

DIVINE TRUTH WORLD TOUR 2024

Jesus and Mary Magdalene

[Divine Truth](#)

7 countries 9 cities 13 venues

Belgium
Austria
Portugal
UK
Ireland
Canada
USA

July 19 – November 3, 2024

Transcribed by Pat Stewart

Preface

This transcription is an independent project undertaken by me and is not associated with the Transcription Team at Divine Truth nor is it associated with Jesus and Mary and the Divine Truth Organization.

This is a partial transcript from the [Divine Truth](#) World Tour that Jesus and Mary did in 2024.

Due to the size of this project not every not talk and not everything during the talks were transcribed. Informal conversations prior to the start of the 'official' talk and/or at the end of the talk, housekeeping, updates on future plans, mediumship sessions and time codes have not been included in this transcript.

The audio used for these transcripts had not yet been edited, so there are times when external noise made it difficult to decipher what was being said or made it difficult to understand or hear clearly some of the audience member's questions. I have noted these areas with a double question mark (??) or (difficult to decipher) or paraphrased what I thought was being asked. I apologize for any errors in transcription.

Pat Stewart
patdotstewart@gmail.com

Table of Contents

Preface	2
Leuven, Belgium	6
Day 1 Part 1 - July 19, 2024, at 1100	6
Day 1 Part 2 - July 19, 2024, at 1340	64
Day 2 Part 1 - July 20, 2024, at 1100	129
Day 2 Part 2 - July 20, 2024, at 1400	190
Day 3 Part 1 - July 21, 2024, at 1100	250
Day 3 Part 2 - July 21, 2024, at 1400	306
Day 3 Part 3 - July 21, 2024, at 1500	342
Day 3 Part 4 - July 21, 2024, at 1530	343
Suggested Homework.....	344
Innsbruck, Austria	345
Day 1 Part 1 - July 26, 2024, at 1100	345
Day 1 Part 2 - July 26, 2024, at 1130	371
Day 1 Part 3 - July 26, 2024, at 1400	408
Day 2 Part 1 - July 27, 2024, at 1000	463
Day 2 Part 2 - July 27, 2024, at 1130	496
Day 2 Part 3 - July 27, 2024, at 1400	547
Day 3 Part 1 - July 28, 2024, at 1000	599
Day 3 Part 2 - July 28, 2024, at 1140	657
Day 3 Part 3 - July 28, 2024, at 1230	677
Day 3 Part 4 - July 28, 2024, at 1350	678
Aljezur, Portugal (Group 1)	679
Day 1 Part 1 - August 9, 2024, at 1100.....	679
Day 1 Part 2 - August 9, 2024, at 1340.....	725
Day 1 Part 3 - August 9, 2024, at 1545.....	772
Day 2 Part 1 - August 10, 2024, at 0930.....	792
Day 2 Part 2 - August 10, 2024, at 1130.....	837
Day 2 Part 3 - August 10, 2024, at 1330.....	878
Day 2 Part 4 - August 10, 2024, at 1500.....	934
Day 3 Part 1 - August 11, 2024, at 0930.....	965
Day 3 Part 2 - August 11, 2024, at 1100.....	966

Linton, UK	967
Day 1 Part 1 - August 24, 2024, at 1100	967
Day 1 Part 2 - August 24, 2024, at 1150	980
Day 1 Part 3 - August 24, 2024, at 1415	1034
Day 2 Part 1 - August 25, 2024, at 1100	1086
Day 2 Part 2 - August 25, 2024, at 1330	1142
Day 2 Part 3 - August 25, 2024, at 1530	1195
Damerham, UK	1196
Day 1 Part 1 - August 30, 2024, at 1100	1196
Day 1 Part 2 - August 30, 2024, at 1400	1244
Day 2 Part 1 - August 31, 2024, at 1100	1290
Day 2 Part 2 - August 31, 2024, at 1345	1362
Day 3 Part 1 - September 1, 2024, 1000	1465
Day 3 Part 2 - September 1, 2024, 1130	1466
Day 3 Part 3 - September 1, 2024, 1400	1467
Suggested Homework.....	1468
County Kildare, Naas, Ireland	1470
Day 1 Part 1 - September 6, 2024, at 1100.....	1470
Day 1 Part 2 - September 6, 2024, at 1400.....	1536
Day 2 Part 1 - September 7, 2024, at 1100.....	1625
Day 2 Part 2 - September 7, 2024, at 1400.....	1689
Day 3 Part 1 - September 8, 2024, at 1100.....	1753
Day 3 Part 2 - September 8, 2024, at 1230.....	1754
Day 3 Part 3 - September 8, 2024, at 1400.....	1755
Suggested Homework.....	1756
Falls Lake, Nova Scotia, Canada	1757
Day 1 Part 1 - September 20, 2024, at 1100	1757
Day 1 Part 2 - September 20, 2024, at 1300	1786
Day 1 Part 3 - September 20, 2024, at 1400	1822
Day 2 Part 1 - September 21, 2024, at 1100	1875
Day 2 Part 2 - September 21, 2024, at 1300	1913
Day 2 Part 3 - September 21, 2024, at 1430	1976
Day 3 Part 1 - September 22, 2024, at 1100	2010

Day 3 Part 2 - September 22, 2024, at 1340	2011
Suggested Homework.....	2095
Chapel Hill, North Carolina, US (Group 1)	2096
Day 1 Part 1 - October 4, 2024, at 1100	2096
Day 1 Part 2 - October 4, 2024, at 1400	2155
Day 2 Part 1 - October 5, 2024, at 1100	2216
Day 2 Part 2 - October 5, 2024, at 1400	2217
Day 3 Part 1 - October 6, 2024, at 1100	2338
Day 3 Part 2 - October 6, 2024, at 1400	2411
Suggested Homework.....	2412

Leuven, Belgium

Day 1 Part 1 - July 19, 2024, at 1100

Mary:

The thing I had to pass on to you was just the love from the people in Australia who've been coming to those living room talks; they all sent their love to you guys, and there's a lot of excitement for you to kind of meet and share and...

Jesus:

And also meet each other right because many of you wouldn't have known there're other people in your countries or areas. We'll have a look at the countries where you all come from.

Mary:

Yes, why don't we do that? But also, from around the world, so people who we haven't - this is our first event, so there're people where we're going to in the US and other parts of Europe and Canada and they've all extended their love to you and warm wishes as well.

Audience:

Thank you.

Jesus:

Alright, well, what we wanted to do first is ask you, what you wanted to talk about. But just because you want to talk about it, doesn't mean I'm going to talk about it. (Laughter) If we get the microphones out and let's write down a list of what you think is important to talk about. Can we do that first?

Participant Male:

I would like to learn more about the daily application, like a day-to-day life, how we can follow better God's Way and how our emotions create the soul's ??

Jesus:

Yes, so shall we call it the practical application of Divine Truth. Yes, okay. A fair few agree with that, yes, okay.

Mary:

Yes, lots of people.

Jesus:

Alright, anything else?

Participant Female:

I was struck when you said that fear was also bad. So, yes, I'm often afraid so why is it so bad to be afraid?

Jesus:

Yes, good question. So, shall we talk about - this is going to be sounding quite confronting, what we're saying - the evil that results from fear. And that is certainly something we want to talk about with you.

Participant Female:

God's feelings for us.

Jesus:

Shall we make it more personal? How does God feel about me?

Participant Male:

I'm interested in the difference between fear as false future events appearing real, and like the emotion of fear, the physical...

Jesus:

...as a physical experience.

Participant Male:

...it feels like kind of a conceptual error.

Jesus:
Yes.

Participant Male:
...and the other...

Jesus:
...feels like a raw...

Participant Male:
Yes, like a physical thing, it wants to move through me.

Jesus:
Yes, okay, so shall we call that emotion versus theory? Because there are a lot of areas where we've talked about in Divine Truth, isn't there, where we presented you with the theory, but how does it feel emotionally with these feelings? So, fear is one of those emotions, isn't it, that when you have it, you think it's all pervasive and it's just your whole body and your whole experience is tied in with the experience of fear. And yet, it does come from the emotional acceptance of error. So, we need to talk about how those two things link really, don't we?

Participant Male:
Yes.

Jesus:
Fear and we could say, other feelings as emotions, we need to talk about, why are they emotions rather than just concepts.

Mary:
And how they release from us?

Jesus:

Yes, and you could say these two subjects here, the results from fear and fear as emotion, this is all tied into humility, as a quality of humility. So, one of the things I wanted to talk about with you this weekend was the quality of humility and how that looks in day-to-day life. What you would do in order to become more humble in day-to-day life. Does that make sense?

So, these two things here (pointing to the results from fear and fear as emotion), we can sort of link to that quality of humility that we need to develop.

Mary:

Which also links to our first point, doesn't it, the practical application.

Jesus:

It does, yes. So, we definitely want to put some effort into that.

Participant Female:

And I don't believe in God yet, and I don't believe in the spirit world, and I have the feeling that I'm not connected to the spirit world or to God, and I don't know how to change it.

Jesus:

Very good question, and in fact, it's the thing I wanted to probably talk about with you first. Because I feel that one of the main reasons why we have trouble with the practical application of God's Truth in our day-to-day life, is we're not really sure we believe in God in the first place. And even if we're sure intellectually that we do, often our emotions are very different than our intellect, in terms of our belief in God and our acceptance of God as being a real being. So, that's definitely something we want to talk about, and we'll talk about that today.

Participant Female:

I thought my question would be far out, but actually I'm thinking about the interaction of regular matter and physical matter. I had a chance to do some experimental physics and in the Karun?? theories there are some that might be more related to the actual magnetic interactions.

Jesus:

Yes, so yes, the reality of these things, in terms of a scientific principle as well as, like in terms of a relationship because both things are actually true, aren't they? If God exists and God is real, then it would also make sense, wouldn't it, that anything God's created is real, and if everything God's created is real, there must be scientific principles that govern all of those things.

Participant Female:

Yes, exactly. And if you could show that experimentally, it could help some people with this belief.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right, it can do. It can do.

Participant Male:

My question is relation with the practical application because you know in Europe and maybe in the world, the political situation gets worse...

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

So, what could we do to improve daily the political situation, environmental situation. Do we have to pray more? How can we handle that?

Jesus:

Yes, so there's two aspects to that, isn't there. How does your condition affect all that, but also then, what do I do when I'm in situations? What kind of actions do I need to take, and what would determine those actions that I take? What decisions would I make and why would I make them, all needs to be looked at, doesn't it? And this is something that relates very much to, again, our relationship with God. So, it's something we definitely want to talk about with the practical application.

Participant Male:

So, what I'm really interested in is, how to stick to the essence of God's Way, no matter what. So, no matter whether its spirit influenced - you said a lot about humility and about connecting to God's Love.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

So, some points are connected, that's what I'm really interested in.

Jesus:

In other words, you could say, putting God and God's Truth first in your life. How does that look in a practical...

Audience:

Love.

Jesus:

And love, yes, because Truth and Love, obviously are linked, so yes, very, very important.

Participant Female:

I'm interested in awareness of sin and self-blame.

Jesus:

Okay, different aspects of sin, what that is, and particularly, you're talking about blaming yourself. Who's prone to blaming yourself? Quite a lot of you, okay. So, self-blame and you could say, it's interesting, when we talk about humility, we want a lot about self-blame because there are real strong reasons why a person wants to blame themselves rather than face reality about what's going on around them. And that comment alone, should make you a bit suspicious about self-blame.

So, self-blame is a problem that many people face, particularly when they first hear about sin, and they hear about making mistakes, and the effects of those mistakes, and they start worrying about all that. But self-blame is a very dangerous thing to do, and we will talk about why.

Participant Female:

A big fear about hygiene, the cleaning stuff...

Jesus:

Oh, okay, yes, so bugs and bacteria.

Participant Female:

(unable to decipher)

Jesus:

Yes, okay. When it comes to some of these subjects, we probably won't talk about them, but when it does come to cleanliness, well that is certainly something when you're more connected to God, the cleaner you become. So, that is something that is a natural effect of a relationship with God, but we may not get the chance to cover those things because I think we've got more important things to cover.

Participant Female:

I would love to talk about healing and healing of illnesses.

Jesus:
Yes.

Participant Female:

And general about self-love and interaction between all our souls, and how our souls connect, and that's three topics...

Jesus:

That's right, there's three topics there. Some of those things we might get to talk about, but I think, again, we've got to focus on some more important factors about like, who you actually are in terms of a being, and what that actually means in terms of how to get rid of problems that each of you face that are inside of you that result in ill-health. So, we need to talk about the relationship between the soul and what it contains and health, rather than getting into the metaphysics of health. Does that make sense to you?

Because a lot of people, when we talk to them, they sort of want us to focus more on the healing techniques, you know, things like Reiki, and other sort of New Age healing techniques, and that is something Mary and I don't want to talk about to be honest because we feel it is far more important to heal yourself emotionally, and the effect of healing yourself spiritually and emotionally has this on-flow effect of also, healing you physically.

Yes, so can certainly talk about that, but that will be probably more tomorrow, we will talk about those things.

Participant Female:

Is it possible if you could speak on loneliness. I was wondering is it like, a collective thing in our souls that there is a lot of loneliness because I struggle a lot with that.

Jesus:

Who feels alone in their life. Quite a number here. So, it's an interesting concept, isn't it, being alone because you're not actually ever alone. So, why is it that we feel alone when we're not actually alone, as well...

Participant Female:

Exactly.

Jesus:

...is something worth considering, isn't it? Some of these subjects though, are more what I would classify as effects of not applying God's Truths rather than causes of. And so, what I would like to do in this weekend with you is focus more on causes rather than effects. Now in doing that, some of these effects should disappear, and loneliness is an effect in a person's life rather than a cause. Now, of course, every problem we face in our life, loneliness being one of them, has a cause, and the key is to find what that cause is. And without finding the cause, there's nothing to solve.

Participant Female:

Exactly.

Jesus:

Instead of focusing on effects and trying to fix the effects. So, when a person says, if you visit a psychologist and you talked about feeling alone, they would give you certain practical things to do to, you know, spend more time with people and so forth, but that doesn't often change the feeling you have, and what you really need is your feeling to change. So, how does that happen, is a good question, isn't it? And that relates to these things too, the practical application of truth and then these things, what's happening here on a feeling level.

Participant Female:

Yes, and then how to connect to God because there is a concept of God, but I can't - there's this fear between me and God, this is how I feel. And I know I have to work through the fear, but then, yes, I would like some pointers on that.

Jesus:

Yes, very important part of our discussion, today we will look at it.

Participant Female:

Yes, great.

Another Participant Female:

I'm interested in prayer. I started to experiment with prayer, but I'd like to have some confirmation or to know more like, am I doing it right? How do I know if I talk to God or not.

Jesus:

Yes, yes. It's more how do you know whether God felt you or not, isn't it? Because prayer is a feeling, then obviously, you're transmitting and receiving feelings, how do you know whether a feeling is coming from God or from somewhere else, and how do you know whether your feelings are reaching God, is a good question. We'll talk about that today.

Participant Another Female:

Something else that interests me is mediumship. Something that I am very interested in, and I've started doing, but also there's a lot of doubt and maybe also fear if it's right what I'm doing.

Jesus:

Yes, certainly, so that's our relationship with spirits, isn't it really, who are really just people, aren't they, that we can't see.

Participant Another Female:

I would like to know more about developing my will and the relationship with God because at the moment, I really don't want to.

Jesus:

Yes, good question. Well, can we - it's quite clear, isn't it, you can see whenever we ask an audience of what they want to talk about, it's like so many things to talk about, and it's unlikely that we will get to discuss all of them, isn't it? Isn't that true? Yes. So, what then becomes the most important things to talk about, is the real question.

Participant Male:

Another thing, is there particular feedback you can give us here in Europe or in the central countries of Europe, so like what do you feel is essential for us?

Jesus:

Yes, because what we find when we visit different countries, is every country has its own sort of unique injuries and, of course, many of you here come from different countries. And each country you come from is even different to your neighbouring countries as to what kind of injuries that particular country carries. But, often times, there are social injuries, aren't there, that have entered us emotionally.

A part of the practical application of Divine Truth in terms of removing them, but it's something we need to, at some point, discuss why is it that a certain country has a certain - like most people in their country has a certain injury, and then you go to another country - so, if you come to Australia, you'll find most people have an injury with, what I would classify as not really caring very much about anything. They are very laissez-faire sort of like. What else would you call it (speaking to Mary)?

Mary:

Very laid back.

Jesus:
Laid back, relaxed.

Mary:
Not very excitable.

Jesus:
Surfer dudes. (Laughter)

Mary:
Yes, I teased Jesus this morning because he got out his very good thongs to bring to the talk, not his special shoes or anything, but just his flipflops, you know, because that's very Australian. It's very - like, he put on his good shorts and t-shirt whereas most people in other places giving a presentation might wear a dress shirt or something, but it's very Australian to be very relaxed. Don't worry, don't worry too much.

Jesus:
About how you look and how you - whereas other countries are obviously very different.

Mary:
And Australians also have a lot of problems with authority. They're very anti-laws, they're very anti-rules which...

Jesus:
If there's a law there, you'll want to break it.

Mary:
Yes, just because it's a law.

Jesus:
Somebody shouldn't have made that law.

Mary:

Yes, just show that you can break the law. It's kind of point of pride. So, that gets in the way, as you can imagine, with the relationship with God.

Jesus:

You know, obviously, God's created many laws, and if you have that feeling with God, then obviously, you would be breaking a lot of them, yes. So, what we will do, I think, is we'll start with this main subject, shall we?

Mary:

I'm just going to note down all of those so that we have a record.

Jesus:

Does somebody want to just take a camera photo of that (list of topics on whiteboard) on your mobile phone.

Participant Female:

Is it okay that I ask one more question?

Jesus:

Yes, fire away.

Participant Female

I would like to ask a question about soulmates. The movement these days of the New Age, like red flags, and toxic behaviour, and very confusing messages about relationships these days.

Jesus:

Yes, I agree. Yes, it's a thing we'll discuss probably tomorrow a bit about the nature of your soul because that is something I'd like to talk about tomorrow. If we could sort of look at it, because a lot of these questions are basically covered in two main ways, you could say.

The first main way is to look at, okay, everything relating to God and everything that God created. So, here we're talking about God, God's Laws, the different, you could say, the different universes as a human you'll eventually live in. All of these things relate to God and God's Creations.

Today, what I'm thinking is we focus on God and God's Creation and then tomorrow, we focus more on the humility side - you, your nature, how you were built. In other words, everything relating to the human soul. Tomorrow we will sort of focus on the human soul. So, today, I want to focus more on God's Soul. Can we do that? Alright.

Prayer is an interesting thing, isn't it, because it requires really that you believe in God, doesn't it, at some level. And if you look at the Earth today, for the most part, there is not a lot of real belief God in it, is there? Even the people who are very religious don't seem to really understand God or God's Nature or God's Character very well.

And they even will consider things like, one moment praying and then the next moment, picking up a gun and shooting somebody. You know, that's how much disconnect there is between sort of a relationship with God or a belief in God and then, how it's affected me emotionally, personally in terms of what I might then do. And so, a lot of that gets back to a few major problems that on Earth, in particular, that we generally have with God.

And the first major problem we have with God is, does God exist? Can you see that that is a big problem. So, Divine Truth is all about talking about the benefits of a relationship with God and yet, if we're already coming at the subject of God as, I don't even know really, in my heart, I don't really know whether God exists or not, then that's going to make developing a relationship with God very difficult as you can imagine, isn't it?

Because there's no faith there telling me, in my own heart, telling me that God exists, and how do I gain that faith if I don't have any? Like, if God's offering God's Love to every human, and I don't have any faith in God existing or, and many of us, don't even have faith in love existing, if you think about it, either, it's going to be very, very difficult to develop that relationship, isn't it?

So, the question as to whether God exists - now I can say to you, God does exist. I know God exists because I have a relationship with God, and I can feel God's feelings and God tells me things, that doesn't really help you either, does it? Because how do you know I'm having that, you don't really know one way or the other, do you. You might see it in terms of a person's behaviour, but then there's people in the world who say they have a relationship with God and they go murdering people. So, what's real and what isn't here with regard to the subject of God.

So, with regard to God's existence, how do I determine whether God actually exists on an intellectual basis, firstly, so how would I do that? How would I establish the reality of God's existence on an intellectual basis. How do you establish the existence of anything, on an intellectual basis. What do you need to do.

Participant Male:
You may research.

Jesus:
So, the first thing you do when you don't know anything about anything, and you start with - okay, I want to know if it's real or not so, you might do some research. So, that's a practical thing, but what would you research? So, how do you research something you can't see, and you can't feel because when we're starting this, we can't feel God, and we can't see God, how do we research whether God exists or not?

Participant Female:

Well, you look around. You look at the sky. You look at everything.

Jesus:

Okay, part of the research has to be the effects of, and looking from an effect perspective, what would be the potential cause? When it comes to research about God, this is if we are approaching it intellectually, right, not emotionally, but just approaching it intellectually, part of the research about whether God exists or not would be, let's see whether there is - I look at the world around me and let's see, whether in the world there is evidence. So, I'm looking for evidence, aren't I? Proof, you could say. So, the first question I need to ask myself is, what is the proof or the seeming proof because I don't know its cause yet, but what is the seeming proof that there's intelligence that's beyond human intelligence existing in the world that we perceive.

Participant Female:

That things happen, things happen that you didn't know it could happen.

Jesus:

Now we're talking about feelings though. And see, I want to start this process off firstly, with my intellect. Why do you think I want to start it off with my intellect first? Like, you mentioned, not convinced in God's existence, it's going to be very hard to engage a feeling-based process when you're not convinced. See for you, you are convinced, right.

Participant Female:

I am.

Jesus:

Of course, so you're talking about emotions already and I'm going, but the average person...

Participant Female:

Something happened, you know, I was in the car and ?? crash but somehow suddenly I was there...

Jesus:

Yes, but there's plenty of other people who are in the car and there could have been a crash, and they had a crash.

Participant Female:

Yes, but it didn't come to a crash...

Jesus:

Yes, but they had one...

Participant Female:

Yes, ?? was different.

Jesus:

So, does God only work for you and not for them?

Participant Female:

No, obviously it's some recognition of wanting to put to you ??

Jesus:

You can see, you can tell yourself that you believe in God because of certain things happening to you, but if you're really honest with yourself, you've got to ask yourself, well, why aren't those things happening for other people.

An example is, people say they pray and all of a sudden somebody got well. So, that was evidence to them of God's existence. And I'm going, but what about all the people who prayed, and they got sicker and died. What's the evidence to those people?

Participant Female:
(unable to decipher)

Participant Another Female:

So, yes, this is something that I've struggled with because you can try to sort of pile logical evidence, but in reality, your logic is flawed, effected by your emotions.

Jesus:
Correct.

Participant Female:

So, I can look at as much mathematics as I want to. For example, even if there is some of it I don't understand, but if I have an emotional block to accepting that evidence, I won't believe.

Jesus:

That's right, or if you have an emotional acceptance to accepting things that are not evidence, you'll accept them as well. So, that's a problem, isn't it? If we really want to be honest with ourselves and, of course, I'm saying to you that a relationship with God is all about honesty, all about truth. Obviously, it requires that I'm honest with myself, and if I'm honest with myself, I can't then claim that because I was saved from a certain problem and I thought by God, why wasn't my next-door neighbour saved from the same problem, if they believed in God.

So, it makes no logical sense to then say, God only likes me and doesn't like you. God only did it because I wanted something from God and the other person didn't. But if God cared for all of Her Children, wouldn't She want to make all of Her Children's lives as happy as possible. Isn't that what you want for your children? So, if you want that for your children surely, if God's better than you in terms of expression of love, then God would want that for all of Her Children. So, it doesn't make any sense if I say, I prayed to God and I

got a result, but my next-door neighbour prayed to God and he didn't get a result that it means anything.

We need to go deeper than that, don't we, to find out whether there is evidence or not. Because the logic behind that kind of reasoning is flawed, to say, God saved me, but God didn't save my neighbour, right, there's a flawed logic in there somewhere in terms of, I accept God's existence because God saved me from something, but what about my neighbour. God didn't save them and so, does that mean there's no evidence for them that God exists. You see.

So, we've got to be more honest in our application of truth with regard to our acceptance of a belief in God rather than just going, just because I had these experiences, it means that God certainly exists.

Participant Female:

I don't have a strong belief in God, if any, but when I do look at flowers and animals, I see the design of it and the beauty of it, I do feel like there is an intention behind it.

Jesus:

Okay, so some of the evidence - we are saying really, what you're saying, and this is very, very true and this helped me a lot in the 1st century to work out whether God existed or not was some of the evidence is physical evidence, isn't there, and when I say physical evidence, you look at the complexity of design in the things around us that we call nature, they are far more complex than what humans have even worked out for the most part.

We don't know, there's so much we don't know and yet, we're intelligent beings, and we know for a fact that we're the most intelligent beings on Earth because we are the ones who reason and create things, we know that for a fact and yet, there's a whole heap of things that we don't know. And yet, it's plain that things like even

insects and animals and birds and plants, they all know them and yet, we can't work out how they know.

So, that indicates that inside of those things there, they're pregnant with designs that require intelligence. So, this is a very important fact that we can look at from a logical perspective with our mind and we can say, the fact that there is so much design, intelligence in everything around us that is natural, would tend to indicate that such design had a designer, such design had a creator.

Because if you look at what humans have created, if you sit down and do no planning, and no work, and no effort, can you build a house then? Doesn't it require you putting in some effort, energy, design, engineering in order to build a house. Now if that's what it takes to build a house and a house is a very simple object, how hard is it to build an insect that's alive? Like, no human has ever done it, ever, and that's an insect. Even if a single-celled creature, no human has ever created one, they think they have, but they didn't have life. Life can about through some unknown process that they don't understand. So, why is that? So, there's got to be - that's evidence, isn't it, that a design requires some intelligence beyond our intelligence, way beyond our intelligence.

Participant Male:

I believe that is quite proved with natural selection, isn't it? Like it's proven with natural selection.

Jesus:

Well, natural selection can only explain a few things. It doesn't explain where life came from. The fundamental building block of almost everything we see around us is, it has life and then for some reason, it dies. And yet, we don't know why.

Participant Male:

If you wanted proof, it has the proof of the complex design of this, but not the source.

Jesus:

That's right. It's proof of complex design is what I'm saying. Now complex design does require a designer, right?

Participant Male:

But the natural selection actually explains the complex design.

Jesus:

No, it doesn't. I know they think it does, but if you look at it honestly, it actually doesn't. Because if you examine the world around us, and you just leave everything as it is, what generally happens to it is it decays. It doesn't improve, it decays. An example of that is, you build a building, and you don't do any maintenance, and what happens is that it decays over time. And eventually in thousand years' time it will be like, remnants of a building, maybe. In many thousand years' time, it may be completely recycled back into all of the earth's organisms and other things that it came from and so completely disappeared.

So, if that is what is happening naturally, then how is it that things can happen spontaneously into life. So, I don't agree with natural selection as a proof of life. Because if you look at everything that is happening on Earth, if you don't look after it, it dies.

Participant Male:

I agree, a building, but I would say that life does adapt and...

Jesus:

I have no argument with adaption, but that still doesn't explain source.

Participant Male:

The source in the beginning is not very well explained, it's not known, but that it gets more complex, and it gets adapted to new situations, I believe that is quite proof.

Jesus:

I've got no problem with things adapting and, of course, anything that's intelligent will adapt. Like, humans adapt, anything that has any level of intelligence will adapt in different ways; I've got no argument with that.

Participant Male:

And also, it gets more complex.

Jesus:

Well, when you say, it gets more complex, there's a reason why it has the ability to get more complex is what I'm saying that is not explained.

Participant Male:

Alright, so we can discuss this for sure. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Now is not the time, but if you look at the general principle, there's a lot of things - like, if you look at the evolutionary discussion, there's a lot of things that are completely unexplained because nobody wants to say the explanation is God. So, there's an emotional impediment in the examination of evidence that might involve a creator that is beyond humans.

Participant Male:

I agree with you much. I'm not saying there is no God, but I am saying that according to much research, life is quite well explained in its complexity, but not the...

Jesus:
...not in its origin.

Participant Male:
That's true.

Jesus:
Yes, and this is what I'm talking about. I'm talking about we're researching evidence of God's existence as the origin. If there is such a thing as God, He would be the origin. Then there's also, what I would classify as all the laws, that govern the universe which are also unexplained by humans. They know they exist, but they don't know how they got to exist, those laws.

So, we've got the physical things that govern our life that we can examine, but we've also got the laws, what you would call or often called, natural laws. There's no explanation for why they exist and are so consistent and so able to be measured and mathematically defined. There's no explanation as to how that came about. They know that it did come about because we're living it.

The very fact that you can use a mobile phone is proof that there's a whole heap of laws governing the building of a piece of equipment, and they even understand to a degree what laws they have to engage in order to do it, but they don't understand why the law exists in the first place. Nobody considers these things generally; they just accept it. They go, you could say, science, there is a lot of faith in science, right, because we accept a whole heap of things as working, and as long as we work in harmony with the laws, we'll be able to get things done.

So, Mary and I got here on an airplane. You know, obviously, a couple of hundred years ago, that wouldn't have been possible, right. But that's because somebody thought - there're some laws that govern

flight. And if I can discover what they are, and if I can actually work out how to utilize those laws in a practical sense, then I can fly. Now how did those laws come about is the real question. There's evidence in the laws themselves existing that there's some kind of intelligence behind them because they're all predictable, and they're all able to be followed, and humans have hardly discovered any of them really. There're many things in human life on Earth, in particular, that we haven't discovered anything about at all and yet, every time we discover a new thing, it's been there forever, seemingly. Forever that law was there, we just didn't know about it, and when we engage the law, now it works. So, laws are evidence that there is some intelligence behind them, there's something governing them.

Participant Male:

Yes, and the conscious, apart from the physical, so somewhere I always had the feeling that there was a...

Jesus:

You mean consciousness.

Participant Male:

Yes, consciousness. That there was a frequency, the first frequency was the conscious that started to create. Yes, that was my first belief, but now there must be something else.

Jesus:

Yes, so this is a very important thing you raised because really what you're talking about is the issue of self-awareness. Because there is a huge difference, isn't there, between a plant, an animal and a human. And the main fundamental difference is self-awareness. So, how come we are the only, seemingly, the only creature that is aware.

Now under the theories of evolution, given an infinite universe, everything should be self-aware. But we are the only ones self-aware

and even like, all throughout history, only one ever self-aware as far as we're aware. We are the only ones who are self-aware. So, where did this self-awareness come from? It's an interesting question, isn't it? To my mind, these are fundamental questions children should be looking at.

Participant Male:
The soul.

Jesus:

Yes, well that's right. There's an explanation but only if we consider something beyond the physical, is there an explanation, yes. So, the issue of self-awareness is a big issue which would tend to indicate that there has to be something happening behind the scenes that we don't know what's going on with that issue of self-awareness. Nobody has ever worked it out, no scientists or mathematician or anybody has ever worked out what is self-awareness, and how does self-awareness work, or any of these kinds of things in terms of, how did it come about.

Of course, each of us know how it works because we are all living proof of it in our day-to-day lives, but it is a big issue, isn't it, as to where did it come from. It's a good question, isn't it.

Participant Male:
I'm quite open to mathematics and what helped me a lot is the ?? there are certain numbers that appear often, everywhere, like in the human body, in the plants and flowers, and...

Jesus:

Yes, and so which one in particular?

Participant Male:
The [Fibonacci sequence](#).

Jesus:

Okay, so the Fibonacci sequence which is...

Participant Male:

1, 1, 2, 3, 5, 8, 13...

Jesus:

Can you see what's happening for the people who've never heard. You're adding up those two ($1+1$) and creating the next one (2), adding those two ($1+2$), creating the next one (3), adding those two ($2+3$), creating the next one (5), can you see that? That's the sequence that he's talking about. Yes, so go on.

Participant Male:

It's fascinating that you can see these numbers and the ratio between the numbers like...

Jesus:

And the ratio is?

Participant Male:

1.6180

Jesus:

Yes, it goes on forever, doesn't it. It's one of those infinite numbers.

Participant Male:

Yes, and the thing is like it's like in the human body and the plants and the solar system, why is it that way? (Laughter)

Jesus:

For something just spontaneously to come about, you'd think that it would be such a mixture of different options and permutations that you wouldn't be able to ever trace something that is unique to everything, but here we've got a sequence of mathematical numbers,

a sequence that appears everywhere in the body. So, illustration of where it is in the body.

Jesus:

You come and stand up here with me in the front so everyone can see you, otherwise the people in the front have to turn around. So, the relationship between - if we look at your height where is the 1.618?

Participant Male:

It's zero (pointing to his belly button).

Jesus:

So, that part is one (pointing from his feet to belly button), and that is .618 (pointing from belly button to the top of his head) of the total height. Face, total height of your face, that is one (pointing from chin to nose), and that's .618 (pointing from his nose to top of his head). Total length of your arm if we go shoulder to there (tip of fingers), that's one (pointing from tip of fingers to elbow), that's .618 (pointing from shoulder to elbow) of the total length. From there (elbow) to there (tip of fingers), one from there (elbow) to there (wrist), from there (wrist) to there (tip of fingers) .618 of the total length.

Now why do all of us have that in our body and then, what you're saying is, why does a pinecone have it?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

Because a pinecone has the same ratio in terms of how many turns there is. On one side there is 8, and one side there is 13. Pineapple has 13 and 21, so why is this?

Mary:

I saw recently footage of a [whale doing circles](#) in the ocean to that same ratio.

Jesus:

To that ratio. He's swimming in the same ratio.

Participant Male:

And there's another thing which struck me, like with those three numbers, it's like you have 1, 1, then it's 2, and this one is like...

Mary:

And so, he's saying, between your knuckles, 1, 1, and then 3 (pointing to her knuckles).

Jesus:

That's right. In the ratio - so what he's saying with your knuckles, that's one, that's one, that's three (pointing to his knuckles)

Participant Male:

So, it's in your face. (Laughter)

Jesus:

It's in your face really, yes. Where your mouth is and everything. And it's actually well-known, isn't it, in art it's well-known because they - like when they're teaching you how to draw a human, they teach you the sequence of numbers, the natural number.

Participant Male:

Yes, and it's basic.

Jesus:

Yes, so, anybody can understand it because it's very simple to understand and yet, there it is everywhere, even in the spirals of galaxies. Yes, pretty amazing.

So, when you look at all of that - so, this is a part of the physical evidence, isn't it? So, we've seen physical evidence that there is intelligence behind these things, that's what I'm saying.

Participant Another Male:

The physical and natural evidence and ?? are very well known since...

Jesus:

...beginning of time almost.

Participant Male:

Yes, and so, why science seems to go in a separate direction from God awareness.

Jesus:

Yes, well, that's probably something we need to talk about tomorrow, isn't it? Because, your dead right, there is this really strong tendency on Earth to try to find other explanations for what seems to be an obvious explanation. And there are big, deep emotional reasons why a person would choose to do that. If you think about it for a moment, if I go along in my life believing there is no God, what does that mean for me?

I am my own lawmaker, aren't I? I can choose to do anything I want. There's is no arbitration force governing my life. There's no law governing my life; I can choose to do what I wish. But if I accept there is a God, what now is possibly something I need to consider?

Participant Female:

We need to set your pride aside.

Jesus:

You do, but why do I need to?

Participant Female:
Because you need to be humble.

Jesus:
But why do I need to be humble?
Participant Female:
To receive God's Love.

Jesus:
Yes, but I'm talking about this subject, not receiving God's Love yet.

Participant Another Female:
We have to accept that your behaviour has consequences.

Jesus:
Yes, potentially, potentially. I don't know for certain, at this stage, do I because I still haven't contemplated how it may. But if there is a lawmaker and a lawgiver and a creator, then perhaps I need to consider how my life is being led? And perhaps I need to start looking at whether I am my own lawmaker or actually there is a larger lawmaker that may govern a lot of my life.

Now can you see if I don't like to be governed by other things, I'm going to have some very strong emotional reasons for not accepting that there is a lawmaker, right. As Mary said earlier, when you come from Australia, most of them go, there is law, but not for me.

(Laughter) Most Australians are pretty lawless and it comes from the fact that many Australians came from England and, you could say, excommunicated from English society and put into Australia as a penal or punishment colony and, as a result of that, there is this underlying feeling of, I'm anti-authority.

Now if I have a feeling that I'm anti-authority and I should be my own authority, can you see I have got some very strong emotional reasons for not accepting that there is a bigger lawmaker, very strong.

Participant Female:

?? more people in this world now ?? I think if you try to prove that if something exists or someone exists, you first find what you're looking for and so, if you want to say, this God exists, you have to know, who is God or what is God? And I feel like now there's been a discussion like everything we cannot explain ?? God, but for me, that feels really weird because that means we're making God smaller and smaller because we are able to explain more and more about evolution or about, you know, do we invent new things and then...

Jesus:

Yes, I don't feel God's intention was to have us like, not know things. God's intention is to have us know things.

Participant Female:

Yes, so like when he's saying there is evolution and things or things adapt to each other, adapt to the environment, then you say, yes, so you can only explain that, but we cannot explain where it comes from. That means so, the fact that we adapt is also coming from God, right. The fact that we can explain something doesn't mean that it's not God anymore.

Jesus:

Correct, correct. And, in fact, if you think about a good design, a good design would be made to adapt. So, I don't know about you, when I design like a house, I'm looking at, okay, it might be good enough for me and Mary, but let's say if we had children, or a family wanted to move in, let's say I make the house to last for more than 100 years, the next person might be a family having a house. So, I need it to be able to adapt to that family. So, if I'm a good designer, I'll build into the design, adaption, won't I? For sure.

So, I don't see adaption as proof or evidence that there is no God, but I also don't see not knowing something is proof that there's God

because God wants us to know things. God wants us to understand, as any good parent would, actually.

Participant Female:

So, could you give - how would you explain the term God? Because it would be a desire, it could also be well, how would you...

Jesus:

This is a very good question. Let's look at God as sort of an explanation. I would call - let's approach this from the point of view, if God exists, what must be true, just for a moment. Shall we do that. So, if God exists then God had to have existed before anything else existed. Under the theory that God exists, all matter came into existence from God. So, under that theory, that would mean God would need to exist before any matter existed, any matter that we know of in this universe existed, even the universe itself, before that existed, God had to exist.

He had to exist in order to create the universe. If God exists, He must have first existed before the universe did in order for Him to create it. So, logically, you can see that, right. It makes sense then, doesn't it, that if God exists, there's a number of things that we would have to define God as being, right.

One of the things is that God had to exist beyond what we know as matter in any of its states, God had to exist in a different form, right. So, that's the first thing. God's form cannot be human. It's impossible for God's form to be human if you think about it from that perspective. What do they call that? No anthropomorphic, I think is the word, isn't it, no God in human form, so not in human form.

However, there are some things that we can suppose about God as a being, if God exist. If God exists, God must be intelligent. Isn't that true? Because if He had the ability to create everything we see, then that requires a very complex intelligence. So, He has to be intelligent.

And when I say intelligent, I'm talking way beyond any intelligence that any of us have ever contemplated, intelligent. He has to know everything so well that He can actually create them

It's like an engineer having to build a bridge. How many of you could actually build a bridge that actually you could drive over? You would have to get educated well, wouldn't you, first, in terms of structural engineering and then, you could potentially do it. So, the fact that if all of these things from the world around us come from a source, then that source has to have the intelligence to design it. It makes sense, doesn't it?

What else does God need to be, if God exists? Any ideas.

Participant Female:

When observing the physical things God created, intelligent and also creative.

Jesus:

So, I'm not sure what your point is. Creative, yes, you could say, if we look at it as whole, must be the fundamental creator of all things. So, let's call God, the Creator. What else would God need to be if God existed?

Participant Male:

Powerful.

Jesus:

Okay, because there is an immense amount of power in the universe, isn't there? And if that came from a source, it would make sense that the source would have to be more powerful. In fact, it would tend to indicate that the power must be immense, wouldn't it, if you look at the power in the universe and that is a creation. If it's a creation, then the source of that power must be immense.

Participant Female:
Loving.

Jesus:
Loving, now let's look at loving. Why would it have to be loving?

Participant Female:
Well, I was just thinking like, we as humans are also animals and plants, you don't necessarily have to be very intelligent to create.

Jesus:
Correct.

Participant Female:
You can also be powerful; you can also be loving and create a baby which is quite an achievement.

Jesus:
Yes, if you look at - and this is something that is really an interesting problem to solve if you're looking at it from an intellectual perspective and that is, how did love as a feeling ever come to be because love is self-sacrificing generally. And natural selection is not really about self-sacrifice, is it, it's about the strongest thing survives. So, love is a strange quality because love has the feeling in it that I want to sacrifice myself for the sake of another even if I'm stronger than the other.

Mary:
And that I want to nurture.

Jesus:
And I want to nurture, yes.

Mary:
That may not be as strong as me.

Jesus:

That's right. Nurture something that is not as strong as me into growth. So, love is a very interesting idea and concept of when you start considering it, you've got to start asking where it came from, don't you really, because it's a very interesting idea that we can actually love which is beyond our desire to be selfish. It's a very good point.

Participant Female:

I wonder maybe love is the basis of happiness because God must have the concept ?? purpose of what He wants and you feel that in everything you see that, it has to be, because if there wasn't a loving concept at the basis...

Jesus:

A lot of things couldn't exist, could they?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, what we're saying here though, is we're approaching this trying to help those of us who are saying, well, how can I develop a relationship with God when I don't really believe in a God. What we're trying to do here, is we're trying to say, well, what is going to cause us to believe that God is real rather than just being an intellectual construct of needy humanity? What is going to convince us that God is actually real?

Now a proper contemplation of many of these things can do that, is what I am suggesting. And most of us are not ever encouraged to do that. And there are a lot of reasons why we're not encouraged to consider these things when we examine the world around us. And one of the reasons is, if you want to be lawless, belief in a God is not advisable.

If you want to break the law, it's better you don't believe in a God. And unfortunately, on Earth, most of us want to break laws. We have an emotional desire to break laws. And I'm talking, not the laws of the land, but natural laws. How many people in history, do you think, have tried to jump off a building and hoped that everything would work. I did that as a kid. I got a piece of tin, put it on top of my head, I did, and jumped off a building. It wasn't very high. It was about as high as the ceiling here, hoping that I would somehow float. That was my discovery of the Law of Gravity, (Laughter) but that's what I thought. I thought I'd be able to do that.

Well, all of us at some point experiment with these things, don't we? And it might sound pretty silly, but as children we do think this way, don't we? We're experimenting with the concept of law and so, we do things that are quite strange at times, only to find that that law does exist just like mum and dad told me. You know, touch a hot stove, you'll burn. And how many times did you have to get told that if you touch a hot thing, you'll get burnt and you still went ahead and touched one eventually, and then you learnt. There's a law there governing that. My human body can only cope with so much.

And these things (pointing to the list on the whiteboard - intelligent, creator, powerful, loving) are pointing towards God having qualities. So, if God exists, I am saying. Can we focus on other qualities there must be.

Now just to give you a clue, let's say, I'm ultra-powerful and I'm ultra-intelligent and I have no love, what would potentially be the result of that, do you think?

Participant Male:
Self-destruction.

Jesus:

Well, potentially or destruction of everything. Yes, so there has to be, you could say, in between these qualities there has to be another quality and that is the quality of wisdom. The ability to use knowledge in a manner that is beneficial. Can you see that? Because you see all these movies nowadays, and the big powerful beings are all reckless, aren't they? Have you noticed that? And yet, if that was actually - if God was a big powerful being and all reckless, then where would we be? We would be wrecked, wouldn't we? We would be gone.

If God exists, there has to be some wisdom there. Wisdom is the practical application of intelligence, has to be present.

Participant Male:

And other qualities would be that God is totally, most likely consistent.

Jesus:

Yes, so one of the things we haven't considered here is the issue of law. For there to be predictability in any universe, laws must govern it. Isn't that true? Now if God is the Creator of the universe, then that means that God is also predictable, constant, reliable, consistent, right.

That is indicated by the creations that are existing. There is consistency in them. The only time something changes is if a force is brought towards the change. Other than that, change doesn't happen in the universe. It's only when a force is brought towards something that change occurs. So, if that's the case, then it tends to indicate that for change to originally occur, there had to be a force governing it, and what was that force? Well, again, the only real explanation is this being, called God.

Now I just said that God was a being. What evidence is there that that is true?

Participant Female:

That in the design there seems to be intention. So, governed by some kind of desire.

Jesus:

When you say, there seems to be, have you got any evidence?

Participant Female:

Well for myself, when I was studying industrial design, I could see that if you designed something and you don't really care and you don't really have an intention, usually you end up with something that doesn't work very well.

Jesus:

Doesn't work at all usually.

Participant Female:

Or that doesn't work for long or that it might work, but it's not beautiful. Like there's things that are inconsistent and that there really needs some intention so that things actually get created in a way that it works. It's the intention or desire.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

That we are beings, is evidence.

Jesus:

Yes, that's very interesting, isn't it, because we are self-aware beings. Because we're not just beings, are we? We are beings who are aware we are beings which is very different to what an animal actually is, right. So, we are self-aware. The fact that we are self-aware would naturally presume that if there's a God, the God must also be self-aware.

Mary:

But aren't we now, putting human traits on to God which we said at the beginning we weren't going to do.

Jesus:

No, God needs to have qualities. A quality must exist in the creator if the quality exists in the creation. Like, you can't design something that you don't have, right, so if God creates love, for example, then God must have love. If God creates predictability and consistency, then that means God is constant. If God creates self-aware beings, then it means God must be self-aware, to a greater extent than we are. Every quality must be to a greater extent than we are.

So, here I'm still using my intellect, aren't I, to determine the answer to the question, but I'm making some logical deductions about the possibility, if God does exist, this has to be who God is.

Participant Female:

God is sensitive.

Jesus:

What evidence is there of that? Because a lot of people on Earth would suggest God is insensitive.

Participant Female:

I don't know.

Jesus:

Okay, we'll come back to it.

Participant Another Female:

Why God is a being, the very fact that we can have a personal relationship with God.

Jesus:

But now, we're talking about something emotional, and I want to stay with the intellect for a while. Is that alright?

Participant Female:

Yes, sure.

Participant Another Female:

What I find difficult still is that if there is a creator, where does the creator come from?

Jesus:

If I knew that, I would be the creator. (Laughter) I can't answer that question. No one can.

Participant Another Female:

And did He do it before.

Jesus:

And did he do it before? (Laughs) Can you see also that we have to face, as limited beings, that there are some questions we will never perhaps be able to answer when it comes to, if God exists. With regard to God's Nature, there must be things that we will never be able to answer. That's also logical if you think about it, isn't it? That there are going to be some things we'll never be able to answer, or you could put it a different way and that is this, unless we get the development we will never answer. And what I'm saying to you is, I don't have the development to tell you where God comes from, and I've never met anybody who does, not yet anyway.

Mary:

I think if we go back to the sensitivity one, I feel there is a lot of evidence for that actually in the operation, even of the natural world, if we're supposing God created it, it's a very sensitive system, isn't it?

Jesus:

Yes, so if you look at the environment you're living in, it really is quite sensitive, isn't it. That's something that humans are only just starting to understand, how sensitive it actually is to our potential for damaging it even, how sensitive it is for us living in harmony or out of harmony with it. It's quite an intuned apparatus ??

Mary:

Just like the human body.

Jesus:

Yes, if you look at the human body, we respond very sensitively to some problems and particularly, emotional problems actually.

Mary:

But even we can sense a very small amount of touch, or a change in smell, or a change in our atmosphere, can't we?

You can touch a surface and feel almost one micron of, which is one millionth of a metre, change in its surface and that shows you how sensitive you are. That's incredibly sensitive. Okay, so there is - the sensitivity is certainly something that must be there, but many people on Earth don't agree with that, of course.

Participant Male:

(unable to decipher)

Jesus:

Yes, I didn't get that.

Mary:

Immortal, he would probably be immortal.

Jesus:

Oh yes, okay, in terms of the fact - he has to exist longer than the universe. If he creates it and particularly, maintains it, it has to exist longer than that, so obviously, that's a long time.

Participant Male:

But it doesn't prove immortality, it proves he lives a very, very long time.

Jesus:

It does. Much longer than our existence. So, yes, in terms of - we're not sure at this stage, we haven't discussed a very primary quality that God must have and that is, that is inbuilt infinite, everything is infinite. Everything associated with God and this is something that I learned when I was in my spirit life actually, more than on Earth, is infinite in its Nature, so infinite Love, infinite Intelligence, infinite Power, infinite Wisdom, it all had the quality of being unlimited in every possible way, and that's something as you connect to God - God can tell you these things, of course, and so, you'll find the more of a connection you have with God, the more strongly you'll feel these things, that God is infinite, an infinite being.

Now our finite mind, given our limited intellect, finds the whole concept of infinity almost impossible to grasp and so, that's an interesting thing in itself. But the more you become connected to God, the more you accept this, that there is this infinite nature of God, that pervades everything that God does.

Participant Female:

Can I just say about creation, if you create something that works and it's good and it's beautiful and you get this lovely feeling, this is what...

Jesus:

You keep wanting to go back to feelings all the time though, and I'm not talking about feelings yet.

Participant Female:

This is what creates the love.

Jesus:

Well, that's right, but I'm talking about love as a feeling, but I'm saying, I'm looking at this intellectually and going, I'm not feeling something here yet. Because if you think about it - like, for me in the 1st century when I was looking at the existence of God, I didn't feel God right from the beginning. It wasn't like that for me at all. I had to come to terms with - I thought about these matters. Then I thought well, if this is true, the fastest way for me to find out whether God exists, is just ask Him.

Participant Female:

(unable to decipher)

Jesus:

And when I did ask, as I was clear enough, when I did ask, I got a response. And it's like, God exists (Laughter), so I didn't have to go through all the other things, but the average person on Earth has been taught not to ask. And, in fact, if you look at the education system nowadays, it's very much governed towards not contemplating there's a God at all, not even asking the question. Presenting God as a theory rather than a fact. And not even presenting God as fact or a theory, they're not even presenting God at all, as an idea or concept at all now.

It took me like quite a few years in the 1st century to become very firm in my feelings to actually get to the point to ask God and have any trust that God would answer. It took some time.

Participant Female:
How old?

Jesus:

I was about 4 years of age when I started to sort of feel God, but I didn't know what I was feeling. It was only when I was in my teenage years that I asked and got responses and then, I knew for certain.

Does that make sense?

Participant Another Female:

How did you know that it was God that answered.

Jesus:

Good question. It's something I had to resolve. If God exists and God is a being that I can't see then, it will also suggest, potentially, that there are other beings that I can't see, and how do I know it's not them. That was a good thing I had to resolve, actually. It took me nearly four years to resolve that, in the 1st century, to trust that actually, no, this being was far beyond the intelligence or the love of any other being. Because I started realizing, from a young age in the 1st century that I could talk to other unseen beings, and so I knew there was a whole collection of unseen beings that I could speak to.

And also, myself and my cousin, John the Baptist, he could talk to spirits all the time as well. So, whenever we got together, every time my family went to Jerusalem, we got together and me and him were like, who can we talk to now. You know what I mean? And so, we would be talking to spirits all the time and working out who this was, and who that was, and there were people who would come along and claim they are who they say they are. But we would ask them a few questions and eventually work out they were lying to us, and eventually we could be sensitive to the fact that people lied, and how could we feel that people were lying versus when they were telling the truth. It took ages to sort out those kinds of things. So, that's what happened all the way through my teenage years.

So, right up until I was 19 from the time I was 12, that's what I was doing. Looking at all these unseen people that I could speak to, but I didn't know, who was God, who was a person, how nice they were, how bad they were, because sometimes we talked to some really like evil people as well. Eventually, we had to work out how to determine the difference. It's a valid statement though, isn't it. If there's people you can't see then, how do you know they are claiming to be God and they're not God.

Participant Female:

What was the thing that made you sure you were talking to God?

Jesus:

Eventually what happens is, the quality of the infinite nature of God starts - you start to get to the stage of feeling it. In other words, that it's way beyond any limitation, and once you start realizing that you realize the major difference between communicating with any human whether they're in spirit or on Earth, and God. Is that God is way more like, infinitely more powerful, infinitely more loving, infinitely more intelligent. And whenever I talked to a human, whether they're in spirit or on Earth, there was always deep limitations in their abilities to understand knowledge, love, wisdom, power, there were all these limitations all the time. And so, after a while it becomes very clear to you who's got limitations and who hasn't.

Participant Female:

(unable to decipher)

Jesus:

Yes, so it's very important actually to put in this list, the quality of infinity. Because actually that's, eventually how you determine the difference.

Participant Female:

Thank you.

Participant Male:

Was God always an all-knowing being or is He still an evolving being?

Jesus:

That's a very good question. I think, as far as I'm aware at this stage, He's always been all knowing. And I don't understand how that can be the case, but every question I ask God, because remember once you have a relationship with God, you can ask God these questions, so every question I ask God about, how did you always know? I always get back a response, He always knew. But I don't understand anything else from the answer, like, how did He always know. I don't know. I'm going to have to improve in my development to understand then I think.

What I've learnt in my own progress is that I had to receive more of that, Love from God, God's Love in order to understand even God to a small extent. Anything I didn't understand, if I asked for more Love, eventually I got to the stage of understanding. But I had to be really honest with myself because even in the 1st century, I had to be honest with myself and go, well, there's a whole heap of things here I do not know about God, and all I've got to do is be really, really open about coming to understand them, and to use the intellect, the intelligence God gave me as well as the emotional intelligence God gave me to determine the facts of the matter. But it's a good question.

Participant Female:

How do we know it's only one?

Jesus:

That's also a good question. Because I've never been able to connect to a number two, (Laughter) ever. I've tried.

Participant Female:

So, we intellectually do not know for sure.

Jesus:

Well, intellectually, I didn't know, but I'm pretty certain now that there are not two Gods, there's only one. When I say pretty certain, I'm absolutely certain. But I had to ask the question. I had to ask the question, if there is a second God out there, I'd like to talk to you too. And if there is a third God out there...you know, and here I'm talking about God as a being that has all of these qualities (pointing to list on whiteboard). If there is a second one, why wouldn't you want to know, or a third one, or a fourth one.

And when I say, Him I also had to work out Him or Her. I didn't know. Eventually I came to understand that actually God has masculine and feminine qualities, but that took me time to come to understand as well.

Participant Male:

Is it ?? to share our experiments of God like in science method, we share the common points, or the God experiments are only unique so can we share to prove this evidence.

Jesus:

I don't know if that is strictly true because what I found is that God reacts consistently with the desire of individuals. The problem is that the desire of individuals changes. So, what I found is that if two people have exactly the same strength and power of their desire then, God will respond exactly the same to both of those people. Now, of course, measuring the power of desire is something that, as humans, it's pretty hard to do, isn't it, to measure one person's desire over another.

But what I've found through experience is, if a person develops the strength of a desire for the relationship with God, to the point of a passion, then God consistently responds to that passion. I have millions of Celestial friends who are proof of that. So, what is indeterminate to those of you in your first incarnation, for me, is an

established fact because I've got thousands of years of evidence, for me, of these established facts.

Participant Male:

So, from our point of view, if we are experience God, we can recognize someone telling you I met God.

Jesus:

Well, this is also very interesting. God can tell you whether they have met God. So, when somebody claims to me, they have a relationship with God, I know they don't or do have one because I ask God, and God tells me. So, it's really easy, and when I say, ask God, I mean to define prayer remember, we haven't done that yet, but it's really quite easy to determine whether somebody does have a relationship with God or not based upon what God can tell you about the person because He's happy to share all information.

He doesn't see, you know, like information with Mary is private (Laughter). It's not like that. He's going, no, He wants all of us to see that we're all brothers and sisters and we all need to be open and transparent. And He's completely happy to be open and transparent with me about you, if I ask. I don't always ask, but sometimes I do.

When somebody comes to me and says, I have a relationship with God and I'm going, well, I don't really feel that God's Love exists in the person so, I can ask God, well, I don't feel God's Love, what's your ??, oh, I can now see - I can tell the person that God tells me who the person has a relationship with that they think it's God. It's usually a spirit, an unseen being that they think is God, that they have a relationship with, and I can start to tell them, why they have that relationship, like what addictions are in place for that relationship to occur, and why that spirit, the unseen person is drawn into their life and so forth. And also, why the person believes that person is God. All those truths come to you when you connect to God. Of course, it doesn't when you're not.

Participant Male:

So, you can say that one day maybe we can have objective measure of knowing that.

Jesus:

Eventually, yes, but that requires a relationship with God to do. So, that is part of the problem, is that some of these things require a relationship with God before you get the gift or the ability to do it. So, there's a whole heap of advantages of having a relationship with God, and one of those advantages is, the ability to talk to God about any matter and therefore, get truth about any matter. And also, then be able to determine whether somebody else is connecting to God or not, if they claim to be.

So, if you look in the world today, there are many people who are murderers who claim they are connecting to God, isn't there? In fact, some murderers have even said, I murdered because God told me, right. Now once I've got a connection with God, I know that's not true because God can tell you that's not true. God is not murderess so; we know straight away then. But if you aren't connected to God, what do you believe? You sort of go, well that person is having an experience, is he just nutters or you know, is Jesus' nutters or is he real or not. We don't really know, do we, unless we have some source of information that will tell us.

Participant Female:

About trusting God, if I don't trust God, that's an immediate block to receiving or can you receive it even if you don't have that trust yet.

Jesus:

Well, you can't receive anything from a human if you don't have trust of them, so I can't see how you can receive something from God if you don't trust God. Let's divorce, let's separate the qualities of God from our feelings about God for a moment because that's important to

do. Because a lot of the times, you know, you hear the word God, and nowadays, like, God, the word, is a dirty word, isn't it really.

As soon as you start talking about God with a lot of people, they go, you're all getting religious on me and things like that. They don't have a scientific sort of feel about God at all and so, they sort of feel you're forcing religion down their throat if you start talking about God. So, there's a lot of emotional injuries in the human population about God, one of which is a lack of trust, I agree. But if you have them then, of course, it's very important, if God exists, to remove them. Because with those emotional impediments, you're not going to be able to connect to God very easily. Makes sense?

Participant Female:

So, my question is, you keep talking about, God tells you something, so when He responds, or She responds is it something that is audio to receive or something...

Jesus:

No, never. Never audio.

Participant Female:

So, for me, I'm wondering sometimes there's a perception that we need to say, this is what I'm feeling or hearing from God that it needs to, I don't know, ?? but how does it become ?? if it's not

Jesus:

Yes, good question. So, let's just look for a moment, this is really tomorrow's discussion, but let's look at it a little bit.

The human soul has a number of what I would classify as, attributes and qualities. Very few humans on Earth are connected to any of them. The majority of us are taught from a very young age to disconnect from them. So, in other words there are qualities that you've been built with that every human's been built with, at every

time in human history, we've all been built with the same qualities and attributes.

I'm not talking about your personality or your nature. I'm talking about things that your human soul is possible to do. Attributes and qualities that makes certain things possible. And the unfortunate fact is on Earth, that the majority of us are completely disconnected from them all, of these qualities. And instead, what we do, is we've been focused, and if you think about all of your education on Earth, it's been focused on developing your intellect.

Intelligence is one of the attributes of the soul, but it's only one, what I would call intellectual intelligence. So, what humans have done, is they've grabbed - basically they've neglected, because they don't believe in a soul, they don't believe they are souls, they have a tendency to neglect the development of the attributes and qualities of the soul in favour of the attributes and qualities of your physical body.

So, the attributes and qualities of your physical body are that you can hear, (unable to hear audio for 22 seconds)

What's the fifth one?

Mary:

Taste and smell are two different ones.

Jesus:

See, hear, taste and smell

Participant Female:

Feel

Jesus:

They're actually not separate qualities. Okay, so, we have these sensory apparatuses in our physical form that almost all of our

education is focused upon. What you can see, what you can hear, what you can taste, smell and what you can touch, right. So, there're certain invisible things we believe in only because they have meet the criteria of these senses.

An example of that is the wind, air. You believe in it even though it is still, you know, when you move your arm, you can feel something going across all of those sensory apparatus of your body, oh, I'm moving through something. It's like, we call it air, but when you go like that, when you wave your arm, you can feel the air, even if there's no wind, feel the air against your skin as you move so, you know you're moving through something. So, now I believe in an atmosphere because I can feel it. I can feel there's an atmosphere.

So, I've focused my development on these things and, of course, I've used my intellect to make assessments, haven't I? So, I've used my intellect to make assessments about those things. Now that's well and good if we were only a human body. But if we're a spirit and also, potentially a soul, then these things are not going to work.

So, if we are a human soul, then these things (senses) that I've been using to assess the truth of my existence have limitations. Can you see? And because they create limitations and I'm very focused on them, I have a strong tendency to ignore the qualities and attributes of the higher forms of existence. So, our higher forms of existence are as people are, our spirit body and our soul. Those things are almost completely neglected in terms of our development right from a child.

In fact, most parents like, if a child says, I see a monster in the corner, the presumption of the parent is, that's imaginary, right, because we've been taught to assess everything in this intellectual feel, touch, taste manner using our sensory apparatus of our physical form that we neglect the possibility that, what if our child is actually seeing a form in the corner? And what is that form, and how is it that my child sees it but I don't.

Very few of us contemplate that on Earth. We almost do the opposite. We say, the child must be mistaken and that's because we, as humans, have gone so far in the development of these sensory apparatus in terms of determining the truth of our existence, that we've neglected the potentially of even experimenting with other parts of ourselves. And so, effectively we've turned them off. Turned off our soul. Turned off our spirit body and its apparatus. And we're functioning now in a very physical manner because we've limited the ability of growth.

You could say, these things (senses) are still - they're not just at the point they were when we were first born, they're even in a worse state because we've been taught to ignore them. See, when a child is first born, it's not taught to ignore them. An example is, who did we just see earlier today (asking Mary).

Mary:
Hester has.

Jesus:
Which one, Hester was the little child though.

Mary:
The baby baby.

Jesus:
Yes, who's got the two-year-old?

Mary:
They might be outside.

Jesus:
About 18 months old, she's outside at the moment. She was looking at me and seeing the spirits around me. She wasn't even looking at me. So, when I said hello to her, she smiled at me, but then you

could see her focus of her eyes go to the spirits around me. Now she can't say that because not able to put that into language yet, but you could see her focus had changed, saw the spirits and then, came back to me. Now as a parent, there's many times where that's probably even happened to you. And you go, well, that's strange, but that's it, because we're focused on only things we see, things we hear, things we taste.

So, spirits can actually talk to you audibly, right. God, remember I said, won't, even though God could, He doesn't, but spirits can talk to you audibly. You can experiment with that, right, but if you're taught to not do so, then you won't. You don't even think of it as a possibility.

So, the big problem for us as humans is, there's a whole group, you could say the majority, in fact, of our soul is unexplored. The potentialities that we have existing in our being, in our soul are generally, completely unexplored. And as a result of that, we only experiment with this (pointing to our senses on the whiteboard).

Participant Female:

So, would mediumship then fall as part of the development of the spirit body or as...

Jesus:

Spirit body, yes, it is. So, mediumship is a part of the development of the spirit body, yes. Of course, you can also develop it with the soul because the soul has a superset - it's interesting with the way the bodies are made because basically you've got, remember I've drawn this, many of you would have seen this, where you've got your soul, if I'm a man, I've got my half of the soul, and I've got my two bodies. Each body has a superset of qualities that the previous body has. So, the spirit body can do all of those things, smell, see, taste, hear, feel and then, it can do a lot of additional things.

Or when it sees, it sees things in a great scope. An example of that is the spirit body's eyes can see beyond the physical light spectrum. So you know how we see that physical light spectrum of colour, ultraviolet, beyond ultraviolet and underneath infrared, we can see that spectrum of colour. Well, the spirit bodies can see infrared and see ultraviolet because their eyesight has a superset of capability that the physical body doesn't have.

So, this body, the spirit body has a superset of capabilities that the physical body doesn't have, and the soul has a superset of abilities that both bodies don't have. And then, the unified soul, the two halves together, have a superset of that as well. So, the reality is though, for the majority of us is the only thing we experiment with most of our life on Earth, is that the physical body.

And it's only when we die that we start experimenting with the next body and then, for many people, they only experiment with the next body for the rest of their life, and they never experiment with the soul. So, those people reach the 6th sphere of their development in the spirit world and never progress beyond it.

So, we've got to remember when we're talking about these things that the human soul is a part of us that is the substantial part of us, and the two bodies are really appendages to that soul, but the more we utilize the senses in the bodies, the less often times we tune into the senses of the soul. And as a result of that, there's a whole lot of information that becomes unattainable. Truths, that we could learn that we don't learn about because it becomes unattainable unless we develop the senses of the soul.

Now there is a sense of the soul that all of you have some development of and that is, love because all of you have had some experience with it. By the time you're in your twenties usually, you've had some experience with love. And that is a soul quality, a soul sense. You know when you feel love, that is a soul sense being felt.

But there are other soul senses that we are very detuned from. And, of course, the more fear we have, and the more anger we have and other emotions we have like that, the more detuned we get from the soul senses.

But as I said, we'll talk about that tomorrow. But it does have a relationship between this question because there are certain things in this question that have to be determined, but they can only be determined with this apparatus, the soul apparatus. So, this is where we run into some problems because we've detuned from the soul's apparatus and the net result is, we don't feel some of these things because these are all soul qualities.

Remember God is not in human form, therefore, not of a spirit body, not of a material body, so therefore, must be of, what is similar of what we call to soul, and this is why in the Celestial spirit world, we call, the Over-Soul, the Great Soul, right, the being who is soul, right. And if that is the case, you can see also, that if God made humans in His image, then it's only the soul that is in the image, not the bodies. Can you see that?

Now if the soul is in the image of God, then it would also make sense that the only communication method is from soul-to-soul. And any other form of communication with God will not work. So, when people talk about talking to God and hearing God with their audible senses, they are not hearing God because the only form of communication that can work with God is a soul-to-soul communication which happens much more - maybe what I need to say, is this about hearing something - what you hear is very, very open to interpretation, isn't it?

So, an example, I'm speaking to you now in English. Many of your natural languages are not English. Some of you are French, and some of you are Dutch, and some of you are German, and someone is from Denmark so, what is that language?

Audience:
Danish.

Jesus:

Danish, so you're all different languages and so, what I'm saying to you is very open to interpretation, isn't it, and your interpretation of the words I'm using. Soul-to-soul communication is not open to interpretation. It's more powerful. It's more defined, and in that way, it's more accurate, and this is why God uses it. Because He's saying, what's the point of Me saying things in words, that are to you are just going to be mumble, jumble, a different language. It's better if God can speak to you through this soul connection, through qualities.

So, determining the existence of God, you can also see, and this is something in the 1st century that I realized very quickly was that it would make no sense for me to try to communicate with God in the way I was talking to people.

Participant Female:

Yes, I understand because when was ??, my mother tongue, it actually means feel so, the same word is used for feeling here so when I translate it to English, immediately I associated hear with ears and I then expect to hear audio.

Jesus:

Yes, so yes. You can say the soul has a functioning apparatus just like your physical body has which allows it to hear, but it only allows it to hear soul-to-soul communications, nothing else. And soul-to-soul communications don't happen with voice, they happen with feelings. So, unless you developed your feelings, you're going to really struggle with your soul-to-soul communication.

We will talk more about that tomorrow, yes. You can say, that's a bit of an aside, and a necessary one because at the end of the day, determining whether these things are true is going to require some

soul-to-soul stuff if it is true with God. And for most of us, we're undeveloped with our soul because we're focused on our natural, physical senses instead, in terms of development. And God's intention was that we had an Earth life to do that, but God's intention also was for while we're on Earth, we would also start to realize that, oh, I've got senses beyond these five senses and that I can also develop.

So, that was His intention, that the nursery type stage of our life which is here on Earth, allows us to eventually grow into our soul, to actually start to develop the real self, the soul, of which we are only one half. So, it requires two halves doing it, as well.

Okay, what's the time? It's close to one already. Time goes fast when you're having fun, doesn't it? I'm having fun; I don't know if you are? (Laughter)

So, maybe this is a good place for the moment to have a break, yes.

Leuven, Belgium

Day 1 Part 2 - July 19, 2024, at 1340

Jesus:

Why did I go through all that with you? What's the point of this (pointing to the list of God's qualities and attributes on the whiteboard)?

God's Qualities and Attributes (from whiteboard):

Not a human form,
Intelligent,
Creator,
Powerful,
Loving,
Wisdom,
Predictable, Constant,
Intention, Desire,
Self-aware,
Sensitive,
Infinite

Participant Female:

Making God more solid.

Jesus:

More solid, yes, more real to you.

Participant Male:

To help when ?? or believe in God, to get started.

Jesus:

Exactly, so we're talking about the issue of faith now. So, this is what I want to talk about with you now, the issue of faith.

For the majority of people, faith is the main problem they face with their relationship with God. And an intellectual belief in God doesn't overcome an emotional lack of faith. Faith is a soul quality; it's not an intellectual one. So, what I notice is that many of you feel or think you have a belief in God, but many of you don't actually feel your belief in God, on a moment-by-moment basis. Does that make sense to you?

And the problem with not feeling the connection, in other words, the problem with not having a feeling of faith, is that it's faith that drives prayer. And it is faith that drives your desire to make God your first passion in life. So, without faith, it's impossible to actually have that connection with God.

Many people who hear Divine Truth, and this is likely for many of you too, when you hear it, you have some level, don't you, of connection to the logic of it. Is that what you find, a connection to the feelings of logic associated with universal truth, but the logic is not going to drive your faith. To have faith, you've got to have a feeling for God rather than just a knowledge of God.

And one of the reasons why we've gone through this is to try to give you a bit of a concept of the nature or the personality of God. And it's only by actually starting to see God as an individual, like a soul that you can connect to that you can even start to really have a relationship with God. And unless you make God first in your priority system, even having some knowledge of God, or even some feelings with God, generally won't change your life very much. Unless it becomes the number one priority in your life.

So, if we can just maybe look at your priorities at the moment. The things you believe are important. And here it requires a lot of honesty with self, as to how to know what is important to you. The primary way of measuring what is important to you is by measuring how long or how much time you spend at it.

So, what I would like you to do is to ask yourself, where do you spend your time? If we're honest with ourselves, how is our time mostly utilized? Do you want to help me out with that? How do you find your time being utilized?

If you look over the course of a day. In a day, you've got 24 hours, but should we say, the average person sleeps, hopefully, around eight hours, shall we say. So, there's eight hours are gone, eight hours is sleep. Sleep is very important time for you because you're learning in the spirit world when you're asleep. So, you've got eight hours where you're learning to interact in a different environment, so that's good for you. Of course, if you get less sleep then obviously, you get less education in your sleep as well. So, obviously, getting a good amount of sleep is important for your day-to-day life.

We've now got 16 hours, so how do you spend it?

Participant Female:
Listening to Divine Truth. (Laughter)

Participant Male:
In addiction.

Jesus:
Okay, so for many of us, we live in a state of addiction, don't we, so let's look at our addictions. Now we might, just before we look at our addictions, let's take away a few things that we do. Like, you have to wash yourself in the course of a day probably so, that's what? It depends on how dirty you are (Laughter), maybe 15 minutes, shall we say. And then you've got to feed yourself. In the course of a day, shall we say that's like, well it depends how fussy with the food you are, I suppose, but let's say that's 15 minutes each time, shall we? And if you're really like, draw it out it might be 20-25 minutes, but let's say, all eating per day, one hour.

Participant Male:
In Europe, it's more. (Laughter)

Jesus:
Is that from experience Pierre.

Mary:
How much time shall we allow Pierre?

Participant Male:
It depends if you go to friends, it's probably 2 or 3 hours.

Jesus:
Oh, but that's socializing, that's different than eating, isn't it?

Participant Male:
Just pure eating.

Jesus:
Pure eating is just like chomp, chomp, chomp, (Laughter) isn't it? It's the talking in between that takes the time, but it's still probably only one hour for eating, right. Then you've got to sit on the toilet occasionally. Hopefully, once a day at least. So, shall we give that a long time, 15 minutes? So, that gets rid of the refuse that your body is producing. What are we up to now? What else do you need to do?

Work - well, let's look at work. How much do you need it versus how much you do it. Is a good question, isn't it? But let's say the average person spends, what would you spend here? Like, in Australia, it would be like eight hours. Would it be about that here? Yes, okay, eight hours working. But it's not every day, is it, hopefully not. Okay, what else?

Running the children around from sport to whatever. For the average person that takes quite a long time. We've got to question whether it's

necessary. But let's look at that, in amongst there nine- and one-half hours. Doesn't that tell us a lot about how we feel about economy, about money, and how worried we are about our welfare. The fact that we already spend half of our waking time worrying about the money side of things, is interesting in itself, isn't it.

But not enough else, what does that give us, spare time, six- and one-half hours. Let's just look at that as six- and one-half hours, how do you spend them?

Participant Male:
Shopping.

Jesus:
Shopping. What else?

Participant Female:
Knitting.

Jesus:
Knitting, watching television.

Participant Female:
Sports.

Jesus:
Sports. Driving around the countryside having a look, trying to keep you busy, going to coffee shop.

Participant Female:
Walking your dog.

Jesus:
Walking the dog. When you start looking at the time, what would our use of time indicate about how important we see our relationship with

God? Can you see already there's indications, isn't there, that what we believe is sincerity is frequently not as sincere as we believe it to be. Because there are things that we could do to change our life to actually have more time with God, more time to develop that relationship with God.

The relationship with God requires us, not only thinking about or feeling about God's Nature, but it also requires feeling about and thinking about and developing our human soul, as well. And it's really quite sad in a way that we've only left six- and one-half hours to do that in the course of the day, when it's the most important thing we could do with our life.

Now we do need to take responsibility for our own financial welfare, we do, but how much of that do we need to do? That's a good question, isn't it? For many of us, we need to have a stockpile in the bank, or a stockpile of resources available to us before we even start to feel a little bit safe financially, right. And that indicates actually that we have a large amount of fear about money, worry about our day-to-day living expenses in life.

So, what happens is, our feeling and thinking time, and our desire to connect to this God is, sort of becomes not as real to us anymore. We don't treat it as a real thing, something that we need to be doing on a daily basis, in terms of establishing that relationship. So, to have a relationship with God, the way I sort of see it is it's not a, you know, time off thing. It's a constant thing. Every single moment of the day, you can involve and feel and have feelings for God, you can. The majority of us don't.

And that's why we often don't have a very strong connection to God, or a very strong connection to God's Laws or Principles or Morals, it's because we're not often thinking about God at all.

To have this relationship with God, it's going to require some emotional sincerity on our behalf. And if we have no faith that God is these things (pointing to qualities on whiteboard), can you see it's going to be very hard to develop that sincerity, isn't it? It's going to be very difficult. We're going to sort of feel like, I hope God exists. You know, this is how many people on Earth sort of are. They hope God exists, but they don't feel that God really does exist in their day-to-day life and frequently, there's very confusing things happening in their day-to-day life that they can't understand, and they attribute, mistakenly to God, or mistakenly to other things, and they have no idea how to resolve those things because the relationship with God isn't developed, and therefore, you can't get told how or what is going wrong with your life.

In order for God to communicate with you, it's going to require a level of desire on your part. And when I say a level of desire, it has to be sincere. And what I see in the Western world in particular, but now it's pretty much the whole Earth now, addictions is what everybody's sincere about. Meeting their demands and addictions, is the thing that they concern themselves or worry about the most.

So, God really takes, if any place at all, definitely a second place, but usually way down the list. Normally what happens is the average person firstly thinks and feels about their own welfare. In other words, we are quite self-absorbed and selfish, right. Then we think about our family welfare. In other words, the people we believe are our family so, that usually means blood-relatives or married or children rather than seeing the whole world of humanity as our family. So, we think about our immediate family welfare.

And then it's very rare when you think about it, usually we throw in some entertainment into there. And by the time, you've done these things, can you see God is like an afterthought often times.

Mary:

God's usually the person we turn to when our addictions with our...

Jesus:

...when these are going wrong.

Mary:

...yes.

Jesus:

In other words, He's our disaster relief. So, we sort of see God as our rescuer rather than our friend that we have a constant communication with. And, of course, the more we don't consider or contemplate the nature of God, we feel a lack of faith in God, the less God gets considered. So, can you see, without us developing some faith in God, it's going to be very, very hard, isn't it, to put forward any real motivation or effort into having a relationship with God.

And the usage of our time indicates this to us. If we are constantly involved in just day-to-day life, and day-to-day activities, and we very rarely contemplate or even pray to God for anything, can you see, you could basically say that our feelings for God are very insincere, if that's the case.

And if communication with God requires sincerity, and I am not as sincere as I would like to believe I am, can you see I am going to have problems receiving Love and giving love to God. It's not going to be a very close relationship.

Isn't it very interesting how very quickly you get down. Like, all I had to do was talk about the number of hours in a day, and all of a sudden many of you have automatically just closed down emotionally to the subject. So, that's really interesting, isn't it? Can you see while we're talking about something external to us, we're pretty open. And we can even contemplate things like, God or existence or other

spiritual concepts, but as soon as it's brought back to, where do I stand with this, immediately a big shut down comes over you, emotionally.

And, of course, all that does is encourage a lot of spirits who are also shut down to come over you as well, and before you know it, the whole atmosphere in the room just goes from being quite - you know just before we left for lunch, quite buoyant, yes. And then I raise this issue and boom, the atmosphere is all of a sudden quite low.

Participant Female:

For myself, I notice that there was a lot of guilt, shame, all those emotions, and I had to shut it down for myself because otherwise I would be crying, and it would be disturbing the room and...

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

...so, I guess that's what happens for myself.

Jesus:

Yes, no you're spot on. For many, that's what happens. For others though it's more, angry. Like, why are you pointing out flaws in me for, type of anger.

Mary:

You should be inspiring.

Jesus:

You should be inspiring me, not pulling me down.

Participant Female:

I don't recognize that - maybe someone else. (Laughter)

Jesus:

So, you recognize that feeling too.

Participant Female:

No, no.

Jesus:

You didn't recognize that feeling.

Participant Female:

No, not right now, no.

Jesus:

No, but it's there actually. (Laughs)

Participant Female:

Oh, okay.

Jesus:

And it's very common. The reason why it happens is because when we start having to contemplate our own issues, we're often much more resistive than contemplating God's issues. So, we would like to believe that - the fact that we don't communicate very much with God is God's fault. Most of us would like to believe that.

And the reason why we would like to believe that, is because we forget that God is all these things (pointing to list on whiteboard), in preference to avoiding the emotions that we feel when someone raises well, this is why this relationship thing isn't happening.

Mary:

Can I also add darling, that when we - so when you point out how our time is being used and many people recognize, oh, yeah, he's right, I do have all these addictions, and I'm avoiding God in my day-to-day life, often times that is a real downer because it really highlights the

difference between this reality (pointing to list on whiteboard) and the reality that I live in. So, the lack of faith, that really it highlights immediately the lack of faith I feel in all of the lovely things we talked about before lunch, doesn't it?

And then often, in my experience, we go to guilt and shame to avoid that. You know, we get down on myself rather than just feel the terrible feeling that, I don't even know if everything he's saying is true, and I don't want to risk that, risk experimenting with that, because a lot of times this drives these things, doesn't it?

Jesus:

Sometimes it's also, obviously other emotions too. Obviously, all of these emotions (pointing to guilt, shame and anger on whiteboard) are covering emotions; they are not actual causal, what I would call emotions that cause a problem, they are emotions that are the effect of the problem. So, often underneath those are more emotions that cause the problem, like sadness.

Mary:

This lack of faith we have.

Jesus:

...lack of faith. See most of our problems we don't realize are actually more spiritual than we think they are. When I say spiritual, what I mean is they are soul-based qualities that we haven't developed and so, the on-flow effect of a soul-based quality we haven't developed, is physical symptoms.

So, an example of that is, a lack of faith is - faith is a soul quality - a lack of faith creates physical symptoms in our life. One of those physical symptoms is the way we use our time. You could say is a physical symptom of, or you could say proof of, the lack of faith in God. Because if you have a strong faith in God, you don't waste time doing unnecessary things in your life. You realize that every pursuit

you have is driven by the love and desire you have to live in harmony with God's Principles and Laws. So, you don't get, you could say, drawn away into side things that have no bearing on those matters in your life. You have a passion towards to the one thing.

What happens is we often are in this state where we don't really, we think we do, but we don't really believe these things (pointing to list on whiteboard). And inside of us instead there's all this imbibed societal and family-based constructs about God that when we think of God, we have sort of often times the opposite feeling. So, instead of thinking God, for instance, is loving, we think God is punishing. And the majority of you have been brought up in a society that believes in a punishing God, right.

We don't believe God is wise. In fact, the majority of you have been brought up in a society that believes God is stupid. Like, that God does a whole heap of things that are unknowable, and illogical, and mysterious, this is what we're brought up to believe.

We don't believe that God is consistent, and particular, we don't believe His Laws are consistent so, we think we can break them, and be immune from the consequence, right, because we don't believe in a predictable God with predictable laws.

And as a result of these things, we start to have a lack of faith in God, and that lack of faith is then demonstrated in the way in which we use our time. So, now we start using our time in a manner that basically, for the fundamentally on Earth in particular, ignores the existence of God in our day-to-day life. We're doing a whole heap of things and God's sort of like an after-thought.

Now God's okay with being your after-thought so, you don't have to feel bad if God is your after-thought. God is okay with that; He's not offended by being your after-thought. He's not offended by you only spending an hour with Him a day. He's not like, a demanding friend

who goes, you only spent one hour with me today; I'm not spending any time with you tomorrow because of that. He's not like that at all.

He's happy to spend time with you when you're happy to spend time with Him. He's not going to be punishing; He's not going to be punitive. He's not going to try to make your life hard as many people do believe, if you don't spend enough time with Him.

Near where we're staying at ?? house which is in Brussels, there're these churches, right, and every hour they ring their bells. I don't know, that must be driving you guys nuts if you're living there because it's like, there's no peace. Like, a peaceful time with God, another bell goes off (Laughter). And on Sunday, it's ten times worse. It's like, ringing the bell at - there's a six o'clock mass, and an eight o'clock mass, and a midday mass, and it's just bang, bang, bang, and it's all over the countryside. They're trying to force their religion on the whole countryside. You understand?

It's a purposeful action taken, completely out of harmony with God's Principles, to try to get people to go and worship God, ironically. And there's a misunderstanding of God's Nature in that, that's quite obvious. And you've been brought up in this environment. And in this environment, historically in Europe, the Christian environment is very powerful, still very powerful influences in all sorts of areas of life in Europe.

And it's influenced how you feel about God, and the lack of faith you have about God, as a feeling, even if you think it hasn't. And the proof that it has is, how you use your time. Because if you really believe God was your friend, a constant companion who you can speak to about any subject, who will give you Love and you can love Him or Her, and you can feel God at any time, and get answers from God. Do you think that you would be doing one hour a day, if you really felt it? Can you see, you wouldn't be, would you? You would be doing it hours a day.

In fact, like you would be working away and praying at the same time. You know, you would be doing things physically, family, whatever, playing games, but you would be praying at the same time, because you can do both at the same time. You can have feelings which are prayers at the same time as you do things, can't you?

While I'm talking to you, I'm praying at the same time, right. I want to pray at the same time because God can tell me what it is you need to talk about, what it is we need to talk about. So, we can do all of these things at the same time, but only if you believe with your heart that God is listening, that God wants to have this relationship with you constantly.

And if we don't feel that then, of course, how we use our time will be very intermittent. Our relationship with God would be hit and miss. It would be occasional. It will be oh, I feel under stress now, now I've got to talk to God, or I feel like, oh, I've just had a relationship break-up, I now need to talk to God. But all the time you had the relationship, you never talked to God at all. Which is really the time you needed to talk to God to sort out issues in the relationship, right. So, the way we think, frequently, is that God is there for the hard times, and not for every time.

Participant Female:

So for me, the feeling that came up when you were showing how our time is distributed, and how we want to have this desire to or we want to show that we have a sincere desire to connect with God is it, it almost feels like when you're in say, a corporate job, that it's this feeling of, okay, do you need to quite your job or live in a monastery and kind of lead...

Jesus:

...lead an impractical life.

Participant Female:

Yes, like, you need to leave the plushy life behind and I don't know, like go and walk around in robes and we all go ?? type of thing. And I think for me, I think like, what I would love to hear more of is, how do you integrate it in your daily life because like, it feels like it's not such a drastic thing that you have to completely abandon life as you know it today.

Jesus:

Definitely not.

Participant Female:

But is there to find ways to actually integrate it in just having those moments of intentions or feelings to connect. So, for me I think that's the bit that I would love for you to expand more on because I think there's a lot of perception from maybe childhood religion or upbringing, that feeling of like, okay, whatever you have now, like abundant ?? historically...

Jesus:

...go and live in a monastery.

Participant Female:

...yes, historically the way to demonstrate physically that you have this connection is that your surroundings are completely different compared to the way they are now.

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

And the way you dress, and the way you speak and all these kinds of things. That's one of the problems people have with Jesus and I because we're so down-to-earth.

Participant Female:

Yes, and I'm like, oh my gosh, shall I move to Australia, what does this mean? So, I think, for me, I would love know like, how does this meet me where I am today. Do you include my current life and...

Jesus:

This is another thing I wanted to talk about it tomorrow, but let's get a bit of a start on it, shall we? See today, I wanted to help you come to terms with the fact that, most of us don't have a very strong connection with God, and our time, the way we use our time demonstrates that, but partly it's because we have these kinds of concepts which we think that, oh, having a connection with God means I abandon my entire life.

There was one man in Australia who came to me and said, I have decided to have a connection with God, I'm going to live my family, leave my children. I'm just going to live alone for a few years, and I said, why are you doing that for? That is the very opposite thing God would want you to do. And he's going, well, I just feel that way I will have a stronger connection with God, and I said, no, you will have a terrible connection with God if you do things like that because you're abandoning moral principles.

Participant Female:

Yes, well I think for me, ?? as you say that now, when I think about the amount of time my kids take and I'm like, okay, I mean I love them, but if they're not there, would I have more time for God and maybe ?? but I think some of the things, like I talk about the time distribution, it's easy to think oh, ?? if the sincere desire is not there, even if those things are removed, you still don't actually...

Jesus:

Correct. You're not going to address this by just saying, oh, I'm now spending one hour a day praying so I'm going to spend two, and everything will be sorted.

Mary:

And also, your relationship with your children is an incredible way to...

Jesus:

...sort out your issues with God.

Mary:

Yes, they're going to be reflected in your relationship with your kids.

Jesus:

So, we're now talking about the question that one of you asked right from the beginning which is the practical application of God's Truth in your day-to-day life, isn't it? That's really what we're asking the question about. What is that practical application.

But what I'm saying to you first, and this is something that I do wish for everybody to get properly, you're not going to be motivated to change the day-to-day life, unless you realize how important this relationship with God is. And how you can integrate - if it is important, you'll find every single moment of your life is a way of integrating it into your life. Every single thing you do will be governed by the principles that are dictated by the loving relationship you have with God.

An example of that, your child comes home from school, and says, oh, someone is bullying me. So, we've got the problem, my child is being bullied. How do I integrate my relationship with God with this problem?

Can you see, I can approach this problem from a purely emotional response, my child's getting hurt, I've got to do something about it. I've got to go to school, and we've got to find that bully, and we've got him out of the school or punish him or you know, he should be banned from school and my child is not safe. And I could really get tied up, couldn't I, in all of my, you could say addictive, emotional

responses to the problem which is what the average parent does in that situation. Either that or they completely ignore it, one of the two.

But if I have a relationship with God, what would I do? It's a good question, isn't it?

Participant Female:

Actually, ask the child how they're feeling is the first thing.

Jesus:

How you, would feel about that?

Participant Female:

Yes, I would not think about the other child, I would think about how ?? feel about this.

Jesus:

Yes, does that help your child? Well, your child is being bullied which is violent. There is a violent thing happening towards your child, just feeling about it is not going to be a suitable response, is it?

Participant Female:

The first thing I would do.

Jesus:

Well, that's one thing you might need to do, but it's not the only thing, is what I am saying, is it? Someone is being violent to another person, it doesn't even matter if it's your child. What if it's your child being violent to the other, either way, there's a problem that needs to be sorted. And taking no action but just feeling is not the solution, right. Feeling is part of the solution because you need to feel in order to know what actions to take, but just feeling is not the appropriate response. Any other ideas?

Participant Male:

I would try to feel what's the cause of the emotion within me...

Jesus:

Yes

Participant Male:

...that this has happened to the child, my child.

Jesus:

Okay, so you want to find - your goal is to find the cause, but what if your child is not the cause.

Mary:

He is saying the cause within himself as the parent.

Jesus:

No, I know that I know that, but what if it has nothing to do with your child, it's got just everything to do with the fact there's a bully at school, like somebody else's child, it's got mostly to do with, isn't it. Like, if there is a bully, do you think the problem is mostly your problem or the child's problem, or is it mostly the bully's problem? What's God's view? Is the person who wants to commit violence in a worse state or a better state than the person who receives the violence?

Audience:

Worse.

Jesus:

Isn't the person who commits the violent act in a worse state? Isn't that true?

Audience:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, mostly it's the bully's problem. Isn't it? Or you could say the bully's family or the surroundings of the environment of the bully, mostly their problem. So, if I'm firstly looking at things and feeling things from God's perspective, and connecting to God, I'm going, firstly, what's right and wrong here? So, the very first thing I would do with any situation is look at the truth of the situation. Is it my child's fault, he's getting bully? Bullying is a violent act. Does my child bully others? If the answer to that is no, then is it my child's fault that he's getting bullied? The answer is no.

Now he may have emotions that attract bullying, that is true, isn't it? He may have emotions that attract it, but is it his fault that the bully targets him? No. It's not his fault because the bully is being sensitive to who he can bully, and he's going, oh, I can bully Ziggy, so I'm going to bully Ziggy. Now is it Ziggy's fault if I bully him? No, it's my fault, isn't it? I am the person being unloving, it's my fault. That's the truth. That's God's Truth, right there.

In the moment, the very first thing you need to determine is, what is the truth, from God's Perspective about a situation. Now if I'm going through life and I'm having experience after experience after experience, if I can determine what God's Truth is in every experience, can you see that's going to help me greatly, isn't it, to stay connected with God.

Yes, okay. So, first step, determine the truth.

Participant Female:

But what if you have two people that both feel that they are feeling God's Truth, and they have opposing stories.

Jesus:

Firstly, but, but, but, but what if, but what if (Laughs), let's look at but what if, firstly. In any situation there is a lot of what if's, or but

what if's, the key is, what does God feel about the situation really. Now two people frequently will feel, like if you talk to a Christian and he's being very violently outspoken towards say a Muslim, the Christian will feel he's right, and the Muslim will feel he's right, and both of them will feel in harmony with God.

But what I'm saying is, that's not real because God is (pointing to predictable and consistent on whiteboard). So, as soon as I get two people in disharmony, much more thought has to go into it, doesn't it? Because if two people are claiming they're both right, and they're both in harmony with God's Laws then the answer to that is probably both of them are not in harmony with God's Laws. Quite plainly because God's predictable and consistent, the law is predictable and consistent, it means that both people's attitudes need to be examined. That would be my response to it straight away. Does that make sense?

But let's look at, but what if, when we go, but what if this, we're not realizing that most of the time we've got feelings that are going, oh, oh, I don't know if I like that idea, you know, and say, but what if comes up. We're using our mind to go, to pop up ideas, but I've got a thing where that doesn't apply. But if you allow yourself to calm and connect, you can see God is predictable and constant, in the, what if, you raised, you can answer it yourself because you go, if two people have got the idea they are connecting to God and yet, they've got completely different stories, then either one or both of them is not connecting with God.

So, now I have to, using my connection with God, determine which is correct. I need to take more responsibility with my connection with God to work out, who is right and who is wrong. Well, maybe they're both wrong. I need to make that determination. But can you see, if I understand that God is predictable and constant, I'd go, oh, I'm getting different answers here. God is predictable and constant. See my connection with God is going help me go, they're not constant,

God's constant, something's wrong here. And even if I don't know what is wrong, I've at least now got a direction to pray in to find out what is wrong, haven't I?

Because I can go, well something's wrong here, so instead of me just accepting it, I can go, I can't accept that. There's got to be something going on. What is it? And I might not know, and if I have a good enough connection with God, God can tell me, but I might need to put in a sincere effort to know. It might take a few hours or days for me to go, but what is it God. There is something wrong here, what do I do about this situation? I'm concerned about it, what actions should I take, what feelings should I have? This is what will guide me in the moment to come to some resolution.

The majority of us don't do that though, if we're honest with ourselves. What we do is we go, can't trust that, can't trust that; all I can do is trust myself, that's what I'm going to do. I'm going to rely on me and do whatever I feel I should do which could be as much in error as the bully in the end. And, in fact, quite often we can turn into a bully trying to correct the bully, which is often the case, right, because we're now just as emotionally charged as the bully was about the issue they're facing.

When I've got God's character (pointing to list on whiteboard) in my feelings, I can then say, okay, God's predictable and constant, I've got two answers, two people are telling me there's a different cause, something's wrong. I've got to work it out. I've got to be responsible.

My relationship with God can help me sort this issue. Truth being my first goal because without truth, no freedom is possible, no love is possible. So, truth is my first goal. Now, of course, to accept truth, there's something I need to be before then, isn't it? Like, if I'm arrogant and pig-headed and won't listen to anybody obviously, it's going to be hard to accept truth from any source.

So, I need to be open to God, in particular. I need to be humble in my position with God. Now I find that pretty easy because God's infinite, He's better than me at everything (Laughs), like, absolutely everything. There's not a single thing that I can do better than God. And, in fact, my capacity of doing something even that God does is like an ant connected to the universe. That's how I sort of see myself.

So, I'm just like this ant and God's like this all-powerful being and so, for me to have the idea or concept that I'm doing something better than God is just ludicrous, right, so I don't even think that way. I go, no, God's Way is the best way. What I have the responsibility to do, is find it. That's all I've got to do, find it. Now God wants to tell me what it is, but of course, if I'm not humble and I don't have a seeking feeling towards truth, I'm not going to hear it. I need to learn how to hear it.

Now once I've determined the truth, and we still haven't talked about what is the truth about the bully yet, but once I've determined the truth, and I'm not going to resolve the bully problem for you actually, because you need to sort out what would be done if you were in alignment with God, right, but once I've determined what the truth is, and the very fundamental truth is, the bully is wrong. The bully is violent.

If we don't start there, then (throws his arms in the air). Now a lot of people nowadays have a very permissive attitude about violence. Isn't that true? You see it happening in a family where a child is being disobedient, a bit of a tap, that's fine, that's violence but the average person goes, that's fine, right.

Or there's a lot more emotional violence nowadays. That's why you get on social media, not that we have any, but I just hear it from others, and to get on social media and you can get bullied on social media. And there's a lot of violence in social media where people are attacking people and pulling them down and rubbishing them. You

know, sometimes I get on tech sites to resolve some technical equipment issues, and there's two people who are having a barney about tech. Like, and I'm talking like, f this and f that, you know, like really angry with each other, and they're meant to be answering tech questions, like people get hung up about anything. And it's because there's no connection with the qualities (pointing to list on whiteboard) of God in their interaction with each other, no matter how frustrating they might be or frustrated they might be.

So, we need to be humble, we need to have a focus or a desire for truth in any circumstance. So, any decision you make in a course of a day, what is God's Truth about it? So, you go and buy a coffee. It seems simple enough of. What's God's Truth about it?

Participant Female:
(unable to decipher)

Jesus:
Well, why are you buying the coffee?

Participant Female:
It's an addiction.

Jesus:
Probably say you don't want to feel something, or you want to feel - what is coffee? It's a stimulant, isn't it? It makes you feel better than you felt before you had it. Why do you need a stimulant? There's got to be a reason. So, even in the decision to buy a coffee it's like, what is God's Truth about this. I feel like a coffee. I want to have a coffee, but what's God's Truth. God's Truth, why do you need a stimulant. What in the moment caused you to feel like you need that stimulant right now?

If you're practically connected to God, it would be, I want to have a coffee, so you admit the truth to yourself, wouldn't you. You're

humble enough to admit the truth. I need a coffee. It's like the end of my...

Mary:

...life or death. (Laughter)

Jesus:

...life or death almost. And so, we need the coffee and we're honest with ourselves about it so, it's not good to be dishonest, not good to say, oh yes, I could have a coffee or not. I've got power over the coffee urge or whatever it is. That's not being humble or honest with yourself and so, obviously, that's not going to be the answer.

But if I'm connected with God, I go, okay, I need a stimulant. I need a pick-me-up, what has caused this. Why do I need this? What's going on? Now the average person on Earth when we talk about Divine Truth and I talk about coffee, they think, what, I'm not allowed to drink coffee now. (Laughter) And I'm saying, well, you see, if you can feel God's feelings about you needing a stimulant, then you'd probably see it as a bigger thing than what you think. You see. Because God wants you to be in a place of constant happiness, constant freedom, constant love, constant security with yourself, but also, He wants you to be in the state like, when you need a rest, you should be taking one, not taking a stimulant.

He wants you to love yourself. He doesn't want you to start popping substances and causing a degradation of your own body's functioning as a result. And it is well known, well enough for us to know that a pregnant woman shouldn't be drinking coffee, right, so it's well enough known that it's not good for you to constantly to take stimulants and yet, the average person goes, I need my coffee every day. I need the stimulant. I just need my coffee the moment I get up out of bed.

This is why we have whole forests in Amazon and elsewhere getting completely destroyed for the sake of coffee beans. So, we're not even seeing that our desire for the substance that picks me up, is actually causing the degradation of forests in other places of the world and also, the extinction of animals in those locations. Because it's all large-scale farming that's engaged in those locations, generally, and we're not seeing how damaging it is.

Now if you just have a little coffee plant in your backyard, it probably wouldn't be that damaging, but it's still a stimulant that is affecting your body, and you've got to start questioning why you need it, right.

Now a person who is connected with God would question because they are humble enough to question and they also, want the truth. They want to know why it is that I feel the way I feel under certain circumstances. What are the times that I need this stimulant and why do I need it? What is it giving me or what is it helping me avoid? The average person would ignore all that, but the person who is connected to God would want to know because we're humble.

So, once we found what the truth is, then I would take a loving action based on that truth. So, I'm there with my coffee. I need my coffee. I want my coffee, but I'm not letting myself have it. That's the loving action. Instead, what I'm going to do is feel the reason why I need the stimulant, that would be my loving action in that moment.

So, I go down the street, I walk into a shop, I need some clothes, I go up to the clothes, there's all these clothes there, some are cotton, some are wool, some are different substances, some are completely manufactured out of oil, oil substances. And I've got a choice, but the ones that are more natural, and particularly the ones like wool or cotton which are more natural, they cost more. What do I do? If I'm connected to God, what would I do? I'd firstly be humble, and I'd say, well, the right thing, what is the right thing to do? Something that is more sustainable, something that doesn't procreate more landfill,

something that is decomposable, is going to be better for the environment than something that's not, right.

Now a lot of us go, oh but it's recyclable. But if you've seen how much energy goes into recycling something, it's often more than it takes to produce the original thing, right, so a lot of times that's not very practical at all, and if you feel God's feelings about it, God's not hot on recycling actually, because he doesn't want the things there in the first place.

So, when we have this illusion of recycling, we're going down the track of going, here's a bad substance, let's recycle it over and over again and make it better by recycling it, but God is saying, why are you using it in the first place. You know, if you're sensitive to God, you would feel that God saying that. But the average person isn't so we choose based on convenience, or we choose based on price, not considering the full ramifications of our decision because we're not connected to God in the moment. We're not asking ourselves, what is love, you know, what would be something being constant, something being sensitive to what's going on around the world. What would they do?

Here in Belgium, one of things you're famous for is chocolate, right. Is that not true? Yes, Belgium chocolate, top of the range (Laughs). Do you know what goes into making it?

Participant Female:
Cocoa beans.

Jesus:
Cocoa beans, yes, where are they purchased from because you can't grow them here? Sixty percent of the world's cocoa beans come from Africa. Two countries in particular, Ghana and I think it's Ivory Coast. Do you know what's happening to those countries? Producing this seemingly essential substance to day-to-day life, chocolate, almost

every one of their National Parks is now being used for cocoa production. There's almost no native environment there anymore.

The average farmer is paid \$1 a day in the whole of those two countries. They tried to increase the price to \$1.2 a day and the world's cocoa purchases stopped purchasing from those countries. Just so that you can get a chocolate cheap enough in your shop really, is what it's about.

Now if I loved, I would go, can I live on a dollar a day? How hard is it to live on a dollar a day? Well, do you think they have shoes? No, they don't have shoes. Do you think they have houses? They have shanty's, they live in shanty's, most of these farmers. Do you think they have enough clothes? They have two pairs of clothes at the most for their entire life, for most of these farmers. They are supplying the world, 60% of the world's cocoa beans and they live in like, what we would classify as abject poverty. Even though chocolate is viewed as a luxury resource, isn't it, a luxury. And yet, the very people who are growing it are living in abject misery. Does that sound right to you?

It doesn't sound right to me. But the answer isn't to stop eating chocolate necessarily, because then they would have nothing to grow. They've already killed everything else to grow cocoa. So, there has to be some loving actions that we would take that sort that out. So, every time you go to buy some chocolate, you would be asking yourself firstly, how is this addiction of mine affecting these people around the world. And if I do want to eat chocolate at some point or eat cocoa at some point, what am I going to do to fix this problem that I am a part of creating? What am I going to do there? There's a responsibility we have to do something about it, if we're going to eat chocolate. Does that make sense?

Participant Female:

In Denmark we have some companies who say they own their own plantation, and they pay them well.

Jesus:

Yes, but does that actually help everybody there?

Participant Female:

I don't know if it helps everybody in that particular place.

Jesus:

Exactly, the problem is endemic in the entire industry and there are small pockets of the industry that are going, let's try to fix that, but the reality is if you've got to pay more for chocolate, let's say, you had to pay four times the amount, how many people in the Western world would be pretty upset with that?

Participant Female:

Only the good ones. (Laughs)

Jesus:

Only the bad people would be upset. But the reality is most of us are not facing the reality of the problem. And I'm just bringing that up as a minor issue, it's just an issue based on what happens in your country.

Participant Female:

Yes, if I can ask a question about that because I feel like me and my family we make quite a lot of decisions, you know, stop using make-up, not washing your hair, not driving a car or grow your own vegetables, stop playing sports because how do you keep balance, how do you two keep balance in making decisions that are...

Jesus:

This idea that we have to stop everything is not wise.

Participant Female:

No, but then you say stop eating chocolate, stop...

Jesus:

I'm not saying, stop eating chocolate. I'm saying...

Participant Female:

Or yes, so where is the balance. So, for example, makeup, I can say like, make-up, you can just stop it right, and earrings, you can stop with that. Because then clothes, I mean I don't really care that much about what I'm wearing but I also can see that some people really enjoy wearing certain clothes...

Jesus:

Well, it's an expression of your personality, isn't it?

Participant Female:

...yes, exactly, so where yes, like, how is it...

Jesus:

Almost everything we do in life can have love brought to it. So, it's very rare that we need to actually stop something. An example of this is...

Participant Female:

So, wearing makeup can be loving?

Jesus:

Well, I don't wear make-up (Laughter). I feel that the closer you get to God you won't.

Participant Female:

Me neither, ?? wearing earrings, so is it...

Jesus:

There's a difference between make-up and earrings, isn't there, because earrings can be passed on from generation to generation, they can be permanent. They can be made once and worn thousands

of times. Make-up is on, off, on, off, constant consuming. They are two very different substances. And this is where a person who is connected to God, would know the difference. See if you're connected to God, you'd go, okay, these things that require - why am I putting make-up on?

Participant Female:

Yes, but you need natural equipment to have earrings, right, and you could maybe use to harm nature to put something in your ear. I mean it's still a very small harm to nature to wear earrings. I mean smaller than make-up.

Jesus:

Yes, I am saying, I don't wear earrings either, (Laughter) you notice, and the whole idea of piercing your body is an act of self-hatred, actually from God's perspective. He made your body perfect, why would you want to spoil it with some holes, unnecessary holes, right, in different parts of your body, why would you want that?

You see, a lot of times, these things are treated in the world as expressions of personality when actually, their expressions of injury. They're expressions of - I have some feelings or misgivings about myself, and I need to look better so, I need to put on make-up rather than address emotional issues, let's put on make-up instead. Let's wear earrings instead because if I wear earrings then I maybe look more attractive, a bit of bling, it looks better. But often times we do these things like, we have to pierce our body to do it, and I don't think any of you ever enjoyed having your ears pierced probably, would you?

Participant Female:

No.

Jesus:

All those of you who had your ears pierced, you wouldn't have enjoyed it at the time. It's one of the most sensitive parts of your body and yet, how many times it's done. When a person is even a childlike, they can't even make the decision for themselves, they forced upon by mum and dad or something to make that decision, and most of the time influenced by society.

So, there's a big difference between me destroying my body in order to get something done, and me doing something that is actually loving is what I'm pointing out. But frequently a person who's disconnected from God can't tell the difference.

Mary:

And can I also say, we're measuring actions again now rather than motivations because that is something very different.

Participant Female:

Yes, that's exactly what I mean like, for example, I also don't the shave my hair (underarms) anymore, it just grows. It feels good but then somebody explained to me because I feel better because of doing it, yes, sometime maybe I don't, I'm pretty sure I don't have a connection with God, but do you sometimes still doubt or is it so clear that it's...

Jesus:

What happens when you're connected with God, every single thing has a definite answer. It is confronting when you don't want the answer, but it is also very good because you get an answer on every subject you want. So, that's what I love about it. But if you think about it, it's confronting emotionally to be told by somebody, actually this is an unlovely thing. Like, me just even saying, eating chocolate in the manner that it is currently produced is unloving, is confronting enough for many of you, and I haven't talked about your personal emotions about it yet, right.

So, it's like, well if just one little thing like eating chocolate is already confronting, then what's it going to be when you have to change your whole life, how is that going to be? The issue is - and I'm trying to illustrate by giving you examples - the issue is, every single connection I have with God, and all of God's qualities (pointing to list on whiteboard) will influence my ability to determine the truth on any subject, and therefore, act lovingly in every situation. That's the net result.

So, the net result is, if I am connected to God and connected to God's qualities which is all about - one of the qualities is love. So, once I am connected with God and connected to those qualities, there are certain truths that become self-evident in every question. And once those truths are established, now I can act in a loving manner about them. That's what I am suggesting.

It is going to confront me because every addiction that I have, every reason, justification that I have that is unloving, is going to get confronted, every one of them. Relationships, friendships, what I eat, what I drink, what I wear, make-up, earrings, hairstyle, everything is going to get confronted one way or the other. And some of the things will feel quite minor and yet, be quite major like, having a coffee in the morning.

The average person who is regularly having coffee, giving it up is pretty tough. It can be quite major. You know, a person who is smoking, very damaging to your body, smoking, but the average person having to give it up finds it pretty hard, right, because there's a lot of emotional reasons why we do it, and that all will need to be addressed. But if I have a relationship with God, it is going to affect my life in every practical way I could imagine.

And this is what the average person on Earth doesn't want because we want self-determination, we want the right to make our own choices and decisions. We want to keep drinking our coffee if that's

what I want. And if I want to put on make-up, I'm putting on damn make-up, and I'm not listening about anything else about it. And that's how we feel, isn't it? Like, how dare they tell me how to live my life. And God's not telling you how to live your life, He's suggesting what's loving, is what He's doing. And He wants to do that because it's going to make you happier.

Every time you look in the mirror and put on some make-up, do you think you're happy? Because you're looking in the mirror and you're putting on make-up, you're trying to cover over the things you're unhappy about, isn't it? Like, you're unhappy about how you look so, you've got to adjust it, isn't that true? So, are you happy with yourself? Now I look in the mirror, I'm 61, I look in the mirror and I see spots happening here and there, you know, I've been out in the sun most of my life and so, I get all these sunspots and everything, and my skin is going wrinkly, first time in my life, like yuck, you know. Do you think I like it? (Laughter)

Well, how do you feel growing old?

Participant Female:
I don't like it.

Jesus:
It's like - you go, I wish I was 30 again, right. I wish I was 30 again but with all this wisdom that I have.

Audience:
Yes, yes.

Jesus:
Not that many people even in their 60's are very wise, but that's the general way we think, right. So, if we come to love ourselves, there's a lot of things that we choose to do in our life that we would not do. And God's trying to teach us how to love ourselves. And, in fact, you

can't become at-one with God without loving yourself because God loves you, at the moment, more than you love yourselves. Proof of that is you're not at-one with God yet.

If you're at-one with God, you will finish up loving yourself as much as God loves you, right, and that's a lot, and you'll feel that. If you go through the process, you'll feel how much God loves you, and then you'll go, whoa, every time I act out of harmony with love of self, it's like offensive. I'm offending myself by acting out of harmony with love of self.

This is the thing, when I'm connected with God, it's going to affect my life in practical manners with regard to the truth, right. The truth is going to be exposed to me and once it's exposed to me, it will be so obvious to me that I've now got a decision to make. Am I going to do the loving thing or am I going to ignore the loving thing? That will be the question that I have to resolve.

For many of us, what we do in our day-to-day lives is, we don't want to know the truth. Because if we know the truth, it then brings this question (pointing to love on whiteboard) into action, doesn't it? See our general course of action is, let's not know the truth because if I know the truth, then I'll have to make a decision. I'll have to do something different.

So, somebody asked me about, you know, wearing earrings or make-up, what is God's Truth about it. Once I know the truth, every time I go to put on the make-up, I'm going, I'm patching up all the things I don't like. Can you see, knowing the truth means that I'm now, every time I do it, it's now exposed to me, that truth. Does that make sense to you?

So, now that I've mentioned about coffee, every time you go and get a damn coffee, it's going to be, grrrr, you know, like, what am I

doing? The truth of it, you know, it's like I want my coffee, but I can't enjoy it anymore. (Laughter) Do you know what I mean?

And this is the trouble with the truth is that it exposes things that you need to make decisions about. And the problem with exposing anything that you need to make a decision about is, if you don't make a loving decision, you will feel the guilt of it, every time, every time. If you make a loving decision, you'll have no guilt at all which is the joy of making a loving decision, right.

Participant Female:

When I hear this, I feel like all the things that are sin, or like the things I eat, the things I buy for my children, like plastic, and it is at so many parts of my life, so many things, that I feel I freeze inside and end up feeling guilty, but not doing anything. And I wonder where is love for myself and maybe taking small steps, I was wondering if you can maybe talk a little bit about that.

Jesus:

Well, firstly, every step you take in harmony with love, God feels is a big step, not a small one. Do you understand? Like, if you think about what God prioritizes, He prioritizes love first, truth first, love first, so any time you make a decision in harmony with love, God's going, fantastic, and you'll feel it. And also, you'll be happy and proud of yourself making that loving choice, every time it happens.

Now the trouble with our lives is, we have so many things, as you rightly pointed out, that are sins. Now let's define sin, shall we? Sin is not hitting the mark of love. It comes from a word, and I used the word sin in the 1st century because - and the way I explained was, imagine you've got a target and you're shooting an arrow; you want to hit the bullseye because that proves how good you are, right, marksman wise. That bullseye, if you're right in the centre of the bullseye, and you hit the bullseye, that means you did the perfect shot, right, everything was just perfect. And the word sin comes from

missing the perfect shot. So, that's what sin means, missing the perfect act of love.

Now every time we sin, whatever we do is in disharmony with God because God is always loving. He's always perfect in hitting the mark of love. Now that means that every time we sin, we're destroying our relationship with God. Can you see that? Every time I sin, I'm destroying my relationship with God. I'm putting a crack, or a resistance, or a fissure, a break between me and God, every time I sin.

So, the question then becomes, how often should I let my little sins go by? The answer to that question is obviously...

Audience:
Never.

Jesus:
Never, yes never. Now that gets pretty confronting because at the beginning when I hear this, I'm going, but I've got lots of sins. I can see I do this, and I do that, and I do this, and I do that, (sigh) like, where do I start? Well, my answer to that is start at the biggest ones first.

So, the biggest sins, for example, are things like, how do I bring up my child? That's where most of us make big mistakes, right, in terms of the way we bring up our children. We teach our children to become reliant on us rather than teaching our children to become self-reliant people, right. So, what I see is that most children, even by the time they're teenagers, are reliant on mum and dad, highly reliant on mum and dad.

By the time they're five, they should be mostly self-reliant. Cooking for themselves, cleaning up after themselves, going to school themselves, not having to be told to clean up their environment, you

know, all this stuff. They should be highly self-reliant, but they're not because as most parents have addictions, and they want their child to be dependent on them because it makes them feel like, I'm a good mum or a good dad, right.

Instead of becoming a self-reliant person, what I'm meeting is, I'm meeting - well we run an organization, Mary and I, well, not run it, we are members of an organization called God's Way in Australia which is a non-profit and we have volunteers come to work in the environmental projects. And when those volunteers come, many of them are 40-year-old, men, in particular, and their children. They're like five years old. They can't look after themselves, clean up after themselves, can't do any work without being cheered on and rewarded for anything they do. And it's like, these are meant to be men, and they're children. What's going on? It's because their mum and dad have made some major, major sins with them in the way they've brought them up.

So, one of the questions was, if you have children, you've great opportunity to actually get God's view on everything with your child and act on every single thing as soon as it comes up. It's a great opportunity to learn and progress and grow. And so, yes, it's a great thing to bring up a child. Because you'll learn a lot in the process, right, but if you don't deal with each sin, it's going to have an effect, not only for you, but now for your children.

So, the question is, well, what do I buy, what do I eat, what do I wear, what do I put on, how do I interact with people? Well, love governs everything. So, I need to find out what is love. I need to find the truth about it. What is the loving thing to do and then I need, out of love, do it. So, I won't be going, but there's five things loving that I did today, but I just don't want to do this sixth one. You know, I don't want to do this number sixth; I want to leave that alone. You won't approach your life like that.

It will be every single decision is an opportunity to love somewhere, that's how it will be. And you won't be frightened about making those changes because there is no fear in love either. So, if I am frightened, it's an emotion, I've got to learn how to feel it, but I need to know, my fear is causing me to be unloving. I need to deal with that. I need to somehow process through this fear so that it doesn't any longer control my acts of love anymore.

Now it's going to be challenging. And you know it's going to be because you can see, oh, there's this I do, and there's that I do, and there's this I do, whoa, you know, and particularly at the beginning because and particularly at the beginning of your relationship with God, you start feeling like, oh, there's so many things God's showing me that are wrong with my life. And it can be sometimes overwhelming, like we feel like, oh, it's just too hard.

But once you start addressing the issues of love as you go, you'll find your pride in yourself increase, your happiness with your own decisions increase, you'll find actually that you'll sort out individuals in your life in such a way that any relationships that are anti-love will dissipate and leave your life, and any relationships in harmony with love will stay in your life and grow to the result of your own happiness. That's what will happen.

But for the majority of us, when we contemplate it from the beginning, we're going, it's not going to be happy. It's going to be bedlam. It's going to be destruction. That's how we see it. It's not how it's going to be. But that is just one way we have a lack of faith, isn't it?

One way to have a lack of faith is, if I've got sort that issue out and I've got to sort this issue out, you know, that issue out and this issue out, my children are going to be upset with me, and my husband is going to be upset with me, and my mother is going to be upset with me if I deal with that, and my dad will be upset with me with this, and at

work they will be annoyed with me, and we start looking at everything in a very, well - really what we're saying is that our relationship with all of those people are more important than our relationship with God. And for many of us, that is true.

Our relationship with God is like, if we wanted to list our priorities, we go, relationship with our husband or wife, relationship with our children, or for many people, that's even swapped around, and their children are more important than their husband or wife. And then we go, relationship with my mum and dad, that's more important and then for some of us, relationship with mum and dad are more important than our husbands or wives. Then it's relationships with our work mates and colleagues and where is our relationship with God? It's like, (pointing down to the floor), you know, you've got to dig for it to find it.

And when our priority system reverses, we go, our relationship with God, if it's the most important thing, that is going to make me the happiest, if I live in harmony with that relationship. It's going to make me happier than Mary can make me, if I'm talking about my own life. And not only that, but it is also going to make me and Mary closer and happier together, if we both do it. It's going to make me happier than any of you can make me, right.

That relationship is going to also cause me to learn things that I've never understood, and never would have the capacity to understand without God. It's going to help me have direction in my life, and all of those things, as well. It's going to help me change my life in harmony with love on a day-to-day basis, is what it's going to help me do. And it's going to help me get rid of all my sins, all of them.

Mary:

Can I just raise something in relation to that because I think they way you said that is very crucial, that the relationship with God will help me eliminate my sins. What I notice since we've been here in Belgium

actually is, that there is a lot of emphasis on removing the sins of society, you know, the environmental impact that everyone is having, but there's a lot of people wanting, understandably, to correct the harm that's happened to the environment through recycling and through various other practices, and changes societally, but what I observe especially from your example darling, is that you allow your relationship with God to direct you in that process rather than freaking out about, oh my gosh, all these sins, I've just got to stop.

I'm not saying you don't stop the sins, but to do it without connection to the conscience or God, you can go astray. I've seen a lot of people in Australia go astray because they just stopped doing everything that they think is bad, and they haven't dealt with any of the emotions. And sometimes they've stopped doing things that actually God didn't feel was bad, but they had interpreted it as bad and so, you've got to watch that you don't neglect the soul-based and God-based aspect of removing sin because I notice a lot of people try to.

We learn about sin, we think, oh my gosh, I don't want to do that, and then we try to just alter our behaviour, and the soul condition hasn't changed, and also, often people do go wrong with that.

Participant Male:

What I understand is to be at-one with God, it's a gradual process.

Jesus:

Yes, it is.

Participant Male:

In the 1st century, we talk about the Pentecost ?? heavens, and the disciples where they just formed suddenly, how do you explain this?

Jesus:

There's a common view that at Pentecost which is what you were referring to, which was after my death. Forty days after my death that

a group of people got together, similar to here actually, around 120 people though rather than 60-70, and they got together and they prayed together, and they received God's Love. And there is a concept that it transformed their entire existence magically. That's the Bible view of it. It's not true. It's not what happened.

What happened instead was that there were, some of the people who were there who received love because it was a sincere moment. It also happened after my death so, they were quite emotional about my passing and dying, and they were desperate to have a connection with God, partially because of that. Many of them did receive Love, but because of their individual feelings that they had towards God, in that moment, which was encouraged by the group and also, by a group of spirits and then as a result of that, many of them had a transformational experience in they started to honour God more than they honoured the rest of their life sins.

When you do that, you'll find - it's like the people around you will think you're a different person. They will think you're changed, and of course, you have been, but it's only because you're feeling inside has changed towards God and how important that is, that's why the change occurred. So, don't think that this is going to be some magical mystery tour ride, is that how it goes? Bee Gees, is it?

Mary:
Beatles.

Jesus:
Beatles, magical mystery tour. It's not like that. It's going to require a pure desire on your part. God's not going to force love on you, and He's not going to force you into acting in harmony with it, if you do receive it, that is a decision you are going to have to make for yourself. So, a part of the truth is that there is no magical solution here. This is why people want a Messiah, right, because they want

there to be a magical solution where somebody comes along and says, you don't have to do anything, I'll do it all for you.

It's not going to work like that. You're going to have to do it yourself. And it's going to have to be driven by the sincerity that you have in relation to God, that's what will drive it. And without that sincerity, it's going to be a very difficult process; not impossible because there are people in the spirit world who have progressed to the 6th sphere of the spirit world by engaging a different process without God, but still purifying their love. They have had to do that.

The Law of Compensation is the law that governs that, but what I'm recommending to you is to not do that, I'm recommending, connect to God, connect to the love that God has. Eventually have some of that love in you, and then you are going to have to make decisions, once you receive some of God's Love, you're going to have to make decisions in harmony with truth and love on your own day-to-day life. And when I say, have to, you don't have to, because it's a decision, it's a choice, but if you want to continue to have a relationship with God, you're going to have to.

The beauty of it is that this relationship, because of this quality (circling infinity on whiteboard) will result in infinite growth. If you don't do that, it will be finite growth. So, what we see when we're talking to groups of people is, we see there're a lot of people who are concerned about the sins of the world, and their own sins too, but because they don't involve God in them yet, they do try to work through some of their sins, and work through and progress with regard to some of their sins, but the net result is, there is going to be a finite level to which you can do that, beyond which you're not going to be able to progress. You need to receive God's Love in order to progress beyond those points.

Now, of course, it's not going to be, need, is it, because it's going to have to be a desire, not a need. Not like a desperate need, it's a desire to do it, a passion for it.

So, what I'm trying to do today is encourage you to have a passion for God rather than just have some feelings for God occasionally. A passion for God constantly is going to result in the best possible outcomes, and that's what we're trying to encourage.

Participant Male:

I think the difference with it is then, ok then, it's fun to go loving steps as well. It's like learning to walk for a child. It's great even if you may fall down a couple of times...

Jesus:

Which you do, do.

Participant Male:

Okay, I can do this more loving than that.

Jesus:

Yes, so the key is firstly, to determine the truth though because we need to first know what is loving. There's sometimes when we're coming from a damaged environment, a damaged social environment, a damaged childhood environment and so forth, we think things are loving that are not, you know.

An example of that is the average mother on Earth thinks that doing everything for her child is the most loving thing. That's an example of that, right. That is not true. Because God doesn't do everything for you, He expects you to learn how to do things for yourself. So, actually a loving mother or father would educate the child how to do things for themselves. That's what a loving parent would do.

So, a person who is damaged emotionally in some way or another, would go, oh, but my child wants to go to, you know, sport, and my child wants to go here, and my child ...I've got to run them all around, and sacrifice myself while I'm doing it. I've got to do everything for them. I don't want them to have my life that I had. My life was too hard, too difficult. So, I want them to have a smooth life where they don't have to make any decisions and any worries about anything, and while we're doing that, we're educating them to not make their own decisions, not make their choices, not determine what is loving and what isn't, and so basically, we're turning them into dumb adults, is what we're doing.

They can't even look after themselves and who like, 30, getting married and still thinking his wife has to cook every meal for him as an act of love, right. So, you can see that while I bring up my child that way, I've got problems. And those problems I will know about if I have my relationship with God. I would go, oh, look what I'm doing.

When I was sort of in my younger years, if you want to call it that, I've got two sons and both of those sons, I thought, I never had anybody buy a car for me, you know. I had to work and work and work before I bought my first car, and it was a dumpy, old, gruddy thing that broke down half the time, and I had to fix it every time as well. Not understanding that I had to learn how to do mechanics, I had to learn a lot of good things from all of this. So, I thought, when I have the money, eventually if I work hard enough and everything, and I do developments and I work really hard, I'll eventually get enough money to buy my sons' a car each, right. Not a new car, but pretty new, a pretty new car, two years old.

Now up until I was about 35, I never had a new car myself and yet, I was buying them for my boys who were 18. What was I teaching them? See I didn't consider what I was teaching them. I just thought - I was just feeling about myself, and I'm going, I don't want them to have to do what I did and so, I'm going to make it easier for them.

Not thinking that I was actually educating them, teaching them, and what was I teaching them?

I was teaching them to be dependent. And now when I look at it, there is still some effects. My oldest son now is 40, and my youngest son is 38, and there're still some effects they're living with based on what I taught them. And if I hadn't taught them that, they would be more self-sufficient individuals.

So, I look at it and I go, wow, like my sin - my sin which was only to avoid my own feelings in the end, and so the only reason why I did it - has now made them more dependent, more unable to create. And now that I think about it, both of them have never, ever had the funds or the knowledge to fix a car. Both of them now don't have the knowledge to fix a car and both of them also, now have never, I don't think ever bought a new one either or even a fairly new second hand one. Which by the time you're 40 you would think, you would probably have to do at some point, right, none of them had to do that.

Now I'm not saying you need a car to live, but what I'm saying is, I taught them things that caused them to be dependent, and it's been damaging for their life. And if I was connected more to God at the time, I wouldn't have done it. Because I would have seen or foresaw the future results of my decision, and this is the beautiful thing about truth is that you not only see in the moment what love would dictate, but you also see what it is going to lead to in the longer-term future.

What I see nowadays is many people bringing up children that are three, or four or five years of age and their future is already determined because of the damage that's been done by the parents. Their future is - many of those four or five years old, when they're 25, it's going to require a very high level of self-awareness for them to change. And really if you think about it, if I've brought up my child in a right way, they should be really quite self-aware by seven or eight

years of age, and be able to change themselves from that point, but for the majority of us, we just do a lot of damage there.

So, sins, this relationship (pointing to God on whiteboard) exposes, so once I saw it, I'm going, I can't do that again. So, there are many times afterwards where my sons have wanted me to and have been very angry with me about not doing it, but I never bought them a car again. Mind you, I don't have the means now to buy them a car. We spend all of our money doing things like this, but if I did have the means, I still wouldn't. Because I would prefer to spend it on sharing truth than I would in helping my own sons avoid personal responsibility.

And this is where - once you connect with God, and this is by way, what God is trying to do with you. He's trying to help you see, there's a whole heap of things that you are personally responsible for and He's not going ever, ever, ever, ever take responsibility for them. He wants you to.

And see, a lot of us when we think about a relationship with God and, historically, this has been the case, we want it to somehow magically solve our issues and problems. What solves our issues and problems are understanding the truth and then acting lovingly. God wants you to get that. He wants you to see when you know the truth, God wants to share it with you, through the operation of the conscience is the main mechanism God does that, He wants to share the truth with you and then, He is letting you make the decision to love.

And if you make that decision, you will resolve every single issue you ever face in your future, in a happy way. Not what you think is happy at the time because I'm sure when you give up coffee, right at the beginning it's not going to be a very happy experience. It's the same when you give up smoking, it's not a happy experience, but the net result will be, you'll be healthier, you'll be wiser, you'll feel more and so, therefore, it will result in your future happiness.

The problem we have in this world is, we are so used to instant gratification, we don't see growth as a process that results in a happy outcome. What we want is the instant gratification and then, we assess that as happy, when it's not happiness.

How many of us really feel happy? True happiness comes from progressing in these fundamental qualities (pointing to humility, love and truth on whiteboard), that's where happiness comes from.

Participant Female:

I have a question about self-sacrifice, when is it loving and when is it not loving?

Jesus:

It's never loving.

Participant Female:

Because I think earlier, Mary you said, it's...

Mary:

No, Jesus said it's self-sacrificing, yes, you said love is self-sacrificing.

Jesus:

No, what I meant by that is this...

Participant Female:

For example, if you saved someone's life, would be loving, wouldn't it?

Jesus:

There're things you may choose to do in your future that appear to be self-sacrificing to somebody else. An example of that is Mary and I came back to Earth. It appears to be a self-sacrifice, but what motivated it? How we felt for people on Earth, love is what motivated it. So, when love is your motivation, nothing feels like a sacrifice,

nothing. But there are times when, to other people it would appear like you sacrificed even your life, right, for the sake of theirs.

So, an example of that is, let's say somebody was torturing me, right, to tell me the truth about Mary's whereabouts and I knew they were going to harm Mary in the process, I wouldn't tell them. Now that might appear like a self-sacrificing act, but actually it's not, it's a loving act.

So, there are times when things you do may appear self-sacrificing, but if you've got the feeling that you're self-sacrificing, then it's not loving. Now I see this a lot with mothers with children and things like that, in families. Where the family sort of idea is, I've had children now, I've got to sacrifice my life for them. So, mothers give up their pursuits, their joys, you know, they love their maybe different work that they enjoy doing and different things they enjoy doing, and they feel like they've got to give it up for the sake of their child.

And then, what happens, because this self-sacrificing emotion builds, the anger and resentment build as well. So, you end up feeling like, oh god, you know, and this is why for many women, in their 40's, they get very angry about even like, ovulating - stopping ovulation is an anger about having children. It gets so intense where we feel like we've given up so much of our life, we end up in this state where even our bodies start responding to the rage we feel.

And yet, for many women, they're taught unless you're a mother, you haven't learnt anything about life. You know, so you get this additional problem where you've got on one hand, you're being told as a mother, you've got to sacrifice everything, and do everything for your children and then, on the other hand, you're doing, if you don't do that, you're a bad mother, but you don't feel like doing it.

So, and anybody in their right mind wouldn't feel like doing it, I'm saying, like it's a realistic thing to feel. If you're having children, it

should be a joy, not a sacrifice. Now what do you think the child feels when it's a sacrifice?

Participant Male:
Guilty.

Jesus:

Yes, the child feels like, I'm not even wanted here, really. That's how the child is going to feel. So, the whole self-sacrificing ideal is actually very, very damaged in terms of love. There are times when it might look like you're sacrificing self, like if it's driven by love, you won't feel like you're being self-sacrificing. So, does that answer your question.

Participant Female:

Yes, it's still not clear how an intention can be loving, but it's not involving love of self.

Jesus:

Well, if you think about the expression of love, you've got lots of objects that you can love, all at the same time, don't you? You can love yourself at the same time as you love your partner, at the same time as you love your child, at the same time as you love God, and these loves are not mutually exclusive. They are all able to be engaged at the same time.

So, there are times when you might go, my child is sick so, I'm going to have to stay up with him. Now that might appear to the outside as a sacrifice of self, but your love is driving you to stay up with your child while it's sick, to check up on it and care for it. So, that's not a sacrifice of self, it's a love-driven action.

But if you had a feeling that oh, my child has to go basketball, net ball, some sport, but I don't want to take it, right, you can see love of self now probably should take priority, right.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, because if I loved myself and I won't do for my child something I don't want to do. Like, caring for the child is something I wanted to do when it was sick, but when it comes to taking - like, you know, a lot of parents do this, every single day, two days, three days, they've got a sport here, sport there, music here, they think it's giving them opportunities, but what it's teaching them is that a child can demand anything it wants at any time it wants and get it, right, which is actually quite damaging.

And so, you would have to go, hang on a sec, have I got even the energy or the love to even do this, right, and this is where your love of self - you can't sacrifice your love of child for the sake of yourself. You can love yourself and your child at the same time. But as soon as you sacrifice yourself for the sake of the child, now you're not loving both of you anymore, from God's perspective. And it becomes quite clear if you think about the situations you get into.

Mary:

Yes, and actually you know these situations where, say you save someone's life and you die in the process - like, all of these loves support each other. So, actually it's more a thing that your love within you motivates you in that moment to save the other person. So, actually to not act in that moment, would be a lack of love of the moral and spiritual development you have at that time. Does that make sense?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Mary:

So, it's always the love is motivating it. Whenever there is a feeling of sacrifice as Jesus said, we know we're not loving, and we need to examine, if we're even loving the other people who might be demanding the sacrifice of us because in my experience, they all support one another - my love of God, my love of my partner, my love of myself, my love of my children, they're not actually ever going to undermine each other. But in those extreme examples, my feeling is, it would be a lack of love of my own love, if you like, for that person not to act.

Participant Female:

Yes, thank you.

Jesus:

So, again when we're connected to God, Charlotte, everything becomes quite clear. Like, you can actually feel, oh, there I go again, thinking what I'm doing is a sacrifice and I feel like it's a sacrifice, I shouldn't be doing it. I should be sitting down, now if it turns out it's not really a sacrifice and I feel it is, then I need to work through that, don't I, so that I sort myself out, but if it turns out on the other hand, that not only do I feel it's a sacrifice, but it certainly is one, like, where I'm giving beyond my capacity to give and beyond my desire to give to another, then I need to stop that action.

You see it a lot with people looking after sick parents, and looking after children, you see it a lot in schools with teachers, you know, a lot of things that are viewed as a socially, acceptable sacrifice, is actually harmful to both the person who is doing it, and the persons who are receiving the results of it. But again, connection with God would - you can tell straight away like, it's instant, I'm out of line here. I can feel myself out of line here.

There are times when I have, in the past, I have had this feeling like, I want to do something for Mary, but I'm out of line here trying to do

it, you know, particularly when it comes to saving her from having feelings. In the past, it's sort of like, I want to try - you know, my injuries from my childhood, was save mum from her feelings and so, I took that into relationships and so, trying to save Mary from having her feelings. And I go, I'm way out of line here. I've got to zip myself up and put myself in a straitjacket and stop doing that.

And once you have a connection with God, you can feel how damaging those actions are to others as well, as to yourself, but even to others because if I save Mary from her feelings, then she's not learning how to have her own feelings. And that's going to be damaging to her. So, even in a relationship, it's far better that Mary has her feelings, and I encourage her to have her feelings. But I even have to be too careful with that, don't I, how far I go encouraging her. So, I want her to have her feelings, I want her to have her feelings, like a big cheer squad. And now, I'm also doing the wrong thing because if she needs a cheer squad to have her feelings, she's out of line. She needs to choose to have her feelings without needing a cheer squad.

So, I feel like I want to cheer squad, but straitjacket (Laughter) on that one too, and deal with why I feel that unloving thing, work through that instead.

Participant Female:

Is it possible that there can be a contradiction between my feeling of being close to God one day and love for God and then next, or like even later that day, just relaxing, like have a feeling where I need - like if I stop praying suddenly, I feel like maybe my prayer wasn't sincere and...

Jesus:

As you grow towards God, yes, that will certainly be the case because if you think about your growth, this is really a question about growth, so let's look at the growth.

You've got (drawing lines on whiteboard), imagine these are spheres of condition. Your condition in love, right. So, you've got one, two, three, four, five, six, seven, at-onement with God happens then (pointing to the 8th sphere), and then there's other spheres as well, Celestial heavens is where the other spheres are.

Now as you are growing, and this occurs even on Earth, the Earth is in this condition (pointing to the 1st sphere), this is where the hells are, in the 1st sphere, right, so that's called, in the spirit world, the hells are in the 1st sphere. The 1st sphere is made up a very large area. The top of the 1st sphere is like, I suppose you could say, it's very similar to what is called Summerland in some spiritual literature. It's where children generally go, the top of the 1st sphere, so they don't generally experience hell at all. And then underneath that, there are many layers of locations right down into like, the blackest of black, dark, really bad attitude locations which are called the hells.

Now the Earth itself is in that same condition, the 1st sphere condition. So, imagine you're here in this environment, in this 1st sphere condition, living in this environment. Now you learn about God, and you learn about having a relationship with God, God's wonderful qualities and nature, and you start developing a desire, I want to have a relationship with that Creator. I want to have some kind of a relationship if that is possible.

Now we're here in this condition (pointing to the 1st sphere) because the whole world around us is in the same condition, and we're here in this condition when we begin on Earth. And so, we're there in this condition that is really quite, you know - there're problems with it. There is a lot of sin being committed, there're attitudes that we have that are out of harmony with love. There are inconsistencies we have inside of us, where with some people we act nice, and other people we act badly, there's all these problems we face.

And every one of these problems is going to have to be addressed in this process of progressing. Until we get to the stage where we don't have any of those problems. So, you could say, this 8th sphere, which is called the beginning of the Celestial Kingdom, there is no sin in that place, none at all.

In the 7th sphere, the major sins still being committed relate to relationship with God. And then in the 6th sphere, anything underneath that, there are a mixture of problems with God, and problems with people, problems with what we do.

Now we're starting here (pointing to 1st sphere); we're not going to get here straight away (pointing to 7th sphere - unable to decipher exact sphere Jesus is pointing to).

Participant Female:

So, it's possible to feel love for God and then, or like, feel like God loves you, but then also, later...

Jesus:

...and then 10 minutes later.

Participant Female:

...feel like God is demanding.

Jesus:

Yes, 10 minutes later going into one of your addictions or your sins and feeling completely different. Definitely. And that will continue until you get rid of all your sins as you progress.

Now the really good thing about progress is, there is a point of no sin, right, but the world doesn't tell you that, and religion doesn't tell you that either. They tell you; you are sinners for the rest of your existence. They tell you, you were born bad, you've been bad all your life, and you will always be bad. Bad, bad, bad people you are, that's

what it tells you, right. Religion encourages that view because it encourages sort of this idea that you can do bad things but be sorry for them.

Here we're saying (pointing to the 8th sphere), no, there's a time when you don't have to do bad things. When you'll no longer be driven to do them at all, right, that's what we call at-one with God. You're at-one with the way God loves; you're not in the same league as God, but you are in harmony with the way God loves, so we call that at-one with God. So, no sin is called at-onement.

And it's interesting that it got turned into atonement, right, but it's actually at-onement, it's when you become at-one with God, a point of no sin in the 8th sphere. And that's when you are sin free. So, everything you choose to do, by the way, in a place of being no sin, you still have an infinite thing you can choose to do, you've got upmost freedom.

When you are in sin, you are very limited in what you can do because the sin dictates what you do. Your sin is like a - it's like a what would you say, it's like a sort of almost like a subconscious guiding force on your choices. So, it's not subconscious because you can recognize it, but you feel like you've got to do this. It's like when you get up in the morning, feel like you need a cup of coffee, that kind of thing. You feel like you should do it, and you feel like it's good. And sin is like that, it will tell you that it's good, but it will also tell you, that it feels good, it wants you to continue doing it, and in the process of continue doing it, it's going to keep you locked up and in chains to that thing.

So, there are many people who enter the spirit world who are addicted to coffee, and they are literally screaming for it. Do you understand? They have used it all of their life to suppress themselves and also, get themselves geed up and encouraged, and now they are desperate for it. So, the very first thing they do, generally, is go to a

person who loves coffee and just gets them to drink more so that they can share in that experience.

And there are many alcoholics that are the same as that, where they're screaming for alcohol, you know. It's interesting when you go in the shops here because one whole like third of the supermarket is alcohol on the average. And you go into the shop - see in Australia, we have what's called drive-throughs. You don't get your alcohol in a shop, you drive into this garage thing, and you ask them, give me this, give me that and they just chuck it in your car for you. But all around the world, there's this huge emphasis on substances like alcohol, isn't there.

You imagine, you need this every day, alcohol, suppressant, you need it to suppress, usually issues of sadness and so, you are using alcohol to suppress those things, you enter the spirit world and there's no alcohol, what are you going to do? You're going to want some alcohol because you've had a whole life of needing it so, what do you do? You connect to a person on Earth, and you make him drink more so you can share in his experience. Because there is a process of being able to share the energy of the experience that occurs, so that's what you do.

Now those people become so embroiled on what's happening on Earth for years and years and years. I've seen some alcoholics stay on Earth for one hundred years after they die, just trying to drink more and more and more, trying to have the feelings go away. And the problem with this, is that the addictions, the sins, lock you up so much that you can't grow; you can't move beyond that point. And this occurs on Earth as well as in the spirit world and you don't realize it, but many times our sins are causing us to stay in a place and we finish up repeating like, a Groundhog Day life. You know what I mean by that, repeating life where every day, we're doing the same thing, hoping for a different result and getting the same result.

And every day we're hoping that one day our relationship will be better, but we keep having the same kinds of relationships and the same problems, and every day we hope that if I do work harder, I will have more money and more of this and more of that and yet, I work hard and at the end of the day, I don't have that, I have less, in fact. And, in fact, the world is almost governed for you to have less, and, in fact, God's Laws are governed in such a way, that the more you act in addiction, the more restricted you will be, that's how the law works.

And so, we don't realize that if we don't do this process of progression, what's going to end up happening is you're going to end up feeling restricted all the time, unhappy, restricted, disappointed with the accomplishments of your own life.

And to be honest with you, after you pass, one of the most difficult things to face is not all the bad, bad things you did because many times you know what they are, the most difficult thing to face is your disappointment that you didn't make different, take different actions when you had the opportunity to. And yet, a lot of our actions are governed by the sin that we have and our inability to face up to truth, and to then make a loving choice. And that's what causes us, frequently, to make some very, very bad decisions for our future.

Because remember on Earth, we are planning for our spiritual future, that's what we're doing. You've got what, 70-80 years here and then, who knows how many thousands there. So, if you compare the time period, this period on Earth is to learn and learn as much as you can, absorb as much as you can, not about Earth, but about the next life because that's the one you're going to spend the most time in, right.

So, that's the one you want to learn the most about, but the average person on Earth is going so focused on Earth, so focused on my senses and satisfying my physical senses of taste, you know, touch, hearing, all these sensory apparatus we have in our body, we're so focused on satisfying them instantly that in the end, we don't plan for

our future. So, the whole goal here is this relationship with God is setting up your future. It's a practical thing to do to set up your future.

You know all of you who have said so far today that you don't have a lot of faith in God, and don't have a lot of faith in the spirit world, well the instant you pass, you'll have faith in the spirit world (Laughter). Now I would like you to have it earlier than that, but trust me, if you don't, you will have as soon as you pass. And then think of, what would be your feelings, you'd go, I could have planned for it and I know nothing about it.

In Australia I likened it to a group of people like, I'm planning a trip, I want to come to Brussels so, what I do is nothing. I don't make any bookings; I don't make any accommodations or arrangements. So, I don't book any flights, I don't take any actions to learn anything about Brussel's culture or language or weather or any of these other things. I do nothing. Am I ever going to get to Brussels. I'm not, am I?

Mary:

Or if I get there, how am I going to cope? (Laughter)

Jesus:

And if I do accidentally get there, because it won't be from my own effort, then I won't know what to do either. And this is what life is in the spirit world for a lot of us. We haven't done much planning. We're not planning for our transition. You could also call it, planning for your death, couldn't you? How often do you think of, it's really fun planning for my death? Somebody tells you to make a will, so it's really fun, isn't it? Not really.

Participant Male:

What is the possibility I remember for instance, the teachings I've received from you and Mary, that's going to help.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right, it will definitely help. And, of course, it will only help if I felt them. If I just thought about them, they will be less help, won't they? But if I felt them then, it will be more help. So, obviously, even just hearing something changes your life, even if you didn't feel about it. Because down the track you will be reminded of what you were told at some point. So, having these discussions, even if you don't believe them and walk away and say, I'm never going to see that Jesus character again because I think he's a bit of a crazy man who believes in God for some reason, even if that happens, down the track, you will remember these conversations at some point. So, it's good.

So, Mary and I are not invested in you listening to us in this regard, we're just grateful that you could come along and listen, yes, because it gives opportunities to share some truths that we know for certain are truths, but which we understand you might not believe are. And so, we are happy to share them with you, and who knows in the future, as a result, some of you will feel like I want to do something about it now. Others of you will go, no I'm not interested in that, you know, I don't even believe it's true and so, you may do something different, but either way at some point, and particularly after you pass, some of these things will definitely come back and you'll feel them. You'll feel the reality of them. That's the beauty of getting taught truth even if you don't necessarily accept it at the time.

Alright, well it's near 4 o'clock and we've only got a few minutes to sort of wrap up our day. And Mary and I have got to make sure we don't go too much past 4 o'clock because we've got another 5 hours to talk to you tomorrow, and then another 5 hours the next day. What I would like to do is just summarize what we've discussed today and look at where we're headed with tomorrow. Shall we do that?

So, what we've tried to do today is we've tried to help you see that God is real and there is plenty of evidence that God is real. You need

to just be open to the possibility that God is real. In fact, the approach I took in the 1st century was that it was easier to prove the existence of something than it is to prove the non-existence of something. Now that's, if you think about it, a primary scientific principle that it's easier to prove the existence of something than the non-existence of something.

So, what I attempted to do in the 1st century was to prove to myself, the existence of God. Once I'd done that, it was a lot easier for me to have a desire to develop a potential relationship. I had to prove to myself that a relationship was even possible, right. I had to get to the idea - see the concept of God back in my day then, was like, it was Yahweh, Jehovah, you might have heard it as. In terms of the English translation, Yahweh is the sort of the Jewish form of the word.

So, I viewed Yahweh or Jehovah as - initially the whole society that I grew up in viewed Yahweh or Jehovah as a very obscure concept of there being this all-powerful, creative being, but with very little influence on the individual. Does that make sense. It was sort of like, this - it was very divorced from relationship, you know. And so, after I realized there was a God and He was real, my feeling was, I've got to have a relationship with that person because it's going to sort out a whole heap of things for me if I do.

I'll be able to work out truth, I'll be able to work out what's real and what's not real. So, it became very important for me to have that relationship. And what I'm suggesting is, if you can feel about these things (pointing to list on whiteboard) and God's Nature and Qualities, and feel about the potential of God's existence at least, then at least you can start forming in your own emotions, the potential of having a relationship with Her.

That relationship is going to help you determine this, truth, because truth on Earth is like so mixed with a whole heap of error. It's very hard on Earth without some external force influencing you to work out

what is true. Truth can be shared from God to you via a mechanism, we'll talk a bit more about tomorrow, the mechanism of the human conscience. Truth can be shared with you directly from God.

That truth then, now you have a decision about. The decision is, are you going to live in harmony with it, or you could say, act in harmony with love upon that issue, or are you just going to ignore it. You are allowed to make that decision. You're allowed to make that choice. Of course, as there is with any choice, there are consequences. The more unlovingly you act or choose to act, the unhappier you'll be. And the more lovingly you choose to act, the more proud of yourself and happier you'll be. That is a natural consequence of living in harmony with love.

So, what I would like you to think about in preparation for tomorrow's discussion is, in my life, how do I currently determine what is true compared to talking to God about it, what do I currently do to work out what is true, and then when I do know what is right or wrong, do I act lovingly when I work it out, or do I just continue to act in the same ways I used. Do I change or do I continue to act in an unloving manner.

So, what's going to determine when you hear truth as to whether you act lovingly or not is this very, very important quality, humility. And so, tomorrow we need to have a chat about humility, what it means and how it feels like, and how does it feel to actually be humble inside of yourself. Because without that discussion about humility can you see, you can hear the truth and do nothing about it. Like, you can completely dismiss it, right. But when you're humble, you go, there's the truth, and I need to do something about this truth. Like, I have a personal responsibility to do something about it. And once you realize that, then of course, the need to make loving decisions become much greater in your life.

So, the question then becomes, am I humble? Really humble? Can I see truth and then when I see it, do I act lovingly or do I act in fear. When I see the truth and I see, oh, there's a good thing to do here, do I go and do it or do I go, no, I won't do that. There are going to be literally thousands of things in your life, if you choose to become at-one with God in your future from where you are now, there's literally going to be thousands of things in your life you're going to have to change.

That (pointing to humility on whiteboard) will determine how fast you change them. Notice I said, how fast you change it, not whether you change it. All of you are going to be forced to change at some point. You know why I know that because sooner or later, either all of you will end up here in the 6th sphere of the spirit world or above here (7th sphere). That's where everybody who's ever lived ends up. You're going to end up there sooner or later, right. How humble you are will determine how quickly you end up there, in one place or the other. Does it make sense to you?

But you're going to end up there sooner or later, no matter what you believe. You cannot even believe in God, and you'll end up here (6th sphere), sooner or later. You will end up there for certain. God has designed this universe in such a clever way that sooner or later you're going to want to progress, that's how it works. And you'll want to be less sinful, more sin free; that's how it works. So, you'll end up here, sooner or later, even if no God in your life, you'll end up there sooner or later.

And by the way, people there are like extremely happy compared to anybody who's on Earth. So, that's where you end up as your minimum, sooner or later, no matter how long it takes. The question is going to become, how long, isn't it? It's like humility will determine how long. The more humble you are, the shorter time it will be, you'll be happier sooner. The less humble you are, the longer it's going to be. You'll be happier later. It's how much you're going to have to

experience in between that's going to determine your happiness, right.

Sooner or later, you'll be happy, but it's how long you're going to wait for it, that's going to be the determining factor. And that is all about humility, that's what determines that. So, we need to talk about humility and how we see the soul. So, tomorrow our focus is going to be more about the human soul, what is it, how does it feel, what are the primary qualities and attributes of the soul. How do we have this relationship with God and many of you asked about, how do we do it practically? What does it feel like practically to have these experiences? What is going on? What do I do?

How can I get to the stage where my goal is to find out the truth and live in harmony with love on the issue of truth. Where that is my primary focus in my entire life. Knowing that it is going to be my benefit and to everyone around me, whoever comes in contact with me, they'll benefit too. That's the thing that we need to focus our attention on. So, that's what we'll do tomorrow. Does that sound alright? Yes.

I just want to say something to all of you in that I know you don't believe it, for the most part, but I can feel everything that is going on for you guys. And the reason why I had the discussion with you today is because I feel that a global solution to many of the problems you face even though you might not think it's as practical as you would like it to have been, it's actually more practical than you think for your life.

So, just bear that in mind that when we do talk about subjects. Generally, nowadays in particular, we've already felt you as an audience, as a group. Obviously, there are individuals that are a bit different, but as a group we've felt, and these are the things we feel are the most important things to discuss with you at this time. So, if you can just bear that in mind tomorrow, because a lot of tomorrow,

unless you come along with an open stance, tomorrow is going to be more challenging than today. Because we're talking about you and sins, it's going to be challenging. The key is to stay open to that process.

Leuven, Belgium

Day 2 Part 1 - July 20, 2024, at 1100

Jesus:

Alright, we haven't done this country, where do you come from thing, so let's do that shall we? Belgium, Netherlands, Germany, England, Spain, Finland, France, Portugal, Malaysia, Malta, Sweden, Denmark, South Africa.

Can you see, part of our issue when we're trying to examine who we are like, where we come from, who we are, the majority of us are very much centred around our country of birth or country of origin. Can you see that? So, here on Earth, that's a very common thing, isn't it, because you're brought up and you're assimilating this world we're living in, this Earth that we're living in, you could say the physical part of the universe in a manner that is focused on your senses and what you see and remember, we raised this yesterday, didn't we, about the human soul.

You're really, ignoring for the most part, the human soul, and focusing more on the fact that my physical self, lives here in Belgium, or my physical self comes from another country, Lithuania, Sweden, whatever, this is what I feel is my country of origin. And it's really interesting because in every society, there is sort of almost a pride of your country of origin, isn't there? Where you feel like I'm from this, and I'm from that, and you identify with these countries.

Mary:

And feel like we belong there, don't we?

Jesus:

Yes, and even the language you speak, of course, creates separation between yourself and a person from another country, doesn't it? Because, as you know, when you go to another country and you don't speak their language, there're a whole heap of things going on. You've got no idea what's happening and aside from anything you can observe with your eyes, you can't work it out until you learn the language. And so, there're all these barriers here on Earth that are constructed, and in a lot of ways, purposefully constructed for you to live a very limited life.

And this has been going on for millennia, for thousands of years, this problem. And so, we've all been brought up in this environment that is detuning us, steadily detuning us from feeling that we are brothers and sisters, and steadily detuning us from our actual origins, right. So, the question then becomes where do we really come from, isn't it?

Now if we're just a physical being, then you do come from the country you were born in. But if you're not just a physical being, and you actually have a soul, then where did that come from? Now the reason why I sort of remind you of these things because I know you've listened to videos before or whatever and heard about this before, but the reason why I am reminding you is because unless you understand that there is a part of you, and by the way, it is the largest part of you, that isn't physical in the sense that it isn't what you can see, touch, taste, but there is a part of you and it's your, you could call it your real sense of yourself who you are comes from a location that's not of Earth.

So, you could really say, instead of all of that (pointing to the list of countries on whiteboard), you could really say you're Earthlings, couldn't you?

Mary:
Temporary Earthlings.

Jesus:
And in a way, you're temporary Earthlings, but the trouble is, a duck also comes from Earth so, a duckling is actually an Earthling as well so, ducklings are Earthlings. Now what's the difference between you and a duck? (Laughter) Well, I think it's quite obvious, there's a few differences physically.

Mary:
Feathers, someone said. (Laughter)

Jesus:
Yes, but it's interesting that we identify to a country rather than even to a group of people that are not of a country, isn't it? So, that's interesting in itself, like a duck is a duck no matter where you go, but a human isn't a human no matter where you go because you're from France or you're from

Belgium, or from Australia, or from some country, and we identify like that, but the reality is we're not even Earthlings. We're souls, human souls.

Participant Female:

Is it true that your soul chooses a place to be born, and you have to fulfil a certain purpose on that location?

Jesus:

No, no it's not. I know that's the New Age philosophy, and it all sounds all good that you chose it, but the reality is there are many, many factors that determine where you're actually born on Earth. And those factors have a lot to do with your personality and nature, and the needs of the society in which you're born into, and from God's perspective, how that society is going to become more loving.

God's intention is that where you are born, if you were your true self, you would aid that location to grow more in love towards a, you know, some kind of development in love. But unfortunately, what happens is the imposition of society, family, education and other things, play a role in destroying that pure intention that would normally be there in your soul. And when I say, intention, you are a blank soul when you arrive.

And what I mean by that is that you are a person with a nature and a personality, but you don't know who you are, you haven't learnt about yourself yet. So, the process of what we would call incarnating, so the very first time a person comes to Earth, is really the process of a soul splitting into two separate parts, and one part of the soul is attracted to a body created for it, a spirit body, and a material body that are both created at the time of conception.

So, you know, with the union between the sperm and an egg cell, what actually happens there is there're two bodies getting created, not one. And both bodies are getting created at the same time. Both bodies have a genetic structure, and the spiritual body is made of spiritual material that you can't actually see it. It's actually in a different dimensional space, and then there's a physical body which is created in the physical space.

And those two bodies, your half of the soul is now attached to you. So, if I'm male and have masculine traits and tendencies, I will be attracted to a male body. And at this stage, my half of the soul isn't - before this occurs,

I'm not an individual. I don't know who I am. I haven't become self-aware yet. But in this process, the very process of incarnating which happens soon after conception, like within a day of conception, this process occurs and now I'm beginning the process of becoming self-aware.

Now the problem is, and it's not a problem because God designed it to be the proper way of things happening, is that I've got to learn a lot of things. And it's not practical for me to learn everything all at once. It's impossible for somebody to learn everything all at once as soon as they incarnate. So, what God has designed is a process of gradual growth, some of which is forced upon you.

And when I say it's forced upon you, you're a little baby first, and then two years later, you're a toddler, and two years later or three years later you're going off to school potentially, and six or seven years later, you've got your full development of your brain, and so, you are able to assimilate and make decisions and so forth.

And then during your puberty years, you're developing sexually as well, so you now start connecting to things like ideas and concepts, like romance and desire and passion and love and all of these kinds of things, and then once you enter sort of adult maturity then, you start connecting to ideas like having a family, and these things are meant to challenge you. Well, not so much challenge you, but help you grow as a person in love, that's why God designed it that way.

So, your physical body is your very first port of call. It's your very first interface. The soul, your half of the soul, and remember there's this other half that also has to go through a process too. A similar sort of process where it will be attracted to a body, right, it will have a spirit body and a physical body created for it as well, and both halves are going through this process.

So, let's say that half is more attracted to the female and so, it's going to be attracted to a female body. And so, now you've got one half of your soul, your whole soul is one soul, but half of it is you, half of it is each of you as individuals, and that half is in a process of discovery of its half self. But also, at some point it is going to have to be in a process of discovery of its whole self. In other words, discovery of its other half as well. At some point it's going to have to do that well. God designed it that way.

Now for the majority of people on Earth, there is hardly any awareness of that at all. And, in fact, there's this whole concept that there's no half of yourself, you're just you, and you're an individual, and you've got to make your way in the world as an individual and so forth. That's the general philosophy here on Earth, and that philosophy on Earth has been here a long time with some exceptions.

And when I say some exceptions, there's been some spiritual people in the past who haven't heard about God's Love or God's Truth, this was way before that was on offer, and they discovered they were half of a soul. So, Socrates and Plato were two of those kinds of people. They recognized that oh, there's more to me than just what I think I am, but there's this other half of me that I can feel some sort of connection to. And they started to recognize they did have another half, a connected half somewhere else in the world. And they didn't know, of course, at that time how to discover that person, or how to find them, or what kind of things in the soul, what kinds of abilities or attributes of the soul would cause an attraction, but they did understand they were there because they could feel them.

So, in history, it's been rare for a person to feel that way. Most people sort of feel quite inchula and self-aware in the sense of their half, when I say self-aware, they are aware that they themselves are a conscious, thinking being able to make choices, able to make decisions, able to live harmoniously or disharmoniously with its environment. They are able to make decisions and choices that affect the rest of their life. They are able to determine a future, so that they recognize that this is way beyond what an animal is capable of doing.

So, we know we're not animals in the sense that our soul isn't the animal. Because this soul is capable of this self-awareness that the animal body is not capable of having. So, you could say, the human form is really an animal body, but there is something inside of it, the real part of you that is way beyond an animal in terms of its capacity and its understanding and its abilities.

This is sort of the structure, you could say, of you. Now you are one half so, if you're in a male body, then your half is masculinely inclined and if you're in a female body, then your half is femininely inclined, right, that's how it works. And that is determined by the attractions based upon the half of the soul at the time of incarnation. Makes sense?

Participant Female:

Yes, do both halves do not have to be incarnated at the same time, right?

Jesus:

No, well it's impossible for you to be incarnated at the same time unless there's like two people having sex at exactly the same time, you know, so I suppose it's sort of possibly possible, but it's highly unlikely.

Participant Female:

But did God meant to make sure that you meet your - or that it is possible to meet your soulmate on Earth.

Jesus:

Yes, God designed this system right from the beginning that you would meet your soulmate on Earth.

Participant Female:

But then He would give some people like 80 years to discover each other and other people five years or one day.

Jesus:

Well, the problem is, as I said earlier, we have become so detuned from our soul, and from its attributes, and its abilities, and its qualities that we don't know how to find our soulmates anymore.

Participant Female:

No, but does God have a plan that it's at least possible or...

Jesus:

Well God designed it so it was possible.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

And not only that, God wanted it that you did meet your soulmate on Earth, and God wants that to happen, but the problem is most of us don't want it.

Participant Female:

And if one of the halves is incarnated and the other half, not yet, what, where...

Jesus:

Well, they always incarnate within a few years of each other, generally. I think the longest I've ever seen a soulmate disparity be about 25 years, something about that vicinity. In all the 2000 years I've been observing the process so, I'd say there might be people that have incarnated with a larger gap, I don't know, but I've never observed them.

Participant Another Female:

Do you need to be born in the same country?

Jesus:

Well, when you think about it - what happens generally, is the very first half, whoever that is, it could be the male or the female, or it could be one half. Now I'm saying male or female here because about 90% on the average, well it's a bit less than that, there's about 91% or 92% of humans that incarnate are actually going to be heterosexual in nature. And then, there's going to be around 10%, a bit less, about 8% of humans that incarnate are going to be homosexual in nature. And what I mean by that is that both halves of the soul will be more masculine or both halves of the soul will be more feminine, and so therefore, both halves will attract the same body rather than one half attract a male body and the other half attract a female one.

And God's designed that for lots of different reasons, one of the primary ones is so that there is a consciousness in the part of the heterosexual ones that having children is not your life. You see and this is something that the majority of heterosexual soul couples are so addicted to because they want to prove they are a mother or a father, they want to have progeny and so, God's intention was that there were certain souls would only experience parenting through the adoption or the assimilation of children from other couples, right.

And so, He wants you to see that the role of a parent is not blood related, you understand, as an act of love on your part to see this. So, there're other purposes too as to the reason why God created souls that actually are not heterosexual in nature. And for the most part, historically, those

souls have found life very difficult because the average soul on Earth is heterosexual in nature. There's also been a lot of religious, and just general societal opposition to homosexual relationships, and as a result of that, there has been a lot of antagonism that many people who are homosexual have had to experience and this is very, very wrong, and God also wants to show you that.

Having antagonism towards a group of people is actually a very unloving thing to do. And if those people didn't exist, then you wouldn't be stretched to know that, would you? If everybody on Earth was heterosexual, you would be going, oh, this is just normal, and you're not challenged in any way about the concept of a relationship. But if some of them are homosexual, now those who are heterosexual are going to get some challenges they're going to have to deal with, and that's good, they needed that in order to become more loving.

Participant Male:

I had a question regarding that incarnation part, beside location, is also religion or the culture that you come into, is that also part of it, the plan?

Jesus:

Exactly, every new soul that comes into a culture or a faith or a family structure, that new soul, God's intention is that that new soul would stretch that cultural or family structure in love in some way. That's the intention, but the trouble is most parents mould the child into their unloving ways. And so, while God's intention is a loving direction, most parents have an intention of molding the child into an unloving direction, unfortunately, molding them into being mini-mes, you know, mini, the same as me. Mini ideas the same as mine and so forth. Often times that's the case.

So, unfortunately, God's intention for our progress as humanity is often lost on us because of our own injuries, and our own beliefs, and our own structure of belief that are not just religious in nature, they're also societal in nature, and economic in nature and all of these other belief structures that we have, have a tendency to mould the child and restrict the child, and many of you would know you've experienced some of this in your own life where you've been moulded and restricted by society, by constructs into being a certain person, and now when you look at yourself, you're saying, who am I?

Like, what am I meant to do? What is my life meant to be? Because this doesn't feel like what it's meant to be because for many people on Earth, they're unhappy, they have no direction, there're no goals, there is no loving purpose for their future, they don't really see a future, they just see living out their life until they pass. Or if they do believe in a future, they sort of believe my purpose is to just have a family and then, what happens after that? You have your family, they all leave and now I'm a grandmother or grandfather and then, after that happens then, you know, I die. Does that sound to you like a very intelligent purpose for life? Because isn't that exactly what an animal does? Of course, it is.

So, God's intention was that we have a much greater expansive life than this, but for us to learn to have an expansive life, when people are incarnating, they must challenge the system. You know what I mean? The system that is already there has to be challenged in some way by these new people, but unfortunately, frequently, the new people get conformed rather than the new people challenging the people who try to get conformity.

In other words, the new people are being moulded rather than the people who are welcoming these new people into society, these children into society, allowing them to mould the adult, allowing them to see the adult needs to make loving changes. You, see?

Mary:

And it's not to say though that you should give authority to your children in your family.

Jesus:

No, that's not what I'm suggesting. We'll talk about that a bit later maybe.

Mary:

Yes, perhaps I could just mention something about will.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

So, of course, when we're born, we've got this - or when we incarnate, we've got this pristine kind of nature that God has given us, but we have no experience of the exercise of our will. We don't understand that we have a

will that can be used either in a loving direction or an unloving direction for our desires, for our addictions, we don't understand that. And so, there is a common misconception that children are perfect when they're born, but actually children...

Jesus:

...are blank perfect.

Mary:

...they sort of have the potential for that, but they don't yet understand the use of will. And so, God's purpose in our incarnation is that we incarnate and then, we learn through the operation of Her Laws how to express our personality and nature which is unique to our whole soul, in harmony with love, in harmony with passion and desire that is loving. And this is how those challenges happen in the family that Jesus is talking about when your child is given that freedom, then they will naturally trigger things within yourself that are unloving, but the issue we see a lot is, either children's will is completely suppressed or completely empowered without any education in love, and that's really, well that's what we're doing.

Jesus:

Which is very damaging, very damaging to the child and to society, of course.

Participant Female:

Yes, so when the soul incarnates, I think it was at conception.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

Yes, does it matter - now where does the self-awareness begin?

Jesus:

At conception.

Participant Female:

At conception, and does it matter what the impressions are from conception and pregnancy and birth and after.

Jesus:

Yes, it does. Of course, it has a big effect on the experiences of the child.

Participant Female:

And can it be that in those early moments your will gets shut down...

Jesus:

Yes. It will begin to.

Participant Female:

You don't experience love and it's lonely and cold...

Jesus:

Yes. Well, let's say the mum and dad want to abort the child. You imagine how that child now feels because it's absorbing those feelings.

Participant Female:

Yes, but does it forget where it came from or...

Mary:

It doesn't know where it's comes from. It has no self-awareness.

Jesus:

It has no self-awareness.

Mary:

That experience in the womb...

Jesus:

The self-awareness began at conception, not before then. So, there're many souls yet to incarnate, and none of them have any self-awareness. And when you're a Celestial spirit or even in the union state, you get - in the union state, you actually get to see the actual soul. In the Celestial state, you can see it with your spiritual senses, but you can't yet see it with your eyes, right. But in the soulunion state, you can actually see those souls because you're in the same state now as they are. And you can see there're billions, almost from what I have observed, an infinite number of souls yet to incarnate.

And they're all incarnating onto different planets and not just onto this one. And there are a few planets around the universe which are used for the process of incarnation at the moment. And when I say a few, I think God's intention in the future is for there to be many more, but at the moment, there's a few, there's some planets getting still prepared for human, you could say, colonization, I suppose, not a good word, but for human use...

Mary:

Poor choice of words on our part.

Jesus:

Yes, but the reality is there are billions of un-incarnated souls who are not yet self-aware, and they are not yet individualized. They don't know who they are yet. The process of incarnation which occurs, as I said between that first 24 hours of conception, that process is now immediately, you could say, you're individualized now. From now on every experience, you have is a learning one, so that starts in the womb, and this is well-known, of course now, isn't it, in the sense that you can educate your child while it's in the womb. You can play it music and do all sorts of things.

You can love the child in the womb, and it's well known that the child is responding. And it's the soul of the child, in particular, that is responding, and the physical effects of that is the child moves around or whatever happens in the physical body as a result of the child responding in their soul, but the reality is our children are educated whether we like it or not, or whether we actually have done if formally or not, our children are educated from the moment of conception.

Participant Female:

So, there can be large differences for everyone, so...

Jesus:

Large...

Mary:

...differences in that experience.

Jesus:

Yes, very.

Participant Female:

Yes, the experience can be very welcoming and loving and it can be hell.

Jesus:

Yes. And for some child, it's so hellish they self-abort.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, they miscarriage, what we call a miscarriage is a self-abort - the child doesn't want to be there anymore.

Participant Female:

Doesn't want to be here, but does it determine your start in the growth of love.

Jesus:

It does a lot because you imagine if you haven't had much - let's say you're a child who's just been incarnated and you're now in the womb and then, you find that your parents don't want you, and they choose to have an abortion, and you're unwanted, now you're only two months conceived, you've only had two months of life on Earth, and you're unwanted in that entire time. And then, they do go ahead with the abortion and then, you're left as a spirit body only, and there're these beautiful loving spirits who take these children and care for them until they become adults. But they haven't had any experience of life on Earth, or any experience of adolescence, or growing in love, or any of these things by the time they arrive in the spirit world so, they're very, very undeveloped and there's a whole lot of education they need to receive that is way beyond the education you'll need to receive when you pass, because you've had those experiences. So, yes, there's a huge effect on the experience of the child even while it's in the womb, and what's going to happen thereafter, and for every one of us it's been different, right.

Participant Female:

Yes, what determines if you're born in hell, or you know or in a loving situation.

Mary:

The parents, the parents determine that. So, you're attracted to...

Jesus:

This is a responsibility of being a parent. If the average parent knew that, they might take the job more seriously, right.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Mary:

But it's not God's design that you experience hell in the womb, that's the choice of people to choose sin that creates that scenario.

Jesus:

You have free will; you're allowed to have sex whenever you want. God has no control over when you have sex. However, you do know when you have sex that you might have a child, so that's your responsibility. The environment you create for that child is also your responsibility. Does that make sense?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Mary:

And the child...

Jesus:

I know you think that's unfair which is really what you're trying to say.

Participant Female:

Yes, maybe.

Jesus:

So, just say that.

Mary:

It feels crap, doesn't it?

Participant Female:

Yes, but can ask something personal.

Jesus:

Sure.

Participant Female:

Okay, my parents where heroin addicts when I was born. In the pregnancy and I think in conception too, but I'm not sure. So, I maybe, I don't know if that's the truth, but I remember getting sucked into something really dark when my mother used heroine.

Jesus:

Yes, that's true.

Participant Female:

And yes, and it's so scary and so terrifying.

Jesus:

Yes, but you, also had some nice spirit friends who were trying to help you in those places too.

Participant Female:

Yes, I guess, because I was protected.

Jesus:

You were, yes, see these are things were unaware of.

Participant Female:

Yes, but there's so much unawareness. So, when you wish to experience the terror because you know you have to go through it, I can't reach it.

Jesus:

You will be able to.

Mary:

Yes.

Participant Female:

Yes, but with help from...

Jesus:

No, you'll be able to do it for yourself.

Participant Female:

How? (Laughter)

Jesus:

This is the problem. See this is what's happening with many of your questions. Your emotions, your individual emotions drive many of your questions. Isn't that true?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, so in this case, it's quite obvious what emotion is driving the question. So, I'm stating, to you a truth of what happens at incarnation, and you're going but, but, but that's so unfair for me.

Participant Female

No, I try to understand.

Jesus:

I'm not ridiculing the situation.

Mary:

You are just angry. It's an injustice. It was horrible.

Jesus:

You feel it's an injustice.

Mary:

And you're allowed to feel angry about that.

Jesus:

But it's not God who created the injustice; it's your mum and dad. And if you let yourself feel that you will be able to access the fear and any grief that you have about the situation.

Mary:

The compassion, you know, the compassion for yourself.

Jesus:

If you let yourself have compassion for yourself, and you let yourself feel the truth that your mum and dad created this very bad environment for you, and you let yourself go through that emotionally, then you'll access these emotions easy enough.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Like in my life I've been tortured more than once, sometimes for days on end, right, and people, which is not dissimilar to the kind of feeling your little self, went through in terms of the spirit work, but the reality is you also had some very loving spirits who took care of you in those moments, and protected you from a lot of what was going on, in spirit form. They couldn't protect your physical body, of course, because that was up to your mum and dad to do. And whenever they took heroine or whatever then, of course, they're not doing it, yes, and they are causing damage to you. And if you were breastfed while...

Participant Female:

Yes, I was.

Jesus:

...while they were taking heroine, that's even worse, right, because now you're receiving some of the drug, and therefore, there's influences there as well, which make your life difficult. And these kinds of things are the direct result of parents being unloving.

Participant Female:

So, I have to get angry. (Laughs)

Mary:

You don't have to be angry.

Jesus:

You just need to feel the truth that they were unloving, and you were this unfortunate - you had incarnated into their life to get them to be loving, you know, that's basically God's intention for all incarnation.

Participant Female:

That's what I think I felt.

Jesus:

Yes, but the environment is a very unloving environment that you're going into. Now, of course, they had their own reasons for why they're addicts, and they probably had their own experience with their own parents as why they're addicts. Do you know what I mean? And there's a long chain of these societal problems that have been occurring year after year, century after century, millennia after millennia and it all results from us all choosing to be unloving at some point, and this is why we need to solve it.

Part of solving it is educating everyone about what happens. The facts of what happened, unfair or not, these are the facts of what happened. And if we're educated as a society, you imagine if every parent who ever was thinking of becoming a parent knew that at the moment of conception, a little child is incarnated and they now have the responsibility to train and educate that child in love, do you think a lot of the things that are going on now with regard to the education of children, would be happening?

They wouldn't be, would they? If everybody knew that, but the problem is most of us want to ignore reality but allow for illusion. We want to live the illusion because then we can get away with a lot of things, and this is a problem that we face as a society. We are not learning love very fast. Now we are learning it, but it's like, takes centuries.

You think about the dark ages, there's a thousand years went past there where they were torturing people, and abusing people in the name of religions, my god, like why did it take a thousand years to work that out, you know, that that's wrong. Like I said earlier, homosexual souls have been treated bad ever since I've known - like every homosexual soul I have ever met has been generally treated bad.

One of my best friends, John, the Apostle John, he's a homosexual soul, and he was treated bad in the 1st century, all the time. Now why haven't we

learnt; it's been millennia. There's been up to nearly 10% of all people ever incarnating has been homosexual and yet, it's taken us thousands of years and still today, there're countries like Russia, and other countries like that, still saying, we're going to ban homosexuality. There's even in some like democratic countries; they don't recognize homosexual marriages. What the - what's going on? It's because we don't learn love very fast.

We don't learn what a loving thing would be very rapidly. But if we know the truth about things, then there's a higher likelihood that education will help us in our development of love. And what I'm suggesting to you is that the education you're going to need to go through is that you're allowed to say, my mum and dad were rotten to me because they were. And they did bad things to me, and it effected my life, and you're allowed to grieve it. You're allowed to have that grief.

And if society was more loving thousands of years ago, it probably would have never happened to you because by the time we arrived in our day, all of us would be living in a paradise, a wonderful condition where new children are welcomed on the Earth, and none of them ever got parents who were drug addicts, and none of them ever got parents who were alcoholics, and none got parents that smoked, or do unloving things to other people, no one ever goes to war, you know, these kinds of things we can solve, but they are our creations. They are not God's. Does that make sense?

Mary:

And I think something that I notice for yourself and many people actually yesterday, there's this grapple with the intellect to understand, how could this be? And then, there's the anger of like, that's so unjust. And really those two mechanisms, the intellect and the anger, are the ways that we've learned in our flesh-suits, like Jesus was talking about yesterday with our senses, to kind of stay away from the soul feelings.

And as you pointed out, you have some feeling of the soul feelings of what you went through in that state, but there's this resistance to just grieving and softening. So, you go back to the intellect, how could it be, oh, angry, it's not like that for other people, and it's just coming to terms with the fact that these are the things that we use to stay away from the soul experience.

Jesus:

Yes, and you've got to be careful of misplacing your anger. Your anger, when it's directed at God, is directed at the most innocent party to all of what happened to you. God only wants loving things for you. And so, when you direct anger at God for creating a system like this, for example, you're actually directing anger at the most innocent party. And then, the parties that are actually responsible, which is not just your mum and dad, but also the society that allowed your mum and dad to even to - like why weren't you taken away from them right from birth? Like, society that allows drug addicts to have children and then says, oh, the family relationship is more important than the welfare of the child, that society has got problems. Does that make sense?

And we're so focused in this society of making family sacrosanct. In other words, family is holy. And in doing that, we overlook so many bad things going on in families. We've overlooked abuse of women, in particular, in family arrangements, you know, husband abuse of women. We overlook the abuse of children. We overlook the lack of care of a child, we overlook the lack of education of a child. We overlook so many things because we go, but it's the mum's responsibility. Well, if the mum is proving or the dad is proving that they don't love the child, then it's society's responsibility to do something about that.

But you see, none of us really believe that because how would you like it to be society saying to you, I'm taking away your child because you're being unloving. The majority of people would go, oh, that would make me very angry and so, I'm not going to do to anybody else. And so, we have a lot of emotional problems as to why we're not loving as a society, and that's very unfortunate because what happens is, you end up with children who have lived a life like you lived in the first few years of your life which is completely unnecessary.

Participant Female:

Thank you.

Participant Male:

Yes, I can feel this anger towards God, like a projection. It's really my parents that were unloving. It's very strong, like really, really angry with God.

Jesus:
Yes.

Participant Male:

Last night I kind of let it go a bit, and I just directed it at God, and it sort of felt like He can take it, She can take it, kind of thing. And it felt helpful even though it's misplaced somehow. It's like a layer that I need to go through. Does that sound like true?

Jesus:

Yes, that's very true. I'm saying if you have anger towards God, it should be directing it at mum or dad. I'm saying, your anger towards God is misplaced, but if you have it, you need to feel through it but stop acting upon it. See the majority of us don't feel through it and we end up acting upon it. So, in other words, we close down the potentiality of a relationship with God because we're so angry with Him, right, not really understanding that actually, who we're really angry with is mum and dad and we just don't feel we're able to be.

Participant Male:

Yes, so that acting upon it has been kind of like giving up on life, you know.

Jesus:

Giving up on love, giving up too, on the reality of God's existence, most people do that. Most people go so far as to go, there is no God. If there was a God, I would have got treated better. They even go so far as to, now go into disbelief completely, go into complete lack of faith that even God doesn't exist anymore to them. So, most of us are willing - because we're so avoiding of emotion, we are so willing to just use our mind to take us on this direction which is anti our own loving development and into a place where we get very dark, and very resistive, and very resistive of love and so, we end up being ultra-critical of relationships and everything as a part of all that, and this just keeps progressing and progressing if we're not careful.

The key is to stop and go, yes, I've got anger with God, but which probably also indicates you believe God's existence at least, (Laughs), right, but you've got anger with God, I need to go through it and come out the other side so I'm free of this anger with God. And also, so that I actually know who I'm really angry with it. There is a very strong tendency in humans to

be angry with the persons who are not going to react badly but be conciliatory towards persons who will be violent.

What we have a tendency to do with God because God's the least violent, is we blame Him for everything, and the people who are actually violent, who treated us badly, we barely blame them for anything. Which when you think about it, doesn't make any sense. They're responsible because of their violence, but we are blaming God for them.

Participant Male:

Yes, so as I seeing this last night, very quickly my parents came as part of the story, so it was very helpful.

Jesus:

Yes, that's the way to go. You need to go through those experiences emotionally, yes.

Participant Female:

So, I have two questions. So, when one half of the soul is incarnated, and if that half is experiencing, for example, very hard experiences, it's born into a family that is unloving...

Jesus:

Yes, by the way, all of you have been born into families that are unloving. To be born into a loving family, you would have to be born, by Celestial parents. So, it's just what the degrees of unloving are, isn't it, really at the end of the day. But go on...

Participant Female:

So, if there is a lot of unlovingness, does it affect the other half of the soul that is yet to be incarnated or if they have already incarnated?

Jesus:

If they are yet to incarnate, the answer to that question is no because the other half is yet to begin the process of individualization and self-awareness. But as soon as it incarnates, these two are connected. You don't realize it but there is a cord actually, and most spirits who are in low conditions don't understand this, but there are spirits in the higher spheres, in the Celestial spheres, you can see the cord that joins the two halves. You can trace it from one to the other.

So, if I want to find your soulmate, if I can follow the cord, it's a pink-rose coloured cord that goes between you and your other half, and that cord is a pathway of feelings so, yes, if you're having feelings and the other half of you has incarnated, they may finish up sharing some of those feelings.

And this is done by design so that you can eventually join so, you can understand each other's life. Does that make sense? It's a practical and loving thing God has done so that you can understand the other half of you even before you meet the other half of you, if you're sensitive enough.

Participant Female:

And is it that it's designed so that the two halves will help each other heal eventually because...

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

...maybe because they have complimentary wounds or injuries.

Jesus:

Well, that's not always the case because remember they're also having their own life, in their own family construct so, sometimes your wounds can be complimentary, but other times, they can be completely opposite.

Participant Female:

Yes, that's what I meant.

Mary:

Well, yes, sometimes...

Jesus:

Complimentary would be one assisting the other, right, but sometimes both of them have the same injury, and they're not assisting the other.

Participant Female:

Yes, so they actually could give each other the hardest time when they meet.

Jesus:

Oh, they can, yes. I've also seen ones meet and they've got so many injuries that are identical that they so bound to each other in their co-dependence for their injuries that they never even have a soulmate relationship because they're just so bound together in their injuries.

An example of that is, let's say you've been born into a family who feels the man is the most important person in the family, right. And let's say your soulmate has been born into a family, he's male though, and he's born into a family, and he thinks the man is the most important person in the family. When you and he eventually find each other, you're going, we both think the man is the most important person in the family. So, who's going to get neglected in this relationship? You, right, the woman and in that process, you may do that your entire life, and you might be very happy. You might never have an argument even because you feel that the man is the most important person so, when he tells you to jump, you jump, and when he says how high, you say, this is how high I am going to jump, and you do whatever it is he wants, and you think you're being a good wife, and he thinks you're being a good wife, and you get the reward of feeling like you're a good wife, and he gives you the reward of feeling like you're a good wife, and when he wants sex, you give him sex because the man is the most important thing, and it doesn't matter how you feel about it, and he thinks you're wonderful for doing it, and you get that reward. And so, this co-dependence develops, and you might stay in that relationship your entire life on Earth, but it's very unloving.

Mary:

And no one's being that unique personality, the two halves in that case are not expressing that personality that's been created, they're expressing the injury that has been put into them.

Jesus:

So, the answer to your question is, sometimes the injuries are complimentary. There is a definite link between the two halves so each half can feel the other if they choose to.

Mary:

Most of the time, they're not feeling themselves.

Jesus:

So, most of the time they're not even feeling themselves by the time they are an adult and so, of course, you can't really feel the other half, if you can't feel yourself. But as children, that is particularly the case where, if they're young, very young children, babies and so forth, let's say they've incarnated within the first few years of each other, and at that point, they are the most connected and then, usually society beats it out of them, the connection.

Participant Female:

And another question was about physical traits, so you said that first the physical body and the spirit body are created and then the soul comes in.

Jesus:

Yes, you remember the creation of these bodies is genetic in process. So, it's about the commingling of the genes that come from the mother and the father, and that commingling of those genes determines the genetic structure of the body, and the genetic structure of the spirit body as well. So, those bodies are determined by genetic structure. This (pointing to the soul) is not determined by genetic structure at all. So, the soul is God's Creation. You are a direct child of God as a soul. And that soul is perfect in its nature, and that soul can influence those bodies, or it can slowly detune from itself to the point where it hardly has any positive influence over the body, only negative influence over the body.

Participant Female:

And the characteristics, for example, of our face, does it reflect the soul characteristics?

Jesus:

It can come to, the more the soul influences the development of the bodies, but at the beginning for most people, it doesn't, the genes determine.

Participant Female:

Because the two halves of the soul can look very different as well.

Jesus:

Yes, they can look very different, but eventually they start to look the same, depends how close they come to each other.

Mary:
And how much they are expressing their soul.

Participant Female:
Thank you.

Mary:
Which is cool.

Jesus:
Physiologically they come to look the same, yes. It's just a process that happens over time. Mostly because the soul is progressing, particularly if it's progressing in love, and this usually happens after the Celestial heavens. They're progressing so much in love, and they're getting closer and closer and closer together that there's a merging of the feelings and emotions and, in fact, what eventually happens, emotionally, is the feelings that pass through one instantly also, pass through the other. And so, you end up with the same feelings, the same thoughts, and eventually - remember the whole purpose is to be unified but aware.

See God created the individual soul unified but unaware. And the purpose is for you to become unified and aware. And, of course, the ability to do that is governed by the reception of love as well, because there are certain things that are required by the two halves of the soul to enter that unified state that only God's Love can supply.

There're technical reasons why you should love God, not just emotional ones. Because at the end of the day, the technical reason is you're never able to become a unified soul without God's Love. God has designed it that way, as well. And there are many reasons why which we probably won't have time to go into today because there are a lot of other things I want to talk about today.

Mary:
Yes, we're going down the soulmate rabbit hole.

Participant Another Female:
Do the two souls always incarnate in a physical proximity or...

Jesus:

Usually, yes. So, let's say you were the first, so let's say in your case, the female part of the soul was the first, and there's even reasons why that might be the case. There are sometimes reasons related to attraction with regard to the people around the soul, you know, the mother and the father who are wanting to have a child, but there's also attractions around things like your personality and nature - you might have a bit more, what I would call forward spirit, than the other half has and so, you incarnate first, if that's the case.

So, let's say you incarnate first, the other half of the soul actually follows you around, right, now you're a baby, of course, and you don't know this is happening, but the other half of the soul stays close to you looking for opportunities, and it's not a conscious thing, it's an instinctual thing, to look for opportunities to incarnate near you. Does that make sense?

And so, if it can, it does. But if it finds that there's a time that goes past and there's nobody having children around you, then it goes further afield, and further afield, and further afield until it can incarnate.

Mary:

I mean there's lots of laws governing it, so it's not just any person having a baby nearby, obviously. It's also based on the personality of the parents and...

Jesus:

...and the personality of the child and how that child may trigger that parent into a more loving condition. There's a lot of factors involved with the laws, and it's impossible to describe them all in an afternoon with you guys.

Mary:

Everyone is just basically got the question, is this person my soulmate, basically that's what everybody is asking in a roundabout way. Was it that person or might I find them here or where should I look?

Participant Female:

Yes, and I'm thinking in my case, my children were born in Japan and then I moved very quickly so, I'm wondering am I distancing them from their soulmates?

Jesus:
Yes.

Mary:
Potentially.

Jesus:
Potentially, but remember the two halves follow each other around at some point too. So, let's say you had a male child, and he happened to be the one who was born first, and then you moved. If the female part of his soul had not yet incarnated, then she would move along with him. And so, let's say you arrived in say, where are you now?

Participant Female:
Amsterdam, the Netherlands.

Jesus:
Amsterdam, yes, so let's say you moved from Japan to Amsterdam, he would end up being Dutch, sorry, she the one who's following your son around. If she hadn't incarnated yet, she would be Dutch. So, he'd be born in Japan, she would be born in Holland, right.

Mary:
But you know what the biggest factor determining whether you meet your soulmate or not or whether your children meet their soulmate, is a loving expression of your personality on Earth.

Jesus:
Exactly.

Mary:
That is the most attractive thing to your soulmate. Express yourself lovingly, your true nature and personality, and especially in this day in age where everyone is moving - look at all of you, you were born here, lived there, going there, you know, everyone is living everywhere and moving around. God's Laws have designed it that soulmates will meet when they have that loving expression. And sometimes you meet even before you do, but you just don't recognize each other.

Jesus:
A lot of times.

Mary:
Yes, so if you are expressing your personality, and you're growing in love, and you are desiring your soulmate, you're bound to recognize them.

Jesus:
Yes.

Participant Female:
What would happen if my soulmate had died already while I'm still on Earth?

Jesus:
Well, that's a good question because the reality is nearly 200 million soulmates die every year. Over 130-140 million of those are abortions, and another 60-70 million of those are miscarriages. And so, that's a lot, isn't it, if you think about it. So, yes, there can be a likelihood, and there is a likelihood for many people because of the number of abortions and miscarriages.

And also, many children on Earth, there's 50 million children on Earth that die before the age of five, still, unfortunately. So, if you look at all that, that's a quarter of a billion children almost dying every single year. We're not a very developed society allowing this to happen. That's a lot of soulmates who are not going to meet their soulmates until they pass, isn't it? Now when I say meet, if your soulmate is passed, you might not meet the soulmate until you passed, but they'll probably meet you way before then. Do you know? They'll know who you are way before then.

Children who pass generally progress very rapidly in the spirit world for lots of reasons. They don't have all the impediments of sin that we generally have. So, what happens is they get assisted to progress and they start progressing, and it's very rapidly - you know, most children, the average person on Earth takes 200 years to get to the 5th sphere probably. The average child would take about 50 years at the most to get to that location; there're some that take longer but it's unlikely.

And so, by the time - say you were both incarnated, something happened to them, like they were aborted, or they were miscarried, or something happened in their childhood, and they died and then, say within 50 years so, before your own death, they already know who you are.

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:

Right, so do you think they're going, I'll just stay away from her or him. It's not like that, right. They're going - very interested in your life. And it's interesting when we feel this spiritually because quite often people go, I've got this, I think it's a guide with me or a guardian with me. And I'm going, it's not your guide or guardian, it's your soulmate. But can't really say much about it sometimes because a lot of times a soulmate takes a deep interest in their other half, of course, and they want to be their guide and their guardian. And often times, soulmates welcome their soulmates in the spirit world when they pass under those circumstances.

So, while it might seem bad initially, it can also turn out in the future that you meet your soulmate straight away as soon as you pass. Which by the way, most people on Earth - that doesn't happen to the most people on Earth. What happens for most people on Earth is they're so detuned from their soul qualities and attributes that it takes them nearly 100 years before they even develop them, and another 100 before they meet their soulmate.

And there's plenty of spirits I know that haven't met their soulmate in 2000 years. So, you know, what can sometimes seem like a disadvantage, looking at it from a human perspective, sometimes it can turn into a great advantage in your spirit life.

An example of that is if you're very poor on Earth, see people who are very poor on Earth generally, don't have a lot of expectations. They don't have a lot demands. They don't generally boss people around very much. They don't see themselves as better than others, generally. And so, on Earth it might seem that they have a poor life and a difficult life, but as soon as they pass, they are already in a better condition than the majority of people on Earth are.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

And as a result of that, you know, most rich people on Earth can spend thousands of years in the hells after they've past and yet, many poor people on Earth might only spend a few years there and then they move on very quickly.

Participant Female:

And it's like the opposite on Earth, like people would think that - like humans would think that rich people are better than poor people.

Jesus:

That's right. So, quite often what seems to be a disadvantage on Earth, turns into being an advantage in your next life.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, which is great really when you think about it, isn't it, because imagine if you're disadvantaged here, and you're also disadvantage there, that would be terrible.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Often times it's only after you pass that you realize how wonderful what God has done, is. Because what seems to often be a disadvantage on Earth, often turns into an advantage in your spirit life. And your spirit life is much, much longer than the life you have on Earth, much longer. You know, of course, because I know spirits who are 150,000 years old.

Participant Female:

Gosh.

Jesus:

You know the Bible character, the angel Gabriel, yes, those of you who are religious, he's 150,000 years old.

Participant Female:

Cool.

Jesus:

He lived on Earth 150,000 years ago. And he's watched, you can imagine, 1000's of generations of people and life on Earth and he's seen everything. I first met him when I was in the 1st century, and he became one of my guides, right. And I got to talk to him every day. Imagine that, talking to a person who is 150,000 years old, being able to talk to them every day, about their experiences and their life. So, he is a great friend of mine, and that's still why he's one of our guides.

Mary:

Darling, I'm just going to remind you to drink.

Jesus:

Yes, I've got to remind myself to drink. Yesterday I was so dehydrated.

Participant Male:

Just on the last point you mentioned, it must have been totally amazing for him to, how to say, to accompany you in your development and even to learn from you how to absorb God's Love.

Jesus:

Yes, it was, but it was also beneficial for me. You see a lot of our relationships are like that, aren't they. It's like you meet a person, they can help you, you can help them. You know, it's not all like a one-way street, is it? This is the beautiful thing about love is, if somebody loves you, they're going to have some benefit to your life at some point, and if you love them, you're going to have some benefit to their life at some point too. That's how it works which is great.

Mary:

Hey, I'm just wondering, should we have a short break, and, or we don't have to. I'm just remembering everyone's questions.

Jesus:

Well, no I want to - how are you with the toilet?

Mary:

Good, yes.

Jesus:

I just want to make sure because we've hardly have progressed beyond what actually happened right at the time you got conceived, right, because you ducklings, I mean you Earthlings, well not even Earthlings, because you're not that either, but this is how you came about which is really important to understand. So, have we got any questions about that process?

Participant Female:

When you know who is your soulmates, when is it the right time to tell him or her?

Jesus:

When's the right time to...

Participant Female:

To tell them.

Mary:

To tell them when you know.

Jesus:

To tell them - groaning (Laughter)

Mary:

Many a folly, hasn't there been.

Jesus:

Many a folly has been committed by this process of telling them. Firstly, it must be said that unless your development is like a 5th sphere spirit in love, it's highly unlikely you know who your soulmate is.

Mary:

For sure, yes.

Jesus:

So, the majority of persons on Earth have a feeling, that person is my soulmate and what they do then, is they target them very unlovingly, badgering, and pushing them until the person agrees. But that's not going to help your soul because for your soul to join, the two halves must independently come to their own assessments, independently. So, you, telling your soulmate or not, and particularly, if your development in love is quite poor, you telling your soulmate who they are, it's highly unlikely the person you've selected is your soulmate for a start.

And then, let's say on the off chance they are your soulmate, you are now quite strongly affecting their life, manipulating, in fact, their life if you're not careful, just to meet your own desires which is a very unloving act to commit. So, you need to be very circumspect about telling your soulmate about who they are.

So, when I met Mary in both centuries, I didn't do that. I knew who she was, but I didn't tell her, 1st century or now.

Mary:

I think you need to look at your motivation for telling someone that they are your soulmate. Like, I do understand that it would probably be exciting, or you know, if you feel like I found them finally, but you have to be very humble in that process about, am I in an addiction.

Jesus:

Mary said it's very exciting and you found them finally, but that's not how you actually feel. How I felt was, now I know.

Mary:

Relief more than excitement.

Jesus:

More relief now I know. So, what I started to do after that is I said, well, what can I do to create opportunities for us to meet now that I know. So, that's all I started doing, trying to create opportunities for us to meet again. Does that make sense?

Mary:

To spend time with each other.

Jesus:

To spend time, so the other person can come to their own conclusions. But if the other person doesn't want to spend any time with you then, you really need to leave them alone, don't you?

Mary:

It's sort of you don't have rights over the person just because God created you as one soul.

Jesus:

But see now we're getting into a discussion about soulmates and finding them, and to be frank with you, you're not ready for that yet. (Laughs)

Mary:

We've got to go back.

Jesus:

We've got to go back to the basics and understand the soul first. Do you understand? We've got to go there (pointing to the drawing of the soul incarnating on whiteboard). So, are there any more questions about there?

Participant Female:

Yes, I'm quite interested, so the soul gets split into two, but there are a lot of people around that are not your soulmate, but you can still feel really connected with them.

Jesus:

I would say you can feel connected with every person, but not the same as you feel with your soulmate.

Participant Female:

Yes, but it can still be quite nice to also be connected to souls that are not your soulmates, right?

Jesus:

Are you talking about a sexual connection?

Participant Female:

No, friendship-wise.

Jesus:

Well, that's a big difference. You see, a soulmate connection is a sexual one. All of us are brothers and sisters, but your soulmate is the other half of yourself, a very different person.

Participant Female:

Yes but you get friends with some people, but you don't get friends with other people.

Jesus:

True, but...

Participant Female:

You could say it's even more special because you're not even one soul, but still, you can be very close to someone, not sexual, but in friendship.

Jesus:

Yes, you can be very close with people, any person, yes.

Participant Female:

Yes, and God likes that too, right.

Jesus:

Of course.

Mary:

Well, God loves all of us.

Jesus:

Why are you worried about that?

Participant Female:

I know because there's so much, we talk so much about soulmates, but not so much about friendship.

Jesus:

Well, can I say this about friendship. Friendship is based on two things. It's based on firstly; how much love you have for each other. Now very few people on Earth know how to express love or receive it. So, that's why, when you do have a friend that you eventually have some love for, it's a

special thing, but it shouldn't be as special as it actually is because more of us should be able to experience it than we actually do, but that's first.

Secondly, there's a common feeling of goals, of life, of things that you want to experience. You could say, there's an attraction, a law of attraction, the Law of Attraction governs what you are passionate about, and your friends are passionate about. So, an example of that is my closest friends are all passionate about redemption of humanity, that's my closest friends.

So, in the spirit world and on Earth, you know, others of the 14 who are on Earth, my closest friends are the people who are passionate about the redemption of humanity, and the sharing of truth with humanity. Now there's lots of other friends I have, but they're not passionate about that particular thing to the extent that I am and so, we spend less time together. But the friends who are passionate about those things, we spend a lot of time together.

And that's how it's going to be with your life as well. You're going to have special friends where you're going to end up meeting them and you go, wow, we're passionate about the same things, we like the same things, we want to accomplish the same things, let's get together and do it together, and let's enjoy each other's company while we're doing it. God wants though, for all of us to feel like we're friends with everyone.

Mary:

And no person is more special than the other. Like even though I might have a friend that I enjoy their company more than I enjoy other people, I don't think that they're more special than you.

Participant Female:

Well, sometimes when we talk about soulmates it feels like everyone is - all the attention goes to, okay my soulmate, my soulmate, but then like we...

Participant Female:

So, you're having a rebellion against soulmates.

Participant Female:

No, yes, maybe a bit and it feels like, well...

Mary:

Aren't those people allowed to have their feelings. They're just having some feelings. You're feeling a bit frustrated by that.

Participant Female:

Yes, I guess so. That the focus is not about the ?? anymore, but more about yes...

Jesus:

Your question is dominated by your emotion, so you just need to feel about your emotions.

Mary:

You need to feel about how you feel about everyone.

Jesus:

But let's - can we move on, back to the subject.

Mary:

Everyone keeps thinking when you're do this, you're talking about soulmates, but you're talking about incarnation, aren't you?

Jesus:

Yes, I'm trying to describe - see before you can discover the other half of yourself, you need to discover yourself. And this is what most of you are skipping over, right. When you aim a lot of questions about, who is my soulmate, and where do I find my soulmate, you're not understanding that the way you discover your soulmate is by discovery yourself first, right, and being yourself first, that's how you do it.

And so, when you ask these questions, you're ignoring some fundamental facts about some attributes of the soul that are going to cause an attraction to the other half of the soul anyway. And why are you avoiding the discovery of yourself. Because there's a whole heap of emotions in you, you don't want to know about, that need to be known, need to be understood.

So, this is very important to understand so we need to focus our attention back on the discussion rather than get waylaid of discovery my soulmate, I need you first to understand how to discover yourself, and we haven't even

got to that yet, have we, and we've spent an hour and one half already of today.

Participant Female:

Some children are born with, for example, with cerebral palsy, autism, ADHD, is that also a cause from the parents' injuries.

Jesus:

Well, not just the parents, it's the long lineage of injuries of that whole family chain, isn't it? It's not just the parents. What generally happens with regard to what you would call, child onset or child born with, what do that call, there're a natal or prenatal conditions, the main cause of all of that is the fact that there's been emotions not dealt with for centuries that have eventually pinnacle to the point that now the genetic processes and the replication processes in the womb can't work properly.

There's also unfortunately, nowadays, the added problem of spirit influence in the womb where mothers and fathers are becoming very open to the possibility of there being spirits, but unfortunately, not open to the development of those spirits. And so, those spirits now can also influence the development of the child's body in the womb. So, you get these terrible things starting to occur to the next generation because of the build-up of problems that have not been resolved in the family chain. So, it's not just mum and dad, it's the whole family chain, grandparents, and great-grandparents, sometimes it goes on for thousands of year chain, that eventually ends up with the pinnacle of the problem being shown as now a genetic disturbance in the next generation. Now that's very unfortunate, but again, completely the result of parents not dealing with their problems.

Mary:

And some of the things you mentioned though are not genetic, they're just...

Jesus:

Yes, autism for example.

Mary:

Or ADHD, that's completely the product of the environment that the child, oh, well again, that's a...

Jesus:

We can have days of discussion.

Mary:

Yes, it's a complex issue but it's not something that you're born with.

Jesus:

There are certain things that people say you're born with and you're not, and then there's other things that you're definitely born with, and you are, and there are reasons for both. And one day, when we want to talk about those particularly, because they are important to talk about, but they're not as important to what we want to talk about today. We can discuss those separately.

Participant Another Female:

Is it correct that the parents attract the child, but the child does not attract the parents?

Jesus:

It's more correct that the parents attract the child, yes. Of course, they're not often doing it consciously because it's their emotions that attract the child, and their personality that attracts the child, not a conscious decision on the parent, I want that particular child. Although that being said, my and Mary's child in the 1st century when we conceived, I did choose the child.

Mary:

But you had to be very developed in love.

Jesus:

You have to be quite developed to do it, but the reality is that I met Luke, the Bible guy you know as Luke, when he was very young. I met him when he was four years of age, and I just loved him. I loved his personality. I loved his nature, and still do, of course, but I just loved a lot of things about him, and I knew that his soulmate hadn't incarnated yet. And so, by the time Mary and I got together, and we decided we wanted to have children, we talked about let's try for Sarah, like Luke's soulmate. We knew it would be Luke's soulmate, and that's what happened.

Participant Female:

And another question about the gender of the child. Is it more likely to attract a gender you're opposed to, or you don't want to have, for instance, or is it more likely the other way.

Jesus:

When you think about with for gender, it's 50% one way or the other, isn't it? (Laughs) And the reality is well, yes, there are some conditions where, for example, a couple might have all male children or all female children, and there're certain reasons why that may occur which are to do, unfortunately, mostly with injuries, not with pure desires. The reality is if you were in a pristine state having children, even a 6th sphere state, not a Celestial state, having children, you could attract whatever gender you wanted, and you wouldn't be very selective about it anyway, would you, because you'd probably want one of each at least and then, go from there.

The attractions nowadays occur a lot of times because there are many, many generations of injuries that are imposed upon the couple having children, and as a result of that, their attractions are very distorted in terms of out of harmony with love frequently.

Participant Female:

But so, it's possible that injuries influence the, or not influence, but that the attraction of the gender is influenced by injury.

Jesus:

Certainly possible, it's highly likely on Earth now, not what God intended, of course, but again, human condition, sin, our human condition, and these by the way are all - now we're talking about what are all our creations. Like, God designed a system of incarnation and then, we distorted it with a whole heap of sin and then, we go, oh, isn't it so unfair that these things happened. And I go, no, it's not unfair, you created it.

Our multi-generational sin on Earth, created by humans, creates these distortions in what actually God designed as a pure process, right, and that's what you've got to remember with a lot of these questions. A lot of what you're questioning is distortion, right, and the distortion occurs because of the lack of love in accepting, and understanding, and loving the process, that's where the distortions happen, but let's move on. (Laughs)

Jesus:

How's toilet going for everyone? You've got another half an hour in you? Yes, okay.

Mary:

But with our Aussie audiences we have to do it, on the hour.

Jesus:

Yes, because they all drink a lot more water.

So, basically what we're saying is, the three parts of yourself, of which the two bodies are the most insignificant, aren't they, because your soul is the real you, and these bodies are just like robots, that the real you can use, isn't it? One person in Australia said they were flesh-suits, spiritual flesh-suit, physical flesh-suit that their soul inhabits, right, and that's pretty accurate.

Now what is the real you? The soul. You're okay with that. That's the real you, okay. So, let's go from there. Can you see that when you, and this was very prevalent yesterday, by the way, yesterday I don't know if you noticed, but there were a lot of very, what I would classify as, combative questions. And the reason why you get so combative is because you're focusing, remember, your attention on what you can see, hear, taste, smell, and feel, right, feel like sensory, physical touch. And then what you're doing is because we're so divorced from what I would classify as our soul senses, you then start processing all of these things with your mind.

Now your mind is a really, really interesting organism. And in the future, we'll be saying a lot about it more technically, but for the moment, it's very important to understand a few things.

Firstly, your mind is a decision-making thing that is based upon many, many inputs. Some of those inputs are physiological, in other words, measuring these things. Some of those inputs are emotional, in other words, they're coming from the soul to the mind, as well. And some of the inputs are, what I would classify as, environmental pressures and considerations, right. And on top of that, there are parts or systems of your body, so you, thinking of these being your senses, but actually if you're honest with yourself, you can already see that actually they're not the only senses your body has.

Because you've got your entire nervous system, which is not something you can physically touch, although it is a part of, you know, it senses the touch, but it connects organs in your body to the mind. And allows the mind to control those organs and allows them to physiologically function. So, you've got this central nervous system and then, you've got your cardiovascular system, right, and then you've got other systems, as well, haven't you. If we start listing them, there's also the lymphatic system, many of you know much about the body, no. So, we can list a whole heap of systems.

It's funny, isn't it, we live in this body for 80 or 90 years and we don't know much about it, but anyway, that's how it is for most of us, isn't it? We go, our bodies are working pretty well, I don't know much about it. As soon as it's not working well, we go, I need to find out about it.

But these systems are also sensory in nature, in the sense that we know, and can feel when something is going wrong, can't we? And we can often see it, you know, if a person is quite ill, you can see something is wrong with them, generally. So, it's not just what you see, hear, taste, smell and feel, there's also in this body, there's a whole lot of other systems going on which we perceive as ourselves. This is who we are, right, but divorced of that, there's this whole other area of our existence that very few of us ponder very much about I found, particularly while on Earth, and that is, very few of us ponder about how do things like emotions work?

And how is it that we can feel one type of emotion and define it as fear and then, feel another type of emotion and define it as sadness. Like, isn't that an amazing thing, that there's these sensory things that are going on that are not seemingly connected with the body, and by the way, they are connected with the body, because spirits have them as well, and then, people who are just without bodies have them too, so they are actually connected to the body, but we don't know that at the beginning.

There're all these parts of us going on that are not related to what I can see, hear, taste, and smell but the seeing, hearing, tasting and smelling do have an effect on them. So, you know, someone comes along and punches you in the arm, there's not only the feeling of, oh, that hurt, but also, there's also a feeling, how dare you offend me? How dare you do these violent things to me that are more emotional in response. So, there are parts of us

which most of us have very little understanding or awareness of, but actually they govern our life to a large degree.

And it's very much to do with these things, emotions, desires, passions, longings, things like wisdom, practical application of knowledge, love, and you could just go on and on and on with a great big long list of, what are seemingly undetermined things that every one of us has sort of a feeling that oh, my experience of that is unique, but what if it's not.

What if it's all defined by mathematical formulas and all defined by science as to why you have a certain emotional response to something, why you have a certain - like everything else in your body has all these mathematical, physiological functions that all are able to be determined, and structural determined, and consistent so, it would also make sense that if we're having these things, there's some kind of linkage with all of that, right? Of course, it's going to make sense that that's true.

So, the real problem for most of us is, when we become this (pointing to mind on the whiteboard) which we're encouraged to do and the more educated we are, the more we're encourage to do it, isn't it? And many of you are like this, you are so mind dominated that you're almost scared of these (pointing to the list of emotions, desires, passions and longings on whiteboard). You're almost frightened of these, right, and that comes out in your questions a lot, how frightened you are of these, but these (pointing to same list) are tied into your happiness the most.

You see, happiness is an emotion, right, and the ability to be happy means you're going to have to have an ability to feel your emotions. And the more you use your mind to detune from feelings, the more you're detuning from the potential good feelings. So, what happens then, your mind becomes this machine, and that's all it really is, and the whole aside I just gave, is to get back to this mind and go, what is this machine called, the mind? And how well does it actually work? Because what I see is it's very illogical.

The inputs to the mind are not just what you can see, taste, hear, smell, whatever which is what most people think are the inputs. The stronger inputs are all the things you emotionally feel, they are stronger inputs. So, let's say you have a feeling, I don't want to feel anger. You will tell yourself; I don't want to feel anger and then, your mind will construct a whole paradigm of belief structures so, you don't have to feel it.

So, I see people who are living in their total mind thinking that they're loving and yet, they are sad, angry people. Because they've divorced their what we call emotional intelligence from their intellectual intelligence. And many of you have done this; it's something you're going to have to reverse if you want to progress.

In the process of doing that, you have disconnected from what we would classify and there are other parts of it too, but what we classify as attributes of the soul. These attributes (pointing to the same list) belong in the soul; they don't belong in the body. So, while your body has sensory attributes, and by the way, your soul can also see, hear, taste, smell, feel; it also has systems that allow these functioning's to occur, and your spirit body too can also, see, hear, taste, smell and feel. Because imagine you pass over and you can't feel anything, and you can't taste anything, what would your existence be like? Well, it would be better off not being in existence, wouldn't it?

So, God's created so everybody has a superset of the prior body, in terms of its ability and construct, but the biggest thing that you have the ability to feel everything is your soul, of which remember, you are only one half, right.

Now when I become intellectually dominated and I try to reason through all of my problems using my mind, and I use what I think are logical arguments, but actually arguments driven by all these unhealed emotions that I have in me that I'm pushing into my mind and coming up with arguments, this mind becomes illogical to the point of useless to us. And it's only real function now is controlling your physiological functions. Aside from that, it's not benefiting you at all because you're just responding to the demands of the soul in a state of denial, and therefore, every question is working towards denial, every desire working towards denial, every desire shut down feelings, shut down sensations, everything is working towards acknowledging your fears, right.

And this is what's going on for the majority of people, particularly in the west, in Western countries because we're more educated. You have the opportunity of more education, and as a result of the opportunity of more education, in all education you're taught to use your mind more, and more, and more. And the higher the education, the higher you need to use your mind, isn't it?

You start using your mind, and you've all experienced this at some point, you know, you go to school using your mind, what do they teach you about love, what do they teach you about longing, passion, desire, how to feel your emotions, how to experience your emotion? Can you see, you're not taught about any of that at all. You're not taught how to be a parent, you're not taught how to live a life, hardly at all, you're just educated in your mind to do things.

And there's no focus in education on happiness. Can you remember anybody in your childhood, it would be a rare occasion, right, in your childhood where somebody said, what makes you happy? You're sitting down there in math class, and when did they teach you about Fibonacci? Which would make you happy, right, knowing that your body is made the same as a pineapple, you know, as we talked about yesterday. It would make you happy to know at least there is some practical application for maths, including how we perceive beauty, is a practical application of maths.

But that's not taught to us, that's ignored. And the reason why it's ignored is because everybody seems to want to focus on this mind development, thinking that that's the way forward for humanity to progress into a state of love. By ignoring the emotions, and my question is, has it worked? Do you think we are now, right now, in the state of human history - like we are the most mind dominated of humanity that has ever lived, do you reckon we're in a good state?

It doesn't look too good, does it, the future, do you think? It's not looking too crash hot. You see all these unloving emotions being ignored by humanity for the sake of the mind. So, the net result is, and this is the point I want to make, this thing, which is the real you, your soul, is neglected. And for most of us, it's been neglected all of our life, all of our life, right. And it's been neglected in preference to developing your mind. But this mind is just a machine responding to inputs and many of your inputs are denial of these (pointing to emotions) and so, this mind is going to become a machine that is not working very well or working very logically. Because there's all these emotional reasons why it can't work logically.

It's feeling them and going, I need to respond to what I deny. I need to respond to what I want to keep away from myself. You can see with these

qualities (pointing to the list) which are all lovely, there're some sort of opposites, aren't there, right, happiness, sadness, emotion, stoic, desires...

Mary:

...apathy, like Michael said just tuning out of life, give up on life.

Jesus:

Passion, similar isn't it, wisdom, stupid (Laughs). A lot of times we want to be stupid, yes. An example of that is, I know smoking is bad for me, but I keep doing it, that's just stupid, isn't it? If you know something's bad for you and you keep doing it, isn't that stupid? But often times we want to be stupid because there's emotional reasons we're denying as to why we want that. So, the smoker's denying, he might have a whole lot of sadness he's covering by his emotion and so, he wants to deny that sadness so, a substance like smoking helps me do that. It distracts me from my sadness so, I smoke. So, now I'm stupid but I think I'm doing a good thing because it's helping me to avoid dealing with some other things, right.

Love...

Mary:

...hatred.

List from whiteboard

happiness - sadness

emotion - stoic

desires - apathy

passion - apathy

wisdom - stupid

love - hatred

Jesus:

Yes, and a lot of the world is in a state of hate. I hate this and I hate that, they hate on people, they hate on, you know, you get attacked all the time, even if you talk about love, you get attacked all the time. It's like, why is that? It's because what finishes up happening is we think in our mind we're being logical by being apathic. We think we're being logical by being stoic, we think we're being logical by avoiding the experience of sadness. We think we're being wise when we're actually often being stupid. And we often

hate things, we avoid them, we dislike them, when actually we should embrace them.

An example of that is taking action in your life. Most people hate doing it when it's going to challenge or change in their life and yet, it's something they should do. They should love change, but we hate change. It doesn't make any sense. Like, change is necessary for our world and for my own personal life to get better, I need to change. So, it makes no sense to hate change. But here I am with my mind saying, change is bad, change is bad. This mind, not clever, not clever. Stop thinking it's clever, it's not clever.

Mary:

Can I add, yesterday one of your key questions really from everyone was, how do I practically apply God's Truth and then, we started to have a discussion, but what Jesus and I felt was, now we're interfacing with everyone's mind, and there's all this sort of denial of what's feeding the mind, if you like, and so, this is really, in a way, isn't it, darling, you answering that question. This is how to practically apply is to break down your reasoning in your mind to see that it's driven by a lot of these things and that that is what is limiting you when you go, how do I apply this Divine Truth to my life?

A lot of it is because that you're still trying to convince your mind that's got all this faulting reasoning because it's trying to suppress all this emotion and then, you get lost or you feel, I don't know, or it's too hard, or I'm not getting anywhere, I can't feel anything, but often it's because there's this sort of glorification of the mind, if we put it in an extreme way, that is causing us to - we're now started to turn our mind sort of on ourselves to deny what's happening.

Jesus:

Yes, and unfortunately, the mind that we're using doesn't even exist in the soul. It exists in our spirit body. So, it's actually, the mind, this mind is actually an attribute of our spirit form, not of our soul. The soul's mind is its emotions.

And so, what we're doing is, by using this, we are detuning our entire life from our soul. That's what we end up doing. And this is why we become so disconnected, that we're willing to fight, and argue, and even kill, and murder, and even rape, and pillage, and we're even able to steal, and we're

able to kill 250 million children a year without much of a thought about it. Because we're so in our mind, that very few of us feel about it. And if we do feel about it, we don't like those feelings so, we want to stop them. And so, we try to use our mind to stop them.

Mary:

To reason out of them.

Jesus:

To reason ourselves away from them. So, the biggest problem we actually face, is that we do not understand the attributes of the soul. That's a big problem for our life. Remember yesterday, one of questions was, how do we practically apply Divine Truth in our lives? Well, the very first thing you really need to start doing is understand you're a soul, not bodies and your mind is useless. (Laughs)

And the majority of people go, oh, that's not true, how can that be true. And the more intellectual I am, the more I'm going, that's definitely not true. But trust me, when you change from having intelligence intellectually to having intelligence emotionally, your entire life will change.

Also, I must point out, your mind is incapable of prayer. Because it doesn't exist in the soul and God's interface with you, remember we pointed that out yesterday, God's interface with you is soul-to-soul. It bypasses your mind. Your mind is useless in your relationship with God. This is why most people struggle with a relationship with God. Because their mind is pretty much dysfunctional for the most part, illogically dysfunctional, but on top of that, it's not belonging to the soul. So, every time you try with your mind to think of God or try with your mind to have a relationship with God, it's not going to work.

God has designed it that it doesn't work because God wants a relationship with the real you. Which God knows, He designed these bodies to be discarded, right. The physical body, you're going to discard it, like if you live 100 years on Earth, it will be pretty amazing, probably. So, whatever age you are now, take the 100, that's how much you've got left pretty much, isn't it? And 100 take that, and then, you're gone, that body is gone. It's not only just gone, it's not you because it's going to end up in the ground, feeding some worms and some trees, that's where it's going to end up,

right, it's not you, that's where it is, and God designed it to just be manure, after a certain period of time you live on Earth.

And in the spirit world, the spirit body lasts a lot longer, of course. So, there're some spirits I know, like I said, 150,000 years old, but that doesn't mean that body might not go at some point in the future. We don't know at this stage how long that body might survive, but all indications are if things don't change in terms of growth, that they are decaying.

So, you see a tree, when it dies and it stops growing and it dies, from then on, it's getting destroyed, isn't it, turned into something that's more useful, same with your bodies, that's the purpose of them. So, these are just like suits (two bodies) that you're temporarily using so that this can develop in your future, the soul can develop in your future.

Participant Female:

How does your spirit body go to soul? If that makes sense?

Jesus:

How does it connect to it?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, well, between these bodies, and I've talked about this before, but between these bodies, there're cords. The connection between your physical body and your spirit one, is a cord that goes from the base of your skull to the base of your spine. And if you're a spirit, you can see it. It's silver in colour and so, it's called a silver cord. It's through that that all of your physiological functions in your physical body are passed into the spirit body.

Now there is also a cord that connects the soul with the spirit body and it's a very similar design. It's again, from the base of the skull to the base of the spine, and it connects all of the physiological functions of that body to the soul. So, that when this body tastes something, the soul can identify the taste. When the body sees something, the soul can identify and work out what you can see, and so forth.

So, these connection points are there for everybody and they remain until the body disappears. So, when that body disappears so does the cord die.

Participant Female:

But like how does the spirit body disappear.

Jesus:

Well, nobody really knows yet, because nobody in the 150,000 years that I've talked to people, that's the oldest people I've talked to, none of them have seen a spirit body die so, the answer to that question is unknown. But I have killed off my own bodies, right, that I've made so, Mary and I make bodies in the spirit world to talk to people and then, we disintegrate them because they're not necessary for our life. So, we do that a lot.

And so, you can actually make a body and then, make it disintegrate, but the body that I had in the 1st century, I can't make it disintegrate, interestingly enough, so there must be something in that, but I don't know what that is yet.

Participant Male:

Can you say that again.

Jesus:

The body I had in the 1st century, the very first spirit body that I had, is still connected to my soul, like this one is. Yes, I have two connected to the soul, four actually - Mary's got two as well.

Mary:

One soul.

Jesus:

Now we're starting to get...

Mary:

Yes, like we need to go, you guys like, the mind, the mind - disintegrate the mind. (Laughs)

Jesus:

See the trouble is that this is the beautiful thing about Divine Truth, right, it's so fascinating, yes. And the problem with it being so fascinating is that

we can go on merry-go-arounds if we're not careful, where we start off on a subject, and before we know it, we're over here on a completely different subject, and forgotten some fundamentals.

Mary:

And really, this is us trying to help to start to answer the question of, how do I practically apply God's Truth to my life?

Jesus:

Which is what we want to focus on after lunch.

Mary:

Because a lot of us try, when we hear Divine Truth, we're so mind dominate, and then we try to be humble in our mind, or try to process emotions, or try to prayer from our mind, and we don't realize what we're doing, and it's becoming sensitive to this other process that we tried to help you do today.

Participant Female:

In this picture you're drawing here, the mind is following the instructions of the soul?

Mary:

Yes and no, isn't it?

Jesus:

It is primarily following the instructions of the soul, but its actual role is also, physiological in nature. So, not only is it following the instructions of the soul; it's actually feeling the different systems in each body and controlling them as well.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

So basically, they're not independent of each other, these systems, are they? You can think of it, your cardiovascular system is not really independent of your nervous system, and it's not independent of your feeling system, and it's not independent of your senses because all of them are required in order to have your senses. So, they are all very integrated

into each other, but the problem is we're starting to use our mind as a decision point, right, for conscious choice rather than just allowing it to be used for the physiological control of everything. We're now using it and trying to use it to dominate our soul, our emotional state.

Mary:

Which is kind of what our souls are wanting to do at the moment, but then we're kind of denying that that's even happening.

Participant Male:

When you use the word, we, there, what do you mean?

Jesus:

All of us.

Participant Male:

No, I mean like, say I'm doing it, alright, I'm doing it.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

I'm doing it, like can my mind do that independent of my soul's choice. You see, it feels like...

Jesus:

No.

Participant Male:

...the mind is not dysfunctional; it's perfectly functioning relative to what my soul is telling me what to do.

Jesus:

Correct.

Mary:

True, very true.

Jesus:

So, my soul is saying I want to avoid sadness, so my mind says, I'll help you do that.

Participant Male:

So, the dysfunction is in the soul.

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Male:

The mind is functioning perfectly.

Jesus:

That's right, but you've got to also remember that this mind is something that eventually you'll have to learn to give up all together.

Participant Male:

Again though, who, my soul has to make that choice.

Jesus:

Your soul will need to learn.

Participant Male:

It's not the mind that's going to give itself up.

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Male:

Okay.

Jesus:

Correct, yes. That process happens in the 7th sphere. In the 7th sphere, the reason why a lot of spirits stay there for quite some time is because they're - up until the 7th sphere, many of them have been using their mind to progress, trying to progress using decisions that they're making all in their mind, not with their feelings. So, by the time they get to the 7th sphere, if they start receiving God's Love, the transition between the 7th and the 8th sphere is giving up that mind.

Everything above the 8th sphere, you would never be able to understand with your mind. You need your feelings to understand them. In fact, you would be very uncomfortable in the 8th sphere if you continued to use your mind. Does that make sense? Because you would be totally confused in your mind almost all the time.

Mary:
You'd be mind-blown. (Laughter)

Jesus:
So, if you could be put there, right now, you would feel like absolutely, like you would be so confused that you'd almost go crazy with the confusion. Does that make sense to you? Because the mind becomes so, oh, I can't understand this, I can't understand that I can't get this, I don't know that, how does that work, and of course, because there's no emotional resolution, the mind just goes, ?? and that's what you would end up doing. And that's why nobody who's ever in the 8th sphere is in that state because you can't get there with the mind in that state. So, that has to be done in the 7th sphere. You have to give up your mind.

Now my suggestion to you is to start giving it up now. Don't wait. Like you don't want to progress all the way to the 7th sphere and then go, oh...

Mary:
...oops I forgot that. (Laughter)

Jesus:
Now I've got to give up this thing that I thought got me here. You can't even get to the 7th sphere with just your mind, but 7th sphere is all about giving up your mind. But what I'm recommending to you guys is, what we're noticing yesterday and today as well, there is a very large focus on what you understand intellectually, but there is very little understanding from an emotional perspective as to what to do.

Emotions are more rapid. They are faster. Your mind has limitations. In fact, your mind is only capable of working at the speed of the synapsis and everything that occur in the spirit body's brain, and they are only - their maximum speed is the speed of light, that's it. Emotions can work faster

than the speed of light. And this is why God uses emotions to communicate, because they can exist the boundaries of the universe. You see, God created it so, and this is technical, I know, but it is worth understanding, if you want to get it from sort of a technical perspective. You've got God's Soul, right, God wants to communicate with your soul. At the beginning, it's half of the soul, He wants to communicate with your soul. He lives outside of the universe, you are in the universe, how does He get communication from Him to you. He can't use anything in the universe to communicate to you because it's all substance, its' all matter, it's all controlled by limitations, laws.

The only thing that's not, is substances that God has. So, the only way He can start really communicating with you properly is by you receiving some substances directly from Him, in order for the communication to occur. That's what the Love is, right. And so, from a technical perspective, unless you receive the Love to your soul, communication with God via the love feelings is impossible.

Now God's also created one other mechanism in your soul that is not bound by physical limitation, besides love, mechanism for the reception of love, and that is the conscience.

There is a mechanism that He can influence your intellect with, but actually it's via the control of the soul, so again, if your soul is closed down, it's not going to work. You can say, this is how I likened it to some of our friends in Australia, I said, it's like your soul has a few little nodules. One of which allows connection with Love, and one of which allows connection with Truth.

Mary:
Little portals.

Jesus:
They're portals into your soul. They're actual physical portals coming from outside of the universe to your soul. They are the two mechanisms via which God communicates, and they are only in your soul. The bodies don't have them and so, therefore, the bodies can't be used for that purpose. Makes sense?

Participant Female:

So, when someone is talking about a gut feeling, where is that located?

Jesus:

Yes, see it's interesting when people say, gut feelings, whatever. Well, it's interesting where they come from. Now some of them can come from your soul. But also, you've got to remember that your soul is able to connect to other people's souls. So, it could also come from a spirit who also has a gut feeling and is trying to give you a feeling. We're not independent creatures in the sense that we can't communicate with each other. We are able to communicate, but not just on an intellectual level, we can connect soul-to-soul.

So, Mary and my combined soul has the ability to connect to you and whoever your soulmate is, combined soul. And we're able to transmit feelings to you, and you're able to transmit feelings to us. And you're also able to transmit thoughts via the mind to us, and in the spirit world, you sort of see them as packages sitting above the mind of the individual to receive. And you can have thousands of them, like from all different people, friends, whatever.

So, let's say I live Alpha Tauria or whatever, I mean a place in the spirit world like thousands of light years away, and you want to have a chat with me. Well, you just send me one of these packets and that packet, depending on your development, will arrive one or two ways. If your development is under the 6th sphere, it's going to be an intellectual packet that takes the speed of light to arrive. Which means if the person is a long, long away it's going to take a while to get there. Or if your development is higher than that, it takes no time to arrive. It's not bound by time. So, you have the thought, transmitted to me, I receive it straight away, and I go, oh, I'll go and see you, and we can meet up wherever, and we can tee all that up without needing to see each other.

Now that ability is in all of you still, but these are part of the soul and spirit body's abilities that most of us are in complete denial of and we don't use them, but we could, we could develop them.

Participant Female:

So, when you talk about my conscience in terms of the thing that helps me decide between right and wrong? Is that in the soul or is that in the spirit body.

Jesus:

It's in the soul, yes. The conscience is a mechanism that actually isn't yours. It's an interface between yours and God's Moral Truth. So, it's interfaced between you and God's Soul. It's not just yours, it belongs to you and God together. God uses it all the time.

And this something we want to talk about this afternoon, because without understanding that, the majority of us go, well, how do I work out what is true, and what is not true. Well, you can have God telling you what is true, easy enough, but remember I said, it's governed by emotions that effect the way the soul operates. So, the more unhealed or unloving emotions I have in me, the more restriction I have with my connection between myself and God with regard to the conscience.

So, when God tries to tell me, actually that thing you're doing there, that's not very good for you, I'm going, no, it's good for me because my addiction tells me it's good for me. So, I'm ignoring the connection, and this is why we need to understand more the emotions in our soul, and you could say, the attributes of the soul, then we need to focus more on those attributes, the conscience and those other attributes than we do on the development of our mind.

Participant Male:

Can we be resistant or stuck without it being the mind that's doing it?

Jesus:

Well, no, remember as we pointed out earlier, all resistance comes from the opposite feelings as to what we eventually want to feel.

Mary:

The loving expression of our soul, the opposite of that, all the sin, if you like...

Jesus:

So, all of the unloving expression of our soul is what creates resistance in the mind.

Mary:

The mind is just a tool. It's like any tool, you can use it to your benefit, or you can use it to your detriment.

Participant Male:

But the root of it is from the soul.

Jesus:

The motivation to use it to your detriment comes from your soul.

Participant Male:

To undo the paradigm of the mind, the mind...

Jesus:

...being dominate, and stoic and...

Participant Male:

Yes, you need to - undoing the mind...

Mary:

Really, we're just trying to explain the mind because we feel a lot of mind dominance here, but humility is always the answer.

Jesus:

Yes, and in the afternoon conversation with you, what we need to do is now start to look at how all this all works practically.

Mary:

Yes, we'll get to some questions.

Jesus:

But we needed to discuss the theory with you because if you don't understand how ineffectual your mind is, you're going to keep living in it, and you're actually going to try to apply principles of Divine Truth using your mind, which actually won't work at all, and you won't find any progress in that regard.

Mary:

And by my mind, it's your thoughts, your intellect, this kind of non-feeling place that...

Participant Male:

I'm just - I guess it's just being driven by an emotion, and for me, a lot of people like say sometimes, you're thinking too much, and I'm like, I feel like my mind system has gone or my soul as well, has got me to a point where my mind is not even working that well anymore, or there's so much resistance or something that...

Jesus:

In your case, Rizzo, the mind and the soul aren't working very well, and this is where most people are. Most people we meet are at that place, where their mind isn't working very well, they think it's working well, but it's not working very well. Sometimes they're more conscious that it's not working very well, but they don't know why, but for the most part, the soul-based functionality is completely misunderstood or not known at all.

And so, we need to, this afternoon, focus a bit more on how can I connect to the soul more? What practical things can I do to begin to engage the soul more, and focus more on my feelings than my thoughts, right, because if we don't do this then, prayer - remember this is all about connection with God, we raised this yesterday, we want to help you have a relationship with God because of the benefits of that relationship, and the thing that we need in that relationship is to be able to prayer.

But the prayer comes from your soul, and if you're not connected to your soul, how do you pray? You can't pray without your soul. So, we need to understand what part of me is my soul, and how do I feel that part of me? How do I connect to that part of me? Does that make sense? If we can do that, then we can pray, then I've got the capacity of receiving Love, then the benefits of that Love will start flowing and then, things will change in my life and then, I can use my mind in a more wise manner because instead of it responding to the denial that's in my soul, all the things I don't want to know about, it's responding in a completely different way. It wants to discover, it wants to know, it wants to understand what's going on in my soul.

Mary:

It wants to accept its own limitations and say, oh, there're some things that I just need to feel before I'll intellectually understand.

Jesus:

Yes, so what we're trying to do is say to you, look this mind has got its problems. It's not a bad design, it's just what we've done with it. We've made it so governing, and so centric to our existence that we've neglected the very thing that we are which is our soul. This is what we really are. These things, including this mind, is all eventually going to disappear from your life. You know, and whenever you connect to a body like I am with this one, you're just going to use the mind to express how you feel all the time. That's its only purpose, besides the physiological functioning of my body, it's its only role, to express what my soul feels.

And once you understand that it's my soul that is going to be developed, it's my soul, not my intellect that's going to know, then you can sort of change tact in terms of your development, spiritually. But until that occurs, you're not going to development spiritually towards God, you're only going to develop in your morality, and that's the only way you'll develop.

Now I think it's time for us to have a break, isn't it?

Leuven, Belgium

Day 2 Part 2 - July 20, 2024, at 1400

On whiteboard from Part 1:

Happiness - sad
Emotional - stoic
Desires - apathy
Passions - addictions
Longings
Wisdom - stupid
Love - hate

Jesus:

Well, firstly, apologies to those who are waiting here. We got waylaid outside there and we won't do that anything - naughty people we were (Laughter).

What we want to do now, is we want to look at this from a more practical perspective. So, we'll look at a bit of theory in the sense of what belongs to the soul, and what part of me is my soul. But what we want to do now is start looking at, okay, if this is a part of my soul, how does that feel and look like in practical application.

Let's have a look at what connecting to the soul looks like, if we're trying to do that in a practical manner.

As we've said, the primary issue we face by living in our physical bodies, is that we've got all these sensory apparatuses, and we've got our mind, and if we're not careful, all we do is we become dominate in the use of our sensory apparatus and our mind. And that's all we ever consider.

So, we only ever consider, oh, it tastes good. It doesn't matter if it's like chocolate that's fair trade, not fair trade, whatever; it just tastes good so, we have it. We don't consider the consequences of our

decisions. Some alcohol might taste good to us so, it tastes good so, we have it, or it makes me feel good, so I have it. If we're not careful, we end up being driven by just what the senses demand, and our mind's ability to supply the demand. In other words, we pursue in our life the thing that the sense demands we have.

You can liken that to a child who is given candy at a young age, and then they always want candy. Now if the parent just accedes to that wish of the child, what is going to be the end result? The tooth pegs (Laughs) will eventually get so bad, won't they, that they won't be able to be utilized by the child as an adult. And they'll end up, probably, losing all of their teeth even if they continue having a bad diet that effects the teeth.

If you're just driven by a sense, and then you just use your mind, and your goals in life to feed the desire that sense has for a substance or a condition, you can see you can end up doing a lot of very unloving things towards yourself and also, towards others.

A person, for example, who loves the taste of food and loves food and everything, if they don't have some kind of emotional restriction upon that, they'll end up being so big that they can't get out of a house, right. If your senses are going to be the thing you use to dominate your life, the net result is going to be that you end up with a very restricted life. Which is actually telling us that there is something wrong with the way we're using our senses.

An example of that is, if I overeat, my life becomes more and more restricted because I put on weight, my organs start failing, I have all these other problems that start occurring, and that is telling me there is something with the way I am satisfying myself. I need to change that somehow. And obviously, it's emotionally driven so, I need to find the emotions that drive it.

But when we become this physical-body centric, we ignore that, and this is why people die from eat badly, or die from cigarette smoking, or die from alcohol abuse, or die from addiction to drugs, all of these things that so many people on Earth have severe problems with that eventually cause severe sicknesses and even death. At the end of the day, they're all because we're focused here, and we don't understand the operation of the soul, and that there're morals associated with what we do.

So, let's look at some things regarding law with regard to the soul, in terms of how the soul is operating. This soul is governed by a hierarchy of laws. The hierarchy starts with what are physical restrictions, or you could say, physical capacity of the soul itself. An example of that is, if your soul is in a certain condition of love, and a fairly bad condition of love, you will never be able to progress beyond the 1st sphere of the spirit world while that occurs. So, that's an example of a physical restriction placed upon the soul because of its spiritual development.

So, there's physical restrictions, then there is also, what we would classify as more spiritual restrictions. So, spiritual restriction is what happens to the bodies when the soul is out of harmony with the law. What happens is there are spiritual restrictions that placed upon the soul that then have physical consequences on the bodies. The spiritual restrictions are more restrictions revolving around what you would classify as the way energy works in your body, and the way energy works in your spirit body, and these kinds of things.

There are restrictions placed upon these functioning's of your soul that then have an impact upon the energy systems that govern the bodies, and this is why we eventually get sick. This is why we have sicknesses that we can't eradicate in our body, and sometimes permanent sicknesses that result in death like, cancers and things like that. They all come from these spiritual restrictions that upon our soul that exhibit themselves as physical restrictions in our bodies.

On top of that now, there is also, the highest laws are, you could say, soul-based restrictions. And these are very interesting types of restrictions because they affect all of these kinds of emotional states of the soul (pointing to the list on whiteboard). In other words, when your soul is in a certain state, it is impossible to be happy.

An example of that is, if you ever visit the hells of the spirit world, you'll see they are populated by people who are extremely unhappy all the time. It's impossible for them to be happy. And the reason why it's impossible for them to be happy is because there are soul restrictions stopping them from being happy while they remain in an unloving condition.

There're all these feedback systems that God has designed into the law that governs your soul. And the key for us in terms of understanding our own soul is to go, okay, what are the most important things I can do to free up my soul, to make my soul have less restrictions? If you want to be happy, happiness comes from having a sense of freedom to do whatever you want in harmony with love.

The trouble with us is that because, as we pointed out with our senses, we're just feeding the senses with no consideration of love. Like, so a person who is overeating is feeding the sense of taste and smell, and a feeling in their tummy of satisfaction, they're feeding those sense with no consideration of whether it's loving to themselves or not. And when we have no consideration of whether something is loving to ourselves or to others, these restrictions will be put in place upon our soul. You follow that?

And these restrictions, there are many, many, by the way, of these restrictions that get placed upon the soul, if you are connected to your soul, you will feel every one of them instantly. So, you'll do something, and you'll go, restriction straight away. You'll know, you've just been - the law has governed you, right. It is telling you where

you're going here is going to be bad for you. So, you could say all of that is the law-based restrictions.

They are those (pointing to soul, spiritual and physical on whiteboard). Now, of course, there are millions of laws and, of course, that also means there are millions of potential types of restrictions that can be put upon your soul given your actions. So, every single action you take that is unloving will have a restriction, and the restriction will be felt in three different areas of your life. It will be felt upon your physical body, it will be felt upon your spirit body, and it will be felt upon your soul.

And every time you choose to do something out of harmony with love, these restrictions will be put in place, and they will only be removed if you compensate for what you did. And what I mean by compensate is, you fix what you did, or you attempt to. You have a desire to fix it. Does that make sense to everyone?

So, these restrictions, these law-based restrictions, you could say are God's feedback system to you. This is without you having a relationship with God; there's this feedback system going on. And these restrictions are very much based upon something that humans have evented as a word, and it's an appropriate word called, morals. In other words, anything that involves a moral, now let's define a moral - a moral is God's definition of what is true or what is false, that's a moral. And it applies to your spiritual condition.

An example of that is, I'm standing on a building looking down, a ten-story building, and I'm looking down and I'm going, oh, this is really interesting and then I start to have a feeling of like, I'd like to jump, right. So, you can jump, can't you? Yes, or no? Of course, you can. Plenty of people do, right. Okay. So, you can jump. When you jump, if you decide to do it voluntarily so, you're not pushed off and you're not thrown off, but you decide on your own back to do it, when you jump,

there are a number of different laws that are now getting confronted in that experience.

One is the Law of Gravity which is a physical law. But that law only affects your physical body. So, as you go down, you're probably not thinking this as you go down, of course, but as you go down, you will know eventually that when you hit the bottom there, it's either going to hurt or kill you, and gravity is enforcing itself upon you. The gravity enforces itself upon you and you die, that's the consequence to your physical body, that's done.

But the moral choice to end your own life by jumping, is actually a different decision to actually jumping. The moral choice is you're saying, I don't respect my own life. Now that is a moral decision you are now making. Every time there is a moral decision you make that's out of harmony with love, and in this case, out of harmony with love of self, you will have a moral law-based restriction placed upon your soul for that consequence.

So, while you jumped and you died which would have been the same result as if you were pushed and you died, right, off the building. The truth is that the person, if somebody pushes you, their problem is the moral restriction, not yours. But if you did it, yours is the moral restriction, not there's. So, whoever commits the moral folly, breaking the moral law, and I call it a folly because it's really silly to do it, whoever commits that, the restriction is going to be placed upon them.

Now these restrictions are primarily, firstly, placed upon the soul of which you are one half, right. It's placed on that. So, the consequence of those restrictions may or may not, depending upon certain circumstances, be felt in the bodies.

An example, the man who pushes you off the building, he's a murderer, right. He's committed the act of taking away your life

without your agreement, so he's a murderer. So, in doing that, he may in that moment feel no restriction, right, he may think there is no restriction. The fact is, the fact that he can even push you off the building means that he is already desensitized to any moral restriction, doesn't it, just being able to do it means he had to have desensitized himself to the act. So, it's highly unlikely in the moment he's also going to feel the consequence of the act. Does that make sense to you?

To feel the consequence of the act, he would have to have some sensitivity, but the fact that he committed the act proves that he doesn't have any sensitivity and so, in the moment, he thinks he got away with it. But the moral law-based restrictions have put a huge penalty on his soul. So much so, just because of that one act, he will definitely, when he passes in the spirit world will arrive in the hells, definitely, without any doubt. Just for the one murder that he's committed.

And that restriction has been placed upon his soul, and why does he not feel it, is the question I want to ask. Can you see he doesn't feel it because he's not sensitive to feeling it. He's not in tune. He's suppressed, isn't he, there's something wrong with the suppression of his soul.

Now this an extreme of what most of us face. Most of us don't realize, but we, through our life, have placed so many desensitization's upon our soul that now we are living only here in our body and our mind, and we don't live in our soul anymore. It's like we have become without a soul. Have any of you read the [Padgett Messages](#), yes, they're on our website. In there, we talked about that as being, the soul being dead or seemingly dead.

So, you can get to the point where the capacity, or the attributes, or the qualities of the soul are so undeveloped that it's like they've shrivelled up and died. And unfortunately, that's the way humans are

heading. This complete desensitization to the soul-based state of themselves. Does that make sense so far?

And if you don't wait for the mic, I will not be answering you again.

Participant Female:

But I don't know if you hear it, it's an example right now in my own life how I look after...

Jesus:

No, I don't want to have...

Participant Female:

No, but yes, I know, but I had to handle it because I did it so, you don't get any more. (Laughter)

Jesus:

No, you need to stop your addictions in the way you're asking questions. We need to move on.

Participant Female:

No, it was just as a good example but never mind.

Jesus:

No, I'm not listening to you anymore. Hand the mic on. (Laughs)
Okay, any questions? Ones related to the subject. Thank you.

Participant Female:

It went quite quickly so I'm not sure if I heard it well, but did you say that it doesn't even matter whether you jump because if you have the fault of wanting to jump.

Jesus:

Very interesting question and that's very true. You can even have the thought of wanting to jump, but not do it, and there is a penalty on your soul.

Participant Female:

And then you also go to the hells.

Jesus:

Well, no, it's not as severe as actually jumping, is it? So, obviously, the penalty is not as severe as actually jumping because if you actually jumped, you committed the act, but just feeling like it, there is already a penalty on the soul. And also, if you think about it, just feeling like it means there must be something happening here with your soul for you to even feel like it, doesn't it? It's indicative of a problem that exists that you don't want to resolve or feel about.

In fact, you don't want to resolve or feel about it so much that you are considering ending your own life which means that it must be a fairly big problem. So, yes, even feeling the issue is enough to commit the sin against the moral law, yes. And this is why it's so important to understand what's going on in your soul.

A lot of us don't realize that in each day, there are things we even just think of or feel about that we don't act upon but are actually affecting our soul negatively. By the way, the opposite is also true. There are things that you think about that are positive that you feel about, and that has a positive effect on your soul even if you don't act upon it. But it doesn't have as much effect, positively, as if you had acted on it. Can you see that?

The law applies equally as to whether you're morally corrupt or you're morally sound. If you're morally sound, there will be a reward, and if you're morally corrupt, there will be a penalty. The law applies either way, right.

What we're getting at though, is that this soul, its condition is governed a lot by the moral choices you make. See if you think about life on Earth, for the most part, very few people really consider the moral choices they make. Now there's huge amounts of literature on Earth about moral choices, particularly in religious faiths, you know, they talk about moral choices all the time. But life in practice, for the most part, most people ignore morals, right, they don't consider morals very much unless it's affecting them.

In other words, unless there's some selfish motivation to consider. Other than that, they generally don't consider it. But the law considers it every time you even think about it, let alone act upon it. Bearing that in mind, can you see firstly, one way to progress in terms of your soul condition is to be more moral.

Now what does that mean in practice? Can you act more moral; can you use your mind to be more moral? Well, you can try, can't you, but how does it work?

Audience:
(unable to decipher) (Laughter)

Jesus:
It feels like unattainable, doesn't it?

Mary:
No, sustainable.

Jesus:
Because there're desires, passions, longings towards the negative, towards the addictions that are driving your desires and so, when you try to be more moral, let's say - here's an example, I'm married but there's this very attractive woman over there (looking at Mary) and she wants to have sex with me, right. Now if the attractive woman is married, then it's a no. (Laughs)

Mary:

You're also married to me, so it sort of doesn't matter. (Laughs)

Jesus:

But if it's somebody else other than the person that I am with, and particularly, in my opinion, other than your soulmate, and there's this attractive woman there and I'm going, oh, here's an opportunity to get some senses and some, the opposite of passions, you can say, the contrary thing to passions is addictions, couldn't you, some addictions met. So, here's my opportunity. Now if Mary doesn't know about it, (Laughs), you know, I might consider it, of course, not for me. But that's what the average person sort of feels, if there's an opportunity to do something that is satisfying my addictions or my senses, right, in my physical form, and there's an opportunity to do it, then maybe I should do it because you don't know, the opportunity might not come along again.

And there's very little consideration of whether the action taken is moral or not, whether it's the right thing from God's perspective or not. Now for that to be right from God's perspective, I would have to actually go to Mary, say Mary, I'm not interested in spending my life with you anymore, and I don't a relationship with anymore because I want a relationship with this person. It would require me being direct and honest and also, very committed to the actual outcome, right.

How many people do that when they consider having sex with someone other than their partner. And most of the time the partner finds out about it years later, right, if at all. So, if I am going to take that action in harmony with at least some morals, honesty with my current partner is required, honesty with her in terms of my intentions is required and also, honesty with myself that it's highly likely Mary won't want to spend any more time with me if I do it, is also required.

In addition to that, if I was really honest, I would have to look at whether it's an addiction driving me to the person, and if it was,

there's a moral law that says if you use an addiction to take an action, there is a restriction. So, if I'm acting out of addiction, I've already broken the moral law as well. And then, if all I'm doing is satisfying my senses, and I'm not considering anything else like, does that woman have a soulmate, does she have a partner, does she have family, you know, if I'm not considering any of those things then, of course, there's a whole heap of other laws that are being broken there. So, in the one act, I could literally break 100 moral laws, in that one act, and there will be a penalty for every single one of those laws I break. Makes sense?

Participant Male:

Ideally, it's wrong to lie where everybody knows.

Jesus:

Sorry,

Participant Male:

It's wrong to lie.

Jesus:

Does everybody know that?

Participant Male:

Yes, it's morally, it's immoral to lie.

Jesus:

Yes, but everybody doesn't know that.

Participant Male:

But philosophically, in practical moral, it's bad to lie, but in practice as we are finite and limited beings, can we lie for the sake of love? For example, can we...

Mary:

No, I think we've answered that question.

Participant Male:

I had an example.

Jesus:

No, can I stop you now. You're not listening to us now. We've answered that question.

Mary:

There's no example that will break that rule.

Jesus:

And also, right at the moment you're being unloving to the entire group now, because it's quite clear what the answer is and it's also, what we've just said, is that everybody doesn't know morally that it's wrong to lie.

Mary:

And even your question is leading to that.

Jesus:

So, your question is based on a false premise anyway.

Participant Male:

Okay.

Jesus:

So, let's move on. I'm going to do this with your questions from now on because they get out of hand. (Laughs)

Participant Female:

Can you talk about what sexual projections are?

Jesus:

Yes, what about them?

Participant Female:

What are sexual projections?

Jesus:

They are the feeling of desire or sexual feelings for another person.

Participant Female:

Just when you look to somebody then...

Jesus:

...and you go, oh, they're attractive, you know.

Participant Female:

That is a sexual projection.

Jesus:

Well, you feel oh, they're attractive, well for me, that's like, most of you are good looking, right, (Laughter) it doesn't mean I feel sexually about you. So, it's like, what do you feel? Do you want to have a relationship with them? Are you drawn to them? Are you romantically interested in them? Are you desiring some kind of interaction with them sexually where you exchange sexual energy, are you desiring to get some feelings, some addictions satisfied and some of these things (unable to read whiteboard) satisfied through the interaction with them. You follow?

Now, of course, that is breaking the law regarding the law regarding soulmates. Naturally, it's a sin. There's going to be moral restrictions, yes. So, in the 1st century I said, even a man looking at a woman so as to commit adultery with her has already done it, and he will be treated in the spirit world like he has done it. So, a lot of men are in that category, right.

Participant Female:

I'm struggling with the - if you feel it, there is a consequence, so what if, when I was young, I always wanted to die, and when I encountered Divine Truth, I realised I have to release the emotion, and I have to look at why do I want to die because I had it for like 20 years.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

So, now I'm doing this and I'm looking at why, so there's a lot of sadness, etc. etc.

Jesus:

Very good, that's exactly what God wants you to do.

Participant Female:

Yes, and I'm releasing it, but is there still an effect on the first 20 years when I really wanted to die.

Jesus:

Well, there has been an effect of your life up to those 20 years because you had that constant feeling with you, you obviously, weren't very happy during that time of your life, so there already has been an effect, hasn't there, if you think about.

Participant Female:

Yes, that's the effects.

Jesus:

That is part of the effect, yes. There's also, like what's motivating you to feel this way. What's the underlying core motivation? Now usually with feelings of wanting to die, how young were you when they began?

Participant Female:
13-14.

Jesus:

Yes, so this is going to be a spirit influenced feeling, as well. So, there's also, who's influencing you to die? Why are they influencing you to die? Are you going to deal with that as well? Does that make sense? There's also, well, why did the feeling develop in your teenage years, there's that as a part of it as well. Now if you're willing to address this, then the consequences of the sin can be removed. In other words, the restrictions that were placed on your life while you had the feeling, now that you're wanting to address it, will be removed.

Participant Female:

Yes, okay. So, does it always have to do also with the parents or is it just spirit influence or family related?

Jesus:

Well, there is a lot to do with family in why a child wants to die, for sure. But it's a lot more to do with how restricted you felt in your family, isn't it?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, and so, you can also see that as a child you were unwilling or not allowed to deal with your parents with regard to the restrictions, they were placing upon you. Now as adult, you're above that, you know, you can live an independent life and so, that's not the reason now. You would still feel the same way if you did.

Participant Female:

Yes, I get it.

Jesus:

But again, there were restrictions being placed on your soul some of which resulted in your own sadness, were the reasons why you felt sad. Because there was a moral feeling going on constantly inside of you that you wanted to do something that was out of harmony with love so, that does create sadness.

Participant Female:

Yes, and if I would not release it so like, struggle along for 80 years in my life and then die, then I would end up in the hells because I did not release the emotion.

Jesus:

You would end up in a state where you still had the same feeling.

Participant Female:

Feeling of wanting death.

Jesus:

And therefore, you would be attracted to the hells because that's where people with that feeling reside. So, it's not a punitive thing, it's because you're attracted there.

Participant Female:

No, I get it. It's a loving thing.

Jesus:

It's to show you that oh, that feeling, there's something wrong with that feeling.

Mary:

I don't have to live in this feeling.

Jesus:

Now, of course, most people have suicidal feelings know there is something wrong with the feeling, but they're not willing to go

through the emotions needed to correct the feeling. And often times, they're very angry about going through the emotions and so, they are unwilling to do what you are now doing. And you can see that, in that case, anger would drive a lot of their decision-making processes, and their recklessness on Earth, if not their outright desire to suicide itself, it would be driven by anger rather than other types of feelings.

Now, of course, if they're angry about life, there's got to be a suppressive effect on the soul and therefore, there are going to restrictions, law-based restrictions placed upon the soul because of those feelings. Does that make sense?

Participant Female:

Yes, great, thanks.

Participant Another Female:

So, I have the same feelings and I'm wondering how to deal with the spirit influence part of the things if you're not open mediumistically?

Jesus:

When we have any types of feelings that are opposite to love so, I'd rather answer your question in a more general way than a specific one. The reason why is because we've got to get to the stage, all of us, got to get to the stage of understanding the principle rather than the individual situation. Does that make sense to you?

So, the trouble with life on Earth is that you can literally do a million things, millions of things, and the problem with talking about each individual thing you could do of which one of them is suicide, the trouble with talking about all of those things is that we're not understanding the basic fundamental principles that govern the soul. What we need to do, is we need to understand the principles that govern your soul.

One of the principles is, if there is an emotion in you that causes you to have and is a source of feelings that out of harmony with love, in other words, they're unloving, those feelings are best to be released and not acted upon. So, in other words, you can feel them, but you don't want to act upon them. Does that make sense to everyone.

So, let's look at the feeling of suicide as an example. There's an emotion that I want to kill myself. It's an unloving emotion towards myself and, potentially, towards others. It's an unloving emotion; therefore, I should not act upon it. The first moral decision needs to be, don't act. Can you see that? It's a very first moral decision. If I know the feeling is unloving towards myself or towards somebody else, the very first moral choice needs to be, don't act.

Then the second moral choice needs to be, I need to get rid of this feeling. So, what do I do to get rid of the feeling? How do you get rid of feelings? You don't get rid of them by going all stoic, in other words, shutdown. You don't get rid of them by living in apathy, do you, like just, who cares, I'm just going to leave it there, that kind of feeling. You don't get rid of them by acting in addictions to avoid them because the feelings are still there. You don't get rid of them by being stupid, right. In other words, acting upon an unloving feeling, that's pretty stupid because you're going to end up with a pretty unloving result. You don't get rid of them that way.

You get rid of them by going through the feeling in a proactive manner emotionally, that's how you get rid of them, right. And that means, not acting upon them, but going through why, what's the reason why I feel so bad about myself, in the case of suicide. In the case of having a desire to cheat on my partner, why do I have this need to cheat on my partner, what's going on? In the case of needing to get drunk every night, why do I need to get sloshed every night, we call it sloshed in Australia, why do I need to get drunk every night, what's the reason for that.

In the case of needing to take drugs, why do I need these drugs, what's the reason for it. Not go and take the drug, not go and satisfy the addiction, but rather see that the addiction is unloving, and that I need to face the feeling that drives it and feel the feeling that drives it.

Participant Female:

I couldn't listen but I'm going to listen back.

Jesus:

Yes, now can I also say, the fact that you can't listen to what I'm saying is indicative that there is some spirit influence here, trying to stop you from making a better decision. So, that's also something that needs to be addressed. Again, there is a spirit, a person who is also in a bad moral state, who is around you, going, suicide, suicide, suicide, suicide, bothering your mind, all that kind of stuff. Why are they there? Why is this unloving person influencing you to do something that's unloving? Why are they getting in your head; you've got to deal with the emotional reason why you allow them there. Does that make sense to you?

Just like, if there was an unloving spirit indicating to me that I should go and cheat on Mary, I need to ask myself, why do they have any foothold on me? What's that about? And you'll find that's a lot about some childhood issues probably, regarding overbearing people and you're afraid to fight them. You're afraid to disagree with them. So, one of the things in your life is very much that you do not like having conflict with anyone, right. And that is causing you to accept the abuse of others rather than just saying, no, I'm not putting up with this. I'm not having you in my life if you're going to do that, and just leave the situation.

So, these things are unloving towards oneself. Now the wise thing to do is to not act upon them because the simple matter is that they are unloving to yourself. The very first moral choice is, don't act upon it,

that's number one. Number two, next moral choice, feel through the emotional reason why you feel the need to do it.

Mary:

And in the case of wanting to die which is really suicide, we're really saying, I'd prefer to die than feel something. So, often when you're working through those emotions is working through that first top layer is, I'd rather die than feel. And once that's gone then you can feel what's underneath it. But very often when we've been suppressed in our childhood, and we think feeling is not an option when you come from a very stoic background, you think, I have to keep going but I can't feel anything. In the end, you end up feeling like I just prefer to die than have to feel what life keeps showing me.

And the spirits around you are often attracted because they have the same belief, it's better to die than feel something, or you would be better off dead than feeling something. And so, working on that belief which relates to the stoicism is very helpful.

Participant Female:

Thank you.

Participant Male:

Regarding an unloving emotion, is it possible that if you ask yourself why, it's difficult to find it because you have imbibed it from parents, for example, for me, it's like with sexual projection I have a lot.

Jesus:

It's very interesting, isn't it, because you can sort of try to use your mind and ask, why do I feel this way, but my personal opinion and my personal experience has been, particularly in this life, has been your mind is not very adept at telling you the reasons, and this is why many of us are confused a lot of the time.

Because emotionally, there are things going on telling your mind, don't think about that, don't consider that. And so, the important thing is to focus on what it is you do actually feel rather than asking yourself, why you feel it? See the mind is going to say, I feel sad, but I don't want to feel sad. So, why do I feel sad?

Mary:

I'll figure it out and then, I'll be less sad.

Jesus:

I'll figure it out. It's going to say, if I figure it out then, maybe I won't have to feel it, that would be a good idea, right. But it's in the soul already so, the only way it's going to come out is by feeling it. So, the problem with using your mind, using these techniques, and this is why they are ineffective is because the mind is going, I'm going to try to discover why, I'm going to try to discover what's going on, and in your mind, you think you'll be able to do that. You'll be able to discover it, you'll just be able to think about it enough and ask yourself why enough, and try to ponder about the issue enough, try to think about the issue enough, and ask other people why they might feel the same way enough, and eventually you'll resolve it. But at the end of the day, all you'll resolve is why; you'll still feel it. Do you understand?

You'll still carry it around. The only way you can stop feeling it is by actually going through the emotional experience of feeling it. When you go through the emotional experience of feeling it, then who cares why because it's gone. Does that make sense?

Participant Male:

Yes, I think I have to do it.

Jesus:

Yes, see the real struggle all of you are going to have is this, you hear Divine Truth, and you think, I'm a clever person (Laughter), I can

work it all out. All I've got to do is listen enough, try to work on it, and use my mind enough, and I'll work it all out. I'll get there, right. And this is the same way you've learnt the rest of your life, using the same techniques and it's worked. So, this tells you that this is a good method, it's going to work, but God's Way is different.

God's Way is that the soul has to process something in order for you to learn new things. You have to get rid of the old things out of your soul to learn new things that will come to your soul. And this soul needs to go through an experience, emotional experience in order to do that. And yet, the mind is saying, but if I could just work it out and just find out why, I might not have to. I might not have to. You know, if I could work out why I feel ashamed then, I won't have to feel ashamed anymore. If I could just work out why I'm so sad, I won't have to feel sadness anymore. If I could just work out why it is that I feel like I want to drink or drug myself to death, I won't have to do that anymore, but the trouble is you can work it out and you'll still want to do it.

Because the emotion that drives those feelings is in your soul and the only way it's going to come out is by you experiencing it without acting upon it. In other words, I feel like killing myself, but I can't act upon it so, I've got to go through the experience of feeling it. Now when I go through the experience of feeling it, I will find out why. And it will be the actual reason, not the 2500 different other reasons that my mind came up with while I was avoiding the actual reasons.

So, the problem with using the mind to discover why, is you're already avoiding the path. You're already avoiding the path forward. The mind is not going to be effective in actually releasing the emotion, even if it identifies the emotion accurately which often it won't, because the mind is already being used to not identify it, all to avoid it. Even if it could identify the emotion accurately, you're still not much benefited because you still haven't felt it.

The only way to progress is to actually feel it. Now your mind can be a good tool in some cases to school yourself into feeling it. And what I mean by that is, instead of going and getting an addiction met, and instead of going, get that coffee, and instead of going, get that drug, and instead of going to get that other thing, your mind says, no, you're not going to do any of those things, you're going to damn well feel this thing. You're going to feel this emotion instead. And you're not going to act upon it, and you're not going to be unloving when you do it, but you're going to make sure you do it.

And let's say, you know, your lifestyle is such that you're not allowing yourself any time to do it, then damn well fix your lifestyle, and give yourself some time to do it. Your mind can do that, right, but unfortunately for most of us, we haven't sort of schooled our mind from our soul. Our soul has decided, let's use my mind to avoid my soul, to avoid my feelings. So, for most of us, what we're doing is we're going, I know what will help me over this, I'll just get some addictions met, you know, whatever addiction.

I find that every time I have coffee, all of sudden all those bad feelings go away for a while so, let's have some more coffee. Or I find every time I eat more, those feelings go away for a while, so let's eat more. Every time I have sex, those feelings go away, so let's have more sex, right. Every time I do something to make the feelings go away, the mind says, this is great. It's helping you avoid because the soul is saying, I won't to avoid and so, the mind is going to go, no worries, I'll help you.

Instead, what we need to do is go, alright, our mind can either become subservient to my emotional state and help me, or my mind can be a stoic way of avoiding my emotional state. And I've got a choice the way I use it. At the moment, the majority of you are using it to avoid your emotional state. And you've been schooled to do that, for some of you for 50, 60, 70 years. Your whole life on Earth, you've been schooled to avoid the emotional state, avoid the emotional state.

It's powerful to avoid that state, you know, get some control of yourself, is the general feeling that society has nowadays, isn't it?

What happens when a person in front of you is feeling an emotion? What does everybody do? Everybody goes into panics about it. Like somebody can just be crying and everybody - and it can be just even a child just having a cry, and everybody is in a state like, how do we stop the child from crying? And then, what is it like when you're an adult and you're crying, it's like disaster. Like, what, haven't you got control of those tears yet, what's going on?

The average feeling in society is, you haven't got control of yourself when you're having your feelings. But actually, as long as you long don't act upon them, it's the only time you actually have some control over yourself. The rest of the time you're just walking along doing a whole heap of things, and you've got no idea what you're doing, and what's driving it. But at least when you're having your emotions, you'll know what's driving it, at least you'll have some consciousness.

So, the big issue we face in our soul, and this is an issue that faces most of you in the audience is, how are you going to get away from this mind resolve, why do I do this? Using your mind to chew and mull things over and work things out, and to resolve things, how are you going to get away from your mind being dominate in your life, to the point where you restrict your unloving actions, but you feel your feelings as your priority, as your goal.

And the goal being that without you doing it, a relationship with God is impossible. And knowing that that without me processing through something emotionally, my relationship with God is in a fissure, and by the way, not only your relationship with God, your relationship with yourself, your relationship with your soulmate, your relationship with your friends, your partners, everybody on Earth, your relationship with the environment is all damaged if you can't feel so, it makes a lot of

sense to feel, but the majority of us go, oh, those feelings, they're pretty dangerous, right.

Mary:

Can't trust them.

Jesus:

Can't trust them, yes. They're very bad for me. And this is the problem that most of us have, is that we have such a poor opinion of our emotional intelligence that we revert to intellectual intelligence as a dominating force in our lives because we have such a poor opinion of making changes emotionally. Does that make sense?

Participant Female:

I feel like I don't - I often come into this state where I get angry and I know that I need to, you know, punch a pillow to get under to the grief, and I feel like physically unable to feel almost. It's like I'm in my mind that I tell myself feel, feel, and you know, I really - it's almost physical, like I'm up here and I feel the moments where I get to grief, I don't feel afraid in that moment. I know that it can almost be nice, but I seem so unable to get there.

Jesus:

Yes, let's look at that. Because it's important to understand the general psychology of most of us in the way that we handle emotions, right. This is a very common thing, worldwide so, we just need to look at the general reasons why we revert to anger. Why is anger present? So, the very first feeling you described was, I need to feel my anger, I feel I need to feel my anger...

Mary:

Oh, is the first feeling though, numb. Are you saying numb when you go to even feel anger you feel like I can't, is that what you were saying or are you saying its anger.

Participant Female:

Yes, I guess it's both. It sometimes starts as anger and then...

Jesus:

Well numb is above anger so, let's look at this. So, we go either numb or we start to get angry. Why do we get angry? Because those things (pointing to addictions) ...

Mary:

...addictions.

Jesus:

...are not getting met. So, there're addictions so, what most of us do, is we work in harmony with our addictions and when our addictions are satisfied, we're very happy, very content. We don't get angry ever. It's like every time you want a coffee, you get one, you're happy. But when you want a coffee and you can't get a good one, how do you feel then? Not very happy like, (pretending to spit out his coffee) this crap, you know. We get unhappy whenever our addictions are not met.

So, anger is a method that we use to tell the world and ourselves that we're not happy with our addictions not getting satisfied. If you keep reverting to anger and then say, I want to try to get to my sadness, you're nowhere near your sadness. What you're nearer to is your addictions. You need to feel some of them. Do you follow? Why am I angry, is because I want power in this moment so, anger is like a power construct so, it's all about power to get back my addictions, to get my addictions met again, that's why I get angry.

So, numb is just going, I'm sick and tired of my addictions not getting met so, I'm just going to give up. You follow?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Complete apathy, right, so that's even above the anger. That's rage and instead of expressing rage as rage, we're expressing it as, I'm just going to go like floppy now. You see it in a child a lot when a child is restricted. I don't know if you've ever tried restricting a child. When a child is in a state of rage and you restrict the child, it will either go down into its addiction and down further into its fear and sadness, or it will go up into numb. And when it goes up into numb, what it does is just goes (flopping over), flops on the ground. You know what I mean? And you can't lift it up and you can't pull it. The purpose of it is rage but not being expressed as rage, being expressed as, I'm not going to do anything anybody wants, but I'm also giving up on myself and my desires and my addictions as well. Does that make sense to you?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, when our addictions are getting satisfied, we're really involved in meeting them, and meeting them, and initially when they are not met, we get angry, but when they're not met many, many, many times in a row, then we start going numb. You follow? So, we need to understand the psychology of why we go numb and then, why we get angry.

Now I know that the question becomes what's under my addictions.

Written on whiteboard:

Numb

Anger

Addictions

Fear

Participant Male:

When you don't get your addiction met enough times, you start getting numb?

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

When you're a child.

Jesus:

Yes, well see, as a child there's two potential responses you'll take as a child. One response is, you do the angry thing and mum and dad respond to it. Most parents are like, you know, my child is there flopping on the floor in the middle of the supermarket, what do I do? And so, what they do is they go, oh, the child wanted a lolly, I'm just going to give him a lolly and be done with it. Now the child in that process learns anger gives me results. Anger gets me back into my addictions, it gets me what I want. Anger is the tool to do.

So, they learn that, but let's say the parent doesn't do that, and let's say the parent decides, no, I'm just not going to give him anything, right, or even worse, let's say the parent decides that they're going to punish the child every time they do it. So, let's say they smack him, so violence towards the child every time they do it. What will happen is the child will give up on its addiction and go numb, as a way to handle the situation.

They still aren't dealing with any of their fears, or they're not allowed to feel any of those generally, and so, they don't deal with them and so, they stay in that state. So, usually when we respond with addictions, we're responding either in anger or going numb, anger, going numb, and for all of our addictions, there are some that you will have a tendency to go numb straight away, and there're some that you will have a tendency to just get angry all the time.

And numb is also, like apathy. Stoic is also numb. Stoic, you know, rigid, I'm not feeling anything, numb. And these kinds of things are expressions of rage which are, what are called, self-referred. In other words, they are put upon myself rather than on the world.

Participant Male:

And at the same time, the addictions themselves were already trying to help the kid from avoiding the causal feelings?

Jesus:

That's right, the reason why the child is already in the addiction is because underneath the addiction are the fears and as a child, they are you're parents' fears. So, that's why it's complicated as a child because you're often feeling your parents' fears, responding to your parents' fears, responding to their inability to be sad, responding to their shame, responding to their guilt, responding to these other things but, then on top of that, you're not allowed to. Because every time you do as a child, the parents are reminded of themselves. It's a reminder to the parent that those feelings are in them and so, they don't want that, so they try and stop you.

And they use all techniques, most of which are seemingly benign so, give them a bit of food, give them a bit of this, give them a bit of that...

Mary:

...look at the birdie.

Jesus:

...a bit of television, look at the bird outside, you know, all sorts of things, distraction, there's all sorts of methods that parents use towards children while they're growing to distract them and get them away from their feelings. And we, as parents, have become adept at that because we became adept at it as children ourselves, right, so we become adept at this process of avoidance.

So, you could also say that there are other things, aren't there, like distraction.

Mary:

Which is sort of like an addiction, isn't it...

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

...that we continually engage.

Jesus:

So, they're all related to addictions, yes, and if you understand that, you can go, alright, inside of me are feelings. Those feelings are, I want my addictions met because my addictions cause me to cover over all of the things I don't want to feel. So, what are the things you're afraid of feeling? See if you're not afraid of feeling them, then you won't use an addiction. Does that make sense?

So, here I am. I'm in my fears and these are all the things (pointing to anger, addictions, fear on whiteboard) that I don't want to feel, and all the things I feel I can feel, I'm not going to have many addictions about. Now an example of that is, most of us, when you're happy, you're happy, and you're happy to feel happy. You don't want to stop yourself from feeling happy. In fact, many of us are quite addicted to being happy and so, we use all sorts of techniques to stay happy. But when it comes to sad, you're not happy about feeling sad because you're sad, right, and you have all sorts of ways of avoiding sad.

And those ways, you use every single time and if, one of them doesn't work like, your addictions don't work then, let's revert to some rage, that might work. And if that doesn't work, let's go all floppy and numb and let's be all apathic. And if that doesn't work, distract myself with,

there's a bird, you know, like not that birds as an adult - it's probably more like...

Mary:

...where's my phone.

Jesus:

...there's a woman bird; it's more like that. The trouble is we distract ourselves with so many things because we're just afraid of some feelings. The reason why we're so afraid of feelings is because we've grown up in a society that's terrified of feelings. And it's evident everywhere in society because all you've got to see is a child crying and everyone's in a panic, or an adult crying everyone's in a major meltdown, and they want to give them pills, right, because they want to stop the feelings. Because not only are we afraid of our own feelings, but we're afraid of anybody else having a feeling as well. Who knows what they might do if they have a feeling.

And so, we're afraid of - there's this general, and we talked about it in a group in, I think it was 2016, when we did some Assistance Groups ([outline for Governing Emotions](#) from AG 2016) and they are on video on our website, but we talked about it as the general all-pervasive overriding feeling that most of society has now are terrified of emotion, terrified of hard emotions like sad, shame, guilt we're terrified of these difficult emotions.

And also, by the way, none of you have ever been taught how to feel them in a positive way. In fact, if anything you've all been taught how to be unloving about them. You've never been taught how to lovingly go through a difficult feeling. Most of you have no confidence you can even do it. Like you think it's going to be the end of the world, the end of your life if you do it. The majority of you have no confidence at all in it.

So, here I am in this fearful state, I'm terrified of feeling my feelings and underneath of these fears are all of the emotions and, by the way, they're not just emotions, many of them have become so solid in us now that they are beliefs, things I believe. So, they're emotions but also, beliefs, they've now become a part of what we believe is right, believe is good for us, believe is righteous, and the problem is, is that all of these fears which we don't want to feel about is really covering all of these emotions that are in us, most of which boil down to a few basic feelings.

The biggest one is sad, but let's not call it sad because sad can often be a state rather than a process of a feeling, let's call it grief, you know, gut-wrenching sad, let's call it that. So, often times the biggest emotion we have almost about every situation is, in the end, grief where you are grieving.

There's a whole heap of grief that is built up in you over the years you've been alive, some of you that's been what, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80 years, even when you're a child, there's a build-up of grief by the time you're a teenager. So, here we are, there's this grief, none of which we've been allowed to feel, and all of society, our mother and father, and ourselves are terrified of it.

So, what do you do? What we think is a good thing to do is to just deny it all, and shove it all down, and use our fear, use our fear as a tool to keep it under suppression because that's the role of fear. The role of fear is to stop you from taking actions, stop you from change, stop you from doing something positive with your life, including getting rid of the grief you feel. The role of fear is to tell you that, you shouldn't have to do it, that's the purpose of fear.

The purpose of fear is to say, you shouldn't have to be loving, that's the point of fear. So, the point of fear is to go, I should not have to be loving (angrily putting hands on hips), right, I should not have to go through these difficult emotions, don't you understand, these

emotions are terrible, don't you understand, nobody should ever have to feel them, nobody, don't you understand that.

So, the point of your fear is to build-up your terror of the emotion to the point where you don't want to feel it anymore. Now a person who does that is taking the action to disconnect from their soul completely. So, you could say, that these things above that line (above fears) are all the actions we take to avoid everything below the line, couldn't you? So, everyone good with that so far, any questions, yes.

Participant Female:

So, if I understood right is that I think that anytime we feel anger it is because there is an addiction that is not met, what about for example as a child when we were actually trying to express our true nature, our soul and that was suppressed and that created anger, then would it be, in that case, for example that it was not an addiction but it's actually our soul expression.

Jesus:

Well, if your soul as a child was in a state of love, would you ever revert to anger as an expression of something that is from your soul?

Participant Female:

I mean so the suppression, so if the parent didn't allow that...

Jesus:

So, your anger is fear of the feeling of suppression as a child, but you don't know that as a child, obviously, but that's what it is.

Participant Female:

And it's not to say, I'm powerful enough to still be myself and like establish myself.

Jesus:

Well, that's what the addiction will want is for you to get angry and feel power, yes.

Participant Female:

So, if something very unloving like violence is...

Jesus:

Ask your will question, you're really saying, but AJ, what about when a child is righteously angry?

Participant Female:

Yes, that's what I'm asking.

Jesus:

And I'm saying there is no such thing.

Participant Female:

Can I ask - so when processing emotions, in videos you have said that we first need to feel the anger that we have in our soul to get to the underlying grief, for example, if someone is...

Jesus:

I'm not suggesting you don't need to feel it, I'm saying it's a construct. Feel it for sure but understand that it is a construct done because you're avoiding an addiction. Now as a child, so let's say I'm a child, and I wanted to do what my soul wants. Now if I get angry, then it means I'm in an addiction wanting to do that. Like when I was a child, and I was restricted by my parents in some way or another, I never got angry about it. Because I knew if they weren't around, I could do it. So, all I had to do was, not be around them and I'd be fine. Does that make sense?

Now the average child, of course, doesn't have that cognizance, doesn't have that recognition so, instead they try anger first, but it's

still - why would I try an unloving act in order to be a loving person? The child doesn't know this because the child is not getting educated in that direction so, I understand the child's action. I'm not saying that the child's action is not understandable in the circumstance, but it is unloving.

Participant Female:

So, is it that we need to feel the anger, release it and then go deeper, is it still a good thing to do.

Jesus:

The thing you need to understand about anger is this, you can feel the anger, but at the end of the day, the anger is there because you want power. You can feel the anger and eventually, if you feel it properly, you'll realise, oh, all I want is power over my addictions - I want my addictions met, and that's why the anger is there. If you feel it, you'll very quickly, like within usually one half of a minute realize that's why it's there.

If you're sincere about it, you'll do that, but if you're not sincere about it, you'll stay anger for days.

Participant Female:

Years.

Jesus:

Years. Imagine, your husband cheats on you, you being angry about it is an addiction. And this is what it looks like in practice, you being angry about your husband cheating on you is an addiction. Why? Because you're trying to get power over the situation. You're trying to get power over what you feel.

Mary:

I think for me, I've had a lot anger and it's been very educational, if you like...

Jesus:

...about your addictions.

Mary:

...about my addictions, about my demands so, having my angry so, I've had a lot of anger, I've expressed anger, I've experienced anger, and it's helped me understand exactly what Jesus is describing. I felt it in myself, oh, I want God to change (Laughs), you know, that's why I'm angry, bloody God you change, I don't want to change here, or I don't want to have to feel how unjust that was towards me, that's why I'm angry. But I didn't really understand that, emotionally, about my anger until I accepted that I was angry, and maybe acceptance of my anger was the biggest educational process because then I could really feel it inside me and feel it's motive, if you like, like it's the emotion have its own demand...

Jesus:

...the addiction driving it.

Mary:

...yes, and it helped me understand my addictions a lot, but it never - it didn't take away my addictions, it didn't take away my demands, that's still something...

Jesus:

...yes, the purpose of it is to feed them.

Mary:

...yes, it just helped me, like feel that those things are there, but I still, I'm still in areas doing work on those demands emotionally, like asking for God's education about that, asking for the morality about that in my prayer, softening to well what's, okay God you're not changing, what is the thing that has to change in me, what is my unloving demand.

Jesus:
Does that make sense?

Mary:
Does that make sense Hannah?

Participant Female:
It does and I still have a question about the kid like, when they're done like something violent by the parents, I still don't understand why their anger would be...

Jesus:
Well, the child is having a violent response. Now the child is uneducated in love so, I can understand it's violent response. It hasn't been educated yet in love.

Mary:
But most children when violence is perpetrated against them, there first instinct is not anger.

Jesus:
No, their first instinct generally, is sadness.

Mary:
Or there first response, usually they feel terrible sadness.

Jesus:
And they're not allowed to feel their sadness and they get angry and, again, they get angry because they're not allowed to feel their sadness and so, this whole thing is still exactly the same as if it was for an adult.

Participant Female:
Right, okay.

Mary:

But so, if you have a childlike part of you that feels angry, yes, feel your anger, but I think, well I know you're going to find the most power is, it will be informative in this process.

Jesus:

Yes, it will tell you what your addictions are.

Participant Female:

Okay, I understood that there's whole process that goes on before the child actually gets to anger, is that...

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

It's very true.

Participant Female:

Okay.

Jesus:

The child has an experience, it's getting shut down some way or another, it has some grief about it, not allowed to have it. You know, we just said, didn't we, earlier, that grief is like the very worst thing most of us can feel and, particularly, as a child because the parent then feels, I'm a bad parent, my child is crying, you know, they try and shut down the child, give him a lolly, giving some food, breastfeed them if they're younger, do whatever you can to stop the child from grieving, is the general feeling.

Now the child feels the intent from the parent to stop if from grieving so, what's it's next port of call? It's now afraid, it's now getting fears associated with its grief. It's like every time I feel like crying, my mum and dad get violent with me, emotionally violent with me. As a child,

you're not thinking these things consciously, but you can feel it, right, so, they're going, now I'm terrified to feel grief. What do I do now?

Now we're on the addiction path, and now we're on the anger path, and now we're on the numb-out path eventually. So, there're children who have been so badly treated that by the time they're five years old, they're already numb. But there's also children who have been badly treated, but not gone that far, by the time they are five years old, they're like raging lunatics.

Mary:

And you know, a lot of times there's a lack of love in a child's environment where they're treated badly or suppressed, but they're also often taught to have expectations that they shouldn't have to feel sad, and that generates a lot of rage in kids.

Jesus:

It has huge effect, yes.

Mary:

And as an adult, you still have to deal with that, the kid in you still has to unlearn that, learn God's Truth about that.

Jesus:

In a way, I have sort of simplified this diagram so, let's just added a little bit because Mary mentioned it just now (adding expectations). And that is...

From whiteboard:

Numb

Anger - power

Addictions - distractions

Expectations

Fears

Emotions

Beliefs

Grief

Mary:

Man, that's a big one.

Jesus:

When we start shutting down emotion and, particularly, grief and other emotions too, we have the expectation we can continue doing it, and that expectation then drives us manufacturing a whole list of addictions. And those addictions will be any addiction that works in the circumstance. So, the addiction might be food, it might be drink, it might be activity, it might be sport, it might even be things like they're good, like doing yoga every day.

Mary:

Living in my mind.

Jesus:

Living in my mind.

Mary:

...that my mind will figure out everything and I won't have to feel because I shouldn't have to feel discomfort, I shouldn't have to feel grief. In the west, most of us even like feeling cold for one half of an hour, we're like, whoa, something is very wrong, you know, I need to get shelter immediately. Like, a lot of us, just physical discomfort, we have the expectation that we shouldn't have to feel. We shouldn't have to feel afraid; we shouldn't have to feel exposed; we shouldn't have to feel grief, there's a lot of expectations that most of us grow up with, and they're unique to our family usually. There's usually a certain flavour to them but giving up those expectations is a huge issue in your relationship with God because without knowing it, we place those expectations on God, and we expect God to meet those expectations in our relationship.

Jesus:

Yes, and even your partner.

Mary:

Your partner, gosh, yes, the whole world.

Jesus:

The whole world really. We place these expectations upon our friends. And so, our best friends are usually those who meet our expectations the best so, they're not really people we like very much, but they just meet our expectations the most to avoid our feelings the most. That's the unfortunate thing about most of our choices and decisions. We end up in this weird illusory state of thinking we've got friends when really, they are just people who support us in our comforts. They're not real friends; they're not the same passions and desires or anything like that. They just support us in our addictions. They don't mind our addictions, and they don't mind meeting them. Because they might have a co-dependent addiction that we meet in them so, it all works.

Many people who listen to Divine Truth we find, who come to listen, many of them are driven by conspiracy theories, right, I'm not into conspiracy theories, but there is a conspiracy. Nobody wants to feel that (circling emotions, beliefs and grief on whiteboard), that's the world conspiracy. Nobody wants to feel, in particular, grief, but any negative emotion at all. Nobody wants to feel them. And that is the biggest conspiracy we have on this planet actually, and almost all of us are in agreement with it. And from God's perspective, we're living this illusion. The illusion that we're actually living a life, while at the same time not having emotion.

Participant Female:

I'm just wondering about like - so if I would be having my addiction not met, and I would get angry or maybe start to cry because of the effects...

Jesus:

Well, yes, a lot of times even when we're crying, we're actually crying because our addiction is not met.

Mary:

I'm not loved because my expectations are not being met.

Jesus:

You see this in children who weren't allowed to be angry when they were children. They were allowed to cry but not be angry. So, there's sometimes when you were a child, and you were taught you weren't allowed to be crying then, in those cases, you were allowed to get angry and express your anger and for many of us, even then that was wrong, we got a belting for that as well. And so, then we went into these other places of distraction, numb and all those kinds of places.

Mary:

Manipulation.

Jesus:

Manipulation, a lot of underhanded things we do like, what would you call that, sort of manipulative-deceptive things that we do, we're taught to be deceiving, we're taught to not be truthful with our feelings, you know, you don't tell mum and dad this, and you don't tell mum and dad that.

Mary:

You get your way.

Jesus:

If you want to go out with your boyfriend when you 14, and have sex with him, just don't tell mum and dad about it, do you know what I mean, don't be honest. Now, of course, God expects you to be honest about everything you do, but you're in a situation where you've grown

up in this thing where you want your addictions still, but you're not allowed to be honest about it so, you just don't tell them, right.

So, you end up in this place up here (pointing to numb, anger and addictions) where you're doing a whole heap of things which are actually damaging to your own soul. You're doing a whole heap of damaging, morally damaging things to your own soul in order to get the sensory response that you want, and you're in this place because in the end, you want the addiction, you want the power over all the feelings, and that's driven by these expectations that build over a lifetime, and started in our childhood and build-up, and build-up, and build-up and all of it, or the whole construct is because the whole world is terrified of crying and not getting what they want.

Participant Female:

So, what's my next step, you know, if I kind of get stuck in the addiction not being met, and I'm crying for the effect, or I'm getting angry, how do I...

Jesus:

What's the antidote to fear? Truth. Got to be honest with yourself, got to be sincere.

Mary:

Pray for truth.

Jesus:

Pray for truth, pray for more sincerity, pray to see the truth, right, not the truth of how everybody else is being unloving...

Participant Female:

How I am being unloving.

Jesus:

How I am being unloving.

Mary:

What's my addiction, what's my expectation.

Jesus:

Yes, the truth.

Participant Female:

And when I see that, like that's when the real feeling would hit me.

Mary:

Well, then you're probably going to have some feelings about the reality of having to give that up. Then you have all these false beliefs about well, if I don't have this, what have I got?

Jesus:

You'll find you have faith that is corrupt, that you will have to feel your way through. You'll find that you believe in things that are false. You'll find that you believe in things that are unloving. You'll find all sorts of things, but truth is the way forward every time. But to accept truth, we must learn to be...

Participant Female:

Humble.

Jesus:

Humble. Humble is feeling and experiencing all of those difficult emotions. So, we have to learn how to be humble. A lot of truth can't come to you unless you're humble. So, a lot of times what happens is, people go, what about this and what about that, and why can't I resolve this, and I've had this problem for years and years and years, and what's going on? And the net reason for those things occurring is, I have never been humble enough to resolve them.

Participant Female:

I see.

Jesus:

That's the net cause of never being soft enough to my feelings, and willing to go through them enough to recognize what they are, and why I have them. When you go through your feelings, it's really interesting, because you will notice a number of physiological effects as well, of going through your feelings. So, you'll find, as you go through a feeling that's causal, you could call it, or the cause of your problems, you'll find your energy system in your body will probably heat up, you'll sweat, and you'll have all of these confusing, physiological systems as you go through the emotion. And that's indicating to you that you're actually getting down to something that's been locked up in you for years and years and years. Does that make sense?

That you actually go through it physically, as well as emotionally. So, I notice that a lot of people who claim they're processing things emotionally, don't ever have that so, that would indicate they're not processing things emotionally, they're in the addiction of crying, hoping that their tears will somehow - people around them will see how sad they are about their addiction not getting met and then, somebody will come to their rescue and meet their addiction. It's a very common way of manipulating people, to cry. So, I'm not talking about that kind of crying, I'm talking about actual grief where you are in your stuff. And to be honest with you, it's very rare to do it in the company of others because you're going to want to be really self-absorbed in the emotion to do it.

This is the place to get to (pointing to emotions, beliefs and grief on whiteboard) and this is what I find interesting is that a lot of people call me, what's the word they say, where I'm a bit of a masochist because I'm recommending that all of you feel your sadness. So, they think that I'm sadist of some kind recommending to you that you're all going to have to be sad just like I am. (Laughter)

And the reason why they say things like that is because everyone is so terrified of just feeling some grief. Now I'm not saying to you that

some of your grief is not going to be really, really big because some of it is. You imagine if you've been a child who is violently abused most of your childhood, you're going to have a fair bit of grief to feel, right. Now if you've been a child who's been spoiled most of their childhood, you're also going to have a fair bit of grief to feel. Because you're going to have the grief of none of your expectations in the future, God ever meeting them so, you're going to have to...

Mary:

...give them up.

Jesus:

...you're going to have to give them all up.

Mary:

...like prized possessions.

Jesus:

You're going to think I need them, I need them, I need them, but none of them are going to get met. There are all sorts of circumstances in childhood that is going to trigger you into specific kinds of grief, some of the grief is going to be my addiction's not getting met, that kind of grief, which is not real grief. And then, there's other grief, which is like this terrible thing happened, and it was bad and you're going to have to go through that feeling of grief.

But you can do it. God designed your soul to feel anything. God designed your soul to feel anything. You know, in my life in the 1st century, I was tortured on a number of occasions, close to death on three, and our soul can handle it. On one occasion I had spears through my shoulder, my hip, my back was broken, I was towed behind a horse through the city square naked, and this happened when I was 19 years of age in the 1st century, and I handled it. It took me nearly six years to recover from it where I could walk again, and I handled it. The torture went on for two days, and I handled it.

I've got lots and lots of friends in the spirit world, they've had just as bad or worse happen, and they handled it. And they handled it because the soul has the capacity to recover from any event. Now I'm not suggesting anyone should perpetrate these events, I'm just saying the soul has the capacity to recover. You need to have some confidence in the way in which you've been created.

Your soul is powerful. It's the most powerful creation that God has ever made, your soul. It is the pinnacle of His Creation. The pinnacle of it being, made in His Image. You can handle anything. You need to get some confidence that you can. And to honest with you, your emotions are like (acting like they're nothing) compared to other things you might have to handle, but for most of us, the emotions are like the worst thing to handle. Many of you would rather be tortured than have your emotions.

Mary:

We do all kinds of things.

Jesus:

Many of you would rather torture yourself than have your emotions. You'd rather have years and years of bad situations, bad life, bad experiences rather than deal with one emotion. That's how afraid of our feelings we've become, and it's a major problem we face, particularly, in Western society. But now it's becoming a problem epidemic in the world. Like I said, it is the (pointing to grief) real conspiracy theory, it's the real conspiracy.

Participant Male:

Why is it so prevalent?

Jesus:

How do you feel when you have to feel something, something bad?

Participant Male:
Resistive, like very...

Jesus:

Yes, so and you think about it, how many of us - like, if you feel that now, you have children right, you're going to try to get them to feel the same as you do. You don't want them to feel just like you don't want to feel. And every generation has this thing of, I don't want the next generation to feel. And then, not only that, now we've got a higher population of us that don't want to feel and then on top of that, in modern society we have the ability to meet our addictions with more comfort, with more opportunity.

Nowadays, it's very rare for a person in the west to experience one half an hour of discomfort. A bit warm, turn on the air conditioner, I'm a bit hungry, go and get something to eat. There's no waiting for the discomfort to build. And many of us are now so sensitive to discomfort that just the minor amount of discomfort, and we're in a rage. We're like beyond reasonable. You see it when you're travelling in a plane a lot. It's like what's this meal, there's all sorts of things that people do just because of minor discomforts.

Yes, so the biggest issue is that it's not - it's like the whole world is in agreement. And when the whole world is in agreement with something, and you're growing up in the world that's in agreement with something, the imperative and the imposition upon you to agree with it is immense. You've got the souls which are the most powerful thing God's ever created all in agreement on an issue with regard to emotion. All of the souls on Earth are almost in agreement on the same thing and you're, and I'm saying to you, you've got to start disagreeing with them all.

It's going to be tough, right. I'm not saying it's going to be easy because when you're the first person doing something, and you're in complete disagreement and disharmony with the rest of the world

about it, do you think it's going to be like a walk in the park, you know, a breeze? Definitely not. But it's what you need to do if you want to ever have a real relationship with yourself, with the other half of yourself, with anybody you ever meet, and with God, is to become a real person who has feelings.

Now years ago when I started this process I was in this life, I was 33 around about 32-33, and I was numb to the hilt. Like I couldn't - I was stoic, very rarely feeling, always just acting, always using my intellect, every night I would make a list of what I've got to do the next day and do that. There was no room for feelings, no room for feelings. And it's taken me now, from that time, I'm 61, so 27 years to become the person who can feel as much as I do now.

Which not only means I can feel my own feelings now, but I can also feel yours too. Every thought you have, I can hear them. I couldn't do that years ago. I could feel every single feeling you have towards me, every single feeling you have towards each other, every single feeling you actually carry with you that's out of harmony with love, as well as all the ones that are in harmony with love. And I can feel that for myself and others, but 27 years ago, like I said, I was numb. That's the benefit of following God's Way, but I've had to learn to have some courage about going against everybody about it.

You know, my family was so opposed to me feeling anything. My mother in particular, was very opposed. They called it, me having a breakdown.

Mary:

They still call it, you having a breakdown.

Jesus:

They still call it that to this day.

Mary:

When you had your breakdown...

Jesus:

When you had your breakdown... (Laughter) I said, what breakdown was that. I had a breakthrough into this (pointing to grief on whiteboard), and they said but you were crying a lot. I said, yes. I've now been crying for 27 years. (Laughter) Not every day, of course. But you know, like last week, Mary and I were really attacked by spirits when we first came to Brussels.

I hadn't slept for nearly eight days, and it was pretty bad, the attack. Every time I tried to drop off to sleep, they'd wake me back up again, and just sort of like a torture in a different way. And eventually on Saturday night, just last Saturday night, I got to some feelings about it, and for about four hours I cried, worked through some feelings. I said to Mary, I will be alright the next day.

Mary:

Yes, I knew as soon as you got to where you needed to get to, it would go.

Jesus:

It would go.

Mary:

But it was pretty bad getting there.

Jesus:

Yes, so this time last week, we were looking at cancelling this event because I was so bad. And when I say I was bad, like I hadn't slept for eight days and I was as sick as a dog, bad. I was getting attacked in my nervous system, and my muscular system and also, I had a lot of grief to feel and so, I had sinus problems which I've still got a bit now. But it's slowly going. I was coughing all the time. I was bad. I couldn't sleep at all. I was about as sick as I've been for like maybe 10 years, maybe. I don't get sick very often, maybe once every five years, nowadays.

When I was a child, I got sick every week, or every month at least, but now I don't. The more I progress, the less I get sick, but it was bad. It was a bad situation, but I eventually connected to the emotions, and I could feel when I did, the same response I have every time I feel the physiological responses, went through the emotion, and like I said to Mary, I woke up the next morning, well I actually slept afterwards and, woke up the next morning, said I should be fine for next week.

It took me two more days to recover but that's the power of doing it, and I've had that experience like thousands of times so, I've got a lot of confidence in it. So, I don't take any medication, I don't take any pills or drugs or headache tablets or anything. I drink water. I eat mostly fruit and vegetables and nuts, and for the most part I don't experience unhappy things. You follow? But I used to a lot.

But every time something bad does happen, where I'm being attacked, when I talk about attack, most of the time when I'm attacked there's millions of spirits involved in the attack. Many of the spirits who attack me are so used to killing people with ?? spirits attacking them that they're totally confuse and very angry about me not dying and so, they just like heap it on, and organize constant regime replacement, you know, to continue the attack and so forth, and it can go on for days and days until I patch something up.

Once I patch it up, all gone. Now I've got confidence in that because I've learned to have confidence in God's Way. I've learnt to trust God that the way God wants me to deal with things is not to take it out on Mary, or take it out on other people, He wants me to deal with it. He wants me to work through my issues in a loving manner. He expects that, if I wish to continue a relationship with Him, right, that He expects me to live by the love I've received. That's what His expectation is, and to be honest with you, that's what I want to do, not because He expects it, because it's fantastic, right.

It alleviates so many burdens. But I'm not saying to you that going from a place of stoicism to a place of feeling is not going to be difficult because I found it quite difficult. It took me, probably the first year and one half before I actually felt an emotion. So, it's not going to be necessarily easy because in this state of being mind-dominate which I was intensely in mind-dominance, and in this state of just going by what your senses told you. In that state, I was shut down, stoic, resistive to all of my feelings, but at the same time trying to be kind.

At the same time, trying to be a loving person and didn't work very well, but once I realized that this dominance that I had in my mind was my main problem. And by the way, God taught me that it was. Like God showed me that it was the main problem I had. And once that happened, then I started making progress. And sometimes the progress was so rapid that problems that I thought were insurmountable, one month later had been solved.

But it required trust in the grieving process, trust in my feelings, trust that I can bear it because there were a lot of bad feelings. At one point, when I was in my early 30's my entire family rejected me because I was in a religious faith that I wanted to leave, and they wanted me to stay and then, they decided the way to punish me for that was to never speak to me again. And so, my entire family so, I'm talking about my children, my ex-wife at the time, my parents, all of the other parents around, and all of my friends, and most of my work colleagues all rejected me, to the point where I walked down the street, and they would not speak to me or look at me.

And that happened at the same time as I was going through grief of my own situation. And it also happened at the same time that I lost my job, and it also happened at the same time that I had nowhere to live so, I had to find a place to live. So, there was an intense amount of grief, I cried during that period. I reckon I cried probably eight hours a day for four months. Every single day. I used to get up with the purpose of crying. And then, I would cry in the morning,

generally, I would cry as soon as I got up, I would cry until 2 or 3 in the afternoon, and then I would have some relief.

And I used to try to have my children, at the time my children were in their early teens or just before, and I used to try to have my children three days a week, and I used to make sure that I could cry at least six hours a day before they arrived. So, that I didn't have to visit my sadness on them.

It took years for me to do that. You can do it. You don't have to act unlovingly, you don't have to suicide, you don't have to do anything damaging to yourself or others, you can actually go through your emotional experience. And the more I did, the closer to God I felt, and the closer to God I felt, the happier I became. The happier I become, the better my life became.

From that time, it took 12 years before I met Mary. So, I started when I was 33, when I was 45, I met Mary. During those years I also came to remember who I was and then, of course, that introduced a whole new level of crying, a whole new level of grief. I started to remember my previous life experience in the 2000 years of my life. And my loss of that is incredibly immense in terms of grief. My loss of that, the consciousness of the loss of it and so, I had all that to do as well.

Before I met Mary, five years of that before I could meet Mary. And then on top of that, I had to embrace my passions and desires to teach people, to love them, to share truth with them, and stuff like that. And I had to do all of that before I could even meet Mary. So, that was a 12-year process to meet Mary.

I wanted my soulmate when I was 33. As soon as I saw her, there's my soulmate. I could see there she was. I didn't say to Mary that she was, but as soon as I saw her, I knew, there she is. And oh, the relief that finally knowing was fantastic. But then, I thought well, I can't tell her, that wouldn't be very loving. But a lot of people around me felt,

you seem all of a sudden very relieved, what's going on? And I said, well I just met my soulmate and then, some of them spent a bit of time with me and so, they went back in their heads working it out. It's Mary and they went and told her, well, told her family. And that's how Mary found out that I thought she was my soulmate, not by me telling her.

What I'm saying is it took 12 years of emotional work, sincere emotional work, for me to get to the stage, and I'm still having to work, still having to hold down a job for the majority of that time, still having to work. I was a developer as well, and I had properties to sell. I owned a computer company during this entire time where I had to service clients and everything else.

Sometimes I would get up in the morning, cry for two hours, go to work, have a break at lunchtime, go home have a break, two hours cry, go back to work. That's what it took. And I'm not saying it's going to take that for you.

Mary:

Yes, I think everyone now is freaking out.

Jesus:

Now you're freaking out. I'm saying that because I'm trying to tell you that you can handle it.

Mary:

If you can handle that, if Jesus can handle what he had to handle, you guys handle what you need to handle.

Jesus:

You can handle it. You've got to, though, have some deep confidence and trust and faith in God's Nature and Goodness that He will bring you through it. He will help you do it and not only that, that happiness is the end result. Like I'm happier now than I can ever, ever

remember being my entire of this life. But I had to get rid of a lot of sadness to be happy.

Mary:

And you know, a lot of you are parents and also, have a feeling of concern for the world and where the world is going and, really this is the quickest way to remove the damaging effects that each of us is having on our children, on the people around us, on our environment.

You can do it the Natural Love way but it's going to take you a long, long time, and you're going to be in the spirit world before you get through it and then, there will be damage that you have done on Earth...

Jesus:

...and there will be no good effect on Earth either.

Mary:

We have the potential to make a really positive change...

Jesus:

...in your lifetime while you're here.

Mary:

Yes, to actually the leave the world in a place that's better because of your input.

Participant Female:

Why wouldn't it be loving to tell Mary that she was your soulmate?

Jesus:

I will leave that question for tomorrow.

Mary:

Why wasn't it, Elsa? (Laughter)

Jesus:

But it wouldn't be and something for you to wonder...

Mary:

...wonder about tonight and see if you know the answer in the morning.

Participant Female:

Okay.

Jesus:

Yes, so it's very important, we're near the time we need to finish now. So, it's very important for us to start to grasp the importance of the soul, and how the emotions are the key to you opening up your soul. Because what I have also found is, all of the other soul attributes so, my ability to hear you telepathically, for example, my ability to feel your feelings, they all came from opening up of my soul.

They're all things that came as a result of going through this clearing work and working through my soul problems.

Mary:

Because you could really say, you've talked a lot about the law-based restrictions, haven't you, you now have law-based rewards.

Jesus:

See if you're in a state where you are worried about everything, you really don't want to hear everybody else's worry. (Laughter) Do you understand? So, that's one reason why there's restriction of the law for you to feel other people's feelings. If you're not capable of coping with your own worries, how are you ever going to handle other peoples projected at you all the time.

If you can't handle your own grief, how are you ever going to cope with other people's grief around you. You're going to be trying to shut

them down all the time. So, what I also realized through this process was the more I dealt with my own stuff, the greater capacity I had to feel everybody else, and it didn't hurt to feel them. It felt good to feel them. It's like, you know, I only have to spend a few moments in your company, and I already know you. You think I don't, but I do.

But I also often know you better than you know yourself. Now many people in Australia who have spent a longer time with me know that because they've had that experience on a personal level over and over again, where they thought they felt one thing, and they thought they felt another thing, and we talk about something and then they realize, oh, what I'm saying was true. I can even tell them their history, things like what happened to them as a child, why they feel how bad they feel, why they feel that.

None of those capacities were with me when I was 33, none of them. So, what I'm trying to say here is, there are rewards for doing this. God's not, you've got to do all this hard work and at the end of it you get nothing anyway, (Laughter) that kind of thing. It's not like that. God wants to give you gifts and some of those gifts are these incredible spiritual gifts like understanding yourself, understanding your own motivations, and being really self-aware. Also, understanding other people, understanding their motivations and being really aware what drives them, and they don't even have to tell you.

You can feel from them what the problems are, and if you're confused about it, you can ask God and He can tell you some extra bits about it and then, you're not confused. There are so many gifts that come from this process of, you could call it, breaking down, you know, opening up your heart, it's breaking down the restrictions to your heart. And if you can think of you soul as your heart, you know, the feelings that you have, and really what you're trying to do is open it up and soften it up.

And that's why I love that verse in the Bible, there's a verse in the Bible that says that God is going turn your heart of stone into a heart of flesh. And the way God does that is by gifting you love to the point where your stony heart can receive some and start softening. And what will happen is that as your stony heart starts to become a heart of flesh, you'll realize oh, I've got all these feelings that have been stored up in me for years and years and years, and they're going to have to come out.

It's also a bit like this, imagine you had a pet, like a dog or something, and it was thrown into a cactus bush, right, and all over its skin it just had cactus prickles, all over it. You imagine every time it moved it would be painful, wouldn't it, every time it did something. To a large degree, this is what we become.

We're being put in this unloving situation which is like prickles, like cactus spikes and they're now in us. They've got to come out. And you know what we try to do instead, is we try to wrap it all up and bandage it all up but leave it there, and we think that's a solution. But all it's going to happen then is it just festers more and more and more and gets worse.

So, what God wants to do, is God wants to pull them all out. They are your emotional injuries, and God wants to pull them out. He wants to help you pull them out. He's going to help you identify them, help you see where they are, help you grab them, help you pull them out. He's going to do all of that, but you need to be willing.

And this is our problem is that the majority of us are not willing. We're not willing. We go, what, you expect us to go through all that pain again. But the real problem is we never went through it properly the first time. Understand? It's like we were never allowed to, that's the real problem. And if you can allow yourself to go through it, go through the experience, everything will work out, and that's one of the things we'd like to reassure you of.

It's going to require your courage, your perseverance, and your desire to feel. You've got helpers, you've got spirits who want to help you, you've got people on Earth who want to help you, you've got knowledge now, you can work with the knowledge you receive about the soul, you can work with that.

On the website we've got like thousands of videos. A lot of them are about how to process through things emotionally, how to work through all of that. The emotional opening must occur if you want a relationship with God but also, if you even want a relationship with yourself, and even if you want a relationship with your other half, or even if you just want a relationship with your children, or friends. At some point your heart has to be softer anyway. So, let's do that.

Now some of you will go, oh, it's too hard, and some of you will go, what's he talking about. He's a masochistic sadist telling me to feel my feelings. Now that's okay, when you hit the spirit world, you're going to be asked to do it. At some point, you're going to have to do it. Because without it, progress is not really possible. And if you ever want to experience the bliss of the Celestial realms of the spirit world, it's going to have to be done.

The sin has to go. It's a creation of humanity; humanity is responsible for getting it gone. There's not going to be any Messiah come along and save you from it. God's not going to save you from it. He only corrects His own Creations, of course, He never makes any mistakes so, He's never had to correct His own Creations. And He expects you to take responsibility for yours. Makes sense?

So, no one is going to save you from it, there's no Messiah coming in the future that is going to save the world from anything other than educating you about your own emotions.

Alright, well, thanks for your time today.

Leuven, Belgium

Day 3 Part 1 - July 21, 2024, at 1100

The first part of this video was not transcribed as they were talking about future plans and God's Way. To listen to this part of the video [click here](#).

(Transcript starts at approximately 26 minutes)

Participant Female:

So earlier, a few minutes ago, when you were speaking about the inspiration Mary, that you had, a couple of times you started to say to me, and then you got interrupted, and it stayed with me, and I'm really curious about what you would have said. And this has happened to me many times also watching videos, when Mary starts to speak, but then she gets interrupted, and sometimes I really have the desire to hear her, as well. I needed to say this because this is really something...

Jesus:

Oh, there's a lot of emotions in that comment. (Laughs)

Mary:

Yes, there is, there is. (Laughs) Let's just talk about this in general because it's good, it's good, a lot of people have this issue.

When I met Jesus, I had a lot of - it's funny because I'm actually quite fearful still, public speaking, but I had a lot of feelings about men dominating women, and I wanted to be his equal, actually I'm in a lot of competition with him. I felt so useless; I wanted to prove I had something to say all the time, especially in videos and stuff.

So, I would often be in quite a lot of addiction when I was going to speak, and Jesus doesn't really tolerate addiction very much. (Laughter) And so often, he would cut me off, like cut me off midway.

Jesus:

As soon as I know Mary's in addiction, I'll cut her off. I'm responsible for love in this situation.

Mary:

Yes, and so, the truth needs to be said.

Jesus:

I'm not going to tolerate her in addiction, as well as I don't tolerate you in it or myself in it, by the way.

Mary:

But I do understand that that triggers a lot of feelings for women because they feel like, Mary never gets to have her say (Laughs)

Jesus:

Trust me, Mary gets to have her say. (Laughter)

Mary:

I certainly get to have my say. In private, I get to have my say quite a lot. (Laughter) Blue ears, I think Jesus said once he had. And I think that that has shifted a lot in recent times as there's less addiction in me about the issue.

Jesus:

Well, you've been working on your addictions in a public setting, haven't you.

Mary:

I have. We don't need to go into all of my personal emotions, but in a personal setting there used to be quite a lot of emotion triggered for me, and I would get anxious, and shutdown, and spirit influenced...

Jesus:

Maybe if we could just illustrate a few of those emotions so people get a perception, particularly the one where when the group gets worried.

Mary:

Yes, so there's probably three main things I can think of. One was, I would often sit there and feel like, I'm so ashamed of my condition and I'm so useless, I'm so behind Jesus in terms of love, and I'm not developed, and I don't want to feel that so, I want to prove that I have something to say, and it's sort of icky, but true. And so, that was often one of the addictions.

Another addiction is that I am very emotionally sensitive, and sensitive to spirits and often, I would feel when people were starting to get really worried or challenged by what Jesus was saying. And if you watch some of the Assistance Group videos, it is so clear. I would chip in with a joke at those times, or lighten the mood, or just explain it a different way, or try to lessen the impact things were having on the audience which is another addiction I had.

The third one, probably dominate one, that I can think of is, say Jesus is interacting with one of you, and he has - Jesus is very clear that he wants to give context to every answer that he has answer, so that it benefits everyone. But I would often feel, no, this person just wants to hear about this thing and so - because I was very hooked into pleasing people, I would then try to direct Jesus, just get to the point. They just want to hear about this, and he'd be like hang on, I've got to explain this whole other thing.

Jesus:

See, I'm very conscious that you're not the only persons that are going to hear this discussion. I'm very conscious that many of you will share it, it may go online, who knows, we don't know. Many of you will just record it on your mobile phones and then share it, and who

knows where that might go. And so, it's very important that we try to give as much complete information as possible about certain subjects.

Mary:

And in addition, often you can feel the person thinks they get it, they think they know what you're saying, and I've seen, I've witnessed this too now.

Jesus:

And many times, Mary thinks she knows, by the way too.

Mary:

Yes, yes. But actually - and so, there's this sort of desire like, oh, yes, I've watched the videos, I know what you're saying, but often Jesus is really presenting the answer that you are resisting emotionally, and so, he's like, no, this is what they need to understand. They think they get it, but they don't.

So, a lot of those times you would see Jesus cut me off, or - but now I would say that I'm just as guilty of cutting him off, especially in relaxed company, because we both get so passionate about the thing that we're saying, and we sort of cut each other off which is maybe something we need to work on, but I don't know. (Laughs)

Jesus:

It doesn't matter much to us, we're one person. It doesn't really matter much to us about who says what and so, if I feel that what Mary is explaining to you is not in harmony with God's Truth on the matter then, it's important that I stop her. There are a number of ways in the past that I tried to stop her like, tap her just to get her to pause, but Mary just...

Mary:

...in my addiction, there was no stopping me. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Well, you don't understand the 14 yet. One day when you meet most of them, you'll see that they have very strong, powerful wills that nobody's stopping them from doing nothing, right. (Laughter)

Mary:

Whether it's a addiction or a good thing, we're pretty dedicated.

Jesus:

So, what has happened in the past is, I have attempted in an un-embarrassing way to stop Mary from going down a certain track which I can see are either addiction, or not the full harmony with truth, or feeding the fears of the audience. And this is something she's been guilty of doing in the past a lot of where, I will say something, the audience gets triggered into fear and instead of ?? I just leave it with you. It's sort of like, too bad you're afraid now, well it's an ant emotion, get over it. And Mary's going, but it's a big emotion.

Mary:

Yes, it's like commiseration, I used to do it a lot.

Jesus:

Yes, Mary had a lot of commiseration for fear. And basically, it's something you've only been working on the last couple of years really, isn't it, stopping commiseration for fear.

Mary:

Yes. Because I wanted it for my own fear before then.

Jesus:

Also, what happens a lot in these discussions is people tell stories. And Mary likes people telling stories, and I'm going, I don't want to hear your story, I already know it. Now Mary doesn't know it, I understand that because she hasn't developed that side of our soul yet, where she can feel the story before you start speaking, but I

have. I don't need to know your story. I need to say the truth to you about it. I can feel your story already. In fact, for most people telling their story is actually their addiction. Does that make sense to you?

When you meet people, you tell the story and if somebody listens to you, you go, oh, they're a lovely person. They listened to my story. And I'm going, well actually, if they were emotionally sensitive, they would feel your story the moment they met you. So, they would already know your story. So, when many of you come up and start speaking with us, I can feel your story, not just your story you're talking about at the moment but also, the story of your life. You know, the story of your history, and where these feelings have come from, and all these kinds of things. Now Mary can't do that quite yet.

Mary:

I can do it some cases, but not...

Jesus:

...as long as she's not afraid.

Mary:

Yes, and I would say that's only just developing in me anyway.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right. So, when people want to tell their stories, I want to stop you, and you'll notice me doing this more and more actually. And the reason why is when a person tells a story in a group of 100 people, they are being selfish. They are not acting in harmony with love. The only point of telling your story in front of 100 people is, if 50 or more of those people actually have the same story because then, 50 or more people, you know, a group of people can hear the story, and learn from it. But if you're just one person telling a story, and it's quite unique, and sometimes they are, all you're doing is feeding your own addiction, and you're forcing everybody in the group to listen to that addiction.

And many of you know as this happens, you can feel in you, can he just move on with that. You start feeling that, right, you can start feeling, what's this person raving on about. And it's not conducive to the sharing of truth either because once a person is in their story, they're not humble any more. They're not being humble anymore. They are actually not wanting to know the truth, they are wanting to share their truth which is not the same thing. And your truth is not God's, you've got to remember that too.

So, yes, there's many, many reasons why we might interrupt you, but besides the fact that we both get enthusiastic.

Mary:
Yes.

Jesus:
And also, for us like, if Mary's talking to somebody, I don't feel I need to talk to them. It's funny when people say to Mary - they're talking to Mary about a subject and then, they say, can you arrange to talk to Jesus about it which is something that happens quite a lot, mind you. And I'm going, why, you talked to Mary about it. She's the other half of my soul. We're the same person, why do you need to talk to me as well as Mary about something. It is a misunderstanding of who we are in that regard I feel.

Mary:
And like I do just encourage you when you watch those videos and Jesus cuts me off, to feel what it brings up for you. Because there's a lot of intergender issues on the planet, and if you could feel Jesus' feelings for me, he's very respectful and really, if you want to talk - like you, (looking at Jesus) kind of, want to empower me as a woman. In my fear, I've almost just, sort of, wanted him to alleviate my fears, and not really for me to have a proper voice if that makes sense.

I wanted to prove myself, but not really have a proper voice and so, yes, I just encourage you to feel your feelings about it because obviously, women have a lot of issues there.

Jesus:

And you do have a lot of anti-men sentiment by the way.

Mary:

Yes, Hannah, yourself. And I do understand that a lot of women find it a bit frustrating because, well, I don't know if I understand that, but they would like me have the development of Jesus, and I'm still reaching that because they would like to hear all this from a woman because hearing it from a man is a bit like, I don't know if I want to listen to this guy because I've got all my issues with my dad, and my past and stuff, but I'm going to get there. I'm just on my journey and you're (looking at Jesus) really helping me with that.

Jesus:

And I don't have any control over Mary's development. I don't have any control over Mary's life, in any way at all. So, how rapidly she develops is up to Mary. Now Mary, in the past 15 years, has been quite resistive to developing for lots of reasons. And one of the main reasons has been she's terrified of violence from the amount of violence that I get is quite high from people, and I've had many threats to my life and so forth already. And Mary gets quite scared of all of that and so, she's trying to calm everybody down all the time, and I don't, as you know, care really much about calming you down.

Mary:

Well, when you say you don't care, it's more that - and this is what I'm finding in myself, you just have more faith that people can feel their feelings. You know, you can get through your fear.

Jesus:

You can feel your touch emotions without being violent. You can feel your tough emotions without acting badly so, I don't worry too much

about that. And I also, feel quite protected, you know, in the sense of, I know God wants me to share God's Truth, our spirit friends are trying to give me as much protection as possible. And I know that if I stay in harmony with truth myself, I am afforded the most protection that I could possibly be afforded. I'm working in harmony with the law.

Frequently, what would happen in our discussions is I will be on a subject and Mary will try to move that subject to a different subject, and I'm trying to get back the subject because I'm not finished with that subject yet. So, it has been a lot easier for me to teach without Mary being present under those circumstances than it is when Mary's there because quite often she feels challenged about the subject and then, she wants me to move on from that subject. And I'm going, but I'm not finished yet. There're things we need to say, there're truths we need to share. We need to give complete information. There are many times where I will just say, no, stop there, I need to get back on this subject. But I don't say it to Mary, I just interrupt her.
(Laughs)

Mary:

Yes (Laughs), and a lot of these discussions about this happen in private too. But I've been quite arrogant like, I have many regrets actually about the ways that I've behaved on camera many times. But I'm just being kind to myself about that as well and saying, well, that was a part of where I was at.

Jesus:

But it's also interesting, isn't it, that most women think it was okay.

Mary:

Yes, the way that I...

Jesus:

...and even most men, think it was okay. It's only when we discuss it in private and I say, no, here's God's Truth about what you're doing,

and let's talk to God about what He feels about what you're doing to the truth. Because like if I share some truth with you, and you're all triggered into fear, if Mary allays that fear, she's now undone the work I just did.

Mary:
Yes.

Jesus:
Completely undone. And if Mary says something to you, and there are times when she does mediumship and says something to you, if I then said some things to alleviate your fears then, I would be undoing the truth which is something I never want to do.

And also, I started this process of sharing truth way before did. Does that make sense? And so, in a lot of ways Mary has joined me, and there's been a whole heap of things that we've had to work out ourselves about how that is going to happen if she's going to want - so there's a period of time when she wanted to join me, but she wanted to do it out of harmony with God's Way and so, we had to work through all of that as to why you want to do it out of harmony with God's Way? What's the emotional reasons? Can you see them?

And instead of just banning Mary from coming until she sorted that out, she came every time. And then, afterwards we would have to have another talk, and another talk, and another talk and it just depended on how open Mary was to making any changes, as to how long it took to change that thing.

Mary:
Yes.

Jesus:
One advantage that I've had is that I've a head start on Mary. I remembered the process of progress when I was 33 years of age, and

I met Mary when I was 45, so I had a 12-year head start, and I did all of that work, the majority of it in private when nobody was listening to me. Now Mary, unfortunately, in some cases has had the disadvantage of doing it in public.

Mary:

Sort of being thrust into...

Jesus:

...thrust into public life.

Mary:

...public attention.

Jesus:

Where everybody is looking at her and looking at us, and this is one of emotions Mary has had to work through, she hasn't had any real space to work through her rage about who she is, and her anger about what I've been doing, and that I'd already been doing it before she met me, and a lot of other issues.

Mary:

I had a lot of those feelings, didn't I, of like, this is so humiliating, you know.

Jesus:

And she's working through that in public, which is actually a very humble thing to do, brave, yes. And most of you have no idea how humble she is, and how much focus on truth she has, and how brave she is. And like at times, I feel a bit upset about that, but there's nothing I can do about your perception, and I don't really want to change it. I'm just saying that Mary has had to go through a different process of coming to terms with who she is than I've had to go through.

Because I had 12 years where I could work it all out myself to a large degree without any public scrutiny or interference, to a degree. The last five years of it, it was a lot more public, but up until then, a lot of it, a good solid 7 or 8 years of it, or more than that, 9 years of it was private, pretty much. And so, in a lot of ways, I've had that advantage of doing that that Mary hasn't had. And it's been tricky for Mary to come to terms with that. I can't save her from those feelings, but they are feelings that Mary needs to go through, and by the way, when the rest of the 14, if they ever chose to do what we're doing, they're going to find it's all in public too. Because I've already started the ball rolling, and unfortunately for them, and this is why Mary needs to go through it first, because she will be best equipped to help the rest of the 14 go through similar emotions.

I won't be because I did it all privately. Mary will know the feelings better than I do when it comes to that. And also, you could say your family life has removed you from a connection with God much more strongly than my family life removed me from a connection with God.

Mary:
Absolutely.

Jesus:
So, there's also that that she's facing at the same time, and she's doing it all in public. The advantage of that for you, is you get to see her progress so, there's an advantage there, but of course, for Mary it doesn't feel very good that everybody is very scrutinizing and quite often critical.

Mary:
A bit condescending.

Jesus:
And by the way, there have been people who are much more critical of me through this process than they have been of Mary. Because

they think that I handle Mary roughly. (Laughs) And as Mary well knows, nothing could be further from the truth. It's been quite tricky for me...

Mary:
...both of us.

Jesus:
...because quite often, I get the abusive emails from women who are supporting Mary, feeling that they need to support Mary...

Mary:
...in my addiction in the past.

Jesus:
...against myself. I find even that very interesting because they have no idea of what our life is like in private because Mary definitely gets to have her say (Laughs) all the time. And in fact, if we look honestly at our last, you know, the time we've been together, I've probably listened to you 95% of the time and Mary's listened to me 5% of the time. (Laughter)

Mary:
Again, something that is being worked on.

Jesus:
Which is changing, no, it's changing. But when we first met, Mary's ultimate goal was to convince me that I was an idiot, and that while she felt attracted to me and everything else, and while this Divine Truth was very interested, I'm definitely not Jesus, and she's definitely not Mary Magdalene, even though she felt she was, she's trying to convince me and her that she's not. And so, even all that process has been very difficult in the sense from my perspective, because I've had to go, at some point, I've got to go, my relationship with God, if Mary and I are going to progress as a unit, as a soul, my relationship with

God is going to have to be more important than my relationship with Mary.

Because if my relationship with Mary was more important, I would have sacrificed God's Principles for Mary's feelings. Does that make sense to you?

Mary:

And that was hard for you too, wasn't it, it was very hard.

Jesus:

It was hard because I wanted to.

Mary:

You wanted me in your life so much and it was quite hard.

Jesus:

And I wanted to sacrifice even myself for the sake of Mary's feelings, but after a while I realized, actually, if I do that, we both won't progress.

Mary:

And it's just the biggest gift to me that you never did that, you know, it's such a gift to me.

Jesus:

Yes, and in doing that, it's made us closer, stronger; it's also made Mary more self-motivated and self-enabled; I suppose is probably the best way to put it.

Mary:

Yes, exactly.

Jesus:

Because instead of me saying to Mary, you've got to make these changes, I'm saying, here's God's Principles, you're allowed to do whatever you like, right, but I'm doing this. I'm going to live this way. I'm going to live this life the way God wants me to, and if you are going to be opposing me living the life, because at the beginning of our relationship Mary was probably my main opposer.

Mary:

I wanted addiction, I wanted worldly comfort...

Jesus:

...approval and comfort.

Mary:

Like I didn't want popularity, I didn't want exposure. I just want quiet.

Jesus:

...didn't want any public exposure. Mary wanted me to not talk to any person publicly. She wanted to have no seminars, and no presentations, no travel, no, any of those.

Mary:

But then I get that - yes - I love all you guys so; I get so excited about God's Truth.

Jesus:

When you start connecting to your feelings with people then, you feel differently, isn't it?

Mary:

Well, now I feel like I was kind of like, hey Jesus let's go around the world. Let's do it.

Jesus:

Yes, Mary's the one who organized, she organized this trip and I just sort of. Well, I didn't sit back.

Mary:
You did a lot.

Jesus:
But it was more like I let Mary organize things the way she wanted to organize them and eventually in the process...

Mary:
...I learnt a lot.

Jesus:
You learnt a lot, didn't you, as to how to organize the trip. But we did that on purpose as well. It's one thing me saying to Mary, look Mary, this Living Room thing is not going to work. But it's another thing for her to go through the experience of organizing it and realize it's not going to work without my influence. And so, that's what we do, we let each other come to our own conclusions.

As we progress towards God, eventually our own conclusions will disappear, and we will have more and more conclusions that are in harmony with God's. And if there's an inequality in terms of our progress, obviously, one of us is got to rely on the other of us, that the person who is closer to God is going to know God's Opinions more and that also, is something that needs to be listened to. Now Mary didn't want to listen to that, for the first probably, well even up until 2019.

Mary:
Jesus, it's been a long time.

Jesus:
It's been a while, probably the first solid 10 years.

Mary:

I have really come kicking and screaming to God, you know, really. I've fought it a lot, and I've had big tantrums, and like I talked about with you guys yesterday, lots of demands, lots of expectations, I shouldn't have to feel this way, I shouldn't have to do things God's Way, it's a special case for me, like a lot of things that I see in a lot of you guys, you know, at various times, I've done it. I've been there.

Jesus:

And in that regard Mary sort of understands your emotions sometimes better than I do because I'm not a kicker and screamer. (Laughs)

Mary:

Jesus has this beautiful heart where it's like, if it's right, that's it.

Jesus:

It's right, it's too bad, I've got just do it.

Mary:

I'll deal with whatever comes up, and I had more of a feeling, well, it's right, but it's not fair, or it's right, but I can't do it.

Jesus:

So, for me, the righteous view of your own rightness, you know, that most people seem to have, I don't have that at all. God is the person who is right, and my responsibility is to find out what that is, and that's it. When God shares a truth with me, it's almost instant that I absorb it and take it on as truth.

Mary:

And act on it.

Jesus:

And act upon it. For all of the others of the 14, they haven't had that experience on Earth that I had in the 1st century. So, I have, in some

ways, some sort of advantage that that's how I engaged my 1st century life. Whenever God shared something with me, I said, right that's it, that's what I feel. I've got to go through the feelings and that's what I'm going to do.

And there are plenty of times when I was quite concerned. I knew I was going to die; I was worried about - because I knew also that I would meet Mary in the 1st century; I knew I would meet her. But I also knew I was going to die so, how was that going to be. I'd meet her and then, a few years later I'm going to die, how is she going to feel about that? So, those kinds of things concerned me. But at the end of the day, I have learnt that if you do things God's Way, things work out for the best, for your whole soul of which I am only one half.

Mary:
Yes.

Jesus:
Our relationship is improving well now, but there's been times where you've left and gone...

Mary:
Yes.

Jesus:
...three months at a time. I think Mary's probably left 10 times at least, in the time I've known her. For different reasons, sometimes supposedly to deal with some feelings that you never dealt with, wasn't it?

Mary:
Yes. I was running away, is what it was.

Jesus:
Yes, running away. And each time I just said, well, if...

Mary:

This is, I suppose, probably something that people don't know about you either is that Jesus is very respectful of my free will. If I don't want to be there, no matter how he feels about it, he's not going to impose anything on me about that. Yes, we're just doing our thing, we're just working through our injuries, aren't we. We've had injuries with the opposite gender as well that has all been exposed in this process.

Jesus:

Yes, my primary one was bending over backwards for the woman and sacrificing God's Principles in the process. And Mary being the way she has been has sorted me out in that regard. Because I've had to become quite firm, not unlovingly so, but just quite firm, no, I am sticking to these principles, no matter what Mary wants me to do, and even if she hates me for it, I'm sticking to it.

Mary:

And I have had just so many issues with men.

Jesus:

But you also, you respect that, don't you.

Mary:

I do, very much. I very much respect Jesus.

Jesus:

Because what I found initially is, I was trying to conform, trying to conform, and the more I conformed, the more Mary disrespected me, to my own detriment as well as to the detriment of God's Truth.

Mary:

When we met and I'm sure it's the same for most of you when you start this process, you really want a partner who is just going to make your fears and sadness go away. You know, it's not really anything

about them. And meeting Jesus has been, you know, obviously, we've known each other before, but it's very impressive to meet someone who doesn't bend to that co-dependence and then, I get to see the real qualities in him. So, not just his personality, but the qualities he's developed like, the character to really stick to something when it's hard. To face attack even if you're going to feel something, to stick to principles because they are good and right.

And that's the reason why you do it, not because you're going to get something out of it. Like, these are points of his character that are very attractive to me as well as your (looking at Jesus) personality. But I didn't want that initially. I didn't have respect for that. I wasn't looking for a man with character, I was looking for man who would meet my addictions and that was our argument really, wasn't it?

Jesus:

Yes, and it was a 10-year argument.

Mary:

Took time, I was stubborn, a very stubborn person.

Jesus:

And we would sit down and talk for hours and hours, sometimes whole days, sometimes whole days without sleeping, about God's Principles versus your personal feelings about, are you going to adhere to God's Principles, or are we just going to engage our own personal feelings, honour those and then, mess up everything with regard to God's Principles.

Mary:

Yes, and this is where the lesson of humility is so important. What we were talking about yesterday, the mind versus the feeling state. It wasn't until I was willing to feel some things, this is why it took 10 years. You know, I didn't want to feel really what was involved,

especially about identity. I think that's a big stumbling block for all the 14, but...

Jesus:

Yes, it's all about stuff that you guys don't have to worry about. It's all about remembering 1st century experiences, remembering spirit experiences, and the identity, all the 14 have huge amounts of terror and rage about that. And I had some rage, very little, got through it in about three months. Had a fair bit of terror, it took me more like five years to deal with the terror about it. But all the rest of the 14 haven't dealt with it, not to this day.

Mary:

But the principle of things changing in your relationship is the same. You need to be humble about things rather than just discuss them. I was willing to discuss things until the cows came home.

Jesus:

Well, it's like Mary would explain to me all the reasons why I was wrong, and I would listen to the whole thing, generally, and then after a while I'd go, all I needed to do is go, but here's God's Principle babe, and she'd go, geez. So, I'd listen to her for three hours about her reasons of why she's doing what she's doing and then, I have my five minutes of saying, but here's God's Principle of Truth and Love, and Mary just goes - you'll see with Mary that she just goes, yeah, I can't deny that.

And so, after a while we learnt that listening for the three hours in the hope that she might work it out herself was really wasting both of our time and so, I would let her go for 15 minutes instead of three hours and then, I'd say, babe, do you really want to just know the truth or are you just going to tell me the story.

Mary:

Well, one of the things about fear and when we've been overlooked as a child, or we're very afraid is we want to say it all, we want to get it all out and we want to be heard by the other person.

Jesus:

Can I say though, when you do that, you're not feeling it.

Mary:

That's right, it's the addiction to avoid the fear or the addiction to avoid the sadness that causes that. I've been pretty vocal in that.

Jesus:

The desire to say everything to somebody means that you're not actually feeling it. And when you feel it, it almost becomes unnecessary to say anything to anybody. This is why most of you don't know what I've mean through because I've never really explained it except from a teaching perspective, that's the only time I do now. I don't sort of sit there and get a whole heap of you to commiserate with my feelings about things, and that's what Mary wanted to do at the beginning as well.

Mary:

Very much.

Jesus:

Because she wanted justification for being in a rage about who she is. And I'm saying to Mary during those days, I said, but darling, this is not loving to do that, it's not loving to involve large groups of people in your process. The loving thing to do is to be humble and have your process rather than involve...

Mary:

I've got a lot of regrets about that too, involving other people.

Jesus:

And the trouble with involving other people is other people then all want to have a say. And then, of course, that muddies your waters in terms of you having your process, and that's something that's worth knowing because the more public you make your process, and I mean sharing it with family and friends and, of course, for us it's like, even more public because we're in front of people all the time. But the more public you make your process, the more they're going to want to interfere with it. You follow?

And this is why a lot of people go, oh, you're feeling too much emotion now, let's take you to the doctor, all that kind of stuff. You seem to me to be very depressed. Like, they've been times when I've been crying for three months straight, if people knew about it, they would have certified me, right. Because they're terrified of someone crying for three months straight. But I've got the confidence that if I need to cry for three months straight to get to the bottom of an issue, I can do it, and I'll resolve it.

The rest of the 14 yet, don't have that full confidence, so don't have that full confidence in God's Way. They are in a process - Mary's the closest of all the rest of the 14 to having that breakthrough. And Mary will be the next person who has those breakthroughs, on Earth, she'll be the next person. And then, after that, hopefully we can help some of the others, and some of you to have the same breakthroughs, but that's probably how it's going to work out.

Mary:

But I'm so - I can't remember what I was going to say, but I think I've said it all. I think that I didn't feel there was anything left. Well, you notice now is that I'm just more respectable of Jesus - like that we can take turns speaking now. And so, if I feel something's left over like yesterday, a few times where I feel like, no, this hasn't been covered, I'm going to say this, but I just wait until he's finished

though rather try to interject. And a lot of the old things, I'd interject before you got to your point.

Participant Female:

You talked about the personality traits of Jesus, I was wondering, what are the personality traits because I was thinking, two souls were in the same state of love, what are the ?? souls, what is personality. I don't know how to explain that, but...

Mary:

You mean what is personality aside from the loving expression?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Mary:

Because this is a really common idea that people have that, well, when you just get to be loving everyone's going to behave the same. If everyone is in the same state of love, everyone will just

Jesus:

It's not true.

Mary:

And it's not true, it's actually more different because people are - they are their individual self, but they're less trying to conform and they're less in addiction. Like, Jesus is quite a playful person, and he's quite - well, I guess we both are.

Jesus:

Yes, we both are. We have the same nature and personality. And sometimes - Mary's more afraid of expressing it than I am, particularly in public. In private, Mary's probably sometimes even more expressive than I am in, probably.

Mary:

Yes, definitely. And we both have a sense of humour. We quite like to joke around.

Jesus:

A little warped sense of humour.

Mary:

But I suppose there's - it's difficult to describe a personality because it's really a feeling like, there's not a set of actions, if that makes sense, or a set of interests. It's more a feeling of a person so, there's a very like steady, solid sort of, not steady, it's a wrong word. It's very hard to describe it, I think you have to feel him. You're going to have to feel him.

Jesus:

At this stage, not many people on Earth can feel me.

Mary:

Most people are afraid of Jesus because they see him as all seeing, all knowing of their soul condition and they get worried, even people who don't know who he is kind of like, whoa.

Jesus:

Yes, it's really strange when you meet new people. Women have always reacted really badly to me actually because they sort of feel...

Mary:

Well, you don't sexually project and...

Jesus:

No, I don't trade in sexual projection.

Mary:

...a lot of women feel more secure in that.

Jesus:

So, most women would like a bit of sexual projection because then they know they've got a bit of traction.

Mary:

Or that they're liked sometimes, it's just like, I'm liked.

Jesus:

And they're liked and they need approval. A lot of times women are instantly angry because I don't do that. Then, of course, I hold on to a principle even if someone's afraid. Most women want a man to recognize they're afraid, and to stop making them afraid. Does that make sense?

Mary:

Exactly what I went through.

Jesus:

Yes, so, a lot of women have been pretty upset with me about - I'll keep on a subject if the person allows me, you know, I won't force the subject, but I'll keep on the subject if a person wants to continue talking about it, but I'm not worried about whether they're afraid about the subject or not. For many women, that's like a big turn off. Because for most women, they would like to have the man provide them some sense of security.

And, of course, many men are addicted to the illusion of providing that security as well. So, many men think, I'll be the man, I'll save you from whatever it is, financial ruin or whatever.

Mary:

It's how they feel worth.

Jesus:

And many women also feel that a man is sort of essential with regard to having children, in the sense, of bringing up the children and so

forth. And needing to have a partner who, to some extent, they have control of. And Mary knows right from the beginning, she's had no control of me. And she attempted to have control, and I was very gentle to the way I responded to her attempts of control, but I was still very firm. So, that really annoyed her because she thought, if I'm gentle then, she should be able to get control over me, so she tried harder.

And so, what I notice is a lot of women also feel they want some level control over men because of their fear. Historically, very few women like me very much and even a lot of the women who listened to Divine Truth only listen because of Mary.

Mary:
Do you think that?

Jesus:
Yes, well women have said that to you, haven't they?

Mary:
Yes, they said, if you weren't here, I couldn't listen because they wouldn't trust Jesus. Because especially the women who around us more regularly, they can feel how, what's the right word, they can feel how devoted I suppose Jesus is to me. They get to observe that, and they feel his feelings about that, and they've witnessed it I suppose as well. And so, they feel like, well there's some character there in you (looking at Jesus) and also, that you, I don't know, that you like me and so, therefore, maybe (Laughter) - I don't know. I don't know why, you'll have to ask them.

But personality when it's lovingly expressed, people have different affinities for different things. Like, some people are really engineers, and they find joy in that, and expression in that and they do that a lot. Other people are very musical, other people are very gentle in their expression, other people are very boisterous, you know, and so

that's all part of personality that when it's lovingly expressed, it actually becomes more kind of in your face, if you like, more noticeable. But I think it's a very common perception on Earth that if we all become loving, we're all just going to be sort of acting the same way.

And maybe, this might be the thing that I was going to talk about before, I think it is. The benefit of us all becoming humble is that it opens the doorway to truth and love. And when each person with their unique personality really wants truth and love, there becomes this potential to work together harmoniously, and very productively because each person brings their unique kind of talent or flavour to the project, but there's harmony in the way that it's being carried out. And that's why I love the Humility in Practice days in God's Way.

We're not yet harmonious people; we're not yet working together, but there's that potential. As people become more humble and want more love and truth, we can actually do big things together, and quite diverse things because people will want their own nature.

Jesus:

And you'll become more expressive of your personality and nature as you grow in love, but you'll also become more individual. See at the moment, most of us have learnt in a society - we grow up in a society, we learn that there are certain types of things that I might have a tendency to do because of my personality that are not really good. One of those things is just to be flamboyant, not really good. In some societies, that's good. You go to America and flamboyance is sort of almost like accepted, but you go to Australia and flamboyance is like, what are you doing man?

Mary:

What, you got tickets on yourself mate, calm it down.

Jesus:

And so, every society has its own rules and structures about how you should express your personality. And as you grow towards God, God wants you to be the person He created you to be. In fact, one of His primary intents is to make sure that you understand who you are, and how to express your personality and nature in the best possible manner. That is one of the things He wants to share with you.

And actually, meeting the other half of you is really interesting because they are also going to be expressing - like in Mary's case, the feminine side of my personality, and I am going to express the masculine side of her personality. Does that make sense? The more you get closer and closer together, the more you work sort of in tandem in that regard, and you sort of become one person in two bodies expressing yourself, with the same personality expressing yourself.

And that's God's goal for your soul. Remember you are only one half of it. So, you want you becoming your person, your personality, your nature and then, the thing you need to refine in order to do that is your character. Your character is something that you change, you refine it, it becomes more loving. But your personality and nature, God designed you with it, but you've got to discover it and then, you've got to be it. And you've got to have the courage to be it in the world. You've got beyond the point of worrying about what all those people out there think. Stand up, turn around (speaking to an audience member).

Participant Female:
Me?

Jesus:

Yes, yes, just as an illustration, right, stand up, turn around. See all those people looking at you. They're all judging you somehow or other, criticizing you somehow or other, they don't even know they're

doing it half the time, right, and yet, you need to learn to be you, no matter what they think, no matter what they feel.

Mary:

And love you, and love you being it.

Jesus:

And you love you being you whether they love you being you or not. Does that make sense. Now, sorry about that, it was embarrassing I know. (Laughter)

But in doing that, you think you would be then comfortable talking to 1000 people, wouldn't you, about what you love. Let's say, you love, you have a passion like, let's say, you were interested in biological truth, and let's say you started examining the biological world around you, and you saw all this God's Truth in this biology, and let's say you now have the opportunity to share that with 1000 scientists. You wouldn't be going, oh, I'm too shy to do that. Your personality is going - bursting to do it, like I'm doing that because this is important stuff.

Mary:

And exciting.

Jesus:

And I'm excited by it and I want to do it, and that's a part of your personality and so, it's very important to connect to that personality, and God can share a lot with you about your personality. And it's very important to connect to that personality and then, be it, no matter what anybody thinks.

Now when you do that, the irony, whoever is your soulmate they're going to go, wow, that person happens to be the best person on Earth for me. You know what I mean? They're going to see it.

Mary:

And even if they don't love it immediately.

Jesus:

And even if they don't love it like, when I first met Mary, she's going, I don't know about this guy. I'll try and convince him to not do the thing he's passionate about, but she still wanted to be with me.

Mary:

Yes, very sadly on Earth, many of us are kind of taught in our childhood to hate our personality, and that was my experience in this life. You know that my personality was somehow offensive and too much for the people around me. Even my affinity for truth is something my mother - when I last spoke to her which was a long time ago...

Jesus:

And dad, hey.

Mary:

Yes, they were always, you in truth, it was such a trauma having you as a kid almost, is the feeling, you know. You wouldn't let it go, and every time we lied to you, you'd point it out. Sadly, I reached a point in my late 20's where I really was trying to be anyone but myself, and I really felt a lot of shame that I was going to hurt everyone if I be myself and stuff. So, when I met Jesus, he was really more developed in love and really focused on being our personality.

Jesus:

Well, I was being us, and Mary liked it, but she also was very scared of it at the same time.

Mary:

Extremely scared because I thought well, this is the thing that everybody hated, you know, so we're just going to be hated forever.

And I want to spend more time with you (looking at Jesus), I kind of respect and was interested in what you are, but...

Jesus:

...but let's do the truth thing in private.

Mary:

...yes, let's just tone it down, and let's just bring it back, and let's just please a few people while we do it. It's been such a gift to me that Jesus had done that work on himself to love. And I know it's still a work in progress, but really largely love who we are because it gave me an example that who I was wasn't a horrible thing, I had to work through it emotionally.

Jesus:

And often times, things that Mary has criticized about herself, I'm saying, but that's good darling, that's a good quality you have. And it's also, not only a good quality, it's a good personality trait but it's also, something in harmony with God's Truth as well.

Mary:

Like the truth thing when we met, I was in shame.

Jesus:

So, Mary used to say, I'm so ashamed of myself. I can't let the truth go, and I'm going, that's a great thing to not be able to let the truth go. If Mary, and myself, obviously too, are like dogs with bones when it comes to truth. We're not letting them go. It doesn't matter what you do, we'll growl at you (Laughter), so stop trying to have me let it go. But it's like - this was something her family criticized in her, my family hated it, and Mary's family criticized it all the time as well. My family divorced me when I was 33 so, I had, like I said, 12 years of experience of getting used to everybody sort of hating me because I loved truth, everybody around me. I realized many of you don't hate me because I share the truth, but not everybody is like that right.

And so when Mary and I met, she was sort of like where I was like 12 years prior with everybody hating her for being truthful.

So, personality, be it. (Laughter) It is such a joy, isn't it, to be with a person who expresses their personality and nature. Do you find that? Like, they sort of are engaging, you listen more to them, and when a person is sort of fake with themselves, you sort of go, oh, do I have to listen to more of this fake or what, is the general feeling you have. And most of you don't even realize that's going on, but it is in your day-to-day interactions with others. This is why many of you, when you interact with somebody you go, oh boy, this is a boring conversation or whatever because the person is not being themselves.

If the person was being themselves, what I found, is if a person is engaging and being themselves, their personality and nature, it's never boring, never. Conversations with them are never boring. At home, quite often in a room, because they've had daily exposure to God's Truth for years and years now, many of them, quite often there can be in a room 30 people, 30 of them expressing their personality and nature. And it's such a joy to be the company of that amount of people all at once, expressing their personality and nature. As you will find out as you progress.

Every Celestial spirit knows who they are, knows what their personality is, knows what their nature is and enjoys it. For themselves, they enjoy their own personality and nature. And also, when you meet them, it's sort of like, wow. Our best friends in the spirit world who we meet, obviously every day, they have such beautiful personalities and natures, and we love every one of them because they're all so different to each other. It's so good having friends with completely different feelings and personal behaviours and so forth.

The Celestial spirit world is an immensely blissful place, one reason is because of that. Because every single person there is expressing their

personality and nature, every single moment. So, every single discussion you have with them, it's there. Every single time you do things with them, it's there. If you go and do some acting on a stage, it's there. If you go and work in the garden, it's there. You know what I mean, it's just there all the time. Spending time with people who are doing that is such a joy.

And this is the joy that we miss out on a lot on Earth because we're so detuned. You know, we've been taught on Earth to conform to a society, conform to a family, conform to a role, many of you experience that like, role of a mother, role of a father, role of a breadwinner, roles of workers, worker versus manager, role, and we're taught to conform to these roles to our own detriment, and the suffering of our personality. Our personality suffers in those places and that's something we need to change if we're going to grow.

Participant Female:

So, that starts with being humble, humility and can you talk a bit about that.

Jesus:

Yes, it's an interesting link between humility and personality, isn't it? If you think of the main reasons why you're not your true personality, so some of you do know, you know, you have times where you have a bit of a spark about certain things and then, you sort of go, but what's everybody going to think of this? What's everybody going to feel about me doing this?

If you look at nature or personality, your nature - what God has created for you to be yourself. In the world we live in, that has been moulding you into conformance, hasn't it? It's been pushing you into a place of conforming all of your life for the most part, to break out of that is going to require quite a lot of humility, isn't it?

Because when I asked you, what was your name again, Nicky, when I asked Nicky to stand up and turn around, you could feel almost your own embarrassment doing it, can't you? It's sort of like when you stand up and turn around - and this is what it's when - what if you are your personality and nature in front of these people, and everyone's got their judgements and their own things, when you stand up and turn around and just say, here I am, this is me. You're going to be faced with all of these feelings coming from them, and you're going to have feelings in response to that. Does that make sense? And in order for you to do that, you are going to have to be this (pointing to humble on whiteboard).

Mary:

Jesus, can I say even before you get to doing that, you have to be humble because - like I shared in my experience, I was so opposed emotionally to myself. I had judged myself the way that my family had. I had to be humble enough to feel some of that pain before I could even sort of accept and express any part of my personality. I felt very alienated from, who am I. I felt like, I am my parents' daughter, and I sort of saw myself as this kind of people-pleasing-party girl, I suppose, I thought that's my personality. I didn't think about it, but that's what I conceptualized myself as. And so, I had to be humble enough to at least start to feel that that was something that was imposed upon me, and not the actual me before I even started to uncover these other kinds of qualities that are my personality. Does that make sense?

Participant Female:

Could you give an example of humility or humbleness?

Jesus:

A good example which is really easy to connect to is, let's say you know a truth, the truth is that a friend of yours has had an affair, and she's never told her husband. Let's say that's the truth you know. And if you are going to be yourself around both of them, if you're hiding

that truth, you're not going to be yourself, are you? You're going to have to modify yourself - so, if you're in the company of her husband or both of them together, this is going to be on your mind, and in your feelings, you're going to go, there's this truth, there's this truth, there's this truth, and your conscience is going to bother you, there's this truth, there's this truth.

And also, you're going to modify your personality in the sense, you're going to modify what you speak about, what you talk about in front of them, and so forth, because of that truth that you're hiding, and that your friend might expect you to hide. And your friend might have even gone, I'm telling you this, but you're not allowed to tell anybody. They might have even done that with you, and I would never agree to such a request, but mistakenly we might agree to such a request.

Now you are modifying, in that moment, you're modifying your very nature which is to tell the truth. In the moment, that's what you're doing, you're modifying it. So, if you were humble, you would tell the truth and take whatever comes. And whatever comes might be - the husband might be more angry with you than the wife was. Or both of them might be angry with you, or it could be that you lose that friend forever, that might be the result, and you would have to feel about that.

If you were humble, you would let yourself feel about it, but you would still not allow the modification of your nature by lying about the truth. Does that make sense to you?

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
You wouldn't do it, you just wouldn't do it; you couldn't do it.

So, when somebody says, look I've got a secret to share with you, I say, once you share it with me it's not a secret, (Laughter) you understand.

In the spirit world, there are no secrets by the way. Every person is completely readable, everything they've done is completely readable. This is one of the challenges you're going to find when you hit the spirit world is that everything you thought was secret is actually publicly knowable, and it's going to be a major challenge. My feeling is, get over it now, and stop thinking you've got secrets, and just stop acting like you should have secrets, and let yourself work through why you're trying to keep secrets because nothing is really as confidential as you think it is.

But if you think about what you have to do to cover it, you've actually got to change. In a lot of ways, you've got to use your mind to go, oh, but I can't say that, oh, but I can't say that, oh, but I can't say that; but your feelings are going, I should be able to say anything, but your mind is going, I can't, I can't, otherwise I will lose that friend, or I can't - because of a fear, right, it's a fear.

Now humility says, feel your fears, be truthful still. In that example, you would have to continue to be truthful and let whatever happens, happen. The reality is from God's perspective is you're enabling both of them to deal with the problem as an act of love to share the truth. In fact, it's an expression of love for them to actually be truthful, even if they've asked you not to be.

Participant Male:
Even if both don't want to know it.

Jesus:
Even if both don't want to know it because at the end of the day, you're trying to help them both be more loving, and you're trying to

help them sort through their issues. And as long as your motive was loving doing it, you should do it. It's as simple as that.

If your motive was that you want to hook up with the husband then, obviously, a very bad motive, and under those circumstances you shouldn't do it. But if you're being restricted in harmony with truth, and you can feel in yourself the desire to share it and then nobody around you want to do it, you are the person who's going to have to be humble towards your own feelings as to what happens as a result.

So, when I come to share truth with you in these events, sometimes I go home and have a cry because of the level of projections that I get at times. There's a lot of condescension, ridicule of me, a lot of things. Sometimes you don't realize how much I know about you, and you act like I don't know anything about you. And even that, I sometimes have a cry about. You know what I mean?

It's so hard sometimes to know a lot of things about a lot of people, but they all think you know nothing, and they're all projecting at you, you know nothing. And so, being humble means I've got to go and feel that. If that's how I feel, I need to feel that.

Now eventually once I work through my feelings, I won't have those feelings anymore, but that's a part of humility, isn't it. You let go of the things that are difficult and are injuries and then, you're left with the real you. So, there's been many times in the past where I've presented to a group and then, the whole day, next day, cry about what happened.

And so, you being you, requires that, in the end, you're going to have feelings about it, and people are going to have feelings about you being you because most people are pretty judgemental and so, they're going to have feelings about you being you and if, you're humble, you'll just keep being you. Makes sense? Yes, so it's a good question.

So, humility sort of in practice, if you want to call it that, and we've actually done a whole series of talks about humility, like what humility looks like, and Mary did a series of interviews with me (this link is to the first interview in the series – [Introduction to Humility](#))

Mary:

It's a long time ago, 2010.

Jesus:

A long time ago now, it must be 2011 or 2012 or something, about humility and what it sort of looks like, and we didn't cover everything in that series of discussions, but you'll see them on the net, if you look up humility or if you go through the 2010 or 2011 or 2012 downloads, you might find it there.

This quality (humility) is going to be, for me, this quality is the thing that I remind myself about like, all the time, be humble, be humble, be humble. Until you become at-one with God, you're going to have to remind yourself to be humble. Because there will be feelings you have that are painful that will need to be felt. And you want to be happy, but there's these sad feelings that are going to have to be felt. And to feel these sad feelings, you're going to have to be humble enough to feel them and go through them.

And the more humble you are, the faster you progress, and the faster the truth comes to you so, that's the advantage. The main reason why, and this is going to be a very strange statement for you to hear from me, but I am the most humble person on this Earth. I know it might not appear to be, right, because I'm very definite, aren't I, about the truth, but I know that for a fact.

That's why God shared the truth with me. Because He knew that I would be humble in the way I receive it and share it. You know, I won't make it about me, I'm focused on the truth. And whatever I have to feel, I'm going to feel. Our soul (pointing to Mary and himself) is the most humble soul that's come from this Earth.

Our Celestial friends have had to learn the same levels of humility as we have. You are going to have to have the same level of humility, if you want a relationship with God that we have. It's going to be necessary. Because there are certain truths that you can't absorb without humility.

Humility is an interesting quality because it doesn't only apply, and this is something I'd like to mention to you actually about a number of qualities. So, let's look at some qualities like, there's love which is a beautiful quality, the most powerful force in the universe actually. I'm talking about God's Love now, and then, there's truth. The truth is actually a quality as well as an attribute. And when I say a quality, it's something that you will need to develop, but it also can become a trait you have. Then there's also, humility, which is being humble, then there's also faith.

Now we could list other qualities because you can see with these qualities, they're sort of like root or primary, primal qualities. And then, based on these qualities, there's other qualities. Like for love, you could say there's things like compassion, kindness. Does that make sense? Like, they have sub-aspects to them all. Truth, there's honesty, transparency; they're sub-aspects to the truth.

Humility is like feeling your feelings like, letting yourself be emotional, but it's also like expressing your personality, that's a part of humility. There're also other parts of humility that include things like knowing that you're not the arbiter of your own life, that there is a law giver who is the arbiter, the controller of the universe and that you're not God. I sort of see myself as an ant in comparison to God. You know, like a creation of God. So, humility tells me I am a creation of God. Humility tells me God knows a lot more than I do. Humility, that quality tells me that.

Every one of these qualities have unique sub-aspects to them to them that all need to be explored and expressed. But when you look at

these qualities, the interesting thing about them from a technical perspective is they - once you develop them, they never disappear. They will stay with you. And they will continue to grow, but they will stay with you for the rest of your life once you develop them.

These qualities are very interesting because they are not related to injuries. You know your injuries like, your addictions. If we compare that with addiction, addiction disappears. In fact, God's Universe, the laws of God's Universe are trying to destroy every single one of your addictions. Like, God's purposefully trying to knock all of your addictions on the head. She created all these laws to stop you from having addictions.

And eventually you will get to the point where you will have none. There won't be a single addiction that you have in your entire life. Now addiction - it's interesting because you can develop them and most people on Earth develop their addictions like, whole-heartedly. They spend a lifetime refining their addictions, right, only to find that at some point in the future, every single one of them will need be destroyed and will be destroyed by the law. The Law of Compensation destroys your addictions. That's its purpose.

Developing these (addictions), they're all going to disappear so, what's the point of developing them. I know many of us go, but my addiction to drink hot coffee in the morning is so important to me, and I'm going, well it's going to be destroyed in the end so, why would you bother keeping it? It only makes sense, doesn't it, to develop things in yourself that you're going to keep for good.

Would you build a house and the next day a bit of wind comes, and it's gone, or would you prefer to build a house with a firm foundation that monster storms, hurricanes, tornadoes, everything can come, and big mountains of water and it still stays there. Because that's the difference between you building these qualities (love, truth, humility,

faith) and you focusing on your addictions. Can you get that? It's so important to understand that these qualities, once you start developing them, they are going to be permanent aspects of your entire life.

And you'll get to eventually see that these qualities (love, truth, humility, faith) which are not a part of your personality, not a part of your nature, they are qualities you need to choose to build, choose to build. So, every one of them has sub-aspects that are all part of what you're going to need to choose to build. Like truth, morality is an issue of truth, being moral, what is God's Truth, should you do it? What's the right and wrong thing to do, that's a part of truth.

There're all these aspects of that are based around those four primary qualities, but there's all these aspects of these qualities that if you develop them, they will become permanent attachments to your soul. In fact, the way it works is, once you build these qualities they become an intrinsic part of your soul, unable to be lost.

What I love about that, and I know that is a bit of a technical thing to say, but what I love about that is, for me, it simplifies my life, I go, I've got the choice of meeting an addiction, or I've got a choice of developing something in harmony with humility. If I am logical, it makes no sense to develop my addiction because it's not permanent. It's going to have to be destroyed. So, it makes no sense for me to satisfy my addiction even if I want to. But it makes more sense for me to just be humble and feel why I want that addiction. That makes a lot more sense because developing these qualities (love, truth, humility, faith) are permanent, developing these (addictions) are temporary, and they are all going to have to disappear anyway. So, what's the point of developing something that is going to get rubbed out anyway. There's no point to it.

So, for me, I just go, as soon as God shows me, there's your addiction, I go, I've got to give it up. It makes no logical sense to

keep it. And this is something that's intrinsic in Mary's and my soul is that, as soon as notice something in ourselves that is illogical to keep, we're not going to spend the next 20 years fighting for it.

Participant Male:

Are we created all equal in terms of developing these basic qualities?

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

Or are there people who have like love for truth that is like your soul that is bigger?

Jesus:

No, we are all created equal with regards to the potential of developing these qualities, that's the beauty of it. The beauty of equality is that God gives us all the same potential. That's the beauty of equality. Now there are times in your future where you will respect the people who come before you. An example of that is like, the very first person who created the airplane - who actually demonstrated flight was possible, you've got to have some respect for them, don't you? Because they went through a whole lot of trauma to do it, and things that you didn't have to go through to do it because you just jump on the plane and off you go.

He had to, whoever they were. So, you look at the Wright brothers and other people who led up to them, you've got to actually respect them in history because at the end of the day, they did the hard yakka, the hard work as we say - the hard yakka is a brand of clothing in Australia - but they did the hard work to get that thing happening. And so, surely, they are worthy of your respect given the fact that they were the first on this planet.

Of course, you will have respect for the people who were first, but at the end of the day, you can develop the same qualities they have, and particularly, all these qualities (love, truth, humility, faith). There're things of the personality and nature you will never have. So, Nicky and Pierre, completely different personality so, that should automatically tell you you're not soulmates, right... (Laughter)

Mary:

Phew, one down, one off. (Laughter)

Jesus:

...one down, you got a check off. (Laughter) So, completely different personality, and you will never be Nicky's personality and she'll never be yours. No matter how much she develops qualities in herself and even if she attempts to mimic it, she'll never be able to. You will be your personality, and she will be hers. And so, that's different than these qualities (love, truth, humility, faith).

These qualities you can have just as much love as Nicky, you can have just as much truth in you as Nicky, you can have just as much humility as Nicky, you can have just as much faith as Nicky, you can have just as much love as I do, you can have just as much truth as I do, you can have just as much humility as I do, and faith as I do. Does that make sense?

God is not saying to anybody, oh, I've got special people for those things. And it would make sense, doesn't it, if we're all equal that that's true. But when it comes to the expression of your nature and personality, well that is you, your unique individuality that God gifted you with which happens to be interesting because it's also a sub-part of God's personality that He's gifted you with. And He's gifted you with some part of His Personality that no one else has. And I know it's hard to recognize that because there's billions of souls and yet, every single one of them is different.

Mary and I have met many millions of souls in the course of our 2000 years, I've never met somebody the same, ever. And we've been around (Laughter), never met somebody the same. But when it comes to love, truth, humility and faith, we've met people with very much the same level of faith, or level of humility, or level of love, very much the same. In fact, everybody who lives in the 2nd sphere of the Celestial heavens has exactly the same level of love, every one of them, that's why they're there, and that's why they're not in the 3rd sphere of the Celestial heavens.

Participant Male:

Does every spirit in the 2nd Celestial heavens have the same level of humility?

Jesus:

The 2nd Celestial heaven which is the 9th sphere, yes, they had to have in order to obtain that love.

Participant Male:

But not truth?

Jesus:

Yes, truth too. They have the same level of truth too, same level of faith too. That's why they're there in that same location. Everybody in the hells in the same location has the same level of love, and the same level of truth, and the same level of humility, and the same level of faith too.

Mary:

And Jesus, there when you're talking about truth though, you're not saying that they know exactly all the same truths, they just have the quality of truth in them which is something different.

Jesus:

Yes, but they also know the same truths in the sense of - they're devoid of or have the same amount of truth as everybody else there in the sense of that same amount of truth is available to them but also, they are able and, in a state, where they would recognize it if it was presented anyway.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

They are in the same level of development when it comes to the absorption of truth.

Mary:

Like truth is not facts, you know, there is a difference.

Jesus:

Well, it involves facts, it's one of the subparts of truth.

Mary:

Yes.

Participant Male:

It's not the quantity of truth they know, it's more...

Jesus:

Well, no, everybody in the 7th sphere of the spirit world, which is just before the Celestial heavens, they all know that there is one truth they're working on to get to the 8th sphere. I already told you what it was a few days ago, giving up the mind. They all know that.

Mary:

But some of them might know more about building bridges than, you know, some of them might know about harmony or whatever.

Jesus:

Yes, or some might know more about music, and some know more about - so the things that are not dependent on condition, some will know more because that's more dependent on personality. You see so, my musical bent, and if you've ever listened to me play, it's not very good, is a lot worse than many of my friends in the 7th sphere. You follow? Some of them are like geniuses with music, you follow me. And so, I'm not the one writing, what you would call on Earth, their Beethoven's symphonies, they are, because they're geniuses. That's a part of the expression of their personality.

But when it comes to listening to God about God's Truth, our soul (pointing to Mary and himself) is the genius, and your soul will be a genius with some other thing. And there will be aspects of your soul, and it's not like you can't develop those things. So, Mary and I love music and it's not like we can't play it.

And also, music in the spirit world is interesting because the intensity and what you can actually play is dependent on your soul condition so, if you have a really good soul condition, you end up being pretty good at music as well. So, the reality is that our soul is better at music than anyone in the 7th sphere, but if those people were in the same condition we were, then their soul would be better at it. Do you follow me? Because it's part of their personality and it's not a part of mine so much.

The beautiful thing about the way God's created everything is, it gives you this scope of development and this one of the things I would like to say to you this morning is this, most people on Earth have no concept about how much God loves you, how much God wants your happiness, how much He wants your joy, how much He wants your expression, your freedom of expression, your nature, your personality. He has designed an entire universe as your playground to, firstly, discover who you are and then, be who you are in harmony with the principles of His Laws.

He's given you this unlimited scope that becomes more unlimited the more you live in harmony with the Law of Love, that's the irony of the Law of Love, is that it's not restrictive. It's expansive. And if you think about the restriction-based laws, they're all restricting bad decisions, bad choices, bad condition of love, that's what they restrict. But if you're in a good condition of love, there're no restrictions.

And isn't that beautiful like, God's given you this opportunity to receive of His Love so that you can get into these conditions, and He cares about you as individuals. He created your nature and personality, and He knows you better than anyone else will ever know you, aside perhaps from your soulmate, but even then, He knows you and your soulmate together as one unit, your soul, better than anybody else will ever know that soul. And not only that, He also knows your soul's potential better than you know your own soul's potential.

He cares about you as individuals. He loves you, wants your happiness, wants your future to be secure. And the more of God's Love you receive, the more you will know that you'll come to feel that. And once you feel that it also increases your bravery and your courage, and decreases your fear. Can you see why?

Because if you're secure in your relationship with God, and you're secure in the fact that you are like, God's Loved Child, do you think you would worry so much about where your next meal is coming from, and worry so much about the next door neighbour hating you today, and worried so much about oh, what's happening in the world in China tomorrow, and worried so much about the storm coming tonight, can you see you'd be much more secure in your day-to-day life, and less concerned. You'd feel more safe.

And these are all the blessings that come from - that God wants to gift you through the expression of Her Love. God wants to gift you these things, and the only key is, do you want them? And not just, do

you want them, but how much do you want them? If you only want them a little bit then, you're probably only going to get a little bit. So, a lot gets down to this other quality that is a part of faith, so this is a subpoint of faith and that's the quality of desire. Desire is an aspect of faith. It's going to get down to, how much you desire it for yourself, as to what's going to happen to your future with regard to your relationship with God. It's going to boil down to this, how much faith do you have that this is available to you and that you would like it.

In the Padgett Messages, there is a message from [Solomon](#), a very short message and it said - and he was asked by James Padgett, what is this most point thing in the universe? And Solomon, in his wisdom said, Love on the part of God, and faith on the part of humans. (to watch the presentation Jesus and Mary did on this message, here is [Part 1](#) of 2)

And he said that because without faith, you'll never receive the Love. And this is why on Friday, we had the conversation with you about developing more faith in God. A lot of times we think, oh, I'm not receiving God's Love because I've got this problem or that addiction, or I don't understand this and I don't understand that, and I don't really get my head around this idea or concept, no, that's not why. The only reason why we don't receive God's Love is because we lack faith, we lack desire, we lack desire for it.

Now there might be many reasons why you lack your desire, address them. If you think of all the problems, you face currently, right now in your life, the most important one is probably the one you haven't thought about very much, and that is, the problems you have with God. Those problems are the ones affecting you the most.

If we could write a priority system of all of your problems, somebody might say, I've just broken up from my wife or my husband, or oh, my child is going through this terrible trauma, and I want to know how to

help them. We could raise a lot of things, couldn't we like, oh, I'm in this country that's getting abused by other countries, like Ukraine, or whatever and getting attacked and so, that's really bad, and whatever you could say are the problems, none of them are as big as the single problem of your resistance towards God's Love, not a single one of them.

And yet, that's the opposite way we think. We sort of go, if I address this problem, and I address that problem, and I address that problem, and I address that problem, once I get down to being calm with all of those problems, then I can focus attention on God. And I'm saying to you, no, you've got to, what we say in Australia, ass about. In other words, bum instead of headfirst. You've got it back to front.

The real problem is that if we can address our issues with God as a priority, so issues with God's Authority, issue with God's Laws, issue with God's Nature and Personality, many of us have issues with God's Nature and Personality. We think God is terrible. We've been educated by religion to think that God is a monster, an egomaniac. We've been educated by religion and by others to believe God doesn't even exist.

We've got problems with God, but if we can solve our problems with God first, then as I said in the 1st century, every other problem you'll easily find a solution because the King of the Universe, God, right, can talk to you about it. And God knows, She knows every problem you have, and She knows the cause of every one of them, and She knows what you need to do to fix every one of them, and if you could have a relationship with God, you would fix everything else.

The relationship with God is such a practical thing for your life. It's such an important thing to let yourself feel about, and particularly focus on, with priority in your life, focus on all the reasons why you don't have one like, put that first. My suggestion to you is I know that these other problems that you have, your family problems, and friend problems, and economic problems, there's all sorts of problems that

we have on Earth, all of these problems all have solutions, but the issue really is, well who can provide me with the solution.

And also, all of these problems are nowhere near as important to your future as the problem you have with God. Because God is so quiet and mild and unassuming, this blows me away about God, is that God's not going to force Herself on you, God is not going to control your life and force you to have a relationship with Her. She's so mild and unassuming about what She's offering you. She loves you, cares about you, nurtures your existence even if you don't care about Her and yet, She is just waiting for you to make this decision to put Her first, and then all these other things will be fixed, all these other things will be added to you. If you do it sincerely, that's what happens.

I can't express to you enough the need to readjust your lifestyle so that you can put God as your priority and try to have this relationship with God. Now you're going to get frustrated because at the beginning you've got so many addictions that you're going to try to have them with God. But God will sort that out with you, if you're sincere. That will be sorted as well, your addictions will be confronted, you'll have to let them go, that will all go as well.

God has the means, and we might talk about that a little bit after our lunch, the means to share truth with you directly so that you can work on these qualities and grow in love and receive more of God's Love. God has the ability to share truths with you about why that's not working, and why you can't receive Love, and all those things, but it requires some sincerity and honesty with yourself on your part to work out whether you really care about it very much. Because a lot of the things we care about are nowhere near as important to you as your future with God.

Participant Female:

I would like to ask, how does God feel about the world, the people getting more addictions and more intense, I guess, so everyone's in addiction and not humble enough to receive God's Love, I guess.

Jesus:

Let's talk a bit about how God feels about that just for maybe five minutes.

God feels in creating you and therefore, every one of you, I'm not just talking about you individually, but every one of you. God feels that in creating you, He created the best being in the universe. You are the pinnacle of His Creations. You are the most powerful, unique, beautiful of all His Creations, all of them. So, the only thing better than you, is God.

Participant Female:

Yes, but I wondered...

Jesus:

No, just let me finish, the only thing better than you is God. So, this is how God feels about. So, when He sees you sin, He can see you're not living up to your potential, and remember all of your addictions are sins so, every time we engage more addiction, more addiction, what we're doing is we're sinning and then, every time He sees you sinning, He's going, now you're not living up to the potential of what I created you to be.

So, the first thing God has about that is compassion. Now notice I'm not saying the first thing He has about that is anger. You see, if you think about your own parents, if they said, you're not living up to your potential (Jesus pretends to be angry), you should... - they'd probably be a bit upset about it, right, because they sort of see you as a reflection of them and so forth, and this is why parents have a tendency to get a bit upset about children not living up to potential.

But all God feels is compassion because He's going, you made the choice to not live up to your potential. And God feels, I gave you free will and you're allowed to make the choice of not living up to your potential.

There's going to, of course, be disadvantages. You're going to break the law then, there's going to be penalties associated with law because of you deciding you don't want to live up to your potential. You're going to engage sin, and the consequences of sin are pain and suffering so, you're going to have some pain and suffering for not living up to your potential.

You could be perfect, right, because receiving God's Love, you can receive God's Love to the point of perfection, human perfection, and by not receiving it, by not living up to potential, you're not going to be perfect for as long as you choose to do that. So, God has compassion for the choices we're making, not rage, so, not rage.

Now if you think about it, all the world's religions will tell you that God's angry with you when you sin. They even say things like, God's not angry with the sinner, but He's angry with the sin. No, He's not. He's not angry with the sin because He has compassion for the fact that He gave you the gift of free will and in that expression of free will, you're allowed to sin, if you want to. Of course, you're breaking a law and the law is going to impose its penalty and therefore, He has a compassion that you do the silly thing of choosing to sin.

Because from God's perspective, He's looking at this and going, you could choose not to sin, and you'd be happier. And I even want to help you be happier, but you want to sin so, what can I do? It's your will, and He's giving you the freedom to make the choice and the exercise of your will.

So, how God feels about it is, you could say, only compassion. God doesn't feel disappointed that He gave you will and you're not using it

well. He's happy that He gave you will, and He's happy that at least you're using it, even if it's in disharmony with His Laws to your own detriment.

He has this level of feeling for humanity that He wants to rescue you from your pain and suffering, but He can't do it by forcing His opinions and truth and love on you, you're going to have to embrace a process to correct it.

Not only does He have compassion, He has this feeling, this other feeling, which is this, humans are self-responsible. In giving you the gift of free will, He's basically said to you, you are now responsible about how you use it. So, He's saying, I'm not responsible for how you use the gift I gave you. So simpler, let's say I thought, what was your name again?

Participant Female:
Merta.

Jesus:

Merta, that's right, so Merta let's say I thought Merta, I've been in your kitchen, and you need a decent knife. So, out of my love for you I go out and find a really, really good knife, buy it for you and give it to you. And then, one day you get suicidal, and you kill yourself with it. Am I responsible? The knife is a good gift. It was useful for you, it was something that you could use in a positive manner, but you chose to use it in a self-harming manner or, you could say, a sinful manner. So, you chose to use it in a manner that's going to harm yourself. Now, I'm not responsible because I gave you the gift with the intention that you use it for a different intention, right.

God is saying to you, I'm giving you the gift of free will, but you're responsible about its outcome. You're responsible about educating yourself about how to use it positively. You're also responsible for every time you use it negatively. You're responsible for the outcomes

of every time you use it negatively, but you're also going to be rewarded positively for every time you use it lovingly.

And so, God's happy that He did that for you. You follow? He's not upset that you go, oh, but I'm going to get that gift and I'm going to rape and pillage with it...

Participant Female:

I would like to ask for - how does God feel about humanity being in the state that they are. Does God grieve too.

Jesus:

He has compassion. Exactly what I said here, He feels about you, is how He feels about humanity.

Mary:

And can we add another one, calm. He feels calm about it because He knows that He's created a system of law that even if people don't seek Him out, it will correct it. So, He sees what's happening and a lot of us can see it's not good what's happening. And He can see it's not good because people are going to create pain and suffering for themselves and each other, but He feels very calm because He knows I've got laws for that. I've got laws that will bring about really the redemption of everyone in the end.

Jesus:

But Merta, can I just say to you, the question you've asked is because you're not feeling God, isn't it? See you would never have asked that feeling if you could just feel God and go to God, how do you feel?

Participant Female:

That's why I'm asking you. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Yes, that's right, that's why you're asking me. And this is the problem that you face, and this is something that is worth considering, if you keep asking me questions you should be asking God, who are you going to develop a relationship with?

Participant Female:

I was going to ask God too, but now I'm here so... (Laughs)

Jesus:

Can you see that if you ask me, you're going to develop a relationship with me, but not with God. And what I'm trying to encourage you to do is to ask God. Now all of you have the capacity to ask God all sorts of questions and receive answers. So, after we have a break, we will talk about, how do you ask, and how do you get answers.

Participant Female:

Thank you.

Jesus:

Sound alright, okay.

From whiteboard (I added a couple of comments that Jesus said):

Love - compassion, kindness

Truth - honesty, transparency, being moral, facts

Humility - feeling your feelings, being your personality, knowing I am a creation of God and God is the arbiter, God knows more than me

Faith – desire

Leuven, Belgium

Day 3 Part 2 - July 21, 2024, at 1400

Jesus:

Now we've only really got at the most two hours, probably even a bit less than that before we have to leave you. So, what we want to do is try to squeeze in what we can.

So, the first thing we want to try and squeeze in is a discussion, a quick discussion about the conscience. This beautiful mechanism that God provided to your soul. So, here's your soul (drawing on whiteboard), say this is a heterosexual couple, shall we, so that's the soul. And obviously, God, and we'll put God right up here (at the top of whiteboard), now this doesn't mean that God is far away, but I'll put God up there because I haven't got enough space in between.

So, it's really interesting that there's two mechanisms God provided to the human soul in which you can receive things from God. Now one of those mechanisms, God's constantly provided since the creation of humans. So, it's not something that God has restricted in its operation, but something that is available to every human, and has been available to every human for the entire of human's existence on this Earth.

And it also is available to every spirit. So, it's available whether you're on Earth or in the Spirit world because it is a soul-based quality. It's something that is available no matter where you are and that is this thing called the conscience.

Now a lot of people on Earth sort of see it as an inner voice, saying whether something is right or wrong. You know how you feel like you're going to go ahead, or you want to go ahead and do something, and you sort of feel or sense that oh, maybe that thing isn't very good to do. So, I'm not talking something that's driven by fear, you know, I'm not talking about something where you get afraid of it and so

then, you think it's a bad idea. But I'm talking about just this inner voice sort of like a, a lot of people called it, a gut feeling.

A lot of people call it like a gut feeling or a sense that determines what is right and what is wrong. So, you could say, it is what you might classify as allowing you to have moral determination, well, what's a better way of saying that?

Morals are God's Truth being shared with you about what's right and wrong. And the conscience is the operation from which allows you to receive God's ideas about what is moral.

Now there is an operation in the soul, there is an actual function of your soul that God created that allows Him to share Truth with you. It is, you could say, fortunately, or if you're mind dominate, you could say unfortunately, only an operation of a soul. So, it's not an operation of the mind.

As we talked about on Saturday, as we become more mind dominant, we don't realize it, but in the end, we're also closing down this mechanism that allows God to share moral truth with you. In other words, allows God to say to you, this is right, and this is wrong.

Now God's always trying to share with all of Her Children whether the things they are doing are right or wrong. He's not going to control you after that. He's just sharing with you the Truth and then, leaving it up to you. Does that make sense to you?

And for a lot of people, just the sharing of the truth, they don't even want that. So, what they do is, they close down the mechanism by becoming more intellectually dominate, they close down the mechanism to the point where they can't hear God sharing the Truth with them anymore.

And Mary and I have done a series of videos, I think, they were interview videos, Mary and I did between ourselves. I can't remember the year...

Mary:

I think it might be in the forgiveness series.

Jesus:

It might be in the forgiveness and repentance series.

Mary:

Yes, there's a whole section on the conscience.

Jesus:

There's a whole section on there on the [conscience](#), (the conscience interview starts at session 9 to 13 on the Forgiveness and Repentance series) and it explains in more details what the conscience is, how it works, and what its restrictions are, why it gets restricted in humanity, and what you can do about that.

But if you look at that it sort of describes the full functioning of the human conscience and how it fundamentally works. But what we want to talk about right now is, you've got this mechanism which is inbuilt, and it's a mechanism that both halves of the soul share in its functionality.

In other words, the whole soul has the function of being able to receive communication from God through the operation of the conscience, but the two halves have a different - the way they interface to that functionality is, if the half of the soul has emotional restrictions that they've got on themselves, they might not be as sensitive to it, as the other half of the soul is. Does that make sense to you?

Because every single emotion you store in your half of the soul, any unloving emotion that remains stored in your half of the soul, it restricts the operation of the conscience. And the reason why that is true is because your addictions, in particular, play a part of restricting the emotional flow of information into your soul and so, to some degree that causes restrictions.

However, the way to open it is really quite simple. You just have to have a sincere desire to know the truth, God's Truth on a subject, that's all you need. A sincere desire to know God's Truth on any subject. You know, God's not picky about the subject either. So, let's say it's something that you might think is mundane, well, God will have truths that God can share about even what you believe are mundane issues.

And sometimes, what you believe are mundane issues are actually very significant issues from God's Perspective. There are a lot of truths that God would like to share with you about them because there are often times things that we think are mundane or simple or basic, that actually have very complex truths associated with them, complex issues of love associated with them. So, God is happy to share information on any subject, scientific subjects, worldly subjects, personal interrelationship subjects, whatever you can think of, God's very happy to share with you because God's desire for you is to have as much information at your disposal as you can possibly have.

That's wonderful, isn't it, really. You think a good parent would do that, wouldn't they? Have a feeling that they wanted to share with you as much information that can assist your life as they possibly could. So, this operation of this conscience is very simple and all you really need to do is exercise a sincere, and this is the tricky part, a sincere desire to know God's Truth on whatever the subject is.

Now some answers are so difficult for God to share because our development precludes us from receiving an answer. An example of

that is, let's say you wanted to know what the structure of the universe is. That's a valid question, right, humans have been trying to discover that for centuries, millennium actually. So, let's say you wanted to know, now God can share that with you, but you need a certain amount of development in love. Because the universe is structured around love, you need a certain amount of development in love to understand it.

And the trouble is, to understand it more, you need more love. And when I say the trouble is, it means that the less love you actually you have, the harder it's going to be to understand the answers. God also tries to share the truth with you commiserate or in balance with how much love you have.

A simple thing like this is possible, remember on Friday we had the question, we started with the question, does God exist or is God real. Well, we can ask God whether God exists. But I need a certain amount of openness in my soul to receive the answer, don't I? Because my soul, as we pointed out Saturday, has a whole set of emotions, and in those emotions, if I've got an emotion of, I don't want there to be a God, then it's going to be very hard for God to say, yes, I exist to you because emotionally you're going to be going, oh, but I don't want Him to exist.

So, this is what I mean by a sincere desire. It has to be a real, pure desire to know, not one, it's like I want to ask because it will prove my idea right. You understand the difference? We're not asking so that we can prove that we're right; we're asking what is right, which is a very different thing.

Many of us when we ask questions, and you'll even notice that perhaps in this conversation we've had with you the last three days, many of you when you ask questions, you're asking a question because you want to prove you're right, and that's not a question,

that's not a sincere question. A sincere question is, what is right? I want to know what is right.

So, developing sincerity is the key to receiving answers through the operation of the conscience. As soon as you develop a proper sincerity, you will receive instant answers on any subject, as long as you have the proper level of sincerity about that subject, right. And it doesn't matter what subject, like I said, science or otherwise.

Now, of course, if you don't have a certain level of development to understand the subject then, of course, there's going to be a limited amount of information that can be shared. So, let's say you're asking a question that has a complex physics answer, and you've had no experience of physics your entire life, then it would make sense that there's a limited amount of information God can share with you on that subject, particularly if you're not in the development of love where you're open enough to understand complicated physics. You follow?

So, there are limitations on the operation of the conscience that we, ourselves, put on it. From God's perspective, God wants to share everything. Our capacity, just like any child, who is developing, our capacity to receive the answer is going to be different depending on our development.

So, it's like if you imagine like a two-year-old asks questions about, if they can speak by now right, and they ask a question like, where did I come from? Now the answer you would give the two year old as to where they came from, would have to be a lot more simple, wouldn't it, because of their development of their brain, and the development of their ideas, and their understanding of language, is going to be a very different answer, you could give them the fundamental basics of an answer like, out of mum's tummy, might be an answer that you might give in that place.

Then you could say, but your soul, and if you could explain what a soul is, you might have to get it out on a picture on the diagram and you might have to say, here are your bodies and draw pictures, and here's what your soul is, that soul came from God. So, you could explain all that to a two- or three-year-old, you could, but you'd have to do it in a very, very basic manner, wouldn't you, in terms of the language they have, and the development they have, and their understanding.

Now when that two-year-old is now 14 years old, can you see you can share a lot more information about it, can't you now, with them. Because by now they're learnt about sexual organs, and they've learnt how the - you can be a lot more complicated, oh, this particular body, the physical one came from this process. This spirit body came from this process, and still the soul came from this process. And you can share more information because the development of the child is greater and therefore, the child is able to receive that information.

So, you can see as a parent, you can share information, but you sort of have to wait to a degree for the development of the child, for the child to understand the information you're sharing, and God does the same thing with you. God can't share with you, things that God knows are way beyond your capacity to understand. He can only share with you the things that you have a sincere desire to know, and that are within the limits of your capacity to understand. Does everyone get that? That's important to know.

That's the limitation you could say of, not the conscience mechanism, but it's a limitation of our development. And when I say development, I mean not only our development in love, or truth, or any of those qualities, but also our maturity; our development in terms of our life span, and our development in terms of our experience, all of those things are a part of our development.

So, this soul, and you can see if we're talking about the two halves, the development of each half may be different, mighten it, at any one point in time. So, let's say the male here, he has grown up in an environment where mummy nursed him until he was 20, and she was still cooking for him at 20, and still cleaning up after him at 20, and basically, he's still reliant on mummy. He lives at home still, and he hasn't matured very well. And then, on the female side, she might have left home when she was 16. She's looking up after herself, cleaning up after herself, preparing her own meals, and washing up after herself, now obviously, she's more developed than he is. Can you see, in terms of self-responsibility, self-love, and so, she will be more open to receiving the truth from God than he will be, particularly about issues of self-love.

So, it's going to be dependent upon the individual development, and the individual's growth development as to how much information can be received. Bearing that in mind, just something to keep in mind, you still have the operation of the conscience, and you can ask any question you like.

Now what I personally like doing is asking yes or no questions. And the reason why I like doing that is because where possible, if I can ask a yes or no question, God can make the answer very, very clear, yes or no. But when you ask more complicated questions then, obviously, packets of information have to be received, and that is going to be very dependent, isn't it, on your openness to receiving that information. But when it comes to yes or no questions, you can ask like, this is what I did in the 1st century.

I'd been thinking about God for a while, I was still a child, a small child really, and I was thinking about, you know, I grew up in an environment where everybody says there was a God, right. And also, everyone said God was pretty angry, and God was a bit of a monster really, is the environment I grew up in the 1st century about God.

And I wanted to know things about God, and the very first thing I wanted to know was, does God exist? So, I asked God and received feelings which then formed thoughts. So, the way it worked was, I received feelings and then, they formed thoughts, and I could tell even at the young age that they weren't from me because I didn't know so, they weren't from me so, they came from some source outside of me.

At this stage, I didn't even know whether that source was God, right. I worked out even how to determine that through this mechanism of the conscience. And in asking the question, I got a very affirming, yes, God exists. And I thought about that a while, you know, like, if God exists then, that opens up a whole heap of other questions, doesn't it? Like, if God exists then, what's God like. Is God nice or nasty or abusive or punishing.

You know, my father in the 1st century, he was at times pretty abusive of me. And it was quite difficult at times living in our family because of it. And so, I wanted to know what God was like, was He like that? My mother was a bit more nurturing, a bit more caring, but my mother had a lot of fears, my mother Mary, had a lot of fears, and I needed to know things even like, well, does God have fear? I didn't know whether God would have fear or not so, I asked.

And the more questions I asked, particularly the yes or no questions, the answers came pretty fast and so, enabled me to have a sincere interaction. And then I started realizing, oh, everything I ask, there is a potential answer, and it's going just depend upon a number of things about me, and what I ask, and how much developed I am to ask.

So, this really encouraged me to be really open-minded and open-hearted about what I ask as well, and that helped me a lot. I asked questions that eventually - like I was asking questions when I was six or seven and we used to go to synagogue and, you know obviously,

there would be a priest in the synagogue who would administer the instructions of the day, and quite often I got to the stage now where I was asking questions that they even didn't ask because they felt there was no answer.

See part of the problem humanity has is, we feel God's not going to share the truth and so, therefore, we don't even think to ask, and that was an issue too. So, once that happened then I could start realizing well, there's so many things I could ask. If you make a list of things you'd really like to know about, and you're really sincere about, I think you'll find that there's literally hundreds of thousands of things probably you'd like to ask. And quite often you go down chains of thoughts by asking these things that bring up new questions, and you have to ask about that as well.

So, what I would like to encourage you to do is to start this process. Start this process of developing a sincere desire to know the answer to issues and problems in your life. This is a way that you can begin developing a relationship with God, even if you haven't received love yet. You can begin developing a relationship with God by asking these important questions and being sensitive enough to feel the responses.

The key is to eventually become sensitive enough to know whether these responses are from within you or from outside of you. It's interesting with the conscience because many times you would like the answer to be what your addictions want and yet, you get an opposite answer. And this is why people, historically, many people have been fascinated by the conscience for this reason because often the person's conscience tells them things they don't want to hear.

And that's why humans in the past have tried to investigate the operation of the conscience because often times, they wanted to hear something, they heard the opposite thing - so they wanted to hear something affirming like, let's say I'm with Mary, but I want to have an affair, and they want to hear, yeah, go ahead with the affair.

Because the addiction says, go ahead with the affair so, I'll want to hear that. But then what their conscience is saying, don't do it.

And so, this has been very confusing for religious and even for people who are very interested in philosophy, such as evolutionary philosophies because - like how is it that you hear something that's the opposite of what you want. It's a very confusing thing when people first consider it.

But there is this conscience that God is sharing things with all of you and so, there are many times you're going to hear exactly the opposite of what you want to hear. And your sincerity will determine whether you actually do anything about that or not. And what I find is, the more you hear that's the opposite of what you want to hear, the more you try to turn off the conscience.

Because once you hear something you then, have got another problem, and that is it bothers you, if it's the opposite of what you want to hear. And it's a really tricky thing getting bothered all the time. I don't know if any of you have noticed that, you know, when you do something that your conscience is saying is wrong, and the next day you worry about it, and quite often you have bad dreams about it, and you get sleepless nights about it. This is your conscience bothering you. And the reason why it bothers you is, now that you've heard it, it's so hard to unhear it, isn't it?

So, this is the beauty of the conscience though is, you can hear the information and then, God just leaves it up to you as to what you're going to do about it. So, when I first asked God, does God exist? God didn't go, yes, I exist, and you can have a relationship with me, you know, that's not what I heard. What I heard was, yes, I exist. And then I had to ponder about, okay, if God exists then what if I can have a relationship with God, that would good. You know, if God exists and God could tell me things, that would good.

So, I start asking questions, do you want to tell me things? Yes. What do I need to do now? Is work out what things I want to hear about, what truths do I want to hear. So, that caused me to go, okay, what about, can God share things with me? Yes. Can you see it's like, the more yes or no questions I asked, it led to more yes or no questions. And then, in the process of doing that, it was like yes, no, yes, no led me down a labyrinth, if you like, to the point where I got to the point of saying, is there something unique in you that I can receive that no one has ever received? And the answer to that question was yes.

So, this got me wondering, what is that thing? What is that thing that I could receive that no one has ever received on Earth, on this Earth. That was like months of thinking about it, what is it, what would it be, and then, I started looking at happiness on Earth, and I started questioning when people are happy, and when they're unhappy, and I started realizing that love seemed to be the thing that made people happy.

And then I was thinking about, but nobody seems to be happy with God, you know, they're all terrified of God, and they're all, if not upset with God, they're in a conflict with God. And then, I started wondering whether it's love from God that is the thing. So, I ask. And that's the first time I received God's Love.

A big feeling for me, receiving it, right in that moment. That was the first time that I had a conscious awareness, and I later learned from God that I had already received some and I didn't really know, but that was the first time that I received some, and I knew what it was that I was receiving.

And that just had a huge effect on me, it still does when I think about it now. It had a huge effect on me because it caused me to realize, oh, there's this - and with the love came other feelings too like, approval sort of feelings of, this is the direction you need to take, type

of feelings. And this helped me even determine what my desire in life was and everything.

I didn't know at the time that I would be the very first person that I was now. I knew I was the very first person to receive it, but I didn't know the significance of that either at that time. I was just happy that I received it. And what that did is it allowed me then to go, can I receive more? Yes. And how does the mechanism and it all work. Now I'm starting to ask non yes or no questions, and I was actually receiving now packets of information, this is how it works.

And then, what I had to do is put my feelings of how it works into words, and that's how I termed the term, Holy Spirit, the mechanism, the conduit that via which we receive Love. And then I started to realize that that conduit only became open when I was in a state of truth, a sincere desire for it.

So, now I was not only learning for myself how it all worked, but now I was also trying to work out, well, how can I share this with others because it's wonderful. So then, I had to come up with terminology, which is still used in the Celestial heavens today, the same terminology.

I'm not always - it's not as descriptive perhaps as I'd like, but language is difficult when you have emotions, turning emotion into language is quite hard, right. So, it took a while for me to come up with terms that people could understand, and we could teach.

But that's the process I went through. It started with the conscience. Do you follow? And eventually coming to trust that God wanted to share every truth with me. So, what I would recommend you start doing is that with your life. Start with some simple questions if you want. If you can't receive the answers, you can even ask, why can't I receive the answer, but that's a more complicated question, isn't it, and therefore, going to require a more complicated answer. And if

we're not open to that then, it's going to be hard to receive those answers.

I found for me, the key was to yes or no right at the beginning because that's really simple, and you can emotionally feel the answers as you proceed. But you're going to have to open up your emotional senses, and this is why we had the discussion with you yesterday about the mind. Because for many of you, your emotional senses have been so shut down from the mind, and that's why we need to address those issues about the mind, and its dominance of your soul.

So, the real thing then becomes well, how do you do this in practice. If you think about it, it's pretty easy. What's the question you want to know? You tell me a question you'd like to know. You see I'm doing this with you every time you ask a question. I'm not going, what's the answer to that question? I'm going (referring to God), what's the answer to that question? And then God shares a whole heap of information with me, and I just share it with you.

That's why everything I say to you is off the top of my head, as people would probably be aware, right. It's not like I've thought about it for centuries beforehand or hours beforehand, I'm thinking what is it Eva would like to know about. I try to work out that and then come up with what Eva wants to know about it. When Eva asks a question, I ask God well, what's the answer, and there's the answer so, I tell Eva. Does that make sense?

And then also, I know the answer for myself too because sometimes I haven't even thought about what you're asking. Sometimes I've given it no thought at all and so, you ask a question, and I'm going, well, yes, never thought about that, but here's the answer. Do you know what I mean?

And this is what you're able to do when you're connected to God. Like God wants to share truth with you, and I know there are some things

you want to know that I haven't asked about. But the beauty of being connected to God is if you ask it, I can answer it. That's good. And you can to, that's good too. So, what do you know about, right now, anything come up?

Participant Male:

Are there other human civilizations on other planets?

Jesus:

Okay, is there other civilizations on other planets? Is that the question, okay. So, now we're going to have to be sincere, do you really want to know that? How many are you totally bored with that subject, be honest. Yes, you're not going to get an answer, right. It's as simple as that. (Laughter)

Who of you are interested in that subject, right, really interested. You've got to be really interested, okay, so you're really interested in that subject, okay. If you're totally bored with the subject, it's pointless even trying, right. If you're really interested in that subject, how do you develop a sincere desire to know the answer? Can you see you have to formulate the question for yourself, emotionally formulate the question, feel okay, why do you want to know? So, can you answer that question, why you want to know?

Participant Male:

I guess I'm looking for stuff like purpose, what is the reason.

Jesus:

Okay, so really, it's a poor motive (Laughs). Can you see why? It's a poor motive because I'm not sincerely wanting to know. I want to know for my own sake which is a selfish desire to know. So, you're hoping that the answer will provide you some significant motivation for your life in terms of your life's purpose, and that's not going to be the result of this answer. Does that make sense to you?

So, this is where we have to be sincere, right, we have to really find out, why is it I want to know that? Now the reality is, maybe I shouldn't tell you the reality, you should ask God what the reality is first, probably and then, we'll talk about it a bit more about that one subject.

But let's first just go through the process of asking. Who of you felt you were sincere, and you really want to know. Can you see now (Laughter), it's like five of us who really want to know. And you can see why, can't you, because a lot of times it's because we have these ulterior motives in our questions. So, if I notice any ulterior motive and particularly, this is what I do now, now that I still carry some sin which I didn't do in the 1st century, but what I wanted to know, I've got to be really honest about whether I'm really sincere about knowing or not. And the very first thing is, am I sincere, yes or no. You can be sincere about asking whether you're sincere (Laughs). Does that make sense?

And God can even tell you whether you're being sincere in the moment. So, the very first thing I would do if I felt I'm a bit suspicious whether I'm sincere or not. I would ask God whether I am sincere, and God will say, when you receive a yes from God it's usually a confirming emotional response, when you receive no, it's like nothing, just nothing. You don't get anything. Because if God gave you a response, then, you'd think yes so, there's nothing that comes from God.

When there's nothing coming from God, I know the answer's no. Does that make sense to you? If nothing is coming from God, I know there's one or two reasons why. One reason why is because of my development, or the other one is no. And I just mostly assume no and go from there.

So, let's ask the question, those of you who ended up being sincere, have we analysed that, yes, sincere about it. And you really want to

know just for the sake of knowing. Yes, that's what it's about, knowing for the sake of knowing. Not knowing for selfish reasons but knowing for the sake of knowing. Now once you know, it may change your future decisions, of course, but to be sincere you have to just want to know for the sake of knowing. Know the truth because you want the truth, that's it.

So, what's the answer, what's God's answer. God will give the answer straight away. What do you feel, those of you who want to know, what do you feel is the answer to that question. Is there human life on other planets? What's the answer? So, of those of you who wanted to know, how many of you think, yes, and how many think, no. Okay. So, you got your answer.

And when you say that people say, that's surely not how it works, you know, like, it's too simple. It doesn't make any sense. What if you really wanted to think that there was when, well, you'll get no answer. So, you can find out. Now how has that effected your life, that question. Can you see it's hardly effected your life at all. Isn't that true. It's like okay, now I know that, well, (Laughter) what do I do with knowing that, right, and so to my mind there are some questions that are like, well once you know that, so what.

And then, there's other questions that is a very significant thing to know for my life right now. Very significant to know right now these particular things. So, put some priority system into and some thought into it. God likes you being passionate about a thing, but also think about things a bit logically, as well. This is where you can use your mind and you can say, well once I know that, how does that affect me?

Well, if you were a scientist, you may want to find out how to discover and prove there is human life on other planets. You may even want to know where they are in the universe, in the so-called universe that we, on this Earth, think we know about so far. You might want to

know that, so that you can direct your telescope in that direction. You know, your radio telescope that can receive beams of radio information; you might want to put that out there. So, you might want to be a scientist, and you're really passionate about the idea, and you go, well, you know, there's this whole 360 degrees in a 3D version of a thing that I can point my telescope, where do I point it?

And if you want to know then, God can tell you, point it in this direction. Of course, it might not help you because on this Earth, one other question I asked God when I asked God that question was, are we in an advanced enough state of civilization to communicate with those other Earths? That's one of the questions I asked. And the answer to that was, no. (Laughs)

So, if I wanted to build a telescope, I wouldn't bother doing it for that purpose. Because we're not in an advanced enough state as a civilization to properly receive, and properly process, and deal with the answer to that question. So, God's told me that. Now we might be in the future, I don't know. I don't know when that will be. It might be in 20 years' time, if everybody received God's Love to the point of at-onement, there'd be no danger to you as a society then, would there? There'd be no dangers to the other society when you started trying to communicate with them. So, God is considering these things, of course, and God doesn't want this society to influence the other society in a negative manner when they already have their problems.

So, one of the questions I did ask, what are the problems of those societies? The answer to that is pretty clear too, same as yours, same as this society. And if you think about it, it makes a lot of sense. You can see that if these two societies that have got current fundamental problems got together, you can see the problems might even be worse, as a result of that. And, of course, God's not going to encourage that process even if humans decide to do it. God's not going to encourage it because it's out of harmony with love.

But the beauty of doing this is that you can also ask things like, and see I have one advantage in that, I've met some from those other Earths. In our union state, there's actually other people like me in those places who also entered the union state, and we've managed to talk. Fascinating talk because we've got very similar emotions, you know, being one of the first persons to discover love on a planet, God's Love, you go through very similar emotions, right. The feeling we have for them is like, they're our brothers because they've gone through almost the same things. But if you didn't know all that, and there was a time when I didn't, we can just ask. Of course, a lot of time the significance of the answer is lost on us, which is true too.

Mary:

Jesus can I just ask you, draw something out here because you said you ask questions, and if you get nothing, you think it's a no.

Jesus:

Yes, I assume it's a no.

Mary:

Yes, so my experience with my conscience, at this point in my development is far more, I suppose, self - I want to utilize the conscience to help me to learn truth about my own condition. So, the way I kind of experience the conscience often is a very strong, almost like sinning, not sinning. Does that make sense? Can you sort of speak about that, you're sort of talking about factual truth, but for me, it's a very like, am I on the right track here God, or am I actually in a state of sin in this relationship or in this situation. And in those cases, I get a very strong, I guess, pull like, sin.

Jesus:

The reality is, if I receive nothing, then I know that I need to be more definite about my questions, is probably the best way to say it. There are times when you're going to receive a definite, no, and you'll know

it's a no. And there are times when you'll receive a definite yes, and you'll know it's a yes.

And there's many times that I've seen spirits, you know, I've encouraged spirits to go through the same experience, and they receive a definite no or yes and then, because many of them are open emotionally, they also receive a package of, why it's no, or why it's yes, but that requires more emotional openness. And at the moment, as a group of people here, you're quite shut down to your feelings and emotions so, very mind dominate. So, initially you're going to have to just experiment with this process, and you're going to get quite frustrated at times about it, but you're going to have to experiment with it.

And you're going to have to get to the stage where you start trusting your soul facilities rather than your mind. Because your mind is going to be screaming at you, why are you doing this stupid thing. Does that make sense to you? You're going to be thinking, why am I even trying this crazy thing to do, it doesn't make any sense to me. It doesn't make sense why it's going to work because we've shut down emotionally.

See in the 1st century for me, I wasn't shut down emotionally when I started trying it and so, it was easy to engage it. But the more shut down you are emotionally, in this life, I was so shut down emotionally, as I said, when I was 33, I couldn't do this at all. I had to first open up emotionally before I could even begin to do it. One of the first things I opened up about emotionally in this life was, is God unhappy with me?

When I was in my early 30's, I was in a religious faith that I left, and that religious faith said, I was condemned to eternal destruction by leaving. I was indoctrinated in that faith so; I even began to think that I was condemned to eternal destruction by leaving. And it took me a

few months to work through emotionally the feeling that I was condemned.

My family didn't want to talk to me as I said, my friends nobody wanted to talk to me. It took me quite a few months to just work through that emotionally. So, I had some big cries about nobody wanting to know me anymore, nobody wanted to talk to me anymore, being alone. You know, people walk down the street, and they would stare hatred at you almost, and it was pretty harsh, and it felt pretty bad, and I had to work my way through those emotions, but then after a while I got to the point where I was brave enough to just ask God, have you condemned me eternally. And the answer to that question was no, that God hadn't condemned me eternally.

And then once I started going like that, I started asking questions again about, why? And I got the fundamental beliefs I had were actually all false. The fundamental religious beliefs I had at that stage of my life were all completely false and God told me that. Like, pretty plainly actually.

Participant Male:

Let's say I ask something, and I get nothing. Presumably that could also mean or be telling me that I'm not sincere.

Jesus:

Correct, correct. Obviously, for this to work for yes, no or even just - sometimes you receive an answer but it's sort of like, you need to ask more questions. You need to be more specific about what you want to know. There're nuances of it after a while that you become very sensitive to about yes, but or no, but there's this thing, you get even that going on eventually. At the beginning, that doesn't happen because you're not emotionally sensitive enough. But you're right in the sense that if there is no sincere desire, there is no response. And that's the same with receiving God's Love, if there is no sincere desire, there is no response.

Mary:

Yes, because I would say that in this life, I felt almost entirely disconnected from the conscience, and I think I shared about that in those videos. Now that I feel sensitive to the conscience, I never get nothing. I always get a response whether it's a yes, no, or more information. You're missing the mark on the question. And if I don't get anything then, I know I'm not really - I don't actually want to know the answer.

Participant Male:

I think this is kind of obvious, but like the answer I'm going to have to feel it. I'm not going to hear.

Mary:

That's right.

Jesus:

Yes, what happens is there will be feelings passed to you from God, and that will trigger thoughts. And so, you're going to have to be able to feel before you think about it. And also, the more loving you become, the easier it is to do that. Because obviously, these mechanisms all work better with love than they do with not because everything in the universe is designed around the functioning of love. So, obviously the more loving the intention on your part, the more sensitive you'll become.

Participant Another Male:

How do you know you're not getting tricked by your mind or a spirit?

Jesus:

Good question. Yes, good question. There're questions you can ask, aren't they, as well. But also, what I had to do was ask the question, was I receiving responses from spirits versus was it God or was it from spirits. Now spirits can't work with the conscience, but they can give you inclinations through other mechanisms.

There's an area in your spirit and physical body around the hypothalamus, in the base of your brain where they can give you information through these operations, and you've got to be able to determine the difference. So, that is one thing I had to sort out. And it is one thing you're going to have to sort out.

But remember this, every response God gives will always be in harmony with love. Every response that comes from spirits, there'll be two types of responses, unloving ones as well as loving ones. Now if it's loving ones, then you don't have to care where it comes from, do you really? But if it's unloving ones, then you really got to know, don't you? Because if it's unloving ones, and they're influencing you in an unloving direction, it's just going to influence you further away from God, further away from yourself so, you really need to know.

Once you receive some of God's Love, of course, it's easy to feel, that's unloving, that's not. So, in other words, let's say, should I kill myself is a question I could ask, isn't it? Now it's quite obvious if you receive a yes from somebody, it's an unloving person, isn't it? It's like, if I went up to Mary and said, should I kill myself and she goes, yeah, go for it. I can pretty much assume, isn't it, that she's got some pretty bad motives in my life, can't I?

Obviously, one way to measure whether you're receiving information from a good source, now you might not know whether it's God or good spirits at this stage, but one way you would know is whether the answer is in harmony with love. Now with more complex questions, that can be sometimes a bit difficult to tell, but obviously, with many questions, it's very simple that this is harmonious with love, that isn't.

So, here's a good one like, that you would have to ask more questions about, should I leave my wife. An interesting question, isn't it? The very first thing when I asked that question, should a man leave his wife, was God, through the conscience, said to me, define wife. (Laughs) Define wife, what does wife mean. Because to God it's sort

of like, what does wife mean, it means - see in the 1st century wife meant, you owned her. She was your, well she was your animal really, that you could boss around. It's how men treated women in the 1st century. They had a terrible attitude for the most part towards women.

So, what I received from God very quickly was, the whole concept of wife is a flawed concept based upon human addiction. And once I realized that I also realized well, oh, this whole idea wife, husband, ownership, you know, promising self for the rest of your existence to one person, not growing, staying in a terrible relationship, and abuse introduced all these other questions for me in the 1st century it did.

We talked a lot in the 1st century, Mary and I, when we were travelling around, after I met Mary, we talked a lot to women, in particular, and men about how they treated each other and particularly, how men treated women as a result of all the information I got from God about the subject, which was a lot. God is very definite about how certain things should be in a relationship between a man and a woman. And I started realizing yes, what we had on Earth was far removed, and still is, by the way, far removed from what God's intention was with regard to women and men having relationships with each other, human relationships.

This is the beauty of asking is you get all this information and it's personal, but it also, applies to everyone as well because it's truth. Truth applies to everybody, not just to me.

Mary:

I think the biggest challenge is differentiating the conscience, the true conscience from the familial beliefs you grew up in. Because most of the time, most of us feel something is wrong if our family had defined it as wrong, and often our family wasn't correct in that. So, I think it requires a bit of self-reflection about your family of origin as well, to

begin that process, becoming sensitive emotionally to that family helps to differentiate, doesn't it?

Jesus:

Yes, when you grow up in a family, really mum and dad are your gods for a while. That's how it sort of is. Unless they've educated you that there is a God above them, and they are subjects of God, if you like, creations of God, then you'll grow up believing that your mum and dad are really the arbiter, the controller of your life. And for a certain period of time, you'll believe that, probably up until your teenage years for many, and then after that, they start challenging that as a concept. But while you believe that, and you're going to take on a lot of beliefs of your family, and you've got to stop treating your family's ideas and concepts as if they're right because frequently, they're not. And I had to do that in the 1st century as well. I realized at quite a young age for me, that my family was way out of line when it comes to God's ideas of what a family should be.

Participant Female:

What if you receive a loving answer and it's not God, it's a loving spirit.

Jesus:

Well, it's still okay to follow, isn't it, yes, because it's loving. If you don't know either way whether it's God or a spirit, if you can measure that it's in harmony with love, in harmony with truth, in harmony with you being humble, then it's most likely going to be correct, and maybe you just need to ask more questions before you make a decision about it, but at least you would be on the right track. You see, if it's blatantly unloving then you know you're instantly on the wrong track.

And this is where people who are quite psychotic in a place that's not good because what happens is, psychosis, a lot of it is caused by spirit influence and so, what happens is these spirits are telling the people

do this, do that, you know, what's called schizophrenia and things like that, do this, do that, and a lot of things that what the spirits tell them to do is really bad for themselves or bad for others. And it's really obvious, but a lot of the spirits claim that God is telling them to do it. You see, and if the person on Earth believes that I've got a special relationship with God, and God's telling me to kill you, that's pretty bad, isn't it?

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
And it's pretty obvious, that because it's impinging another person's free will, in other words, restricting another person's free will, they're not making a choice. In restricting another person's free will I'm obviously; by restricting your will, I'm out of harmony with God's Love. It's quite obvious that it's not loving, but unfortunately, to the people who have this kind of psychosis, it's not obvious, but it should be obvious to everybody else. And that's why most people who claim to be Jesus, they're in mental asylums, isn't it?

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
Because you can see they are choosing to do unloving things to lots of people, including themselves, frequently, and that's why they're there, and that's why I'm not there. Does that make sense? I've been assessed by doctors actually. I was forced into an assessment at one point by my mother to have an assessment by a psychologist and a doctor. And they found me far too logical to be crazy (Laughs), and therefore, put in an institution. But you can see why people are because they're often being told to do unloving things, and they go ahead and do them.

You've got to remember, obviously, if it's God, it's going to have to have love in it, you know, if that's one of God's primary qualities then, it has to have love in it. That's the way I've measured pretty much everything I've heard from God, just by measuring the love in it, the truth in it, whether it was forcing me into a state of more humility, I always thought that was a good indication that it was also loving. So, that helped me a lot to trust it, and once you start trusting it like firmly, it's like, there's so much scope. You know what I mean?

Participant Male:

It's something I've tried a lot, asking questions, and I would at times receive an answer, but some of this answer may have misled me as well. I'm sure there was a reasonable answer, but how can I know where they come from, and how can I know that they are - if I ask a question about emotional processing, I never really get the answer ?? the emotional processing is definitely going to help you. The same you follow AJ in Australia is valued, actually some medium would not channel some okay spirit that can help people, they don't really agree specifically with emotional (difficult to decipher)

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Male:

So, sometime a really good definite answer is the right way I'm doing like, following this emotional path? (difficult to decipher)

Jesus:

Can I suggest why? Because you don't want to do emotional processing. You want it to be easier than that. And this is a problem many of you face is that, when it comes to your emotions, you would rather there be a simpler explanation. You would rather skip over the hard yards, is what most people want. See, this the trouble we have with a lot of people, they hear Divine Truth, they're attracted to the

sort of truth of it, except for the emotional work. Do you know what I mean?

It's like everything else sounds reasonable, logical but this emotional work, masochistic and sadistic really, is the general feeling that most of society even has. And so, what we end up doing, is we're going, we hear we need to do the work, but we don't want to hear it so we go, there must be another explanation. So, we go seeking for more explanations which is actually what you've done. You've gone, let's go to a medium, see what they say, let's find another spirit, see what they say, oh, there's a whole bunch of spirits who say you don't need to do it. So, should I follow them?

And there are a whole bunch of spirits in the spirit world who are terrified of doing it, they are, and they all come to you and say, you don't have to do it because they want to feel they don't have to do it either and so, they'll tell you these things. Obviously, none of this is coming from God, if what I am sharing with you is from God then, obviously, it's contrary. And if it was from God, it wouldn't be contrary.

God has fixed laws, fixed principles, God is consistent, so anything contrary, there must be one thing wrong with one or the other or both, and that's something you have to determine. This is where sincerity comes in. We have to see our motive for the way or what we're asking. And for many of you, currently, or up until now, your motive has been to skip over the things that are hard. It's a very common human motive. The reality on Earth is that most of us want to do it, and the more comfortable a life we've had on Earth, the more we want to do it.

And the more, by the way, you've been mummied by your mother, the more you want to do it. The more you want there to be an easy answer, right. If you think about it in a logical sense though, if I'm carrying around, and this is something I worked out too is that God's

answers are in harmony with logic. If I am carrying around in myself somewhere, I don't know whether I've got a soul or not at this stage, but let's say, in myself I can feel, I've got anger, I've got resistance, I've got sadness, I've got these different emotions. And if I'm carrying them around within myself, can you see, what's going to let them leave? What's going to get them to leave me?

And that's a very fundamental question I need to ask because if I don't ask that question, I will go, let's try this method, and let's try that method. And to be honest, we get thousands of emails a year on all the methods I should be using to deal with my emotions. Like people tell me, you're crazy doing what you're doing. You don't have to do that; you need to do this thing. This thing works. And then they say, this thing works, and this thing works, and this thing works, some of them I actually did try, and none of them worked. And also, none of them are permanent. You would become reliant on people and all sorts of things.

So, after a while I realized, I just have to stop listening to all this and just listen to God, what does God want me to do. And once I just did that, it's like, this is what He wants you to do. This is the thing that's going to work and then, I've done it sincerely with desire and it works. So, I am a significantly different person than I was when I started this process because it works. Not for any other reason.

And the more I got told from God, this is My Way, and God has told me this is His Way. This is the way to clear sin. Once I know that, and I was told that in the 1st century, but I didn't have any sin to clear so, it wasn't very significant to me. In this century, I've had a lot of sin to clear so, it's been really significant to me to understand it and know that.

And once I've known that, and can feel that, and tried it, and it works, I realize, yeah, it works every time I'm sincere, it works every time. Now there are a whole bunch of 6th sphere spirits who are very well

developed who don't agree. I've had communication with them for nearly 2000 years about their disagreement. And they are sharing with people on Earth that you don't need to do it, they are. And they're not in a bad condition, in the sense that they're in the 6th sphere, they're in the condition of perfect natural love, so not in a bad condition, but none of them are at-one with God, not a single one.

Every person who's ever become at-one with God has to do what I'm telling you to do. Now you might not trust that at this point, and that's fine, I've got no problem with that.

Participant Male:

Some I was told that you were at one time was the fast way, I guess it only makes sense actually.

Mary:

Sorry, I missed that. What did you say?

Participant Male:

One time I think I've heard that your way was the fast way, but a few weeks later maybe the advice was more general advice it was not saying to me yet do this. (difficult to decipher)

Jesus:

That's right, that's right. See you've got to remember that most people who are spirits who might come and share information with you, a lot of them have their own agendas, and I don't have an agenda with you. I'm just telling you; this is what God has got me to do, I've had to do it, you're going to have to do it, everybody I know had to do it, in order to reach the Celestial Kingdom, everybody I know had to do it.

There is no other way. In fact, in the 1st century I said, the way, the entering into the gate of heaven, the Celestial heavens is a narrow way leading to life, but narrow way. God defines this is The Way, just

this little way you go, that has to be the way. And I also said in the 1st century, that there's this broad way which leads to everything else. In the Bible they now changed that interpretation to say, the broad way leads to destruction which is not what I said. But this broad way, this broad road which the average person on Earth will take because it's the way of compensation.

It works until the 6th sphere and lots and lots of people take that, and so I'm not saying, don't do that. I'm just saying, why do that? When you can have a relationship with God and progress infinitely, why would you choose to not have a relationship with God and be stagnant in the 6th sphere eventually.

Now many of you at the moment don't understand the significance of what it means to be stagnant in the 6th sphere because you've never visited the Celestial heavens, right, so you don't understand the significance of the difference, but trust me it's so wide as to be almost two completely different places where one is full of bliss, and the other one is very limited. But again, it's something you can experiment with and try.

The problem for many though, is when it comes to asking questions about your emotional work, most of the time, we're asking because we don't want to do it, and it is hard. So, I'm not suggesting emotional work is easy. It is hard. It does require diligence, and it does require trust in God, in God's Way, it does require that which I think is actually good, but I know some people don't, obviously.

But if you can just bear in mind that, if you get a wide variety of answers which is really the principle of your question, if you get a wide variety of answers then obviously, more investigation is required. More investigation, as to the source of those answers, where they come from and also, more investigation is required into what is your motive for asking the question in the first place.

Because remember every time you have a sincere desire, and the question is directed at God specifically, God will respond with a clear answer. So, if I get a wide variety of answers and they're all different, than it either means my desire was not sincere for whatever reason, and in the case of emotions, it's probably because I don't want to feel them and/or I have not yet got enough desire to know what the answer will be.

The thing with the answers is this, answers lead to other questions but also, answers lead to decisions, don't they? And many of us don't want to make decisions. Many of us want to keep our life as it is. Many of us don't want to make major changes. We don't want to know the truth, necessarily. We think we do, but we're unwilling to make a choice once we know it, right, which will also indicate a lack of sincerity before we asked.

So, for example, if I ask a question of God, and God gives me the answer, and let's say, I am actually sincere and God gives me the answer, the sincerity, my true sincerity, the depth of it is going to be proven by my action I take afterwards, isn't it? If my action says, right, I'm going to trust that, and just see where that takes me versus my action says, but I don't want to do it then, obviously, the I don't want to do it, meant that maybe my question wasn't as sincere as I thought. And what was my motive for knowing or my motive for trying to get the answer. My motive was to get my answer.

So, it's funny, I don't know if you've watched a lot of our videos, but you'll see some people ask the same questions over and over and over again, there is one person, in particular, I can think of, but there are many that have done this. And at every new seminar, I do a new seminar, and they put up their hand and I ask him, and they ask the same question they asked last time. Why does a person do that when I've already given them an answer. It's because they don't want that answer; they want another answer. Surely, there's another answer. You know what I mean?

And when it comes to emotions because pain is associated with emotion, and a lot of our emotions are painful when we're in a state of sin, we want other answers. We want someone to say, it's not that bad, it's not going to be hard, it's not going to be difficult, it should be easy, and all this kind of stuff. And I sort of now feel like, why should it be easy? Like, for many of us on Earth, our life is an absolute total horrifying mess, why do you think it's going to be easy tidying it up?

It's like you go into a house, let's say you go into a house and whoever lived there before was tidy. You can walk in that house and you can sleep on the bed, with confidence, can't you, you can sleep on the bed, use the shower and you're not going to be covered in worms and cockroaches and everything while you're having a shower or anything. You turn on the water and it's nice clean water coming out and it's hot and cold, beautiful, right. If a person has looked after the place, it's great.

But with our life, the majority of us haven't even known how to look after our life. And so, our life is a bit of a mess. And so, it's like walking into a dirty house where you can't really sleep anywhere, you're going to have to tidy things up in your life. Now do you think that if you had your life untidy for 20 years or 30 years or 50 years, that it's going to be easy? Nobody would think, oh, I bought this rundown ruin of a house and tomorrow I'll just go (snapping fingers), it's a brand-new spanking three-story mansion, nobody is going to think that way. And yet, this is the way we think with our soul.

We think we can go through all these negative processes, right, in the course of our life and engage a lot of sin, and a lot of is mistaken I know, but we still engaged it, and we were taught to engage it and everything, and we think that after all that mess has happened, that it's going to require just a little tiny one month or a few days of sitting down with somebody, some counsellor or some person who waves his hand over my head, or over my chest, you know, some kind of Reiki or whatever, and it's going to instantly cure me from that entire

career of sin, or that you have some Messiah come along and he'll take on all your sin for you. That's the Christian belief, isn't it, some Messiah will come along, and he'll take away all your sin and then, his blood pays for all your sin.

But most of us don't realize it but we have an extension of that concept because we want simple solutions. But we've got very complicated sins; we've made them complicated through our life. They're going to take some sincerity, desire and time, particularly time, to cure, and you need to bear that in mind.

So, these people who suggest to you that there is a simple answer to some of your problems, well, some of them might be quite simple if they're minor problems, but if they're major problems, there's going to be some pretty hard emotions to feel. And I'm not glossy over that with you. You know what I mean? I'm not saying, oh, no, there are these other ways that are a lot easier. I know there isn't. I know there is no other way.

So, that's what I would encourage you to consider. From a logical perspective, who's being more honest with you, somebody who says, all of your problems that you've had all your life are going to disappear in an instant or you don't even have to worry about them. Or someone who's saying, no, you're going to have to worry about them, you're going to have to deal with them. Who's probably more honest with you?

Participant Male:

It seems that many of these mediums just do the job until you start feeling the job is done. When you start feeling you are suppressed in the feeling, this is often while we're here as soon as you have ?? connection of the error, just a tiny bit of feeling and then you're supposed to stay in the feeling (difficult to decipher)

Mary:

Have you done that? Did it work?

Participant Male:

Yes, I tried it, it worked actually. So I thought I was trying but I've heard many saying this and like you said we can only access quite very advanced spirits ?? (difficult to decipher)

Jesus:

They're telling you their truth and I'm telling you God's Truth. That's why it's different.

Participant Male:

The spirit you can access, we will access spirits that are more main driven ?? yes so, they will not say to us, yes, that's the emotional way. (difficult to decipher)

Jesus:

That's right. They're on the Natural Path; they're on the mind - they're trying to use their mind to progress. They've been doing that for centuries, many of them, and they have made some progress, none of them above the 6th sphere. But they have made some progress and so, they're very attached. The spirits are very attached to you just doing it their way. And they think, you do it that way, it's going to be good for you. But none of them have got a relationship with God.

And that should also be an interesting key, but it's hard to tell because a lot of those spirits will say, I've got a relationship with God, and then when you ask them, well, define God, they say, well, I'm a part of God. And then you go, oh, yeah okay, now I know.

Participant Male:

Just from this experiment of asking a question, now what condition am I at on this ?? get the information from this ?? spirit and that's all

so, it's a bit different reasonable ?? Earths on what God would say ?? what they say. (difficult to decipher)

Jesus:

Well, it seems reasonable to your mind, doesn't it, but see when I feel about it, it's not reasonable to my soul. It seems reasonable to your mind, and this is the trouble with your mind assessing is that, you'll often be presented with information that seems reasonable, but it is incomplete, and it does not include your soul, your emotional self. So, there are many, many spirits who believe their soul is their spirit body. So, they believe when you say the word, soul, they're hearing spirit body, right, so they don't know about the soul yet, even. They don't even know what's in their own soul yet, even. And they don't even know that the process they went through was actually a process in harmony with the Law of Compensation that they had to engage emotionally, but it took them hundreds of years to do it because they were so slow dealing with every emotion.

And so, they don't understand these things and so, that's what they're going to share with you. The problem with receiving information from spirits often times, is the information is very incomplete. It's based on their personal experience rather than what is God's Absolute Truth.

Leuven, Belgium

Day 3 Part 3 - July 21, 2024, at 1500

Mediumship session with Annette was not transcribed.

Annette, a local lady having lived in the 16th century and now a 7th sphere spirit, explains the process of letting go of her mind dominance to embrace her emotional self. Mary will channel Charles, her soulmate in Part 4.

Leuven, Belgium

Day 3 Part 4 - July 21, 2024, at 1530

Mediumship session with Charles was not transcribed.

Charles, Annette's soulmate, shares the story of his life and his process of letting go of the mind and embracing his emotional self.

Suggested Homework

1. **Excerpt from Day 1 Part 2** (at the beginning)

If we look at your priorities - the things you believe are important, and here it requires a lot of honesty with self, as to how to know what is important to you. The primary way of measuring what is important to you is by measuring how long or how much time you spend at it. Ask yourself, where do you spend your time?

2. **Excerpt from Day 1 Part 2** (around 2 hours 15 minutes)

How do I currently determine what is true compared to talking to God about it, what do I currently do to work out what is true and then when I do know what is right or wrong, do I act lovingly when I work it out, or do I just continue to act in the same ways I used. Do I change or do I continue to act in an unloving manner?

Innsbruck, Austria

Day 1 Part 1 - July 26, 2024, at 1100

Transcript starts around 29 minutes.

Jesus:

In Brussels, when I began the conversation with everyone there, we started talking about whether God exists or not. And because we've already had sort of that discussion, we don't want to have that discussion with you. So, I'm just going to make a blanket statement, God exists (Laughter). If you don't agree with that then, you're probably in the wrong room. (Laughs)

Now the fact that God exists means that God is real. This is an interesting thing to bear in mind in your analysis of life. The question I've got for many of you is, God is real, so what does that mean to you.

You see, it's interesting, isn't it, because we have lives that, we're involved in things every day, we're doing things every day, we're having relationships with people, having learning processes ourselves, but how often do we contemplate that, if God exists and God is real, what does that mean for me in my future. And what does it even mean for me right now, if God exists and God is real.

It's an interesting thing to contemplate, and if God exists and God is real, and probably the even bigger question becomes, what is God's Personality and Nature? How does God feel? What does God think? How does God express Her Personality? What is Her Personality? What qualities does God have and why are those qualities important to me.

If you think about it from a logical perspective, let's say, at the moment humans don't really understand, do they, how big the universe is. They know that it seems to be expanding. They know that

because they can measure that there's some things travelling farther away from us over time, and they measure it by what's called redshift and blueshift with regard to light to see how fast those things are travelling, whether they are travelling towards us or away from us. And in the process, they can see that it appears that the universe is expanding which would tend to indicate that the physical universe in which we live has sort of an outer boundary of some kind.

And if the universe has an outer boundary and all the galaxies and everything is slowly expanding then, that means the universe is in a state of constant change, doesn't it? So, things are travelling at hundreds of millions - speed of light per second, things are travelling apart and it appears like that might be an ever ending thing, but of course, there's so much that humans are yet to know about the universe itself, and so, the main thing we can assume from that is, well, it appears like the universe might have an edge, we don't really know. It might have a limit; we don't really know that either.

But the fact that it's all expanding means it must be going somewhere, and therefore, expanding into a greater usage of space, but that's the physical universe. And 95% of all matter is actually existing in the invisible universe so, they're predicted through seeing the effects of things on other things that there's a whole lot of matter that exists in the universe, and they are right, in that regard. A whole lot of matter exists in the universe that is unseen.

Now that matter is in different dimensions, different dimensional spaces. So, there's this physical universe, but there's also, you could say, a universe which is also physical, but it's in other dimensional spaces, in areas we can't see with our eyes. We can't measure it using the visible spectrum of light. And also, it takes up a similar space to the physical universe, this is something most people don't understand, mostly because they've never seen it.

And the advantage of coming from the spirit world, like Mary and I have, is that we've seen it so, it's easy for us to recognize it as real. So, there's a physical universe and then, there's these other aspects of the universe, let's just call them, there's unseen parts of the universe that we can't see that are still a part of the universe.

Now one of God's qualities is that God is the Creator then, it means that God created that (pointing to the physical universe), and God, not only created it, but also created the laws that govern it which are more important, if you think about it, than the universe itself. Because without laws governing the universe, the universe will be absolutely chaotic and yet, it's not. It's governed by laws; all of the universe is governed by laws.

So, right down to the smallest particle measured at this stage by man, and there's actually smaller particles than what are measured, right up to the biggest masses in the universe that humans can measure, which are galaxies for the most part, all of them are covered by laws. And there is, seemingly, an infinite number of laws, and every time humans discover new laws, they can apply those new laws mathematically to the things that they have not yet discovered, and they discover more as a part of that process. And to be honest with you, that's how you ended up with your mobile phone.

Your mobile phone is a process of humans discovering laws, laws that govern the physical universe and also, laws that govern a part of the universe that is unseen because your signal from your mobile phone goes via links that you cannot see. There is a device on the other end you can see, but the transmission of the signals, you can't see. They happen near the speed of light, and you can't see any of that, but at some point, someone had to discover the laws that govern that in order for you to be able to use a mobile phone.

So, the reality is there are many laws that humans are using right now that they can't see, but they know exist because they're using them, right. We're discovering that this physical world is governed by

law, right, so you could say, if you wanted to summarize the types of law, we could do that in a minute, but you can see that the physical universe that you're currently sitting in, is definitely controlled by laws.

And that would also indicate, that's one piece of the evidence, in fact, that a Creator exists. Because a chaotic universe wouldn't create a whole heap of laws by itself spontaneously.

Participant Female:

Why is the universe so big if like, humans only live in such a small space?

Jesus:

Do they? (Laughs)

Participant Female:

I don't know.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right. You can see for any of us, no matter what our stage of development, there're things we don't know, isn't there. That's a very important thing to remember, isn't it, that there is a whole heap of things we don't know. Now there's things that Mary and I know that you don't know, but there's also things you don't know that other people don't know, and then there's things that Mary and I don't know as well, (Mary laughs) You know, of course.

And of course, God knows everything. So, this is something that should help us with - something that I'd like to talk about a lot more with you today which is the word perspective. The question was, why is there such big universe when it seems there is such a small amount of people, but we don't know there is a small amount of people. We also don't know that there might not be other Earths, and, in fact, there are other Earths.

Like, I've met the people from the other Earths, well, when I say met the people, I've met usually two people from the other Earths only, at this stage, but that was when I was in the soulunion state with Mary, we met people who were in the same state from other Earths, six other Earths at this stage. We met them and conversed with them, and they told us their experience, and we told them ours. So, we know for certain those Earths exist.

But that's only six in an entire like, huge space, what's God's purpose for the rest of that space, is a good question, isn't it; and it is something that's worth considering for your future is, why would God create such huge expanse, only to have most of it empty. Is that God's intention. So, obviously, it wouldn't make sense that it's God's intention, would it so, obviously, there's got to be something going on there as well.

Participant Male:

Is it loving to want some people planning to go to Mars, to colonize Mars?

Jesus:

Well, I suppose I shouldn't get on to the subject of colonizing Mars, but... (Laughter)

Mary:

If Cornelius was here, another one of the 14, he has a lot to say about colonizing Mars; he's not impressed.

Jesus:

All the 14 have a lot to say about colonizing Mars, and we're not that hot on the idea. If you think about a place like Mars, and compare it to Earth, what do you think, what do you feel? Obviously, Earth has been custom made for human life, Mars, not custom made for human life. (Laughter)

Now while it is true that we have the capacity and the ability to develop technology to go to places, we also have to start considering the expense on Earth as to what that's causing. So, every rocket we fly into space causes pollution, degradation to this environment, it takes resources from this environment. We've got to start considering the balance of these things, but God didn't stop you or want to stop you from exploring the universe, but there are far better ways than creating a rocket.

When you're a spirit, you can just go to the places. And go to the new place, and go to the new place, and you don't need a suit, a space suit because your spirit body is immune to the effects of the - you know, the physical body has limitations, and the spirit body doesn't have them. So, your spirit body is able to also go large distances without a spacecraft. Most of my exploration of the universe, which I have done a lot of, has been primarily done in my own body as a spirit. And trust me, it's a lot better and more comfortable than wearing a space suit. (Laughter)

So, I would recommend that you don't wear a space suit and you instead, use your spirit body to examine those things. But that also gets us down to the question is, what is the real you which we also need to discuss today as well.

Participant Another Male:

Is the universe always expanding because more souls incarnate.

Jesus:

Well, that's another good question. More souls are incarnating so obviously, there is going to need to be somewhere to place them. But if you look at the size of the universe, compared to how many souls have incarnated at this point, there is a great discrepancy, isn't there, between how much is in the universe - there are more planets and stars than there are people so, that is indicative of the fact that there must be further things that God has planned for you.

And that is an interesting concept to follow as well, like what does God have planned for you? What's the fastest way to find that out? Ask Him, yes. And so, this is what I want to focus your attention on in our weekend is, I want to focus your attention on your relationship with God rather than, perhaps, these other questions, because in the process of this relationship with God, most of these other questions will be answered.

It's sort of like the old adage; do you give a man a fish to eat, or do you teach him how to fish. So, what we're trying to do here is not give you small bites of answers of things that we have discovered, but rather encourage your desire to discover and also, encourage you to find out how you find the answers, for yourself. Because trust me, it's a lot more interesting finding the answer for yourself than it is having someone tell you the answer. It's like, let's take sex, for example, if I tell you about sex...

Mary:

...everyone might go home. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Is that as good as having it, for those of you who have had it, you know probably that any words I use to talk to you about it, compared to having it, the words don't really do the action justice, do they? And this is the same with the majority of your life actually. Until you have the personal experience, you're not really going to understand the joy and the happiness and also, lots of other feelings that come from going through the actual experience.

So, what I would like to encourage you guys to do is to, understand how to have the experience rather than just talk about the experience, and you can see why. Obviously, once the experience becomes personal for you then, of course, your faith increases, your desire increases, your happiness and joy increases, but if the

experience is never personal, we're just talking words, aren't we, up until that point.

We're talking ideas or concepts which are fascinating in themselves, but they're not anywhere near as enjoyable as having the experience, right. We need to say a lot of words, you know, in the next 15 hours you're in our company, probably, we're going to say a lot of words, but what we want to do is try to help you to have the experience, that's our goal.

So, getting back to this idea, the Creator, obviously, created this, let's call it the universe, and obviously, in particular, there's this important thing called laws that govern the universe which are in a way an expression of the Creator's desire. So, the laws tell us something about God as well. They tell us something about God's Personality and God's Nature, and that's interesting to contemplate.

But also, there's this thing of perspective we need to gain, individually. What I mean by perspective is, how big is God compared to you, get some perspective. See, the first human couple, Amon and Aman, they decided at some point that they could be equal to God, they lost all sense of perspective. And there were reasons why, they felt themselves to be a beautiful, creative being of which God feels you are, of course, because He made you and, of course, He thinks that He made you beautiful, but they then began to believe that they didn't need God to know or understand the universe, and that they could be gods themselves.

And the biggest emotional injury that we have on this planet is our own feeling that we are our own lawmaker. That we have the right to govern ourselves, that's the biggest emotional injury that we have.

Participant Male:

So my question is, the first human couple, they made the mistake...

Jesus:

Yes, which probably, we would have made if we were in the same circumstance.

Participant Male:

Okay, my question is, why didn't they realize and went back to God. Because if I make a mistake, after I realized I made a mistake, and probably have more errors than they had.

Jesus:

The problem with making a mistake, and this is something you're going to find in your own life, the problem with making a mistake is that now a new condition in your soul exists because of the mistake, and that new condition then encourages you to make more mistakes. And what happens generally, is a person doesn't see the trajectory of their mistakes until a long time down the future when they can measure the results of those mistakes.

So, Amon and Aman make a mistake so, let's say there here (drawing on whiteboard) and they make a mistake, that puts them in this trajectory, it puts them in a direction towards making more mistakes. So, they make another mistake, and another mistake, but at this stage, they're not self-aware enough to measure the results of their own mistakes.

It's only when the mistakes become more and more painful that the results start to get measured, but by the time the results are being measured, there are so many mistakes that have been made that the average person doesn't want to unmake them. They just want to continue trying something different.

And if you think about your own life, this happens to many of you in your own life. You make a mistake, and you go, oh, this isn't working out so well, I'll just do another thing without a lot of contemplation or thought necessarily. And you do the next and sometimes it's a

kneejerk reaction to the previous thing you did, but it's just as much sin as the previous thing.

An example of that is like, let's say I'm a woman, and I have a relationship with a man and he's very dominating, he's very controlling. So, that was a mistake. What do I do, I say, I don't want to be with a dominating man anymore. What do I want to have instead? I want to dominate the man. So, I go and now find a man who I can dominate which is another mistake. And see I haven't measured the full reasons or consequences or causes even as to why I made the previous mistake and so, that then causes me to make a further mistake and a further mistake.

And this is the trouble with sin is, once you start on its road, frequently, it just causes you to sin more. And very few people have the internal set of awareness or moral character where they will stop that process. Now Amon and Aman, most of you might think that they were built with a moral compass, but actually they were in the same state as you were when you were a baby, and there was no moral compass yet, it had to be developed.

But in the process of making choices and decisions, their moral compass slowly got distorted, right, and so, by the time they became aware of the problems they had created, there was also, no longer a desire to fix it with God. They wanted to fix it themselves. They wanted to correct it themselves.

Mary:

And could we also add to that, very often as humans, we're very bad at measuring how we got there, what was the mistake. We don't put the effects with the actual cause. We make a series of mistakes and then, we blame something else for the effects. We don't see oh, it was that decision back there, we blame others, or we blame this other thing that we did. We're very bad at putting causes with effects when we're sinning.

Jesus:

Yes. So, I've talked to Amon and Aman, and their answer to that question, which is the exact question that I asked them, was that they had gone on for many hundreds of years before they actually realized how big a mistake they made. And the result of that, of course, was that now they didn't know either how to undo the mistakes either. They had blocked off the potentiality of a relationship with God themselves, and in the process of doing that, they had to work it all out how to undo their own mistakes now.

Now as you well know, for many of you, you know having no help to deal with your mistakes is tough, isn't it? You don't know whether you should do this thing or that thing, or what decision should you make, and that's the exact same feeling they had like, how do I now undo these mistakes. By that stage, they could see that their relationship with God had been broken, but also, they didn't know how to fix it, and they didn't know what to do to fix it. So, they just continued in their way until they passed.

Of course, eventually they made their way to the 6th sphere of the spirit world which is where they were when I first met them. And then, obviously, they heard about God's Truth and then, they progressed from that point onwards.

The key for many of us is to realize that if we were in the same circumstance, we'd possibly would have done the same things, and, if we're honest with ourselves, many of us like to be or like to believe we're our own god, our own lawmaker, and as a result of that, we have that same feeling that they had. I want to make my own laws. I want to ignore the potentiality of there being a God who made laws that would govern my life.

Participant Another Male:

Since we're talking about size and perspective, isn't it that the more love, the bigger the things are, and was it in times of Amon and Aman that everything was bigger, themselves and the trees and everything?

Jesus:

It is true that their souls and their physical form was obviously better than ours are today. And also, their souls were in a more pristine state, but they were the only humans that weren't born. So, they were given a fully formed body, and so, their birth, if you like, was like an un-incarnated soul, like a child, put into a fully formed body. So, they're the only people who ever had that experience on this Earth. A child being put into a fully formed body.

But emotionally, and intellectually, and mentally, and spiritually and sexually, they were undeveloped. They had to learn how to develop those things. So, even though they had a perfect body that was created for them, and even though the Earth by this stage had been well prepared for their arrival, so there was food everywhere, animals everywhere, creatures everywhere. In the place where they arrived which was near where the Middle East is today, instead of it being like it is today which is almost like a barren desert, it was a rainforest; it was beautiful.

And we're talking 150,000 years or more ago on this Earth so, there's been a lot of things happened to the Earth since then. And in that place, so, they arrived in this beautiful place, they arrived in a beautiful condition, but with no experience. And that's the thing you've got to bear in mind, there's no experience, there's no experience. They had to gather experience. So, they were like babies in an adult body. They had to learn that they could eat, they had to learn they could they drink, they had to learn everything, just like you would if you were a baby having to learn everything, but they had an adult body to do that in. Does that make sense to you?

Now they're the only people on Earth who have ever experienced that so, talking to them is very interesting because you find out a lot of things about their experience, and what their experience is like. But what I'm trying to do is hone you back into this thing of, that there are laws, and perspective, and why did I raise Amon and Aman?

Well, because Amon and Aman were placed into this universe, they were unconsciously created. In other words, there was a time before they incarnated on Earth, they were unconscious of themselves. They didn't know themselves, they had no experience, they weren't self-aware, and then, as soon as they were placed on the Earth, they became self-aware.

And their self-awareness gradually grew as time went on. And, of course, they then made choices and decisions. But in the process, they lost perspective, they lost perspective. Because they started to believe that they could be their own god. So, they lost perspective.

The perspective being that the Creator created this universe, and the Creator created the laws that govern it, and therefore, the Creator was much, much larger than anything you could even imagine because He's larger than the universe itself. He has the power to control the universe itself, that's how much power God has.

Now when you're in the throes of development as a child, you don't understand these things, and many people on Earth even as adults who are 70 - 80 years old don't understand those things. They still feel that their power is the biggest power on Earth. Many of us humans believe we are the biggest power on Earth. Often from an evolutionary point of view, it's called we're the dominate predator, the apex predator.

But God doesn't enter that equation, does it, and not that God's an apex predator, (Laughter) but God is far greater than anything as human we could ever imagine, and all of God's qualities I've learnt are

infinite in their nature. And that's something even as a human, the entire time that I've progressed, I still struggle to understand, even though I've received a lot of God's Love, still struggle to understand what that really means about God. Like, how is God this infinite creature, it's such an amazing concept.

I know it to be true because that's been my experience of Him, but even though I know it to be true, my mind struggles with the idea of it. And this is why your mind is no good. We talked about that last week in Brussels, how useless your mind is.

Your mind was created by God for a purpose to help you out, but not to become the dominate creature of your life, the dominate governing force of your life. Your mind has severe limitations, and this is something that I learnt in the 1st century, and I know to be a fact.

Now most people on Earth don't believe that most people on Earth believe the mind is the thing to develop. The mind is the thing to grow. The mind is the thing that causes you to make decisions, but it's not actually true and we'll talk about that a bit later. But let's get back to this because I want to just develop the theme a bit of the perspective.

Participant Male:

How accurate are the Ten Commandments then, to get us back on track.

Jesus:

Yes, we will be talking about what's called morals. And you can define morals as God's definition of what is true and false, or God's definition of what is right or wrong. And God did create a set of laws that determine right and wrong. And so, we need to discuss some of those. Now some of the ones included in the Ten Commandments have no bearing on God's thoughts. But some of them do have some bearings so, one of those was the law not to murder anybody, of

course. That was because it would impinge upon other people's free will. So, that certainly is a moral law from the Ten Commandments that is right, that God has defined as right.

But there are other ones like, honour your father and your mother which is another law from the Ten Commandments which God doesn't agree with. And the reason why God doesn't agree with that is because what happens when the honour of your mother and father precludes your honour of God's Law. In other words, what happens when your mum and dad don't believe in the law, should you still honour them.

There is a difference between honouring them, in terms of honouring them as a person, in terms of saying, they have the right to make their own decisions and make their own laws, and honouring what they tell you what to do because if they tell you to break the law, you can't honour that, unless you want to get a penalty of that. So, there are, obviously, manmade laws, or you could say, manmade constructs or ideas which we think are law, but have no bearing on what God treats as law.

So, it's very important to understand that when we talk about law here, we're talking about the laws God established, not the laws of humans. Of course, we want to discover what they are because the more we can live in harmony with them, the happier we will be, obviously, but we also mustn't assume that just because humans have made a whole series of laws, that it means that they are justified in doing so, or that those laws are in agreement with God's. Because obviously, there're going to be laws that humans make that are in complete disagreement with God's. We can talk about that a little later.

I want to bring you back to this idea of perspective still. If I lose perspective, if I lose the perspective that I am the created ant-human, but really I'm not much bigger than an ant. When you look at the

universal aspect, how big the universe is, I am like less than an ant really. I'm small in comparison to the universe. Of course, when I say I, I'm just using my physical body here because actually your soul can be much bigger than your physical body is, depending on its development, but if we're just looking at the physical form, I, as a human is much, much smaller than the universe around me, and I, need to have perspective.

I need to have perspective, if God is infinite and God created this huge, huge thing that I can't even grasp intellectually how large it is, and I live in it, then I must be less than God is, right. And this is a very important thing to remember for your life. It's when you try to make yourself equal to God or greater to God that you're going to run into most of your problems.

And one of the ways we, as humans, make ourselves equal to God or greater than God is by creating our own law and living by that. This is one of the ways in which we dishonour God actually. And in the process cause a lot of trouble for ourselves, and that's because we've lost perspective. You could say losing perspective is arrogance. Can you see that?

It's becoming arrogant and many of us don't realize it, but we are extremely arrogant when it comes to our relationship with God. As Niko pointed out earlier, we're even able to believe that when we have an argument with God, we're going to win. As if, that is ever going to happen. It's never going to happen. You set yourself up in opposition to the Universal Creator, do you think it's going to work out well? Now most of us think it is going to work out well, that's how arrogant we've become. We think it's going to work out well.

Participant Another Male:
Can it also be fear of the greatness?

Jesus:

Well, fear does play a part in our desire to ignore law, that is true, but how much of it is fear versus anger? Like, angry that we've got to meet criteria, law, in order to have a happy life. How much of it is that we want to be like, what we view as free, but actually harming others in the process of our freedom. A lot of times we can explain things away by saying, oh, I was just afraid, but a lot of times when I see a person doing that, they're really just angry, and they call it afraid.

Why would I call something fear when it's actually anger? Why would I do that? What's my reason for doing that, do you think?

Participant Another Male:

So, to mask or justify it.

Jesus:

Yes, to mask my true desire. Why would I want to mask my true desire, because I don't want to change it. If I have to honestly admit to myself that the main reason why I'm in this argument with God is because I'm angry rather than afraid. What I've learnt is that most people don't argue with people they are afraid of. Isn't that true? Like, if you think about the people, you are truly afraid of, do you ever go up to them and start a barney with them.

Most of the time, not, right. You don't. You go, that person you're afraid of, you go, I see them down the street, I go, walk in the other direction, you know, that's how I usually act in my fear. But when I'm in my anger, now I'll feel like, I've got to say something to that person, off I go. You see the difference. And so, when we're in this state with God where we're having an argument with God, we're really in a state of anger, not in a state of fear.

And most of us don't realize why we're in a state of anger, that's true. You know, there's a lot of reasons why we might be in a state of anger, but anger is a lot about power, isn't it? Gaining power over

something. So, most of us want to feel that we want to gain power over our life, we want to gain power over our emotion, we want to also, gain power over God. We want to get to the stage where we think that what we do, is more important than what God thinks we should do. So, in a lot of ways, we're in an argument and not because we're afraid, we're in an argument because we're angry, for whatever reason, we're angry. Often times, related to our childhood which we can talk about tomorrow.

Participant Another Male:

When we realize that we don't want to do something, how do we go then further from there like, we realize our ?? What do we do then?

Jesus:

Well, let's talk about that tomorrow because that's one of the things I want to talk about. Remember we said in our introduction today that, I wanted to talk to you about, why I want to fight the law. What's driving me to fight the law and then, how do I reverse that decision to fight the law versus like, learn the law and want to live by the law. They are good questions we need to answer, but we'll try to focus on those questions tomorrow.

Participant Another Male:

I've made breakthroughs by telling God exactly that about control, about everything. And...

Jesus:

But has it changed your life Niko? Like, do you find yourself receiving more of God's Love or do you still find yourself in the fight?

Participant Male:

If I try every day to abide by His Laws and be humble, I receive a lot of love.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

If I want to wear my facade and say, okay, today, I'm not in the mood...

Jesus:

Yes, not in the mood. (Laughs)

Participant Male:

The law works, the law will remind me that I break the law and when I fall down ?? the law will become stronger and stronger because it's a force.

Jesus:

Of course.

Participant Male:

It's a natural reaction.

Jesus:

My question for you though is, what is going to change in you where you no longer decide, I'm not in the mood, where you no longer decide - you never finish up deciding, I don't want to do it.

Mary:

You're always in the mood.

Jesus:

You always want to do it.

Mary:

Yes, you love doing it.

Jesus:

There needs to be a time in your life, doesn't there, where you actually give up all resistance knowing that all resistance to the law is futile rather than going, oh, I will live happily with this law or that law

or that law, but those other laws over there, I'm going to not live by. A person who does that, you could say, has not yet grown in love enough to understand, and in love of self, enough, to understand that any law they break is going to cause regret, cause sadness.

Participant Male:

I already know that, and I'm prepared to feel the sadness.

Jesus:

This is what I'm saying, why? Why would a person choose to do that? See that's something we need to discuss tomorrow, isn't it, why would we know that something is good for us and yet, we still don't do it. Isn't that the definition of being crazy?

Participant Male:

No, it's a definition of being sad.

Jesus:

Well, doesn't holding on to sadness make you crazy.

Participant Male:

Oh, from God's perspective, I suppose.

Jesus:

Of course it does, it makes you make decisions that are not sound. Do you understand and therefore, motivated by a touch of madness, but we'll talk about some of that tomorrow.

Participant Male:

I understood your perspective, what you're saying.

Jesus:

It's not my perspective, it's God's.

Participant Another Male:

Are we created in the image of God, in what way?

Jesus:

Yes, we need to talk about that a little bit too, don't we. So, let's look at God's highest creation which believe it or not, is not the universe, it's your soul. So, let's look at the highest creation, the human soul. Now that human soul was made in the image of God in the sense that God is soul, but it doesn't have the same capabilities, characteristics as God's soul in the sense that it's infinite in its nature. God created us, human souls, to be finite in nature.

So, God's Soul infinite; ours finite. God's Love infinite; our love finite. God's Kindness, Compassion, infinite; my kindness finite. God's Power infinite, my power finite, like limited. Now the only way I can grow from becoming a finite, a limited being, to become more infinite is by receiving a part of God's Nature, receiving things from God. Love, being the very first thing I would need to receive.

God has designed our soul to be finite, but He's given it the capacity to grow beyond the finite capacity He created it with, but only if we choose to receive some of His Infinite Qualities. So, the human soul, a finite creation and without God, would remain so. It would remain finite.

But it's been created in God's Image in the sense that it has many of the qualities and attributes of God's Soul. And the reason why God created it like that is, so God could share some of those infinite attributes with the finite human, the limited human. And that means that we don't really know what the human soul is capable of once it starts receiving God's Love. Even to this day, nobody really knows how much of that love can be received, and what that means for our future.

Of course, every Celestial spirit in the spirit world knows how happy it is, and how blissful it makes you, and how much joy you experience, but they don't understand how much bigger they can get. They can only do that through experience. So, a part of the experience of the human soul, the potential experience, is receiving gifts from the Creator, from the Creator's Soul and, of course, I haven't drawn these in perspective (Laughter), have I, because obviously, Creator Soul, infinite, and our finite soul created with finite capacity. And God created our soul with the ability to receive gifts from the infinite, from the infinite soul of God. And this enables then, the finite soul to make changes that are beyond its natural position.

So, you could say this finite soul, we could call it the perfect natural man, so that's the label we gave it. I was the first person to give that label to it and so, the label I gave it was, the perfect natural man. And what I mean by natural is that that's the limitation, that we have if we remain that creature. We will never go beyond that. By the way, it's an amazing place to be that. On Earth nobody experiences that because there's so much sin imbibed on Earth that has degraded the natural man or woman into no longer being perfect because we've got so much sin. In other words, we've broken so many laws, and the consequences of the breaking of the laws is being felt by us, so that now means, the soul is feeling the consequence of the breaking of those laws and so, we're no longer perfect; we're now quite degraded.

So, the trouble without perspective here on Earth, is we're meeting new people, you know, we've met all of you today, we meet new people, and we think we're all normal. But we are degraded humans, we're no longer the perfect natural man. There's a whole series of things that happened to us, some of which we'll talk about tomorrow, that happened to us that caused us to no longer be that creature. But the trouble is we're meeting each and seeing ourselves in the mirror thinking we're pretty good, but actually we're just this degraded natural man.

So, we don't even have perspective enough to know that we're degraded. Does that make sense? For most of us, we don't even have that perspective. But in answer to your question, this perfect natural man, woman, it's actually a soul which is two halves of one person, you know, two halves, your one half, your soulmate, the other half, makes the human soul, it's the soul that is being created in the image of God. It has only this (perfect natural man) as it's future if the soul isn't receiving qualities from God, that's its only future.

Participant Another Male:

Hi AJ, what is God's wisdom in incarnating the souls in that state. I mean it's like we're incarnating souls into the nuthouse (Laughter).

Jesus:

A nuthouse created by?

Audience:

Us.

Participant Male:

But, but I have a problem with that because is it the individual like, each soul is sort of individual, how is it itself in its unconscious state responsible for the collective?

So, now that question is motivated by an emotion.

Participant Male:

Is it?

Jesus:

Yes, and the emotion is, I feel it's unjust.

Participant Male:

I'm angry, unjust.

Jesus:

Yes, yes, feel it's unjust. Now see the difference between you and I is, I don't feel it's unjust. And God doesn't feel it's unjust either. So, why do you feel it's unjust is a part of the question that needs to be answered, doesn't it?

So, what you're basically saying is that because this 'poor' human soul is coming to this crappy place, this terrible place, you know, let's feel sorry for that soul. Now we must first understand the purpose of God creating the process of incarnation, what the reason for incarnation is.

You see, for you to become a self-aware being, of which this soul has the potential of doing, you have to have an experience. Now what God did was, God created a perfect world, a perfect Earth, everything perfect, and two perfect humans and put them there. And then He actually involved Himself in the incarnation of their souls to those two bodies that He created. He created two bodies, a spirit one for them, and a physical one. He formed the first human couple, He formed directly, and He created the spirit body of each of them, and the physical body of each of them. And the spirit body and the physical body were created absolutely perfect, no flaws, right.

So, this first human couple came, and they had no flaws, absolutely perfect. But notice that it didn't stop them from sinning. So, that's an important thing to remember. Just because they had a perfect beginning, it didn't stop them from choosing sin.

Participant Male:

So, is it inevitable then? So, if you create the creature with free will, is it inevitable for something like that to happen so, you have to then make it this way, and that's it, that's most economical.

Jesus:

Well, yes, let's first look at the process, is it inevitable? Yes, is the answer to that. Because sooner or later that person, through the

exercise of their will, is going to start to experiment with breaking laws, right. Now if they are sensitive emotionally, and they're sensitive sexually, and they're sensitive physically, and they're sensitive spiritually, they would recognize they're breaking law. But if they're in a state where they're quite undeveloped which is what Amon and Aman were, because remember when they first came, they were like babies in adult body. So, when they're in a state of being quite undeveloped, they're going to break law and maybe not be able to measure it, right, not instantly.

In the Bible there is this quote in Genesis that once they sinned, they were barred from paradise, and it makes it seem like it was an instant reaction, right, but it wasn't. It was a gradual reaction like all of our sins are on Earth. There was a gradual reaction to our soul sinning, and in the process of a soul sinning, there is a gradual response around, that occurs over time. And it requires a very sensitive and self-aware person to recognize that that's actually occurring.

So, the first answer to the question, we need to go right back to Amon and Aman, and say, yes, it was inevitable that one of humanity eventually would decide to sin, and also, decide to experiment with breaking the law. That was inevitable. God knew it was inevitable.

So, God put everything on there, perfectly, to give us the best possible chance of it not happening, but God also knew that it would most probably happen. And in fact, God created a whole series of laws to correct it happening, as well.

So, God's Laws, many of them, are about the correction of the human soul to bring it back to a state of perfection. But also, God knows that in the exercise of your will, in other words, your choice and decision has to be yours, not His. He can't force you, if He gives you free will, He can't ever at any point force you to make a different decision. The decision has to be your decision, right.

So, He also knew that even though He's created all these laws to redeem humans, it had to be your decision for your own redemption, right. And He also knew that the decision for your redemption was going to be at a different time and space made to my decision for my redemption. I had to make my own decision; you have to make yours.

Should we take a five-minute toilet break, I want to continue with your question though.

Innsbruck, Austria

Day 1 Part 2 - July 26, 2024, at 1130

Jesus:

Your question about, why were we born into a crappy world, really?
(Laughs)

Participant Male:

Basically, the problem I'm having with, is in my lack of wisdom, and I'm thinking like, okay, let's incarnate souls, maybe I would incarnate them on the 6th level of the spirit world or something like that and then, they don't have to be incarnated on the 1st level. (difficult to decipher) other people from the first level and also, on top of that, they have to like, remove all their emotions from their parents, and like surroundings, and all the previous generations.

Jesus:

So, to solve this particular problem, if you think about trying to solve the problem. It's very complicated to solve the problem. Firstly, God did put the first human couple in a 6th sphere state on the Earth, they were in a 6th sphere on Earth. They arrived on Earth in a 6th sphere state, and the Earth, itself, was in a 6th sphere state.

So, the actual spiritual environment of the Earth, when the first human couple arrived, was in a 6th sphere state. That in itself, should indicate to us that God did what God felt was best which was, put the couple in the best possible environment for their education.

Now, let's divorce the physical reality from the spirit world reality for a moment, because there're reasons why God put them in a physical Earth rather than in a spirit Earth, right, because there are places in the spirit world where they could have been placed, but that would have stopped them having the opportunity to have children. Do you understand.

And God wanted an automatic process to occur for the incarnation of children, and the only way for that to occur was for the parents to create the two bodies rather than God doing it anymore. God always does the most economical thing. The most economical thing was to incarnate the first two people on an Earth, create their spirit body and their material body, but design in their material body, their ability to create another spirit body and a material body through the process of sexual intercourse.

God wanted humans; God wanted you to have the experience of having children. Now that's for your education. God wanted that for your education. There're a lot of things you learn by having children. You learn what it's like to be a parent. You learn what it's like to love somebody, and they don't love you back. You learn what it's like to give to them, and they don't give anything back.

You learn a lot of things about love being a gift, if you have children. So, God wanted you to have the experience of having children. It's also the most economical thing for you to create the body of the next incarnating souls. So, God wanted you to have that experience.

Now in the process of giving you that experience, which is part of your education, He also knew there were going to be potential problems with it, which He designed the laws to fix. He put together a whole heap of laws that redeem you from making mistakes, can stop you from making mistakes. Those laws, of course, require some level of sensitivity.

Now He created the laws in many levels. You can divide the laws in terms of, there is a hierarchy of law, but you could also say, He divided the laws into some specific areas of your life. So, you could say there's the physical area of your life, in other words, He defined laws that control how fast your limbs grow, the shape and size of them, there's mathematics that define what your face looks like, what your arms and legs look like, why your internal organs come about.

Many of them are genetically controlled, but also there's mathematics built into those genetics so that, you end up in certain proportions so, you're not looking out of portion.

Your body has been designed in such a way that it is proportional to some mathematical formulas which, by the way, many things in nature are also proportional to. And God designed those laws to control your physical development and also, your physical life.

He designed a law like, the Law of Gravity which controls you staying on the planet rather than flying off of it. He did all of that so that you could have an experience. So, His purpose for these laws was so that you could have a personal experience over time and learn. He created like, the perfect school, but it's also the perfect world for us to come into in order to learn a lot of things.

You could say the things we learn are physical. And then, generally, the next level of learning we have is sexual in nature, so by the time we're entering into our teenage years, we start developing sexually so, that causes us to trigger many desires in the soul that weren't there prior. And some of those desires are to find the other half. In other words, the desire for romance in your life. So, He created these responses that occur in your body, but also in your soul, so that you can learn about romance, about love so, He designed these things too, and He created a whole heap of laws that govern those as well.

And then, He also created a whole set of laws that govern, primarily, your soul, the human soul itself, how you experience things through an emotional process.

So, you imagine if you had no emotions at all, it's hard to imagine, but imagine you have no emotions, I know humans are trying to have no emotions, but that's different to not having any. So, imagine there're no emotions, you've never in your entire life had a feeling of romance, you've never in your entire life had a feeling of love, you've never in

your entire life had a feeling of kindness, you've never in your entire life had a feeling of happiness, joy, any of those feelings. None of those, because you had no feelings. There were no laws and also, no capacity in the soul, imagine, to experience those things, imagine what your life would be like.

It's hard to imagine, isn't it, because you wouldn't even feel. There would be no senses. Your body would have been created with no senses even, but if you look at an animal, its body has senses, but there's no mechanism to feed into a soul that then has an awareness about those senses.

So, God created you with the ability to have senses, as a part of this physical. And also, a part of your spiritual and also, your soul, there's this whole thing of senses that go on. The sense of sight, the sense of hearing, touch, taste, these kinds of senses give you an experience. And the beauty of the experience is that it teaches you things. That's one of the ways in which you have an experience.

So, your senses become important and then, there's also, the aspect of, what happens to you in your future, your idea or concept of self, your concept of others, your concept of the world, your understanding of whether there is a God or not, and all those things. We could call those your spiritual life; you could call that; He also created that for you. In the process of doing all of these things, God gave you so many gifts, but if you think about your process of discovering them, can you see, it's going to have to be gradual.

It's like, you're born a baby, there's physical senses. Amon and Aman, even though they were in an adult skin, an adult flesh suit, as some people call it, you would have - you still got physical senses. You would feel your weight on the ground. You can feel the touch of others and so forth. It doesn't matter whether you were born a baby, or as in Amon and Aman were, like, incarnating as an adult, they are

brand new to those senses. So, they're just in the process of experiencing these senses.

You could say, and when we described all these things when I was teaching in the 1st century, I tried to put all these things together and I called it a name which was, it's a process of becoming self-aware you could say, isn't it, a process of becoming like, of beginning the process of learning about oneself. So, it's the incarnation process, which is the soul, unaware, coming to a form which allows it to go through these experiences (pointing to physical, sexual, emotion, senses, spiritual on whiteboard) in order to become aware, and so, I called it a process of individualization.

The process of individualization is this process where you begin unaware, and the moment you are incarnated whether it was God doing it for the first human couple, or when you are conceiving a child, from that moment on, individualization has occurred. The actual act of individualization has occurred.

And the reason why God had that happening on Earth was so that, you could have the gift of having a child. So, it adds to your experience as a soul to understand and know what it's like to have a child. So, you can understand and know what it's like to love someone without it being romantic love, but actually a love based on principle and desire for the welfare of the individual.

If God didn't allow you to have that process, it was going to be more difficult for to learn these things. So, that's why God allowed these things to occur, but in the process of allowing that, it also gives you, as the parent, the opportunity to damage the child, doesn't it, because you've got free will. So, you could choose to love the child, or you can choose to damage the child, and you've got the option to do either.

And unfortunately, most humans do damage their children and often times, they're completely unaware of how because we have very little sense of self-awareness that we've purposefully developed. Most of us just go through life having this experience, having that experience, and having that experience, not understanding that we're learning, we're just having this experience and having this experience, and having this experience, thinking it's just all experiences really, but we're not understanding that we're actually learning to engage spiritual, emotional, sexual and physical senses, and we're learning how to use them.

Now God created the ability for you to do that, but in the process of giving you free will, you could do that in harmony with the Creator's Law, or out of harmony with the Creator's Law, and that's where our problems begin.

Now God can't then, go, if he wants to be economical, can't go, like - He's not going to rub out what you choose to do for the sake of the next generation because to do that, He would be rubbing it out on every generation. He would have to do it on every generation. He wants humans to learn, we need to take responsibility. This is a part of our spiritual senses that we need to develop, that we need to take responsibility ourselves for our own creations. And if we have done damage, we need to undo that damage.

If we have taken the action to destroy something, we need to take the action to fix it. If we have done damage to our own soul, we need to fix what damage we choose to do; God's not going to fix that for us. There's not going to be any Messiah come along who fixes it for you. This is what a lot of people want. This is how the Christian faith got established because everyone's told, we're all sinners, don't worry, you can continue sinning, and there's going to be one person comes along, and his blood is going to pay for it all. Like, the harm to him will pay for all of your sin, that was the concept.

And a lot of us like that concept because it means that I don't have to be responsible for paying for my own sin. It's not true. We are all personally responsible for our own sin. And you can see why because God wants you to learn that - this is one of the things that He wants us to learn and that is, if I sin, there are consequences, and I can fix them. And I've been created a powerful enough being to fix them. I've been created a powerful enough being to reverse the effects of my sin.

You see, a lot of human religions that have been created, all of which are mostly false, right, a lot of those religions have been created with the idea that you're a sinner and you forever will be. In other words, it's disempowering you right from the beginning of your life to think that whatever you start out with, you're going to end up with, or worse. And that's not true, none of that is true.

The truth is, God created you with this gift of free will which says, I can undo the bad decisions I make, but I have to choose to do it myself. You follow? It has to be me making that decision, for myself, not for you. You need to make the decision for you; I need to make the decision for me to undo the effects of my sin.

Participant Another Male:

Is God supporting us in this process with some additional forces?

Jesus:

Of course. Like, God doesn't just say, you're on your own now. If you were a parent looking after a child, and the child became wayward, you know, doing some things wrong, would you stand back and just go, you made your own mistakes, so be it, and not want to help them. If you loved them, you would want to help them, wouldn't you, to overcome that. So, yes, God has put into place many things.

Of course, the law, the big expression of His Personality is one of those things that He's put in place to correct you. But He's also put in

place, mechanisms via which you can get help from others. There are people in the spirit world who are now developed because they've been there for 150,000 years or less, you know, depending on how long they've been there, and they can share with you their experience, and they can help you overcome the same things they've had to overcome.

God's also put into place natural things that might also cause you to come into contact with experience of love on Earth, and as Mary pointed out to me in the break also, God's also on Earth, in particular, given you this sort of very gentle, compassionate way of making adjustments rather than by the time you hit the spirit world, it's a bit more forceful. So, if a person doesn't make the adjustments on Earth where everything is quite, I would call it almost, relaxed, in terms of how God's enforcing the law on Earth.

The law is still being enforced, but there is a lot of compassion in the way it's being enforced, and you only have to make small adjustments before you get quite big rewards. In the spirit world, if you haven't made those changes on Earth, now obviously, you need extra force. There's extra law force placed upon you as limitations in the spirit world, but even then, not without help. There're other people who have been through the same experience.

There's also an inbuilt mechanism of the soul actually that God created. And we talked about this last week in Belgium, with the mechanism of the conscience. Which is a mechanism that God created where the two halves of the soul could utilize the mechanism, I've drawn it as two mechanisms, but it's actually one. It belongs to the whole soul, and it allows the Creator to share truths with you directly, if you so desire.

The problem is, is that there is a terrible lack of education on Earth about these things. Does that make sense? On Earth, there's no education provided about how to use the soul-based mechanisms.

Now that, again, is a direct result of choices on Earth. The truth about it has been available for thousands of years and yet, the average person knows nothing about them.

So, that is indicative of the fact that many of us don't have a desire to actually know. Given the fact that the truth is available, it means many didn't have a desire to know. What brought you here? It was your desire to know. Does that make sense?

You had enough open-heartedness and enough open-mindedness to make a decision and go, maybe this guy who says he's Jesus, and everybody thinks he's crazy, is not so crazy after all. And maybe he's got some truths, and maybe I should go along and listen and just see whether they're true or not, right. Now we all have that potential experience with every truth that's out in the universe.

A lot of them may seem quite out there, but we've got to allow ourselves to be open-hearted and open-minded enough to discover new things. So, obviously, you guys are, otherwise, you wouldn't be here. But many aren't because many just live their life automaton or on automatic. But God's created these beautiful parts of you even, your conscience, but also, helpers from outside to help you to learn how to use these things (circling physical, sexual, emotion, senses, spiritual on whiteboard), how to use everything that you've been given as a gift, He's done that.

So, the way I've approached my life is that it's all like an experiment, yes, but it's also a joyful experiment. Many of us approach it like it's a really like, hard experiment, but it actually can be a joyful experiment, no matter what pain you experience actually.

Mary:

Before you move on, can I just add. Like, with Diane's question, I really understand like, when you're confronted with pain that you feel is in you as a result of other people's free will choices, often there's

this triggered feeling of like, this is unjust. I didn't do anything and here it is in me, but my understanding from God is that God wants us to understand that the gift of our free will is very, very powerful.

You know, and so, even part of you recognizing, there's pain in me that came from someone else's use of their free will is, if you kind of - the problem is a lot of us get very unhumble about our pain and so, then we get stuck on it, we get stuck on that thing of like, here I am with this pain and I don't want to feel it and so, it's somebody else's fault. This is how this injustice feeling perpetuates itself. But if we're able to experience our pain, we understand, wow, that's very powerful, the free will gift that I have, that everyone has, look at the impact it's had on me, I also have that gift, and how I use it, I'm impacting others and also, as we go through that process we learn, yes, this is a pretty powerful gift I have, free will. Because I can use my free will, not only to release my pain which seemed insurmountable before and look, I did it.

So, wow, this is a pretty powerful thing, but also, I understand, what can I create with this free will. It must be pretty powerful and every spirit who's even in the 6th sphere, the 7th sphere, even the 5th sphere understands what I do with this will has a lot of impact on myself and the people around me, and God really wants us to learn that lesson.

So, even in the misuse of free will which creates pain and suffering, if we're sensitive, if you think about it as a parent, if you're sensitive, you're going to recognize that and go, oh, wow, my free will is harming another person, but even if you're not, and you are the child who is having to face the pain that's come to you through generations, if you can be humble to that pain, you understand wow, I'm pretty powerful like, that didn't even stop me, that pain. I got rid of that and I can create good things with this will. So, God wants you to know how powerful you are. It's very powerful.

Participant Another Male:

I'm guessing you're see it from the other side. When you're experiencing it for yourself, you're seeing it from the other side so, it's much faster to learn.

Jesus:

Yes, you can really say there's a number of different ways of learning, isn't there. You can observe other people making mistakes, and you can go, I need to not make the same mistakes because I can see that mistake - you know, you observe a man beating up a woman, and you see the damage it has to the woman, you go, I'm not going to beat up a woman ever. So, if you see your own father beating up your mother, you will go, I'm never going to do that to a woman ever, wouldn't you, because you would see the damage to your mother. So, that's an external experience that you didn't have to have to see and learn something.

Or you're going to have to do it yourself so, you're going to have to go through the personal experience yourself if you don't learn from your environment. And most of us are choosing to have our personal experiences even though it's quite obvious that the same personal experience with thousands of others, millions of others is not working for them.

Now many of us sort of feel like, I'll try the same thing, but it should be a different result for me because I'm me, (Laughter) and I'm nicer than they are, or I'm better than they are, or whatever, I'm more intelligent than they are, or I'm cleverer than they are. Even though I'm doing the same thing as they're doing, it won't affect me, is the general feeling many of us have, only to find in our future that it does.

And so, many of us are not capable, unfortunately, of learning from other people's experiences, we've got to learn from our own. But also, learning from your own experience is a very powerful tool for your

future because as you learn from your own experience, you are most probably going to learn and then, once you have some awareness of what you've learnt, it's highly unlikely you'll do the same damaging things again.

Mary:

You can see that if you - this is why humility is such an important quality for us to development because you can see that if you begin to release the pain of your own childhood early in your life, there're many decisions you won't make because you'll understand the gravity of it. But most of us don't do that, and then we start making our own mistakes and then, we have further opportunities, and this is the grace that I was talking to Jesus about in the break. There's a lot of grace here on Earth, the laws are operating but there's a lot of opportunities for us to correct course continually.

Participant Another Male:

Hello, yes, I'm just a little bit confused. I think I saw on one of your earlier videos that you said that it's actually the parents or the adults that attract the soul...

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

...so it's going sort of going to the point of being born into a crappy world and also, free will. If the soul itself doesn't have any choice where it's born into, you know, in this world we've got a lot of different situations. There're children trying to earn a living on Indian rubbish tips. And then, where was I going with that - and also, when you pass, and you're sort of floating around in the spirit world somewhere like yourself and Mary...

Jesus:

Which you're not doing.

Participant Male:

... and other people who've come back to Earth.

Jesus:

When you say come back to Earth, you mean...

Participant Male:

You've come back to Earth, and you say you're Jesus and Mary.

Jesus:

Yes, but not reincarnated.

Participant Male:

Is it the same soul that you have as Jesus?

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

In that respect your soul chooses to come back here or was it simply your parents that brought you back here. Who's doing the choosing or is it a combination of both.

Jesus:

Good question. Same question was asked in Belgium actually. Yes, in your first incarnation - the incarnation of the soul is an instinctual process. God created amongst all of God's Creatures, you know, so, you think of birds, animals, and also, obviously, this human form is an animal form, isn't it, the physical body, part of it is an animal form.

So, if we look at the half of the soul, my half is the male half, and then, I've got a male spirit body which looks like a man, and a male physical body that has all of the appendages of the male. So, this male half of the soul, when it incarnates it's an instinctual process. It has to incarnate in order to be individualized. So, how it incarnates is

governed by many, what are called, Laws of Attractions. Those Laws of Attraction, because this soul - so back in the 1st century, when I first incarnated, my soul didn't determine who was my mum and who was my dad.

What determined who was my mum and dad was the environment that I was conceived into, my mum and dad's emotional states that needed to be corrected, along with some of my mum and dad's states that didn't need correction but were a part of their nature and their personality. And where my soul goes is the best, for my soul as well as their souls, in terms of development, but it's not determined by me; it's determined by law.

Now, what happens after then is determined by choice, and particularly, the choices of my parents. So, for me, in the 1st century, my father chose to be quite abusive with me. I was quite frequently yelled at, screamed at, belted as a child in the 1st century.

And also, when I was very, very young I was sent to a military school in Egypt and for nearly two years I was tortured there at my father's agreement. And when I say tortured there, they had physical ways of forcing children to learn military aspects of life, you know, swords, spears, shields using all of these things that my father believed, he thought I was the Messiah and so, he believed that I would be the leader of Israel, he thought I'd be the King of Israel, and he thought that I would need the skills to be able to boss men around, and I would need the skills to be able to control people, and I would need to learn violence, and so, he purposefully sent me to a school to learn violence.

And a part of that school, violence included things like raping women and all sorts of things. Now I didn't do those things, but I got badly tortured for not doing them because they thought that I wasn't malleable enough. And so, that was my father, that was my father in

the 1st century. He had a very strong feeling I was the Messiah, and he wanted to make me into it, was his feeling.

Now many of your parents have a similar feeling towards you, right. Now when I observed all of that, I didn't blame God for that. In my 1st century incarnation, I didn't blame God for that. I blamed my dad for that. He made those choices and decisions. But the problem many of us are doing in this argument we have with God; we would prefer to blame God for what we believe is created an imperfect system.

When actually, it's a perfect system being destroyed by the free will of humans. In other words, the free will of humans being exercised unlovingly is going to eventually affect any system because of the power of the human, it's going to affect any system that occurs, even if it was created perfect, it's going to affect it. Our unloving actions are going to affect that system.

God wanted us to learn that. He wanted us to learn that if we choose to be unloving individuals, it is going to affect the perfect system and destroy it. But He also created that this Earth wasn't our only experience which is very important to our future. Because if we have a terrible existence on Earth because of the choices of others, and in the 1st century my whole life was ended because of the choices of others.

I wanted to live with Mary until I was a few hundred years old at least on Earth. As it turned out, I married Mary and 18 months later I was murdered, that was because the choices of others. But as soon as I arrived in the spirit world, my development of love meant that I could go to places that no human had ever been before.

So, God also created a compensatory system for the fact that humans would choose to do unloving things, and that compensatory system lasts for tens of thousands of years, not just 70 or 80, but again, on

Earth we don't have perspective, and part of having perspective, is time perspective. Perspective of time.

On Earth, we think this is the only life, this is my only experience, having 80 years of bad experience, or in my case in the 1st century, a lot of my 1st century experience, I was tortured when I was between five and seven. I was tortured again in my teenage years by a group of teenagers and adults, and then when I was 19, I was almost killed through torture again. And then I was also tortured to death.

In between that time there were four attempts on my life as well. So, this all happened to me in the 1st century, none of it is written about, but it all happened to me. Now in the process of that happening to me, I could have said, right, I'm going to be just as evil as everyone around me. This is all unfair, all this violence is terrible, I'm going to learn to be violent and be violent to others.

Or, as I did do, I saw actually, I don't like this violence. This violence feels terrible towards myself, towards my person. It actually helped me feel like I would never commit that level of violence towards another by having these experiences. Now, I'm not saying that God wanted me to have those experiences because God didn't. God created a perfect human world where Amon and Aman incarnated and He also, and by this stage, by the way, I managed to have a chat with them about it, right, because of my spiritual development at the time and so, I knew that there was this pristine Earth, and men, humans had destroyed it. Humans had destroyed the system God had made through the exercise of their will.

Now, it was very important for me to also learn that through the exercise of my will in a loving direction, I could do the opposite. I could change the world, right, and to this day, my name is known even though most people on Earth don't recognize it as me, but to this day my name is known as somebody who did that, 2000 years later.

And that's because I made the choice to actually be a loving individual because I could feel God's intention was not the world we were in, but rather a different world, and I needed to live in harmony with that. So, a lot of the experiences that we start to reason about when it comes to our feelings about God, and really what many of you are expressing is your anger with God now, and you don't realize it, but these are areas that you're angry with God about.

So, you hear the truth, the truth being we incarnate, there's no choice of the soul incarnating, it's all governed by law, and you hear all that truth and then you go, what about the person in India, what about, you know, all these people, but God's put in place corrections, all of those things over time, but most of us don't have any perspective at all.

So, an example of perspective is, some of the friends that I have now in the spirit world were actually on the Sanhedrin and they chose to kill me in the 1st century. But I knew in time, they'd eventually listen to the truth, that's perspective. The perspective that things change, that people change. The perspective that given enough time, many people will actually make a choice to be more loving, that's having perspective.

In the process of making that decision to have perspective, and to also, to make some individual choices of my own, it doesn't really matter, in a way, and when I say it doesn't matter, of course, God cares, and also I care, but at the end of the day, the individualization process has occurred the instant this soul is conceived, incarnates on to the Earth, the instant that it happens, this soul is now individualized.

Once the soul is individualized, it can even pass in the womb without having experience which by the way, is the worst thing that could happen to the soul because it has no experience in it's gestation period, it's better if it does have one, but even the very worst thing

that could happen which is that, not having any experience at all here, it will still be able to grow, still be able to learn about itself, still be able to learn the universe, it will all happen in the spirit world, of course, rather than on Earth, but it will still happen.

The process of individualization, which was the question you asked, occurs the way it does now to give you the opportunity and gift of being a parent, that's the reason why God chose to incarnate you here rather than Him actually dish you out a spirit body in the spirit world. Do you understand.

So, each of you could end up with the experience of being a mother and a father which if any of you have done it know, that's it quite an interesting experience, isn't it? Don't you find that? Who of you have had children, yes, haven't you found it to be a very interesting experience. Haven't you learnt a lot from it. So, God's given you that gift so that you could do that.

Now in the process of giving you gifts, He's also giving you a knife really, as an example. Every gift that is given to you also has the power to cause some damage, every gift. You think about it, any gift I give you, will have the power to cause you damage.

I give you a car, you could drive it off a cliff, you could drive it into somebody else, it's going to cause damage, you could run somebody over with it, it can cause you damage. If I give you a knife, you can cut up some fruit with it, or you can stab yourself with it, or stab someone else with it.

Every gift that is possible to create, I give you a house, it could fall down on you because I didn't design it well. But if I really designed it well and give you a house, there's a good chance that you'll live in it the rest of your life potentially. But you could choose to misuse it, couldn't you? You could, you know - there's a support structure there, and you could choose to cut through it with a chainsaw. It wouldn't

be very good, but you can choose to do it. And this is the thing, we all need to come to terms with the power of our will. And God's given you this experience in order for you to do that.

Now if that child goes into like, India - like, Mary and I were watching a show just briefly a few days ago about, oh yeah, it was people from England who went to Ghana to see what it's like to work in a gold mine. A lot of people in the west have gold, everything on, right. I don't wear any jewellery myself, but a lot of people like it. So, they want gold, right, so they want to get bling. I'm not sure why, I hate the feeling of anything on my body myself, but they want bling. But they don't understand the effect of the use of their will which is, in Ghana, little children by the age of five starting to work in gold mines, and whole families are working in gold mines all of their life, every day, going through lots and lots of pain.

We talked about this in Belgium with regard to chocolate. Those of us in the west, in particular, like a bit of chocolate now and then, but when you look at the choices we're making and the effects it's having on people who are actually harvesting and growing that chocolate, it's actually very, very damaging to their life. One chocolate bar, a whole day's labour, and the average person there gets, the equivalent of about \$1.00 Australian dollar which is about half a US dollar to a dollar US for a whole day's labour.

Of course, they don't have houses like we have, and they don't have cars, and they don't have any of these things. They walk around bare feet, and they've only got one set of clothes. Tomorrow I'll wear a different t-shirt, but they won't. And it's all because of the choices we make, right, in terms of we want it at a certain price, and the companies want to make profits, and they want shareholders, and all these other things, but no one is considering the poor person actually growing the stuff, and the effect on the environment and all those things.

This is the thing we need to come to realize, it's the use of our will that is the problem here. It's not what God created; it's the use of our will, what we chose to do with what God created, that is the problem. And we need to learn to fix our own problems. But the majority of us completely ignore our problems, and not only that go so far as to blame God for them which if you think about it, isn't very fair, given the fact that God gave us the best possible start.

Not only that, wants us to correct it; not only that, made a whole heap of laws to correct it; not only that, provided a spirit world to compensate for everything we do here. Like, He's done so many things, but He's asking you to do something which is, live in harmony with the Creator's Law. Makes sense.

Participant Female:

A question to you, what happened to you is - how did you - was there a point where you decide to choose love, and not the violence.

Jesus:

Yes, well, the biggest thing in the 1st century that made me choose love rather than violence was the fact that, I allowed myself to feel what it was like to be on the receiving end of violence, to really feel it, to grieve it. To really feel what it was like to be attacked and belittled and then, of course, even more extreme like, put into places where you physically were harmed and so forth, I allowed myself to feel it. In the process of feeling it, the biggest feeling that developed in me was I don't want to ever do that to anyone else.

Mary:

Can you qualify that actually by saying, you felt it, but you attributed the effect to the correct cause.

Jesus:

Yes, I didn't blame myself.

Mary:

You didn't blame yourself; you didn't blame society.

Jesus:

What I blamed was the sin in society. What I could start to see was, if my father wanted to belt me and everything and then, he wanted to put me into a military college, if you want to call it that, it was actually run by some ex-Roman soldiers who were quite violent and also, quite dark and malevolent, if he wanted to do all of that, and I was forced to go there, there was no choice, I was only five anyway, and was forced to go there, so if he wanted to do all of that, I could see, yes, that meant that he had some problems. I didn't think I had problems ?? coping I thought, because I didn't cope. When I say I didn't cope like, I cried almost every day there for two years, right.

I handled it, in the sense of dealt with it, but I didn't come out toughened up. In fact, if anything, because I allowed myself to feel, I came out more soft and going, I'm never going to do that to anybody again myself. I'm never going to do that myself, and I'm never going to agree with anybody doing it to anybody else either.

Mary:

You didn't call it human nature.

Jesus:

I didn't call it human nature. It was human malevolence, evil, it was evil what was done. So, you've got to name a thing for what it is.

Mary:

The problem on Earth is that we very often misconstrue, like, we blame ourselves, or we say, oh well, that's how it is or, even if we feel, sometimes we don't really grieve what it's actually about, the truth.

Participant Male:

When you were there, and you knew the next day probably some bad thing was going to happen...

Jesus:

...everyday.

Participant Male:

...how did you have the faith to not go into like, a desperation and to keep going like, it's going to stop someday.

Jesus:

By this stage, it caused me to start to feel about God like whether God existed, and what God's Nature would be, and every time I felt about God, I felt this sort of very loving presence and also, love for me. And the love that I felt for me, even though - I was very young - but the love I felt for me, I basically spent a lot of my life, in that period of my life, sort of just feeling about spiritual things. And, in a way, I was zoning out of what happened physically, in terms of detuning to a degree, from my physical body, but I was also learning how to control my physical senses.

It's one reason why I didn't experience any pain when I was crucified. Because by that stage, I had learnt to experience pain without feeling it. I learnt to control the physiological responses of my body, including my nervous system by that stage. So, it helped me in my future to develop these qualities that I had later, but I didn't know that at the time. It was just something that I decided to do.

It's hard to - I could see that the people around me were deciding the opposite. So, all of the boys, there were about 120 boys who had all been sent by their fathers, and they weren't mostly Jews, they were different religions, and most of them were Egyptians, actually, fathers who sent their sons to the same school. Because we were living in Alexandria, which was in Egypt at the time, but as a result, many of

them, I could see, were choosing to do the very thing the soldiers were getting them to do out of agreement, and acceptance, and a lot of other things.

And I could see how like, the choice to do the wrong thing began sort of in small ways and led to bigger ways. When we first started the school, there was all just this sort of words that were all used to try and toughen up the kids. But then, those words turned into actions and then, those actions turned into abuse and then, the abuse often times, turned into torture. It was a gradual process which the Roman army used to desensitise all of their soldiers for warfare, and that process was being engaged by the leaders of this school, if you wanted to call it that, it's more like a compound.

And I could see even at a young age, that is was destroying everybody, and I could let it destroy me or not. Now at this stage, unbeknown to me, I had some relationship to God, but I didn't understand it. I wasn't aware of it, but it helped me develop more of a relationship with God that I became aware of because I wanted somebody to help me to get out of it, and I couldn't see any person on Earth doing it. My own dad wasn't going to do it. My mother wasn't going to do it because she was too afraid of my dad.

Eventually what happened was, the school, you could say the principals, but really what they were, were violent Roman soldiers met with my father and said I was untrainable. And they said to him that if I stayed there, I would die, and they asked him whether they wanted that for me, because I was so resistive to everything by that stage, and when I say resistive, I refused to do pretty much everything.

And every time there was violence, because I refused, right, and in the end they said, because of the strength of my will, they said they would have to kill me, and I still wouldn't do what they want. They recognized that, but it took them two years to recognize that they'd have to kill me, and they still wouldn't get me to do what they

wanted. And so, they met with my father and told him that they were going to have to kill me and even then, I still wouldn't do what they wanted. What was my dad going to do about that, and my dad decided to take me out. That's what happened. But only because they learned that my will was unbreakable, and in that time, by this stage I was seven, I knew my will was unbreakable.

Now I had some advantages in the 1st century, and one of the advantages was I didn't inherit the sins of my father and my mother. Now in this life, it's been a very different experience. Like, it's taken me to this age to realize my will is unbreakable. But in the 1st century, by the time I was seven, I knew it was unbreakable. The beauty of knowing that, and the power that gives you as an individual, immense. I knew I could handle anything. I can handle it emotionally, I can handle anything happening to my body, I can handle anything happening emotionally to me and I was unbreakable. It's a great thing to know about yourself.

Participant Another Female:

I just wanted to ask, because you knew the people were doing painful things to you...

Jesus:

...that was wrong.

Participant Female:

...yes, that was wrong, but how was it possible for you to not judge them because I think it's a different thing that you know someone does something wrong...

Jesus:

Well, in the process of them doing it, they demonstrated to me that it had been done to them. You see, these men running this school were Roman soldiers and they were retired, but they were Roman soldiers. All of them, in the process of their yelling and screaming at you, they

tell you things about themselves, right. And one of the things they tell about themselves was their own experience of the same indoctrination, the same abuse.

One day you might get the chance of talking to Cornelius, one of our friends, and he'll tell you he was taken from his parents at the age three and put into one of these schools. He became a Roman soldier, he became a Centurion in the end, but it was through years and years of malevolent abuse. You follow?

They told me that, they told me as if it was good. They're telling me their experience of this happened to me, and this happened, like, I'm doing this to you because this is how I learnt, that kind of thing, and in the process they told me a lot about themselves and that is, that I should have compassion for them because they're these damaged adults who had murdered hundreds of people, but who had grown from these children that were taken from their parents, out of a loving environment into this terribly, malicious, hateful environment and that's all they knew.

And they had no capacity to reverse it. When I say no capacity, these people had no self-reflection. They just thought, what happened to me, I'm going to visit on the next generation. Many of you have done the same with your own children. What happened to me I'm either going to choose to not or choose to visit on my children.

And these guys said, this was good, hardening you up, getting you ready for the reality of war. The reality of fighting for a country and very violent, of course, but the reality was that they had also experienced the same as what they were doing to me, and even a bit worse really because most of them were taken as children. Like, when I say, not five-year-old, I mean two-year-old's, three-year-old's, taken from their families and put into service.

By the time they became teenagers, all of them were in military service, when I say teenagers, as soon as they had the height of an adult so, for most people that's between 13-15, they were now in the army. But they had had 10 years - the reason why the Romans were such a huge military force was because they did this. They desensitised generations of children to enter the army, to fight for Rome. And they gifted them with citizenship as a reward if you survived.

Mary:

Jesus, can you also say, I sort of feel from a scientific perspective, judgement is a mechanism we use to prevent emotion.

Jesus:

...our own.

Mary:

...our own emotion, yes.

Jesus:

It's a way of externalizing your own experience, judgment. It's a way of saying, they're like, not just that they're at fault because I could see these men were at fault, but also that they were substantially worthless, is really what judgement is saying. When you judge another, you're saying, they're worth less than you. And I couldn't say that about these guys, no matter what evil they were perpetrating, I could feel that they were just kids, really, in these violent adult constructs that they had learnt through their entire life, and they didn't even have the adult development to see they were doing the wrong thing. So, it's hard to judge someone like that.

Participant Male:

Yes, I mean if you stayed there for two years, so much humility, it must have been quite a powerful effect as well for the educators. I mean it must have been really sort of hard for them.

Jesus:

It had a powerful effect on them in the sense they couldn't come to terms with the fact that they had to kill me, and they still couldn't get me to do what they wanted. See, normally, with any child that they had come into contact with up until that point - by the way, both of the men are now Celestial spirits.

Participant Male:

Of course.

Jesus:

But because of all of this that happened, right, they realized at this point that my will was unbreakable, and as a result of it being unbreakable, they would have to kill me and then, of course, they were getting paid by my father to educate me, and of course, if they killed me, dad's not going to be too impressed, right, so that's why they eventually had a discussion with my father about it. You understand?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

I don't want to labour this, it's just an experience I had, but I'm trying to share with you the principle that, I'm not to blame for how you use your will, but I am responsible for how I use mine.

Participant Male:

But at the same time, it reminds the others of how wrong they are doing, there's like, one right person and it's actually quite painful for them even if they distance...

Jesus:

Yes, it's partially why they got so violent, is because it was a reminder they were doing the wrong thing towards will, but it was also the

reason why I was eventually removed from the situation. So, eventually, upholding love, I was automatically removed from the situation even though, the result could have been different. And that's happened to me all my life in the 1st century and through this one actually, where I've been removed from situations once I've learned the lesson of love, situations automatically stop, and things change.

Participant Another Male:

So, it's actually a powerful example how what will can do if those guys being now in the Celestial realm.

Jesus:

That's right, again, perspective of time. This is something that I learnt a lot in the 1st century was having the perspective of time, and sometimes not even in the 1st century, but afterwards. You know, my father and mother - my father, he was on the Sanhedrin, but he wasn't there the evening of my accusation and the decision to give me to the Romans to kill me, but he was on the Sanhedrin. He fundamentally agreed with the religious construct of the day that I was actually in complete disagreement with.

And so, my father didn't change until after I died. Some of my brothers didn't change until after I died. Most of my family rejected me before my death, and it was only really my mother who accepted me before my death, in the 1st century. And even then, she often used to go around saying to people, I'm nuts. She did, on two occasions she prevented me from getting murdered by just telling everyone that I was crazy. And because she told them that I was crazy, and she was my mother, they listened to her and prevented my death. They didn't kill me. But they only didn't kill me because they thought I was crazy.

So, I was teaching all of these fundamental things about the human soul, God, relationship with God, and also quite confrontational about the religion I was in at the time, or the religion everybody else was in

at the time, and so, naturally everyone's pretty upset with me, and if they could believe I was crazy then, they could sort of explain it away without having to kill me for it. So, on two occasions that happened.

One time I nearly got thrown off a cliff, and my mother said, oh, he's just crazy. What are you doing, she stood in front of them like, she was on the edge of the cliff standing in front of them yelling at them, saying, he's crazy, can't you see he's crazy, you know, and eventually the whole body of people calmed down and said, oh, the poor fellow, he's crazy. He thinks he's the Messiah, he's just nuts, right, and so, they let me go.

But I didn't really like being called crazy all the time. But also, I could see my mum, she was afraid, she was afraid of me dying. She didn't understand there was a life afterward, I did. I wasn't concerned about it, you see. And this is one reason why she thought I was crazy because I wasn't concerned about my death and she was, far more concerned about my death than I was. As, I suppose, many of you mothers are about your children. Often times, you're far more concerned about their death than they are because many of them are connected to the fact that they have a spirit body and can leave at any time. So, oftentimes, we, as parents, are more afraid than our children are.

Participant Another Male:

Which indicates you weren't afraid of feeling.

Jesus:

That's right, I wasn't afraid of feeling.

Participant Male:

Was that a quality God gave to you, or you developed?

Jesus:

You could say it was a quality I was free to develop.

Participant Male:

Because of not getting the inherited of your parents.

Jesus:

The inherited sin from my parents, yes. Many of you don't realize that, but the major inherited sin from your parents is the feeling that you can't cope with your feelings.

Participant Male:

Can you say that again.

Jesus:

One of the major inherited sins from your parents is the feeling that you can't handle your feelings. You can't cope with them, that's a huge sin that gets handed down from generation to generation, and I didn't have it.

Participant Male:

Where does braveness come into this?

Jesus:

Courage and bravery are qualities I feel that happen - the more of a relationship with God I had, the less worried I was about my person. I came to have, and once I became at-one with God, obviously, that was true, but even before then, I came to have the feeling that God loves me, God cares about me, I know I have a spirit body, I know I have a spirit life, people can kill my body, but it's not going to stop my life, right. So can you see, to me truth enables bravery.

Participant Male:

And it's also information you had.

Jesus:

Yes, yes. You see the main reason why we're afraid, is because we don't know the truth. And so, the main reason why the average

person on Earth is afraid of dying, for example, is because they don't know the truth of what's afterwards. Because if you knew the truth, and you actually felt the truth of what's afterwards, you wouldn't be so afraid of it. You wouldn't purposefully do it because you knew that would be an act of will against your body, but if it happens, you're not going to go, isn't it terrible.

Most of you don't realize that, for many people who pass, there's not even any pain in the process. Often the worst experiences on Earth is the pain you have leading to your death.

Mary:
Resisting death.

Jesus:
You know, like cancers and other diseases like that, that eat your body away which are actually a lot about what's happening emotionally to yourself. These forms of death are far more painful than actually dying.

Participant Male:
Wouldn't you say that resistance is the actual pain you have, I mean not the actual pain, but...

Jesus:
But all resistances are caused by fear, and all fears are based on untruths. So, fundamentally, it's because we don't know or feel the truth that these things happen.

So, it's very important to understand this in your progress, right, because if you can understand that you as a soul, you've been given this beautiful world to actually experience and learn about yourself, and learn about life and, in particular, learn about your will, learn about how to use your will. And you start developing, what I call,

spiritual qualities - spiritual qualities, things like faith, humility, truth, love, compassion, understanding, kindness.

You could say the fundamental spiritual qualities are humility, truth, love and faith, right, and responsibility. They're sort of like the fundamental qualities. And then, linked with every one of those qualities, they all have intricate parts to them. An example of that is, truth, let's look at truth. Well, there's subqualities of truth, which is transparency, openness, freedom of expression, freedom of delivery, you know, honesty in delivery. So, not just thinking true, but being true, acting true.

Mary:

Expressing yourself truly, not just speak words, but being...

Jesus:

... being yourself truly, these are all aspects of truth. And so, the more and more developed you become, the more you realize that every one of these fundamental qualities has all of these beautiful subqualities, I would call them, but it's hard to describe them really, that are all very much fundamentally apart of your future existence if you make them be, but that's going to require your will to do.

It requires you becoming more self-aware, becoming more humble, becoming more desirous, using passion to drive your life in a direction that's loving. And then, when you do that, you learn a lot of things, and you then can express yourself with what you've learnt, and then affect others positively through what you learn as well.

So, yes, it's a very important thing to realize that even what you call your fears, is just an unacceptance of a truth, not accepting a truth in your heart. And many of us have been educated to do that as children and, of course, as adults we now need to un-educate ourselves in that direction, but unfortunately, if you think about the possibilities for humanity, if you were educated on the fundamental parts of your

nature, and then you were also educated about the thing called the conscience which I just listed, and then you were educated about humility, love, truth and faith as major qualities, as well as, self-responsibility - if you're educated about those things, and this started happening the day you went to school, five, you were five years of age, do you think by the time you're 15, you'd have a pretty good understanding of the world, wouldn't you?

And also, a pretty good understanding of what makes you happy, what brings you joy, right, if these things were educated to you right from the beginning, but see, humans put so much emphasis, and this is something we need to discuss, maybe after lunch, right, we put so much emphasis on developing the mind of the child, you know, in mathematics, in language, in sciences and so forth, which are all very interesting, but fundamentally, those things won't bring us a lot of joy compared to these things, if we understood them.

We spend so much time educating the mind before we educate about these things. So, unfortunately, we get to the stage where we like 30, and we don't really understand any of these things, really, and we're like 50, and we don't understand. And unfortunately, for many of us, if we're not careful, we'll be 100 and dead in the spirit world, and still not understanding, and that's because we could take different opportunities as people on Earth and educate children from a young age about these things. But, of course, it's going to require a big change, isn't it, like en masse, big change to do that.

But imagine how great it would be, a world where every child understood their physical self, sexual self, emotional self, their senses and the use of their senses, and spiritual development. They understood the quality of humility, love, truth, faith and self-responsibility, and they knew how to act in harmony with them. Do you think by the time you're seven years of age, there would be bullying in schools? It would be very hard, wouldn't it.

And now none of these things are educated so, by the time we're in our 60's and 70's - I'm 61 now, and by the time we're my age now, we're still pretty clueless. And we're still not happy oftentimes, not content with our life, quite disappointed with it, don't know how these things function really. We start having degradation of our body, and we've already lived a lot of our life and yet, we haven't enjoyed a lot of it. Which is the result, fundamentally, of not respecting truth that comes from the Creator.

It's fundamentally, because I don't believe God's real, really real. I don't believe God exists or if I do, I feel that God has nothing to do with me, right, and that's a fundamental error we're making in our decision-making processes. Because if God does exist, and this is something that I thought about a lot in my first incarnation, if God exists and is real, then surely, the best possible life you could ever live is about receiving information from the Creator of me.

If I can receive information from my Creator, it's going to be way beyond anything I receive from my mum and dad, way beyond their level of expertise or knowledge on any subject, way beyond their ability to even understand, if I keep progressing, and that's what it turned out for me to be, in the 1st century and now.

I know far more than my mum and dad now, none of you probably have ever seen a picture of my mum and dad or anything, but my mum and dad now are, my dad's 82 and my mother's 77, and they're not happy. They're not content. They're not happy with life. They have every modern convenience, probably that all of you have, and still not content. They are scared witless of their death. They're terrified of dying. They are doing everything they possibly can to not die.

My mother's had cancer in three different locations of her body. She gets it ripped out every time. She is petrified of dying. She keeps saying to me, whenever I call her which isn't that often, but whenever

I call her it's like, I just want to live another year. There was a period just a year or so ago, she couldn't walk, she couldn't go outside, she had to have carers come in to care for her, she was so sick and ill. She was on death's door. She had a heart condition while at the same time having cancer, and she just wanted to live another year because she doesn't believe in a spirit world.

She doesn't believe that when you die, you're not dead. Her religion teaches her that when you die, you're dead as a door nail, that's what the religion teaches her and that's what she believes. And so, she's doing everything she possibly can just to live another, eke out another few minutes of life.

She's very, very worried about my brother and has a big - like, very damaging relationship with him, and very concerned about what's happening in his life, and I won't get into that, but she's so, so distressed all the time. And do you think she ever cries, (shaking head no), she hasn't learnt humility, she can't even let herself cry. Imagine the pain she's in, she's in an immense amount of pain, and she still can't cry, still can't feel.

My father, much the same, he's 82, he's had prostate cancer, had all that removed. He's had so many sicknesses and accidents, particularly, accidents. My father is accident prone because he's just reckless with his body. He still rides a 900cc motorcycle at 82 years of age and, of course, has a lot of struggles with it. He's still trying to live his life of joy, my dad, but very unhappy, very grumpy all the time.

It's funny, we did visit 12 months ago, and he's just so grumpy all the time. As soon as my dad walks out the door as well, my mum starts talking about him, you know, she's so upset. And then, when he walks back in the door, she's smiling at him. They've been together for 50 - they were married when my mother was 16...

Mary:

...60 years it must be, babe, your 61.

Jesus:

Yes, 61 years they've been married.

Mary:

More.

Jesus:

...62 years, yes. They got married because (pointing to himself) (Laughter) pregnant with me, right, but 62 years in that unhappy state. And I look at them and go, you don't need to be this unhappy, you don't even need to be here, you know what I mean? The spirit world is like - there is so much more freedom, even when you're in such a terrible state, there's more freedom than that.

And again, what I see, and is exactly what I saw with my 1st century parents, your belief systems control to a large extent how much fear you have, and therefore, control to a large extent how you use your life.

Participant Male:

Okay, but I had several questions, but most important is for me, you were just talking your mother isn't able to cry, and the same for me so, how can I learn it.

Jesus:

Yes, now these are things we want to discuss tomorrow. We want to focus our attention on how to soften up the soul. And we want to focus a bit more attention tomorrow on the human soul, and its attributes and its qualities that you were born with, and then what's happened to them, and then how to recover those attributes and qualities.

See, the problem for the majority of us is, with our soul, is we've been taught, humanity has taught us to detune from the soul and to become more and more in our mind. And the same process happened to me in this life like, when I was 33, I was so much in my mind, I didn't know really what a feeling was. I hadn't cried, properly, since I was about six or something. And I had a lot of things happen to be during that time that I could have cried about, but I didn't. I didn't even how to cry really.

I finish up going to get some help in the terms of a body worker, and one of the very first things I learnt to do there was to cry again. You know what I mean. It was something I just didn't know how to do so, to be frank with you, I was just as detuned as many of you are now. So, it's not unrecoverable, irredeemable, that's the beauty of the soul, you can recover from it.

So, we need to maybe talk about firstly, some theories about that, you know, the soul, and honouring emotions and things like that, but also maybe we need to talk a little bit about what you do in practice to have a bit of a breakthrough as well. Like, what can you do to soften up, and get yourself to be more reflective about the feelings you have. So, that's all part of our discussion tomorrow hopefully.

Innsbruck, Austria

Day 1 Part 3 - July 26, 2024, at 1400

Jesus:

The discussion about free will is interesting, isn't it, in terms of free will, how to exercise it, what we're learning, those kinds of things, but let's go back to our soul.

Incarnation process - and I'll draw it as a heterosexual soul, I don't wear dresses (Laughter), I'm sure there are some men who do.

Mary:

It would be alright if you did.

Jesus:

One of the things that happens when you're in your physical form, a lot, is, so that's the physical body and this is our spirit body (pointing to drawing on whiteboard) and, of course, the other half of our soul has the same, a physical body and a spirit body of which half of the soul sort of controls.

The problem with these forms - you could say, it's not really a problem, it's just because of a lack of understanding of truth that this problem develops. But what happens is in the physical body, you become very sensorially occupied, and what I mean by that is that your senses, so your senses of sight, so see, hear, these senses become very important to you, don't they, touch, yes, so feeling is to do with touch, isn't it, taste, which actually from a spirit perspective is the same as smell, but smell we often refer to as a separate sense.

These things, we have a tendency to become very focused on, so instead of seeing everything as a part of our soul which has a lot of other senses - these senses (see, hear, taste, touch, smell) are in the physical body. They are also in the spirit body but to a heightened degree. And what I mean by that is, in your physical body you see in

the visible spectrum which is what we call just above infrared to below ultraviolet, is that visible spectrum. I forget what frequency it is, that spectrum, but we see in that spectrum of light, and that's what the physical body is capable of seeing. So, your eyes are only capable of seeing those things.

Your spirit body which also has eyes, but those eyes are capable of seeing a larger spectrum. And also, in the visible spectrum, colour is a mixture of those colours from just above infrared to ultraviolet, so you're talking violet down to, what's the lower one, I think it's, is it red, yes. A mixture of those colours is what you see. So, everything we see around us is just a mixture of those colours. But in the spirit body, you've got a larger visible spectrum and so, there's colours that exist to your eyesight in the spirit body that you've never see on Earth, and you won't ever see until you pass. Does that make sense to you? Because your spirit body is capable of seeing a wider spectrum of colour. In other words, the sense of sight, your eyes in the spirit world, are able to differentiate another frequency spectrum of light, that includes the visible spectrum but is wider than the visible spectrum.

When you pass in the spirit world, you'll see this, you'll see different colours than you've ever seen on Earth. It's just a simple thing. So, the sense of sight that exists in your physical body is enhanced in your spirit body. You could say it's a superset in your spirit body, it's better than your physical body. So, if you learn to use something physically, when you pass it benefits you, but there will be a wider number of things you can use when you're in your spirit body than you could physically.

And, of course, for most of us because we've learnt how to use them physically, we quickly adapt to using our sight, for example, in the wider spectrum than we had before. Because we're used to seeing and so, we expect to see when we're in our spirit form. And, of course, you do see in the spirit form.

The other thing is that I don't know if you've noticed on Earth, but even if your eyesight is very, very good you can't see detail a long way away. Your focal length of your physical eye has a certain field of adjustment. In your spirit body's eyes, the field of adjustment is wider so, you can actually see things that are hundreds of miles away rather than just a few miles away or a few kilometres away, you can see hundreds of kilometres. Does that make sense to you. Because each body has a better capacity for experience. God designed it that way so that your experience after you pass will be better than your experience on Earth.

Participant Male:

So, can you use the spirit body in the physical world?

Jesus:

You can, but it's quite difficult because if you think about it, the way these bodies are connected, there's a cord that connects the bodies. So, in the case between the physical body and the spirit body, there is a silver cord, that's not silver obviously, that's red, just in case you're confused (drawing on whiteboard), but there's a silver cord between those two bodies, and that body transmits all of the information that is past to the soul, and to the spirit body's mind, goes via that cord.

The cord starts in the base of your, just in your hypothalamus, at the base of your brain and goes down to the base of your spine, is where it's located and when you die that cord snaps. So, there's no way of information any more coming from your body to your spirit body or your soul once that cord snaps.

So, the only time you can get a person to breathe again so, when a doctor revives a person on Earth, for example, it's because the cord has yet to snap. As soon as the cord snaps or breaks, the physical body is no longer viable, it can no longer be used by the soul, or the half of the soul, in this case.

Now this cord passes all of the sensory information to the next layer. So, the silver cord, all this sensory information that your body is collecting, so when the wind blows, you feel it on your hairs of your skin and so forth, and your body is measuring it, and those senses get - all of that information gets past through the silver cord into your spirit body. So, your soul eventually also, gets to experience the feeling of wind blowing on your skin because all of that information is past through, but there are certain amounts of information that don't pass through.

An example of that is, your brain of your physical body, a large portion of its function is so that it can control your internal organs. So, keep your heart beating, keep your liver functioning, keep your nervous system working, keep your cardiovascular system working, keep your hormonal system working as well, keeps these things working. And these things are instinctual to the body. You don't have to learn them, they are just something that happens and those instinctual functions are not passed from one to the other but are able to be controlled by the higher level of bodies, or the soul, but the information is not passed from one body to the other. Does that make sense?

Only the sensory information, so the sensory information would be if my physical body has some pain, then that is passed. So, if an organ has some pain, that's past, but if the organ is just functioning normally, then that information is not past. This means that your spirit body's brain is not overwhelmed with a whole lot of unnecessary information.

Because in your body, your physical body, there are literally millions of things going on at the same time, and if that information was past, and you had to feel everything, imagine if you had to tell yourself to breathe constantly, like, breathe in, breathe out, breathe in, breathe out, you know, or now's the time to go to the toilet. If you didn't have these things more automated, you can see life would become less

happy, wouldn't it? Because you'd be having to control a lot of functions that would otherwise just be automated and easy to occur, and just natural to occur.

So, what eventually happens in all of this, is the senses begin to dominate my experience on Earth. So, what I see, what I hear, what I taste, what I touch, this begins to dominate my life on Earth, and if I'm not conscious that there is soul behind all of this, and I'm not conscious that my spirit body has other abilities, and my soul even has other, more advanced abilities, if I'm not conscious of these things, I will become very, very dominate physically. I'll become focused on the physical world and life.

Now the more focused on your physical world and life you become, the more dominate you become with regard to how you use your mind. You just end up being in what I would classify as a mind emotion cycle of the emotions measuring the senses and your mind responding to those senses. And if you're not careful, in that place you will ignore spiritual qualities. So, love is a spiritual quality. If you're not careful, if you use these senses (see, hear, touch, taste, smell) in a way that is just to satisfy the senses and that's it, you'll eventually compromise issues of love.

Now an example of that is, let's say I love the taste of food, who doesn't love the taste of food, right, so I love the taste of food so much that I decide, I'm just going to eat all the foods that give my physical body an instant hit, an instant sensory response. Those kinds of foods are often foods that are very bad for you so, things like sugars, and sweets, those kinds of things. Salts, if we go too far there, it's the same.

So, what we end up doing is we end up deciding to eat poorly as people would say on Earth, eat out of harmony with the health of your body because the senses are driving you to do that. And if you have no control over that, if you decide to have no control over that,

can you see I'm just going to get bigger, more and more unhealthy, eventually I might die. My body might die from a disease caused by the lack of health. My teeth, probably rot out of my head if I have too much sugar, for example.

I remember one of my sons actually did this. We gave our sons quite a degree of freedom, and one of my sons decided he was that he was going to buy, once he was 15 or 16 and started to earn a wage, he decided he was go to buy a stash of lollies and keep them in his side drawer of his bed. So, he had his whole side drawer, with three drawers, stashed with chocolates and sweets so, of course, you know what happened after a few months of that, right, everything with his teeth started decaying quite rapidly after that. And once he realized that, of course, he started to then control his behaviour. But if it wasn't for him realizing, he might have ended up with no teeth at 25, if he wasn't careful.

So, this is the thing is what we do, you see, we become so sensorially dominate and, if we're not careful and we don't use our assessment, our self-awareness which is actually a spiritual quality, if we don't use self-awareness, we'll eventually make decisions that are very damaging to our body and therefore, our life on Earth.

And you see this happening all the time around the world, people dying all the time from what you would call self-caused illnesses and problems. And, in fact, as the medical profession nowadays knows that it's a major problem on Earth. Huge amounts of cost to society is caused by people responding to their senses only and not being wise in the way in which they're used.

Participant Male:

The quality of self-awareness does that come from the soul or the spirit body.

Jesus:

When we first arrive on Earth, in other words, when we're first conceived, we have no self-awareness, and then it's a quality that we develop naturally through experience. Does that make sense? So, we're not gifted with the quality, we're gifted with the potential of the quality. So, what God's done with many of our qualities of the soul, of which self-awareness is one, we're gifted with the potential of learning it, but not with the quality itself.

Another example of that is morals like, what is right and wrong. We're gifted with the potential of learning what is right and wrong, but not with the sensitivity to what is right and wrong. We've got to learn it. So, there's a whole list of qualities, you could say, from your soul, and this is very important for tomorrow's discussion, that you can develop, but then there's a whole heap of things that are gifted to the soul right from the beginning, and some of those things are its senses, such as seeing, hearing, tasting, touching, smelling, these senses are present in the body and the soul too, by the way, and each body - remember I said every time you go to a new body, you get a greater experience of it.

So, here our physical sense of touch, when you compare it to what it is in the spirit world, the spirit body is so much more sensitive to touch than the physical body is. And the soul is even more sensitive, again, to touch, to feeling things from its environment. And so, there are qualities that you could say are instinctual or instinct of which these are, these senses are, seeing, hearing, tasting, you've still got to develop them because out of seeing and hearing, you get language, don't you?

If you couldn't hear anything, there would be probably - how would you formulate your words to structure a language. You can see that some of these senses are necessary in order for you to structure language and other actions. But they are still instinctual in the sense

that they were gifted to you from the beginning, and you're basically just learning how to use them.

And then there are other things that you must develop which the potential of it is in you to learn it, but you may not learn it. So, qualities that you need to develop are very, very different from the qualities that are instinctual to the soul. You follow me so far, yes. So, you can see that with the instinctual qualities, you can also see that some are related to - like, the soul's, you could say, its immense abilities, but a subset of it for each body.

So, for example, the soul has a sense to see, it can actually see anything below the 36th dimension of the spirit world in every dimension under the 36th. In terms of mathematics, I think they have got supercomputers on Earth now that can calculate things up to the 13th dimension or something like that. So, we're talking another 23 dimensions on top of that, which is what the soul is experiencing. The soul can mathematically handle that, can mathematically handle the computations involved in that, and a lot of those things are actually instinctual to the soul.

So, the soul has these immense abilities, instinctual abilities, but also a number of abilities that must grow over time, that must be developed. And the most important qualities that are to be developed are the ones that are spiritual, what I would classify as spiritual, and these include things like truth, moral development, love, development in compassion and understanding and kindness, humility, development in your ability to experience and your freedom to experience and understanding your perspective in the world, and things like faith which is a very, very important quality actually of the soul, which allows you to perceive the future and aim for a future even though you've never seen it.

These qualities are developed qualities; they're not gifted to you from the beginning. The potential of them is gifted to you. These are sort of perfect natural human qualities, but then on top of that there was

this additional function given to your soul, two functions given to your soul.

The first one is the function of the conscience which is the ability of your soul to connect to God's Soul to receive Truth. In other words, to be able to determine what is right and wrong, that's the ability of the conscience.

And then there's another potential given to the soul which God can open and close, and that is the ability to receive God's Love. Now we'll call that the ability to connect to what's called the Holy Spirit which I called the Holy Spirit in the 1st century. It's a connector that is in your soul that allows God's Soul to transmit, not only love, but other qualities of God to your soul so that your soul can receive it.

The conscience is the ability for God to share truth with you, and the Holy Spirit is the conduit via which God is providing the ability to receive other things from God to you, of which the very first thing is love, God's Love, not your own, God's. Now these things (pointing to conscience and Holy Spirit), while they are potentials in you, they must be developed. And both of these things, your interactions with God are going to need to be developed if you want to have a relationship with God. And so, obviously, they're things we want to, in the future, talk more about because they will enable you to actually receive, firstly, information from God, but more importantly, receive substances from God, such as Love.

Love comes via the Holy Spirit is actually a substance that exists in God's Soul that God has given you, for the period of time since my arrival in the 1st century to now, has given you the ability to receive it into your soul. You must understand too that conscience, while it's a gift God has given you, it's a gift God has given everyone without you asking for it, just like He gave you an Earth to live on. You didn't ask for it, but He gave it to you.

There're other things that He's done for you. He gave you the sense of sight, you didn't ask for it, but He gave it to you. He gave you the sense of hearing, all the senses fall into this category, they're all gifts that God gave to us, but we didn't ask for them.

Now He gave us the sense of taste, imagine if He didn't give that. Everything would taste maybe like a potato, now potatoes are not bad because I personally like them quite a lot, but if you're eating them every day for your entire life, but He could of, couldn't He, He could have said, right, potato, I put all the vitamins and minerals and everything else that you need to survive in one fruit of the Earth, right, I give you that, and that's what you eat, and the only plant on Earth is the potato, (Laughter) and that's it. He could have done that, couldn't He, like pretty basic and fundamental that would have been, but He could have done it. He could have given you a potato and said, that's your life mate. And I'm sure after you've had a few thousand of them in a row, you'd be quite disappointed with that maybe.

But He could have done that, but He didn't, He gave you variety because He knows what brings joy. He created taste to bring you joy, and then He created a whole heap of things like fruits, vegetables and other things to give you the variety of experience for that joy to continue. So, He created the taste buds, the mechanism of taste actually exists in the soul, and He created that so you could experience the joy of different tastes. And He not only did that, but He also created the variety of fruits and vegetables and other things we an enjoy, so that your taste buds go, I love that.

And so, if you've seen me eat, many of you might be a bit shocked at how I eat, but as Mary knows, I'm pretty expressive when I eat because I love what the tastes are and isn't that - it brings you joy and life, doesn't it, the taste of things. Now if God created no taste buds, then, even if He didn't create all potatoes for you to eat, you'd still taste it and you'd think, and they taste like potatoes. Because it

will be maybe not even any taste, imagine that what would drive you to eat if there was no taste.

Participant Male:
Hunger.

Yes, well hunger, but let's say He didn't give the sense of hunger. You'd have to time yourself, wouldn't you, you'd go, midday, time to eat, 6 o'clock time to eat. It would be pretty complicated, I think. The majority of us would probably not eat because there's nothing driving us to, there's no sense driving us to and so, what would you do?

It's interesting when you contemplate the life of an animal really, isn't it, because there must be tastes they like so, He even created taste buds for them for that purpose, to drive them to eat. So, if you're an elephant in Africa and you see a certain fruit on a tree, you go, mmm, (Laughter), you know, like, that's what I have to eat. Because if He didn't do that, why would they eat? There would be no physiological function driving them to eat. So, God created these things to drive us to do things, to have experience.

Now, not only did He do that for our animal body, but He connected those senses to the soul, so that you could enjoy and have some level of self-awareness about the issue as well. Unlike an animal, we can assess it, we can talk about it, like we're doing now, you know, feel about how beautiful it is. See when the elephant's eating, say, a mango, he's not going, oh, how beautiful is this. Now his taste buds are signalling to his brain that he likes it, but he can't assess it. There's no self-awareness there; he can't measure it. Like, all he knows is looking like that, tastes good, but he's not even assessing it from that point of view, he's just sensorially assessing it and doing it in the moment.

Also, it's interesting with animals too, when you watch them, isn't it, because if there's a tree of mangos, he'll eat the whole thing. He

won't save one for tomorrow (Laughter), you know, see humans can assess things and go, if I eat the whole thing today, there will be none tomorrow, but I would like one tomorrow so, I'll save one for tomorrow. A human is that self-aware, an animal is not that self-aware.

In our home, we have lots of animals, kangaroos, possums, koala's, sugar gliders, birds, whenever there is a fruit or something available to them, it's just gone. And also, with us, we can go, here's a whole mango, let's eat the whole mango. See with an animal, they'll eat a little bit of that one, a little bit of that one, a little bit of that one, to their own detriment because they end up spoiling all of them, and then they all go rotten, and they don't want to eat them anymore, but as humans we know, because we've got self-awareness, you see, we can go, if I do that, I'm wasting it.

I've got a measure of economy in me which is another developed quality, but also, initially, there is a link there with my senses where I can go, if I do that, I won't have any for tomorrow so, I want some for tomorrow, so I shouldn't do that, I should save some. And that's not an animal thing to do, that's driven by some level of self-awareness.

There're all these areas of life where there are instinctual patterns that drive some of our behaviour, or some of our faculties that exist in our soul, but also in our two bodies, they're instinctual in their nature, in the sense that they operate without our governance, seemingly governance, there're obviously, things that control their operations, but the majority of us aren't saying, turn on my eyes, turn off my eyes, turn on my eyes, turn off my eyes, or turn on my ear, turn off my ear, that kind of thing, and many of you do detune out of things, right, don't you.

You notice yourself doing that, when there's a heavy noise, it can go on for an hour or two, and you find yourself almost hardly hearing it.

It's like, when you go to Barbados, if you ever do, you'll find the crickets there are so loud you can hardly hear yourself talk, right, that's how loud they are. And you find yourself after three or four days talking away, and there's all this racket around you, and you're still talking. When I first went there, I was going, what did you say, what did you say, like there're so loud. It's like somebody talking at the top of their voice and yet, after a few days, you zone that out, you're able to tune these things, these senses in and out quite easily.

That's a function of the bodies, and their abilities to zone into things, tune into things, tune out of things, but when it comes to the qualities that we need to develop, by the way, you can also tune out of those, tune into those. When it comes to those qualities, these qualities are more spiritual in nature, in the sense that they influence the things you think about, they influence the things you feel about, they influence the decisions of what you make of who to love, and why you love them, and how you love them, and things like that. These are qualities that need to grow over time, but they begin in a very undeveloped state and only with the potential.

Participant Female:

Yes, on that, so we have - like when the soul is created, there is the potential for some qualities, and then let's say it's my soul, and I develop that quality is it like a thing, because love is also like a substance, right, so do I develop like, the thing where the love can pour in or do I develop...

Jesus:

No, the faculty of the soul that allows love in and allows it out, is actually an inbuilt instinctual faculty, but you deciding to allow how much you allow in, and how much you allow out, and what type of love you have because there's lots of different types of love, that is under your control.

An example of that is, how much love you have for your children, might be different to how much you have for your husband, and that might be different to how much you have for your mum and dad, and it's a different kind of love. And then, how much love you have for yourself has to be worked out in all of that, as well. And the feelings that come about from the expression of that love, and the intensity of that love, they have to be developed. But the ability to receive love and give it, is an instinctual part of your soul.

Participant Female:

And the love itself, is it like God's Love so it's a substance that's floating around?

Jesus:

It's like God's Love in the sense that it's a substance, but it comes from your soul, not from God's. It's something that you have the ability to develop in its strength, or you have the ability to suppress it because the use of your will determines how much you suppress it or grow it.

An example of that is, I can be expressive in my feelings of love towards Mary, or I could be just like, you know, hi there darling, how are you? (acting very non-expressive) Now obviously, if I'm, hi there darling, how are you type of thing, it does sound like I'm quite bored, right, and it does sound like there's not a lot of love coming out of me when I express it like that. But when I am expressive, my expression will involve my feelings which is a soul quality, and the power of those feelings is developed, not automatic, so how much power there is in those feelings, will be up to me.

And then, there's also my expression, in terms of how I express it sensorially, so I talk to Mary and say, I love you, or hug her, right, or pick her up and carry her to bed, do you know what I mean. These are all expressions of the power, you could say, of my love for her, aren't they?

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:

And I can suppress that or even make it go away completely; this is what happens with a lot of relationships, isn't it. At the beginning they're like all over each other, but two years later, it's like, can we get a divorce. And if you don't feel like you can then, it's like, I've got to live with her for the rest of my life, what.

Participant Female:

So, the love you have for her, that's in you, and the amount of how much you express that's like a different topic...

Jesus:

That's also in me.

Participant Female:

Okay, but you could have a lot of love for her and then, not express it or is it always like...

Jesus:

Well, see this is the thing about these soul qualities is, and this is what I notice on Earth is, a lot of allowance is made for bad behaviour when they go, oh, but they really love you. And I'm going, but actually it's not expressed, so is there really love. You see, the trouble with a lot of love on Earth is that the person may have some love, but it's also tainted with a lot of fear, and anger, and regrets from the past, and sadness from the past, and other relationships and fears about other relationships, so in the end, the power of what's expressed is going to be very minimal, but also it means that the love that's in is very minimal.

There is really no such thing as, I've got all this love, but I can only give a little. When you've got all this love, you'll find yourself giving a

lot. If you're not giving much, then it means, there's not much there, and you can change that because it's your love, it's your expression, it's your power of expression. That's different than you receiving love from God because what happens then is the soul, and this is the thing about the God relationship, is this soul changes from the perfect natural human soul to be a divine soul, and what I mean by that is that the soul now has extra power, extra abilities that weren't there before.

Participant Female:

And that's because the quality of God's Love is different.

Jesus:

...is changing your soul.

Participant Female:

Okay, and that's something like, I wouldn't have in myself if He wouldn't give it to me.

Jesus:

That's right, and you would never have if God didn't give it, you would never have it. And also, of course, it's not just about God giving it because God's not going to give it without you asking because He honours your will. He's not going to say, oh, I think I'll give you some love just for the hell of it, just because I want to, just because I can. And, by the way, He could, couldn't He, but if He did so, He would break His own Law of Free Will which He would never do. Of course, He has enough power to give you love if you didn't want it, but He's not going to do it because He respects your power, He respects your will. He gave you that gift of will, He wants you to use it.

Participant Female:

Yes, can I ask one more question?

Jesus:
Sure, you can.

Participant Female:
Because what I'm actually concerned about is, I think, like if I saw your soul and I was a spirit and I could see your soul then, I would see the love in there like a substance laying around.

Jesus:
Yes - no, that depends on your development as how much you would see.

Participant Female:
If I was very high, that I could see it.

Jesus:
Yes.

Mary:
It wouldn't be like flying around, it would be more expressed in the spirit body.

Jesus:
The signs of it, existing - because it's a spiritual quality that comes from God. The signs of it, existing are expressed physically in the soul itself, and therefore, in its bodies, but you have to be in a union state, in the soul union state, to actually see it flowing through the soul.

Participant Female:
Then, sin is the absence of love or...

Jesus:
Yes, or you could say the disharmony with law as well, isn't it? The law being love.

Participant Female:

So, it's not an actual thing, it's more like...

Jesus:

No, it is a thing, but it's a human creation.

Participant Female:

But can I see it in your soul.

Jesus:

Yes, you can.

Participant Female:

Is it just the, if you say love was light, then sin is like the absence of light, or is it its own sort of substance?

Jesus:

Yes, it's its own substance. It has different colours, not just black. Black is one of the colours, but there are other colours. There's like, if you have rage, it's a very dark brownie-red colour that comes out of your soul so, you see it. As soon as you meet the person, and you can see that colour, you know they're angry. Shame, different colour, coming out of the soul, different places of the spirit body comes out too, and so, if it's sexual shame you'd see it coming out of the second here (pointing to the stomach area) and you would see it as a colour coming out of that location. It's a distorted colour of rose, but it's not, it's dark and muddy and dirty colour, quite unpleasant to look at, actually, and that comes out of that area, and you know, sexual shame exists in that person.

Mary:

But it is an actual substance that you do actually release.

Jesus:

Yes, and it's got a smell too. It has a smell. Every sin has a smell, to your spirit body.

Participant Female:

That's good. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Fortunately, not to your Earth body because otherwise, everybody pongs, you know. (Laughter)

Mary:

Well, that's what it's like when a really developed spirit comes to the Earth, it smells kind of yucky.

Jesus:

He's got to turn off his nasal senses to have your company. He does. He just zones out of it, you know, he wants to spend time in your company, he wants to help you; love drives him so love is a more powerful quality and so, if you're a bit smelly (Laughs), he just puts up with it, but he sort of zones out, he doesn't let it into his sense. He blocks it from entering his sense.

It's sort of like creating a, you could almost like it to creating a force field that stops smells coming around yourself, unless you select them. Yes, so every spirit, particularly, of good development has that.

Mary:

What's the concern of the question Mia?

Jesus:

What's the concern? What's the question really?

Mary:

What's really driving the question.

Participant Female:

I think the question was like, does God give us the things or are they like floating around, and we sort of pick them up, you know, like water, choose something. Everything I know, like, did He, at some point, give it to me, or did He just put it out there, and allow me to take it whenever I want.

Jesus:

Yes, good question. He gave your soul the ability to experience, but you have to put yourself in the experience in order to have it. So, an example of that, He gave your soul the ability to love, but you've got to put yourself in an experience where you can love before you'll express that love.

Mary:

...and you have to develop the desire for it. It's like when you learn maths. You had to seek the knowledge that already existed, and then it became yours...

Jesus:

It's already out there.

Mary:

...and you had experience with it, and now you know certain mathematical things are correct. It's the same thing, you have to seek it, and desire it, that's an expression of your will and then, it becomes a part of you.

Jesus:

Yes, so God gave you all the ability to be mathematicians, all the ability to be scientists, all the ability to be excellent linguists, all of these different abilities; it's whether we exercise the desire as to whether that will happen.

Mary:

Your love, for example, is something that you generate in yourself, if you desire to. So, it's not something that you get from out there and put in you, and then you can give it to someone else.

Jesus:

And the power of your love is going to depend on how much you have in you, and how much you also want to gift to others.

Participant Male:

So, in regard to responsibility, the instinctive qualities, it's actually God's responsibility, and the developing in qualities are in our responsibility? Can I say that?

Jesus:

When you say, with regard to instinct, responsibility, really God designed them to be implicit in the design. So, you could say that God is responsible for them being there, but God's not responsible for how they're utilized or used. So, an example of that Alex, is you can use your eyesight to look after your own safety, can't you, like driving along in a vehicle, oh, there's a problem, swerve out of that, you can do that with your eyesight, or you could use eyesight to look at a whole heap of naked women, couldn't you. And obviously, one of them is morally sound, you know, your safety; the other one is not so morally sound because you're probably sexually projecting at all these women and also, not considering why they are all naked in front of you, and what caused them to be that, and what caused them to want to do that, and you're not considering quite a lot of things when you do that.

So, again, your eyesight, you can say is the instinct to use it, but how you use it, obviously, there are soul qualities you need to develop in terms of what you're going to look at and what you're not going to look at. You follow me?

If you think of every sense we've been given, all of those senses, you could say, they're instinctual in terms of the gift, but in terms of the usage, it's going to be dependent, isn't it, upon your condition as to how you utilize them.

An example of that is, in the world today, there are a lot of, so called, spiritual men or women, mostly men though, who are using their ability to speak, you know, their ability to formulate language, which is a combination of hearing, brain, the ability to voice something, they're using that ability to incite violence in others. So, you see this happening a lot in different faiths, you know, Christian faith, Muslim faith, other faiths where there're these religious leaders, and they're using their abilities to incite violence, to encourage violence towards other groups of people. Obviously, that is very unloving, and a poor use of the gift - an instinctual gift, but one that they're developing and using in a very unloving manner.

Participant Male:

Can I make ask one additional question?

Jesus:

Sure.

Participant Male:

So, if I think of - I want to engineer some so-called free energy device, I think of maybe God didn't make me be like that, but you just said I could if I take the time and everything and effort to figure it out.

Jesus:

Of course, if you were truly loving though, you'd consider all of the ramifications of your decision, wouldn't you?

Participant Male:

Sure, but I don't have any non-abilities in my soul which I can't do that then...

Jesus:

You'd have to develop them.

Participant Male:

I have to develop, and everybody can as you said.

Jesus:

And anybody can, all of you are scientists on the making, many of you will find - what a lot of people find is that it's only after they pass into the spirit world, and once they've gotten rid of a lot of their sadness in the spirit world, they start developing things that they never developed on Earth, and they start becoming scientists, and they start becoming mathematicians and musicians, you know, they start becoming things that they were restricted from becoming on Earth for lots of different reasons, and they realize, oh, God's given me these things that I can develop, but I never developed them on Earth.

And this is why the spirit world, for a lot of people, is a lot happier than their life on Earth. Because on Earth, you think about it, the majority of us have been severely repressed in our childhood experience. We've been taught that we're limited beings, we've been taught that we don't have the capacity to do a lot of things, and many of us are taught it, depending on whether we're male or female, as well.

So, like many women are taught, you can't be an engineer, you're better off being a mother. How strange is that. Just because your body is made where you can carry a child, why would you think the role of being a mother is actually something to aspire to. Any woman can be a mother.

Mary:

Well, that's instinct, isn't it.

Jesus:

That's instinct, like making it so important that you suppress all of your other desires, that's pretty bad, actually. And, of course, many women, historically, have passed from the Earth and their only role on Earth was to be a sexual partner and a mother, and mostly feed and clothe their children, that was their only role.

So, you imagine when they hit the spirit world, they're going, but there's all these other things that I'm fascinated about, that I could have learnt about, and I never did, and I was restricted from learning, a lot of times by men, in this case. But they're restricted from learning, so now, they've got the opportunity in the spirit world, of course, what are they going to do? They're going to learn all those things, they want to discover that, and look at that, and so a lot of people who have had a suppressed life on Earth end up going, oh, there's all these things I could discover, but it often takes them many hundreds of years to get to that point which is sad.

Because they've had a suppressed life on Earth, it often takes many hundreds of years to work through all of the, what would you call it, restrictions that had been placed upon their soul to the point where they feel they have a degree of freedom to learn new things.

Participant Male:

So, I guess my question was then, did God make archetypes of souls actually.

Jesus:

No, God made individuals. Each of you are uniquely individual, that's why I called the process of incarnating, individualization. One of the reasons why I termed that for it was because I want all of you to understand, and God wants you all to understand, you are unique

individuals. Stop thinking in terms of archetypes or models or groups of people, all of that stuff is completely - it's what may occur when two individuals have similar desires, and they naturally get together because they've got a similar desire, but it's not something that God planned that you have a sort of archetype of, I don't know, I can't even think of them to be honest...

Mary:

...mountain men.

Jesus:

...yes, mountain men or something, and so, now all the other mountain men and you are really all joined together in some way.

Participant Male:

That just freed me now. I feel more freedom now.

Jesus:

Yes, you are an individual with individual desires and passions, and, in fact, you are uniquely individual. I have never met, ever, well, I should clarify that, except for soulmates, I have never met two people the same, ever, the whole time I've been alive, 2000 years. There're people I know who've been alive, 150,000 years, right, they've never met two people the same. And it's pretty encouraging actually, isn't it.

Participant Female:

Then, how I understand, we can change our quality and quantity of our own love just by desire.

Jesus:

Yes. Let's, just for a moment, talk about desire because it's important to understand. Desire is really, if you think about desire, it is an aspect of this quality of faith. Faith has many subparts, and desire is one of the subparts of faith. Desire is, I recognize that something is possible for my future. Now I also come to see its value, and once I

recognize it's possible and also feel it is of value, now my desire builds, and I have some faith that I will be able to achieve that thing, I'll be able to grasp it, make it mine.

Participant Female:

When I was young, I think I had so much love for the world, everything like, more than now, but I have desire all my life to like, grow in love, but I don't know why now I don't feel that like, when I was young.

Jesus:

Well, it's quite obvious why that would have happened because if you think about your desire, so this is a desire you had when you were young to sort of feel expressive in your love, but what happens to it? What does society do with it? A lot of people make fun of a person who is expressive lovingly.

If you had heard how many times, I've been made fun of about my love for Mary, it's like - like people are pretty nasty at times. There's been people at groups say, oh, he's kissing her now.

Mary:

We don't need to see that.

Jesus:

We don't need to see any of that, you know what I mean, that kind of thing. I'm going, I don't care whether you need to see it or not, I'm doing it. (Laughter) That's how it is. I love her, this is one my expressions of love for her, I'm going to do it.

But as a child, that's not how it is, is it? When you start to try to do something that society or family frowns upon, you then feel you have to back off, or you have to suppress the driving force for that thing. And this is the damage that happens that you can feel, right, the damage happens and so, the desire existed but now due to usually,

criticism, attack, and right the way, it can be even to violence, the desire gets pushed, pushed, pushed, pushed down, and the very worst thing that happens is that you start doing it to yourself.

So, not only is the rest of the world doing it to you, but you're now, because you feel like you need to fit into the rest of the world, and you feel like if you don't fit into the rest of the world then, the world will hurt me. We start pushing, pushing down, suppressing the desire. So, the desire goes lower, lower, lower, lower. A lot of times we can still feel the spark of desire within us, but now we've suppressed it for 20 years, you know, from early childhood or from middle childhood right the way through to the age we are now, we've taught ourselves to suppress it, to fit in. To fit in with what the world views as normal or real, and in suppressing it, what we've done is detuned ourselves from it.

It's sort of the opposite of developing it, isn't it, we're suppressing it instead of developing it, right. The reality is with every quality that we potentially can have, you can either develop it positively so that increases in its intensity and its passion, or you can suppress it qualitatively in measure so that it goes worse, and worse, and gets more and more and more suppressed, and you get more - and also, in this process, you're going to get more unhappy, as well, because a lot of happiness comes from the expressions of desire, comes from the expressions of love. So, the unhappiness increases as we suppress more and more and more.

And this is why in society we often live in; there's a huge amount of suppression. One of the things we noticed here in Austria is really interesting, because what we see in a lot of people is they have all of these, you could say, percolating emotions, but there's this real austere like, I don't have that feeling while at the same time they're projecting it out, in a lot of times in rage.

And so, it's really interesting when you feel people here, there's obviously, quite a lot of suppression that's happened over their lives for lots of different reasons. And what happens is they have these, sort of, things they would like to express, but feel they're not allowed to in polite society to express them. And the result of that is that they all get projected, but nobody admits to it.

So, we're the shopping centre, Mary and I, and just getting some fruit, and the lady behind us was pushing our gear out of the way and putting her stuff down, we're in front of her in the line by the way, and she's pushing it away and getting her stuff, and she says to me, it's too heavy to carry. And I'm going, no that's why you're doing this. You can feel in her this, get out of my way, get out of my way, you know, this feeling coming out of her which she's not owning up to.

And then the checkout operator is going clunk, clunk, clunk, clunk with the gear, and it's like, pack faster, pack faster, but she's not saying it. It's like, she's just piling it on, you know, she can see we're trying to pack as fast - there's two of us, trying to pack as fast as we can, and she's still piling it on, and making it harder for us to actually pack faster. This all happened in one checkout line. And we're going, wow, there's all this projected stuff, but they're not even allowed to say it, that's how suppressed it is.

I'm not allowed to even say, get a move on. If it was me in the check out, if I felt that way which I never would, but if I did, I'd say, get a move on. I'd voice it at least. But there's all of this hidden stuff going on, and you're feeling it, because you can feel it, right, when you're in the check out and the checkout operator is going like this (throwing the groceries), and you're trying to pack it fast, and she's got all this stuff going on, and she's looking at you like, you know, you can feel it, but - so, there is an actual transaction going on at the soul level, feeling-wise, emotion getting transmitted from her soul to yours, and if you accept it.

I just smiled at Mary and said, wow, that was a pretty interesting experience at our first check out in, it was just in a shop down here in Innsbruck.

Mary:
No, it wasn't.

Jesus:
Wasn't it.

Mary:
It was at Tirol, was it?

Jesus:
Oh, yes it was Tirol, sorry. No... where you guys are, where are you?

Mary:
Igls.

Jesus:
Igls, anyway, it was, what was the brand of the shop?

Audience:
Spar.

Jesus:
Spar, that's right. It doesn't matter what shop it is. (Laughter)

Yes, it was just like, the guys recommended we go get some fruit and veggies, it was our first day we arrived here. And we just caught up with Alex and Olga just so we could touch bases and everything, and yes, went to get the food and, oh, it's like taste of Austria, in emotion.

And it's not unique to Austria, obviously, is it, but something like that is very rare to happen in Australia, interesting enough. So, the reason

for that is that each culture has its own problems. In Australia, it's like, check that one (in slow motion), check that one, talk to someone, check that one, (Laughter) a bit more relaxed, right. And many of you would say, far too relaxed. And that's because each culture has its own emotional injuries. And in Australia, there's a fair bit of, I don't really care about much, and in that sense to be pregnant in everything everybody does?? But these are emotional expressions occurring without even voicing them, is my point.

And we're taught at a young age rather than developing qualities, a lot of the qualities that we would like to develop or that are good to develop, we're actually taught to suppress them, right. And so, in that process, we're suppressing this beautiful quality, faith is a beautiful quality to develop, but desire, a part of faith is passion, hunger for the future, things like that, all part of faith. And beautiful qualities to develop from a human perspective because they'll motivate you to get things done in your future, and also to desire things that are beyond your own imagination right now, that's the quality of faith.

It's a beautiful quality and yet, we're suppressing it soon after birth, it's getting suppressed. So, you can see that's the reason why sometimes it feels like, I've got some things in me, but they're so buried in there that getting them out again is going to be an issue. Getting them out again, is going to be difficult and this is why we need to have tomorrow's talk.

Because we want to talk about how to get them out, how do I connect to them, get them out. And also, how do I just give up the fear that I have that stops me from getting them out. That's a big issue. Fear is a very, very dangerous emotion actually to your future. It's the main reason why the hells exist actually; fear is the main reason why hell exists. Fear is a dangerous emotion for your future because, not only in your fear, will you choose to do things that damage yourself or restrict yourself, but in the end, you'll do things to harm others as well, in your fear as well, and then, there will be

subsequent soul-based restrictions because of the law because you acted in your fear.

Fear is something you've got to learn to feel, but never, never act upon; feel, but never do it. We've got to talk a bit about fear tomorrow, obviously, don't we?

Participant Male:

So, if I would have a loving desire to do something, while I suppress it, would you say like, I have developed in some aspects of love but not others, so I have some love in me, but - or I just can't like you were talking about before the people have some love in them, I'm not sure...

Jesus:

I'm still not sure...

Mary:

Are you asking if I have a loving desire, but I don't act on it, do I have love in me, or have I developed some love, is that the question.

Jesus:

Well, brutal truth. (Laughs)

Mary:

No such thing.

Jesus:

No such thing. All truth is very good for you. Let's look at that. Let's say, in my soul, so here's me (drawing on whiteboard), in my soul, my feelings, I have, let's say I have that much love (drawing a small dot), that's a good thing, isn't it, because having less than that would be worse (Laughter). So, that's a good thing if I've got that much love, isn't it, at least I've got some love, right.

Now if I chose to deny the expression of it, can you see, I'm putting something quite dangerous on top of the love, fear. So, let's say the green was love, and it's interesting to draw it green because love is always about, go. It's like whenever you love something, you're very motivated to go and do, to take action, to do a positive thing in harmony with the love you feel. Fear is about stop. So, fear is stop, suppressed, don't do it, something bad will happen. Now the only reason why, if I had some spark of love inside of me and I don't express it, the only reason why I would do that is because I'm afraid, isn't it?

Now can you see that if I deal with the fear emotionally and let it go, but still act in love, still act in harmony with the love that I feel then, that's going to help me a lot. But if I chose to let the fear dominate my choice, it now looks like the love doesn't exist. Isn't that true? From all external appearances, I now am not doing the very thing I love or would love to do. So, my fear is now dominating my choice. It's dominating to the point that it makes it look like the love doesn't exist even though it may exist, it's making it look like it doesn't.

Now there are laws that respond to what is inside of you, and there're also, laws about what you chose to do with what's inside of you. So, one group of laws just work on what's inside of you and then, one group of laws work on what you do with what's inside of you. In other words, the actions you take based on what's inside of you. So, I can have fear inside of me, but chose to not listen to it, or I can have love inside of me and chose to not listen to it, or I can have both love and fear inside of me, and choose to let the fear dominate the love, and the results of what I do will be measured by the law.

So, obviously, if I just let the love out, and just express it in its full passion without the fear dominating me, that's going to have a powerful effect, isn't it, even if it's that amount of love. It's going to have a powerful effect if I let it out. If I express it, if I voice it, feel it,

act upon it, let it drive my will into action, it's going to have a powerful effect on anyone around me.

So, let's say I love Mary, but I'm afraid that she's going to reject me, she's not going to want me, that she probably doesn't like things about me, you know, I'm 60 (Laughter), why would anybody like me now. When I was 30, I looked a lot better. I might worry about that, right, so I worry about that, and now I'm letting the fear dominate my feelings. And so, I'm letting the fear dominate love, what am I going to do? I'm possibly not going to act.

Now she doesn't know that all of this is going on inside of me, and unless she's very sensitive, she won't know. Now, of course, she can get to the stage where she is sensitive, but let's say, she's not. So, she doesn't know that I love her, and I've loved her for years and let's say, we've known each other for 10 years, and I've never said to her, I love her. This happens, it's common. And I think about her all the time, and I've thought about her all the time for 10 years, and I would love to be with her, but my fear is stopping my expression of love? Can you see, I've disabled her from even making a choice. She doesn't even know that I love her.

She doesn't even know that I care about her. But if I loved and my fear wasn't dominating me, surely, I would just go up and say, Mary, I've loved you for 10 years. Now I know you don't have to make any choices and decisions about that, but I wanted you to know. I've loved you for 10 years, I would love to spend the rest of my life with you. Now she might say, no, and then what might I have to feel? (being sad and crying) for 10 years, you know. I might have tears to feel and sadness to feel.

Can you see, my fear is saying, what if I might have sadness, well, that would be bad so, but the opposite is also true, she might say, I've loved you for the last five as well, and none of us have been willing to even say it. So, she may react completely different, I don't

know, and most of us are not that sensitive to know. So, in the process of expressing my love, I have enabled an opportunity...

Mary:

...for me and you.

Jesus:

...for both of us. In the process of suppressing my love with fear, I have disabled opportunity for both of us. Can you see fear now became my dominating decision-making process, and why was I afraid? I was afraid of some future feeling, the potential of a future feeling even, wasn't I. The potential that I might be sad, so I'm afraid of a future feeling that I'm not even really having now and yet, I'm afraid of it. If you think about it, it makes no logical sense to do this, but our emotions of fear are not logical.

In fact, fear is false appearing real, right, its falsehood appearing like it's true, and what's truth? Truth is logical, falsehood is illogical. And yet, in our heart, in our feelings when we encounter fear, it's like we're encountering the end of the world, and it stops us from taking positive actions, so it's a huge impediment to love, fear is. So, can you see, even the small little bit of love, while it's good, so the question was, there's all this feeling in me, but I don't do anything with it, what is the net result. The net result is, it's like you're not having it at all, and that's the danger. You need to learn to act upon positive emotion, always act upon, always act upon, never stop it, ever, ever, ever, ever. (Laughter)

Participant Male:

I just want to ask a follow up question ?? you kind of answered that because I want to ask to grow that love and act upon that love and not grow to living in fear basically, basically just doing more and more, and feel the fear and do it.

Jesus:

Yes, the fear is in you, the better thing for it to happen is to let it out. See at the moment, while it's in you, the next time you go to love, you're going to encounter the same fear again. And if I don't let the fear go completely, the next time I encounter fear, I will have to do the same thing again, and the next time I encounter fear, the same thing again. So, let's say Mary and I decide, oh, we want to have a child, so we have got together because I had enough bravery to say...

Mary:

...after 10 years.

Jesus:

...I love you after 10 years and we get married even, or whatever we decide to do, live together if that's your thing, and we have a child, well, we're contemplating having a child. And I'm going, gee, a child, you know, like...

Mary:

...what if I mess it up.

Jesus:

...what if I mess it up. My dad wasn't very nice. I don't know how much love I've got in me to be able love a child, there's a whole heap of things I don't know about bringing up a child, there're little helpless beings. So, now I've got another opportunity to love, and fear is now dominating that one. And it might be exactly the same fear that dominated the last one. If I release the fear, then once the fear is gone from my soul, now every new choice and decision to love is not governed by fear. Now there's more freedom to love in the moment without going - the beauty of love, if it's properly felt and expressed is that it's instant.

It's like, I feel it, I act. I feel it, I act. I want to give Mary a hug, give her a hug. If Mary doesn't want a hug, that's fine. I'm not going to

force it on her or anything, but I want to do it, I'll try to do and if she says, no, get away, okay, so, you know, you act upon your feelings.

Now fear causes you to delay action, and not only just to delay it, but to delay 50 years, that's the problem with it. So, unless it's out of you, it's going to keep on having its impression upon you. So, this is where it's very important to, when you're developing your loves, to release your unloving states, to let them go, to process through them, and it's emotional, it's an emotional process, but you've got to let them go. If you don't let them, go, they will continue to dominate your actions and your thoughts. And you won't be able even control it half the time because it will be an immediate, but you should be afraid, but you should be afraid, but you should be afraid, coming back at you all the time. Does that make sense?

So, it's very important to start going, fear is an emotion I can release, but I need to stop believing it's true, stop believing it's true. In my experience with Mary, if I withhold due to my fear, it's because I believe my fear has value. So, I've loved her for 10 years, and I don't say anything, I believe my fear is more important than my love. I'm placing it as a higher priority than the love I have. I'm saying, what I'm afraid of matters more to me than what I love.

And this is where you've got to be very careful because if you put fear as your priority, and you make what you fear more important than what you love, now your whole life is going to be governed by fear rather than love. And that's going to be a major impediment to the joy and happiness of your life. And this is why there's so many unhappy people on Earth, because they have some loves, but their fears are driving almost every decision and choice they make. And the only result of that is going to be more unhappiness. And there are laws, in fact, that govern how much fear you decide to act upon and how much unhappiness you're going to have. The more fear you act upon, the more unhappiness you are guaranteed to have. It's very important to understand that.

Participant Male:
Thank you.

Participant Another Male:
It's about love and how to express it.

Jesus:
Right, and what was your question about?

Participant Female:
It's also related.

Jesus:
Okay, let's go for yours first because you had the mic in your hand first.

Participant Female:
So, I feel pretty afraid. I guess you actually answered my question before when you answered his and hers, but I have a follow-up question to that. So, sometimes I guess I'm not sure if what I'm feeling is love or just desire to act in addiction, and I thought just now, well I could just experiment and then, afterwards I could see what the Law of Compensation would show me.

Jesus:
True, but my experience has been, if I think something is loving and I act upon it, and it works out it's not loving then, I'm going to have some pain. I don't know about you, but I don't like pain very much. So, I would prefer to work out whether it is loving or not.

Participant Female:
So, you mean just give it a try.

Jesus:
No.

Participant Female:

Okay, then I don't understand.

Mary:

No, because when you act in addiction, there's already pain that you're trying to avoid. And Jesus is saying, so, there's already pain you're trying to avoid, then you act in the addiction, you create more pain, and then you get to more like, what we talked about this morning where you're making mistakes and then, you're not seeing what was the cause of the pain you got at the end of the mistake, and it can get very difficult. The quicker think which I think you're going to explain.

Jesus:

No, no, you can say.

Mary:

Well, is to become sensitive to the pain that is already within you, and then you will sense when you're acting to avoid it which is what the addiction is.

Jesus:

And that's not what I was going to say...

Mary:

...do you disagree.

Jesus:

I was going to say, the quicker thing is to become sensitive to what's loving, and then you'll be sensitive to the pain in you, and so forth.

Participant Female:

So, you could just pray to become more sensitive to the love in you.

Jesus:

Well, you can, but let's define prayer. What's a prayer really? Prayer is a heart-felt desire, you could say it's a longing, now if I have fear in me, how much longing do you think I have?

Participant Female:
Not very much.

Jesus:

Not very much, right, so that's a problem, isn't it. You can pray, but if I haven't got a lot of longing in me to really deal with the problem then, of course, that prayer is not a prayer anymore, it's just a thought. We've got to be careful with prayer that it's just not, oh, I think it would be really nice to not live in fear, and then that's it. You know what I mean?

We've got to make sure that we really don't want to live in fear anymore as a longing. Now that's going to be trickier, isn't it. It's going to be harder to do that than it is just to imagine, oh, it would be nice, what if God could just rub out my fear, that would be great. I'll ask God to do that. The trouble with fear is, it's not God's Creation. He'll help you rub it out, but you're going to have to rub it out because it's yours. It belongs to you; it's actually in you. It's in your soul, the fear is actually a feeling, an emotion in your soul.

So, God's not going to reach in there and grab it and say, oh, it's not there anymore. He's going to say, I'll help you get rid of it, but you're going to have to do some things. One of the things you're going to have to do is feel some of it. You have to feel what it feels like to have fear. You have to understand it, is the better way of putting it. You need to understand it, its effects, and the reasons why you have it because the reasons why you have it are pretty important to go through, so you understand yourself better. So, it's important to do that.

The reasons why you have it are important to know. You need to go through some fear in order to know that, why did I have this fear, where did it come from, so that you don't have it anymore.

Sure, you can pray, but in the state you're in, in fear, it's unlikely the prayer will be sincere so, that's a problem. How do I get myself into a state of sincerity when I've got so much fear. So, practically, what do I do?

So, let's say this thing here (drawing on whiteboard), is a scale, 0 to 10, let's say, that's my scale, and this one here is another scale, 0 to 10, and this one here happens to be my fear scale, how much fear I'm in, and this one here happens to be, how much desire I'm in.

Mary:

And Jesus, are we also making these synonymous with pain and love which was the original part of the question.

Jesus:

We can do, can't we, because how much desire I'm in is going to directly be proportional to almost how much love I want to express, and how much fear I'm in is going to be directly proportional to how much I don't want to act in love...

Mary:

...how much pain.

Jesus:

...how much pain and suffering I'm in, but if we look at desire and fear, so let's say my fear levels, and some of you have had quite hard childhoods and everything, and sometimes your fear levels are right up there, right up there somewhere, so let's call it a nine in my fear. So, my fear is up there at a nine. Now the only time I'm going to deal with something that I'm afraid of is if my desire is a ten. It's got to be higher than a nine, doesn't it. If it's higher than a nine, then I'll

probably do something, right. But it's not higher than a nine, let's say my desire is quite high, but it's an eight. Probably nothing going to happen because my fear is too high.

So, the question then becomes, how do I get this fear down, isn't it. How do I make this fear go lower? What is fear? False expectations appearing real, so fear is error. What's the opposite of error? Truth, okay, so you could say the antidote, you can think of fear as a poison in you, and it is. It is a poison in you, and the antidote is truth.

So, when I'm in this level of fear, the only way to get it down is to be more humble to the truth. I need to know what the truth is. I need to find the truth about the matter. The previous example I gave, I'm afraid of telling Mary that I love her. The truth is I love her. The truth is I don't know whether she loves me or not. The truth is I don't know whether she might or might not. The truth is I'm just expecting that she won't because I'm too old. So, I'm expecting that she won't so, my fear is an expectation that I've created that has no bearing on truth, it's just a place that I'm in emotionally that I just need to feel about how old I am.

I need to have some feelings about what I think that feels like, and looks like, I get wrinkly and everything. You know, I look in the mirror and let myself feel about it for a change instead of just ignoring it and acting upon it. So, I need to reduce this fear; I need truth, is the thing that I need to reduce this fear. So, I need to start telling myself the truth. The truth is I do love her; the truth is I don't know how she is going to respond. The truth is if she responds negatively, I can feel my feelings about it, they're not unbearable, I can deal with it. That's the truth.

God created me to deal with it. All I need to do is if she rejects me is have a cry, and I'll get through it, that's what I need to do. I need to have enough confidence in myself. I need to tell myself the truth that I can handle it even if I don't think I can, even if my fear is saying,

you can't handle it. What do you mean you can handle it, of course, you can't handle it. Like, you haven't cried since you were two, how are you going to do it now when you're 50 or 60, right, but that's the fear working. It's not real. It's just a lie you're telling yourself to not act, to not act in desire. Truth is going to undo it.

Now one thing I've noticed, for myself, is that it's very hard to tell yourself the truth when you like your fear. We've got to be careful that you don't fall into the pattern of liking inaction, of enjoying it, like feeling safe with it, feeling that's your life under control because it's not under control. So, if I like my fear, I'm going to start to get away from telling myself the truth. So, sometimes you have tell yourself the truth that you like your fear, you like the excuse of it. Does that make sense?

You like to give it as an excuse to not act. I could do that, but I'm too afraid, as if fear is a justified reason for taking no action. You see, most of us learnt in our childhood, through experiences, that I feel like acting, but my mum and dad might have given me a smack every time I acted, so I get to the stage where I go, I'm just going to get hit down if I act. And after a while you start feeling safe by not acting. So, you think your fear is creating safety, so if you think your fear is creating safety, you're now thinking, my fear is good for me.

You're not telling yourself the truth anymore, that's a big lie. But you're telling yourself that to give yourself the illusion of comfort, and fear is very insidious like this. It makes you think it's a good thing when it's actually a very bad thing, in all circumstances.

Mary:

But the question was, should I just act to test whether my addiction is going to be love or not.

Jesus:

I want to determine what the truth is before I act, if possible. Now I can certainly pray for truth and, often times I'm even more sincere about what is the truth and taking desire as an action. I need to have some sincerity about truth, is what I need to develop first, is what I'm suggesting. If I learn the truth about things, then I'll know how to act; I know what to do. And also, there will be no penalty because I acted lovingly.

Now, of course, that's not always possible because - let's say my conscience has been injured so, I can't really ask God and get an answer, and let's say there was no one around me that tells me the truth, they all just tell me more lies, and let's say all my upbringing I've been taught to suppress my feelings, and suppress my emotions, and to act in fear, now, of course, when that environment is there, you've got to be able to undo some of that environment in order to act in a loving manner. And that's going to require some experimentation, and you'll make some mistakes.

Now God doesn't penalize mistakes. He penalizes purposeful actions out of harmony with love. Can you tell the difference? A mistake is, you thought you were doing the right thing, but it turned out wrong, right, that's a mistake. The penalty is in the turning out wrong. That's the extent of the penalty; it just turns out wrong. But God's not going to penalize your soul for doing something you thought was right and it turns out wrong. He only penalizes the soul for doing something that was wrong, and you knew it was wrong. And this is particularly the case on Earth, because He gives you grace, there's grace.

Another thing we noticed about Austrian culture, not a lot of grace. Have you noticed that? Since you've been here. If you make a mistake in front of people, it's like, bang on the horn, you know. I come from a right-hand drive environment, we're driving around in a left-hand drive car, first time I've done it for ten years, I'm going to

make some mistakes. Every time it's, honk, everyone's so impatient and everything about it.

Mary and I don't speak German, we go in and we're trying to read the German, trying to work out what the German is about, sometimes I can because I did have one year of schoolboy German when I was young and so, I could work it out. But for the most part, it's like oh yeah, I think that says this, and we go and do it, everyone is looking, you know, there's no grace, just to tell you, oh, you're doing the wrong thing man.

I stood in front of the toilet, this is a funny, funny thing about European toilets, I don't understand it. You pay to go to the toilet. You pay for everything. Every bodily function is taxed. (Laughter) It blows me away. It blows me away you put up with it. It shows me how detuned you are about it. Because every time I see it, I complain about it. Oh, this is terrible. You feel like (crossing his legs) where's the money, where's the money. It's crazy, craziness, and everywhere in Europe pretty much, isn't it.

Participant Female:
Not in Portugal.

Jesus:
Not in Portugal.

Participant Another Female:
Not in Serbia.

Jesus:
Isn't it wonderful, not in Serbia, I'm coming to Serbia. (Laughter) It's so bad really. It is actually a combination of a number of emotional injuries, but particularly the emotional injury of wanting to maximize every dollar, every bit of money you can out of something. And this is something your environment is very much on to.

One of the things we notice in a lot of areas, like in Australia, you buy things in multiplies of 500 grams for the most part, here it's like 330 grams or 225 grams, why have they done that? It's because they want to make it the same price but make it less so, they get more profit. And it also results in more waste which also, results in more damage to the environment for the most part. It's so uneconomical in so many layers and yet, it's all about the money, right.

Here in a society where you're brought up in this environment, you think it's normal. Everybody's willingly paying the toilet and I'm standing in front of this machine, before we go into the first toilet, after we arrived in Germany, on the road, standing in front, trying to work out, what's it telling me for a start, it's in German. Oh, it wants me to pay, there's turnstiles stopping me from going to the toilet and I've got to get some money. So, Mary's doing another job somewhere in the place we were so, I had to go and find Mary, have you got any money. Because I didn't have, obviously. Yes, she had a few bucks and we go in there, and then I'm working out, I try to put it in, it rejects it. My god, it's like, how complicated is going to the toilet now. It's not like just whack it out and away you go. It's like, full on.

It's a statement, isn't it, of how creepage of unloving behaviour catches up in a society. It's like everybody has accepted this very unloving thing where your toiletries are taxed. Now I know all the arguments that people have about it's a good thing, they're all, what I would call, virtue signalling for the sake of money, but why do it? Why would we even agree to it. And a lot of it is because we're afraid of society, we're afraid of getting attacked by others, we're afraid of police, there's all sort of fears we have as to why we accept an unloving premise.

It's very unloving to tax your toiletries, isn't it. Now I'm not staying that it's not good to just not wee everywhere because that's pretty smelly. You wouldn't want to do that. At home we can do that because you just go out to the tree and away you go. But you're in a

built-up society where you've got pavements everywhere and no trees, or very little trees, it's going to be smelly eventually so, you don't want to do that. So, let's create a place to do it, and let's make it clean, and let's respect the people who look after that clean forest, let's respect them, and let's honour them, because they are nice people. I care about that stuff.

But why do we accept the unloving, it's because we've been taught to over years, and years, and years, and years, right, to the point where we forget that it's even unloving anymore, very damaging to your soul, that. Because what happens is your soul has been suppressed in love and then, you think that's normal so, you do it all the time without - this is unloving, this is unloving. Instead of that coming up, it's just normal, it's just normal, just do it, it's just normal. And we've got to be very careful in society about that because in the end, we're going to end up with a more and more and more unloving society.

In the end what happens is the people who are quite evil finish up milking the society out of its loving state and into a more and more unloving state, so that's going to require some bravery on our part, and fear is the opposite of being brave, right. Truth is what makes you brave. Remember I said that earlier, knowing the truth makes you brave. So, you end up at least saying something about it, start a movement, like Austrian movement for free public toilets. Let's make it a non-profit and do you know what, I reckon you'd get a million people helping you out within six months, I reckon, because surely everyone in Austria is sick to death of it.

Mary:
Or very dehydrated.

Jesus:
...or very dehydrated. (Laughter)

Participant Male:

About expression of love, is it possible that there're different ways to express love, in like languages, and if so, how does that create communication problems.

Jesus:

Alright, so the question is are there love languages, really, and there's a whole theory on Earth, isn't there, that there is love languages. Let's say my love language is, make my fear go away, and Mary's love language is, make me feel safe, might be my love language. Of course, didn't I just say fear is the opposite of love so, if my love language is, make my fear go away, it's not love, right. The direct answer to your question, simply, love is always expressed with passion, always, there is no exception.

Now how that expression is expressed depends upon the type of love, so there are types of love that you may have. In the Greek language, those of you, there's one Greek here, is there. The Greek language there are quite a number of ways to use love, as there is in most European languages, isn't there, Spanish as well, even German to some extent, but other languages that are sort of more - Italy is another language where there's different words for love.

So, if you have a love for a child, that's a different word than if you have love for a partner, and that's a different word than if you have love for a friend, and that's a different word than if you have love for, say for God, and that's a different word than if you have a love based on principles.

An example of that is, love based on principles is agape, right, that's where I'm acting on a principle and out of that principle, I'm going to love somebody. So, in other words, the principle might be, Julius and I are equals, so just because we are equals, I am going to treat him like an equal. I'm not going to treat him like he's less than me, I'm not going

treat him like he's worth less than me because the principle demands that I treat him as if he's my equal, so that agape.

But then there's philia, which is sort of a sense of brotherly affection. Now I can treat Julius with agape love, in other words, principled love where I feel we're equals, but that's not the same as me having brotherly affection for Julius, is it? That's me feeling like, Julius, you're my mate man, you know. That's a different feeling, isn't it, than Julius I'm just going to treat you on the principle that we're equal. Does that make sense to you?

So, there's two different types of love there that I've just expressed. Now both are valid from God's perspective. In fact, everyone in the 6th sphere is principled the way he's going to act with you, everyone, every single spirit, it doesn't matter what he believes. He could be an atheist, and there are atheists in the 6th sphere, and there could be people who are Christians, and there are Christians in the 6th sphere, there could be people who are Muslims, and there are Muslims in the 6th sphere, but whenever they meet you, and you could a Christian and they're a Muslim, he's going to treat you with equality. He's going to treat you as if you're equal to him, that's based on a principle but not have brotherly affection for you. You follow me? He might not feel, you're my brother man, give you a hug, and find out about your life, that kind of feeling, he might not have that for you, right, because that's a different type of love that requires a different type of expression.

And that's also different to, you could say, erotic love, like eros is the word in Greek, right. Eros, in terms of its English translation, and that means erotic love means romantic love you can almost think of it as, right. So, my romantic love, you're not getting it man, (Laughter) ever, you understand. Julius isn't either, neither are any of you girls here, sorry but that's the way it goes. Whether you want it or not, you're not getting it, because that love from me, this is where it goes, to Mary, not to anybody else.

So, that is a unique expression of love, isn't it, that romantic feeling that you have for somebody. That's a unique expression of love, and that unique expression is going to be expressed in certain ways. Affection, touching, kissing, all these different things that are sexual in nature, it's all going to be expressed in that way. Also an admiration of her, admiration of her qualities, and the way she expresses herself, the way she carries herself, how she looks, how she feels to me, all of these things are unique because of the erotic love I feel for Mary.

Mary:

But you'd have to say that the actions you take are an effect of the feeling that you have.

Jesus:

Correct.

Mary:

So, I know a lot of theory of love languages like, some people have a love language of touch and that's how they feel loved is when they're touched more or when they speak more, but all of those things are really just...

Jesus:

...often injuries.

Mary:

...injuries or addictions that people feel reassured about, aren't they?

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

But even if you did touch me or speak with me, that's not the love, that's just an expression of the love.

Jesus:

Yes, of which it starts with an emotion, doesn't it, and then because the emotion is boiling over, because it's passionate, isn't it, it's boiling over so, this is how I feel. Now sometimes Mary feels like, get away from me, not often (Laughter), but at the beginning.

Mary:

...at the beginning I did.

Jesus:

...at the beginning, often. Mary's going, what are you doing man. You know, pretty uncertain about this passionate fellow who is really into her. It's like, is he really into me, can anybody really be that into somebody, doesn't really make sense. And that doesn't stop me from feeling, but it certainly will stop me from acting because I can't now act without harming her in some way or other. But I could still feel the same level of passion, but I just not act. I can't act upon it. So, there are times when I will control the amount of love I have for a person because I know that they will not accept it.

Some people ask me why I didn't hug them, because I felt they wouldn't accept it, that they would feel uncomfortable. I don't want to make you uncomfortable. But in answer to your question Fabian, there are different types of love, and if you look at it, there are many different types. I think there's eight or ten different words in most expressive languages like, Spanish, Italian, Greek, there's sort of eight to ten words for different types of love, and this includes love of children, love of parents, there are all different types of love, and each one of those types of love is valid, but you will express it with some passion if you have it.

It's going to have some expression; however, it's also going to be managed by the person receiving it. If you can feel that they don't want to receive it, so let's say, I was interested in Mary, and I feel erotic love for Mary, and I feel romantic towards Mary, but she didn't want to feel

that from me, I would never express it towards her. Does that make sense?

Mary:

That's the quality of love that it respects free will.

Jesus:

It respects free will; true love respects free will.

Mary:

But when you talk about this like, love languages and miscommunication between the love languages, often that is really just, people have expectations of how they believe love is, and if their partner or their friend doesn't meet that, then they say, you're not loving me, but that doesn't necessarily mean the partner doesn't - like one of my big injuries was take away my fear.

Jesus:

Yes, and I never did. And Mary's like...

Mary:

And so, I didn't get this guy, he says he really loves me, but I don't feel loved ever because I'm terrified all of the time. But then, you know, it was very confusing because in other ways, I felt he was very interested in me, and attentive to me, and affectionate to me, but never taking away my fear so, I was very angry. Well, that's your job, you're my main man, you should be taking away my fear. So, that wasn't a miscommunication in love languages, that was my false definition of love not being met.

Jesus:

And also, in response to that, I couldn't do it. So, I know fear is an injury, it's in error and so, whenever Mary wants me to take away her fear, I don't, ever.

Mary:

Even if sometimes you might have felt drawn to...

Jesus:

...sometimes I feel drawn to.

Mary:

...but out of principle...

Jesus:

...but out of principle, I can't. So, at the same time as I love her romantically, I'm also loving her agape, principally, based on principle, and sometimes the principle overrides the romance. An example of that is, if I know Mary's going to feel more romantic towards me if I make her fear go away, which is not really loving her, but it's what she's measuring as love. So, if I make her fear go away, I know she's going to be more into me, right, but out of principle, I can't do it. It doesn't matter how into me, she's going to be if I do it, I can't do it.

So now, agape love, the principled love overrides, because it must, override, or the feeling I actually have is the two work in harmony with each, and one doesn't preclude the other, so my romantic love for Mary must also include principles. And if I'm out of harmony with those principles, then I don't love her.

An example of that, a lot of people when they have romantic feelings towards somebody, they lie a lot, to them, or for them, one of the two. I don't do that. Mary doesn't do that either. So, if I felt the need to lie for Mary or to lie about Mary, then I'm no longer loving her in principle, and as a result of that, I'm also no longer romantically loving her either. Because the two loves don't preclude each other in their operation. So, now I need to go, well, my so-called romantic love that feels the need to lie for her, is not as loving as it appears. Because if it was loving, it would be principled, and it's not.

An extreme example of that is a man who thinks he loves a woman and then wants to rape her. He obviously, doesn't love her, right, obviously, not. So, that's an extreme example of principle should guide each form of love because each form of love is principled, but honours will, it honours free love.

Mary:

It's inherent in the love, really, so if we're not honouring principle, we can't say we have the love developed. You don't have to sort of add it on or think about it.

Jesus:

So, people say I love my mum and dad, I say to them, do you lie to them? Because if you lie to them, you don't love them. They say I love my partner; do you lie to them? If you lie to them, you don't love them. They say they love their children; do you lie to them? Then you don't love them. You see, love has as its guiding principle other qualities, such as truth, passion, desire, faith, humility. So, if I love Mary and Mary says, like, does something that makes me feel like I need to cry, I don't take it out on her because it would be unloving, I'd just go and have a cry. Humility demands that.

You can see that the true expression of love, even though there maybe flavours which are types of love such as eros, agape, philia, these different types of love, storge, which is sort of like, how would you describe it in English.

Participant Male:

Something like nurturing love.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right, sort of like love that a parent would have for a child, for example. So, these forms of love, you know they are all different types, but they don't preclude each other out of principle.

Mary:

Can we say they're qualities of love rather than types of love.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

They're qualities of the substance of love.

Jesus:

Well, not of all love though because God's Love for you doesn't include eros. Does that make sense to you. So, whenever you feel sexual feelings connecting to God, it's not God. (Laughter) There're people who say that me, oh, whenever I connect to God, I have these wonderful sexual feelings and I go, not God. God designed that to be your soulmate, not God. God's not going to share those feelings with you.

This is a problem, you see a lot of times we think they are all inclusive, but there are different types of love that are specific for the job at hand, I suppose you could call it, the feelings that you have, but the expression of them all will always be principled. So, you could say agape love which is the principled love is going to be present in all forms of love. All forms of love will have that in it.

But the love you have for a brother sometimes, and a sister, by the way, because it's the same kind of love. So, if you feel the love of a brother and a sister, like, you're my brothers and sisters, right, my love I have for you sisters is the same love I have for my brothers, there is no difference. But if it was different, and there's a sexual element to it, which for many of you that is the case, it's injured because the sexual element should be the other half of your soul. That's the principle.

So, these are things we can learn more about tomorrow, right, that would be good. So, tomorrow we'll focus a bit more on the expression

of love and also, the reception of it because we want to talk about receiving it from God as well, right, so we want to talk about the reception of it, the expression of it, and also, the development of qualities such as the desire for truth, the desire to be humble, the desire for faith, these kinds of qualities. They will motivate your soul towards growth, towards change in your life.

And, of course, in that process, we'll probably talk a bit more about fear, aren't we, because obviously, fear is quite a big thing in society, and quite a big thing in terms of emotion, in terms of how do I practically go through these emotions, how do I get rid of them from myself so they don't guide my life anymore. These things are important things that we need to discuss. So, that's what we'll focus our attention on tomorrow.

Innsbruck, Austria

Day 2 Part 1 - July 27, 2024, at 1000

Our subject matter that I'd like to talk about today is, my fight with God. Sound like a decent enough subject, and we go, what fight, I'm not in a fight with God, what are you talking about? What's wrong with you?

The problem that most of us have is, if you look at the questions, many of the questions you asked yesterday, can you see that many of them were based around you feel that what God has created is unfair. Can you see that? A lot of you feel the unfairness of the way things have been created.

An example of that is, when I incarnate, I pick up the multi-generational sin through the experience of my forefathers, and most people when we tell them that, they think, that's so unfair. We should be able to start with a clean slate every time, somehow. And so, for the majority of us, we don't realize, but we have a lot of feelings that God's system of things is unfair.

When we look at God, (drawing on whiteboard) and there's myself, and remember we need to get some perspective, (drawing a small dot), me and, of course, that's not in perspective, is it, because obviously, God's infinite and I'm very finite. What we often believe when we look at God is, we look at God through all of the injuries and all of the feelings we carry.

So, we carry with us, because of the different injuries and emotions we have, and different demands we have, and the different feelings we have about self-determination, my right to set my own laws, my right to live my life how I see fit, all of these kinds of things, we look at God, and we see God, if we see God at all, and a lot of people on Earth now are going into complete denial that there is even a God, right, so for most people it's like - they're really in a state where they

are in complete denial that God exists. So, they're completely cut off from even the idea or concept of a God.

But those people who are believing in God or do believe in a God, also are quite cut off from the personality and nature of God. They believe God is an ogre, mysterious, unable to ever be known, unable to ever be grasped by a human, unable to ever really have a relationship with God. If they believe in God at all, God is just this being that really, for most people on Earth, have no impact on their life or barely any impact on their life at all.

You might say, well, what about all of those people who prayer five times a day, or go to church every morning, or all of those kinds of things, well they don't believe in God, do they? They believe in their version of God which is very different than believing in God.

If you look at all of the religions of Earth, the majority of religions are all about having a concept of God of some kind. In the Hindu faith, for example, there's a concept that there's many Gods, right. And the Hindu faith has had a large influence on the New Age movement, you could call it, because the New Age movement basically says, we are all Gods. We are all a part of God.

And then, you've also got the Buddhist movement which also has a concept that we are God and there is no actual creator. And that sort of feeds into that New Age movement which is an offshoot of the merging of those two things as well.

Then you look at the Christian movement, the so-called Christian because it's not Christian, they believe in a triune God for the most part like, three Gods in one, like, God the Father, God the Son, God the Holy Spirit; not God at all, but actually a concept of God that has been created. And they also, believe, of course, that you have to be a Christian in order to be saved by God, saved from your sin.

Now that basically says that nobody else can ever remove their sin. The Christian movement also fundamentally, believes that, you're a flawed creation, which doesn't say a lot of good things about God, does it, if you think about it. If we were created flawed, on purpose, that's pretty mean, if you think about it. If you could create something perfect, and you decide to create something that's not perfect, that would be a pretty mean thing to do.

So, the Christian God, and also, the Muslim God, very mean Gods, very punishing Gods, as well. You've got obviously the Muslim faith or Islam. They believe in one God, in fact, they're the closest in regard to the actual concept of God that there is one. Although there are some Christian faiths who do believe in one God, I think two Christian faiths who believe in God, and the Holy Spirit and Jesus not being a part of God, but for the most part, the Christian faith is a triune God, but Islam is like one God, Allah.

And anybody like myself or Muhammad, Prophets of God, people who talk about God which is a better concept, but they're imaginings of God being punishing like, many of them pray five times a day and then pick up a gun straight after prayer. So, that is pretty strange, isn't it, if you think about how much is their image of God now modifying their behaviour.

So, these religions and by the way I would include atheism as a religion, because atheism is just another concept of God which is, that God doesn't exist. You've also got agnosticism which is, I don't know whether God exists. But if you examine all of those concepts, and, of course, there are many more ?? and so forth, there are many, many more religions. In fact, I think by last count there was something like 9,000 religions of which there is something like 200 major ones, who more than one million adherence and thousands and thousands of smaller religions where they create their own concept of God.

And that's the trouble, is that we're all going around creating our own concept of God in this process. By creating our own concept of God, there are a number of things that happens emotionally, and intellectually to our thinking and our feelings. One of those things is, if our concept of God matches a religious faith, unless that religious faith has an accurate concept of God, we do not have a proper concept of God. So, if we're a member of a religious faith that has an inaccurate view of God then, obviously, we're going to not ourselves have a proper concept of God either because we're adhering to the religious faith.

Now every religious faith creates a concept of God, or a concept of no God, in the case of the atheism faith, and I call it a faith just as a general term, but it's not really faith, not the kind of faith we've been talking about. Faith is based on truth, and many of these things (Hindu, New Age, Buddhism, Christian, Islam, Atheism, Agnostic) are faith based on nothing, based on the imaginings for the large part, of either spirits who created some of these faiths, or humans who created some of these faiths.

Humans just come up with a concept, sometimes it was spirit channelled, and other times it was directly from a human, and they come up with a concept that they feel that they could have some, usually some power with, and then, of course, they impose that concept, and a lot of times, it just depends on your family-based injuries as to which faith you will accept, and which faith you grew up with in your environment as to which faith you would accept.

If I grew up in India, good chance that I will be a Hindu. But if grew up in South America, good chance I will be a Christian or an atheist. If I grew up in Australia, good chance I'm an agnostic, I've got no idea. Australians like having no idea about much at all. (Laughter) If we can get away with it, we don't have to make any decisions and choices, right. But you can see in each case, it's a lot to do with the society in

which I incarnated into, the family tree in which I incarnated into, a lot of times that's determining our future relationship with God.

Now already these religions are creating a fight with God because the concept of God is in error, and they want to retain the concept of God that they have. A common concept of God for these two faiths, Christian and Islam faiths, is if a person doesn't believe what I believe, then I have the right to take up arms against that person and force them into what I believe. Now historically, the Christian faith has done that for nearly 1700 years, and many of the wars all through the Dark Ages were caused by the Christian faith doing that.

And then, of course, there were reactions to that, the Islamic faith really began sort of in the 600, after my time, 600 years after the 1st century. And again, although the faith itself had some good tenants of love and care and compassion for people, there was also contained in the Holy books that drive these faiths, some justifications for war. Now obviously, that's not in agreement with God. God doesn't want any of His Children, just like you when you have your own children, you don't like them fighting, so too, He doesn't like any of His Children fighting.

And yet, these faiths (Christian and Islam) based upon a concept of God are encouraging it at times. And historically, have encouraged it to the extent that there's a genocide of millions, as a result of that encouragement. And this has continued all the way through history, right up until recently, and even currently, many concepts of God are interfering with how humanity lives a life on Earth.

The question then becomes, well - that's religion (pointing to the list of religions on whiteboard). There is literally no religion on Earth who believes the truth about God. So, that's a problem because if there's no religion on Earth teaching a truth about God, then how am I ever meant to learn the truth about God. It's going to be difficult, isn't it. Because the very people who say they have a relationship with God

are teaching falsehood about God. They are actually blaspheming God, actually. They are misrepresenting God, and so, for that reason many of them - obviously, God's Laws are trying to correct them, and of course, all of these religious faiths, to one extent or another, are in a fight with God. They don't want the correction. They don't want to see anything as being different to what they believe it is.

Now let's get a bit more personal. That's groups of people. What about me? What about me? Let's look at me now. How do I fight God? You can see with religion; there's a lot of misconceptions about God that are in opposition to God. There are also a lot of actions taken in religion that are in opposition to love and therefore, in opposition to God. But what about me, because you see a lot of times, I have a tendency to blame everybody else for the terrible condition of the world, and I say to myself, but I'm only one of 8 billion on this planet, it really doesn't matter what I believe.

But, you know, it does matter what all those groups of people are doing and believe, how terrible are they all, you know, but we rarely look at ourselves and see what we're doing, and particularly, what we're doing with God. So, what are you doing with God?

Now yesterday, the questions demonstrate, you can see that we have internal emotional argument going on with God for the most part. The emotional argument is, I don't like what you've done. So, we're basically saying to God, I don't like what you've done, right, you've made a crappy world for me to come into, and we, of course, don't appreciate all the beautiful gifts that we've been given in this world when we have that attitude.

And so, we think we've come into this crappy world, we just have a crappy time of it on Earth as well, and then, we die, and then, we're so scared of dying, so we try to live as long as we possibly can and then, of course, we die anyway because none of us can live longer than our condition allows, and so we die. And then, because nobody

comes back, or nobody very convincing anyway, (Laughter) comes back and talks to me about what's afterwards so, what am I meant to believe.

There're people who come back and say, oh, you don't have to worry about anything, everything's fine now. We know everything now, and there's reincarnation and that works, and you're just going to come back to Earth. A lot of you, if you think about reincarnation, you go, what, why would I want to come back to Earth, the last time was bad enough, and so, we have all these kinds of attitudes as well.

A lot of us get into this state where we just become so frustrated about finding the truth, and instead of looking maybe at the means by which we're trying to discover truth, or instead of looking at the method we're using to discover truth, or instead of looking at love as a governing factor and then trying to bring everything in harmony with love, we just give up, and we go, what's the point. Let's just try our best to live the best life I believe I should live, not anybody else, but I believe I should live and suck the life out of the planet while I'm doing it, generally.

Everybody in history has done that, why can't I? Everybody in history has, you know, whenever they had resources at their means, they used them used them all. Whenever they had the ability to destroy something for their own benefit, they did, so why can't I? It's very unfair if I can't do that, is almost what we believe.

And so, we have all of these justifications, internal justifications as to why we should forget about the whole concept of God, even if there is one, and just live out our life on Earth, and then we pass. And because many of us sort of believe, and don't have a lot of conviction, that there's much after passing. We sort of believe, and we become very focused on living in the physical.

So, me, my problem becomes, I become very physical in my orientation towards life. So, I barely think about spiritual matters, and

when I say barely, if you think about spiritual matters, say one hour a day, that's pretty unique, but when you think about one hour a day, that's only 1/24 of the day, so it's not very often, can you see? And the average person probably doesn't think about God, or spiritual matters, or love, or developing themselves in love, or becoming a more loving person like, for an hour a day, most people would be likely on Earth to think about it for five minutes a day.

And so, we become very physically focused, and as we said yesterday, very sensorially focused, like we start just using all of our senses to discover things, and we also shut down the very thing we've been created with. Remember, me, is not this body, not the spirit one either, but one half of a soul, and we shut down all of the senses of the soul and become physically orientated in the world we live. And we also shut down any, what I would classify as, spiritual development, or development in love.

We become very focused on selfishness rather than love, getting what I want for me. So, that's often where I stand when it comes to development. I'm also now looking at God and criticizing through my actions, I'm basically criticizing everything He's done. I'm basically saying, well, you haven't made it clear to me that you exist so, why should I believe in you. You haven't made it clear to me, what I should do with my life so, why should I do anything that you say. You haven't made it clear to me what the rules are so, I'm going to act like there are no rules.

I don't know about you but driving around in Austria I sort of feel the same to some degree. (Laughter) Like, I don't know if you notice, but when you get in the car, it's really interesting, isn't it, there's a speed limit sign, 80 or whatever, and you drive at 80 and everyone's going zoom, zoom, zoom past you like nobody's business, like 100 kms or more, and you're going, I thought the speed limit here was 80. It doesn't seem to be 80. And then it says, slash 80, what does that

mean? It's sort of like, now I've got to guess what the speed limit is, it's not 80. (Laughter) That's all I know.

When everything is so indeterminate like this, there's a tendency in you to just ignore things, can you see that? And this is what a lot of humans have done with their relationship with God, they just sort of ignore things. Seemingly indeterminate, it seems, and so, we start ignoring it.

But there's a few things we need to bear in mind when we consider the Earth in which we live. Humans have been on this Earth for around about 165,000, or so, thereabout, years. During that time, they have more and more detuned away from God, and the structure. And in those 165,000 years, we have terraformed the planet, literally terraformed it. Do you know what I mean by terraforming? It means imposing the human desire for everything to look different, and I terraform the planet. I rip out the trees, I rip out the environment, I kill off everything.

It's really interesting walking here in Austria because everything looks so pretty, like green and lots of water, it's just really great, but there're no animals, there're no birds. When I say none, compared to where we live, there's just none. We're lucky on a walk to see two birds even though we walked for one hour and one half in the bush up in the mountains. And that's a demonstration of how far humans have terraformed this planet without realizing it, without understanding.

And so, the only animals we actually see are domestic, dogs, cats, cows with bells. Man, if I was a cow, that would drive me absolutely bonkers, but anyway. Imagine having a bell going clang, clang, clang around your neck all day, it would be terrible. There's no compassion for the animals either in this place. Because we have become so self-absorbed, that we don't even care about the environment really in which we live anymore. And we're totally dedicated to really just,

what I would call, virtue signalling ourselves to make out we're nice people, when actually there's been 160,000 years of damage that each generation sort of feels like, well, the other people did damage so, why can't I?

Participant Male:

Since the 1800's we lost 80% of all the bird species in Europe, like all the mass of all the birds, it's like 80% and I don't know what happened before that, even that is like, it's immense.

Jesus:

It's massive. It's interesting at home, we're doing environmental programs to improve the environment and part of the, you could say the organization structure of God's Way, which is an organization Mary and I are members of, which we were the founding members of, we've been doing these environmental projects and each environmental project we do, it's amazing how much life comes back. The Earth and the things in it want to recover, but humans are just not letting it happen. We're just not even in tune enough to let that happen.

And that's because we're so focused on the physical, but we're also focused on something else, and that is, avoidance of pain. And for most of us, emotion is pain. So, you could almost say, avoidance of emotion. We're so focused on the physical and also, on avoiding emotion that we end up in this state that everything we're choosing to do is, how can I get more comfort, how can I get away with not having to feel some pain.

The interesting thing about God's Creation is, God's created a system that has a pain loop in it. So, every time we break the law, there's meant to be some pain so, that you know you've broken the law, right, but when we are in this state of avoidance of pain, we detune from the pain and so, now the feedback mechanism doesn't work for us anymore. We're ignoring the feedback mechanism, one of the

feedback mechanisms that God has created. Of course, it's only one, because God's also created in the soul, the conscience which bothers us every time we do something unloving and yet, we eventually, completely detune from that as well, to the point where we don't even listen to it at all.

The average person on Earth acts as if they have no conscience. It's interesting because historically, through millennia, human philosophers have had a fascination with the concept of the conscience. They've always been thinking, where does this morality, you know, what's right and what's wrong come from because it seems like most people in society do feel what's right and wrong, they do have the feeling of what is right and wrong, in terms of determining it. And yet, the average person in society generally doesn't listen, unless the conscience is about something that's major, like should I murder somebody? Well, the average person on Earth goes, no you shouldn't murder somebody.

But if you have to go to war, murder's okay, or if you're pregnant, and you don't like the father, murder's okay, and that abortion is okay. There are other periods of things where we think murder is sort of justified. We just talked about religion. If somebody's got a different religious faith than mine, and they're too pushy about it, and they don't shut up about it, then you can get violent with them, to the point of murdering them if you want.

There are these exceptions to the rules so, even though almost every country on Earth has a law about murder which is indicative of the human conscience at work, there are times when every country on Earth says it's okay. So, we're not very consistent either with the application of the law based on the conscience either.

The same applies with things like rape, abuse, things like that. You know, we say that these things shouldn't happen, but they're happening all the time. There's obviously, got to be a problem with

regard to the exercise of the conscience. So, here I am, my focus is avoidance of pain. I'm focused on the physical, I'm avoiding my conscience, I'm avoiding the operation of my conscience because when I break the conscience rule, the moral law, there's a guilt feeling, and most of us don't like to feel guilt. Most of us feel like guilt feels terrible, so I'm not going to feel that and so, we avoid the operation of the conscience. But the conscience is there to help you feel guilty. Guilt is an indication, you know you're breaking the law, so that's a good thing to feel guilty under those circumstances.

Participant Male:

So, when we feel guilty, we should try to really feel that guilt and then, we can make a different choice?

Jesus:

Yes, and what are you feeling guilty about, is a good question to ask yourself, isn't it, like, why do you feel bad. Now there are times when you feel bad when other people just make you feel bad, and it's got nothing to do with what is right and wrong, it's got everything to do with what they think is right and wrong. But there are other times, when you're just thinking by yourself, you feel like you want to take an action, or you have taken an action and then, you reflect about that action in your life with no pressure from external, and you can still feel bad.

And under those circumstances, you need to be a bit more sensitive and go, oh, why am I feeling bad, there's got to be some reason. And actually, it's the operation of the Law of Compensation trying to help you feel guilty, so you know you did something wrong. In the spirit world, in the hells, that's what the majority of people in the hells are actually doing, connecting to their guilt about all the things they did wrong.

It's better to do that now, but the average person on Earth doesn't do that. Because the average person on Earth is in this fight about

everything with God. So, let's look at where we're fighting, shall we. Can you come up with some ideas of, if you have an honest look at yourself and then say, these are the areas that I'm sort of fighting, so can we do that?

Participant Male:

I know for myself, that I got this view that sin is freedom.

Jesus:

That's a good acknowledgement.

Mary:

A lot of us also, have the belief, sin is my only source of pleasure.

Jesus:

I think that just the fact that you're calling it sin, is further developed than the average person. (Laughter) Because the average person thinks sin does not exist, that's how far we go. There's no law, in other words.

Participant Female:

I let myself go into emotional overwhelm.

Jesus:

Okay, what do you mean by that?

Participant Female:

Not long ago I've been praying, wanting to know truth and more desire for a connection with God, and a week after, things happened into my life where I got emotionally overwhelmed, like it was a lot, I felt it was a lot.

Jesus:

I see what you're saying. You ask for some truth, you get some, and you go, I don't want that much.

Participant Female:

I don't that so, I'm completely blocked after that.

Jesus:

Yes, that's very true. That is really saying, if I have to feel a bad emotion then, I don't want to know, isn't it. It's avoidance of emotional pain, but it's really saying, I get to the point where I can cope with so much and then beyond that, all bets are off now, I'm giving up or I just don't want to know...

Mary:

It's too much to ask.

Jesus:

It's too much to ask for, so we're basically saying, being loving is too much sometimes like, learning love is too much sometimes. So, how do I put that into a few words? I think what you said, it's really like, I should never have to be overwhelmed, isn't it. I should always have everything in control.

Mary:

It should feel manageable.

Jesus:

I should always feel manageable, so should we call that, I should be able to stay in control.

Participant Female:

Yes, and I don't trust God also, in that place.

Jesus:

So, control is...

Mary:

...reasonable.

Jesus:

...good, call it that.

Participant Male:

I fight with my soulmate, not in the real sense, but I don't want to meet the person, I just don't want to have one, I want to choose by myself.

Jesus:

Okay, when it comes to love, I want to choose. In other words, I want what I think is good. And I don't care what God thinks is good, God doesn't know what He's doing. Like, I know what I'm doing. I know what I think is good. And that's really saying, God didn't know what He was doing creating my soulmate for me, it's better that I can chose for myself. But I also, it's interesting, it's not just with soulmates. I want to choose what laws to agree with and what ones not to. I want to choose how I live my own life, I don't to have to be governed by some kind of guiding force or guiding principles. I want to be able to just chose. In other words, I want to exercise my will towards what I believe is freedom, is really what we're doing.

Participant Another Male:

I want to take a shortcut to God. I want to avoid all that work, all the emotions, I'm lazy.

Jesus:

I want easy. I want it to be easy.

Participant Male:

Yes, I want to go into Her office, and say, who's soulmate, what is my mission here, tell me?

Jesus:

Yes, and I want to be able to say, who's my soulmate and He says, Mary, and I go, great, I know now. But do you really even want that

because the majority of us go, I didn't want it to be Mary, I wanted it to be somebody else. We feel like, do I even want to know what the truth is for the most part. For the most part, we find the truth confronting. We want the truth to be easy.

But see, even that concept is flawed, isn't it, because if we've had thousands and thousands of years of sin, then what that probably means is that sin, we feel is easy, and then, we feel truth is hard. So, when we talk about truth a lot of times we go, oh, I don't want the truth, I don't want the truth. You think about it relationships even, sometimes you see partners and one is unfaithful, the other one doesn't even want to know. You tell them, and why did you tell me. It was better when I didn't know. And that's because we want easy with a lot of things, isn't it, relationships, friendships, life, easy.

Participant Female:

I want love but I don't want to work for it, it should be easy like you said. I want to feel the love and also, give love, but I don't want to feel the emotions that will bring me there.

Jesus:

Yes, we've got to be careful here, don't we, because actually love is very easy. It's one of the easiest things to do actually, is to love somebody. But when you've got sins that operate in disharmony with love, or that are focusing you towards selfishness then, of course, love becomes a lot harder. And so, me saying, I want really, what I want, right, rather than going, well, what's best for all of us, we go, what's best for me. And also, I am not very good at determining what's best for me.

Have a look at your own lives, most of you are not very good at it. Isn't that true, not very good at determining what's best for you. If what's best for you is what you've got, how many of you are happy with that? Not many that are happy, is there. If you look at the world, how many people are actually happy? Happy with their relationships,

happy with their friendships, most of the time there's problems and all we do is compromise about them.

In fact, if you go to a relationship therapist, have any of you tried that, gone to a relationship therapist to get some help? One of the very first things they will recommend to you is, compromise. And that's like, recommending something that is going to kill your relationship even more, as a solution to your relationship problems. Compromise doesn't work, particularly when you start compromising love. Things don't work. You can't compromise love in a relationship, but see the average person thinks, I need safety. What is it you need? Sex. So, I need sex, Mary needs safety. Mary gives me sex, I give her safety, we're in a good relationship. It's a terrible relationship if it's like that. We want easy, but we also want only what we want, is another part of the problem.

Participant Another Female:

I don't have faith that God is good, and I kind of want proof of that before I have a relationship with Him or Her.

Jesus:

Yes, how about God wanting proof that you're good. (Laughter)

Participant Female:

Well, He can see everything I do, so He can make up His own mind.

Jesus:

So, He already knows you're bad, is that what you're saying? (Laughs)

Participant Female:

He knows everything about me.

Jesus:

But it's interesting, isn't it, we demand things of God that we don't demand of ourselves. It's sort of like, I want proof from God that

God's good, and I think there's huge amounts of evidence that God is good, but what about all the evidence that you're good. Are you willing to provide that? A lot of times, we're not, are we. We're just no, I am what I am and I'm going to be what I am.

See, a lot of times when it comes to our relationship with God, we really don't want what we think we want from God. An example of that is - do I keep going with that or do I have this little segue...

Mary:

...have a segue and come back.

Jesus:

...have a segue, I'll come back to that.

Fundamentally, our problems with our life boil down to a couple of fundamental things that we're not doing very well. And the very first thing that we're not doing very well is truth. When we are not focused on what is the truth of the universe, the truth of how everything works, when we are not focused on that, we are going to start to get ourselves in a position now where we enjoy the error, we enjoy the lie.

Now when it comes to truth, the opposite of truth, obviously, is the error. Actually let's - blue is good, red is bad (writing on whiteboard) so, I'll write the error in red. Almost everything you'll get to do in your future life, will, fundamentally, boil down to the battle between truth and error. And most of us think that our problems in life are very complicated. We believe that the problems of the world are complicated, but they're actually not very complicated at all because they fundamentally boil down to, you could say, the battle or the war between truth and error.

Now truth does not battle, it just presents itself, and leaves it be. Does that make sense to you? Truth does not battle at all, but error fights to the death for itself to exist.

Mary:

It fights for itself as truth, doesn't it?

Jesus:

As truth, it presents itself as truth, and if it can't present itself as truth, it attacks the truth, and if it doesn't attack the truth, it fights the truth until it can kill the truth, that's what it does.

Participant Male:

So, I wrote down yesterday, and that's my question is to write, I wrote down, I don't believe that the small changes in the course of a day I make are changing my life, that's why I don't chose to change those behaviours. You know those little things where you said yesterday, they have a big outcome, and I often chose not to change little things because I think they don't have a big outcome or don't really change myself and my loving behaviour.

Jesus:

But, what bearing does that have on the conversation about truth and error?

Participant Male:

You just mentioned something like that, and I thought...

Jesus:

Well, yesterday I did, yes. There is a bearing on what you're saying on truth and error, but I don't know if you've joined the dots with it though.

Participant Male:

Okay.

Jesus:

What is the bearing? There's truth in everything, little things, big things, there's truth in everything, isn't there? There's also potentially error in everything, in the sense there's little things where you could

be in error, big things where you can be in error, there's potentially error in everything as well. Now if error has the attitude, I'm going to fight for myself. Then can you see, in the course of a day, even if there's a little thing that comes along, error is going to say, but I like my little thing.

A example of that, I raised this with the Belgium group, an example of that is, how many of you love coffee, keep your hands up, how many love chocolate, how many of you love tea rather than coffee, but keep your hand up if you love coffee, tea, chocolate, now we're getting to most of the audience. Alright, how many of you still eat meat, so keep your hands up if any of these are true is basically what I'm saying, how many still smoke, how many still drink alcohol, can you see, everything I've just mentioned is an addiction. Every single one of them.

By the way, every one of those addictions is having a major, major impact on the environment of the planet. What they're doing with tea and coffee is they're clearing whole swaths of environment that are high value environment, like we're talking rainforests, subtropical and tropical rainforests and everything, high value environments, lots of water being used, and they're turning them into a monoculture, and then on top of that, do you think anything that was there in those places before can survive, of course not.

They don't have anywhere to build a nest, they don't have anywhere to lay their eggs, they don't have anywhere to have progeny, they don't have safety, they don't have any security, they don't have any food anymore because they can't eat coffee beans and so, they all die off. We don't understand that even our tiny little addictions that we think, oh, it's just a cup of coffee, or it's just a little bit of chocolate, or it's just whatever, you know, alcohol.

In Australia with alcohol, they're clearing away almost every other production of food in some big farming areas, and just planting

vineyards, planting vineyards, planting vineyards, more and more and more vineyards. You look over some countries here in Europe, everywhere you drive, just vineyards. You look through northern Italy, France, vineyards, vineyards, vineyards, vineyards, there's fruit trees occasionally here and there, but vineyards mostly because we like our drink, right, as a human population and that's because we like avoiding emotions. Drinking alcohol helps us avoid things.

We like our error, and the error is going to fight for itself, and even in little things Alex, like a cup of coffee, a bit of chocolate, whatever, we're not thinking, what's the right thing to do here. What we're thinking is, what do I like doing here? That's really what we're thinking.

Mary:

Yes, and it's similar to, I think I said to you in private Alex, you know, we get ingrained in these things. If you look at even individual actions or interactions with people and we often think, oh, that was just a small thing, but it's actually a pattern of behaviour which is really a pattern of managing emotion that helps us to avoid truth on a day-to-day basis. And that's why we end up when we start our emotional work, I don't even know what I feel, I don't know why I can't connect to God.

Jesus:

It's worse than that because, not only do we not know what we feel, we don't even want to know what we feel.

Mary:

And those behaviours and those patterns they're all there to support us not knowing what we feel, not knowing truth.

Jesus:

So, error fights in a lot of different ways, right, and one way is complete denial of truth. Another way is reimagining itself, you could

say, creating an illusion of truth. An example of that is recycling is an illusion of truth.

Participant Another Male:

So, are you suggesting that we give up coffee, tea, wine, or whatever, or is it just the overindulgence of those things. Is one cup a coffee a day okay, or one square of chocolate. (Laughter)

Jesus:

A good question.

Mary:

Just put it on the board Jesus, a set of rules.

Jesus:

Yes, a set of rules. I know most of you would like a set of rules, but love, let's look at love. If I love the environment, and I think about 8 billion people having one cup of coffee a day, how many coffee plants are going to be required for my one cup of coffee a day, if 8 billion people do it?

If there's 8 billion people eating meat, how much more of the earth is going to have get destroyed for those 8 billion people to eat meat every meal?

If there's 8 billion people on Earth eating chocolate, where are we going to get it from. Like, one bar of chocolate is a whole tree, a whole cocoa tree, which takes one whole day to harvest. And you also, have to bear in mind that the person who's doing that is earning less than \$1.00 a day doing it. He doesn't live like we live because we want our chocolate at a certain price as well, we're not willing to pay \$20 or \$30 euros a bar for it. We want it for \$3 euros a bar and so, we're not prepared to even give them a decent wage to do it, but even if we did give them a decent wage to do it, 8 billion people having a small bar of chocolate a day, where's that going to end up.

So, what I'm suggesting is, yes, why are we doing it? Is because of an addictive need to do it without consideration of love. Now when there is an addictive need without consideration of love, the very first thing a person would do who loves, would stop doing it. They would just stop, and they would feel the reason why they want to do it, why they feel a need.

So, for example, if I feel the need to have something that I know is damaging to the environment, I have to make sure my desire to do it is ethical, or has some balance in it, or has some educational purpose, or has some greater good other than just, I want a chocolate bar because I need to suppress an emotion. See, it's well-known, isn't it, that these substances alcohol, chocolate, coffee, they affect the transmitters in your brain to make you feel good. So, I would ask you, why don't you feel good without them?

Now God created - all of the beautiful plants that He created all around the Earth, but do you think He created the processes now that we put upon them. It's sort of like, if you look at what's the most abundant sources of food, it's fruit and vegetables. Vegetables are the fastest growing plants, generally, on the planet, and fruit, one tree, thousands of pieces of fruit in one year, same goes with nuts, thousands of pieces of nuts in one year and also, they multiply very easily. Often, they can be grown from cuttings as well as from seed. They are by far the most sustainable things that we have.

Anything that feeds our addiction becomes a drain on the environment, and a drain on society. So, how many trees do I have to get rid of to put in a cocoa plantation, how many forests do I need to get rid of to put in my coffee beans, and then, when you talk about forests, there's millions of different varieties of animals, birds, creatures, insects, right the way down to plants that I'm clearing en masse in order to feed this addiction. So, is this addiction as innocent as I believe it to be?

Participant Another Male:

Yes, I understand what you're saying about, but there's a big difference between an addiction and the odd cup of coffee or a square of chocolate or whatever. And you know...

Jesus:

I don't agree.

Participant Male:

...you don't have to have a whole bar of chocolate every day, you might just have one or two squares which I do.

Jesus:

Yes, I know that you do, and you're justifying it. I get that. I get the reason for your question which is the motivation - like this Jesus guy, he's so severe, isn't he, (Laughter) he's saying, I'm not allowed to even have my two squares of chocolate a day. How bad is that, and the other guy is saying, I just have a little drink at night before bed or whatever. You're saying I'm not allowed to have - I just have my one puff of smoke a day or whatever, and the reality is that when we really want something, and we feel we need it, we will justify lots of things for it. And if everyone on the planet has the same justification, large scale destruction of the planet will occur.

So, if everyone on the planet has the desire to have as big a house as I have, when I say, the biggest house as I have, if I have a double-story house that's way too big for what I need, if everybody on the planet does that, then at the end of the day, we're going to run out resources.

If everybody on the planet lives like Europeans and Americans and Australians, and the reason why everyone on the planet doesn't is because Europeans, Americans, and Australians, you know, the western cultures have taken and raped the countryside of large-scale populations, historically, for centuries, in order to get what we now

have. And we continue to do it. We're taking it out of the ground, we're taking it out of the atmosphere, we're taking it out of the environment, we're polluting the atmosphere at the same time, polluting the environment at the same time, and every single one of us doesn't realize that my little two squares of chocolate a day contribute to that, right, and that's a problem that we don't see that.

Mary:

Can I say, it contributes in more ways than one. Like, it contributes in terms of environmental destruction, but I sometimes feel even more significantly, it contributes in that it is helping me to deny my pain, helping me to manage or control my experience.

Jesus:

Sometimes we feel it's the only thing we get to enjoy a day.

Mary:

And in that process, instead of feeling that I don't enjoy my day, we have these little tethering points where we get some comfort, and sometimes it's not even those things you're saying. Sometimes it's bread, or sometimes it's like, there's a lot of things we do, that we consume, in this case, or engage, our phone, or lots of things, to avoid this displeasure, this lack of pleasure inside of us. And in doing that, we hold on to the sin that is largely contributing even more to the destruction of our relationships, of our children's condition, of the society we live in...

Jesus:

...our health.

Mary:

...our relationship with God, so it's like a double-edge sword, if you like, one, the environmental destruction is almost an effect of the desire to hold on to the sin that we're managing with the physical substance.

Jesus:

But even in the environmental destruction, how do people who live in those environments eventually end up living. They end up living with dirt floors, in shanty towns, working on these farms that we get our daily thing from, and we're not considering love of them either in the process of what we're doing. The big companies are making more and more money out of it, and the small people who are doing the actual work are getting poorer and poorer and poorer. You look at how life here is in Europe, you're getting money leveraged on everything you do, like you can't even wee without having to pay for it. That's bad.

Participant Female:

I have a question because you also said teas also are addictions. I understand that, but what if, when you have a garden and you plant some herbs.

Jesus:

Oh, well, now you're talking about something very different. You see, if I decided I was going to have coffee, and I decided I was going to plant a coffee bush in my garden, and it's only one bush in my garden, I've got lots of other bushes and trees, and lots of other fruits and vegetables in my garden, and I decided that I was going beat those beans until I could crush them up and use them, and dry them out and use them, and I decided that I was going to do that, now I think that is a lot more sustainable, isn't it?

Isn't that also a lot more loving because I am taking responsibility for my addiction. Even if it is an addiction, I'm taking more responsibility for it. So, if I had my cocoa tree in the backyard and I cut off all my cocoa beans, and I lay them out, and I dry them for three weeks, and I crush them all up, and then, I split them all up and then I put them into paste and a powder and crush all that up, just like it has to happen with my chocolate, it's a whole big process, right, and if I'm willing to do that to get my one block of chocolate a year, which is what it would end up with from one tree, and I'm not going to plant

en masse great big rows of them and destroy heaps of the environment doing it, and it's just going to be in my backyard garden, that's sustainable, and it's also more loving to the people who have to do it for me, and they don't have the backyard.

It would be better if they could have a backyard and be able to do the same thing for themselves. It's more sustainable in that regard so, that's more loving. Even if I'm still in an addiction, that's more loving than what I'm doing. Does that make sense.

So, yes, if you want to have a tree in your backyard, tea tree, a couple of different varieties even, as long as the birds and the animals and people, and particularly people, are not being treated unlovingly, and the environment is not being treated unlovingly from what you're doing, and it's an occasional thing that you have because you like the taste or whatever else, and not because it's an addiction, and you're willing to do it for yourself, just like you're willing to clean up your own poo and wee for yourself whenever you make that, and you're willing to wash your own body for yourself, and you're willing to clean your own house for yourself, and all of these kinds of things, well, as long as you're willing to do all of these things, that most people view as unpleasant. This is why we pay other people to do it, but we pay them nothing to do it which is not fair.

Like they're doing all these wonderful things for us, you know, all the people who make our flour, all the people who even make our cocoa for our chocolate, they're doing wonderful things for us, but we're not acknowledging or honouring that through the payment of them in a proper way to a proper life style, we're getting a proper life style for us, and we're basically shifting a lot of the responsibility for our desires unto other people which is an unloving act.

So, I don't have any problem with you growing a cocoa tree in your backyard, or a coffee one for that matter, and occasionally having coffee, but do you think one bush of coffee is going to satisfy your

coffee need once a day, because if you look at the process of what is required of how many beans are required and how many beans come off a bush, you'll start seeing, actually I'm using a lot more than one of those bushes myself a day.

We have become even so divorced from the actual processes that create our food and feed our addictions, that we have no idea what's happening. And we like it that way, because if we knew, we'd have to change and we'd have to go, maybe I should have one square a day or none, right, and we'd have to change that, but we don't want to know and so, we don't want to change that.

And then we say, oh, my little thing is fine, but would you be prepared to do all of the work for yourself, is the question I'm asking you because if you're not, you're not ethical. And if you're not ethical, and if you're not ethical, you're not loving. It's as simple as that. So, if I'm willing to go through planting a plant, not destroying the environment, getting the harvest from that plant, crushing it up, and the same, by the way, applies with flour, bread, and all these other things too, of course, because they all require processes, right, if I'm not willing to do all of those things myself, but I want other people to do them, then I am simply not ethical. I'm requiring somebody else to do something that I'm not willing to do, and a lack of ethics is a lack of love.

So, we find this in the God's Way organization when we're helping people - when people come, there's people who come, I think here, ??, you've come, haven't you, there're a few who have come for a few months and everything, and what often happens is the person comes, and we're out, we're out in the backyard, when I say backyard, it's 600 acres or whatever, and you're digging holes by hand, and everyone's going, why haven't we got a machine to do this. And it's all because we have so much demand that, we don't have to be the one's fixing our own damage to the world. And yet, at the same time,

we're in the illusion, we're creating no damage to the world. And we're creating damage pretty much every day.

Like, Mary and I are very aware that every time we buy a bit of tech, we're creating damage to the world. So, is the benefit to the world going to be greater than the damage we're creating. It has to be a question we ask ourselves, doesn't it? So, we decided to fly to you guys to talk to you about truth. In that flight we consumed heaps of carbon, it was all put into the atmosphere, there was a whole heap of things that happened. Mary and I at home, we have a tree planting thing of our own where we do our own carbon offset. Does that make sense?

And we do that because we are aware that if we don't do that, we are not taking personal responsibility for the problems we're creating. That's why we do it, what's why. We have these environmental programs at home, that we spend around about one-third of everything we ever do goes towards them so, that we can fix and repair damage.

Now a lot of the damage we're also finding in the process, we're fixing and repairing other people's damage as well, which is great because it means at least there's some righting of the wrongs of the past, happening as well. And we're happy to do it because the people who did the wrong in the past, they're now in the spirit world and they can't do it. So, the ones of us that are left here, we're the only ones who can do it, right.

So, we've got to have a different attitude, and if love was driving us, we would have that attitude, but for the most of us, we are in denial and illusion about what is the truth about these matters. And we like the illusion, we like the denial, because the denial lets us keep doing what we want, what we think we need so, we like it, and we're not admitting to ourselves we like it.

And to actually make some sincere change and become sincere people, and even, if you think about it, to have a relationship with God, I'm going to have to get out of my illusion and get out of my denial about it. So, what I found personally, is the more I progress and the more I love I receive from God, the less I feel like having coffee.

Like, when I was doing computer work, you imagine we used to have a lot of very long hours in computer work, I used to have four cups of coffee a day, at least, and I'd be wired. There were times when I would stay four days straight without sleep, now what do you think kept me awake, coffee, right. So, I've been there, I know all about the whole addiction thing, and the purpose of it, and why we would do things, right, but I found that as I grow in love, and in particular, release certain emotions, the desire for these things, just drops away. It's no longer there.

Mary:

And I think that's a very important point because the problem is when we speak about these physical things, Jesus often speaks about the physical things because they're very tangible, and it's like a way to give a concrete example, but the problem is - now say you all go home, no one ever touches coffee, tea, or chocolate ever again, have you grown spiritually? No.

Jesus:

Well, hang on a sec though.

Mary:

Oh, you've grown in your ethics.

Jesus:

Certainly, grown in your ethics.

Mary:
Perhaps, but you have to...

Jesus:
But hang on a sec though.

Mary:
Yes.

Jesus:
It's going to challenge some emotion.

Mary:
Yes, but what are you going to do with that?

Jesus:
What are you going to do with that though, is what Mary is pointing out.

Mary:
Yes, preventing the action is not going to do anything unless you're humble in the process.

Jesus:
But also, this is true, if you keep feeding an addiction, do you think the addiction is going to give itself up? Any smoker who's a smoker who is trying to give it up, knows that if they keep the cigarettes in their pocket while there trying to give up smoking, it's not going to work very well. Isn't that true?

The problem for many of us is, we say, oh, but it's only a little bit of an addiction, and maybe if I process an emotion first, then I'll give up the addiction. No, if you know you have an addiction, and you know it's unethical to continue it, then why aren't you doing it right now. The reason why you're not doing it right now is emotional. It's a sin

which is an emotion that exists in you in disharmony with love, and you want to leave it there. You want to act upon it, you want to keep it there. You don't want to do anything about that particular feeling.

So, when we talk about like, coffee, for example, coffee gives you something. It gives you something you're missing in your life, that's why you need a cup of coffee, because it gives you something. The only thing now I drink is water. There was a time when I was in my early 20's, I only drank coke. I did that for nearly one year, coke was cheap. In Australia, it comes in 600 ml or 1 L cans, not 330 ml cans like it does here, so it's like jumbo size. And you buy a carton of them, of 24 or 32 for like \$12, cheaper than water, cheaper than bottled water.

And I find that interesting, coke is mostly water with other things mixed in and yet, water is more expensive. And I go, there's something wrong here. Something that feeds more addiction is cheaper than something that doesn't feed addiction and is more pure, and this thing is actually made of that thing, and yet, it's cheaper. How does that work? Like, there's something wrong there, right, but anyway.

So, I used to drink this coke, and after nearly two years of drinking coke like that, I started coughing up chunks of phlegm all the time, and in the morning, I would be in the shower and I would be coughing, coughing, coughing, and all this phlegm would come out and everything. Like, my body was telling me, you are way, way wrong here, right, anyway, gave it up. I didn't deal with any emotion, not at that time. Now when I even smell coke, it's like, a drug, that's why it's a popular drug, of course. Of course, the very first part of that drug was made out of - what was it made out of first?

Audience Member:

The leaf of the cocaine plant.

Jesus:

Yes, the leaf of the cocaine plant. So, I can sort of understand that. That's how it felt for me anyway at the time. But I was in denial and illusion, and my pain, the pain caught up with me. And the pain said, stop, and so, I stopped. You can stop and make some spiritual progress. Of course, if you don't, as Mary said, deal with the emotional driving force, it's going to be harder to stop. And also, you're not going to make further progress by just making an ethical decision, but you can still make an ethical decision.

And when you do, emotions come up. Like, I started feeling why I needed it. It was all about sugar comfort, and once I realized that I started dealing with some emotions about it, why I needed that level of sugar comfort in my life.

Innsbruck, Austria

Day 2 Part 2 - July 27, 2024, at 1130

Jesus:

Can I just say, it amuses me very much how stressed out most of the audiences get when I started talking about these really quite simple mundane matters about your lifestyle.

Your lifestyle is proof of how ethical you are. And most of you are not seeing that. You're being quite unethical in your life and yet, you think, it's all normal. This is where we have our fights with God, we're going, what? From God's perspective, doing the thing I'm doing is wrong, for the most part, a lot of what we choose to do is wrong, yes, from God's perspective, it's wrong.

And for the most part, many of you will find in your spirit world life, you are going to have to compensate for it. There is a sin on your soul that you're going to have to compensate for. All the damage that we cause to the environment here on Earth whether it's done mistakenly or just out of ignorance, out of desired ignorance and denial of illusion, you're going to have to pay for it, with your soul, with your soul's emotions. It's going to have to be paid for in the future.

A lot of people then think, oh, he's not into any fun at all, is he? (Laughter) Now my experience has been with alcohol, has not been fun. One of my grandfathers was an alcoholic. He died at 56 years of age because of alcoholism. He abused his children; he belted up his children. I remember even when I was a child, he used to come in through the window - he tried to get in through the window of our house, and I remember my mum beating him over the head with a saucepan trying to keep him out. He was drunk, of course.

So, my experience with a lot of these things, similar to many peoples' experiences, by the way, with a lot of these things. Do you think the

average person growing cocoa is enjoying the experience. They're not enjoying the experience, they're not. If you talk to them, you'll find that they are sad, they feel their life has no hope for the future. They feel they can barely provide for their families. Most of them have no house, no clothes, except for the ones they wear on their back, and no shoes or anything like that because of the way it's done, and we're contributing to the ethics of all of that.

We've got to be more ethical in our choices and decisions. And I know most of you feel, and to be honest with you guys, you're some of the most open people on the planet, and you're shockingly not open, right. (Laughs) And when I say shockingly not open, you're not open to the concept that God has laws of love and those laws, many of you are breaking every day, on purpose and yet, you're the most open. How is the world going to change unless there is a group of people who become more open and start seeing how wrong these things are.

Participant Male:

I just briefly before that, I just wanted to add and I guess that's also why they're coming here, right, like for example, in Portugal there's lots and lots of Mongolians and Nepalis because where they live, there is no hope for life or any future.

Jesus:

That's right and yet, if you look at some of the countries, they had beautiful environments.

Participant Male:

That's what they said. The country's rich and you have to come, it's beautiful.

Jesus:

And yet, they don't want to be there because of what's happening. It's sad really, isn't it. And if you look at many of the countries, Mary and I get the opportunity to look at different countries, of course,

because we travel to many different countries and see the contrast. And it's really interesting looking at the countries and what's happening in different countries and for what purposes its happening.

We went to Brazil and when we flew over Brazil, we were coming home from Brazil, you fly over Brazil, you'll see in Brazil - in Australia everything's very dry, there's hardly any water, and people who are farming have just decimated the place, right, so western cultures decimated the place. So, where we live, it used to be a subtropical rainforest and now it's like very, very harshly treated through cattle farming, and sheep farming, and so forth, goat farming, and other things like that. And now, where we are, not where we live because we've changed our environment, but around us if you look at our next door neighbour, he lives right next door to us, there's barely any trees on his property, there's no grass on his property for most of the year. He has goats on his property.

And you go to our side, our trees are like six metres taller than his trees. Our entire property is covered in grass. And our entire property is covered in native animals like, kangaroos, possums, birds, we have about 60 varieties of birds on our property, something like that. And when I first went there, there was one variety of birds. That was 15 years ago, one variety, it was called a crow, it's like a black bird about this big (demonstrating the size with his hands - maybe 15 or so inches), and that was it, nothing else.

There was no grass because it had been a goat property just like our next-door neighbours. You can change things, it requires effort on my part like, I've been out digging holes. One way we keep fit is by digging holes. We discard all of our own waste for the most part. The majority of our waste is just fruit and vegetables, of course, but we handle all of our own waste. At one point, we were actually getting the entire waste of the fruit and veg shops in all of the town that we had, anyone we could negotiate with, and we were getting their

waste too, and putting it on our property. And it actually improved our property.

And that's how a lot of these animals and birds came because there was stuff, they could eat, and there was shelter they could have. In Australia they're still cutting down trees from forests, just like you're doing here in Austria. We see it here all the way through. In Australia for the same purposes, and there's all these offcuts and what they do is burn it, so it all just goes straight up into the atmosphere, so we've actually bought it from them, and mulched it, and then put it on the property.

Mary:

To prevent it being burnt.

Jesus:

To prevent it being burnt, that's the only reason why we bought it, to stop it being burnt because otherwise it's just going to go up in the atmosphere and just create more global warming, right. And it's better if it just slowly decomposes rather than being burnt, it's better for the environment. And not only that, it's food for all the animals and birds and everything else. And as a result, we've not got snakes, and lizards, and birds, and animals, and insects like, insects galore. It's like - we're trying to find ways to keep them out of our house because there's so many of them.

Sometimes we walk in the house and the entire floor is covered in insects, like you can't see the floor. And we've had to work out ways to manage all that in the process, and what we've learnt in all of that is that if you love things, there will be abundance. And you can compensate for the things you've done in the past, but also, you can learn things about what to do in the future and how to educate others to do things in the future. And these are all very good things to learn.

But to do it, you've got to start with some ethics. And this is what I'm saying, the majority of us are in complete denial of ethics. We're in complete illusion, we think what we're doing is ethical, and it's not. And we've got to change to become more ethical.

Now if we don't change and face the truth that we're not being ethical ourselves, how can we ever expect the people around us to be ethical with us. It's like asking you to do something that I'm unwilling to do. That's not very righteous, is it. It's not very good if I request that you do something that I haven't done.

So, during some of these lectures, I'm going to ask that you love yourself more, but I'm learning just how to do it now. And eventually, I will love myself properly, in harmony with God's Principles, and then, I'll be able to encourage you more to love yourselves more too. But I can't encourage you to do things that I'm unwilling to do for myself. So, that's something to bear in mind.

Participant Male:

So, maybe in connection between the two, I reflected this morning on something I want, and I feel I need from others and then, I was a mosquito and I was like, I'm like a blood sucker.

Jesus:

Yes, I agree with that. (Laughter) Yes, particularly with women.

Participant Male:

Oh, with anyone.

Jesus:

Yes, but particularly with women.

Participant Male:

Yes, so it's like I feel - and I guess, that also means that I feel God hasn't provided or whatever, or God doesn't give me what I think I

need, so, it's justified and necessary, but I just take whatever I can get, I suck it out of...

Jesus:

Particularly out of people.

Participant Male:

Yes, and in my case, yes, because I don't have...

Jesus:

Well, that's a very good self-reflection. Because if I ever had the chance to say that to you, that's what I would have said to you, that you're like a mosquito. (Laughter) It's a brutal truth, isn't it, if you think about it.

Participant Male:

But I change it.

Jesus:

You can change it. See, if you don't know you're doing it, or you don't even realise you're doing it, or you just ignore you're doing it so, what I've seen you do over the course of the time I've known you is that, you go and stay with somebody, you take everything from them, and then when they're exhausted giving that to you, you go and stay with somebody else, and you take everything from them, and then, when they're exhausted giving that to you, you go somewhere else and take from them, and that's been the pattern of your life that I've observed.

At the same time as you thinking, you're doing them some favours which is even worse if you think about it. They sort of come away feeling, wow, I feel like I've given all these things to Julius, but he thinks he's doing me a favour by being with me. And also, you believe yourself to be in harmony with God's Truth, more in harmony often than they are, and that's completely false, that's you living in total illusion. Because the fact that you're going from person to person to

person and using their resources without consideration of love proves that you don't understand the truth. Does that make sense to you?

Participant Male:

Yes, it does.

Jesus:

Now, it's very good you had that realization, it's very bad it was only this morning.

Participant Male:

Well, it's been kind of over the last couple of weeks.

Jesus:

I understand.

Mary:

But you had the feedback, Jesus was telling you, when you came to Australia.

Participant Male:

Yes, I know, I know, it's taken that long.

Jesus:

And this is the thing, you see, what happens for most people is they hear these things that I say to them, and go, oh God, he's definitely not right about that, he's definitely not right about that. And then, ten years later, they realize, perhaps he was. And in particular, we say, he's definitely not right about me. See, we want to maintain an illusion about ourselves. That's one of the biggest errors we have.

Participant Male:

Yes, I remember the first things you were saying to me when I was unloving to Eloisa, I was like, I have no idea what you said to me. It was like, I think something you said about the Simpsons, just like the

dog - I was feeling like, getting told off, and I felt like you were screaming at me, and my ears were just shut. I heard nothing and it's a pity because I don't remember any of the feedback, it was just until two or three hours later I could hear you again, but even those things, I look back on now and...

Jesus:

...I didn't really hear them because I didn't change.

Participant Male:

No, and I ignored them, and I wanted to ignore them for a lot a long time I just wanted to raisin pick, you know, some things were a bit nice, so I could...

Jesus:

...we need to put that here on this list probably, don't we?

Participant Male:

...raisin pick.

Jesus:

Pick and choose what I want.

Mary:

Is that how you say it in German, raisin pick.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Mary:

We say in English, cherry pick.

Jesus:

In Australia we say cherry pick.

Participant Male:

Because the raisins were - like to feed the - in Germany and Austria there was a lot of flour based, very like greasy, high carbs stuff and then, they put some raisins and that was the nice stuff, all the rest was just blah, so the children would try to pick out the raisins.

Jesus:

...pick out raisins and leave the bread. I get you. Yes, it's very much the same as that with people with truth. See, the problem with watching Divine Truth videos is that's what the majority of people are doing. They're picking only the bits they think apply to themselves, and for the most part, almost everything applies to you, but most of us think, oh, it's only just this little bit and the rest of it is, oh, I'm not like that, and I'm not like this, and I'm not that unethical, I love people, and I'm pretty good in that regard.

Mary:

I don't drink coffee.

Jesus:

I don't drink coffee and so it's all good. I don't have my one bar of chocolate a day. And if we're not careful, we can ignore so much truth in that place. And also, that doesn't help us have a relationship with God because the relationship with God is based upon truth. The Holy Spirit, which is the connector between you and God for receiving love is a truth-based connector. It's a conduit that opens, it's actually like a wormhole between you and God, and it opens based on how much truth you're in, how much sincerity you're in, how much transparency you're in, that's when it opens.

So, when I pray, if I have a true, passionate desire, remember we talked about prayer yesterday a bit, and we said it was passionate desire for God's Love and God's Truth. If I'm passionate and I am honest, now the conduit can open. But if I'm not honest, I'm in illusion, I'm in denial, nothing can open. The only people after that

are going to respond to my prayer are spirits, and they're not going to be spirits in good condition.

Because any spirit in good condition is actually well connected to God so, it's going to be spirits in bad condition feeding our addictions. And this is what I notice a lot of people who think they have a relationship with God, they actually have a relationship with spirits who feed their addictions. And no relationship with God because for the most part, they're in denial and illusion about what's going on in their life, and they're in denial and illusion about the level of sincerity they have.

Now, you having these realizations in the last few weeks is an improvement in the level of sincerity. Now, to be truly sincere, you're going to have to look at how bad the situation is.

Participant Male:
I think pretty bad.

Jesus:
Yes, and then look at the motivation as to why that unloving behaviour has been engaged with people in the past. And that's going to be even more tricky, isn't it, because there're going to be some tough emotions under that, that drive that.

Participant Male:
Yes, I guess it's connected with what Corny said, a big part must be that my mother just - like I'm the prince and I get given everything.

Jesus:
Yes.

Participant Male:
And that is quite a tricky one because I'm like - you know, if you're treated badly, you can kind of see and have compassion, but this is something I've also always also wanted to reject, and Corny said, like

there's something you didn't want to hear. There were two things, but one of them was that. That's the last thing I wanted to hear like, my mum's bad, and my mum's evil, but that she treated me like a prince is like, grrr, that's the last thing I want to hear, because also I don't have any idea how to get underneath that, maybe that's not true.

Jesus:

Well, it's going to require a sincerity to get underneath it, and ethics, and emotional integrity.

Mary:

...desire for truth.

Jesus:

...and desire for truth, and of course, God is trying to talk to you via the conscience to tell you what the problem is. So, there are plenty of means to help you. The issue is, how much you want the help. That's really what true progress boils down to, how much you want to progress. For the majority of us, what we want is, we want everybody else to progress.

Participant Male:

So, they treat me better.

Jesus:

So, they treat me better, yes. And this is a big problem we have, is that we want them to progress first, and then they treat me better, and then we sort of have the feeling that if everybody treated me better, I wouldn't get angry. I wouldn't have bad emotions to feel, everyone would be nice to me, and I would get what I want it, when I want it, it would be so wonderful. But it won't be wonderful because you won't be developed yourself, you won't be developed in love yourself, and that really is the key.

I'm not too worried about having a traumatic life here on Earth. My life at the moment, I have around about, on the average 2 million spirits, all day, every day attacking me, on the average. That's my average day, every day. Most of them want to kill me, and they do everything they possibly can to create events and circumstances where they can, and if I don't live in harmony with love and truth, I would be dead by now. And it's every day.

And then, when we go to somewhere like, Brussels, when we first arrived, there were 12 million, and that's why it was different for me. I can put up with a couple of million a day, but 12 million was a bit more intense. And they were just attacking me every day, no sleep. I couldn't sleep at all, didn't sleep for seven days straight, no sleep. And I'm going, but is it worth it? Yes, because this tells me, I'm doing good. If that many spirits want to get into me, I'm doing pretty good. It means that I'm progressing. It means that I'm working my way through it, but it's tough. There're times when it's tough.

Most of you have no idea what it's like to be first, in something. The very first people who learnt how to fly, it was tough for them. Everybody criticized them, made fun of them, ridiculed them, they didn't want to help them, it was very rare that they got help from anybody. They had to do it all themselves, they had to work hard at it. They basically put the rest of their life on hold to do it, almost, and now, most of us fly. We get in a plane and fly here and there and everywhere without even thinking about those people and yet, they deserve our honour and respect because they were first.

Participant Male:

When you say that, I guess there's a reason - I guess, I got attacked this morning, but you are kind of saying, a bit of it - like, for you, that's not the case, but for me, that's also a lot of the compensation, or is it...

Jesus:

The attack like, spirits attacking you is not really compensation. Spirits attacking you is because they don't want you to change. They get certain things fed through you and they don't want you to change. In my case, they don't want me to change, if I change, I'm going to become braver, I'm going to talk more, I'm going to be more forceful, more open with everybody, I'm going to be more direct with everybody, more honest, I'm going to speak more of God's Truth, and it will be more well-known.

Do all the spirits who are guiding the world's political systems, and the religious systems, and the economic systems, and the medical systems of the world, do any of those spirits want that to happen? Of course, they don't. So, of course, they've got a vested interest in attacking me. But just like many of the spirits with you guys, some of you just have one or two spirits with you, but they're vested in you keeping on the same addictions, on the same path, all of these things

(pointing to list on whiteboard):

- sin is freedom
- sin is pleasure
- sin does not exist
- control is good
- I want to choose
- I want it easy

A lot of you don't realize, but actually a lot of these thoughts (from list above) are not even your own. They're encouragement from spirits, unseen people around you, to encourage you to continue your justifications so that you don't progress. And so, when you start to make a progress, like one progress you've started to make which is this awareness of yourself, and going, wow, I use people, they're going to go, but we want you to use people, we get our addictions met through you using people just as much as you do, and so, when you start changing, they're going to go, we want you to stay the same

so, they'll put some pressure on you, and then, of course, you're going to have to deal with that pressure as well.

Participant Male:

How can I differentiate between, I guess in the past, people get angry with me because I'm using them.

Jesus:

...unloving.

Participant Male:

Yes, so how can I differentiate between when, because Diane has said to me at times, this is not you being a victim, this is you really not listening to someone because you think you know better and whatnot so, now I'm always when I'm getting attacked, I'm almost like, is this, so what...

Jesus:

Well, you see, this is where sincerity is required. See, for you, whose mother has treated you like a prince, you're going to think anybody correcting you is attacking you. Can you see that?

Participant Male:

Yes, especially when women say it.

Jesus:

Especially when women do it, yes. You're going to think they are attacking you. If you're sincere, you'd go, oh, what I want from a woman is, I want her to just think I'm nice all the time.

Participant Male:

Yes, and do everything.

Jesus:

And I want the woman to serve me, and I want her to just make my life easy. If you're sincere, you'll say, this is what I wanted. This is

what I wanted from her. Now naturally that's going to make some of those women nuts about - like, they're going to go, that Julius character, I don't want him in life.

Participant Male:
Most women don't want me in their life.

Jesus:
That's right, I can sort of understand why.

Participant Male:
Yes, I do.

Jesus:
So, you can understand that. Now very few of them are honest enough or truthful enough to tell you that you're using women.

Participant Male:
Is it because they're afraid of me.

Jesus:
Well, mostly they're afraid of themselves looking bad when they raise an issue with a man.

Mary:
They're afraid of the man's projection that they are a bad woman so, it doesn't have to be violent rage, but just most women have the addiction that men think that they're a good woman.

Jesus:
An example is, every time Julius isn't treated like a prince, Prince Julius goes, you're not treating me like a prince, you're very bad to whoever doesn't treat you like a prince. You're very bad, you're a very bad person. And if you don't say it, you feel it.

Participant Male:
I feel it.

Jesus:
You feel it, and then, on top of feeling it, you underminingly say things to them about their life, so you don't come out and directly just say, you're bad because you're not meeting my addiction. You go, you're bad because you're not really practicing Divine Truth, and you don't really love me, and look at how angry you are. You see what I'm saying? You're actually undermining the person as well.

Participant Male:
Because of my strong intellect, I can just kind of - like I don't have to do it directly.

Jesus:
Yes, I would call a strong intellect, but not a very logical one.

Participant Male:
No.

Jesus:
Because it's actually going to create more problems with the women, right, at the end of the day. So, you're not being very logical, but yes, you pick on them. You pick on little things in them.

Participant Male:
I see the weaknesses, and the spirits probably also...

Jesus:
Exactly. The very spirits with you who will now probably attack you if you change, they're going, here's a weakness Julius, tell them.

Participant Male:

It's like automatic. It's like sometimes with Natalie, I can see she's being vulnerable or something and it comes out, like it just comes out. And like I'm just poking with the finger in that wound and I'm like, oh fuck.

Jesus:

This is a way to punish them for the fact that Prince Julius isn't getting treated like a prince. Do you understand? And if you understand the dynamic, it's going to help you work through it emotionally, right. But if you think about that entire dynamic, over years - so, when did we first mention to you this dynamic?

Participant Male:

That I can remember that you actually did.

Mary:

When did you come to Australia.

Participant Male:

I came to Australia in October 2019, so that's almost five years.

Jesus:

Yes, so five years ago...

Mary:

So, I'm pretty sure on your first day...

Jesus:

On the very first day that you attended.

Participant Male:

Yes, yes, right.

Mary:

Some women pointed it out.

Participant Male:
Elo did, yes.

Jesus:
Straight away, Elo did, yes, straight away.

Participant Male:
And I had no idea. And I remember, I think, Mia said something to me, and I was like, it's completely...

Jesus:
It's completely wrong.

Participant Male:
...completely wrong.

Jesus:
You don't understand me at all. I'm a nicer guy than that, is the feeling you had, right, and that was five years ago. Now in the process of denying the truth, and remember, this is all about the fight between truth and error. There was a battle going on inside of you and you didn't realize it. The battle was between truth and the error that Julius was carrying. Does that make sense?

Up until that time, error was just winning without any confrontation, without anybody even raising it with you, and without anybody really being specific with you about it, although I'm sure people have tried.

Participant Male:
Definitely.

Jesus:
But very 'gently' compared to Eloisa just going, this is how it is Julius, which is by the way, the most loving thing she could have done, right. But that was five years ago, error continued to fight for itself in you.

Participant Male:
To the grim death.

Jesus:

Yes, you wanted to stay in denial and illusion about yourself, and about what you're doing, and about how unloving it was, and so forth, and this is very common Julius. I'm pointing this out to you, but the reality is the rest of the group here is going to have to go through the same experience with lots of different things. So, five years ago, you had the chance to start fixing it. There was a pretty good chance that if you started five years ago, what would be happening now.

Participant Male:
I would be way in it.

Jesus:

Way in it, or maybe even completely over it, right. And instead of most women - like, most women when they first see Julius, they go, oh, he's a friendly enough guy, he's a nice enough guy, yes, let's spend a bit of time with Julius. After a couple of weeks, they're going, gee, how can I get rid of him, right?

Participant Male:
Yes.

Jesus:

Now in the future, if you had dealt with that five years ago, by now, you'd probably have a woman that didn't want to get rid of you.

Participant Male:
Wow.

Jesus:

So, it's been to your detriment.

Participant Male:
Yes, certainly.

Jesus:
And this is what I want to illustrate to the group, and so, please don't feel I'm picking on you.

Participant Male:
But I'm still happy, even if it's five years, I'm still happy and you know, I can change or do something about it.

Jesus:
True, true, but you also had the chance to do it five years ago.

Mary:
Yes, and if you're sincere about it...

Participant Male:
...there will be feelings about that.

Mary:
Yes, there will be feelings about that.

Participant Male:
There is a lot of regret.

Jesus:
Yes, there will be regret.

Participant Male:
I know that.

Jesus:
And this is the trouble though, at the time we receive the truth, for the most part, we reject it, for the most part, and we have strong

emotional reasons for doing so, these are some of them (pointing to list on whiteboard). But we're not seeing, and this is where I find it interesting with people who listen to Divine Truth, they're not seeing when they reject that (circling truth on whiteboard), they're actually rejecting Him, God. They're not just rejecting truth; they're rejecting God's Truth.

It belongs to God. And it is a part of the expression of God's Nature and Personality so, whenever you reject the truth, and whenever you become unethical and all of these kinds of things, you're actually, purposefully, rejecting God. You're actually in a fight with God. You're not just in a fight with truth; you're in a fight with God because God was the source of that truth. And this is why, for most people, their conscience doesn't work.

Because the conscience is about God sharing truth with you, through the mechanism of the human soul that is the conscience. And for most people, their conscience doesn't work because they're in a fight with truth. So, the conscience is not going to function very well because they want to fight the truth. They want to maintain the illusions about themselves that they've built up over years, and years of life, and for the most part, those illusions were mostly created by the time we were seven or eight years of age, and by the time we're 16 or 17, they're pretty firmly established, you know, as a teenager, pretty firmly established.

And we're not seeing that these things (pointing to denial and illusion) are error that we're fighting for, and we're using techniques, and what I want to illustrate is, one of your techniques was complete denial. Another technique is an illusion which is, I have an illusion of myself that I like, and don't you disturb it. I think I'm pretty nice, don't any of you tell me the opposite. If you do, you're very unloving to me, is the general feeling.

But besides denial and illusion, there are other techniques. And what I want to ask you is, what are they, because many of you have them, so what are the other techniques? Denial is like, no it's not happening. Illusion is, a different thing is happening. What are the other techniques?

Participant Female:
To blame or judge.

Jesus:
Blame or judge, yes, they're two separate ones really, aren't they?

Mary:
And Charlotte, do you mean to blame others and judge others or to blame yourself as well?

Jesus:
Judge yourself, you can do both, can't you? What does blame do? It distances the problem from you, or if you're blaming you, it takes the problem away from someone else if it's their problem. Judging does the same, but judging is even perhaps more difficult because judging is basically saying, they worth less if they do that, or if you're judging yourself, you're going, I worth less if I do that. And either thing is bad, so these are ways to control harder emotions, right.

Participant Male:
To minimize, to say that it's not that bad.

Jesus:
To minimize, yes, so, it's only two pieces of chocolate a day, right.
(Laughter) It's only one cup of coffee.

Participant Female:
To make excuses.

Jesus:

Excuse, yes, we excuse.

Mary:

Mine is a special case that the excuse is a classic.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

Yes, to go back to what we discussed before the break regarding the resources, last century, we were less than 2 billion on this Earth, we are already 8, we are going to be by 2050 I guess, something around more than 10, and by the next century, we would be almost double. And this is creating a huge problem regarding the available resources.

Jesus:

Well, it's a lack of love that creates the huge problem. The Earth has been created to support 60 billion people. So, having 16 billion people is not going to be a problem for the Earth, if we loved it. The problem is, we don't love it. And that's the real problem, and what I'm trying to get at here is, why don't we love it?

Participant Male:

Yes, but ?? most of my time I live in Asia, 30 years ago, in China, almost nobody was drinking coffee.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right.

Participant Male:

Now coffee in China is becoming a big business.

Jesus:

That's right.

Participant Male:

There are coffee houses and coffee bars everywhere. So, that is just how the people adapt, let's say to addictions.

Jesus:

Yes, and remember that's what I said earlier if 8 billion people do it, it's going to be a lot worse for the environment than if a few hundred people do it, isn't it.

Participant Male:

And, of course, all this has also a very important economic value from the financial point of view. As well, as the water we are drinking from the economical point of view is already a scarce resource.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

And being a scarce resource is attracting because there is a lack of water now.

Jesus:

Yes, and it's attracted to big business.

Participant Male:

Of course, the biggest economies...

Jesus:

But we're pretty off topic.

Participant Male:

...heavily invest in the waters.

Jesus:

We're pretty off topic here now. Because what I want to do is focus on this (pointing to error on whiteboard).

Participant Male:

Yeah, yeah, I know, that's why I step back. I'm sorry for that.

Jesus:

No worries.

Participant Another Male:

Hello, I just wanted to say that we've all been conditioned to some extent, haven't we, by our background and...

Jesus:

Certainly, we have.

Participant Male:

...so, we all have this habit, I think, of judging and comparing ourselves with everybody else, and obviously, those judgements and comparisons are going to be completely in error because we have no idea what the experience is of another person has been in their background.

Jesus:

Very true.

Participant Male:

So, to go back to the other point about comparing the two squares of chocolate and whatever, I mean if we...

Jesus:

You're fighting for it a fair bit but go on. (Laughter)

Participant Male:

I'm still fighting.

Jesus:

You're still fighting, yes.

Participant Male:

I'm going to a bit more extreme now. It's a bit, you know, we can't really judge anybody else, can we, about whether they have a bar of chocolate or a square of chocolate or whatever, if you're somebody working on the rubbish tip in India, for example, and you've been given that hand to deal with sort of thing in life, then it's not really fair, is it, to say, oh, they've had a bar of chocolate or whatever when they can't really afford anything else. It might be one of their limited pleasures in life, sort of thing. We can't really make a sweeping statement that this is wrong, or that's wrong.

Jesus:

Can you see what you're doing now though, to yourself.

Participant Male:

A little bit yes. (Laughter)

Jesus:

See this is the trouble is, I agree with the comment completely. You see, what you're doing now is you're moving the conversation away from yourself. And I agree totally that the poor young fellow in India who's working in a rubbish tip, and he finds some chocolate in the rubbish, he's going to eat it, right, and I don't begrudge him that, and, in fact, he shouldn't even be in the rubbish tip, and if I could anything about it, which I'm trying to do, by the way, by teaching you how to love, then I would help him out of the rubbish tip, if I was there, that's what I would do.

Now the problem is, when we do that kind of manoeuvring, we are just shifting away from our own error. We're basically saying, oh, now I feel judged, and now I feel criticized, and the reality is, God's Law is

judging you, right now, it is. And I'm telling you it is, I'm not judging you. I'm just saying, God's Law is saying, what you're doing is ethically wrong.

Participant Male:

But you're saying that, not God.

Jesus:

No, God's Law is saying that. What I'm saying to you is that God's Law is already saying that, and if you could feel God, you would feel Him saying it. And what I'm saying to you is, you don't want to feel Him saying it, and that is how you stay in error.

Participant Male:

Yes, but would you respect, you don't know sort of what my experiences of life have been, and like, you said before...

Jesus:

You say that, but you don't understand me at all.

Mary:

Also, inherent in your question is the implication that you are being judged, and you're not being judged.

Jesus:

And you're not.

Participant Male:

Well, yes, exactly, but I don't mind being judged by God.

Jesus:

No, you do, is what I'm saying. (Laughs) What I'm saying is you do. All I'm doing is saying to you, how God's Law is going to judge you, that's all I'm doing.

Participant Male:

But there's a lot of variables, isn't there, in what is affecting somebody's decisions and what they...

Jesus:

Yes, but I'm referring to what's affecting yours.

Participant Male:

Yes, but you don't know what's affecting mine, that's my point.

Jesus:

I do, I do. I know you far better than you know yourself.

Participant Male:

Okay (saying it hesitantly).

Jesus:

And you don't believe that I know.

Participant Male:

Okay, give me an example.

Jesus:

And by the way, God knows you even better than I do. And all I've got to do is ask God about you, and He'll tell me anyway. These are things you don't realize about God's Truth. The more you progress and the more in harmony with God you become, the more you know about everybody you meet. The more you know what's driving them, what emotions they have, why they have them, what justifications they have, the more you know all of these things.

This is some of the advantages of growing in your relationship with God, but you don't know me well enough to know that I know those things. Someone like Julius, who's had some experience with me, knows that I know things about him that he didn't know about

himself. And I knew them, I didn't have to talk to him and ask him about his life, and I didn't have to ask about his experience at all. The very first time we had an opportunity to have a conversation, I said to him what the problem was, and now five years later, he's seeing the problem for himself.

Participant Male:

Yes, but we've never had a conversation.

Jesus:

Well, we're having one right now for a start, (Laughter) but I don't need to have a conversation to feel a person.

Participant Male (Julius):

I didn't tell him anything.

Jesus:

Julius never told me anything. When I first met him, he didn't tell me anything about his life, anything about his parenting, his mother, his father, nothing; I told him about it. Now I'm not saying that's a special thing, I'm saying that every single Celestial spirit has that ability. Every single person who has a relationship with God grows in that ability. You will grow in that ability. You'll even look back on this conversation with me and go, what was I thinking, you will. Because you are arguing for your own lack of ethics and later on in life, you'll go, what was I thinking doing that, that just delayed my own progress.

Participant Male:

I feel as if I'm fighting for the truth.

Jesus:

I know you do.

Participant Male:
I don't mind being told.

Mary:
That's what our error does.

Jesus:
That's what error does. How you're feeling right now is good that we're having this interaction because how you're feeling right now, is how everybody whoever hears me feels. It's how Julius felt when I talked to him five years ago.

Mary:
Yes, I felt it.

Jesus:
It's how Mary felt when I first met her.

Mary:
Who hasn't.

Jesus:
Everybody who said they ever had a personal conversation with me, feels this way. Everybody.

Participant Male (Julius):
It's terrible.

Jesus:
It's terrible.

Participant Male (Julius):
Like, I would, back in the day, I would say it was the worst three days of my life like, in the sense of like, it was so confronting.

Jesus:

I'm getting picked on every day, I'm getting abused every day, this is how Julius felt, I even know how he felt before he was feeling it, by the way. And it's when he went away, and he's going, that was a terrible experience, why would I go back there again. And this part of the feelings, isn't it, this is a part of the feelings that go on between the confrontation of error and truth. And this is what I would like - this is why I like these conversations because you need to see these are the feelings you're going to have. You're going to have them.

This error is fighting for itself, it's fighting for itself. And you're going to feel so justified, you're even going to feel like, I'm telling you a lie, and you're telling me the truth.

Participant Male (Julius):

Yes.

Jesus:

That's how Julius felt and five years later, you now feel quite differently, right.

Participant Male (Julius):

I don't know if quite, but (Laughter).

Jesus:

Well, the mosquito illustration that you gave which is very true, obviously inspired, is triggering now a chain of events which you can now choose to act upon and sort this issue out, and in the process, you will also find - you are heterosexually inclined, aren't you, and yet these women want to stay away from you because after two weeks with you, they just feel like, grrr, and so, this one injury is going to allow people to actually feel more compassion and understanding for Julius rather than feel like they're been used by Julius. And so, that's going to benefit your future.

But it could have happened five years ago, but as you experienced five years ago, and as you're (pointing to the other male in this discussion) experiencing right now, I shall say, the error is going to fight for itself. Many of you haven't even begun that yet.

We were in Brussels last week, almost every man in the audience was unaffected by the three days of conversation. The reason why is because they already believed themselves to be above it all.

Every woman in the audience, almost to an individual, by the time we had done three days, was angry as, mad as... I don't know what you have in your language, mad as whatever, angry as whatever, but they were pretty angry with me. They went away from the group angry, why? Because I was telling them that they had to feel fear, and they were feeling like, fear is a good thing, fear protects me, fear is good for me in my life. I'm a woman, I have the right to be afraid, look at the world, its man dominated, crap from men all the time, you have the right to be scared, and so, they walked away being angry.

That's the error fighting for itself. You need to understand that, right, because if you don't understand that, you won't go beyond that. Don't you think there are things that God has shared with me, and I've been mad as a hatter about it. One of the very first things that I was really angry about was who I was. (Laughter)

Remembering, you know, like, just remembering, my god, how am I going to say to a bunch of people that I'm Jesus, what does He expect of me, for God's sake. How bad is that? Nobody is ever going to listen to what I've got to say, once I say that. And I actually tried for about three minutes, no, it was more like two days, I tried to be in front of a group of people talking to the truth about them without saying who I was. You know what happened. I was doing these whole things about the [Secrets of the Universe](#) (here is the link for S1P1) and all these other things, and people started going, how do you know all this? And I just ignored it and kept going with the discussion,

you know, and people say again, how do you know all this, how do you know all this, by the second day, it was the same group of people, second day, how do you know all this? And one person said, you never answered the question, how do you know all of this?

So, I was, okay, I have to put everything down and go, the reason why I know all this is because I've been around for 2000 years, and I've been in the spirit world for most of that time, and that's how I know all of this, and actually, my name is Jesus, it's not Alan John Miller as you think, and it was like silence after that, of course.

Mary:
No more questions.

Jesus:
And everybody in the audience, I could feel were going, he just said he's Jesus, why am I even listening to this guy. So, I learnt very quickly that if I was not going to honest with a group of people in the audience about who I was, then how would I expect them to be honest with me about anything either. But I had to go through that experience. I knew that it would be confronting for you to know that I - when I meet you, for the most part, I know almost all of your feelings and where they come from. Most of you don't realize that, but I do.

People who interact with me individually soon find out that's the case, but their error is the very first thing that happens. It's the very first thing that happens just like my error was the very first thing that happened between me and God, exactly the same as that. The error wanted to fight for itself, and in my case, the error wanted to fight for itself, but God sorted me out good pronto, quick. He sorted me out with regard to any error I had, it was criticized immediately, exposed publicly and I learnt, deal with it now. Stop thinking that I know better and start listening is what I learnt. And to be frank with you,

it's exactly what you're going to have to learn, if you want to progress.

Participant Another Male:

Yes, I mean concerning how I uphold my error...

Jesus:

We haven't finished this list, have we?

Participant Male:

One thing is going into disorientation like, confusion and misunderstanding or not understanding.

Jesus:

Yes, what's another term for confusion? It's sort of like, there's another word...

Mary:

...doubt, doubt is a good way.

Jesus:

Yes, doubt is the word I'm looking for.

Mary:

Yes, both those things we do to hide from truth, don't we?

Jesus:

We go, oh, but, oh, but there's also this explanation, but there's that explanation, but there's this explanation, there's that explanation as well, there's five explanations, now there's ten explanations, which one's right, I don't know. In that process of going, I don't know, we've just let ourselves off the hook for being more honest with ourselves. Most doubt is actually chosen and most confusion is chosen so; we don't have to take action.

God is not a person who speaks in riddles, and God's not a person who speaks in mysticism, God is a person who speaks directly. He's honest, truthful, open, transparent all the time. If we can't hear Him, it's because we don't like that. We don't like someone who is honest, truthful, transparent all the time, we don't like it. It exposes so many things in ourselves, generally, when we meet a person like that.

And for most of us, when we meet God, you're going to get exposed on all the different areas where you're dishonest with yourself, untruthful with yourself, in illusion, in denial, we blame, we're judging, and all those things, and all those things are going to get exposed. Now all of these things are emotions, they're all feelings. The more you get rid of them, the more the error gets exposed. So, the error needs these feelings (pointing to list excuse, denial, habit, illusion, compare, blame, confused, judge, doubt, minimize on whiteboard) to survive. Do you understand that?

It's a very important thing to understand. It's a fundamental principle that you need to grasp, even intellectually, that error, like falsehood, needs emotions like this (pointing to list) in order to survive. It needs you to be in denial, in illusion, in blame, in judgement, in minimizing, in confusing, doubt, comparing, even just saying, oh, it's just a habit and I should get away with it, excusing yourself, doubting, it needs that.

By the way, we still haven't finished the list either, have we? There're more things, isn't there, but you understand.

Participant Male:

Yes, and even it's a strange place because it's a place of suffering and remaining there...

Jesus:

Yes, but see most people would prefer to suffer than act.

Participant Male:

Yes, exactly, and so, avoidance.

Jesus:

Yes, but you see this in life everywhere, where people would prefer suffering rather than action. Like, you see it in a marriage, where both parties very unhappy, none of them want to split up so, they stay in the marriage, stay in the marriage, stay in the marriage. Many of you have had relationships where you have done that, right. Where something is wrong and you don't deal with it, you don't confront it, but you stay in it, stay in it, stay in it, only to have it break up in the end anyway, right.

Participant Male:

I mean I see it on a daily basis in my life.

Jesus:

Exactly. These things here, confusion and doubt, help you not take action. Not taking action is one of the worst things you can do for your life, but that's what they (confusion and doubt) help you do. They help you stay in error and not take action in harmony with truth. So, a lot of the times, we like confusion, we like doubt; we'd prefer to doubt than we would to come up with the, what is the actual truth.

You know, I speak very definitely about most things, don't I? Like, yes, no, yes, no, yes, no and there are very few times when you say to me, and I say, I don't know. The reason why is because my relationship with God, through that relationship, God tells me this is true, this is not true, this is true, this is not true, this is true, this is not true, and if I don't do these things (the list) emotionally, then I'll listen. But if I do these things (the list) emotionally, I won't listen, and I'm not going to listen.

And I'm going to have to get rid of some these, you could say these are, patterns of feelings that I've learnt through my life, remember I

started out blank, I started out free of these things, but I've learnt to do these things in order to justify the error I'm in. And people taught me how to do it, that is true, but also, I taught myself how to do it, as well. I like it because I like to use these techniques to stay in the error, I'm in.

Participant Female:

Yes, I can attest to that experience of being confronted with truths where I feel like I did believe you were saying the truth about like, everything, except me, and I knew that was illogical. I knew that can't be the solution; I mean I think everyone is smarter than that.

Jesus:

But it's a very interesting thing you raised because Mary and I have, over the years, we've been doing this now publicly for 16 years, we've talked to tens of thousands of people, almost everybody when they hear Divine Truth, when it's external to themselves, their heart feels encouraged. You know what I mean? You feel some joy, you go, wow, that's amazing. Even it's not true, it's pretty amazing is what the average person feels. And then, after a while, you work out maybe it is true and you start experimenting with all that, but there's a joy in your heart to even experiment with that external truth.

When you're told a personal truth, it is completely the opposite. It's completely the opposite. It's like, he's got no idea what he's talking about now, what's wrong with him. He's gone from knowing these things to not knowing me at all. He doesn't understand me. He doesn't get me. And anybody, by the way, you're going to feel God doesn't get you. You're going to feel God doesn't understand you. You're going to feel your justifications in the same way, and the more in alignment that somebody is with God who's around you, the more you're going to feel that they don't get you. They don't understand you, when they get you more than you realize, they do.

But in the error, because it's personal now. We're not just talking about how the universe works and the lovely spheres and the spirits, you know, all that fear of death you had, well, you didn't have to have that because there's this afterlife, and you're going to live forever, and you've got the opportunity to progress, and start your progress whenever you want. Oh, that's relaxing to know, I don't have to panic, panic, panic about my progress, and there's all these wonderful things and then we start talking about your personal error. It's just like, grrr, you know, it's like this rage that comes up and so we need to add, don't we, to that list, rage, anger, and another one that many of you use towards me is condescension (struggling with spelling condescension).

I can't spell; that's a truth. (Laughter)

The reason why we do that is because if we can belittle somebody else, it distances ourselves from having to listen to them. So, what a lot of people do with me, is they hear this Divine Truth, external about the spheres, and everything, they go, oh, yes, it sounds all wonderful, it's amazing. I really like going there because it's really nice to listen to, and it's encouraging to my soul to listen to the fact that I live an eternal life, and there's more going on than just this life and all these things. And it's relieving actually to hear universal truth, to your soul. Your soul feels relieved, but when it comes to our personal error and somebody starting to point it out, our soul does not feel relieved.

Our soul feels like, fight, fight for the error, fight. We are in a state where we want to go to war then. Now there's all sorts of ways we manage that. So, the average person doesn't sort of realize in themselves that they want to go to war and it's that bad. So, they go, oh, condescension, or they go comparison, or they go doubt, or they go excusing, or they just stay in denial, or illusion, or just blame my mum and dad for it all, the fact that I'm unloving now is all their fault. Or, no, don't blame mum and dad because I still want a relationship, but blame God instead, that would be a good idea.

We do all sorts of things including, of course, blame Jesus, which is very high on most people's lists. When you come to a seminar and he's saying something to you that you don't want to hear, of course, most of the time, you're going to blame the person who's brave enough to say it, aren't you, so that's normal.

And what I'm saying is, it's normal to have these responses and actions, but you've got to understand that it is the error fighting for itself inside you. The sin is inside you; it's fighting to stay there. And it's going to be tricky, malicious, devious, it's going to be blaming, and critical, it's going to do everything it possibly can to stay there. And then, what you do with that is going to determine how good a relationship you ever have with God in your future. What you do when this confrontation begins, is going to determine your future.

Now almost everyone I've ever met has lost the battle with error. When I say, lost the battle, what I mean is, they stay in their error. They don't allow the truth to influence their error. Almost everybody I know, and this is why, you come to one seminar and there's 200 people there. We've had seminars like this, one seminar in the UK, 200 people came, the next day, seven came. Now I was nice to them, I wasn't unkind, but what they were hearing was this (pointing to truth and error) starting to happen. We were talking about sexual matters. We were talking about relationship between men and women, and how many people don't realize, but it's very, very damaged on Earth, the relationship between men and women. And when we started focusing in on the fact that it was happening for many of the people in the group, many of them were very offended, and so, did not come, ever again, never seen them again.

In Australia we had an auditorium there gifted to us for a period of about 18 months and in that time there, we had almost 300 people come every weekend for 18 months. Almost every single one of those people are not listening to Divine Truth now, almost every single one.

Why's that? Because sooner or later this is going to happen to you, it's going to happen to, you, and you think it's not going to, but it is.

And what's going to happen to you is, there's going to become a confrontation, an internal, emotional confrontation between the truth that is being shared and the error that exists within, you understand? And that confrontation is going to get so great, that you're going to use this (the list) and another 500 other methods to reason yourself out of listening to the truth.

And what's going to happen, unless you start embracing the truth, you're not going to love it anymore, you're going to hate it. That's what's going to happen. So, many of you, we knew like, 10 or 15 years ago, and then we don't see you for 10 years, that happens too, where somebody doesn't listen for 10 years and then they go, what am I doing? I don't even understand why I stopped listening. There're many people like that, that are starting to listen again, and come back to us, say, look, I know we've been away for 10 years or whatever, I don't even understand why I went away, and when we start discussing this, they almost feel like going away, straight away again.

There're all these methods we use, even things like, time, just don't spend any time thinking about it. If you don't spend any time thinking about it, it's not going to bother you, just things like that can cause these shifts to occur.

Participant Female:
Can I ask a personal question.

Jesus:
Do we want to answer a personal - let me hear what the question is, and then we'll see.

Participant Female:

I have a question about feeling that I want to be good to men, and I just want to hear why I would like to do that?

Mary:

So, sort of the opposite of what we were talking about with Julius where you feel like, oh, if a man has a bad opinion of me, then...

Participant Female:

Yes.

Mary:

...yes, of, why is that so stressful for me.

Participant Female:

Well, why would I answer to Julius' addiction, why would I answer to Julius' addiction.

Jesus:

Can we leave those questions for tomorrow morning, can we do that, personal questions because I would like to stay on this theme. There is a principle in here that I want you to grasp, and that is, you will feel a lot of joy about listening to God's Truth as long as it remains external to you, you will.

What I love about the truth, is it's so attractive to listen to. Like, atheists, you know, frequently come to our seminars, they love listening, and I'm talking about God. Now the average atheist, whenever they hear the word God, they're pretty upset. They feel quite offended about that, the average atheist, but many atheists who come along, they start listening because they didn't realise for the most part, how logical the truth could actually be.

It's the same with all sorts of religious faiths, and all sorts of people from different walks of life, every single person I ever met generally,

is fascinated about truth as long as it remains external to them. But the same applies to every single person when it starts being personal. Personally, when we start seeing the error within, or it starts getting exposed, I have yet to meet a person who hasn't fought. In my entire time on Earth, and my entire time in the spirit world, I have yet to meet a person who hasn't initially fought the truth, the personal one. There's been no one, that's initially not fought.

Well, in this life, I fought it. In the 1st century, not so much, right, but in this life, I certainly have. Even me, I've fought it, you understand. I understand, particularly from this life, I understand this now more than I ever understood it in the 1st century. In the 1st century, I used to like, oh, that person is fighting again, I'll just have to leave them alone for a while, I'll go on to this person; and that person is fighting again, they all want to throw me off the cliff. Why do you think people wanted to throw me off a cliff? If the truth is so attractive, why did they want to throw me off a cliff. Why did they want to crucify me? It's because when it gets personal, that's what people feel like doing.

You know the Pharisees, to a large degree, were a part of my death. They couldn't avoid the conversation, it's sort of like, you would think that if somebody is talking about the opposite of what you want them to talk about, the best course of action would be to just not be there. But no, they had to be there, and they had to make their points, and every time they made their points, the logic of the truth always exposed the error in them, and it all happened publicly, it didn't have to happen publicly, but they wanted it to happen publicly, and so I had no choice, it was public.

Every time there was sometimes 2,000 or 3,000 people listening to me criticize the Pharisees. They were pretty annoyed because the fight for error was pretty strong. Now some of these guys now are my friends, right, but they weren't then. They did everything in their power to undermine things.

First, they thought, they could just reason with me, but gee, I'm so unreasonable, right. When I say that, I mean I'm unable to be reasoned with, if I know God's Truth on a matter, I am not going to shy away from that, and I'm not going to be shifted. That's the way it is. And by the way, when you know God's Truth about a matter, and you actually know it, you'll feel exactly the same. Anything harmonious with love, you will feel, I'm not shifting.

So, they learnt, he's not shifting, so what do we do now. He's not shifting and every time we get in a public argument with him, which they wanted, by the way, because they wanted to be condescending with me, they wanted to show people that I was wrong, that was their motivation. So, they got in these arguments and this condescension with me, and belittling me, and all sorts of things like that, and every time it didn't work out well for them.

So, now what do they do? Well, it's a very similar experience to what I talked about yesterday, when I was five to seven, what does the guy who's potentially violent do when he can't manipulate a person who's not going to move. They're going to get violent, right. And so, in this fighting for error, the extreme of it, is murder. I've experienced it. The extreme of a person fighting for error is murder.

I've seen people fight for error and rape; these are extremes of the fight for error. I've seen people in error do that. They've gone so strongly into their error that they've gone to this terrible darkness in order to fight for it. And in my case, they reverted to murder. In Mary's case, the same. In the 1st century life, she was murdered as well. Almost all of my friends in the 1st century were murdered, almost all of them. That's why they put the Christians in the arenas because they didn't want to hear any truth.

It was the personal truth. The universal truth, everybody is happy to listen to because it doesn't affect them. They can sort of act like their life can just go on, like it was going to go on, and they can get away

with just, oh, isn't that wonderful, oh, that's a good thought, oh, isn't that great. They can get away with that kind of reasoning, but when you start getting personal with people, now if you don't let them do all of these things (the list on whiteboard), they get progressively more and more and more and more angry to the extent where they'll even revert to murder.

Suicide is another way most people do, as well. A lot of people will revert to suicide as well, murder of self rather than face the emotions, rather than face the truth of what's going on.

So, in answer to your question, tomorrow, we want to answer personal questions, but I always want to bring it back to the error we're in. That will be my theme tomorrow, make sense?

Participant Another Female:

I think maybe it's personal or it's ?? because my question is, yesterday, I felt a lot of numbness but mixed with feelings or I can't describe what it was because it was new for me, and I want to open ??

Jesus:

Numb is another method we use, just go numb. It's interesting when a child is in a state where they're demanding, if you discipline a child by holding it and restricting it from doing what it wants. It will go through stages, usually the first stage is rage. So, it kicks and screams and tries to get out of the hold. And if you keep holding, keep holding, keep holding, keep holding, eventually the child will go into a state where it's pointless being in a rage, so I'm just going to go listless, numb. And the child will just sort of let all his muscles go and hang there. And it's not over yet, the fight isn't over yet. That's a technique you learnt in your childhood to get away from dealing with something.

It's a method here, numb is another method we use to just tune out, zone out, get away from the issue, and so, they go numb, you keep holding them, you'll find, hold them for long enough, they'll go back to anger because they want, numb to work. Most people want no action to work. It's sort of like, the truth is confronting my error, God's expecting me to take an action to fix that.

No action means I don't have to do anything so; I just take no action. But the problem with that is in your life, you finish up taking no action, taking no action, taking no action, 100 years pass, you die, taking no action, taking no action, for a while there too, and you end up in states where nothing has really changed for a couple of hundred years in your life if you're not careful, before you start to actually learn to take action and stop being numb to everything. Numb is a desire to avoid emotional truth, a desire to avoid your emotions, to avoid your feelings.

Participant Female:

It was so difficult because there were some feelings that I can't describe, it was not bad and not good, it was like a weird state of I don't know.

Jesus:

Yes, and a lot of us when we get into these states of change, we don't realise, wow, I'm just freaked out about any change that happens to me. And for many of us, we then back off of change by just going numb, taking no action, avoiding change, excusing and all these other things we do. We do these things because we feel going forward is uncertain, is what we believe. We don't know if it's a good or bad thing, and because it's uncertain we then, go, well, do I really want it. Isn't it better just to stay like I am because that's certain.

Now there's many times in your future, and this is probably what I'll say just before lunch, we need to stop for some lunch.

There are many times in your future where your future will be uncertain. And you'll be very tempted to stay in the state where you are presently. There're people in the 2nd sphere of the spirit world, the 2nd sphere is like paradise compared to Austria. Austria is like a dirty hovel compared to the 2nd sphere, that's how beautiful it is. Here, it seems very beautiful when you look on the outside, but there's a lot of things wrong with it, of course, but even with all the beauty that's here, the 2nd sphere is like heaps, ten times better than anything you can imagine here.

And so, when people get there for the very first time they go, why would I want to go anywhere else? I like this place, people are nice, there's no nastiness, everybody seems to like talking about lots of interesting things, life's really interesting, why would I want to go to the 3rd sphere. The 3rd sphere is uncertain. I don't know what that's going to look like. I don't know what changes I'm going to have to make there. I'm very comfortable here.

I've known people who've stayed in the 2nd sphere of the spirit world for 200 years because it was comfortable compared to what their life was before then. It was better, but not as happy as they could be. It's much happier in the 3rd, and 4th, and 5th spheres, each new sphere is like a huge difference in happiness. The Celestial Kingdom is unimaginable for most of you, in terms of happiness. And yet, the average person is arriving in the 2nd and going, they even know there's more, but they're not feeling like it's for them because of the uncertainty and so, they take no action and so, they stay there, and they stay there for a long time, often times.

Often times until all their friends are gone, and all their family's gone, and all the people they knew and met in the 2nd sphere, they've all progressed too, and it's like, oh, there's a whole new generation of people now in the 2nd sphere, and they get to know them, and then after a while, they go as well. After a while, you'll feel like, I'm getting left behind and then you start looking at why you're in that state

which is a lot of times about being numb, wanting to not move forward because you're afraid of what might be forward.

And so, I'm recommending to you, to not do these things (list on whiteboard), but after our break, we'll probably have one-half hour for lunch, I want to focus more attention on this because I feel it's the main problem we have when we're sharing truth with others. When we get down to the nitty gritty of your personal life, that's when most of you are going to get angry, right, you're going to get upset with Jesus for sure. I don't know anybody who hasn't been in my entire upset with me.

Mary:

Any you, not just to you, God. A lot of us are harbouring a lot of feelings, you know, we receive some truth, and then, we feel like, oh, gosh, it's not worth it.

Jesus:

But it's a lot easier to project it at a person who shares God's Truth than it is to project it at God because for the majority of us, we feel like God doesn't listen to us anyway. So, let's get angry with the person who is sharing the truth, the messenger, rather than where the messages are from, is generally what we feel. That's why they call that statement, shoot the messenger. Well, in my case, it was like hang the messenger, crucify the messenger.

Now many of you don't realise it, but you're going to even do that. In the future, you're going to have that desire to get rid of me, out of your life. And I'm going, well, for some of you, I'm in your life very temporarily, some of you have the option of us being in your life permanently because you'll want God's Love permanently. I would love for all of you to be in the 2nd category, but it's going to require you facing this (pointing to truth and error) problem, that is going to be in everyone who has sin which means it's in everyone.

Mary:

And it's not the sort of thing, even though, here's the theory of it and we can sort of grasp it, but it's not the sort of thing that you can then reach that point, and then go, oh no, this is just that thing that Jesus explained that day...

Jesus:

...I'll just calm myself down and I'll be alright.

Mary:

...I'll just listen to the truth.

Jesus:

No, it's not going to be like that.

Mary:

It's going to be an emotional process that you have to go through, and sometimes more than once. It's not like...

Jesus:

...on a lot of different subjects, it's going to be.

Mary:

Yes, sometimes you think, no, I'm actually really humble now and then, you hit another thing, and you're like, oh no, I want to fight for this one.

Jesus:

And now there's probably on Earth about five people who trust me, at the moment. Who trust that anything I say to them is worth listening to with regard to their personal life.

Mary:

And you know what I've noticed, people start to have the same reaction to them as to Jesus because these people really honour

truth, they don't accept error as much, and so, they present truth to you and then, often I see people have the same reaction that they've had to Jesus to those people.

Jesus:

Yes, and that's normal.

Mary:

Like, you with Eloisa (speaking to Julius).

Jesus:

What I would like to see is that you at least by the time we finish our conversation with you this weekend, at least you start to understand what this feels like. This internal fight, battle that you're actually having, not just with truth, but also with God. That you at least understand how it feels internally to be in that state. Because if you can feel the state, you can recognize it, and you can work your way through it. But if you live in the state, rather than feeling your way through the state, you're going to end up rejecting truth. You're going to be one of the many tens of thousands, millions of people that have heard it and then, delayed the implementation of it because of personal emotional reasons that you're fighting for.

And now I would like for you not to be like that, but there's no control I have over that. You are individuals, you have free will, you can do what you like, you can shoot the messenger, you can criticize the messenger, you can be condescending to him, you can excuse yourself, you can do all of those things, God lets you do it all. You're allowed to do it. I'm going to let you do it all. I'm not going to enjoy your company though while you do it. That's how it is.

I enjoy the company of people who are like myself, focused on truth no matter what change I have to make. No matter what I've got to see about myself, I'm going to do that. Does that make sense?

And you, once you start to feel feelings for God, and feel God's feelings for you, you're going to eventually end up being very similar to me. I've got millions of Celestial friends and every one of them is just as bad as I am (Laughter), about this truth thing, or you could say just as good as I am about this truth thing depending on your perspective.

This is why on Earth very few people hear a Celestial spirit speak because the error is fighting for itself. Now your spirits guides, your spirit friends, they would love to have you change on this issue because if you change on the issue, you're going to be much more open to hearing truth, to progressing, to making changes while you're here on Earth.

And the immense benefits of that, you will experience if you do that, but it's going to be tough initially because sin wants itself to survive, and that's going to be the battle. And, in fact, if you've ever read the [Padgett Messages](#), there is a message in there that says, the real battle, we were talking about war, the 1st World War, you know, we were talking about, at the time in context, but I said to Ned, the real battle is not the war, the real battle is the individual's own fight with his own sin. This is going to be the thing you find the hardest in your life. It's going to be harder than anything else you do, harder than anything else you try to achieve in your life, will be your own battle with your own sin.

And it's a fight that is worth winning. It's a fight you can win. You see, the world's religions, and particularly, the Christian faith, will tell you, you're a condemned sinner, you'll never win; and I'm saying to you, that's not true. You can win the battle with your sin, but it's going to be a battle, it's not going to be a walk in the park. And most people who hear spiritual speakers speak, they want to hear, it's going to be easy, there's this mystical easy road, it's just going to be a breeze, and if we do this and we do that, you're just going to breeze through life and everything's going to be fine. And they are full of crap.

It's not true. The battle with your sin is a difficult battle. It can be won, but it's going to require sincerity on your part. It's going to require a sincere desire and effort on your part to do it. And most of you, at this stage, don't even know what your sins are yet. You've got to identify every one of them in order to win the battle.

God's Love, coming to your soul is going to help you do all of that. It's going to expose the sin within you. Every little bit of love that comes, is just going to make you more aware of the sin that exists or is present, that's what it does. It's like shining a light on the darkness within. And you've got to let yourself go through that process, and not even let yourself, but eventually love it. Love the process, and once you come to love the process, things will change immensely for you.

Methods we use to fight for our sin (from whiteboard):

Denial	Confused
Illusion	Doubt
Blame	Rage
Judge	Anger
Minimize	Condescension
Excuse	Time
Habit	Murder
Compare	Numb

Innsbruck, Austria

Day 2 Part 3 - July 27, 2024, at 1400

Jesus:

So, remember our discussion up until now, we've basically been talking about the opposition, you could say, the battle, it's an internal battle. It's not a battle you have with anyone else; it's a battle you have with yourself. This internal battle between truth and error that occurs.

Now, of course, on a larger scale, there is a battle between truth and error as well. There is good in the universe, and there is evil in the universe too, created by humans, the evil, but there is a battle there going on between good and evil. It's the same battle between truth and error.

These battles occur, and for the most part, most people once they're on Earth, they are usually well entrenched in the battle. And then, when they pass, often the battle continues and this is why people remain in the hells of the spirit world, which is the 1st sphere of the spirit world, and the battle continues for a while until they work through issues and then, once they start working through issues, they give up the battle to a degree, and then they start progressing.

The key for us is to give up the battle as soon as we can, to give up the battle as soon as we can. Now the methods we use are going to have to be dealt with in order to give up the battle. These are emotional methods, they are things we feel inside of us, and while we feel those things, the battle will remain.

We're going to have to learn how to process through these kinds of things emotionally, we're going to have to let them go, emotionally. And for many of us, we've got some very deep reasons why we do these things. Even just things like habits, sometimes they are so entrenched in us, and we don't really understand why, but once you

start trying to work on the habit, you start exposing, oh, wow, this habit has come from this feeling that I need of comfort from something, or something like that, so you start realizing, oh, there's a lot more to this little thing I do than what I realized, right, and this is why when we talk about the little things, like, drinking a cup of coffee, is a little thing, right, in comparison to how you treat your brothers and sisters, other people on Earth.

Obviously, how you treat other people on Earth is much more important than you drinking a cup of coffee. So, when people make drinking or eating things more important than how they treat people, they've got things out of perspective. Remember, we talked about perspective yesterday.

A part of the perspective is, there is a hierarchy of you could say, hierarchy of things that God desires for you to treat in a loving manner. Of course, the highest thing is God, God is the person that designed the universe, created it for you, created the playground, and all people in the spirit world eventually learn to have some respect for God.

Atheists who stay in the 6th sphere, sooner or later, stop becoming Atheists. Religious people in the 6th sphere who believe in God, well they often remain believing in God, but modifying their religion to suit what they've now learned.

But everyone, whether they have a relationship with God or just a belief in God, because there're many people in the 6th sphere who have a belief in God, but no relationship with God, whether you have belief or relationship with God, at the end of the day, you're going to have to give up the fight, and for most people, that fight is pretty long.

We talked to some spirits while we were in Belgium, Charles and Annette, and they'd been in the spirit world for 600 years, about 550

years I think it was or something like that, for both of them, it was 120 years plus that they stayed in the fight before they started to give up the fight. And what I'm recommending to you guys is to not do that. To give up the fight earlier, on Earth preferably, because if you can do it on Earth, you can do it anywhere.

Participant Male:

What does it look like giving up the fight?

Jesus:

Good question. So, to truly give up the fight, there needs to develop within oneself a love of truth. And a love of truth, no matter what you have to feel in order to love truth. If we can give an example of that, let's say, I'm in a condition of doubt, doubt is a condition of the emotions that causes me to not want to hear truth because if I hear truth, then doubt will disappear, and if doubt disappears then, I'll have to take action.

Most people who are in a state of doubt, want to stay in it, right, so doubt will fight for itself. It will keep putting its head up and saying, but, but, but what about this, and but, what about that, similar to how many of you were yesterday with your questions. You go, but, what about this, and but, what about that, and not understanding that most of those questions are driven by desire to not accept what the loving explanation is.

Now, this is something I've had to learn myself a lot, and that is, love, and we were talking about this at lunch a bit, where love and truth go hand-in-hand with each other. So, if somebody says something to me, and there's no love in what they're saying, like their explanation is unloving, or I can see quite easily some holes in love where this doesn't relate to love, then I know for a fact that it's false. Before I even ask God about it, I know for a fact it's false because it's not loving, and anything that's not loving is false.

Once you understand that, that everything that's not loving is false, you can see it's quite easy to determine, as long as you know what love is, which is another discussion, isn't it, we need to have that, but as long as you know what love is, whatever is unloving must be false so, therefore, I need to just dismiss it.

But if I can't work out what's loving and what's not, which many of us are in the state of because we had childhoods where sometimes we were loved, and then other times we weren't. And then, our parents told us they were loving us, while they were smacking us, and there's all sorts of reasons why I might have a very distorted view of love. And so, when I get presented with information in that state, I need to put it on the maybe list until I can work out whether it's loving or not. Does that make sense to everyone?

In Belgium, I said there's basically three answers to any problem, isn't there, there's yes, no, and maybe. So, what I'm recommending to you is if you don't know whether something is loving or not, then put it on the maybe list, it needs more thought, it needs more consideration, it needs more prayer, it needs more desire to know the truth, if it's on the maybe list. So, you don't neglect the maybe list.

A lot of people, when they're presented with a problem, and they go, oh, I don't know what the answer is, maybe it's this, maybe it's that, maybe it's this, maybe it's that, most people then, in a state of confusion, don't like feeling confusion. So, what they want is resolution one way or the other. What a lot of people do with the maybe list, they can't cope emotionally with a maybe list. When you start, your maybe list is like (reaching up over his head), it's the longest list that you have. And most people get confused with the maybe list and then they go, oh, just make out there's no maybe list, or just tell me what's right and wrong, or I'm just going to do this anyway, without really determining whether it was right or wrong.

There are emotional issues that you face when you have a maybe answer which are all about doubt, confusion and these kinds of emotions, there's an emotional response you have if the answer is no, which is all about, I'm getting denied now, I'm getting my expectations not met now, I don't like that idea, I want the answer to be yes.

And then there're emotions that you'll have when the answers are yes which is, I don't like that answer, I wish the answer was no, and there's reasons why we want the answer to be yes, no or maybe, and for many of us, maybe is intolerable. And so, many times we want the answer to be no, yes in favour of what we already believe. And so, we're not open to hearing from God what the truth is.

Now God has gifted you, your soul with a mechanism of the conscience to work out what is right and what is wrong; what is true, and what is not true. He's given you the gift of that, but when we have all these emotions tied into receiving truth, we are not very open to any answer at all other than something that already agrees with our established feeling, that's it. It's the only thing we're open to.

Now, if I've grown up in Australia and you've grown up in Austria, or in Germany, or in Serbia or any of the other countries represented here, you and I have very different views based on our socialisation of our upbringing, very different views about what love is. And it's likely that all of us are wrong about many of those things.

And the beauty with having a relationship with God is God's never wrong. And so, if you have a relationship with God, you can receive the truth from God because He's never wrong, but the key is, do you want the truth that badly that you're willing to go through any emotion (pointing to the list of methods on whiteboard) that you might need to go through to get it. That you're going to be willing to go through any pain to get the truth. That's the attitude that needs to be had.

Now, that attitude, you've probably seen me talk to you about that before, that attitude is called humble. That's what humility is. The willingness to go through anything just to find the truth. That's what it means to be humble. The willingness to see and get perspective that you know very little of the truth as you are right now compared to what God knows. God's infinite, He knows everything. He knows how you were created; He knows your intricate life experience; He knows far more than I know about everything. When I say far more, infinitely more than I know about everything. He knows infinitely more than you know about everything.

So, it would make a lot of sense to actually have a relationship with God in order to determine what truth is, but that's going to require you being humble. Now, on Earth being humble, it's a very rare thing that I see a person humble on Earth. In almost every seminar we have, there's barely anybody who is humble. So, don't be shocked when I say to you, you're not humble yet. It's a normal condition of Earth.

Methods we use to fight for our sin (from whiteboard)

Denial

Numb

Illusion

Blame

Judge

Minimize

Excuse

Habit

Compare

Confused

Doubt

Rage

Anger

Condescension

Time

Murder

The reason why Earth is so devoid of truth is because Earth is so devoid of humility. And you see it everywhere, you see it in society, you see it in politics, you see it in religion, you see it in the medical profession, you see it in every walk of life you can imagine, there is a lack of humility. And that closes us to receiving truth, but also, you can see that while we have these emotions (pointing to list on whiteboard), humility is going to be difficult.

Because every time we're presented with an idea or a thought that's contrary to what I believe, I'm going to want to get into one of these things to fight for the error, and that's the opposite of having humility. I want to get into rage, I want to get into anger. These (rage, anger) are power over my feelings. Condescension is power over my feeling and making you feel bad while I jet pack power over my feeling. Time is just, I'm just going to lay back and let time go past and hopefully things will change.

Doubt and confusion, it's better to have doubt and confusion because then you don't have to take a positive action. You don't have to work out what love is and then do it. Comparing, excusing, judging, minimize, these are all things we do, emotional things we do, that all with the goal of supporting error. A person who loves truth doesn't do any of those things, any of them.

You'll get to the stage in your future, if you are desirous of that stage, you'll get to the stage in your future that you never experience any of these ever again, ever. No Celestial spirit ever feels any of these things. Now, there's plenty of times when a Celestial spirit doesn't know something, because obviously, God's infinite, and He knows there's an infinite amount of truth to find out, and obviously, every human whether you're connected to God or not, are finite. And as a result of being finite, you're not ever going to know everything, but you're not going to be worried and confused about it.

And you're not going to be in doubt that it can't happen, that you won't find it out at some point in your future. You won't blame God, you won't be judging other people, you won't be minimizing your own condition because your own condition is perfect now, there's nothing to minimize. You won't be illusion and denial, you won't be excusing bad things, ever, none of our spirit friends do these things, none of our Celestial spirit friends do these things.

That's because they are connected to God and God doesn't do any of those things. God knows everything, so God doesn't need to doubt anything. He created perfect you, and we, humans, destroyed, not permanently destroyed, you could say, we tainted perfect you through experience, through desire, through our desire to skip away from God and enter into a condition of sin. But these conditions are demonstrating that we are still in sin. Missing the mark of perfection, missing the mark of love. A person who loves does not do any of these things, any of them.

Now, obviously, if we're in a state of progress, we've got to get from where we are, to a condition of love, while we're in a state of progress, we may do some of these things, mighten we? Because it's inevitable, probably, given that they are within us. But our goal eventually is to be perfect, and part of perfection is, not to do these things ever again. And if you think of all of things, they're all pretty uncomfortable emotions, aren't they, all of them. And this is our problem, we don't like feeling uncomfortable emotions.

Now, of course, none of these emotions are actually emotions that cause these things. They are all the effects of the denial of deeper things. If you have a look at the Belgium discussion, we talked about the deeper thing which is sadness, grief, extreme grief. Grief is the thing that almost all of us cover with a multitude of things. These are all the things (the list) we do in fear. These are all expressions of fear.

So, you could say, these methods we're using to avoid truth are all fears. They're expressions of our fears. They're us expressing fear in the way that we've learnt to express it. And fears by definition support error. So, that's the purpose of these things, is to maintain the error. Are we okay understanding that? It's important to grasp this fundamental principle of your life for your future.

If you ever wish to get rid of your error, you are going to go through a fight with your sin. And the first part of the fight is going to be a very thankless task of removing from yourselves all the methods you use to avoid your sin, which are all of your fears. You have to learn how to feel fear rather than do these things (the list). That's the challenging thing to do.

Participant Male:

I just wanted to ask, what does the church mean by original sin? We're born with original sin or something.

Jesus:

Yes, the theory of the church is that when Amon and Aman or Adam and Eve, they call them, when they originally walked away from God and they decided they would be Gods themselves, that that was the original sin. And that theory is actually true, that it was the original sin committed by the first human couple. The desire to walk away from God, and as a subsequent result, walk away from God's Laws, and become their own God, you know, their own lawgiver, that was the original sin.

You could say, they began their fight with God by doing that, a fight with God's Laws. So, when we refer to, in our discussions, original sin, we're referring to that original sin of beginning the fight with God by setting yourself up to be your own God, your own lawgiver.

Now, they then say, that that original sin can never be rubbed out except through the blood of Jesus. That is untrue. We are all responsible for rubbing out that original sin. Because if we've imbibed

an idea that we are our own Gods and our own lawmaker, we have that original sin within us, and we are responsible for removing it. And no one is going to come along and save you from it. No one is going to come along and save you from dealing with that problem, because it is a problem.

It's a problem of perspective, if you think about it, isn't it. It's sort of like, instead of believing God is God, we believe we should be Gods all in our own right. And the fundamental problem with that is, your laws will be different than mine, and that will be different than Julius, and that will be different than Emma's, and everyone here will have a different set laws, and therefore, we're all going to be in disagreement with each other at some point about what is true and what is false so, that is the subsequent effect of us all setting ourselves up as individual Gods, having our own laws.

The subsequent effect of that is we're all in disagreement. Now those disagreements, eventually, are going to come to a head. Now sometimes it will just be a gentle argument, a gentle disagreement where we can have a smile on our face about it, but sometimes it can be, let's go to war about it, the disagreement. You know, twice in the last century, there were world wars which is a fundamental expression of a disagreement. And so, how we express our disagreements really depends upon how strongly we're willing to defend our fears. And I find a lot of people are willing to go to the point of murder to defend their fears.

Participant Female:
I really don't like feeling fear.

Jesus:
Join the club. (Laughter)

Participant Female:
And I prefer feeling sadness.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

I have this idea that if I am humble to fear, I will reach a sadness.

Mary:

Yes, how does it work that I can kind of feel sadness, but then I still have all this fear.

Participant Female:

Also, I'm trying to build some faith here, that if I face the feeling of the fear, it will lead to tears which I'm more comfortable with, I think. Because right now, it's like a closed chapter, fear...

Jesus:

I'm not going there.

Participant Female:

No, I'm not going there, so maybe I'm trying to get a picture.

Jesus:

Yes, a lot of our questions are driven by the desire to say, surely there's another way.

Participant Female:

Is there? (Laughter)

Jesus:

Let's talk about fear as a feeling, shall we? A general rule is that most women, in particular most women, are more prepared to feel sadness than fear. So, the way our internal system works, and this is for everybody. For most people, you could say, fear is a feeling that we prefer to not feel. The fear itself covers the real grief that we have.

Now if we are up here, higher than our fear, and this place is a place of, firstly, - you see, we do a lot of things to avoid fear, we create addictions. And the purpose of the addictions is to comfort our fears. Does that make sense to you? Yes, so we've created addictions to comfort ourselves, so we don't have to feel fear. When our addictions are not met, we go to anger, and a lot of people are uncomfortable feeling anger nowadays as well, because it's been beaten out of you as a child not to do that. So, a lot of people go quickly from anger to complete denial of any emotion at all, numb, you could say, numb.

Which is a more preferred way that most people in modern society have to feel anger, particularly women. Women, you're taught that anger is not feminine and so, you can't go there so, most women go numb instead of feeling anger. But even anger is an expression of when I didn't get my addictions met, and my addictions are there so that I don't have to feel my fears.

So, we've got this sort of process occurring for the majority of us where fear is the thing I think is the problem, and I need to feel fear. Like, fear is, in most people now as a feeling, and there're reasons why that is the case, the major one being that we were treated violently as a child whenever we had grief, and so, we learnt to be afraid of it. We learnt to be afraid of truly experiencing grief.

We talked about this a bit in Brussels, didn't we, because we talked about the lengths people will go to, to avoid grief, right. Like, if someone starts crying, let's say a child starts crying in a plane. Almost everybody there starts doing what? Projecting at the child, shut up, can't the mum shut it up, put a dummy in its mouth, give it some food, shut the thing up, you know, there's so much projection of emotion at the child having a cry because the average person on Earth has a huge amount of grief, and they don't want to be reminded of it. And a child crying reminds them and so, they just don't want to experience that. They don't want to feel it at all.

Participant Male:

Is it possible to feel the grief straight away and does it remove...

Jesus:

Well, that's the question you just really asked, isn't it, in a different way, so this is what I'm answering, so let's keep going.

Now if this is the way we've constructed ourselves, our inner world, which it is, then can you see that if I don't get my addictions met, I'll revert to anger, but if I meet my addictions, it helps suppress my fear, so for most people, this is the state of comfort, (pointing to addictions) isn't it. For most people addictions mean comfort. That's when I'm comfortable, when I'm having my addictions met. Whenever my addictions aren't met, I revert to anger and if that's not preferred, then numb out, detune. But if my addictions are not met, frequently, I never go this way, do I (toward fear) and go, why am I so afraid that I need that addiction.

I am so embroiled in my addictions generally, that I don't ever go through my fears. But what's going to have to happen is to get to this grief, I've created this layer, you could say, the fear is like a barrier to the true grief. So, the fear has created a force-field around your grief, that's the thing you're protecting, your grief. And your fear has created a force-field around it.

So, if I'm going from my addiction to my grief, am I really dealing with any grief? If the purpose of the fear is to force-field around my grief, I can't really be getting to grief, I'm just giving myself the illusion I'm getting to grief. You follow? So, for many women in particular, what happens is - see most men are terrified of grief, they'll admit that, and they never go there, and they'll do a whole heap of other things. In their fear, they will do their addictions, and if they don't work, they'll go to anger, and men are really good at anger, usually better than women because we've been allowed to be better than women at it so, we go there more frequently. But if anger doesn't work, we go into all sorts of things.

All the things we listed down here like, doubt, denial, illusion, intellect, men are like gymnasts with managing their grief, you know what I mean. Women generally, are not like that. Women have, generally, their addictions and their terror about their grief. And so, most women find that they are more comfortable with grief, but not the grief that they're really terrified of, and because, usually there's been violence associated with this grief, of some kind, either emotional violence or physical violence or sexual violence associated with the grief, they have a layer of terror around their grief.

Mary:

Could we also add there, often women find it harder to deny that there is sort of intense emotion within them. Men have been socialized more to just really deny it. But often women as we start to talk about these things, they feel the emotion start to stir up and then, it triggers more fear, if you like, than the men. The men, often like, yeah, no worries, I'll engage with this with my intellect, but in Belgium what happened was a lot of the women were like, oh, I can feel things now and this is freaking me out. And so, some of them sort of went into anger to try and suppress that fear.

Jesus:

But let's just for a moment look at the grief that you actually have and why you're terrified of it? What happened to you as women to cause you to be so terrified of the real grief. If you acknowledge what the grief is really about, and where it really came from, and if you're honest with yourself about that, where does your grief really come from, where does your grief originate?

Now women are answering this question. I want to know from you girls, where your grief originates?

Participant Female:

From father.

Jesus:

So, you feel from father, from men, shall we say, men. How has your grief originated from men. You tell me how?

Participant Female:
Because men suppress me.

Jesus:
Okay, one of the primary ways men suppress you is whenever you get emotional, what do they say?

Participant Female:
I don't know. Different things like, I cannot...

Jesus:
When a woman is crying, you guys need to be honest with yourself, when a woman is crying, how do you feel? Julius, let's ask the men now, how do they feel when a woman cries.

Participant Male:
Condescending and belittling.

Jesus:
Condescending, yes, so, you're belittling their control of emotion, aren't you, their emotional state. What else?

Participant Male:
With Tanya, if she's crying on the street, I feel afraid of the other people's reaction. I just move away, I just like, okay, you cry.

Mary:
So, you sort of reject her. I'm not with you.

Jesus:
Embarrassed, you feel embarrassed?
Participant Male:
Well, could be, something like that.

Jesus:
Yes.

Participant Male:
It's like, I doubt that they're really hurting.

Jesus:
Okay, yes, so it's like, what are they crying about?

Mary:
Are they just manipulating me?

Jesus:
Are they just manipulating me, so suspicious.

Participant Male:
Something is wrong, and I need to fix her.

Jesus:
Okay, like, I'm responsible, I need to fix it.

Mary:
Panic, worry, responsibility.

Jesus:
Worry, responsible, and you don't want to be responsible, right, for a woman crying. Can you see, these groups of emotions must cause a woman to feel like, she shouldn't be feeling emotion. Now why do you feel that way? Why are you reliant on men in order to feel your emotion? So, can the women answer this question.

Participant Female:
I want their approval.

Jesus:

So, you want approval from men.

Participant Female:

I want to be seen as a person.

Jesus:

What do you mean by seen? Sort of like, acknowledged, as equal.

Participant Female:

Yes, like myself, whatever that means.

Jesus:

Yes, okay, well, that's a fairly open definition, yes but.

Participant Female:

I want to feel secure.

Jesus:

Secure, safe, this is a big thing for women. You can understand why because in history, and we're talking now for thousands of years, unless a woman had a man in her life, she was not safe from rape, from abuse, she was not safe from being killed, her children weren't safe unless they had a man to protect them. So, it's about needing protection. These emotions are in generations of women.

So, they're looking for men to protect them. They're looking for men to make them feel safe. And if a man's feeling these things, can you see, you don't feel safe anymore. You don't feel protected anymore. The very person who's protecting you is telling you you're doing the wrong thing. So, that's going to be tricky, isn't it.

Now that's when you express grief. Can you see though, why you're afraid. If every time you get to the real grief, a man feels these things.

How men feel when women are emotional (from whiteboard)

condescending
belittling
afraid
embarrassment
suspicious
worry
responsible

and then, that's going to make you feel these things, in the opposite like, disapproved, unseen, unheard, insecure, unsafe, you feel threatened like, with your life, threatened. Most women feel threatened as soon as they start to feel something of significance, they now feel the threat that's existing in their life, and in their past, and that's why they're so terrified, and they don't want to go through that. They don't want to go through the terror of threat.

Mary:

Yes, and can I add to that. Often when I connect to the real grief, then I'm more connected to truth, that's when I'm - it's almost like when I avoid the grief, I can somehow deny the truth of the problems that are in my life. When I connect to the real grief, oh, I can't deny it and now I feel more urgency to act in harmony with the truth.

Jesus:

Not only that, but we're also not going to accept the truth that actually men in are my life for this purpose.

Mary:

Only that purpose.

Jesus:

And only for that purpose. And if I start feeling that (grief) and accept the truth that men are there to make me feel approval, seen, heard, safe, secure, protected, and I'm starting to feel grief, then I start to realize that actually they're not making me feel that (protected),

they're making me feel these things (pointing to the men's list) on the reverse end instead. This is how they really feel about me. Unless I do exactly what they want, then they will do these things (pointing to the women's list) for me.

Now most women are very terrified for that reason and there's multi-generational terror. So, many of you ladies have women spirits with you who are just as terrified as you are about having the feeling of terror and then getting to the real grief. And so, whenever you start feeling sadness, true grief, you've not only got your own feelings of threat to deal with, but you've also got a bunch of women spirits around you going, don't go there, don't go there, don't go there, you're going to be unprotected if you go there. You're going to be in a space where men will get angry with you, they'll get upset with you, they won't look after you anymore.

There's a lot of pressure on women on Earth to not feel their real grief. There's also a lot of pressure from men to not feel the real grief because once you feel the real grief, you'll realize the average man is actually like this towards you. The average man is condescending, he is belittling, he's basically embarrassed whenever you have an emotion because he doesn't like his own emotion, he's basically suspicious of you, and particularly sexually suspicious of you, right, and the average man doesn't want to be responsible for your feelings either, and he may worry but his worry is projected as rage at you generally, and so the average man doesn't feel very good about women.

And so, the more you grieve, the more realize that, and it becomes more and more difficult to not, at some point, realize that this is why you're terrified.

Now it's been interesting at home because we've had the opportunity for the last couple of years probably, haven't we, where we've met with a group of people, the same group of people for every week for

like, I don't know, it must be four or five years now. In that group, the women are starting to have breakthroughs about dealing with their terror, about men and how they view men, and how they see men and everything.

And it's really interesting to see the change because as they do that, they soften up emotionally, and they soften up emotionally enough to ask God for love, and some of them start receiving love as a result of that. And the more love they receive, the more aware they become of how men have been manipulating, particularly their fathers, have been manipulating their life, and the more aware of that they become, that is triggering even a bit more fear and then, they've got to feel some fear as well. And so, they're learning how to feel their terror through that process. Does that make sense.

But for most women, you're not going to get to the real grief, until you feel some of these fears of the disapproval, the feeling that you're invisible. In most families, mothers do so much work like, cooking, cleaning, looking after the kids, running things around, doing the functional things, that everybody including their own children, eventually don't see how much work they're doing, as a general rule.

Becoming a mother which most women have been taught from babies is, how to be a real woman and yet, even after they've done that, they end up being completely unseen, and unrecognized. And you look at society, does society really recognize even the role of a mother? Like, how important it is to society, not really. Because for the most part, if you're asked what do you do and you say, oh, I'm a mother, most people go, oh, that's very uninteresting.

There are a lot of reasons why women are terrified. Some of them historical, and some of them current, and for most women, they would prefer to never feel it. There is a lot of things you will learn by feeling it. And a lot of things you'll learn is how you've been covering over your grief by being terrified, is one of the things you'll learn.

Participant Female:
How can you best confront this?

Jesus:
Confront what?

Participant Female:
To get to the fear?

Jesus:
To get to the fear, well firstly, you need to - these are the problems (addictions), aren't they. Because your addictions are the comforts you have to avoid your fear. So, what you're going to find is you're going to have deconstruct your addictions first. So, once the addictions are deconstructed, not validated, but deconstructed then, the fear will be exposed. And the fear that will be exposed is this generalized fear you have, particularly, in your relationships with men, that will all get exposed.

And for many of you as well, there are fears relating to yourself, in the sense of, how am I really internally, am I ever going to be myself because my role in history has to be there for the men. So, how am I going to ever finish up being myself. In the process of my growth, this will all get exposed. This is where your terror is, and that terror, once exposed, now it's more readily able to be felt, and you'll feel it as - you'll find yourself some days like, this is what Mary's been finding the last maybe year or two, isn't it.

Some days you're just sitting there and all of a sudden Mary just starts shaking and shaking and feeling what she feels as the threat to her life on Earth. Does that make sense? And that's what you'll go through, you'll need to go through the experience of it as a part of the process.

Participant Female:

When I start feeling fear, my tendency is to disconnect from my body. Like, I'm going up somewhere and then, I start fearing about this disconnection, but I cannot feel that fear because I disconnect in the first place and is that an addiction, and how do I go...

Jesus:

Yes, it's an addiction to get away from your fear. It's numb myself to my fear, get away, and a lot of women are experts at getting out of their body. And this is why many women also have sexual problems as well because they're getting out of their body. When I say sexual problems, I mean difficulty with orgasm, and difficulty with sexual connection, getting out of the body, but also because you've been taught fear is something you want to avoid, fear is something that you feel like you can't handle, and so, if you're out of your body then, of course, you don't have to feel what the body's feeling. Now it's going to require effort to get back into your body.

Participant Female:

Yes, I'm trying like, but it's really hard.

Jesus:

Whenever you don't want to do something, you've got to pray about why you don't want to do it. If you start experiencing fear, and then you go out of your body then, of course, you need to pray about well, why did I just go out of my body, what was the reason for doing that? God can share with you why you're doing it, and for each of you, it may be different reasons.

But what I find is, a lot of times, there's the perceived threat from the environment and that then, causes you to say, I can't feel this terror, get out of it instead and so, you've got to undo that process. And you're asking me how, but for each of you it's going to be different, isn't it, because each of you have different reasons for going out of your body.

Mary:

And the principle is, don't try to force yourself back, be...

Jesus:

...be gentle and find why you did it.

Mary:

...kind with yourself about why, and then you'll discover and then you'll never do it again, but the problem lots of us have is that I know I need to feel my fear, now I've gone away, I've got to get back there but...

Jesus:

...but then you start getting punishing on yourself and heavy with yourself and that's not going to help.

Mary:

...and that shuts everything down.

Jesus:

Yes, it's not going to be good for you. Because fundamentally, a part of this is loving yourself. Now it's not loving to avoid your fear, but it's also not loving to punish yourself for having it, and it's also, not loving to punish yourself for avoiding it. You need to deal with the lack of love of self in the process of trying to get away from your feelings.

Also, there's a trust in God issue here. For women, when they start feeling terror, they don't trust God anymore. For men, when they start feeling sadness, they don't trust God anymore, generally, but for women, it's when they start feeling fear.

Now, also I must say, men do have a lot of fear, but a lot of times it's fear of their grief. Men also, do have a lot of fear, generally, but a lot of times they use their intellect to get themselves so far away from it that they think they have none. So, you guys who think you have no

fear, you're lying to yourself. Everyone on Earth is going to experience fear at some point, and the degrees of fear will depend on the experiences you'd had.

If a man's gone to war, his fear is going to be intense because there was a daily threat to his life while he was at war so, his fear levels are going to be intense. Also, if he had an abusive father, his fear levels are going to be intense. Because his life is in daily threat of violence so, he's going to have some fear and it's going to be quite intense, for women, they've experienced that and usually more, sexual fears as well, fear of getting raped, fear of getting sexually harmed, there's that additional thing that most women feel.

You walk down a street here in Innsbruck and the average man is sexually projecting at almost every woman he sees, and certainly every attractive woman he sees. And men are taught that this is normal behaviour. Most men even say to themselves, I'm a man, what do you expect. Now for most women, you feel that as a sexual threat so, there's fears about being open or free sexually, there's also fears about what men will do if they find you attractive. A lot of women as they get older, they purposefully want themselves to be less attractive in order to avoid the projections, or they go down the other tract of makeup and trying to keep themselves beautiful, so men at least find them attractive, so men won't make fun of them or ridicule them anymore.

Women have a very complicated life on Earth, and you need to, at some point, admit to yourself how bad it really is, and has been for women on Earth. And it has been worse for women on Earth for many centuries than it has been for men, for many centuries. It's just a fact of the problems that are on Earth between men and women.

Participant Another Female:

You talked about women being a homemaker, is this an addiction because I personally do it because I want to feel good but then get

angry when it's not seen. But I've told myself that I love doing it because I like a clean home.

Jesus:

Yes, and the reality is a lot of men don't take personal responsibility for their space, particularly, their home space and so, they do expect women to do it, and if the woman doesn't do it, the men start projecting disapproval and starts feeling like, you're not a very good woman, and they start looking for other women and so, that makes you feel very unsafe and insecure and so, there's a lot of reasons why women have the addiction of being a homemaker.

The reality is God didn't create you to be a homemaker. Remember you are half of a soul too, by the way, He created you and your half to find their true passions and desires and also, find their personality and nature and be that. And there's no homemaking in the spirit world in the sense of, no family you're going to have to care for there. There're no children to bring up there. Your life having children is over once you leave this Earth, right, and when I say having children, I don't mean bringing up children because there's heaps - there's 200 million children who die every year on this planet and they've all got to be looked after, right, so you'll have children, but they won't be yours. You won't be addicted to them being yours.

And so, the whole homemaker thing is certainly an addiction for women, but why do women do it? A lot of times it's because the men have expected them to do it for centuries and that's how they get the sense of their worth. But God's going, your worth isn't a homemaker, your worth - He feels you're the pinnacle of His Creation; you're already worthy no matter what you do, but your worth is defined and be the person you actually are in the world, not to be a homemaker. Bringing up children, is just like a minor part of that. It's just an experience that you'll have.

And by the way, the men should be sharing in that experience at least 50% share of the same experience. So, you shouldn't be the person home cleaning the floor, he should be half cleaning the floor. He shouldn't be the person going off to work, you and he should be going off to work. You shouldn't be the person looking after the children, you and he should be the person looking after the children. If there was a true division of equality of love of each other, that's what you would do, right.

Participant Female:

So, when I acknowledge that addiction and feel all that comes up...

Jesus:

You can see there's fear there, isn't there, of, if I change this, if I change this, who's going to be the very first person upset?

Participant Female:

Myself.

Jesus:

Why yourself, you're right, your self will be the first person, why?

Participant Female:

Because I'm not loving.

Jesus:

Well there's the perception you're not that's been projected at you for centuries, millennia's girls, so firstly, you're going to have to go through that, but once you go through that, who else is going to be upset? Your children and your husband are definitely going to get upset because mum's changing. She's not cleaning up after me anymore, she's not doing my washing anymore, she's not doing my ironing anymore, she's not cooking my meals anymore, she's off having her fun. How dare she? That will be the general response and so, a lot of women are very afraid of that. The perception from their

own children that they're a bad mother, and the perception from their own husband that they're a bad wife, so they are feelings you'll going to have to go through as well.

And then, on top of that, you'll have to deal with the barrage of anger and rage coming from the men when you're not doing what they want which, by the way, is a sin on their part wanting it because they should be treating you equally anyway.

Participant Female:

I think also the fear that comes up now is I don't know who or what I am.

Jesus:

Who you are, yes, very true. Most women on Earth never discover who they are, never discover their nature, their personality because they've imbibed the role, and it is a role that you've imbibed from both mother and father, mum loves it, you know, and so she teaches you to do it; and dad loves it because he gets all his addictions met by you doing it and so, both parents, you're getting huge amounts of approval from both parents if you embrace the role. And if you don't embrace the role, what do they think? It's like, my daughter she doesn't want to have children, we're not going to ever have any grandchildren. My daughter is just being selfish.

Participant Female:

She's weird.

Mary:

A bit weird, yes, she'll never be fulfilled.

Jesus:

She's gone nuts, she's lost perspective on what life should be, and she's off listening to this Jesus character who's misled her. But really all I'm doing is saying what you feel, isn't it, what you feel is, I am

fundamentally unseen, I'm fundamentally disapproved of unless I do exactly what other people expect of me as a woman, I'm scared of changing that for two reasons. One, is I'm scared of who am I if I don't do it; and the other reason I'm scared is because how is everyone going to treat me if I don't do it. So, scared on a number of levels.

And then, also sexually scared like, men get violent sexually when they don't get what they want, they do. That's why there's more men rapists than there are woman rapists. There're more men committing child abuse than women committing children abuse, sexual abuse I mean. Why is that? Because men getting really upset when they don't get what they want, and particularly, what they want sexually. They get pretty angry about that. Because they've got a whole set of their own problems with approval with sexual desires and so forth, and often they don't deal with that.

So, it is very scary as a woman to make this fundamental change, but if you make it, you're going to help the change in the world and also, not only that, your children, and particularly your girl children, will be benefited from it, but also your male children will no longer think that they can do the same as the generations of males who have done this to women for thousands of years and that's a good thing, if your male child no longer does that. If he has a more equal view of women and life with women.

So, there's a lot of good things that will come from it, but it does require going through the terror, dealing with the addiction and seeing me being a homemaker is an addiction and dealing with that addiction and going through the terror that you have of being anything else. It's very important for your life.

Participant Another Female:

You said earlier that men are sexually suspicious. I don't understand that.

Jesus:

Yes, a lot of men are worried that you - they want to own you sexually. They want to feel that you're for them. And if you have any feelings sexually for another or any thoughts sexually for another, most men are not just - compassionate about that, they're angry about that. They're threatening about that, they get violent about that.

Mary:

So, you mentioned that in relation to when women are feeling, men get sexually suspicious.

Jesus:

Yes. Because if you start feeling that actually the man you're with doesn't love you very much, and actually his behaviour would demonstrate that he doesn't love you and care about you very much, his behaviour is expecting that you serve him, and you start feeling all of these things, are you going to be attracted to him more or less.

Participant Female:

Less.

Jesus:

The less you're attracted to him, the more his sexual addiction gets triggered, so you're no longer interested in taking him to bed, he still wants to have you in bed, but you're not interested in him much anymore because he's treating you unlovingly, and you're recognizing that and acknowledging it. So, he's going to start feeling like he's neglected sexually, and most men do one of two things when they're neglected sexually.

Participant Female:

They get angry.

Jesus:

They either get angry with the person there with or...

Participant Female:

They leave.

Jesus:

They leave.

Participant Female:

Which is also probably from anger, isn't it?

Jesus:

Yes, that's right, it's from anger, yes.

Participant Female:

Thank you.

Jesus:

So, you no longer will be safe or secure anymore. You can see what goes on dynamically, but a lot of men will do that because they treat their women as if they own them. Even your soulmate, you don't own. You are two halves of the same soul, you don't own each other, you are each other. It's not the same as ownership.

So, a person who has an attitude of ownership is in error, but a lot of men have that attitude. And that's because they've had millennia, thousands of years of owning women, like cattle. They've treated women like cattle, they did. They barter them, they go, you're worth five cattle. They still do it today. You're worth five cattle, you're ten cattle, that's my dowry, what I'm worth, that's what I'm worth. They don't talk to the woman, do you want to have a relationship with me, they talk to the woman's father. Because the woman's father owns her, right, and this has been history for thousands of years.

And not only that, but it's also still current in many countries today, still current where there's this bartering system that goes on where, oh, did you ask my father for permission to marry me, what the... the father doesn't own the daughter.

Mary:

Those of you are married, whose husband did that, it's common.

Jesus:

Why would you even thinking of asking her father, that indicates some pretty bad feelings about women, but most men think they're innocent of all of that. But when the woman has feelings of her own, most men get panicked, it's like, I want you to have my feelings. Men have a lot of issues with women being themselves, including women letting themselves have grief, and including women just having fear, men have a lot of issues with it and that's one reason why you're so afraid of it, of having those feelings.

But also, if you give up your addictions to be a homemaker, and a cooker, and a cleaner, and a mother, what's left? Who are you then? You've been taught for hundreds of years, generationally, that that's your purpose, and that's not your purpose. Mary and I, we're one soul, it doesn't mean that her half of the soul has the purpose of bringing up children, her half of the soul has the purpose of cooking and cleaning for me. I have a responsibility to do all of those things for myself. If I want to have children, I've got to play my proper part in bringing them up. No woman should ever have to have all of her life dedicated to bringing up her children. At the most, it should be 50% of her life, at the most.

Mary:

At the most.

Jesus:

At most, because the other 50% should be the guy who's doing the same thing, right.

Mary:

And also, children would be far more independent, far sooner, if women didn't have this addiction to being a mother. A lot of children develop much more slowly than they need to in terms of their life skills.

Jesus:

Yes, by the time the child is five, it should be pretty independent, able to cook for itself, clean up after itself, wash up after itself, earn some money to buy some food, know how to shop, know how to grow food, should also be able to participate to the benefit of the family by the time it's five years old.

We have people, men, coming to help us with the non-profit organization, God's Way, they're 35 years old, and they're like five years old, in terms of how they understand their relationship with women. They treat every woman like they're mummy. As if they're there for the man's benefit. It's a terrible injury you visit on your sons because these sons are going to get, many of them are heterosexual, they're going to have a relationship with a woman one day, and how do you think they're going to treat that woman? It's going to be pretty bad.

Participant Male:

If a woman or a man have the need for approval, for example, and she or he gets it, but don't really receive it or demands more and more and more.

Jesus:

Every addiction is like that, every addiction is like, you never can get enough. Does that make sense? So, if you need approval and it's an

addiction, you're never going to get enough. You're going to need more and more and more and more, but go on...

Participant Male:

...so, what do you do about that?

Jesus:

What do you do about that, yes, you've got to feel the reason for the addiction, don't you. If the addiction is, I want approval then, what is the grief going to probably be?

Participant Male:

Feeling of worthlessness.

Jesus:

Yes, that you're unwilling to feel. And you're so unwilling to feel it that you're willing to suck approval from everyone around you rather than just learn how to approve of yourself. So, that means that you have grief associated with either feeling worthless or having disapproval in your past, and you're not letting it go. And so, you become like a like - I say to the group in Australia, you become a like a sucking octopus, like putting your tentacles around the people who will give you the addiction and sucking the life out of them.

Mary:

Do the sound effect, babe.

Jesus:

(doing the sound effect) (Laughter) You know, like sucking the life out of her. And that's what your addictions do, your addictions are like that. They suck the life out of the people around you. Where do you think the whole idea of the vampire came from? It comes from the spirit world where people who on Earth, were in these addictions sucking the life out of other people and when they get to the spirit world, they look like what people now have drawn as vampires, that's

how they look. You're going to be shocked if you visit the hells one day, right, because many of you will realize, wow, that emotion created the person looking like that. And you're going to see the link between the emotion and their physical appearance and it's absolutely shocking when you see it first, for the average person.

For most people in addiction with regard to approval, you're sucking the life out of the people around you. You are also, very prone to dark spirit influence. Because spirits will give you approval as long as you give them something, whatever that thing is. A lot of times, that thing is, as long as you have a life of sexual infidelity, or for as long as you have a feeling that you can take from everybody around you, they'll give you that approval, as long as you treat people a certain way, whether that's by abusing them, so they feel a sense of power then, they'll give you approval for that. You're very prone to actually being influenced down a very dark road when you're seeking for approval.

Mary:

It's quite damaging to your sense of self, the approval addiction because you end up being pulled to do things to get that feeling of approval, but if you're not careful, you've done that so much in your life that you can't tell what your real desire is anymore because you're just so motivated to get the external feeling from people and so then, your reason for acting becomes based on their desires, their wants, the barter, if you do this, they'll give you the approval, but you can get to the point where you can't really understand well, do I want to do it or is it just because I get that feeling.

Jesus:

So, you lose all sense of your own will, and you don't understand how to use your own free will.

Mary:

I see that a lot in kids now because there's so much 'encouragement' and approval given for everything that kids become very addicted to

the external approval rather than having their own sense of, oh, I've achieved something, or I was interested in that, and I followed that desire.

Jesus:

So, now they get, what is it, participation awards, isn't it. Now that's teaching staff and parents avoiding their own emotions about their own approval in their own childhood by giving their children constant approval for everything the child does, and the child learns after a while, anything it does it should get approval for, and in the end, there's a lot of things you do, you shouldn't get approval for because they're wrong. But the child doesn't ever learn that, so they end up doing a lot of things that are quite bad, but they get approval for all of it. And in the end, they also end up being adults without any will. The only will they have is if they get approval so, they don't create good things unless they get approval for it. They need another person; they can't do it themselves.

It's like me saying, oh, I want to go and teach Divine Truth in the world and then, I go, oh but, I need approval like, how's that going to work. I know that everybody who's confronted in truth, hates it, how is it going to work that I'm going to get approval. You can see, I might have a desire to do it, but if I need approval, I'm not going to do it. Unless I can approve of myself doing it, and enjoy the fact that I love doing it, then I'm not going to be driven to do it. Because if I need approval, hardly anybody ever in my entire time we've been teaching for the last, on Earth, this time, and in the 1st century. So, I've met literally hundreds of thousands of people in that process, millions of people really, no one gave me approval about it.

There were too many challenges, there was too much challenging to give approval for it, and so, if you don't get approval, then you might stop doing a good thing. But if you do get approval for doing a bad thing, then you may do it more, and it's very damaging to your soul.

Mary:

Things that might help is praying about what the addiction is covering so, the lack of worth, the feeling of disapproval...

Jesus:

...lack of direction in life.

Mary:

...the other things that might help is, you know, really focusing on, what do I really desire and even contemplating doing that and contemplating encountering lack of approval for your true desires.

Jesus:

And do the things you like or want to do, or that you think are good to do for the world, and for yourself and then, sometimes you might get approval for it, a lot of times you may not, and what are your motivations after that. Let's say you don't get the approval, do you keep doing it, that's proof you're dealing with the addiction, if you keep doing it.

Mary:

And you'll feel things in that process, you know, if you don't, you just stop doing it.

Jesus:

The average person on Earth has a good idea, most of you probably have a good idea every day, you know, I'd like to do this, or I'd like to do that, oh, this is a great idea, I think that is a great idea, very few people do it because of the issue of approval. Once they start doing it, people don't respond the way they expected. People sometimes respond harshly, or they just don't care, and because you're not getting the sense of approval, not getting the sense of everybody liking you, everybody liking you doing it, then you stop, and start looking for another job to do, until you find one that somebody approves of. But now you're not being you, so it's a major issue of

approval. Security is another major issue, you know, doing things just for the sake of security, is a very poor motivation for doing something.

Ironically, when you do things for the sake of security, you attract people that are more insecure to be with. It's an interesting fact. When you do things for the sake of approval, you attract people who don't really approve of you, they think they're better than you, and that's interesting. When you do things for the sake of being protected, the person often thinks they own you so, that's quite threatening actually.

A lot of times you don't realize that our addictions lead us into a state of more uncertainty and more threat. We're thinking our addictions make us more comfortable, but actually our addictions make us more threatened, more in danger, is what I see. So, the more a person engages addictions, the more dangerous your life becomes actually. And that's interesting in itself too, even the addiction to just avoid people is more dangerous than if you didn't avoid people because if you avoid people, no one will know when you need any help.

Let's say you injure yourself, like you fall off a ladder or something, you might die from it because nobody knows that you fell off that the ladder because you had no interactions with people to know, and you'd have to fix it all yourself and what if you can't. What if you're unconscious for a day or two in the snow or whatever, you'd be dead from that, you know what I mean.

There're so many bad things that can happen when you just meet an addiction and most of us think our addictions are better and yet, actually they expose us to more danger, and that is something we need to come to terms within our future as well, that addictions are dangerous. They're not just innocent, they are dangerous.

So, every woman who has an addiction to please a man, you are placing yourself in danger. You're going to attract men who think they're better than you and who think they can control your life, and who think they own you, and you're actually placing yourself in more danger because it's those kinds of men who abuse women. So, you're placing yourself in more danger, most of us don't realize that.

You guys, who are in competition with your father, and you're in an addiction to get compete with your father, you're going to meet a man sooner or later who's in more addiction than you, and he's going to get violent with you about it. Your addictions lead to more danger, and that is a fact of life and yet, we think they lead to comfort. This is our brain, our intellect, not very clever, not clever, driven by the emotions. We're stupid here (pointing to brain), our brain which is meant to be used to benefit our body and to keep it functioning and all those kinds of things, and to make logical decisions, right, our brain is making very illogical decisions based on the emotions we store and those emotions are driving every decision, and the justification for every one of those decisions, and we think we're being logical and clever, and we're being quite silly.

And it comes out in every aspect of human life, right down to the fact, like here with regard to road signs. Like, I've never seen so many stupid road signs, truly, it's just so crazy. It's like when you get a speed limit, put the speed limit, don't put what it's not.

Audience Member:
(unable to hear)

Mary:
That's right, you've got to know the law.

Jesus:
I know that, but it's silly.

Mary:

This will be helpful on our drive home. Basically, if it's written, that's the speed limit except if it's blue and then that's the minimum speed limit, yes, and then we have to go faster than that.

Jesus:

Except if it's like, so if it's like this (drawing on whiteboard)

Mary:

But then that means it's the end of 50, doesn't it? Yes, but what is it?

Audience Member:

(unable to hear)

Mary:

Well, sometimes if you're in an urban area, I looked it up, it's 30, but then how do you tell, sometimes when you're in the urban area, it says 50...

Jesus:

Now can you see you already arguing for the stupidity of it all.

Mary:

Maybe trying to help us.

Jesus:

Like, what the... why are you justifying it. The easiest thing to do is if you've got to put a sign up, just put what it is rather than put what it's not.

Mary:

So, when 50 ends, put what it is instead, yes.

Jesus:

If that's 50, that's 50, and if the next sign says 30, then that's 30. I know what it is, not what it's not. A general point of logic, trying to prove something isn't, is very difficult. It's a general point of logic that the majority of Earth does not understand for some reason, but it's well known in scientific processes that proving that something doesn't exist is very difficult, proving it does, is much easier. Same goes with your signs, just make them what they are. It's crazy, this is what I'm saying, can you see how you've been indoctrinated into a reasoning process that then causes you to accept an illogical supposition.

Like going to the toilet and having to pay, that's another illogical supposition. Why would you do such an unloving thing? Why would you do such an unloving thing as to place a sign that says what is not, post a sign that says what is, that's a more loving thing to do. It's more loving, therefore, it's more logical. You understand.

But we have, and see in every society, every society is like this, you start critiquing it, you know what I mean, from a spiritual perspective, because that's what I'm doing here, critiquing the society from a spiritual perspective, when you start critiquing it, everybody's errors start coming out, but it's this, and but it's that, and you don't understand, and you don't get the logic of it. Yeah, yeah, you know, the reality is anything that is really logical, you should get the logic of if you're five years old.

And this is why I love Divine Truth so much. I can present it to a five-year-old, and for the most part, they find it very logical. And we've even had five-year-old, praying to God for love and receiving it as a result of that.

The problem we have is that we are so indoctrinated in the errors and we're so reliant, we've become so reliant on our mind sort of working everything out that we don't understand that it's all very confusing for our soul. In our souls, many of you are so confused because - an

example of that, is you're confused about feeling emotion, but a five-year-old child, or let's make it a younger child than that, like two years old. A two-year-old child feels emotion fine, it copes with every emotion it has, even if it's totally neglected and abused, if it's allowed to live, it copes with the emotion, it deals with the emotion. It just cries when it needs to cry, it's angry when it needs to get angry, if it feels other things, it feels them and feels them.

It's humble. This is why I said in the 1st century, unless you become like little children, you will not enter the Kingdom of God. You need to learn how to be humble, right, the emotion of humility stops your fight with God. But see, when you're so addicted to your intellect reasoning all the time or working things out all the time, you start feeling quite proud of yourself, and you start feeling quite arrogant, and you start feeling like, you know what's going down, and the emotional confusion in your soul increases to the point where you don't even know how to experience emotion anymore. You don't understand emotion anymore. You don't understand why people feel what they feel.

You have a relationship, and your wife is crying, and you have no idea why. She's angry, next day, no idea why of that either. Why are you so angry for? I don't understand. Like, if you were sensitive emotionally, you would feel every single emotion she has and why. That's the intelligence of the emotional condition, the soul, the soul that drives that. The intellect goes, I'm confused, I'm confused, I don't know, I don't understand, I think it's this. And this is why many women are angry with men, is it not?

The men, you've got to tell them everything about how you feel because they don't know, and for the most part, they don't even want to know how you feel because they're challenged by the feeling, one way or the other. So, it's very difficult, but this is what we need to get through and over.

Participant Male:

I want to renew my question from yesterday. How do I soften up, how do I learn to cry.

Jesus:

Alright, shall we focus on that for the last ten minutes. To stop our fight with God, we've got to become emotionally softer, don't we, more sensitive emotionally. Let's not just call it crying, because it requires more than just crying. Crying is a part of releasing the error, but there's other things you're going to need. You need to just be sensitive emotionally. You need to become to feel like, I can feel what each person is feeling, and if I can feel what each person's feeling then, if I want to love them, I know how to love them. But also, if I want to deal with some truth with them, I know what truths to share. If I, even just from my own life, if I can feel what all of you are feeling, I know, oh, I shouldn't respond to that person because that person's angry, I shouldn't deal with this person because that person wants an addiction met. This person is sincere, so I need to spend more time with that person. I'll be able to work out a lot of things in my life if I'm sensitive.

Mary:

We're talking about being sensitive to others, but really before that we just need to be sensitive to our self in situations, don't we.

Jesus:

Yes, my point is that you can't be sensitive to others unless you're sensitive to yourself. So, our goal is, let's say this is our goal, emotionally sensitive.

Mary:

And are we saying, within that, we can feel.

Jesus:

Well, in that we can feel our own feelings, we can feel other people's feelings, we know what those feelings are, we can identify the feelings, we feel the nuances of feelings, you know, the specific little details of that feeling, of where that feeling came from, there's a lot in being emotionally sensitive. It's really beneficial, actually. Every Celestial spirit is excellent with emotional sensitivity, they know exactly what's going on. So, that's our goal (pointing to emotionally sensitive on whiteboard).

God's goal is for you to become that (emotionally sensitive). God knows you become emotionally sensitive, you're going to be very sensitive about what's not loving anymore, and you're going to be very sensitive about what's truthful, and what's not truthful anymore. You'll be able to determine and feel the difference between truth and untruth, you'll be able to feel the difference between love and what's not love, you'll be able to feel the difference between what's humble and what's not humble. You'll be able to feel the difference between faith and imagination which is not faith, but it's what most people nowadays call faith.

They call imagination faith, you know, they imagine things are going to happen and they call that faith, and you need to have faith, no, in their religion you need to have imagination because it's nothing to do with reality. That's not faith. So, when you're emotionally sensitive, you can tell the difference between each thing, and the big things you can tell the difference between the most because you're more sensitive, and then the smaller the thing is, you feel the nuances of the thing. You can feel the little, tiny parts of the thing.

So, for example, if Mary's upset, I can feel why she's upset, where her upset came from, who she's upset with, how she's upset, why she feels upset whether it's an injury or a valid reason, and I can feel all of that without asking her. Now that's great because that means Mary doesn't have to yab, yab, yabber at me to tell me how she feels. And

after a while, she has some confidence, haven't you, like over the years you've gained confidence that oh, he already knows what I'm feeling, even sometimes before I'm feeling it. That's because of the emotional sensitivity. This is a blessing in your life.

The big problem that we have on Earth is that we're treating this as if it's a sickness, a curse. We think that is a sickness. We think it's a curse or sickness, the sin tells us that. And so, what do we try to do with that? The actions we take are suppressive; we're trying to suppress. So, your question was Fabian, was, how do I get more emotionally sensitive. Well, obviously, the first thing we need to do is stop our attempts to suppress. The suppression starts within you. Does that make sense? You've learnt it.

You've been educated to do it over years, and if you're a man, you've been educated to do it even more than a woman, probably. Because there's a belief about men that you've got to be stoic, and you've got to be intellectually driven, and you've got to have control of your emotions all the time, and fathers, in particular, get pretty harsh on their sons when they don't.

Men, generally, have even more suppression than women as a result of that. So, we become emotionally insensitive, is what we've become. Now to reverse that, can you see, I must first - to reverse anything, what do I need to reverse anything? I need a desire. Now can you see, if I've got a whole heap of fears about being emotionally sensitive, it's going to be very hard, isn't it, to have a desire.

Remember yesterday, we drew a scale, one of them was fear, and the other was desire, remember that? And we said if your fear is up there about a thing, and your desire is there, in other words, your fear is greater than your desire, are you going to deal with anything? And I think it was in the conversation with you, and you told me, no, you're not going to deal with it. So, if my fear is up there and my desire is

down here, about being emotionally sensitive, I'm not going to let myself become emotionally sensitive.

I'm going to have to firstly, work on my fears. So, my desire will have to first on my fears to lessen my fears, and to lessen fear, the only way to lessen fear is to release it by feeling it so, I'm going to have to feel fear. So, that's the very first thing, I'm going to have to exercise a desire to feel fear and, in particular, the fear of being emotionally sensitive.

In the 2016, I think, we did a series of Assistance Groups, ([Governing Emotions 20160607](#)) ([Outline](#)) and I think it was the 2nd one, where we talked about the global problem on Earth, and the global problem on Earth is being terrified of that (pointing to emotionally sensitive), terrified of that state. Being emotionally open, having emotion, is a terrifying thing for most people on Earth. And there's a lot of reasons for it and to be honest, you could be talking for a week about the reasons because there's all families, society, education, there's all sorts of reasons, but it doesn't really matter what the reasons are, really. What matters is you reverse it.

That you allow yourself to see, this is one of God's goals with you because God knows that if you're more emotionally sensitive, you'll also be more sensitive to love. You'll also be more sensitive to truth. You'll not be numb anymore; you're not zoning out anymore. You're not intellectually driven anymore. You honour emotion, you value it. At the moment on Earth, emotions are not valued, they are suppressed through medication. They are not valued.

Half of the medical industry is just about the suppression of emotion. Most of the drug industry is about the suppression of emotion. Like, we are now prepared to go to the lengths of modifying our own DNA in order to suppress emotion. That's how extreme our desire to suppress emotion is. So, we're going to have to develop a desire to do the opposite of that.

Now you can see is going to be a work in progress, isn't it. You can see that's it's going to take some pretty major effort to reverse the trend, firstly, in ourselves, and so my feelings are, deal with the reasons why you're so afraid of being emotionally sensitive, deal with the feelings you have about why sensitivity to emotion feels so terrifying to you.

Now you'll find in those fears, there will be things like, I've been taught that I can't handle emotion. I've been taught to believe from my own childhood that if I have emotion, it's the very worst thing you could have. Any sad emotion, any negative emotion is the very worst thing you could do. I've been taught that it's silly, it's stupid to have emotion. I've been taught that it's weakness to have emotion. I've been taught that the better course of action is to suppress the emotion as a proof of my power over emotion. I am taught that when I have emotion, I am not powerful, I am weak.

Now all of these teachings which all of us have had and usually in our childhood, have caused us to detune from a soul quality which is emotional sensitivity. And it's one of the primary soul qualities that God designed us with and wanted us to develop. And, in fact, so much so that the 7th sphere of the spirit world is all about getting rid of the mind completely and just living in your emotion. That's how far God wants us to go with it. He wants us to go to the stage where we're no longer defining and living our life by our mind, but our feelings define and control everything we do.

And, in fact, you cannot enter the 8th sphere of the spirit world unless you've done that. You cannot become at-one with God unless you've done it. That's how strongly God wants you to be emotionally sensitive. This (emotionally sensitive) should become a goal if I want to grow spiritually. This should be one of my goals.

And what I feel with God's Love is this, the more of God's Love I receive, it sort of stretches me emotionally. My capacity to experience

emotion grows. So, there are emotions that if I felt them in my say 20's, you know, emotions that I've had recently, that if I felt them in my 20's, I would have died from them because I didn't have the emotional capacity to even cope with them, but now I can handle intense emotion and not only bad emotion, it's also intense good emotion.

That's the beauty of it, is that you allow the sensitivity, it's not just sensitivity to what's bad, it's also, sensitivity to what's good. For instance, your sexual sensitivities improve, your happy sensitivities improve, all these other sensitivities improve as a result of releasing and becoming more emotionally sensitive.

Mary:

I know you're about to wrap up so, I'd like to add some practical things to this growing the desire and also, getting rid of the fear. I would say things that have helped me is staying very close to truth, like really seeking truth, and praying even when - sort of like, praying even when - you know now, prayer is a heart-felt longing, don't you, but it's sometimes when you start to pray like, well, I don't know if this is really heart-felt because I'm not yet sensitive enough, but it's almost like getting into that practice of praying to soften yourself emotionally.

It's like growing in your faith, and then the third thing I was going to say is, becoming very kind to yourself. A lot of the reasons we've become emotionally insensitive is because people weren't kind to us when we were emotional and so, I've had to learn to be very kind and gentle with myself around my emotions. The way that I sort of came at things initially was, well, right, I can see the truth is, I've got to be emotional, I'm going to make myself emotional in the same way that people got me to do things when I was a kid, which is kind of harsh, and you've got to force yourself, and that never worked.

I had to learn to be very kind to myself and it's almost like, then I created almost this space inside of me that felt safer to have emotions because before then, I was sort of living with the messages I had in my childhood, I had internalized them towards my emotional self and then, I couldn't feel anything and I knew I should be feeling something and so, really seeking more of God's Truth, praying to God even when I wasn't receiving answers, if you like, I wasn't receiving God's Love, but being in a prayerful state and learning to be kind and compassionate to myself, and exercising that even when it felt uncomfortable, even when I felt like, no, I should be punishing myself, I should be - I'm not living up to what I should be, really catching myself in those moments and being kind and compassionate that helped me to become more emotionally sensitive.

Jesus:

Yes, and other practical things, remove yourself from environments that stop you from feeling. In other words, create a lifestyle that allows you to feel. If you've got a job that shuts you down for nine hours of the day, and it doesn't let you feel, then you need to do something about that, take some action about that, right, so that you can feel.

There're jobs like, what I find, I can be working outside in the environment doing different jobs and I can cry all day if I want. That would be a better job than like, the job I used to have which was computing systems hardware and software engineering, and man, I was so intellectual it was like, working in front of this computer, you know, and by the time - 10 hours have gone past or 12 hours goes past, didn't have an emotion at all, just do, do, do, do, do, do, get it done, get it done, get it done, driving yourself. After a while, I realised I can't do this anymore.

I'm earning plenty of cash and everything which is just an addiction anyway, and I'm earning all this money and whatever, but at the end of the day, I'm numbing my soul. I'm feeling like I'm numbing my soul

and so, you've got to change that. If you have to sacrifice some funds for the result of changing your life, then sacrifice your funds and change your life. If you've got to sell a house and move to a different location to save your life, then do that. Make a choice to create an atmosphere.

Mary:

Yes, create an atmosphere, it's sort of like you're saying you almost making that your job for a while. You're developing something that's going to serve you eternally, but it's going to take some effort. I think when I first met Jesus again, I was like, right, well you just feel, just do it. And there's no compassion for yourself in that process, but also there's sort of this sort of magical idea that you can just flick a switch and that's not how soul progression works. You really need to understand it's going to be a process that you're going to have to be dedicated and diligent and consistent and part of the diligence is being diligently kind to yourself and diligently making space for yourself and diligently praying and those things.

Jesus:

And also, start questioning what you feel are priorities in your life. One necessary priority in your life is to look after yourself. So, that means that you should at least earn enough money for you to live on, if that's what you need to live. You need to at least create a space where you can live and also, a space where you can cry, hopefully, right, a space where you can actually progress and work through things, you need to create that space.

You need to be responsible for yourself in life, that is a part of you learning God's Way, is to become a self-responsible being. That's what you need to do to, but you don't need to have millions of dollars at your disposal, you don't need to even have hundreds of thousands at your disposal in order to do that. There're so many things you can do to make your life better so you can feel.

Put a priority on opening your heart to feeling and opening your heart to God, which is all about feeling God, and allowing God's feelings to enter you, put a priority on that. So, that's going to require potentially some adjustments in your life, maybe an adjustment in your job, maybe some trust and faith that if you put some priority in your life towards those goals, that it will benefit you in the long run.

What I found was, by the time I was 33, I was an electronics engineer, software programmer, hardware engineer, networking engineer, I was doing that from the time I was 17 years of age until I was 33, and then I continued doing that even after I started progressing emotionally until I was 40. But the last seven years of it were very difficult because it zoned me out of what I was trying to do. And I didn't realize it, I was trying to build an empire at the time, when I say an empire, it was just a little empire, I wasn't interested in like ruling Austria or something (Laughter), it was more like an empire of like 10 or 15 houses, income coming in so, I didn't have to work, that kind of thing. That was my motivation and my goal.

And during that phase, that seven year phase when I started getting my priorities right, I sold off all these properties, I eventually got no profit from them because of how I sold them because I knew I just had to quit everything, like fire sale everything, and sort out my life, so by the time I was 40, I was ready to face some substantial emotional issues in me by that stage even though when I was 33 I was completely numb, and I was completely numb. Like, if you had to ask me what I was feeling, I would not have been able to tell you what I was feeling for almost all the time. I wouldn't have been able to tell you what I was feeling.

And I was certainly numb to other people too. I didn't know what they were feeling. In fact, most of the time I was totally confused as to why people were doing what they were doing. I had no idea. I used to sit down and try to work out what they were doing and why. During that period of time, some people wanted to have a business

with me, and I went into business with them. I was the director of the business, and they went through all of this stuff, and they eventually stole the whole business from me, and not only stole the whole business, but all of the things that I bought in the business before they became a part of the business, they stole all of that as well.

And I was totally confused as to why. I didn't know they were capable of doing it. But see, if I was emotionally sensitive, I would have known. I would have known straight away. Now I know straight away, as soon as a person comes up and says, they want to help. I go, you can't help me, you've got this issue, that issue, this issue, that issue, you can't help us. Back then, I was just hopeful. I used to hope in the good of everything and most things turned out bad because I was emotionally insensitive.

This is the drawback of not having that sensitivity that I've personally experienced and you're already personally experiencing too in your life without sometimes recognizing it, and if you become emotionally sensitive which is God's goal because God wants eventually that you're so emotionally sensitive that you feel God and that you feel God wants to give you love, and that you stop your fight with God, and instead you're so emotionally sensitive that you want God's feelings inside of you. That's His goal to have His feelings inside of you based on what you want, not just what He wants.

And to do that, that's not only going to help you be emotionally sensitive, but it's going to expand your sensitivity beyond the capacity of any human and your emotional sensitivity will become God-like because there's a part of God in you.

So, that's God's goal for you and going through that process as Mary said, requires some fundamental things. You see how a lot of things get back to four things. Humility, truth, faith and love, four things. Of course, you could add a fifth and that's action, taking action, loving action.

Innsbruck, Austria

Day 3 Part 1 - July 28, 2024, at 1000

Jesus:

Doris, can I just compliment you on your question. Of all the questions we heard, I felt yours was the most sincere to be honest. The main reason why is because you're considering your sin. And this is something that's very unique amongst people generally. Most people are thinking, how can I benefit my own life, and they ask questions about benefiting their own life all the time. But they're not considering that actually a lot of the penalties on the soul that cause your life to not be very well managed on Earth are due to your sin.

And so, a lot of times, people think, I want to benefit my life, I want to progress, basically I want to avoid my pain, my future pain by making good decisions, but it's all me, me, me, me, me, me, you know, there's no feeling for what they've done in the past towards other people and yet, from God's perspective, and also from the laws perspective, the Law of Compensation, I'm talking about now, that law is actually causing degradation to your soul as you engage new sins and so, the more selfish a person becomes, that's actually a sin.

And so, it turns out that a lot of times we're so focused on self, self, self, self, improving self, we forget that actually most of the penalties that have occurred on our soul with regard to love are how we're treating other people, and your question was the one of the very few questions that we've got so far in the entire trip actually, so far, that was focused on, what can I do to undo my sins against other people. So, I must compliment you on that.

Mary:

I'll read it out, and then if you want to add. If we want to repair the damage we have done, do we have to help that specific group of people that we've damaged or any group of people?

Jesus:

Have you got anything specifically in mind?

Participant Female:

Yes, that question came up with this chocolate and coffee thing, so we obviously damaged many people through our consumptions...

Jesus:

...and the environment as well.

Participant Female:

...and the environment, and if we want to undo some of that damage, do we then have to help that specific people in that country or to help that environment in that country, or is it if we have poor people in our country that it also is some kind of undoing the damage.

Jesus:

Yes, a very good question. If you were living in the spirit world, of course, accessibility to the people you've damaged is much more readily available because you can go straight to their place and start helping them straight away. On Earth that is not always possible, obviously, because you might be prevented from going into the country or there might be restrictions placed on your movements and other things like that which prevent you from taking direct actions sometimes.

Not always though, and it's quite rare on Earth that you're prevented from taking direct action, but in the spirit world, when you recognize there's been sins that you've engaged that have harmed others, generally, you want to help the persons that you've harmed. So, that's a very common thing.

And what that means too is that you've understood, not only the Law of Compensation in the fact that there's a penalty on your own soul for harming those persons, but also that you want to repair the damage. We call it reparation. You want to make reparation to the

people you've harmed. As soon as you are sincerely connected to your sin, you'll find you'll have two feelings, one will be, I know I'm guilty of the sin; and the other one will be, I want to do something about that to fix that.

Firstly, I want to fix that in myself so, I don't do that sin again, but also I want to make reparation to the people I've harmed in my sin. And quite often, those two actions are concurrent, you know, they happen at the same time. Where on one hand, you're trying to undo the damage within yourself as to why you took the actions you took, finding the cause as to why you decided to do that thing.

In the case of chocolate, coffee and these kinds of seemingly innocent addictions, you would have a look at, why do you need those substances, and also the whole attitude we have of getting them as cheaply as possible. It often works out that a cup of coffee in some places is cheaper than the water you buy in the same place, and things like that so, how come it's so cheap. It's cheaper than the water you're buying so, what's going on there.

Obviously, it's because we need them that cheap to have them every day and to have so much of it. What financial problems or what financial attitudes do you have towards these things as well, is a part of that feeling of compensation.

And then, on the other hand, we now are going, oh, now I'm recognizing the damage I've done to those people. They are living in poverty for the most part, in countries that are quite pretty and beautiful in the sense that they're all usually mid-equatorial countries where they are around the equator, they have quite large rainfalls, a tropical environment, but many of those countries are very, very poor, and basically the resources of those countries have been raped by Western countries for many, many centuries now, that started once the Spanish and the English and the Dutch, they all built ships in the 15th, 16th century and then they all went conquering the world, and

they found all of these different countries that were full of resources and that conquering of the world has now continued right the way through to our present day.

And, in fact, many of these countries speak the language of the country that conquered them and many of the countries also, are still owned or part-owned and many of their resources owned by the countries that conquered them so, there's a lot of continual damage that's happened over the last 600 years, probably, that has occurred, and we have all, without often knowing it at the beginning, we've all become complicit in the continuing damage of those particular countries.

So, what do I do about that? I've got the damage of the people in those countries that I've been a part of it, and then, I've also got the damage of the environment in those countries that I've also been a part of, which also means all the damage to the environment that includes the degradation of species, the endangerment of species as well as the extinction of species, and so, you can see that some of the things can't actually be fixed now.

An example of that is, there's mass extinction of species through the mid-equatorial region of the Earth, that has been going on now for over a century and one half, and that's resulted in the endangerment and also, extinction of species in those areas because whole swaths of tropical rainforests has been cleared for the sake of coffee, and tea, and for the sake of cocoa and other products - palm oil also, is happening all the way through Indonesia.

They rip out all these rainforests and, of course, that means all of the species that are dependent upon those forests now have nowhere to live, and they die off within a generation, generally. They've got nowhere to nest or breed, food sources have now dried up, they've got no method of reproducing, and unless they adapt within a year or two, they are gone. Now some of the animals have adapted within a

year or two, but most of them don't. Most of them just don't adapt at all, and they end up disappearing completely. If they're larger animals, they end up in captivity generally, like, orangutangs or something like that, would end up in captivity. When they're smaller animals, generally they get killed off and don't come back. And that results in the extinction of species.

So, I'm thinking my innocent little cuppa a day or whatever, but now that I'm realizing oh, there's a bigger problem here. And also, the problem to the environment, but the bigger problem, is the problem to the humans because they are living in poverty. They often have higher levels of disease, higher mortality rates for their children. Many children, there's 50 million children dying before they're five years of age in the world at the moment, so that's a lot isn't it, 50 million children dying before five years of age.

And a lot of that is, as a result of the destruction of their environment, but also the destruction of their way of living and earning enough money to support family, particularly for many of them, large families, because many don't have contraception, yes, it's a long time since I've used that word, (Laughter) and so, naturally they have large families and therefore, it's even more difficult for them to care for their families so, you quite often find families, whole families of 20 people living on like, \$1.00 to \$4.00 US a week, sometimes even, in those countries and so, they're very, very poor.

They don't have shoes, they don't have much clothes, fortunately they don't need a lot of clothes because of the tropical environment, you know, if they were living here, they would freeze to death basically, but because they're living there, that doesn't happen, but obviously, they have no future, they have no way of - the education is scare because everybody in the family needs to work from a young age.

So, if you're looking at all of that damage, obviously, your heart will, if you're soft, if you're sensitive, your heart will go, wow, that's a lot of

damage. What can I do about that? If you think about it, there's a number of things that can be done, isn't there.

Firstly, how brave, are you, it's going to get down to, isn't it, how brave you are about fixing these things, particularly on Earth, because there's momentum towards extorting and abusing people who are poor. And actually, nowadays, you're going to find in the future, that even middle class start to be poor. It's happening in your environment here a lot, where you've got to pay for every single thing. And they're also reducing the sizes of everything while at the same time keeping the prices the same so, it means you get less and less, but paying the same amount and so, it ends up that more and more people get poor using these economic methods.

The problem is that these countries are very poor and the people in the countries are very poor. But also, the whole world is sort of moving towards more and more poverty the way we're managing the economy, and it's only those people who do things like, investing in, what I'd call schemes, that are not producing any resources like, digital currency and things like that, they don't produce anything, but people benefit from people getting on the bandwagon, and the price seemingly goes up, and all those kinds of things, but it's all very unethical because at the end of the day, there's no real benefit to society through production by those things.

There's a lot of unethical practices in economy, and a lot of people have tried to convince me that digital currency is the answer and I'm going, but it's just as bad as the currency we've got really, in terms of ethics. The problem is that all of these problems are ending up with more and more poverty. What do we do where many of us, middle class here, right, what we'd middle class or at least we're not in poverty, in complete poverty and so, what can we do to help these systems change and how brave are we to start these changes occurring on Earth, that's the real question.

The first thing I would look at is this, firstly, you're going to need the quality of some courage, aren't you, on Earth to decide to do something. But if your heart is affected by what you've done in the past, and you are sincere, you will develop this courage to get something done.

The second thing that needs to happen on Earth is education. One of the biggest places where you can help is to educate people of what's going on. In your environment, so let's say we're here in say Austria or Germany or one of these countries where we're doing these things, Belgium with the chocolate and all those kinds of things, and we can start educating the environment, look, this is what's going on for the sake of this particular thing, and we need to be brave enough to put it out there.

There's lots of different ways now, where you can share information, isn't there, social media and other things, and also face-to-face is really the key one so, you could actually start some seminars with pictures of, this is what's happening because of this problem and invite people along for free. And you could run them at nights and weekends and whatever, and eventually people will donate to you. You could start a non-profit where people can donate to you so, you can funnel funds to the people in those countries that are being exploited.

You could also go to the countries and see what they need rather than sort of thinking well, I know what they need. You could go there and actually have a few weeks there or a month there and experience life with them. What is it they need? What do they want? What is going to improve it for them? And then you'll start seeing that systems are a problem, economic systems and production systems of the Earth are a problem.

So, then we've got to start going through the process of talking about how unloving those systems are. The education process is now

expanding to saying how unloving are the companies and governments that are running these systems. But not only just how unloving they are but think about and work through ways in which you can help them become more loving. Does that make sense?

There's no point just criticizing something without offering a solution. You want to be able to offer solutions. People are looking for solutions. You would be involved in the process of trying to help people have solutions to these problems. What's the solution to people who are growing cocoa plants, obviously, they're destroying forests and everything, isn't it better that maybe they have some other production that doesn't do so much degradation to the rainforest in those locations, and to the environment.

The problem with cocoa trees is what they do generally, even in the National Parks and everything, they clear without the government's approval, of course, because they need the money, you know, they clear parts of the National Park, and then they plant a whole heap of cocoa trees in the National Park. And then, of course, the problem with a lot sub-tropical and tropical rainforest is they've got very little topsoil. There're systems that rely on the cover to maintain the quality of the soil, and the constant dropping of leaves and everything to improve the quality of the soil, and when you take all of that away, the quality of the soil also degrades very rapidly after that, and sometimes within like, within a generation that's all gone as well through erosion and other problems.

You have to understand the problems and that's a part of your own education. Once you have your own education, you'll see the problems clearly, and then you'll be able to go, what do I do about that? How can I help that? You can see, once you start this educational process of yourself and you're sincere, and you love, you know you're focused on love, how can I bring more love into it. How can it become a more loving thing?

If people want to eat chocolate, well that's one thing. There's all these plants, and cocoa plants is one of them, and there's sugar cane which adds to the sugar in the chocolate as well, and then there's other parts obviously, fats and everything that are a part of it as well, but they get added and it gets all refined and there's all processes, but how can I make them all more loving so, that they make a lot more sense.

Then there's also, the process of educating the people who consume as to why they're consuming so much of it, isn't there. And that's as you saw yesterday, a lot more difficult because it's the consumption that drives the damage. You can't just go, let's go and change it for them, in say, Equatorial Guinea or Ghana or wherever they're growing the cocoa, you've got to go, okay, I've got to change the pattern of the people who are consuming this product. Now that, you'll find is a lot more difficult because that's now about confronting people's addictions, and people don't like their addictions confronted, at all. They're always in a fight with that.

But you need to again, have courage to confront addictions, your own obviously, as well as others. Now if you look at all of that, you can see that if I confront the addictions in people, then people won't consume as much. That will then mean, that companies are no longer making a profit, that will then mean that they won't put so much pressure on developing the product, and that then, puts less pressure on the environment.

You can see that this is the more important (confronting addictions), really, thing to do and unfortunately, that's the thing nobody wants you to do. This is what Mary, and I focus on (confronting addictions) in our travels and it's also, the area where almost everyone who listens to us doesn't like us.

Mary:

Can I say, I used to be involved in the top three.

Jesus:

Mary used to do these things (courage, education, companies).

Mary:

And when I met Jesus, I was like, what are you doing talking to all these middle-class people (Laughter), you know, there's people suffering.

Jesus:

And Mary and I used to have disagreement about, where we should focus our attention. Should we go to the poor people who are being damaged and help them, or do we focus on the cause of the damage.

Mary:

And I actually now feel passionately that the responsibility to make these shifts really lies in Western society. It's not just about the environment, within each of us, there are feelings of entitlement, of demand, a feeling that we are more entitled than other people, just through the multi-generational heritage that we have.

Jesus:

...the conquering heritage.

Mary:

Yes, it's in all of us, and it comes out in many ways, in the way that we live our life, and I feel that dealing with those emotions for yourself is going to be pivotal to making reparation. I don't now understand how I can do that without doing that first myself. Also, the feeling of exploiting, if something is easy, then I will exploit that. If someone has an injury or a neediness, I will exploit that. A lot of us will have that in us, it's difficult to admit.

Jesus:

We see that a lot because we provide free seminars and free everything, and people forget that it costs us money to do that and

so, they just take it for free, take it for free, take it for free. There's people who have even said to us, with a lot of pride, that the entire 15 years that they've been listening to Divine Truth, they've never donated a cent to our effort, because they have that attitude, take for free, take for free, it's given for free, so take it for free, take it for free, keep taking it for free, and this is a problem. Many of us have this thing of, keep consuming, keep consuming, the cheaper it is, the more we consume.

Mary:

And the feeling that we're entitled to avoid our emotional pain drives a lot of these things. Like really, when we talk about coffee and chocolate, and all of those things we're using to comfort emotion, and unless we deal with that desire within ourselves, it's difficult to understand how we will be leaders in education, and leaders in change because how will we think of the systems. I'm not saying, do nothing. I'm not disputing what Jesus is saying. But you must be committed to that spiritual work for it to be effective. And I think we've got to be careful of being, yes, fix me is really the biggest because...

Jesus:

So, these are sort of, you know, you can say courage is going to be required, but fix me first, then confront the addictions in others, then try to solve the issues of education and other things in the companies and everything that exploit these people, then try to help the people.

List from whiteboard (not in priority order).

1. Courage
2. Education
3. Companies
4. Confronting addictions
5. Fix me

Mary:

Yes, and I think in the process of fixing you, you will be led to action. Your heart will pull you towards action. And I think you'll also see the ways that you've exploited people in your own society, and the way your greed has caused you to consume more than you need, and all of those things, but I do feel that it's a spiritual solution, and I think we're the people to do that.

Participant Male:

Just a quick question. I'm actually a Catholic and I was wondering how you feel about the role of confession, especially when, because since my partner passed away a few years ago, there's obviously things that I regret.

Jesus:

Can we stay on this topic though. You're asking the role of confession when it comes to seeing what you've done wrong?

Mary:

Is that what you're asking.

Participant Male:

No, it was about fixing your sins, and if somebody has passed and there's nothing you can do about it physically, but you're sorry about what you've done to them.

Jesus:

True.

Participant Male:

Then I found that confession was actually very useful and made me feel a lot lighter, as long as it's genuine and you know you wouldn't do it again.

Jesus:

Well, this is the thing Steven, when you say you know you wouldn't do it again, that requires that you get rid of the emotional reason why you did the thing in the first place, and confession doesn't fix that. So, confession is a good start to the process of repentance because what it does, you're acknowledging that you did wrong, right, but it doesn't fix the reason why you did wrong. The reason why you did wrong, there's an emotional reason inside of you as to why you did wrong, and from God's perspective that needs to be identified and fixed. And this is what we notice most people don't do.

So, they confess, they feel bad, you know, they feel guilt and then they confess, oh, I feel guilty, I feel bad, I did the wrong thing, and all of that kind of thing, and they want forgiveness, but they want forgiveness without having to find the reason why they did the wrong thing in the first place.

Participant Male:

Well, I do know the reasons, I feel that I have changed over 50 years so, I know that, for example, it might have been greed at the time, or this fixation on earning money or whatever, but now my values have completely changed, and it's reassessed so, I do feel as if I'm...

Jesus:

But the emotional reason why though, still remains in you. What you've done is, you have used your mind to make adjustment in your life, what you've done is you've seen the result and you've gone that result was bad, I feel guilty about that, I'm sorry for that, I'm going to now change my life by taking some action, and you have, so I'm not disputing that. But what I'm also saying is, that process still leaves the emotion inside. You've got to go further than that, is what I'm saying to you. So, what you've done is what I would classify as the Natural Love Way of becoming clearer, but eventually on the Natural Love Way you're going to have find the emotion that drove the greed. So, greed wasn't the emotion, greed was the effect of the emotion. And

the actual emotion needs to be, also addressed, if you really want to become completely clear of ever doing it again, and this something that most people don't properly understand on Earth.

And so, what they do is they confess, they go through the process of feeling sorry and then, what they do is, they change their actions from that point on, and they change their life from that point on, and generally, that's as far as they go. That's as far as most people feel they need to go or feel driven to go, but God's going to require more of you, than that, is what I'm saying to you.

Mary:

Did your wife have abdominal surgery, did she have cancer, yes. Because I feel her...

Jesus:

We can talk to her potentially.

Mary:

I'll try, yes.

Jesus:

We're getting a bit off the subject now though, but I think we've answered the other subject, haven't we?

Mary:

I think we have.

Participant Male:

Yes, thank you for that. If you can do something Mary to contact her, I'd really appreciate it.

Mary:

Yes, so I just felt the lady who had cancer who passed. The issue that you're both having is that, she can see that you have a lot of regrets

about the early part of your relationship, but actually, yes - but the issue is that she's wanting to reassure you that, don't worry about that Steven, I still love you and the challenge...

Jesus:

...it would probably pay to let her talk directly, maybe.

Mary:

...yes, okay.

Jesus:

If you're comfortable with that. Mary will let her talk directly until such time as she feels teaching you untruth. Does that make sense? If she wants to do that, she's never done this before so, your wife has never talked to a person on Earth directly before so, she doesn't really know what to do so, we'll try to sort that out.

Mary: (channelling Steven's wife)

She's saying, I love you, Steven. I love you darling. I miss you too. I miss you very much and I know you miss me. I'm sorry that I had to go. I don't want you to feel bad about anything.

Jesus:

...this is her problem.

Mary: (channelling Steven's wife)

I know that my passing really caused you to question yourself, and question, in your missing of me, it made you feel like you should have done better, that you could have been a better man, but I want you to know that I'm still around you, and that I still love you and that I - yeah, I wish I could hold you, and I wish I could be with you often. I wish you would believe I'm with you because I am, and you can talk to me. I hear you when you talk to me.

Jesus:

...what was your wife's name Steven.

Participant Male:

Well, it is Biata.

Mary:

Did you have children, I don't think you had children, no. The feeling I have from her is like, you guys were in it together, and it was like she really wanted to fight and to stay alive with you, but I feel the trouble that she's having is that she's staying with you rather than moving forward with her life. She feels responsible for you...

Jesus:

...and for your feelings.

Mary:

...and she feels responsible for your sadness. She just wants to reassure you, you know, and that she can see that you're really trying to do things well, but I feel there's - so, this is me now - I feel there's a problem there where there are sadness's that she needs to deal with from your relationship and there are things that...

Jesus:

...and can I say, she's ignoring them.

Mary:

...yes, that she felt very responsible for making you feel good in her life, and partly that's what caused her to develop cancer. Of course, it originated from before your relationship, but I feel - oh, yeah, she feels really benefited from coming here with you this weekend, and that she feels like just listen, just listen Steven (Laughter).

Jesus:

She's saying listen more rather than arguing so much, but anyway that's a separate issue.

Mary:

Feisty, yes (Laughs). And from being here, she's met other spirits who can help her, and she is starting to see that there were issues that she has to deal with for herself. She feels like, if she just loved you enough, especially after her passing that it would be okay. Everything that was in the past would be okay, because your love would sort of heal that, but now she can see, she needs to do somethings for herself, and you need to do somethings for yourself in order for you to really love each other. And that you're going to both have to go through separation like, she feels like she hasn't separated from you yet, even though she passed.

And just like, I love you, and I'm going sort of go my own way a little bit, and you can still talk to me, but I can see that I need to fix some things in myself, is what she's saying.

Jesus:

Her cancer was caused by some unloving treatment she had towards herself, and she's learning that, in order to fix the results of it, she needs to fix the cause of that, which is very much related to her upbringing, her father, and a number of other factors.

And also, this desire she had to had to earn her worth by making a man feel good about himself, which is one of the main emotions that drove her to get the type of cancer she ended up with.

Mary:

Yes.

Participant Male:

Okay, thank you.

Mary:

Do you want to ask her anything?

Participant Male:

What's everyday life like in the spirit world, what do you do in a normal day?

Mary:

Okay, good question.

Mary: (channelling Steven's wife)

Well, part of my problem is that I've been trying to have my every day with you.

Jesus:

Yes, she hasn't really experienced everyday life in the spirit world yet, because of her attachment to you.

Mary: (channelling Steven's wife)

I've been missing you, and wanting to be with you in the mornings, like we used to be together in the mornings, and I, yes, I'm quite frighten of what the next step will be, but I also feel more faith after meeting some spirits here that it will be good for me, and I'll come back and let you know.

Participant Male:

Okay, thank you so much. Just to let her know that I will find her.

Jesus:

You can tell her directly.

Mary:

That's what she said, I hear you, I hear you.

Jesus:
She hears you.

Mary:
You need faith in that.

Jesus:
You don't need to do it through Mary.

Participant Male:
Yes, thank you, thank you very much.

Jesus:
Good. Yes, so a lot of times we don't realize that we can - so in answer to your question Steven, a lot of times we think, if I just feel sorry that's the feeling of guilt and then, I repent by confession, you know, by confessing my actions and acknowledging that I took those actions. And then also, we change our own life, the majority of people then feel, that's it. I'm forgiven now, and you're not. That's not the end of it. The end of it will be once you decide - you've got to do two more things.

One of them, is you need to repair the problems you engaged by repairing it, if not with the person, at least with the people who are similar to the person. In other words, your attitude to women needs to be repaired. And then on top of that, the emotional reason why you felt you needed a woman to sort of prop you up emotionally, and make you feel good about yourself emotionally, needs to be addressed, and those things aren't addressed.

You need to go through the entire thing of that in order for full forgiveness and repentance to occur. Now Mary and I did a series of videos on the subject of [Forgiveness and Repentance](#). (this link is for Session 1 of 13 Sessions) I think there's a total of 13, five-hour videos, on that subject, that you'll find on our website if you're more

interested in what's involved in the proper process of repentance and forgiveness.

So, I'm not saying that confession is useless, but I'm saying it's only one part of the steps that need to be undertaken from God's perspective.

Mary:
Alright.

Jesus:
So, Doris, you're happy with what we talked about there.

Mary:
Do you want some rapid ones or do you want some...

Jesus:
Let's give me some rapid ones (snapping fingers) (Laughs).

Is it not selfish to long for God's Love if you do it to be a happy being. It's a good question.

So, the question is, if I'm longing for God's Love just so that I can be happier, is that not a selfish thing, and if it is a selfish thing, then why would God give me love under those circumstances is also, part of the question, isn't it, really.

Yes, it's an interesting thing, isn't it, the feeling of longing for love, is it selfish, is a good question. So, let's say in a relationship, I will long for love from Mary and I will want to give her my love. Is the action of longing for her love selfish, and if it is, then what do I do about that, if it is selfish.

Okay, let's look at longing versus demand.

Mary:

...neediness, yes.

Jesus:

Can you see straight away using those other words (demand, need, expect), you can start to see that there is a big difference between what I would call a passionate longing, and what I would call demand or need or expectation. The real issue becomes this, if I am in this state, any one of these states (demand, need, expect) when I think I'm longing for God's Love, then it's not a passion just for God's Love, it's not a passion just to receive it.

There're all these things of going, and this comes from our upbringing a lot to, by the way, there's this general feeling in society that, if you ask for something from your mum and dad, they should give it to you, that's a general feeling. And, in fact, that feeling is growing amongst younger children. I don't know if you've noticed that, but usually the younger the person is, the more they even have that feeling; they should get everything they ask for, everything.

Now that would indicate a demand or an expectation so, therefore, a person who is having that demand or expectation is no longer longing. A longing is this heart-felt desire just to receive but no expectation to receive.

Participant Female:

Difficult.

Jesus:

Yes, and that is a more refined, you could say the longing is a sincere state, so that's sincerity, and these (demand, need, expect) are insincere, aren't they, because these are more selfish in motivation, and they also don't honour the fact that what you're longing for is a gift.

Participant Female:

Is it connected with love of self too.

Jesus:

The longing, you mean.

Participant Female:

Yes, if you have no love of self, is it...

Jesus:

Well, that's a different matter all together now, isn't it.

Participant Female:

It's not connected.

Jesus:

Well, no, it is connected yes, but that's sort of like a different issue. These are things (demand, need, expect) like where we're just fundamentally selfish.

Mary:

Like, God just take away my pain, I want to be happier.

Jesus:

In other words, we think we're the most important person in the universe, and God should fix everything for me, that's sort of these feelings (demand, need, expect) which means we have a high opinion of ourselves, but what you're now talking about is having a low opinion of yourself.

Yes, now having a low opinion of your self is interesting because what it does, is it prevents love from flowing to you because you feel you're unworthy to receive it. And so, you could say, the longing then gets tainted by a feeling of unworthiness, right. In other words, we are no longer really longing for something because we feel unworthy of

receiving. Now what we find when we're talking to groups of people is generally they either - what we find in our travels is that, when we talk about receiving love, there are groups of people who have quite a high opinion of themselves which, by the way, many of you here do, and so, you have these things (demand, need, expect) towards God, if you think of God at all.

Now that obviously, is not a sincere longing. But then, there's another group of people who feel like, that they're insignificant, and unequal to others, and they feel like God wouldn't want to know them, and they feel like God wouldn't care about them, and things like that, and that's a lot because they've had a childhood where nobody cared about them, and nobody really wanted to know them, and nobody really wanted to know the person themselves, and so, they end up feeling this feeling (unworthy) and then, they want God to make that feeling go away.

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
But that would then mean that the person who is feeling unworthy is no longer sincere in their longing because wanting God to make a feeling go away, God's going to go, well, the feeling is yours. You need to let yourself feel it, so it goes away. You follow?

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
Yes, so the issue then becomes, well, yes there are many times where we have, what we think is, a longing, but there are demands, needs, and expectations that we're projecting at God, or we think we're unworthy to receive, as well, and then we don't even ask God. We

don't even long anymore for anything, we just think, what's the point. He's not going to respond. He's not going to care about me.

Now, you can see, that unless we deal with that emotion, it's unlikely we'll have a sincere longing. Does that make sense? Yes, so both conditions need to be addressed in order to have a relationship with God. The condition that we think we're pretty good, and that we should be able to demand and get whatever we want, that needs to be addressed. But also, the condition that we think we're unworthy, and we're not allowed to receive because we're unworthy, or that God won't listen to us because we're unworthy, that also needs to be addressed, in order for our longing to be sincere.

Participant Female:
Is this essential?

Jesus:

It's essential. Of all the problems that I faced in this life, the very hardest thing I found to deal with is lack of love of self, and I'm still doing it. And the reason why I'm looking like I'm growing old, and everything is all because of the lack of love self. I now, with regard to loving others, have ironed out most of my issues but when it comes to loving self, I've still got quite a number to deal with. Does that make sense?

And I've found them, especially difficult, because from the time of my being born, I've been attacked by large groups of spirits my entire life. And now, on the average, like I said a few days ago, I get attacked on the average, all day, every day by millions of spirits, all the time. And it's very hard, under those circumstances, where you're getting attacked all the time and pulled down all the time to actually develop a sense of love of self.

Now for many of you, it's not like that, you've only had like family attacking you when you're little, or you're in an abusive relationship

when you were growing up, or those kinds of things, but even so, it's the same feelings and they are difficult to address. Mary and I both, are finding them the most difficult to address.

It's interesting because, even though Mary and I are finding them the most difficult to address, I also acknowledge that these feelings (demand, need, expect) are even more difficult address than these feelings (unworthy). So, what I notice is, the people who have these feelings (demand, need, expect), but who do feel worthy are actually quite arrogant, and arrogance is even harder to address than having a low sense of your own worth.

Participant Female:

And on top of this, I always go, maybe it's the other way around. So, I'm really stuck.

Jesus:

Yes, so this is another problem that, when you have a low sense of your worth, you're very prone to receiving information from other people who are trying to continually pull down your worth, and unfortunately, that means that there's usually a few spirits around you who are trying to keep you in a place of low worth. That is something you also, need to address, and both Mary and I have had to go through those things, and address those things so that we could become free of the influences and particularly, the words they use, and the attacking attitudes they have.

Like, so with me, even while I'm teaching you, I've got millions spirits telling me, you're an idiot, why are you doing this for, these people are not listening anyway, why don't you just give up, nobody really cares anyway, you know, there's all these things going on all the time, and unless I deal with some things inside of myself, I'll keep hearing them, and also, acting upon them if I'm not careful. For me, ethics stops me from acting upon them, but it is hard to put up with the dealing with them all the time.

Mary:

Can I just ask you because, obviously, a lot of unworthy feelings within you, but what I observe is that you still have a sincere longing for God, and that's something to do with your attitude to God, or your understanding of God, it just might help people who are feeling unworthy.

Jesus:

It's to do with humility. Once you understand your position in relationship to God, the problem with me still, is that I still understand my position as being lesser than God feels it is. I get this from God all the time, it's like, God's trying to tell me, no, it's not as bad as I think it is, but one of the things that helps me a lot is perspective. I do understand that God is an infinite being and I am finite.

Mary:

Yes, so you're not arrogant about your unworthiness. You're willing to engage

Jesus:

So, I feel unworthy, but I'm willing to deal with it.

Mary:

And you're willing to still ask for God's opinion on that whereas a lot of us get almost arrogant in our unworthiness, don't we, I know that God wouldn't want to have anything to do with me.

Jesus:

We get sort of definite about it, we go, He's not going to be interested in me, so why even bother. So, it's more like an angry, definite feeling of not even trying to develop a relationship with God then. For me, it's not like that, for me, it's more like, no, I know I'm in error, particularly, with the issue of self-love, I know I'm in error. I need to deal with it, and for the last probably 10 years in particular, but the last probably four or five years for me, in particular, I've been really

focused on it. And I have been finding it hard, but I have made significant inroads in it to,

In fact, just in Belgium last week, two weeks ago, because it feels like longer than that, when I was getting attacked by large groups of spirits, I had a really big cry for about six hours and something left me because I feel - my bowels started to work better than it's ever worked before, and things started to improve a bit with me with regard to my sense of myself. So, I got attacked by all those spirits, but that triggered me into the emotion. Once I felt the emotion, the attack alleviated, it stopped the attack. I said to Mary, after being attacked for a solid four weeks probably up to there, but particularly really bad once we arrived in Belgium, after I had that cry, I said Mary, I'm going to get better now. I could feel I was going to get better now.

It's about being humble to the process of processing through the emotions. Now, if you're not humble to the emotion, then you're going project that emotion in your relationship with God. If you're not humble to being unworthy, you're going to say, I am unworthy, and you're going to be so definite about it that you're not going to have a sincere longing for God's Love. You've got to be humble enough to just feel what you feel.

There're many times when I come away from a group like this where there's lots of projections, most of you don't realize how uncomfortable they are, particularly, a lot of condescension, and internal feelings of ridicule at times, a lot of judgement and criticism, and a lot of criticism about what I'm saying, as well frequently, so sometimes I come away from a group and I have a cry for a whole day. That doesn't stop me from doing the next group. Does that make sense? If you're humble, it's a good thing you're doing so, you'll do it. It's very important that this feeling (unworthy) is addressed, but also that it's dealt with in a proactive manner, and not in a manner where you're angry about it, about dealing with it, but rather in a more

positive manner where you're just humble, this is what I feel, and I need to work through why I feel it. Now for myself, I know the reason why I feel it, is because I'm getting attacked all the time, and I've been attacked ever since I was a little child, right from the time of birth. I've had people wanting to kill me since I was born.

With large groups of people wanting to kill you, if you're not careful, you'll start thinking you're not worth living. You're not worth anything. And so, I know that's the reason and that's what I've got to grieve. The more I grieve that, and that's partly what I grieved in Brussels two weeks ago, the more I grieve that, the less I feel like I'm unworthy, and the less I feel like I deserve that attack. So, very important to address that emotion (unworthy) because that's going to stop you from having a sincere longing for God's Love.

Participant Female:
Thank you.

Jesus:
Good question. That was meant to be a quick one.

Mary:
That's right, are these quick ones because otherwise, if not, let's not do them?

Jesus:
Can trading on the stock exchange or Forex be loving?

No. (Laughter)

How do I get over thinking I know it all?
Get some perspective. It might sound funny, but it's true. If you think you know it all, you haven't got perspective.

Mary:

It's a good question though because at least you're aware that you know it, that you think you know it all. A lot of people who think they know it all, don't even acknowledge that.

Jesus:

Now with trading on the stock exchange and everything. The world's economic system is very, very unloving. When you are trading, you are making money off of the loses of others or the imaginary value of a thing. Now there are things on Earth that do have value, such as, homes for people, food for people, and all of these other kinds of things, but there's a lot of things that are on the stock exchange that have no value to humanity whatsoever, in fact, they are purposefully degrading humanity.

An example of that is like, Facebook. It degrades humanity, it feeds addiction, that's it's only purpose. Total degradation and most companies, unfortunately, that are listed on the stock exchange are trading in information only, and they're using your information in an unloving manner. So, the reality is, it's very, very hard - when you say, is trading on the stock exchange can be loving, if the stock exchange could become loving, you could turn it into a way of raising funds for good ventures, couldn't you. You could turn it into that.

But see, even the idea that you should make money from doing nothing yourself is unethical. So, don't think it isn't, it is unethical. If you think, oh, it's good to make money from doing nothing. All I've got to do is put in a bit of money, and I get more money back, without me having done a single thing to do that, aside from putting the money, then you are unethical, simple as that. And anything based on a lack of ethics, God is trying to destroy. So, God is trying to destroy the stock exchange. So, you're using it, is propping it up. So, no, definitely not. So, you want to ask about that

Participant Female:

So, I have some bitcoin but if I sell it, then I made some money, so I'm wondering...

Jesus:

Now you've got it, get rid of it and use the money for a loving purpose. At the moment it's being used for nothing or an unloving purpose. So, use it for a loving purpose, do something with it that's going to benefit the world, not just yourself. Because you think about it, most people have investments just to benefit themselves first, it's fundamentally a selfish system. And so, this is why, and to be frank with you, I can't say enough bad about these systems, and the majority of people who hear me say these things, want to fight and argue with me until the end of time, I understand that. But at the end of the day, if you knew God's opinion, you'd be disgusted with the way in which the world's economy is running.

Participant Female:

So, if I donate it to you guys, is that loving...

Jesus:

Well, now what you're doing is you're saying, I don't know what to do myself with the money, so let's give it to someone who I think will use it right. Now, I'm not against you donating your funds to me (Laughter), because I know I'm going to use it not for selfish purposes, right, I know that. But I would prefer to see, you decide on what it is your passionate about that's unselfish, and that is going to help the world, and you do something about that cause.

Mary:

Because that helps you develop your will which is remember, God's desire for you, develop your loving will.

Jesus:

Yes, so yes, there's all these digital currencies now where people are earning a lot of funds from, there's also the stock exchange where people are investing and making money off the loss of other people, but also off a lot of things that don't produce anything in the world, and then we say, oh, I've got funds, now I can do the right thing with those funds, crap. You just earned them in the wrong way so, how can you do the right thing with them. My feeling is, if you're in these systems, my feeling would be, get out of them, and do something more positive with them.

To be frank with you, there are many people on Earth, particularly in the Third World, that don't even have a home to live in, like build one for them. In the Third World, it takes less than \$10,000 to build a home for somebody. Go and build five if you've got that, for them. You know, do something positive so that somebody is actually benefiting. Now I'm not saying provide it necessarily for free to them because they need to also learn that everything has a cost associated, you've got to maintain it, and other things like that, but if you do something like that with your funds, that will have a benefit to people rather than just sticking it in a financial institution or a financial block chain, that basically is just sitting there chewing up service space, chewing up resources, chewing up power, like you know, if you understood how much power goes into one server farm, just for the sake of keeping bitcoin and other block chains alive, you'd be shocked because we don't look at all of that, we don't look at all the damage we do.

The world's financial system, including all of the new ones, all the digital currency ones, there is only one digital currency that I could see that had more ethics in it than any other, and that was one not based on - it was a block chain, but not based on processing power, it was based on storage, spare storage. The reality is all around the world, there's these servers, like our servers that we use to share truth with you, and there's spare storage on it. Now you could maybe

use that as a method because you're not drawing more power. But all of these block chains where people mine them, they're using exorbitant amounts of power to mine more and more funds out of them and basically, these chains are for the rich.

To even own them, you need to have money to start with, and then you look at all the poor people, they don't even have a bank to go to. They don't even have money to bank. They are living hand to mouth, hand to mouth, every single day of their lives. This is big, giant, disgusting economic world we live in has huge problems, and if we want to become more loving, we need to start participating in the destruction of it.

Mary:

And this is the issue with getting Jesus to do rapid fire questions.
(Laughter) There is none.

Jesus:

There was a, no, answer to that right at the beginning, wasn't there.

Mary:

Alright...

Jesus:

This is a good question. If I can only focus on one thing, praying for Divine Love or Truth, loving God, developing faith, which one should I focus on. That was, is it Eric, yes. Let's give the mic to Eric. Why would you only want to focus on one thing.

Participant Male:

I like to simplify my life.

Jesus:

Yes, but like, one thing, when there're a lot of things that are good. Does that make sense?

Participant Male:

I remember like the Bible quote, I think Matthew 6:33, if you only focus on God and its righteousness, everything will come to you.

Jesus:

But focusing on God isn't one thing, God is an infinite being, there's a lot of parts to God. If you focus on God, it won't be just one thing.

Participant Male:

I thought God is one thing ?? so I thought it was like one.

Jesus:

Well, it's one God you're focusing on, but there's a lot of things, when you're talking about things, not God, there're a lot of things I would focus on, not just one.

Participant Male:

So, okay, it's not one thing. Like God is one, I could focus...

Jesus:

Be humble, be humble. Just feel what I just said. You're already...

Participant Male:

...overwhelmed, like I don't want to feel the complexity of it.

Jesus:

Correct. As soon as you're starting to be humble, you go, oh, there's a lot of things I could be focusing on, now I feel overwhelmed, I don't want to feel overwhelmed, so tell me one thing. You see the motivation for the question. So, be humble first, when you look at your questions, be humble, and then when you're humble, you'll see, oh, there's my emotion. The emotion I'm trying to avoid is overwhelm.

It's overwhelm, that's the emotion I'm trying to avoid, isn't it. It's interesting, when I'm humble, I start to feel my motivation for asking the question. And because my motivation is impure, any answer somebody provides, you're going to start filtering out through the impurity of the thing you're trying to avoid. You understand?

Participant Male:
Yes.

Jesus:
This is a very important thing to learn. So, this emotion (overwhelm) needs to be felt, and for many people, particularly, many people who have had everything provided to them, and particularly people in Western society have a lot provided to them. I know of people in the Third World, they're 25 years old, which is - what age are you?

Participant Male:
26

Jesus:
Yes, similar to your age, right. but they have 18 people to care for. They've got a wife, children, extended family, uncles, aunts, everything, all living in their home, one home, no walls, dirt floor, and they've got to provide for 18 people and they're 25 years old.

Almost everybody in the West never experiences that when they're 25 years old. When I was 25 years old, I had two children, but even that's quite unusual nowadays, isn't it, usually having children is in your 30's or something like that nowadays. And so, we don't realize it, but we are really quite, what I would classify as, shall we be blunt, and just call it weak, in the sense we're weak character.

We're used to having everything put on our plate, and so, when two things are demanded from that plate, we go, oh, I'm overwhelmed now, I can't decide which one I should give, you know, those kinds of

things. In Western society, we get overwhelmed very easily. And in particular, we get overwhelmed of having to feel some emotion, right.

Now that (overwhelm) is not being humble. And then, what happens is, the lack of humility causes us to ask questions that support our lack of humility. In other words, how can I avoid being overwhelmed, just give me one thing to do. But I don't want to give you one thing to do, I want to give you at least five things to do (Smiles). Does that make sense? What are those five things I want to give you to do.

Participant Male:
It's faith.

Jesus:
The first one, is humble. I want you to develop humility.

Participant Male:
And then faith.

Jesus:
So, I want you to start having faith in your spiritual self, your soul, your life, God, God's Laws, God's Love, start developing faith in all of these different areas. Now faith also, is things like passion for your future, what do you want, what kind of direction you want for your future, remember that's what faith is motivating you towards. We're talking about qualities like, desire as well in there, in the issue of faith. Every one of these qualities has subpoints, right. Faith has desire, passion, longing, future consideration, there's so many aspects of faith. What's the next one?

Participant Male:
Love.

Jesus:
Well, before then.

Participant Male:
Truth.

Jesus:

Yes, truth because you need to have some truth to see that even love is possible. So, truth has a lot of sub-aspects too, like, honesty, transparency, openness, emotional openness, being yourself around people, but also, being truthful with them. Like, if someone asks you a question and you go, well, they're not going to like my answer, but this is my answer. That's all an aspect of truth, develop some truth. Now it's...

Participant Male:
Love.

Jesus:

...a possibility of love, do I want to love other people and do I want to love myself. Do I want to learn what love of other people looks like, and how it's properly exercised from God's perspective, or do I just want to do what is the injured version of love which is, the injured version is, addiction. For a lot of people on Earth, love equals addiction. Love equals, like I want something, I'm addicted to something, loving me means I get it.

If you ask an alcoholic what he wants, he's going to say, more alcohol. He thinks you're loving him, giving him more alcohol. You give him food, why do I want that for, I want alcohol. So, when you give him food, he thinks you're not loving him. In fact, I've had a man who I gave food to, he asked me for money and instead of giving him money, I gave him some food and he threw it at me. (Laughter) He was being loved, but he didn't want love, right, he wanted addiction. Okay, what else?

Action, taking action about all those things. Most of us, in that process, will start feeling overwhelmed at all different times. We go,

oh, there's this to deal with or there's that to deal with, oh, no, there's that to deal with, oh, there's my sin as well, oh, no. Feel it. Be humble.

Participant Male:

You said one word that really hit me, it was the word weak.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

And I feel very weak, and I think you can see it in my body like, it's like my emotion.

Jesus:

Yes, in Western society, we are particularly, emotionally and spiritually weak. We don't have much character. And what I mean by character is, we don't have much moral fortitude. We don't go, wow, these things are good so, I should be doing them. We go, give me one of them to do because doing five of them is too much. And that's because in our childhoods we've been taught, you only need to do a little, little, little, little bit just enough to pass, or just enough to get an A, not be passionate about it, just do enough to get you through life.

A lot of times, we've been, there's a term, isn't it, mollycoddled, I don't know if that's a term. How do you say that in German.

Mary:

How do you say that in German? You know when you're, oh...

Jesus:

When someone's nursed you and babied you.

Audience:

(possibly verhätscheln)

Jesus:

Verhättscheln. So, mollycoddled and nursed and babied...

Mary:

...you're okay darling, don't worry, it's too hard.

Jesus:

We grow up being an adult, but we're still really a child who wants that, and that's where the overwhelm feeling comes from. In my and Mary's life, it's like, it's a busy life, trust me. A lot of people think we've had a rest for five years before we came, right, (Laughing) it's not like that at all. We are working flat out 12 hours a day for the most part. We have to, because of the lack of love of self, we have to teach ourselves to get rest, that's how busy we are, and in terms of doing things, getting things done, being productive in life. You will come to enjoy that. You'll come to enjoy being involved in this, and involved in that, and enjoy the productivity of your life. Doing things in particular to benefit others, will make you feel more proud of yourself.

Mary:

It's like the overwhelm, you sort of need to go through the overwhelm to realize your full potential. At the moment, when we're in the weakened character, we think oh, I couldn't possibly or I can't, but the more you let yourself have desire and be overwhelmed, then you realize, oh, I can do this and more. If I just keep letting myself be overwhelmed.

Jesus:

The bigger your emotional capacity, remember yesterday, we said God wants to stretch your emotional capacity. The bigger your emotional capacity, the more you can handle. For many of us on Earth, we have a very small, tiny emotional capacity. There's this, you think of your soul, what's happened is, it's shrivelled up and dried up

and dried up and shrivelled up to the point where it's so tiny, that you can barely handle anything.

In fact, a lot of people when they pass in the spirit world say their soul has died, that's how dried up it has become. So, what happens though, is if the more you get stretched, the more of love you receive, in particular from God, the more you get stretched emotionally, the more you deal with your own emotions, the more you're capable of dealing with more emotion, your emotional capacity expands, you can handle more things. That's a good thing. You'll end up with a lot of confidence in yourself being able to handle anything, and that's a good thing.

Participant Male:

So, true strength is to be willing to be overwhelmed and to embody the five things.

Jesus:

Correct.

Mary:

Yes, very strong.

Jesus:

They'll make you strong.

Participant Male:

Thank you.

Participant Female:

Can I ask a question to the other question about the money and the bitcoin.

Jesus:

Alright, do we want to go back there? I don't know if I want to go back there.

Mary:

I don't want to.

Participant Female:

It's okay.

Jesus:

There're more important things.

Jesus:

I'm not saying, of course, that it's not ethical to deal with those things because you need to. To become in harmony with love, you're going to need to deal with ethics in your life, that's a fact of life. And a lot of things I say are going to challenge you, but you're going to have to be humble, you know, let yourself feel about, is there love in this thing? And that's a general rule for most questions you can ask, is there love in it?

Am I loving others, am I loving myself doing this? Is it loving for me to put a tiny little bit of personal effort in, in the sense of my money, and then from whatever happens out there from somebody else's effort, I get back a larger amount of money. Is that really loving? And also, is it sustainable for the whole world for this to occur. Are we going there, are we?

Mary:

Are we going to bitcoin.

Participant Another Female:

What if it's not my money, I inherited it from my grandma but like from my mum decided that I should get it. So, it's not from my grandma...

Jesus:

Yes, there's no problem inheriting money, what are you going to do with it?

Participant Female:

I think it's not for me, it was not the purpose to go to me.

Jesus:

Well, it's arrived in your care. Now you have a responsibility, are you going to love people with it, are you going to love, use your money to love, or are you going to use your money for selfish purposes. Or are you just going to decide, I'm not going to make a decision at all, I'm just going to store it, for a rainy day.

Mary:

What's the worst thing you could do out of those three options?

Jesus:

Before that, let me just say, don't you think that this is a rainy day. Look at the state of the world, does it look great to you? No, we're in a rainy day, so now is the time to use it. Mary's going to say...

Mary:

Well, I was just going to say, you've got three options, store it, use it selfishly or use it lovingly. To my mind...

Jesus:

...not to Mary's mind.

Mary:

...to God's feelings.

Jesus:
Yes.

Mary:
To God's feelings, storing it is the worst thing you can do. Even if you use selfishly, you might learn something, you know, there'll be compensation. You might engage your will, you might discover, you might discover skills you have or what have you. Obviously, the best thing to do is to use it lovingly because you're still going to engage your will, and you're still going to learn lessons, but the worst thing you can do is put off the decision because nobody is benefiting except...

Jesus:
Now that's different if you're saving for a particular purpose, then obviously, you've got to save for that, but...

Mary:
Of course, yes.

Participant Female:
That would be the question, who am I and what do I do in this world.

Mary:
Yes.

Jesus:
Yes, and it's like for the majority of people, what we do is, we have a certain, when it comes to our finances, we have a certain amount of fear associated with finances. For some of us, the fear is, I'm not really worthy of getting this inheritance so, what I'll do is just throw it in the bank, or throw it in an investment, or throw it in bitcoin, or do something, and then that thing gives me more money, and I still don't know what to do with it, or I still aren't making choices or decisions to do something loving with it.

We could use our funds to do something loving, and also, by the way, I must say, if you use your funds to do something loving, you'll find many, many rewards from that including the potential of having more money to do something loving. Because God wants to give more money to the people who are doing loving things, His Laws want to give more money to the people who are going to do loving things.

The key is, do you love money, or do you love people, and you want to do loving things for people. If you love money, you will store it; if you love money, you'll live in fear with it; if you love money, you'll build what I said in the 1st century, you will build more bigger store houses for your money. You'll find other ways to make more money and so forth. But at the end of the day, no good will come from it, and to be frank, the penalties associated with this behaviour in the spirit world are great. There are many people in the depths of hell who have only got there because of how they treated their money.

So, this is something with ethics, isn't it. If I have been given this gift, it doesn't matter where it came from, it could come from people donating, or it could come to you for a cause, it could come from an inheritance, it could come from the fact that you had five properties, and you sold four of them, it could come from all sorts of sources, but at the end of the day, it's how you use it lovingly that's going to be a measure of your character.

Now I think we can move on from that subject, yes.

Mary:
I think it's well covered.

Jesus:
Well covered, yes, thanks AJ, well covered.

Mary:

Well done. (Laughter) Alright, do you want to talk about faith or getting truth from God, let's do faith first, hey.

Jesus:

Well, hang on a sec, there were some other ones that were here. Well, you've selected all the good ones, haven't you?

Mary:

Yes, the ones we said last night.

Jesus:

I want to select some not so good ones. Somebody asked the question, and I won't embarrass you by saying who it was, what sphere am I in?

Audience Member:

What was the question?

Jesus:

What sphere of the spirit world is my soul development.

Mary:

Not yours (pointing to Jesus), theirs (audience).

Jesus:

It was you, but also some others. It was a question asked by a number. Okay - the hells. That actually applies to almost everybody here, not everybody, but almost.

Participant Male:

It's why I'm heavily attacked by the spirits too. They're claiming that I belong to them.

Jesus:

No, that's not why.

Mary:

That's not why, but that is happening.

Jesus:

I want to talk about the spirit attack as well. So, some of you are under spirit attack, and I want to talk a bit about spirit attack, so let's just do that briefly. So, for yourself Nicholas, the spirit attack you're under is not because you're dark. And it's true that most of us here are in the hells, in terms of development, and the main reason why is actually because we haven't processed much emotion, and we haven't grown much in love. And we've carried a lot of sin that we don't recognize.

Participant Male:

Okay.

Jesus:

But one sin that you're committing quite strongly which is, actually the cause of most of your problems and that is the sin of, needing to be special.

Mary:

...and a number of people here have that sin.

Jesus:

...a number of you have this, mostly young men, but many people we meet have this problem. They need to feel that they're special. Now when you need to feel like you're special, you attract a whole heap of spirits who now want to barter with you. They try to make you feel special, but the cost...

Participant Male:
...they give me something.

Jesus:
...they give you the feeling that you're special, but they want something in return. They want control of your life.

Participant Male:
Yes, power and they control me so much.

Jesus:
...power over you.

Participant Male:
...go into power so much.

Jesus:
Correct.

Participant Male:
And I felt that two days ago I was acting ?? myself and after I felt that ?? power and control and said, I'm your master, and I said, no you're not, it's God my master and I was on the ground and I said, but they're here so they're using my sexuality is like big whole.

Mary:
...it's a big area.

Jesus:
...big area of holes for you, yes, the sexuality. But again, this is the bigger problem (special).

Participant Male:
Because I want to feel special.

Jesus:

Yes, and you don't feel special.

Participant Male:

No.

Jesus:

No, but you need to go through being humble to feel the emotion that you're not special, but you want to be worth more than others.

Participant Male:

I think I'm the other way, like I feel unworthy and...

Jesus:

I agree.

Mary:

You want to avoid that feeling so much that you're willing to have interactions with spirits who want power, and then they give you this feeling, I'm powerful, I'm special, I know things.

Jesus:

They make you feel like you know things, they make you feel like you're better than other people because they can't see things that you can see.

Participant Male:

So, I feel so unworthy inside of me, ?? that I attract, I act like I want everyone to feel like I'm special, I'm over the other ones, then I'm very alone in fact.

Jesus:

Of course you are, but actually, not alone from a spiritual perspective because you've got a posse of spirits

Participant Male:
...like an openness to spirits.

Jesus:
And yes...

Mary:
A posse, do you know what a posse is?

Participant Male:
Sorry, I don't know.

Mary:
You know, like the cowboys used to ride together in a group, we call that a posse in English.

Jesus:
A group of spirits who are all thinking, yeah, if we make Nicholas feel special, we're going to have almost total domination of Nicholas to the point we can control when he lives or dies, which is the reason why you attempted suicide in the past...

Participant Male:
Yes.

Jesus:
...we can control who he meets up with, the women, men,

Participant Male:
Yes also, very dark, my ex-girlfriend I think she was totally over-cloaked.

Jesus:
Not only that, even the women you think is your soulmate. They can tell you, she's your soulmate, and you'll go, yes, no worries, so she's

my soulmate and off you go. They have total control over your life, that's your problem.

Participant Male:
How can I get out?

Jesus:
Well, you need to deal with the primary feeling (special).

Mary:
So, your addiction is to feel special rather than feel what you actually feel. So, it's about giving up that addiction and then being humble to what is driving the addiction.

Participant Male:
I was processing an emotion this morning, was that right or was it not.

Jesus:
They will let you process whatever is going to make you closer to them.

Participant Male:
I wanted to feel my powerlessness because I thought...

Jesus:
They will let you - you need to listen to what I'm saying because you're not humble to what I'm sorry.

Participant Male:
Sorry.

Jesus:
They will let you process any emotion which strengthens their bond with you. When you feel powerless, that strengthens their bond with

you. They will let you process that so, it won't be real, they'll let you do it, but it won't be the real thing you need to feel.

Participant Male:

Okay, I think there was something in my head, I'm very logical but I cannot grasp what you're even saying to me, and I don't understand why.

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Male:

Is it a blockage but I'm very logical and...

Jesus:

But they are doing that as well, they're doing that as well.

Participant Male:

They block my understanding of this.

Jesus:

They don't want me to even talk to you.

Participant Male:

Of course, that's why when I went to see ?? their voice was speaking to me, I don't want to speak to her, the same thing

Jesus:

...and they've got almost total control of your life. Now...

Participant Male:

...since how long?

Jesus:

...for a long time, yes. The issue you face is you're very mediumistic person. So, you're very open to spirits talking to you and guiding you and pushing you around.

Participant Male:

That's not helping me in my case.

Jesus:

Well, it could be of assistance if you connected to a different group of spirits, couldn't it.

Participant Male:

Of course.

Jesus:

Yes, but the different group of spirits are not going to help you avoid your feelings.

Participant Male:

I have to work on my feelings, yes.

Jesus:

Yes, but all the feelings you're currently working on, are not your feelings.

Participant Male:

They are there's.

Jesus:

They are there's or they are feelings that enable them to have more control over you.

Participant Male:

Finally, even if I work on myself, they are still here influencing me so, I cannot go out of the space where I am so, what can I do. You told me I need to feel my unworthiness.

Jesus:

Just stop for a moment. Yabber, yabber, yabber at me, right, but not hearing me. So, just stop for a moment, just let yourself stop, calm yourself down.

Mary:

You're a bit panicked because they are there like...

Jesus:

They are triggering your panic, they're threatening you and the more they threaten you, the more panic you become, you need to stop for a moment. You understand? Just calm down for a moment, stop for a moment, alright, what can you do, is the question. Now the very first thing that needs to happen is you need to be willing to deal with emotions that you don't want to deal with. So, the first thing is, be more humble than you're being.

The second thing is, face some truth, these spirits are not helping you. Any of you talked to Nicholas over the course of the last few days? Yes, how difficult do you find talking to him? Very difficult, isn't it, yeah, he's talking, talking, talking all the time, and all you're doing is just there listening, that's it. You're there to listen to him, this is your addiction. You see other people as just being there to listen to you. It's one of the addictions. You need to face some truths. What are you wanting out of this, what things do you want, by being special.

Participant Male:

The power on someone or control or...

Jesus:

Not just power and control, it's also you want them to hear you. You want them to understand you, but you're not thinking of them, you're thinking of you. It's all me, me, me, me. And this is what the spirits are hooking into, they love that. They love it's all me, so they can make it all about you while at the same time get you to do a whole heap of things they want you to do, feed the addiction, if you like. You're going to have to face the addiction, Nicholas.

Now I'm not going to have the time, unfortunately, to speak with you in more detail about this because we want to answer more questions from others and everything else as well. But I wanted to at least say that to you, that they have control of your life at the moment, and you can get out of their control, but you're going to have to find the reason why they have control, why you give them control, that's going to have to be the focus of your life for a while, why do you give these spirits control of your life. A lot of that, generally, is about, you don't want to make decisions for yourself, you want somebody else to keep telling you what to do and make your life easier.

Participant Male:

You already said that to me in an email in an answer you sent to me.

Jesus:

Correct. So, what I want you to do is to re-read that email and learn more from it. But you're in a state that is very directly controlled because you're mediumistic, now later in your life, being mediumistic is going to be good for you, it's going to be a gift, but at the moment, it's not a gift, in the sense that for you, it feels like a weight, a weight on your shoulders that you're struggling under.

Participant Male:

And then, not choosing, I've tried to close doors but it's not working, I'm still hearing...

Jesus:

That's because you don't want to be humble and give up the addiction.

Participant Male:

Of being special that comes from my decision, or it comes from any childhood things...

Jesus:

Well, no it comes from the opposite in childhood. It comes from feeling that you're not special, and you want to be, and you're going to have to work your way through that emotionally. Unless you deal with that problem, and by the way, I've met many people like you and we have some people in Australia, that I've known for some time, that are exactly like you as well, that have had heavy spirit influence right from quite a young age, usually quite violent fathers, or not so much violent, but pushy fathers or something like that. You had no father.

Participant Male:

I have an absentee father. He's there, but he's not there.

Jesus:

That's right, and usually it's issues with their father, trying to gain approval and acceptance in the world, but some of the ones that I'm thinking of, after 10 years, they still want to feel special. And so, they still have the same problem. It needs to be dealt with.

Participant Male:

I feel I have the will to do it, I hope I still have it because I want to get out of it.

Jesus:

Yes, I feel you can. The issue you're going to face is that you're very, very dependent now on receiving these feelings from them. And you're not very brave about feeling those feelings. You're happy to

feel other feelings, but not the actual feelings that cause the attraction. And also, these spirits are going to be threatening, they are going to potentially try to manipulate you into suicide.

Participant Male:

They've tried already. I was like controlled like a zombie. ?? and what saved me was...

Jesus:

But the reason why they've let up on that in the last few years is because they have more control now.

Participant Male:

They don't kill me because they can't have control of me.

Jesus:

Correct, but as soon as they can't control you, they'll want to kill you.

Mary:

And so, what it's going to require...

Participant Male:

I need to feel.

Mary:

...yes, but also, have some moral fortitude to treat yourself well in these situations.

Jesus:

...and to never act on the desire to harm yourself.

Mary:

...what they want, their threats, and I spoke to our friend John, who is in the spirit world, and he and other spirits friends really want to help you with this.

Jesus:

So, you're not without assistance, even spiritual assistance.

Mary:

They said it's going to require you breaking some of the addictions that you have like, being with people and being silent and trying to listen to them.

Jesus:

Yes, you need to stop talking so much.

Participant Male:

Yes, it prevents me from feeling.

Jesus:

It also rejects people, pushes people away.

Mary:

And the spirits with you are very used to dominating you, and they want you to be isolated so that they can just continue to sort of have this - they want you not to have relationships so, that they can have feelings through you, and actually the feeling is that there was a lot of chaos in your childhood, and that it was very abusive. It is an extension of that, and John is saying you need to come back to those times in your childhood, but in a very kind way with yourself. But you need to grow some moral fortitude around this because you, yourself are so willing to engage with the addictions, with these spirits and so...

Jesus:

...and in your own addictions, sexual and otherwise.

Mary:

Sexual and emotional, and with people, and also, you're very definite about, not wanting to deal with what was in your childhood, and you're going to need to do that.

Participant Male:

That could explain why my sister is schizophrenic and she's also very...

Mary:

It's like your whole family is very mediumistic, and very chaotic, and very much a lot of spirit interference, and you have the opportunity to change that for yourself. You'll be able to understand your family a lot better, but it's going to require, at the moment, what you're calling emotional processing, is very spirit influenced. So, it's like coming back to, what is God's Truth about love, morality, ethics, I'm going to stick inside of that, and then have your feelings. That's going to be a lot harder for you. It's going to take work because at the moment what you're doing is sort of feeling in this very influenced way, and they're like, yes, let Nicholas feel that, do that so he gets the illusion he's progressing, but you're not. So, when you come back to this time, and when you decide to be moral and ethical, it's going to be harder for you to feel, just understand, okay, this is because it's real now.

And our spirit friends want to help you with that, but they can't help you unless you make these moral decisions about, how you're going to treat yourself and how you're going to treat others. And once you do that, then you open up the space around you a bit for them to come.

Participant Male:

...and come to help me. ?? spirit friends trying to help me in the very bad times, I saw very light spirits, just a glimpse because the rest...

Audience Member:
(Saying an unkind comment - unable to hear)

Mary:
No need for that, that's unkind.

Jesus:
Yes, no need for that. A spirit influenced comment as well.

Mary:
Very spirit influenced, yes.

Innsbruck, Austria

Day 3 Part 2 - July 28, 2024, at 1140

Jesus:

Which one should we do?

Mary:

What is my biggest block to my soul development or how to speed up my soul development. Who's that?

Mary:

That's Attila, did I say it right, Attila?

Jesus:

So, Attila, what you're doing here is you're placing the burden or responsibility on me for what you need to deal with. So, I can't answer the question because what you're trying to do is you're trying to say, tell me my next biggest thing I need to deal with, and I'll go and deal with that, and I'm going, well, no, that's your responsibility to work out what you're next biggest thing is, not mine.

A lot of people do this with me, they start to suspect that I know a lot more about them than what they thought I did, originally, and then what they do, is they start to want to put the burden on me for their progress which is what you're doing here.

I know you don't think that's your motivation, but you want to be told from somebody what's your next thing, and you need to decide what your next thing is to deal with. But I must say to you, and this is common for all of you, the Law of Attraction would already be bringing it to you anyway.

God is already saying, and this is what I want each of you to understand about God, is that God loves you, He cares about you. You've got God (drawing on whiteboard), He wants to have a

relationship with, He cares about you so, what He's trying to do, and this is your soul here, you're two halves actually, aren't you, the male half, your soul attraction is female, isn't it, so you're the male part and your other half is your female counterpart, obviously.

You're God's Child, that soul, that complete soul is God's Child. God wants to give you information, He wants to share things with you, He wants to help you progress, He wants you to become more loving, He wants to help you do that, but He's not going to do that without your will being involved, but He wants to do it, so He's trying to share information with you.

Now God does that through the operation of your conscience, if that doesn't work, which for most people, it doesn't work very well. He's also trying to do it through the Law of Attraction, so that law, the purpose of the law is for your condition, your current condition to attract events that cause you to ponder about your current condition, so that's what the purpose of the law is. To make corrections and help you.

It's also a positive law, in the sense that if there're things that God feels you're doing right, then He wants to also reward you for those particular things. But the rewards are not going to be, usually what you expect as a reward. A lot of the rewards are very much internal like, you get more confidence, or you grow in more desire for love, a lot of rewards are internal, inside of yourself.

But God's trying to give you information about where you should go, and the Law of Attraction is bringing you events. Now the Law of Attraction is bringing you thousands of different types of events because the law works with regard to the condition of the soul, not just a one aspect of its condition. But basically, the law is saying, deal with all those things, not just one thing. Deal with all those things, and so, this gets back to the question you asked, isn't it, about being overwhelmed, the law is bringing you all the things all at once that

you should be dealing with, from a condition of love, from a position if you want to love.

A lot of times we want to just select one and then focus on that, and you've got to be really careful with that desire, because you're going to end up selecting only the things you think you should deal with, and you're going to leave everything else, and that's not a good thing.

Participant Male:

Yes, I had a similar question, that for an hour or for a day, should I concentrate on one thing or whatever comes up, and then you answered whatever comes up.

Jesus:

Yes, and the main issue you have is arrogance. I don't know if you are aware of that, but that's your main issue. Mary might have tried to help you with that already, I think, and it's a big issue. And it's a big issue for many of you men here, you have a very strong feeling that your opinion is greater than God's, and you know better than God does about you, and those kinds of things. There's no perspective in that, and this is why you want to argue at times, and also why you want to feel like, there's a feeling that you gain by having those feelings of power over your life, which is really about being terrified of dealing with some substantial sad emotion, and most men have this deep terror about dealing with really difficult emotions.

So, the key is to not avoid anything that comes up. The key is to recognize everything that comes up. Now initially, there is a lack of sensitivity in most peoples' soul where you don't recognize it, it's only like, it's a bit like, if a person comes up and punches you in the face, you know they did it. (Laughs) But if a person comes up and talks behind your back, you might not even know they did it. And the difference between those two actions is, one is obvious, and one is not so obvious.

Now often times we only respond to the obvious, we only deal with the obvious, and that's it, because we lack the emotional sensitivity to know everything that's going on, and the more arrogant we are, the more we're dealing with just the obvious. You could say, God's Law is smacking us in the face, and we go, oh, God's Law is smacking me in the face so, I've got to do something, but we don't deal with the things that are more nuanced that where God's Laws are showing us there're other problems, and we are either totally zoned out, totally tuned out to those problems, or we think those things are good and so, we think we should keep them.

And this is something that you face in your life, and it's something that you will need to address, you need to be more humble, more softer to your feelings. If you are more humble, then God can show you more, God's not going to show you one thing. You know, God's got a list (Laughs).

Mary:

God knows you can deal with lots of things.

Jesus:

God knows you can deal with it. And when I say God's got a list, I'm not joking. What happens is, in the spirit world when you pass, and after you sort of realize, oh, this is my condition, and this is where I live, you'll find that list will be presented to you in your mind constantly. God's got a list. And the list is everywhere where you've broken the law, and it's just how sensitive we are to looking at that list as to whether we even can bare to look at it.

What happens for most people in the hells, is that they got that list, but most people are in a rage about the list, and so, they're still committing more sins, and they're adding to the list. A lot of people when they first pass into the spirit world, it's not like your condition is locked to whatever it is you developed it on Earth, once you pass into

the spirit world, you can add to the list of things you're going to have to deal with, and many people do.

There are many people, historically, who on Earth weren't a murderer, but they became a murderer as a spirit, and the way they did that was they influenced people on Earth to die through their actions because they felt the power of that over a person. Spirits who are with Nicholas here, they are like that. They feel, I get power over trying to kill somebody or trying to have total domination over his life and so, these spirits are committing more sins, they're doing more sins, more damage to themselves as well as to others, and therefore, they are accruing more sin, and there's going to be more things they're going to have to deal with as a result of that, and they're degrading their condition even further. So, they're in the hells already, but they're degrading their condition further.

The key is to see that, okay, at any point in your existence on Earth or in the spirit world, there are lists of things that we do wrong. We've been on Earth encouraged to sin; your whole environment is encouraging you to sin. It's encouraging you to sin financially, it's encouraging you to sin with regard to the way you use substances, it encourages you to sin with regard to just little physical things like, coffee, tea, and all these other things, it encourages you into sin there too because we end up imbibing a life of a lack of ethics in the process that's sin.

And then, it encourages you to sin sexually, it encourages to sin in your relationships, it encourages you to sin in the way you interact with your children, with the way you interact with parents, with the way you interact with society, and the world itself actually looks upon most sins as normal. It's the world we live in, just live it.

The problem with that is that we end up being shocked sometimes by the length of the list we have, and the more arrogant you are, the more you're going to be shocked about the length of the list. And not

only that, but you'll be also shocked about what weight God puts on things in the list, that you thought were minor, and He thinks are major. And the key is to be emotionally prepared for that occurrence.

The way to be emotionally prepared is to recognize perspective, God knows a lot more about your life than you do. God knows what's loving and you don't. And also, be humble, every emotion you might have to feel, even the emotions of being exposed for all sorts of things that you didn't think were a problem, even those emotions, if you're humble, you'll deal with it all, you'll be fine.

But don't be addicted to this whole concept that, I'm doing real good, I'm doing real good, I'm doing real good, tell me I'm doing real good, it's not going to go well for you. Because in the end, when you hit the list, and you recognize how long it is, you're going to be shocked and then, you'll probably be tempted to give up.

Mary:
Yes.

Jesus:
God's not critical in this regard, He's just saying, here's all the areas that you weren't loving. And God's also saying, but you have free will and you have to fix it. And one thing I'd like say about sin is this, who created it? Humans created sin, God didn't, humans created sin. Who created my sin? Me. Your sins of your forefathers are not visited on you and attributed to you; your sins are attributed to you. The effects of the sins of your forefathers are on you, naturally, because there's no way to avoid that. But the actual sin itself, of your forefathers is not visited upon you, but whatever sins you have chosen, are the sins you will need to repair.

Now sin is a human creation, it's a human creation. God requires humans to fix it, a very important thing. With God it's an issue of self-responsibility. If you do something, you create something, and it

actually happens to be unloving, then you need to fix it. And God's Laws are trying to destroy the thing already, He's trying to help you already to fix it.

If you create a loving thing, God's Laws will help you build it to be bigger than what you even envisioned, that you imagined it to be, God's Laws will help you build it, right, so God's not unrewarding in that regard. On one hand He's saying, all these unloving things need to be destroyed, but you created them, you destroy them, but all these loving things you want to build, I want to build them too, so I want to help you, that's how God treats all of the things we do.

So, the rewards from doing loving things are great, and at the moment many of you can't imagine what those rewards will be, but in your longer-term life, and particularly once you enter the spirit life, you'll start seeing, oh, there're these huge rewards, like huge rewards. Many of you, even though you might be in the hells right now, in terms of your condition, many of you don't have to be by the time you pass. Many of you may never experience the hells by the time you pass if you deal with some of these things here on Earth.

You'll find you enter the spirit world in the 2nd sphere, or 3rd sphere, or 4th sphere, or 5th sphere - I just was for a moment, thinking, why don't we ask our spirit friends to have a look and scan over Austria, where we are now, and see how many people are actually in the 3rd sphere of the spirit world while they are on Earth.

Now if I asked 3rd sphere spirits to do this, it would require a few million of them to get the job done, so I need to ask my Celestial friends to do it because only one of them is needed to get the job done. So, we're going to ask one of our Celestial friends just to do that for us. What do you reckon the answer is, in the 3rd sphere of the spirit world.

I must say, this is not including any children because many children at the time of birth are at the 6th sphere of the spirit world or close to, so we're not including children, we're including people who are adults, anybody say above, shall we say, well, what's the age of consent here in...

Audience Member:
18

Jesus:
...anybody above 18.

Mary:
Our spirit friend said 15. No, no, over the age of 15, sorry. There's not 15 (Laughter), no.

Jesus:
Over the age of 15, they're saying. The reason why they're saying that is by the time a person has become a teenager, generally, they're quite set.

Jesus:
No one.

Audience member:
And on the whole Earth.

Jesus:
Well, that's a different equation, then they've got to scan the whole Earth and that's going to take some time.

Audience member:
What about Germany?

Jesus:

Let's see if Germany is better than Austria, is that what you're saying (Laughter). You be careful with that feeling because that feeling is present often times, right.

What about the 2nd sphere?

Mary:

Yes, there's a few, I already asked.

Jesus:

Four.

Mary:

And everyone else is in the first sphere to varying degrees. And it's mainly the moral condition of people that is assisting them to be...

Jesus:

...to be in the 2nd sphere even.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

It's not because of the love necessarily, they've received, but because they've just been very moral people their entire life.

Mary:

...and acted to love others.

Jesus:

Yes, and take an action to love. And if it wasn't for their action to love, they wouldn't be in the 2nd sphere either. Because they have other problems that would keep them in a lower sphere.

Mary:
Yes.

Jesus:

Now this is pretty much the same in every country, it's a similar equation in every country. So, all these questions we ask of oh, I hope my condition is better than that and whatever, like just get used to it, it's not. And you need to let yourself feel about it, and work your way through why it's not, but just like everybody in history, is going to have to do.

Now you can choose to do that on Earth, and you can choose to do it with God's help, or you choose to do it by yourself without God's help, it's just going to take a lot longer doing it by yourself because to do it by yourself requires self-awareness on every point. So, every item in the list, you will need to find some self-awareness on, if you do it by yourself.

The beauty of doing it with God, is God can share with you, and He also encourages then, because you're humble, the spirit friends to share with you the sins that you are committing, and how to get rid of them. And also, as you receive God's Love you become more sensitive emotionally to love, and therefore, you can see your own problems easier, because you're sensitive to love.

The more love you receive, the more you go, oh, now I can see I do that as well, and I do that as well, so what actually happens the more love you receive, is the list grows longer unfortunately, sometimes because you see more, and you see things you didn't see before, and that's good, it's not bad.

Mary:

Yes, but when we're humble and we want to love, we want to know the list.

Jesus:
That's right.

Mary:
And also, whenever people ask, what sphere am I in do you think, whatever, I always encourage people to look at the motivation for the question, because if you're receiving God's Love, and you're sincere about that, you realize you've got work to do, and you want to do, and you want to love people as equals regardless of the sphere that you're in. And often the people who ask that question are wanting to...

Jesus:
...feel superior.

Mary:
...feel superior, yes.

Jesus:
Which is a big problem. The more you want to feel superior, the darker your condition actually is.

Mary:
And do you feel like you've covered that one now (looking at the list of questions).

Jesus:
So, you asked the question, if I continue my development at the same pace, will I reach at-one with God before I pass into the spirit world.

No, is the answer to that, you definitely would not.

Mary:
You've got to pick it up.

Jesus:

You'll be lucky to get to the 2nd sphere to be honest, if you continue with the same pace. So, it's going to require more humility on your part Attila, but the same thing applies, it's a good question because the same thing applies to most people here. You're not going to reach at-onement with God if you keep going at the same pace you're currently going. You're going to be lucky to enter the spirit world in the 2nd sphere for the majority of you, and most of you, if you keep going the same pace you're currently going, you'll end up in a worse place than you currently are.

I know it's disheartening to feel that, but I need to share that truth with you because there needs to be more awareness of sin, you see. The more you become aware of your sin, God's happy. God goes, Attila, it's fantastic that you can see this problem now. The reason why I spent some time with Julius yesterday on how he says he's like a mosquito sucking blood out of people, and I spent some time with him about it because I get really happy when I see a person see an awareness develop. I feel that's a developing sincerity. God feels even more strongly than I do about that.

God rewards your sincerity so don't be disheartened by it just go, right, if I'm not making good progress and I thought I was then, obviously, me thinking I was, was a part of the problem, and we need to address that as to why do I need to think I am rather than just feel where I'm at.

Now all of us have problems, we don't need to judge our problems, and you don't need to compare with other people. Each of you have unique problems. You've had a different life, like some of you have had very traumatic - I look at your life Nicholas, your childhood, very chaotic and traumatic, spirit induced, mother who is unstable, really mentally unstable, family quite mentally unstable at times, the whole family, very spirit influenced, very chaotic life as a child, so there are specific problems you're going to have.

And then, I look at some of the others of you, and you haven't had that chaos, but the trouble with not having some of that chaos is you don't feel the pain of the problems you have had. And so, sometimes I've seen people who are in Nicholas' state progress very rapidly because once you recognize the chaos and know what to do, you can progress, but I've seen other people who have been really confident that they are doing really, really well, and they've hardly progressed at all, in hundreds or even sometimes thousands of years in the spirit world, they've just barely progressed.

Your progress even is going to be dependent upon your state of humility, it's going to be dependent upon what you eventually end up seeing, so what I would encourage you to do is to see more, allow yourself to see more. And don't be disheartened by what you see. Think of it as a - the way I sort of see it is, now I know, now I can deal. That's sort of how I see it.

If you have the viewpoint oh, no, there's another thing, oh, no, there's another thing, then basically there's already a momentum towards not wanting to know, and that's going to be a problem for your future. It's better if you can know because if you know, then you can do. But if you don't know, if you're not aware, then there's nothing you know to do, it's very hard to find out what to do.

When I'm talking to God, and God's exposed a problem that I have, like this love of self, problem, I go, right, now I know. Now I know I've got the problem, now I need to resolve, what can I do about it, and that's my responsibility to even do that too. God wants me to develop my own passion and desire to correct my own problems. It's a part of actually - and as you do, you'll feel like, proud of yourself in the end that you were able to correct your own problems too.

Participant Male:

What practical thing can we do to be more humble?

Jesus:

Again, it's not one thing, is it. Like, the first thing that helps me is perspective. I know that I don't know everything, knowing that is very important to your future life. Knowing also, that God knows everything is very important to your future life, so those two things help me greatly.

The third thing is every single day, one of the prayers I have to God is, help me be humble today. I want to be more humble today because if I can be more humble today, then I can deal with something today that I don't have to deal tomorrow because it will be fixed. Does that make sense?

I sort of have the view, don't put it off, bring it forward, you know what I mean. Most people have the view of, I see I've got a problem, let's delay it five years. I don't want to deal with it right now, I'll put off for five years, and if you keep doing that, what you'll find is that five years go past, another five years go past, and you'll end up with a lot of regrets in your life, and a lot of wasted time and a lot of wasted relationships and everything for you to learn anything.

What you really want to do is you want to know things sooner; you want to be aware of things sooner. It requires a lot of desire in the sense with God, desire to know more about what problems you've face, what problems you have, but also, more about the good things about yourself too that you also need to learn how to develop.

One of the things I know that's good about me, is that I love the truth. I want to know how to develop that love further. Does that make sense? Because it's a good thing about me, I want to make it better. So, I want to know, what do I do. When I notice myself in a group like this, there's often projections and everything, and people ask you a question, but you know there's a lot of hidden agendas behind the questions so, if I'm more truthful, I'll go, no, I need to

focus on the hidden agenda rather than the answer to that question like, I did earlier with Eric, was it?

Mary:

Eric, about the one thing to focus on in a day.

Jesus:

Yes, the one thing you need to focus on in a day. The agenda there was, I don't want to feel overwhelmed so, let's work on that agenda that you have. That is me being more honest with Eric, because I could have just listened to his face-valued comment knowing that he is actually fibbing, lying to himself, and ignoring that he is feeling overwhelmed, I could listen to that face-valued question and answer that question, but the problem is that it doesn't deal with the actual problem which is avoiding the feeling of being overwhelmed.

If I did that and I know better, than I'm not really being truthful with him so, I've got to be more truthful. I know more of what's going on, I need to say it even though it might not be happy to hear, and tricky, and the person might not agree. Many of you don't agree with what I say, and I don't expect you to necessarily, but I do wonder why you don't listen more because it's sort of like, you come along to a seminar for 15 hours, this week, you surely would come along with a motive of listening.

Do you go along to other seminars with the motive of telling them what to do? Like, you go along to a music festival, let's say, one of my favourite musicians was Billy Joel or something like that, so you go along to a Billy Joel concert and is a part of your job, you go along there and you decide, put up your hand, and say, Billy Joel, I don't like the songs you sing, I think you need to sing these other songs and I don't like the lyrics of that song, that song wasn't very nice. (Laughter)

Is that the disrespect you have for them, so why do you have that disrespect for me, is the question. Many of you want to argue with me, and I get that, I understand why the arguments are present, but if I was going along to somebody to listen, I would be listening a lot more than you guys are listening. Does that make sense to you?

Many of you want to argue and I get that. I get that a lot of the things I say trigger emotions and you just feel like, I got to spurt it out, you know...

Mary:

...the sin is fighting for itself.

Jesus:

...the sin is fighting for itself already, right, and we don't realize it and so, we've got to say something and disagree with that or but what about this and what about that. But many times, you're not seeing even in that moment you're being unloving to the very person who's trying to love you. Now if you do that in the spirit world, all the spirit is going to do is just walk away and you won't get help. And if you do that to friends who are trying to - the main reason why many of the majority are here is not because you had a motive to be here, it's because your spirit friends had a motive for you to be here. They felt it would be good for you. Does that make sense?

Now some of you are not in that place, but the majority are. So, and there's very little awareness in many of you how much those spirit friends influence your desire to be here even. They're trying to help you change, and many of them are going - we can hear them when we're talking, just listen, just listen more, you know what I mean. But they also understand that you're in a fight, you know, that truth and error fight we talked about yesterday, the fight between truth and error, it is an internal battle, and it is difficult.

And I understand that the subjects we cover are quite difficult compared to going along to a Billy Joel concert. You understand. Like, you go along to a Billy Joel concert if he says some lyrics that you're not in agreement with, like "*She cuts you once, she cuts you twice, she carves up your life*", Stiletto, is a song that he wrote, and you're going wow, that's a bad view of a woman.

Mary:

A lot of people are like, yes, he really gets me. (Laughter)

Jesus:

But you're not going to put up your hand and say, Billy can't you just tone it down a bit. (Laughter) And the reality is if you have respect for the person you're seeing, you'd just probably let them speak more and allow yourself to contemplate what's being said, right, and that's the point I'm making.

The point I'm making is that, frequently because our emotions get so tied up and they're so fighting for themselves, we feel the need to fight the person who is just sharing truth with you, and that's unfortunate, because all that does for me is it says, I'm tired of sharing truth with you now if you're going to fight it all the time, I'm just going to go on to the next group and, hopefully someone there is not going to fight so much. You follow?

So, I would like to see, that as a group you allow yourself more to see your sin. We were talking with our spirit friends last night about - each sort of group of people, due to attractions has specific problems and we were talking with them last night and saying, what specific problem is really the major issue as a group that you have. Now I'm not saying that all of you here have this problem, but it is a major issue in the entire group, and they said, most don't see their own sin.

And that is going to be a problem with your relationship with God because God is trying to help you see that your sins make you

unhappy. They make your life harder; they make your life worse. Not only do they make this life unhappy and worse, but your future life will be infinitely better, if you could deal with your sins in this life. Like I said, you have the prospect of passing over into the spirit world without sin even.

In the 1st century, when I passed, I was in the 10th sphere of the spirit world. I was the only one there when I arrived. There was nobody else there. It's such a place of beauty and everything. The way I arrived there was when I passed in the 1st century, after I was crucified, the very first place I visited was the hells. So, I went there first because I wanted to tell people in the hells that God's Love was available to them. Does that make sense?

So, I visited the hells first and I tried to talk with them for quite some time, and then I went to higher levels of the 1st sphere and talked to groups of people there that never heard about God's Love either, so I talked to them about God's Love. In the end, this is in the 1st century, big sort of auditoriums, much bigger than this, there's auditoriums like, in the 1st sphere even, there's auditoriums where there's 20,000, 30,000, 50,000 people will fit and so, would talk to large groups of people about God's Love being available.

And then, when I went to the 2nd sphere, same again, and then 3rd sphere, same again, and 4th sphere, same again, and all the way through this time, I had with me all the people who had already received God's Love coming with me. It was beautiful. It was like a procession, and we went from the hells through the 1st sphere, through the 2nd sphere, 3rd sphere, and each sphere I went to, those that couldn't go to the next sphere because of their development didn't come, and the next sphere, and the next sphere, 6th sphere, 7th sphere, and so I didn't go straight to my home in the 1st century when I died.

I went to each sphere all the way through to the 10th and that was my home. I was the only one in that home, it was like having a world to myself in that home, but all the way through, it was just sharing with people, God's Love is available, He wants to give you that Love, He wants you to be in a condition where you desire it, and want it for yourself, and want to receive it.

He also wants you to deal with the sin that stops you from desiring because all of your sin stops you from desiring love as the way God defines love to be. And so, that was the message I had all the way through, and this was an offer that was just being made just before, at the time of my birth in the 1st century it started being made again, and all the way through and then, all the way through to the 10th sphere and when I went from the 9th sphere to the 10th sphere nobody could come with me.

There were some friends I had in the 9th sphere by that stage, some of them you might have heard of like, Elijah, Moses, the Angel Gabriel, the Angel, who's called the Archangel Michael, there were a few others, they were in the 9th sphere, they had received some of God's Love while I was on Earth, and they were in the 9th sphere now, but they couldn't come with me to the 10th.

And I went to the 10th, and it was like - God had created a whole - it's hard to describe, but it's like a whole planet just for me. And that's the benefit of receiving God's Love on Earth, and that's what I would love for you guys to experience in your future. Not having to go through the hells, not having to go through sin because you've done it here, and receiving God's Love and also, not fighting it.

You know we talked about this yesterday, didn't we, about fighting, a lot of times we don't realize how much we're fighting and yet, it's such beautiful gift and we don't know how long God is going to continue offering it for, to be honest, so it's something that is available now, take the opportunity.

Like all gifts, they're available for a time, and there is a lot of people who have expectation out of love feel that God should offer love all the time, this personal love all the time. And God knows that if God did that, you would all just expect it rather than treat it as a gift. So, He wants you to see it as a gift, available now, take the opportunity. Does that make sense?

I think that's a good place to take a break for lunch.

Innsbruck, Austria

Day 3 Part 3 - July 28, 2024, at 1230

Mediumship session was not transcribed.

Innsbruck, Austria

Day 3 Part 4 - July 28, 2024, at 1350

This [session](#) was not transcribed – discussion about future plans, God's Way, and logistics of travelling around the world.

Aljezur, Portugal (Group 1)

Day 1 Part 1 - August 9, 2024, at 1100

Jesus:

So, welcome, the subject, let's talk about the subject we want to talk about with you.

God's standard of love is the subject I'd like to talk about with you. How many of you feel that love doesn't have a standard. Have you given it any consideration as to whether love has a standard or not, whether there are certain things that determine whether something is loving or unloving.

Most people in the world probably have, what I would classify as, their own standard of love, don't they? And the problem with me having a standard of love that differs to Mary's standard of love, and that differs from Nellie's standard of love, and differs from Evette's standard of love, and differs from Emma's standard of love, is it now, because we've all got different standards of love, we're all going to basically fundamentally disagree on some things.

And the problem with disagreements, is quite often, depending on our standard of love, it can even become violent, and this is one of the main reasons why we have war on the planet, is because the standard of love differs for each person in each country. And at the end of the day, you end up with almost everybody having a different standard of love.

If we all had the same standard of love, can you see that a lot of our problems on Earth would be resolved immediately. We would all be in much more harmony with each other about what to expect in our interactions with each other, but also, we would be much more in harmony too with the environment because we'd love the environment as well, so we would be much more in harmony with the

environment. There would be less destruction in the environment as a result of our standard of love.

The main problem the Earth faces is that we all have different standards of what we believe love to be. And the problem with that is that, for many of us, those standards are not very high in comparison to God's standard of love.

For those of you who have heard us speak before, you know that in the spirit world, there are spheres, right. You could say spheres are basically delineations so, the 1st sphere, which is where the Earth resides actually, at the moment, let's do the first seven spheres, there are 36 altogether, but let's do the first seven. (drawing on whiteboard)

The 1st sphere is a standard of love that actually matches the Earth's standard of love. So, the majority of people when they pass into the spirit world, pass into the 1st sphere of the spirit world. Because the 1st sphere of the spirit world is designed in such a manner that it matches the standard of love that we have here on Earth.

And so, when you arrive, there's the least amount of confrontation for your current condition because you are arriving in a similar place to where you came from; it's just a different place in terms of a dimensional space, but it has very similar characteristics actually to the Earth environment in, the standard of love is exactly the same or very similar to the Earth's environment. So, the 1st sphere is, you could say, the sphere where most people from Earth, and when we say most, we're talking 99.9% of people on Earth arrive in the 1st sphere when they pass.

And that standard of love wasn't a standard of love that actually God created. The standard of love that God created, which is the standard of what we refer to as the perfect natural man, so this is the standard of the perfect person. In other words, without God, the furthest you

can progress is to be a perfect person, and that perfect person's condition enables them to live in the 6th sphere of the spirit world.

So, when you pass, if you're in a perfect condition of love from God's perspective, without receiving God's Love, the 6th sphere is the place where you can live. Now, historically there's been no one on Earth, aside from myself, no one on Earth who has ever passed into that condition. And there're lots of reasons for that, and the majority of the reasons are to do with the fact that the Earth is in the 1st sphere condition, so that means the majority of us are accepting of the Earth's condition as a standard of love.

And so we don't think or even conceive that we can develop our condition beyond that point, and we'll talk about why that's the case in a minute. So, that's the perfect person, and God created all souls actually, even though they have yet to incarnate, all souls who have ever incarnated have always incarnated and arrived on Earth at the moment of conception in that condition, in the 6th sphere condition. That was the condition that God created us to be, the perfect natural man.

But very quickly, what happens is that because of the absorption of the condition of our environment upon the soul of the human, very quickly we degrade our condition. And by the time, we're in our, usually, our teens, our early teens, we are already in a 1st sphere condition usually. By the time we've made the growth and development of just a few years, you know, if you think about a teenager, 13 years, that's not very long, is it, where you can go from a condition which is very close to a condition most babies are born into is a 5th sphere condition because they've lived nine months in the womb already absorbing the condition of their environment. So, by the time they're generally born they are in a 5th sphere condition and then, as time goes on, that condition usually degrades.

Now for a child, you can sort of understand the degradation because all they're doing is really absorbing the degradation of what's around

them. It's not necessarily a choice on their part, is it, they're just born into an environment which we, as humans have created, we created this 1st sphere condition, and so, they're born into this environment that we, the previous generation of humans have created, and this environment encourages them to become like the environment.

And many of you have come to Portugal because you want to get away from that, for those of you who are expatriated to Portugal, you've probably have come to Portugal to try to get away from some of the environment that you've grown up with. But unfortunately, quite often, what we do then, is we create another environment which is a knee jerk reaction to the environment we came from which still has almost the same conditions of unloving behaviour, but just in different ways, and so we'll talk about that as well.

But in terms of a summary of what happens, all of us have been created without our awareness, and without having an individualized spirit or soul, we were created as a perfect person, a perfect soul. In fact, we were created as two halves of one soul. So, all of you are only one half of one soul, not a completed soul. A completed soul has two halves. So, each half when it incarnates, so that's when it's first conceived, it incarnates and joins to a spirit body and a physical body so, if I just draw that, and many of you have seen this before.

When we incarnate, you can think of the complete human soul, I'm going to draw a heterosexual soul because there are homosexual souls too, but I'll draw heterosexual, you've got the male/female obviously, in a heterosexual soul, and you've got the male body, two bodies are actually created at the time of conception, one body is a physical body, and the other is a spirit body. And, of course, when the other half of the soul incarnates, that half of the soul also incarnates into the appropriate body for its masculinity or femininity.

So, if its primarily dominantly masculine, then the bodies will be male, if its dominantly feminine, the half of the soul, I'm talking about

dominantly feminine, then the two bodies that are created at the time of conception will be feminine, not as a result of the soul, but because the bodies are created through the sex act, and then the half of the soul is attracted to that body based on its femininity or masculinity.

That having occurred, for every person who's ever lived, and every person who will ever live, this process is for the individualization of the soul. In other words, so that you can recognize that you are an individual, and that you have a life to live and to learn, and to experience. And each individual is given that ability through this process of incarnation. Before you incarnate, you are not conscious of your existence, you are not self-aware, and as soon as you incarnate, you become self-aware.

Now obviously, that self-awareness grows from the time of conception, it grows through experience. You could say when a child is born, it's hardly self-aware, isn't it. Most of the time it does instinctual things like poo, wee, eat, drink; it does the basic human physiology functions, and it does that, but it's not aware of itself and the use of its will yet. But, of course, after a little while it learns that it can scream, cry and mum and dad will respond.

So now, it's building some level of self-awareness of I can control, to a degree, the use of my will and have an experience of something coming back to me as a result, and so it begins to have an experience. Then, of course, as its brain develops, because that takes usually seven years for the brain to develop. As its brain develops, it then demonstrates a stronger and stronger access to its will, and this is why you get very, almost by the time of two or three years of age, many children are quite wilful, aren't they.

You try controlling a two-year-old that's got its own will, it's pretty hard sometimes, and this is why, often times, people, parents in particular, revert to things like abuse of the child, like smacking the child and other things like that, in order to control its will. Because it's

quite obvious to most of us that the will is quite established in that child, and you can't create really a mini-me, a smaller version of yourself, because this person has its own personality, and it has its own individual life, and it has its own awareness growing that it can develop its own life, and this is how God created it to be, so that each person can learn about themselves.

In the process of that happening, unfortunately, because we're living in an environment which is very, what you would classify as, damaged with regard to God's standard of love. The child starts absorbing the standard of love that the environment is in. Now the only thing that can change that is really the parents growing their standard of love to be higher than the environment you're in, but most parents, by the time they become parents, there's no manual, is there for parenting generally, not one that I've seen anyway. Is there anyone that you've seen a manual, no. So, there being no manual, means that at the end of the day, even the parent is learning how to be a parent.

It's quite funny in a way, isn't it, because you might be 25 and you're just giving birth to your first child, but really, you're a just born parent, aren't you, really. You're not really 25 years of experience of being a parent. The very first day the child is born, you're now got an experience of being a parent so, you're a new-born parent as well as having a new-born child.

Having that as a part of the process means that you are learning how to be a parent, and that is a part of your education. How do you love somebody? How do you love somebody who's not going to give you anything back, initially, you know, that's a part of what you learn from being a parent. This is all a part of your education to educate you in the process of what it means to be loving. Does everyone follow me so far.

God wants you, as your primary purpose in life, to learn what love is, and then to practice it, that's your primary purpose in life. That

applies to all of His Children and none of you are exempt from that, none of you. Not a single person who has ever lived is ever going to be excepted from that requirement to learn what love is. The reason why that is, is each one of those spheres that we just drew before are conditions of love, and if you want to enjoy the new condition of love, you need to learn what that condition is, and you need to understand it to such an extent that you can live there. Otherwise, you can't live there, you have to live in a lower condition of love until you learn that.

And, of course, your learning is not governed by anyone else other than yourself. In other words, nobody can force you to learn it, nobody can even inspire you to learn it, it's something that you must do for yourself to decide for yourself that you're going to learn what love is, learn how love is to be expressed, and you could say, learn the Laws of Love because there are laws that govern the flow of love.

Basically, your fundamental reason for existence is to learn that, and the reason why that is the case is because God made it so that the more loving you are, the more happier you're going to be. And, of course, he wants you to be happy. God has created this system that it's really about learning about love, not your standard of love, or not the world's standard of love, or not the social standard of love, not your country's standard of love, but God's standard of love.

And the more you bring your life into harmony with God's standard of love, the happier you will be. Now are there any questions you want to ask before I proceed with what's happened to the world about love.

Participant Male:

How are you supposed to know what the next standard of love is?

Jesus:

Very good question isn't it. Because it's like, there's no, seemingly, it seems like, particularly living in the world we are in now, it seems like there is no standard. Does that make sense?

Mary:

And we don't know where to reach to.

Jesus:

And we don't know where to reach to as a result, so it seems like that. But the reality is, if you are sensitive emotionally, you'll be able to feel the standard of love very easily as to where that is. A lot of it depends a lot about what's going on for you in terms of internally, as to how you're going to internally measure the standard.

What we want to do later, and hopefully tomorrow more, we will talk more about, how do you find what the standard is. Now a lot of people sort of believe that God has left them without any help, without any assistance to find out what the standards of love are, but that's not actually true.

There're mechanisms that God created in your soul that allow you to hear information from God, and we talked about them in both Brussels, and in Austria, and that is, the human conscience which is a mechanism God created in the soul that allows you to receive truth from God, and also, there's a mechanism which you have to exercise - so, the human conscience is one that's already there, and then there's a mechanism that you have to exercise to receive God's Love if you want to know what God's standard of love is.

The easiest way to know what the standard of love is to receive love from God and then, you'll know the standard of love that God has about any matter. But if you're not receiving love from God, there is still the operation of the conscience which is a mechanism that God has for sharing truth with you. So, you've got the two mechanisms, you could say, that are a part of the half of the soul, so half of the soul has mechanisms, let's draw them like that, one of those mechanisms is the conscience, which is the mechanism via which God shares truth with you.

The main problem we have on Earth is hardly anybody, historically, on Earth has known how it works, so they don't teach children how the conscience works. But if you think about future education, the best course of action would be for even children, young children, to learn, oh, this thing I have called the conscience, this is how it works. This is the mechanism; this is its scientific principles about how it works. If we understand the scientific principles about how the conscience works, now we're able to receive truths from God.

We can go ask God, how damaged is this environment here, and God can share straight right away how damaged it is with me. So, He can share the truth. Now the truth may not affect me emotionally, but at least it will have entered my intellect and allow me to make choices and decisions. Now I can choose to reject it as well or I can choose to accept it, and most people on Earth, with regard to the conscience at the moment, are choosing to reject it.

Unfortunately, there's not a lot of people on Earth who are actually in tune with their conscience at this stage because they're using their own life, they have a strong justification of their own life being how they want love to be and then, they reject the truth coming from God about whether that's true or not, whether that's righteous or not. The conscience mechanism is one of the connections with the soul.

And the other mechanism which is a mechanism that allows the Holy Spirit to connect to you. The Holy Spirit is God's Spirit, it's like a conduit that transmits love from God to your soul. It is only opened when you have a desire for it. So, the mechanism is your passion or desire, and it's what I've called ever since I've been around, prayer. And that mechanism is a mechanism that you have to enable in your own soul if you want to have a connection with God and receive God's Love.

The desire to prayer which is actually a desire, a passionate desire, a longing for God's Love and God's given us the gift of that love for the

last 2000 years, in the sense, He's provided its ability to flow into the human soul, but of course, for most people it doesn't flow because everyone rarely exercises a sincere desire for it to flow. But these two mechanisms, you could say, the conscience is like a rule book, an internal one like, a rule written inside of you. So, God didn't need to provide a rule book because you have the ability to, through your will, to engage a rule book or to not. You have the ability to turn it on or turn it off.

And when you think about it, it's pretty amazing that that ability is there, and every human, by the way, has it. It's a gift given to every human as a part of your soul's construction. With regard the prayer, that's something you have to choose to turn on. So, the conscience is there right from the beginning of your life, and it's about learning how to use it, and many of you, when you were younger had moments when you were using it more often, often times than as an adult.

I don't know how many of you, when you were young, how many of you actually stole something from somebody when you were young, and then how did you feel afterwards. You could feel in yourself, you were trying to hide it, right, you were trying to cover it over, it bothered you, and how many of you had to confess? So, a few of you. How many of you still feel ashamed to it to this day? You can see that there was something - there was that mechanism working, that conscience mechanism was working, but because of didn't emotional reasons, we have inhabited over life to turn it off, and shame is a powerful emotion that turns off the conscience which is an interesting fact.

Participant Female:

How do I know if I've got a true desire to receive God's Love or if I'm just acting out of lack.

Jesus:

It's a very simple way of knowing and that is, if you receive it, then it means you had a true desire. Does that make sense to you? And if you don't receive it, it means you didn't.

Participant Female:

Is it something, when you receive it, is it something that's constant or is it something that comes and goes.

Jesus:

Well, it depends on your development and it also, depends on your desire to prayer, and how often you pray. So, for most people, when they begin, they pray very sporadically and very inconsistently and also, with a lot of insincerity which they have to sort out as well.

And example of that, for many of us when we pray, we start praying because our life is a mess and we want somebody to come along and fix it up for us, right, which is a very insincere reason for praying. And now, of course, the conduit that connects the Holy Spirit, responds to the sincerity of the person, how much the person is in truth. So, if the person is not in much truth, then they think they're praying but they're not going to be receiving anything.

But if the person is in a state of truth, and also, in a state of sincerity, whenever you pray, you will receive it. So, if you're not receiving it, it automatically means you weren't sincere.

Participant Female:

So, should I still pray then, if I feel it's not sincere.

Jesus:

Well, a better prayer would be?

Participant Female:

To be more honest.

Jesus:

Yes, to be more honest, and also, to go, okay, I'm not receiving anything, it means I'm not sincere. How am I not being sincere, what's going on, what's causing me to not be sincere in this moment? A lot of times you'll find it's because you want God to help you get a way out of something you've created, and you want God to now solve the problem that you created, and this is very common. In most people, they want God to solve their problems rather than they have to learn how to solve them themselves and so, that often makes us quite insincere.

Because we want somebody to come along and save us from the creation of our own problems. We go and create a problem and then, we want someone else to rub it out for me, and hopefully, that's God and when God doesn't do it, most of us get angry and get upset with God and say, God doesn't care for me. When actually what God's trying to do is teach you to be self-responsible and learn how to solve your own problems which is a part of your learning process.

The answer to your question is simple, when I pray and the desire is sincere, and the longing is sincere, I will always receive God's Love and by the way, you'll know it every time that you've received something. And as a result of that, you'll be able to measure whether you were sincere or not.

Mary:

The good thing about continuing to pray is that you get that feedback all the time, oh, something I need to refine, still not happening.

Jesus:

Yes, so if you're praying every day and you haven't yet received Divine Love, God's Love, then you know every time you've been praying, it wasn't sincere. So, then you go, why wasn't I sincere, what is the measure of sincerity, what standard does God have?

Participant Female:

Thank you so much. Because as a kid I would pray when I was scared. So, it was like, fear would kick in and then I would pray and as an adult I keep on doing the same, pray for whenever I need God, so I need that assurance.

Jesus:

That's right, and that happens quite a lot for most people, they only pray when they feel they need God, but they're not in a relationship - if you think about a proper relationship, if I only want to be in a relationship with Mary when I need her, can you see it's not very nice for Mary, is it. If I want to have a relationship with Mary, it's because I want to love her, isn't it, and I want to learn about her, and I want to do things for her, like, love motivates you to give the gift of your love to others.

This is how you feel when you love somebody, and so when you're just scared and you're in the state, oh, I'm frightened and I want Mary to make my fear go away, she's now got a role, hasn't she, a job to do that I'm really demanding she does, and that's not a loving concept really. We'll talk more about that as the next two days go on.

Mary:

But you're also expressing a feeling of limitation in yourself that you can't handle fear, and God wants you to learn that you have the capacity to experience fear. And you'll probably find that when you have more faith in that capacity to experience fear, and you do experience fear, you can long to God in those moments and you might actually feel God because you're actually in that process of releasing the fear and God wants you to know that you are capable of doing that.

Participant Female:

Thank you so much.

Participant Male:

You said shame is a way that the conscience will shut down when you feel shame, I don't really understand that. Isn't shame also like, a way of the conscience telling you did something wrong.

Jesus:

Oh, well, yes, now we're talking about two different emotions completely. The second one you're mentioning where your conscience is telling you, that's guilt, not shame. And guilt has a number of different flavours to it, but what God's intention is with the conscience for the feeling of guilt, is that guilt is just a statement whether you're right or wrong.

Let's say I murdered somebody, and I was in a court, and they were having a court case about the murder that I committed, and they asked me whether I'm guilty or not, they're asking me whether I did it, aren't they? And your conscience is the same mechanism, it's basically telling you, you did that, you did that, right. So, let's say, an example we gave just earlier about when we stole something when we're little, the conscience is saying, you did that. So, it's just expressing to you that you are guilty of the unloving act, that's it.

How you feel about that guilt could be shame or wanting to fix it, couldn't it. Now if you feel shame, you're most likely not going to fix it. You'll often carry that shame for the rest of your life, but still not fix the reason why you took the act. Guilt is there to prompt you and go, you did it, what are you going to do about it. That's the purpose of guilt, to establish that you did something, and it was really something that you did wrong, what are you going to do about it, that's its only purpose.

It's not to condemn you for the rest of your life and make you feel terrible for the rest of your life, it's just to help you make a decision in your future about what you're going to do about what you did. So,

there's a big difference between guilt and shame. Shame will stop you from progressing in love. Guilt will help you progress in love.

Participant Male:

So, shame is like addiction almost where you want to...

Jesus:

Shame is an addiction that most people have learnt in their childhood because they learnt that, if they feel ashamed, their parents got off their back about doing something wrong. An example of that is, let's say when you were a child and you did something wrong that your parents assessed as wrong, quite often what your parents will do under those circumstances, because they haven't learnt about love, so quite often what they'll do is shame you. So, what they'll do is they'll remind you over and over again, you did that, you're a bad person, you did that, you're a bad person, but they're constantly telling you, you're a bad person, you're a bad person, you're a bad person in this.

They think that it's motivational, but actually it causes you to just try to avoid doing that thing again but not be motivated to find the reason why you did it in the first place. So, it's not solution based. It never addresses the cause; it's only addressing the effect of your behaviour. So, that's the trouble with shame is that all it does, when you feel ashamed, you feel like, oh, I don't want any part of that again. But you never sort out why you did that thing, or why you felt to do that thing in the first place. And because of that, shame is really a, it's a very restricting emotion. And you can stay in states of shame for long periods of time and not make any progress.

Guilt, the purpose of guilt is just to say, you did wrong, or you did right, actually, it's not just - the conscience doesn't work just telling you, you did wrong, by the way, it also works telling you, you did right. Often times if you've got a very sensitive conscience, and you're doing something, even when everyone around you is telling you, you're doing it wrong, if you've got a really sensitive conscience and

you can feel from God, you're doing it right, you're going to be pretty confident that you're doing it right. Does that make sense?

So, the purpose of the conscience is to show you the difference between right and wrong. And to help you feel guilt when you do wrong so that you, at least, are aware that there was something wrong done and then, you, have the choice to fix that or not. Now what most people do with that, is then they try to desensitize their conscience by trying to stay away from the emotion of guilt, and the problem with doing that now, is I can't tell whether I'm doing right or wrong anymore. And this is where most people in the world are with regard to the use of their conscience, they can't really tell what's right and they can't tell what's wrong.

So, now they ask for a rule book. Because the rule book that God created which was inside of themselves is not working anymore, so what they do is they go, oh, right, this rule book inside me, I don't want it to work anymore because feels bad, so what I'm going to do is just go, and find a book, you know, the Bible, I'll find the Bible, I'll read the Bible, and that's what I'll do. But let's say the Bible is not very acceptable in most Arab countries, so what do I choose then. I choose the Quran, but the Quran and the Bible are not very acceptable amongst most of you, so what do you choose? Some New Age philosophy, right, some New Age thing which is more acceptable to most of you at the moment, and so you choose the New Age thing, and you go, there's my Bible.

Urantia book or some other similar book that has been written, and what do they call it, I forget all the other books, there's so many of them, Course of Miracles, something that puts New Age philosophy as the book of rule from spirits or something like that, and so, I choose that and then, I try to live my life by that, but it's still neglecting the fact, I have a conscience and God can tell me directly what's going on, what's right and wrong, if I so choose to develop that conscience.

Participant Female:

I think it's a question from a spirit, they were asking, what do you mean by being in a state of truth to receive God's Love and wondered if you had an example.

Jesus:

If you think about your life on a day-to-day basis, there are times when you're quite removed from reality, does that make sense to you, where you would like to believe that your alter reality is reality. An example of that at the moment, is the whole world wants to believe that we're heading in the right direction, they want to believe that. They want to believe they're more conscious and heading in the right direction.

I think it's quite obvious to anybody who is really looking that that's not actually happening, isn't that quite obvious to most of you. It's not actually happening, we're probably heading in the wrong direction, but we would like to believe individually, in particular, that we're heading in the right direction.

An example of that is - here's a physical example of that, and by the way, when I bring up examples, I'll bring up physical examples, sexual examples, emotional examples and spiritual examples, but here's a physical one. I recycle. That's a physical example of how we're not facing reality. The reason why, why are we making things that are getting recycled, why can't we use them for 100 years. Why are we making things that only last one use and then, they need recycling. From a practical perspective, and a loving perspective, it's very wrong to make something for a single use because it's not economical on the world's resources.

So, by saying to you, oh, but we're going to recycle it, it's also ignoring what resources are going to be needed to recycle this thing, but if it makes you feel good, that's all most people are worried about. Yes, it's plastic, but I'm going to recycle it, then I don't have to

consider anything else because I think that the problem is solved. But the problem isn't solved, recycling uses water, primarily lots of water, lots of electricity, lots of resources to recycle. Often the recycled product isn't as good as the original either, so what they're finding like, with plastic bottles with plastic bottles, the more they recycle them, the more plastic ends up in the water and the more you drink the plastic in the water so, you end up with microplastics when you're drinking.

These are common facts that everybody is ignoring because we want to feel good about using the product. And so, the motive in that case is obviously, bad, but we want to believe it's good. We feel the motive is - like, as long as I can sort of virtual signal by way out of my conscience bothering me, because if we were really sensitive, our conscience would bother us about using plastic one time, If we were really sensitive, we would want to use over and over and over again, and even then, we would like to invent something that's not plastic to do the same job, that would be even better, wouldn't it?

There's obviously, advantages of plastic. If we could invent something that does a similar job, but with all the disadvantages not there, then that would be better, but unfortunately, that's going to mean probably the product will cost more and most of us don't want to pay more. So, we have a lot of issues as to why we virtual signal our way out of our conscience operating.

Participant Female:

Yes, we just put plasters over deep wounds really.

Jesus:

Yes, so when it comes to sincerity, so your question from the spirit was, if we go back to that question.

Participant Female:

What you mean by being in a state of truth.

Jesus:

Yes, so a state of truth says, I am going to face the facts of every single thing in my existence, so physically, that means facing the fact about recycling. It's not actually working. It's not working, it's not something on the planet that's helping the planet. There are whole mountains of so-called recycled product that was meant to have gone through recycling that companies are just going, the people don't know, so we just chuck them in landfill, right. If we face the fact of it, and we're honest with ourselves, we can say, it's not working.

How much is the chose of my food, how much is the chose of the products I buy, how much is all of that affecting this decision. An example of that is, Evette thought she was being quite loving buying you some chairs to sit on, it's lovely that you got chairs to sit on, isn't it. The trouble is they're plastic, they're not what I would have purchased, right. The reason why, and it's no criticism to Evette, she did it for a monetary reason, right, yes, not a good reason, but it's true. And she thought she was being loving to you in giving you a chair, which by the way, she was, because half of you would be now sitting on the floor, which is more uncomfortable than sitting in a chair, particularly if you're listening to someone rave on for five hours, right.

So, it's loving to have a chair, but it would have been better to buy one that's going to last 100 years, wouldn't it, than one that might break and then have to go into landfill. You follow? But you can see the motivation for many of us is the same kind of motivations is, I want to do the right thing, but it's going to cost too much to do it right, and I'm worried about that. Evette was worried too that maybe if she bought chairs for \$100 each, they might last the distance versus what are these, about \$7.00, so ten times the amount then, you guys wouldn't help her out to do that. Now I have confidence in you guys would help her out, but she didn't have that confidence, right. So, she managed to buy, what was it, 20 chairs for \$140, yes, \$140 euros I suppose that is, when the same amount of chairs if you bought the

right ones would have cost \$2,000, but they'll last 100 years and be repairable and not go in landfill.

See we don't want to face for whatever emotional reasons we have, we don't want to face what is right. To have a sincere desire, we have to face up to what is right, what is righteous, what is actually true, and most of us neglect what is true, for what is expedient.

Participant Female:

So, to see God's Love, you have to be willing to be in agreement with God.

Jesus:

Yes, you have to get into agreement about what God feels is true.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Which is very different to what we feel is right or true.

Participant Female:

Thank you.

Participant Male:

Good morning, I don't know if this question is still relevant, it was a clarification question, but in the meanwhile, you have spoken still, so I don't - as I understood it, this conscience is like a separate entity, it tells you whether it's good or it's bad.

Jesus:

When you say a separate entity, it's not really a separate entity, is it, because it's a part of your soul which is you. It's a part of you, but it does involve God and you. What God created in every human soul was a mechanism via which God could transmit truth to the human, and the conscience is that mechanism. It's been labelled by humans,

not by the God, by the way, God didn't name it. Humans named it the conscience.

Participant Male:

I'll give an example of why I had a clarification question, you said, as I understood correctly, everybody in the room could tell that you have done something right, but you feel in your conscience that it isn't right, if I understood correctly.

Jesus:

That's right, let's say everybody here may be detuned from their conscience to a large degree, this is what society does, it has a habit, particularly when it's in the first sphere condition of pulling everybody into the same condition. So, what that means is that to live in the same condition, all of us must ignore our conscience to some degree, right.

Participant Male:

I have a question maybe have to clarify because in the example of the chairs, you were thinking what was right, what was wrong, so my question is, what if you have never heard of the concept of stealing, and nobody told you what stealing is, but in the hypothetical, you fix something, your conscience is still staying you're right or wrong because you don't know because I heard ?? thinking like what the best thing to do is for the chairs, yes or no, so that's the clarification question I had.

Jesus:

Yes, the conscience will inform you about what is right and wrong because it doesn't come from you, the information doesn't come from you; it comes from God. It is just a mechanism you have in your soul to receive truth from God; the actual information doesn't come from you, it comes from God. So, and you see this in very small children who have been taught their entire life, well most children are not taught at all nowadays, most people let them just learn for

themselves, I suppose. If you were you in a pristine environment where nobody is educating you about, nobody's ever stolen, nobody's educated you about stealing, the very first time you steal something, your conscience will bother you because God is telling you, not because it's coming from you. It's coming from a source outside of you.

It's a mechanism you have in your soul, but the information is from a different source than you, and so, there will always be a feeling that comes with the operation of the conscience which says, that was wrong. And it's really up to the human to develop that sense fully, but as I said, the majority of people on Earth are never taught about it. Imagine if you went to school and the very first thing you learnt was the conscience, like you're five years of age, and you go to school, and the very first thing they start teaching you about is the conscience, how to find out what is true and false.

To my mind, that's an incredibly important thing to know what is true and what is false in life. Because if you know it's true, then you can live in harmony with that, and if you know it's false, then you can dismiss it, right, it makes life very easy once you know what is true and what is false. So, to teach a child of five how the conscience works, would be an amazing part of school, if that became a part of school. But unfortunately, on Earth, by the time the child is five, we've already desensitised it to its own conscience because for the most times, it's criticized us before it was five, like you see this happening all the time where a child criticizes the adult for its unethical behaviour, and the adult condemns or punishes the child for the exposure of that behaviour which desensitises the child from the operation of the conscience.

So, you end up by the time the child is five, he's already desensitized from his conscience, but if we did differently as adults, and we taught the child how to exercise and develop its conscience instead, then by the time they were ten, most children would know exactly what is

right and what is wrong in every circumstance and situation. You can even know before it occurs which would be very helpful, right.

Like, you're 12 and you're just going through puberty and some adult responds to you going through puberty in a way that they want to sexually abuse you, if you in your own mind could feel, this is wrong, this is wrong, I'm going to fight this, then a lot of children would never get abused, right, because a lot of abuse happens in secrecy, so a lot of children would never get sexually abused as a result of that, if they had a connection to their conscience, but unfortunately, most children, by that age are quite detuned from their conscience, and so, if there is even sexual abuse that occurs, a lot of children will accept it. And this is what abusers know and that's how they get away with abuse. And these are the consequences of us not being connected to a fundamental thing that God gifted to us right from our conception.

Participant Male:
Thank you.

Participant Female:
I feel like what's happening in me is that there is some kind of a process of self-deceit where there's a moment where you know what is right and what's wrong but then there's a conscience story on top that kind of hides that very quickly from you, and then you live in a state of distress because the body or something knows inside that there was a lie basically.

Jesus:
Yes, very true. What you're saying is very true. There are emotional reasons why we don't want to accept the information the conscience delivers. An example of that is, let's say, this is more of an emotional example, let's say your best friend is married and she cheats on her husband, and your friends with both of them, but your best friend says to you, don't tell him. So, she tells you, but she doesn't tell him.

What are you going to do? Now your conscience will say, what does your conscience say?

Participant Female:
Tell the truth.

Jesus:

Tell him. If I love him just as much as I love her, he needs to know so he can make some decisions. I need to first tell her, she needs to tell him, and if she won't, then I will. That would be what your conscience would dictate in that moment, right. But what does all the other things say to you, all the other reasonings you might have? What's going to happen?

Your friend will probably not like you, right, because if she's ask you to be secretive, and obviously, being secretive is not in harmony with truth, so it's quite obvious, it's not in harmony with truth, but she's asked you to be secretive, if you agree with her secrecy, it's likely she's going to start to feel like you are not her friend anymore. And if you want her friendship for whatever reason, and your desire for her friendship is greater than your desire for truth, you'll reason yourself out of telling him, you will. You'll convince yourself that it's wrong to tell him even.

Even though internally, the feeling is, I've got to tell him, but with the conscience, it's really interesting because it bothers you every time. So, not only do you now feel I should tell him, and I shouldn't tell him because of her and then you reason with yourself, oh, I want to stay friends with her so, I can't tell him, and you reason all that, every time you see him, what's going to happen? You go, oh, the conscience is bothering me again, and so, to ignore it, you've got to detune more from it. Does that make sense?

If you go with your conscience, then you don't have to detune from it anymore which means that you'll have a stronger connection to it.

Mary:

In many different situations.

Jesus:

In all different situations, yes. But you're right in saying that if I have emotional things that I convince myself through self-delusion that I'm doing the right thing, what will happen is the conscience will continue to bother me until I've numbed the conscience out so much that it doesn't bother me anymore. But the problem with that, is now that mechanism is not going to work for every other thing in your life, and that's how most of us become detuned from it.

Participant Female:

It almost sounds like there is a confusion about what love is, or there is an image of what love is that is incorrect.

Jesus:

Correct, so the conscience is the truthful mechanism, right, so it's telling you, this is the truth, this is a fact, the fact is, she's done the wrong thing, she's cheated on her husband, not told him. In fact, not telling him is probably worse than cheating on him in a lot of ways because it's a truth issue, so it's probably worse. By not being in harmony with truth, she is also not being in harmony with love. But see most of us think that there are times, if you love somebody, there's a time to lie. So, that's the injury, that's the society injury that we learnt, usually, in our childhood. If you want to get away with something, what do you do?

What most of us found in childhood was, if I tell the truth that I did that thing, I will be punished more so that now gives me a motivation, doesn't it, to lie more. But if I told the truth and I was rewarded, can you see that would give me a motivation to live in harmony with truth more. For many of us, the reason why we don't live in harmony with truth is we were taught from a very young age that lying gets you out of things. Lying is rewarded by everybody just making out it didn't happen.

And that reward is now motivating your behaviour against the conscience to continue to lie when things get tricky, when things get difficult. If that didn't happen, then you could say, you would probably be more firm, wouldn't you, more upright, and you'd be more direct and you'd say, I've just got to tell the truth all the time, and actually, you'd realize that truth is an aspect of love, and so, therefore, unless I'm truthful, I'm also not loving, and that would help me greatly in my future. But if I start to think that I can lie and be loving, now there's going to be a distortion of my beliefs about love that now lowers my condition, and also, is more in harmony with society's condition.

It's interesting for us, Mary and I, because we often - people ask us questions all the time, personal ones, you know, and we're truthful with them about what's going on, but most people don't want the truth from us, what they want to hear is an agreement with what they thought, that's what they want, and so, they get very angry. And many people almost everybody, there's been hundreds of thousands of people now that have heard Divine Truth since we've been teaching in the last 15 or 16 years, and the majority of those people are not listening anymore because at one point or another they become angry about the truth they receive.

And that's because there is an internal belief in most people on Earth that somebody telling you the truth, they don't like you. So, there's an internal acceptance that being loving is like soften the blow. That would be one of the motivations, wouldn't it, in the example I gave with the your best friend cheating, not speaking the truth, firstly to her, but also - see if a friend came to me and said, don't tell my husband, I'm going to tell you some things, I'd say, I don't want to hear them then, I'm going to tell him.

Like people come to me and say don't tell Mary this but, blah, blah, blah, I go, it's too late now (Laughter). It's like, Mary is hearing it, you know what I mean. She's the other half of my soul, of course, she's already heard it really, but most people are not aware that whatever

is going on for Mary, I hear, whatever goes on for me, Mary hears. There's no way there's ever going to be a secret.

Secrecy is against truth. If you think about the concept of truth, there are a number of parts to it so, if you look at truth for a moment, this is a bit of a digression I know, but...

With each primary quality that we talk about, there are sub-aspects to them. With truth, one of the sub-aspects is transparency. So, if you are not transparent, that means like when you have the opportunity to share truth and you don't take it, you just stay silent, you're not transparent, and so, therefore, not living in harmony with truth, simple as that.

So, secrecy which is really the opposite of transparency is not in harmony with truth, can you see that, therefore, not in harmony with the conscience, not in harmony with God, not in harmony with love. So every time I lack transparency, I'm also lacking truth, I'm lacking love, and I'm also going to damage my relationship with God every time. So, this is part of God's standards of love, right, is one of the standards of truth, which is transparency, openness.

I see many of you, when you first meet another person, you feel a bit shy or a bit sort of reticent to share of yourself. Well, that's actually a sin, it's against truth because you're not being transparent about who you are, about your nature, your personality. This is God's standard. Human standard is, you mistrust everybody until they prove themselves over and over again, generally, that they're worthy of your transparency, isn't it, that's the world's view, and that's why we're all suspicious of each other for the most part when we meet each other, but God's view is transparency, that includes emotional transparency.

An example of that is, your husband and you are having a disagreement, but both of you are not saying anything. Do you know those kinds of disagreements where it's sort of like, I'm sick of having

to clean up after Mary, but I'm not going to tell her. (Laughter) I'm just going to go along...

Mary:

...and sigh every time you pick something up.

Jesus:

...and every time, (sighs) you know. And I think I'm being righteous, but actually I'm being completely unrighteous from God's perspective. My conscience should be bothering me, actually, doing that because the truth demands that I actually say what I feel. So, I'll have to sit down with Mary and say, darling, every time you leave stuff around the place, do you see how unloving it is and why do you do it, can we work on why it happens because then we can solve the problem, right.

So, many of you ladies, do this with your children every single day you've had children, cleaning up after them, and I know you think the role of being a mother is cleaning up after your children, but it isn't. Because God is the best mother, and He doesn't clean up after you. You make a mess, and He expects you to fix it, right. So if you think that cleaning up after your children is a good part of a role of being a mother, after a while, by the time you've done a few years, right, you get pretty sick of it, isn't that true, which should be telling you that it's not right, right, but again, we're not transparent emotionally about things.

We're not honest with the people around us about whether we feel something is loving or unloving and that lack of transparency means that I am being unloving by doing that.

Participant Female:

I guess my question is, it starts with me, I'm not honest with myself, so that's the first, and because I'm already not honest with myself, then I'm not honest with the other, and then the lie becomes - if feels like the truth for me, but it's obvious a lie at the start.

Jesus:
Correct.

Mary:
This is very common. Everybody's doing pretty much that, and that's the benefit of becoming more emotionally sensitive to yourself. You start to realize, oh, hang on, I just told myself a big lie to get away from how I'm going to feel if I am truthful with everyone around me.

Jesus:
Yes, but you're spot on, you're spot on, it's exactly right. A big problem we have is self-delusion.

Participant Male:
My question is, is the conscience very similar to intuition. You know if you're in a situation and you get a message and you just know something, it's right or wrong.

Jesus:
No, they're two completely separate mechanisms. Intuition is generally your spirit friend, your spirit guide or guardian giving you their ideas about what's right and wrong. Sometimes they're actually wrong about it too, by the way. That's very different to the mechanism of the conscience because the conscience is a mechanism between you and God only. It doesn't involve spirits or your own thoughts even. It doesn't involve you intuitively discerning something.

Intuition is a quality of your soul so, intuition can come from yourself, from your own soul or it could come from the soul of others. In other words, they communicate to you whether it's spirits who you can't see or someone on Earth who you can see, like your partner, they can all help you to exercise this quality of intuition that exists that you can develop inside your soul, but that is not the same as the operation of the conscience. The conscience is only between God and you, and that's it.

Participant Male:

And can you get it a direct message from God through the conscience.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

And God will say, just this...

Mary:

But you're not going to hear it.

Jesus:

The mechanism is via feelings. The yes's and the no's and the maybe's from God, they all come through feelings, not through the mind so, this is where people who become more intellectual generally, start neglecting the conscience quite a lot. It has to come through feelings, but yes, you can get - this is how I worked out everything in the 1st century about what God wanted to do, and God's Love, and receiving God's Love, and I started using the conscience at a very young age in the 1st century. By the time I was five, I was pretty much asking God about everything, even just things about bees, and trees, and birds, and nature.

You know, I'd go walking along, at that stage, I lived in Egypt, near Alexandria which is on the delta of the Nile, and there was a lot of life in there, and I used to just go walking all day pretty much, my parents didn't know where I was most of the day, and I'd be talking to God all the time, how does this work, what's this, and how does this creature function, does the creature even have an afterlife or not, all sorts of things, you can get answers direct from God on every subject. God wants to answer you. He wants to give you clarity because God is transparent.

He doesn't want to make everything magical, and mystical, and hard to understand, He wants to make it all clear, and understandable and, you know, that's how He is.

Participant Male:

My last question, and does love, gratitude and humility help us connect into that feeling energetically with God.

Jesus:

Certainly, particularly the quality of humility, yes. If you think about the main reason why we don't want to hear things, is because we lack humility. An example of lacking humility is that, on Earth there is a large degree of arrogance. Most people are arrogant by the time they're five years old now, it's rare to meet a child nowadays who is not arrogant. And this arrogance develops by shutting down from emotion but also shutting down from the truth that God knows the truth, and that you're not your own lawgiver, you're not your own lawmaker, that God is.

And yes, so humility as a quality which also involves a sub-part of humility is self-analysis and self-understanding, these qualities are very important to develop if you want to make sure the conscience continues to work.

Participant Male:

Thank you.

Jesus:

Now, of course, one thing I must say is men have more trouble with that than women. Women are generally more open to their emotions except for the emotion of fear, I must say, most women are very closed to the emotion of fear, but they're generally, more open to the concept of emotion than men are. Men have been taught for centuries now, millennium that to be a strong man, you've got to detune more and more from your emotional condition. You've got to ignore pain,

you've got to ignore suffering, you've got to ignore emotional pain, you've got to just strive and control. So, men, generally, have more of a problem with arrogance than women.

Except when it comes to the emotion of fear, then women have a tendency to get very arrogant like, but I'm a mother, I should be afraid for my children, that kind of thing. Does that make sense? Thinking that it's protective, yes.

Participant Female:

I have two questions, one about guilt and one around the conscience. I'll start with the conscience because I feel it's the bigger one. It's around veganism and vegetarianism. So, I had a period of time that I was vegan, and it wasn't healthy for me, so I then went to vegetarianism. And then, I have a health issue that recently put me on to eating meat, and it's every time I eat it, my conscience is talking to me. And I find it very - I'm confused because from a physical point of view at the moment, and I need to eat meat, but I know it's wrong.

Jesus:

Well, I'd say you're in a fear state for a start, aren't you?

Participant Female:

I'm in a fear state just in general at the moment.

Jesus:

Yes, but if you look at the food issue, you're afraid that if you eat vegan, that you'll get more and more and more unhealthy. Isn't that true.

Participant Female:

Well, I've been also told by all these different...

Jesus:

...by all these experts (Laughter). You know what an expert is, don't you, it's a has-been, drip under pressure, ex spert, so they're not, it's people who don't know truth. (Laughter) A bad joke I know, but...

So, let's look at the situation, your conscience told you to be a vegan, okay, you could say, here's your soul, you're the feminine half (drawing on whiteboard), the conscience mechanism, which is a connection with God, not with anybody else, that's telling you to be vegan.

So, that should say a lot in itself, shouldn't it, so what is it say if your conscience is telling you to be a vegan.

Participant Female:

That that's the truth.

Jesus:

That that's God's Truth. He would like us all to be vegan. When we say vegan, many vegans get very aggressive, militant, self-righteous, all unloving things, right, so therefore, God doesn't want that. They get controlling of others, they get bullying, they even go online, and they do trolling, and all sorts of things to try to 'encourage' others to be vegan. Now obviously, all of that is completely out of harmony with love, isn't it.

But your connection with God was informing you to be vegan. In fact, the reality is for most young children, it does, as well. So, that's what the connection with God's saying, but when you did it, you got ill. Blue, good; red, bad (drawing on whiteboard).

Audience member:

(unable to hear) (Laughter)

Mary:
Completely ??

Jesus:
Safer than drawing, so I got sick. Did you ask God what the cause of your sickness was?

Mary:
No, she asked an expert (Smiles).

Participant Female:
No, I didn't ask, but I didn't ask God.

Jesus:
No. And why didn't you? Because you did ask God about vegan, you were open enough to ask about that, so obviously, there is a conscience working, but when you got sick, the conscience stopped working, so what do you think might have interfered with the conscience working in this case.

Participant Female:
Well, actually, maybe I did ask now that I'm thinking about it, but it was not around the veganism.

Jesus:
Correct. What was it around. See, what happened was, if you did ask God, you would have been informed that it was emotional, there was an emotional reason why you were getting sick when you were eating vegan, and you didn't want to deal with that emotion. So, now you want advice from someone else other than God. You follow?

Participant Female:
Yes, I do, but my sickness is not only around the vegan, I mean the veganism was enhancing the sickness.

Jesus:

Well, gave the appearance of enhancing the - it just made you more sensitive to the emotional problem actually which you were trying to suppress, and every time you try to suppress an emotional problem, your sicknesses grow. So, when you were a vegan, it made you more sensitive to the emotional problem, you didn't want to be more sensitive to the emotional problem, makes sense? You're fighting the emotional problem. You don't want to be more sensitive to it and so, now there's a feeling of, I want another answer other than stay vegan and deal with the emotional problem.

Participant Female:

But when I started eating meat, and as kid I did not have a conscious that there was a problem eating meat, and it came at a later age, but when I start eating meat, and I liked meat as a kid, I started feeling badly.

Jesus:

I completely understand that because you're suppressing the emotional problem.

Participant Female:

I don't know what the emotional problem is.

Jesus:

You don't want to know what the emotional problem is. God can tell you what the emotional problem is, and this is the thing, this is how we detune from the conscience, you see, we go, my conscience told me to do something, I go ahead and do it, and I got sick. That means what my conscience told me was wrong. No, it doesn't. It means there's another problem that we're not asking about that we don't want to know the answer to because that answer would give us more to deal with, more emotional things we've got to sort through than we really want to. You follow?

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:

And so, what I notice is a lot of people who chose a vegan diet, not militantly vegan, but they chose it out of love, they chose that diet because their conscience motivated them to, then a lot of people do get sick actually, it's well known in fact. In medical circles there are a lot of people who go on to a vegan diet, initially, in particular, get sick over a period of time, and usually within five to ten years, but even earlier, many times they start getting sicker. The reason why is because the diet now exposes emotions that the other foods helped you suppress.

And in doing that, those emotions which you now have to fight, if you're on a vegan diet, you can't fight them with food anymore which is a major tool that most people on Earth use for suppression. So, now you have to fight them using just your emotional skills, you know, of detuning from emotion, and for many women, that's much more difficult than men to do, and so, then that makes you more sensitive to sickness as a result. Makes sense?

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, so that's why it happened, but the cause of the sickness, God's not going, I'm never going to tell you. He's not saying, I just want you to go through this trauma. I'm making you feel bad by not being vegan, but also, I'm not going to inform you about why your sick either, it's not like that. God wants to share these things with you.

What I found for myself, like for the first time - unlike Mary, Mary's been vegan or vegetarian almost all of her life. For me, I ate meat three times a day up until I was 33. I ate meat like morning, noon, and night. Things changed really rapidly for me once I started

connecting to God again, things changed really rapidly. As soon as I started connecting to God, the very next meal that I had, which was my favorite meat dish, I went to a restaurant to reward myself for connecting to God, (Laughs) not knowing of course, and so, I go to my favorite restaurant, it was called Blues, it's in South Australia, and one of my favorite meals was whiting, the fish, whiting. In Australia, it's a very sort of clean fish and everything and it was one of my favorite meals, and I went to have whiting, and I vomited the entire meal up straight away, like the entire meal.

And I go, well, that was strange, maybe I'm sick (Laughs), something wrong with me. Anyway, I still continued on connecting emotionally for the next week, but by this stage in my life, I'd gotten to the stage of it's a good reward, this is my thinking of what love would do, at this stage, it's good to reward yourself with food when you do the right thing. Now I don't do that, but I used to do that a lot. So, I went back to the restaurant, my second best meal, but I was still feeling a bit sick from the fish, right, so my second best meal at the restaurant was a roasted leg of lamb, that just fell off the bone, and it sort of had this honey, rosemary honey dressing over it, anyway, hopefully that gives you a picture in your mind and so, I eat that. I vomited that entire meal up within the next two hours when I got home.

And I'm starting to get worried now because it seems like I can't eat meat anymore. So, I experiment with it a few more times, and every single time this is what happened. So, now I know, yes, something is going wrong here, like I was eating meat solid, three times a day, up until this point, and now I can't touch it, like the taste of it. And it all began as soon as my connection with God got restored. So, straight away I asked God, right, the answer was, no meat.

What about fish people are saying (Laughs), no, fish is meat is the answer to that, from God, by the way. But fish is meat too so I'm going, okay, I can't eat any of that stuff. So, eggs sound alright, so the next meal I have (Laughs) is like eggs. And I vomited that up as

well. So, I asked God afterwards, not before, I could have asked Him before, but stubborn, you know, so you ask Him afterwards, and I can't have that either. Obviously, my body is now saying I can't have it anymore which is a good sign actually, it's good.

But then after that I started losing like huge amounts of weight like, I got to the stage where I was like, so I was 80 kg and I went down to 63 kg so, obviously, there is some other reason why I'm losing all of this weight, right. And once I started working through that, that was a lot about loving myself, being willing in an environment to look after myself, there were a number of other issues, once I dealt with all that, I put all the weight back on again, and muscle back on, I lost muscle, even though I continued to have a vegan diet.

But if I had gone to the doctor in that time when I was losing weight, what do you reckon the advice would have been?

Participant Female:

I feel it's more complex, but it's connected to my health issue and I don't...

Jesus:

I understand.

Participant Female:

...I mean I really - I've been wanting to talk to you about this, I mean ask advice about it for a long time but I'm not sure it is the right, now.

Jesus:

No, but what I'm doing now is giving you the principle because I'm not going to give you a fish, I'm going to teach you how to fish here, right. I'm going to give you the principle that you can apply to your life. God can share with you the reason why the health problem exists. The health problem exists because - and the reason why the food triggers it, is because there are certain linkages between your

childhood and food and the health problem. Now I don't want to say too much more than that because if I do, when you're not developing this relationship with God where you can find it out from God directly, I'm actually stopping you from learning how to look after yourself on the matter. You follow me?

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
So, what I've shared with you is the principle, and now you can decide for yourself whether you're going to apply that principle or not.

Participant Female:
Yes, okay, thank you. The other little question was just around guilt, and I was wondering because you said guilt will tell you that you've done something wrong, but I just had this memory that when I was a new mother and I was a lot with our daughter and everything, and the first time I kind of left her somewhere and it was fine, and it was right, and it was for me to do my thing, I felt guilty. Is guilt always...

Jesus:
Well, that's not guilt, that's shame which is a different emotion. Yes, see a lot of people on Earth call guilt, shame, and call shame, guilt, but the reality is, guilt is just telling you whether you did something right or wrong. In this case, you did nothing wrong. So, it was shame. Now why would a woman with - I understand it was your first child, was it that you did this?

Participant Female:
One and only.

Jesus:
Why would a woman who's just had a child feel guilty about leaving it? Now most of you women can answer this question, surely. Can you

feel in society there is a very strong feeling that if a woman has a child, the woman must take care of the child 100% of the time, that's what being a good mother does. Does that make sense?

Now that is actually an error that exists in society. That's one of the, not God's standard of love, but the human's standard of love, right, about being a mother. That error is what caused you to feel shame which you call guilty for leaving your child.

Participant Female:

I really feel if I go back to it, I was guilty, but I guess I'm mixing it up.

Jesus:

Yes, yes.

Mary:

This is very common on Earth, by the time we're five usually the conscience mechanism is replaced by mum and dad's mechanism or their sense of right and wrong.

Jesus:

...or societies.

Mary:

...which is mum and dad usually reflecting society. And it's very common then to feel like, oh, I feel guilt, or I feel something's wrong or right, but it's not a connection with God. It's very often just reflecting what mum and dad would punish or reward. And so, it's very important to make that distinction.

Jesus:

...so, it's actually fear.

Mary:

...yes, it's actually fear of mum and dad, and certainly, I know...

Jesus:

...and fear of disapproval, right, which is shame.

Mary:

...I actually went through a whole process of really disconnecting from I thought was my 'conscience' which was really a reflection of mum and dad's values, and as I established my relationship with God feeling, oh, wow, a lot of the things that I thought were my conscience bothering me in my early life, it should have been bothering me in the opposite direction. If I was really connected with God, I would have felt things that I thought were right, were actually wrong, and things that I thought were wrong, were actually right from God's perspective. So, it's a process of re-sensitising yourself to that sense with God rather than disconnecting from your parents.

Participant Female:

Okay, thank you.

Participant Another Female:

In terms of consciousness, physiologically, is it the nervous system, is it working through...

Jesus:

Sorry, say that...

Participant Female:

Consciousness.

Jesus:

You mean the process of human consciousness is what you're asking about?

Participant Female:

Of how...

Jesus:
...or the conscience itself.

Participant Female:
...of how God speaks to you, that aspect, that mechanism.

Jesus:
Okay, the conscience.

Participant Female:
Is it work through - is it the nervous system.

Jesus:
No, your physical body and your spirit body are not involved in the operation of the conscience. The conscience is a soul-based mechanism, and not a physical or an emotional mechanism actually. It is connected to your emotions but that's only because the emotions exist in your soul, not your two bodies.

So, if you look at the bodies of an individual, if you think about your soul, or half of your soul, so in your case, you're female, right, half of the soul, you've got your two bodies which are your physical body and your spirit body (drawing on whiteboard), there's a cord that connects, if you want to understand it more, there's a cord, a silver cord that connects these two bodies together. It goes from the top of the base of your hypothalamus in your brain down to the base of your spine. This cord is a silver cord through which all information passes between your physical body and your spirit body.

And then, there is also another cord which you could probably call if you wanted to name it, the golden cord, but in the spirit world you don't name it that, but that's what you could call it. This cord connects the spirit body to the soul so that all the spirit body's functions and facilities when it's sensory, all goes to the soul as well, so the soul remembers the experience.

So, these two cords are mechanisms via which all the information flows. Now in your body, in your physical body, you've got what they call the five senses, the sense of taste, touch, smell, hearing, seeing, all of those senses are subsets of the senses that exist in the spirit body. The spirit body has a greater variety of those senses, so the physical body, for example, can only see in what we call on Earth, the visible spectrum, which is from just above infrared to just below ultraviolet, those visible spectrums which start at red and go to purple, that visible spectrum is the only colour your eyes are designed to see. Anything else outside of those colours is invisible to your eyes, you can't actually see them, even though they're there.

So, there's all sorts of other wave lengths of light that your physical body cannot see because it hasn't been designed to see them, but your spirit body can see a larger variety of wave lengths of light. So, your spirit body has eyes and it can see way beyond infrared - like lower than infrared and higher than ultraviolet, and so, as a spirit, one of the things you'll notice when you pass, is you see more colours because there are a whole lot more combinations of those colours that can be measured by your eyes and you'll see them, right, so that's an example of how your spirit body has a superset of functionality that your physical body does not have.

But all of that functionality whether it exists in the body or not, gets fed back into the soul so the soul can remember its experience. So, when you look at a sunset and then you think about it afterwards, your soul has remembered it and you can almost - and later you'll even learn more and more, you can recreate the entire thing as if you were there for yourself. So, you can actually be sitting down like, eyes closed and picture the entire vista that you observed because your soul recorded it, right, and so these things are possible in your soul, and it's only the restrictions of the bodies that limit your body's experience of these things. Does that make sense to you?

Participant Female:

Yes. My question, what I'm curious, when I'm around certain people, there'll be like this gut extinct one way or the other that I'm calling my nervous system, you know, like my nervous system is speaking to me, maybe it is, maybe it's not.

Jesus:

Be more descriptive.

Participant Female:

Maybe somebody says something to me, and I know it's not true, I feel it. I don't know it's not true, I feel it, something feels different about it, and then, of course, well then what happens is I come in and my mind comes in and there's a story, but before the story, that...

Jesus:

...there's a sense.

Participant Female:

...feeling, there is a sense.

Jesus:

Yes, but that is a spirit body's sense. So, all of these senses are all soul-based senses, and they're all expressed through different bodies, right, these senses. So, when somebody tells an untruth, for example, the soul emits actually a certain colour, a frequency of light, it also emits a smell, not that is sensible to your nose, but it is sensible to your spirit body's nose, right, it emits a smell, it emits a taste even, and it emits a certain light, and it emits, you could call it I suppose an aura, but it's not the right word really, it's a word that New Age philosophies developed over time, but not really the right word, but the soul emits these senses whenever - everything that you express in your soul, emits out of the soul light, sound, colour, smell, hearing even, a sound like hearing, and a, it's like a wave as well of energy

that is emitted and if you're sensitive enough when you're talking to another, you can feel all of that.

Participant Female:

Is that sense that I'm feeling in that moment, is that God speaking?

Jesus:

No.

Participant Female:

No, okay, so that's not consciousness, or that mechanism.

Jesus:

Don't confuse consciousness with conscience.

Participant Female:

Conscience, okay, so it's not the conscience.

Jesus:

Consciousness which is something God gifted to all human souls is the ability to become self-aware. Conscience is this mechanism via which God communicates truth to you, so they're two completely separate things.

Mary:

And maybe we should be more specific like, sometimes when you feel something in your body, it can be because you are - it's kind of a mechanism that you've learnt over time, some people feel things very emotionally, some people have kind of pushed their emotions into their body and it gets reflected in your body, but that's not necessarily telling you the right and wrong with God, it could be reminding you of something from your past that you're afraid of, or just the sense I can feel through these soul and spirit body's senses something's not right here, or there's a lack of truth here, but unless you are consciously seeking the conscience, seeking God's Truth on the matter, you can't

just say that your body's expression of a feeling is necessarily the conscience.

Jesus:
...or is accurate.

Mary:
Yes, or is accurate because sometimes a person in front of us or around us reminds of us of someone where we had a fearful experience and our gut tells us, get away, but that person may not be the same as the person who was in our past.

Participant Female:
Thank you.

Aljezur, Portugal

Day 1 Part 2 - August 9, 2024, at 1340

Jesus:

Alright, so we were discussing the conscious. Why have I raised the issue of the conscience with regard to this subject, God's standards of love, is really the question.

Remember we started off talking about, we want to focus on God's standard of love, but there is an essential part of the conscience, if you understand the use of the conscience, you can see, can't you, that really the conscience is telling you the truth about what God's standard of love is.

The conscience is actually a great mechanism to determine what the standards are in terms of what God sees the standard of love is. The issue most of us face is that very few of us think about the conscience being a mechanism via which we can learn about love.

If we use the conscience at all, we just mostly think of it as a response, as a mechanism that tells us when we're guilty. In other words when we're right or wrong. But we don't see it as telling us whether we're loving or not. But from God's perspective, what is loving is what is right, and what is wrong is what is unloving. So, actually, the conscience mechanism which is the mechanism via which God shares truth with you is also, very informative about whether you are loving or not. The conscience is sharing that with you.

One of the things that I learnt in my first century life, very early in my life, was that learning about the conscience and learning to ask God questions, and be open to the responses of those questions, not only did it teach me what is right and wrong, but it also taught me what was loving and what was unloving at the same time. And this is a very important thing to understand about the conscience mechanism.

The conscience you could say, remember it's a mechanism that belongs to the soul. So, here's my soul, in Mary and my case, (drawing on whiteboard) and the conscience mechanism, and you could say, let's just draw it sort of here, the connection with God, God's version of love. So, God's standard of love is really being told to me through the mechanism of the conscience.

Now whether I accept it or not is completely up to the exercise of my will. I don't have to accept it. God doesn't force me into accepting what God shares with me via the conscience. He does, however, have laws that correct me whenever I'm unloving. If you think about it, if I'm responsive to the conscience, I also don't really need laws anymore because the conscience is telling me what's right and wrong, and as long as I'm humble enough to accept that then, basically, I am living in harmony with the law as well. Because all of the laws were created by God and therefore, by listening to God's Truth on a matter, I'm also listening to God's Law on the matter. What God says are the rules, basically, for life.

The big advantage of doing this, and it can be done at any age, and at any event, at anything that you may face in your life, and so, we have a tendency, Mary and I, to break those things down into sort of four major categories which I've already mentioned, which are physical things you may choose to do. So, anything that you choose to do physically, there is actually a right and wrong to what you do.

Now what is right is what is loving, now many times there are multiple opportunities for many things to be loving in one circumstance. So, the beauty of acting in harmony with love, is it gives you lots of options, you know, and we'll probably try to illustrate that practically over the coming day and one half. It also can tell you what is wrong to do, physically, like what actions are wrong to take physically, in terms of our physical day-to-day life.

And then there's also, the areas of sexuality, which is a large area of your life. God designed it to be a large area of life, to bring you pleasure, and to bring you joy in a relationship, but obviously, there are also rights and wrongs there as well, and the conscience can inform you of what is right or wrong in that regard.

And then there is also the emotional self, like what kind of things you may feel. So, there is actually a right and wrong to your feelings as well, believe it or not. A lot of people don't realize, but from God's perspective, acting in a physical manner is driven by the emotional feeling to act in that manner, and so the actual emotional feeling means you've, from God's perspective, already acted.

So, the way I illustrated that in the first century, I said even a man who looks at another woman when he's married or with one partner and he looks at another, in a sexual way, then he has already committed adultery in his heart. So, that's an example of your emotions can actually be out of harming with what is loving and truthful as well. It's not just your physical actions, it's also your sexual behaviour, and it's not just those two, it's also your emotional feelings that the law measures, and also that our conscience can inform us that this feeling is wrong.

An example of that is sometimes, you know, when you get angry and you maybe dump it on a childlike, your own children or something, and then you have a time to think about it, and you go, oh, I've done the wrong thing there, that's your conscience bothering you about your emotions towards your children. So, that's an example of how the conscience can inform you whether you've done the right thing emotionally or not.

Then, of course, there is, what I would classify as, spiritual, and those things are more like, qualities that you can develop that are going to assist you for the rest of your existence, and there are some qualities that are going to harm you if they're inside of you for the rest of your

existence. And true development of spiritually is developing in regard to the qualities that are going to help you, and also help others and be loving and express truth. And then also, removing from yourself the things that are unloving and unkind and untruthful, not humble, those kinds of things also need to be removed, and this is a part of your spiritual development.

You've got areas of your life where the conscience can assist you in, and every aspect of your life can be, if you're humble, you can be more open to be assisted in all of these different areas of your life. The issue that most of us face is that we are not very humble, we want to be our own lawmaker. So, the problem with being our own lawmaker is that we come up with our own ideas of what is right or wrong spiritually, in other words, what is the truth, the spiritual truth of the universe, what is the emotional truth, in other words, what goes on inside of myself, what is that emotional truth, what is my sexual truth, and what is my physical truth, often is very much in disharmony with what God feels is true, or what God feels we should be doing in harmony with His Moral Law.

And it's these areas where we need the conscience, where we need the sensitivity to be able to guide us into developing ourselves and our relationships. If Mary and I, both of us together, decide that it's not my laws in our relationship that matter, and it's not Mary's laws that matter in our relationship, but rather it's the laws, - the more sensitive we become to the conscience, the more we can feel what God's Laws are regarding our relationship, if we both decide that we are going to focus on that, God's Laws, rather than our own law, can you see, eventually, we're going to have a much better relationship because both of us will be progressing towards an ideal goal.

If I keep my own laws, and Mary keeps her own laws, eventually, there's going to be conflict, because we come from two different families with their own injuries and with their own ideas about what is loving, eventually there is going to be conflict, and unless both of us

have a focus on what is God's standards, we are going to end up being in angry conflict with each other. Can you see that? Because we are in a different place with regard to what I believe the law is, and what Mary would believe the law is.

The key actually, to having happy relationships whether it's with children, parents, our partners, the environment even, happy relationship with the world around us is whether we are going to accept God's Laws as real or not, whether we're going to actually have that connection enough where God can share with us, these are My Laws, if you work in harmony with those laws, you will be a happy person.

And bear in mind that God's also not just interested in my happiness, like in the relationship, God is not interested in me being happy and Mary being miserable, you understand. He wants both of us to be happy. The problem is many times in a relationship, what we observe, is that one person is quite happy and content, and the other person is quite miserable, and the reason for that is, is because one person has set the law to be their own law, and the other person feels they have to conform to that law.

So, in the case if it was Mary and myself, let's say I set the law and, historically, many men have done this, right, in their families for millennia really, they've set the law and then they've enforced the law through violence on the rest of their family, and then the women then feel, oh, we've got to live by that law otherwise, we're going to be violently abused, and so then, they conform to the law, but they're not happy. So, God's not interested in that kind of relationship with us, or us having those kinds of relationships with others.

What God wants is for all parties to be happy. And not to just have the semblance of happiness or the illusion of it, but rather to actually be happy in their heart, is what God is looking for. This is why He created laws so that you could be happy if you engage the law.

In fact, the purpose of all of God's standards, is to make you happier. It's not to punish you, and it's not to degrade you, and it's not to make you feel bad all the time, and it's not any of those things, but it's to make you happier, happier people, happier individuals, happier society, happier Earth, happier environment, happier when you pass into the spirit world, same, the goal is to make you happier.

So, the purpose of the conscience is to help you be happier. You could also say the purpose of God's standards is to help you be happier. When you hold on to your own standard, you are not going to be happier, as I think many of you have experienced in the past, right. Every time you've done that; it doesn't cause you to be happier. And if you are happier, what about all the people around you, are they also happier? If you're engaging your own standards all the time, but you're expecting everyone around you to do what you feel are the standards, you might be happy, seemingly, but everyone else around you is going to be sad, angry, bitter, not really wanting your company for the reason that, they're not happy because your standards are out of harmony with God's.

It's a very important thing to ensure that our standards are in harmony with God's when it comes to all these areas if you like, of our life, not just with regard to our physical behaviour, but also even with regard to the way we feel, even in regard to that. Now are there any questions about that before we proceed.

Participant Female:

It's about the conscience, and I realize I, what Mary just talked about that it's my parents' conscience interferes, is the first thing becoming aware of that.

Jesus:

Yes, good.

Participant Female:

And then starting to be more aware, getting in fear or getting in shame, and yes, what's the next step.

Mary:

What helped me was to really seek the truth about God's Conscience, you know, really understanding, wow, that there's mechanism that exists and it's foolproof, and it's really there to help care for me in my life so, that I can care for me in my life. And then, to feel really how disconnected I felt from it, that was actually very upsetting for me. I felt a lot of grief that I lost this a long, long time ago, it hasn't been with me, and now I want it back, and I feel like I don't know how to do that, so I really had to go through a process of really fear, that was, fear and sadness about this disconnection.

And then, that helped me to sensitise to how afraid I was of being my own woman aside from my family, how much my family's approval was still important to me, how frightened I felt if I didn't have their approval, so working through that was probably the major thing that really helped me then to really desire the connection with the conscience. When I first sort of kind of connected to this again, I felt upset that I wasn't connected to the conscience, but I wasn't realizing, I didn't actually want it because I wanted my family's approval more. So, that process really helped me.

And then, exercising it, kind of like a muscle, of seeking God's Truth about things in every situation I was in, and then, sometimes I could feel the disparity of that thing I said before where I was like, oh, I thought this was wrong my whole life, and now what I feel from God that this is right, and I've been actually ashamed of things like, my love of truth, and being truthful with everyone, was something that I felt was a very bad thing about me, and that I was doing the wrong thing if I was honest, particularly, very transparent and so, there was grief and fear, I guess, and it was a - I guess it wasn't a one and done process, you know, I had to really desire the shift and feel my

fear about making the shift at the same time and the grief, and that really sort of, it's sort of a changing of course if you like. Would you add to that (asking Jesus)?

Jesus:

Yes, I think it's also important for most people to understand the dynamic of how their conscience got damaged, the dynamic of what actually happened in your life to cause the conscience to be something that you finish up sort of almost condemning in yourself. In fact, nowadays I see a lot of people in society condemning any moral standard. You see a lot in society how, and it's particularly in the younger generation how there's almost like no standards anymore about sexuality or emotions being expressed, or physical things acted upon and so forth.

I think it's important to look at how it all happened to you. So, let's do that, and then what Mary said is very true in terms of the effect of it all.

Remember these spheres that we had drawn, the Earth, as I said earlier, is in a state where it's well and truly in the middle of the 1st sphere. From God's perspective, actually the Earth is in the state that the hells are in, in the 1st sphere. There's a place in the 1st sphere which is quite dark and very devoid of love on the average and that's where the Earth is as well, the general condition of the Earth.

The Earth, you could say, is in this sort of almost hellish state, not the depths of hell, not the darkest of hell, but above it, and what I mean by above it is this, the average law, if you look at the average laws made by society, you can see that there are certain things that society views as wrong right now, isn't there. So, how does society feel about murder?

Audience Member:

Depends on who's murdering.

Mary:

Yes, under certain circumstances.

Audience Member:

The army can go and murder anyone.

Jesus:

The army can go and murder, yes, so government sanctioned murder is okay, but individual murder is wrong.

Participant Female:

I think again, it's gotten so off course, it depends, individuals right now are murdering other people and they're getting off with it, so it's not just government sanctioned.

Jesus:

Correct, but the general society is saying murder is wrong, isn't it, generalized society, but there is a lot of caveats to that, isn't there, like under this circumstance, and under that circumstance, and if that happens to you, there're a lot of caveats, but the general view is murder is wrong. If you just went out on a murder spree, the majority of society would condemn you, right?

What about rape? Well again, you can see the same thing applies, doesn't it? Generally, there're laws saying rape is wrong but how many rapists actually get prosecuted? Not a large amount, and if you talk about child abuse as rape, like less than 5% of child abusers actually get dealt with. Again, society generally says it's wrong, but there are certain conditions under which society seems to accept it.

When it comes to something like, the treatment of children, generally, society says child abuse is wrong, right, abusing a child is wrong, however, if that's the case, why do 50 million children die every year from starvation, obviously, there's a problem there as well, but again, these are general statements.

So, you could say, society is saying that there is a certain band, if you like, of space, morally, moral space that you have where you're allowed to operate in. And if you go below that space, there's more likelihood that you will be punished or more likelihood that you'll be condemned by your friends and neighbours, and if you stay in that space, it's more likely you'll be approved, you'll be accepted by society. So, you could say, this is an approval band, really, can't you, it's really a band in which you are approved of, or you could say approved behaviour.

Now here we're only looking at physical behaviour too because like, how many people actually have an abusive sexual feeling towards women? Almost every man I've ever met has it, and yet, that's okay. But from God's standard, that's not okay, but human's standard is, well it's just a feeling so, it's okay, at least he hasn't acted upon it.

So, there's an approved set of behaviour, you could say, where I'm allowed to do certain things and those things will be approved of, but if I go below those things that are approved of, then I'm more likely going to get the attack of a higher number of society than before, a large number of society will condemn my behaviour if I go below that standard. So, you could say, this is like a standard of love, couldn't you, that really has been established, what humans believe love is, and this sort of becomes our standard.

This approved behaviour is a defacto standard of behaviour, a defacto standard of love that the world exists in, and unfortunately, it's in the hells. So, that means that we're going to get a lot of bad results because what everybody thinks love is, love actually isn't.

Now there are some areas where this is actually very obvious, like murder and rape, generally most people will say, oh, well that's wrong, but there are other areas that are very wrong from God's perspective, but most people on Earth think are right. An example of that is how we treat children. There is very growing standard on Earth

that we should treat children and give them all the space and all this latitude to do whatever they want, when they want because most of us, my age or older, in their 50's, 60's, 70's, most of us didn't get to do what we wanted and we feel quite angry about it and so, we want our children to do whatever they want.

Not understanding that from God's point of view, that standard is actually very unloving, and in fact, from God's perspective, it's abusive to the child which is very interesting actually. And the way it's abusive is the child won't know how to actualize itself unless it's educated in as a wide variety of things as possible, it won't know what to choose, and so, what most of us don't realize is that when we allow a very permissive state with our children, which is happening more and more on Earth now, you even see it with little toddlers ruling the entire household. You know what I mean, like whatever the little toddler screams about, everybody runs to its rescue, does whatever it wants.

It can scream for anything, and it gets whatever it wants, and this is very abusive to the child to allow this to continue, but most parents don't know how to correct it. Because they have learnt that I can't smack the child to correct it, so what do I do, like I don't know what to do, I don't know how to educate this child that what it's doing is unloving to the rest of us, and so, most of them then tolerate the child doing it, not understanding that actually the child without any correction is actually being abused because its future life is going to be tainted by the attitudes that are developing within the child.

And this is something that most of you are going to find very challenging to hear, right, because many of you have grown up thinking, the abuse of me was more obvious, you know, like I was belted, in my case with a strap, many of you with a cane or something like that by your parents even. In fact, many of you if you were brought up in a Christian household, there is a quote from the Bible that says, "spare the rod, spoil the child", so most Christian households go, well God wants me to smack my kids, and they use

that as a justification to do it, so after a while you end up thinking, the parents ended up thinking, this is the way to encourage the child to be more loving, not really, right.

What it did was make us afraid, made us afraid of violence, made us more prone to violence and other things like that, or made us more tolerant of people just doing whatever they want, whenever they want as well. So, there's a whole heap of injuries that are grown up there, but because it's within the approved behaviour of society, it's acceptable.

And by the way, many of you here have created your own society so, your approved things in society will be based around what you created as your society. And that will be different to what I've created as my society, and that will be different to what somebody in Austria creates as their society. This approved behaviour generally goes up and down a little bit in terms of how loving it is from God's perspective, but generally it's very much the same no matter what people chose to do on Earth because hardly anybody is considering God's standard, what is God's standard of love.

And because many people on Earth are not receiving God's Love, they don't automatically know what God's standard of love is, and because also, they're not receiving any truth via the conscience, they're suppressing the conscience, they're not receiving any moral truth about what God's standard of love is there either. So, in the end, all of us start setting up our own standard which unfortunately, is going to be very much about our history and what's happened to us as to what standard that will be.

So, here we are, remember there're spheres above this, 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, and so forth, right, up to the perfect natural man, is what we're talking about here, and even beyond that which is what we need to talk about more tomorrow, but you can see that society is

going to let you be in that area, it's going to let you operate in that area (within the band).

Now that area isn't very high from God's perspective, it's very low, it's very low. So, the standard that we have on Earth is so low, that whenever we just go a little bit like, all we need to be, let's put our mark in orange which is the standards of love, all we need to be is a bit higher here, and everybody looks at us as a goody, goody, and it's not cool to be a goody, goody, is it? So, that's uncool to be that high of standard of love, even just above where society or just below society feels the limit is, you can't really go higher than that.

But if you go lower than here, you're a baddy, people generally want to stay away from you, not all people of course, if you're a drug addict and a murderer then, you'd be happy with that, right. If you're someone who is wanting to progress more, then you won't be happy with that, and the average of society is not happy with that. So, you can see the standard that you're allowed to be is very, very restricted. You can't go too good, and you can't go too bad. You have to stay in there (within the band).

And this creates a problem for anyone who wants to have God's standards because God's standards are way up here, and society is saying, you can't go there. In fact, you'll find the more you go there, the average person in society condemns you more for going there which creates its own restriction, particularly if you're worried about what people think of you which most people on Earth are, it creates your own restriction where you won't go any higher than what society is allowing you to go.

Now this also works in your family. So, let's say, Mary and I are together, I have my levels of how much Mary's allowed to progress, let's say they're here (drawing on whiteboard), halfway in this approved behaviour of society, that's where I want Mary to be, right, and I'm happy with Mary when she's there. I think she's a great

woman when she's there. I think she's perfect for me when she's there. I think I want to give her gifts to help her stay there. Does that make sense? It's really self-absorbed, isn't it?

I'm really wanting her to be in a place just for my own sake, but this is often we're like in a relationship. So, I want her to stay there. Now let's say Mary, she hears some of God's Truth, through the operation of her own conscience, and she realizes that where I want her to be is not where she should be. So, she hears a bit of God's Truth from the conscience which is, why do you keep just agreeing with him all the time when you don't agree.

Now that's not Mary's problem by the way, (Laughter) a lot of people think it is, but it's definitely not Mary's problem as Mary will tell you. But we're just raising it as an idea, right, so let's say God's sharing with her via the conscience that when she agrees with me in her word, but she doesn't agree with me in her feelings, she's being untruthful, and let's say God shares that with Mary through the conscience and Mary ponders that for a while, and she goes, well, yes, that's right, I'm not being truthful, I'm sort of living a lie with this man.

Because her conscience bothers her about it, she may start to go, well, I need to be more truthful, so she starts being more truthful with me. I want her to stay there (within the band), I want her to lie to me a lot, because when she lies to me, she butter's me up, and she makes me feel good about myself, so I want her to not be honest about everything. So, when I leave my dirty washing on the floor, Mary's lovely, before she was lovely, she picked it up for me and she washed it.

Now she's honest and she says, I don't want to do that anymore, and I'm going, but you don't love me anymore. My standard of love says, this is what you do if you love me, and she's going, no, I don't want to do that anymore, it's wrong. And I'm going, no, it's not wrong, it's

loving. You don't love me anymore, right. Can you see how easy it is for another person to start criticizing your behaviour even if you want to progress, just because of what they want. It's got nothing to do with God's standards.

If I had God's standards, I would go, why am I leaving my clothes on the floor, that's not the same as God's standards, because God is tidy. God is organized, imagine if God was untidy. If God was untidy, one day you'll have oxygen, and the next day you wouldn't. (Laughter) Isn't that true. If He hadn't organized consistency in your life, one day you'd be fine having a good breath and the next day you'd be struggling for oxygen because of the lack of consistency, right. So, me being untidy, not good.

If I'm not self-reflective, I'm going to need somebody to actually say to me, you're actually wrong. So, I need Mary, if she is more connected to her conscience, I really need her to say, you're actually wrong, and being untidy and leaving all your clothes all around, is wrong. From God's perspective, it's wrong. It's not what you should be doing.

You're lacking personal responsibility, that is wrong. You're forcing me to do something that you don't do for yourself, that's wrong. There's a whole heap of ways why it's wrong, and if Mary's just feeling the conscience, and all the conscience has to say is, what he is doing is wrong. It doesn't even have to tell her why it's wrong, but it would be nice if she knew. If she just trusted, what he's doing is wrong, I need to stop it.

Can you see, I, because I want this standard of love that I have, am going to go, what are you doing? I'll be upset, won't I, and potentially even in a rage, and potentially, people get violent on these issues sometimes. That's how extreme it goes when they don't have their standard of love, so-called love, met.

Now if I was sincere and I noticed myself doing that, I would stop it, wouldn't I, if I was sincere. But unfortunately, the majority of us are not sincere either. We are demanding this certain level of love, the level of love that we've grown up with and we think is right, and by the way, it's very different for men and women as well. Like, the level of love required from a woman, is much higher than the level of love required from a man on the planet, at the moment.

In other words, a woman has to be more loving than the man under most society conditions, that is a general feeling of acceptance, and even the women accept that. Many of you women do accept that. Many of you even say to each other, we're more loving than the men are. Isn't that true?

Mary:
Proudly.

Jesus:
So, you've even accepted that as real, but you do nothing about it, generally, aside from just divorcing all men. (Laughter) Like, getting rid of all men, it's not the answer, by the way.

Mary:
It's not loving.

Jesus:
It's not loving. Because it's not loving, it's not the answer, right, but the standards of love we have in a relationship are going to determine, aren't they, to a large degree, what finishes up happening to this relationship.

And the same goes with the Earth actually, the standard of love you have towards the Earth is going to end up determining what happens to this Earth. Whether you can even live in it, it's going to determine that much, the standard of love you have. The standard of love you

have is going to determine every relationship, every friendship, every partnership, every business arrangement, and what happens to the environment, and that's a sobering thought really.

If the Earth is in this very narrow band which is actually from God's perspective, in a hellish band of love, and that standard of love is going to determine, collectively, as well as, individually our future, then you can see, there should be a strong imperative in the majority of us to be much more self-reflective, and start wanting to raise our own standard of love because the reality is, the only standard of love you can change is your own.

You don't have the power to change anybody else's. You have the power to inspire people, but not the power to change them, that belongs to them alone. So, unless I say to myself, this standard of love is no longer acceptable, even to me, and I start adjusting it, and start wanting to hear what God's standard of love is, there is a high likelihood that not only will I be unhappy, but also I'm going to cause more and more destruction in my own life, and the lives of others as well as with the environment and the Earth itself, that's going to be the potential.

So, getting back to Ellie's question, and Mary's answer, you can see that as long as I stay in this approved behaviour, and that approved behaviour is going to be determined by the people you care about the most. So, if that's your family, the approved behaviour line is going to be your family's line. If that's your business relationships, then your approved behaviour is going to be in the line of whatever those business people think. If it's to do with your partner, then the approved behaviour will be whatever your partner thinks is approved.

The problem with, in almost every case, is that it's not God's standard so, therefore, it's going to cause trouble in the future. Does that make sense? So, if you look at Elle's question, you can see that while you stay in this range of behaviour (within the band), everyone around

you will be relatively happy, but as soon as you try to improve your condition of love, you can see there's a potential that everyone around you is going to start being very unhappy, and for the majority of us, we can't bear that, emotionally we haven't learnt how to bear that, and so, that pulls us back down to be within the band.

To stay in this band, I must ignore the conscience because the conscience is prompting me, get out of that band, that band is not loving. The conscience is telling me, it's not a loving thing to stay there, but because everyone in society or everyone that I am in society with, is telling me, stay there, there's now a very strong motivation for me to ignore what my conscience is saying, and stay there.

And this is what happens to many people who hear Divine Truth. They start getting out of the band, and the people around them start attacking them for the changes being made, and as a result of that, the person feels inclined to go back within the band or even worse, do Divine Truth on the sly. (Laughter) On the sly, like in secrecy.

Mary:
As a side hobby.

Jesus:
While I'm by myself, I do what the conscience and God's telling me to do, but as soon as I'm with someone else, I modify my behaviour so they can't tell that that's what I'm doing. You follow, and that's even a worse state because now you're entering a state of duality, and you're compromising principles that you know that are good, for the sake of principles you know are bad. And that's a very damaging thing to do to your soul to do that. There's going to be a lot of guilt in that because the law is going to condemn you for that, God's Laws will condemn you for that.

So, the real problem is, I need to be prepared to get out of this band, no matter what anybody around me thinks, no matter what they feel, no matter how much they're upset with me about it, no matter how much they pressure me, even if they're going to kill me, I'm going to get out of the band, that's how strong it's going to have to be to get out of the band, to get out of this acceptable approved area.

And what I find is that most people on Earth don't have the courage to do it, and it's only in the spirit world that they start to develop the courage because as you progress in the spirit world, your environment automatically changes and you can see the change, and so that you're surrounded by people who are also changing, and so that makes your life easier, so that's one advantage of spirit world. Of course, you haven't learnt to do much on your own will because everybody else around you is doing the same thing, so that's a disadvantage.

The advantage of doing it on Earth is you develop a strong will, a courageous will, a strong will, a will that can handle anything, now that's going to stand you in good stead for your future, that will.

Participant Female:

One thing I've noticed in the last ten years or so, is that even within people who follow Divine Truth, we create a band, and we're telling ourselves we're doing better, but we're not really doing it at all.

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Female:

There's only a very small group of people actually doing it as you know, so it's just something because of the new people here, I thought it was important to realize we have to...

Jesus:

Yes, you have to be prepared to raise your own condition, no matter what anybody else around you believe, even if those beliefs purport to be the same as your own.

Participant Female:

And that gets used against you, you can potentially use it to manipulate, and use that language, and use the words to...

Jesus:

Yes, I've seen many, many people use what they learn about God's Truth to manipulate others to get into a worse condition, which is a very dark thing to do actually, to manipulate another person using so-called truth to manipulate them into a worse condition, a very dark thing to do and yet, we see people doing that all the time.

Participant Another Female:

I wonder if it's necessary to actually also physically ?? the environment or to stay in it and confront the people to...

Jesus:

Yes, good question. Remember what we said were the four main aspects of your life. What were they?

Participant Female:

Spiritual, emotional, physical, and sexual.

Jesus:

Okay, so let's go in terms of order of priority, they would be physical, sexual, emotional, spiritual, right, so that's the order of ascending priority. So, when it comes to your physical environment, you want to create an environment that is enabling you to progress beyond these conditions (beyond the band), don't you?

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, if you stay in an environment where this is the approved behaviour, and you keep staying in it over and over and over again, then how more difficult is it going to be for you to get out of that environment.

Participant Female:
Very difficult.

Jesus:

Very difficult, right, so at some point there are going to be physical changes you're going to have to make as well as sexual ones, as well as emotional ones, and as well as spiritual ones. There're going to be beliefs you'll have to change, there're going to be emotions you'll have to change, there're going to be sexual behaviour and feelings you'll going to have to change, and there're also going to be physical things you're going to have to do to make those changes.

You could say, you need to create a space that enables your change. Now if you're living with a partner, let's say I'm living with Mary and she wants to change, and I'm like, I'm set, I feel she needs to do things even on a physical level, do things like pick up my washing, wash it for me, iron it, put it in my cupboard, even if I feel that, can you see every time she doesn't do that, what am I going to do?

Participant Female:
I'm going to blame her.

Jesus:

Well, first I'll try reasoning with her. Don't you know you should be more loving; you're not loving to me, you've been doing this before and the more you listen to that Jesus character, the more unloving

you've become. (Laughter) You understand. So, this is not good, he's bad for you. And I've seen some guys even bash the television, like literally destroy their own television to stop their girl from watching anything to do with more truth, right. People will go to that length because they want to stop their partner from making the change that's going to challenge them into a higher condition of love.

I've given a talk years and years ago, about [Bribery, Threats, Blackmail](#) (this is Part 1 of 2) and all those things, well, we normally start with the bribery like, if I wash my clothes, will you stop listening to this Divine Truth crap. (Laughter) You seem to be upset about me not washing my clothes, and not drying them, and not ironing them and everything, I'll do that, stay with me, I'll do that, I promise you, but you've got to stop listening to this crap because it's crap. You've got to stop listening to it. So, a bit of bribery there, right, and Mary goes, let's say she has a bit of fortitude, a bit of courage, and she goes...

Mary:
No.

Jesus:
No, what am I going to do then? If you don't stop, I'm going to leave you, and I'm going to make your life so hard, I'm going to break up with you, and you know how you want me for security, you're not going to get any, I'm going to take you to the cleaners financially, I'm going to make sure that you're destitute. So, what am I doing now? I'm working on her fear. So, work on her fear.

Mary:
No.

Jesus:

No, what do I do now? From now on, it depends on how good I think I am as to what I'll do. If I think I'm really good and I'm really developed, I won't hit her, I won't get violent with her, but I'll do all the things I just promised, I'll make it happen.

Mary:

And you'll probably do things like, well, now I'm going to tell all your family and all your friends...

Jesus:

...all your friends what you've done to me.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

You know, we got married, you did these things for me, and now you're not doing them, and you're in a cult, you know, all I've got to do now is say, oh, there's this guy in Australia claiming he's Jesus, and my woman's in a cult now, and all of the family will go, yes, she's in a cult. So, what do they...

Mary:

...intervention.

Jesus:

...intervention, you know, and we've had actually some people we've now become friends with, who right back at the beginning, they've even tried to drug them and all sorts of things, to stop them from making any change. Of course, the more violent the action becomes, the more obvious it is that the person doesn't love you, right. But it's pretty tough still being in that environment.

Okay, so I'm now in my violent stage and the limit of my violence is going to be determined only by how much I think I'm a good guy,

really. So, if I think I'm an okay guy to belt Mary, I'll belt her. But if I don't think I'm okay guy to belt her, then I won't. If I think I'm an okay guy to make her life a misery through all sorts of other methods, I'll do that, but if I think I'm not an okay guy if I do that, then I won't do that either. You follow?

But it's just how much pressure will I bring to bear to get her to stay where I want her to be, is going to be very dependent upon my condition and my self-awareness. And Mary is going to need courage, isn't she, to deal with all that. Can you see that? If she wants to get God's standards, she's going to need courage to deal with all that. Courage to deal with my potential levels of abuse that I bring to bear.

Now I'm saying this in a personal relationship, but the reality, often it happens with family members, where parents get all upset. We've had lots of parents go, you're in a cult now, and look what you're doing, and you shouldn't be raising with us, we were bad parents, we were never bad parents. We did all the right things with you even though we belted you and whatever else we did. We did all the right things with you, how dare you raise these things with us, we are your parents, you should listen to us more than listen to anybody else. In other words, we're your parents, so we're your gods, is really the underlying thought. And so, often parents bring this pressure to bear.

It can even be children that bring this pressure to bear. We've had some people who are in their 40's, 50's, 60's, with grown children and when they start making changes, the children are in a protest. And they do as much as they possibly can, even try to get their mother or father committed so they could take all their money off them so, they have no freedom, even things like that.

All you have to do is say, they're in a cult, and you get away with a lot after that, right, that's what happens. Obviously, you're not in a cult because Mary and I have no interest in telling you what to do with your life. We have an interest in educating you of what God's standards are, but we don't ring you up every day, checking on you.

Evette (pretending to phone her), checking on you, what did you do today, how did you treat Andy today, what has he done to you, you know.

You imagine our life, it would be a nightmare, wouldn't it, if we did that. So, all we do is we present the truth to you, and let you do what you want with it. A cult doesn't do that, by the way, a cult presents a truth to you and enforces it. And condemns you and actually, in the end, excommunicates you if you don't do it, right.

Mary:

And I guess the flip side of that is, because you're talking to Olga about, can you stay in the same environment and make changes. I suppose the flip side of it, is some people try to create then a false environment where they're going to be 'safe' to do all their emotional work and that doesn't work either because you're basically trying to isolate yourself from reality to 'grow', and you can't do that either.

Jesus:

In order to avoid your own emotions really.

Mary:

Yes, so the key principle is humility, as I think I said to you in Austria, but also doing things that are loving for yourself, from God's perspective.

Jesus:

My general recommendation is this, stay in the environment you're in until such a time as it becomes very clear to you that in your environment, people around you are not going to accept you staying there, then leave.

Mary:

Because a lot of times when we consider change, we have all these beliefs about how everyone is going to react, and sometimes they're

right, and sometimes they're wrong. And it's not really giving people a chance if you just pre-judge how they're going to react.

Jesus:

You don't know how people will respond to truth, you don't know how they're going to respond to you becoming more loving, you don't know. Some people respond well, others don't. It just depends on their own level of self-reflection, and also, nothing I found is actually permanent. I've had people in the first century kill me, for the position I took, and then later in the spirit world, they've become my friends. So, it's sort of like, nothing is really permanent in regard to the response either, particularly on Earth.

It's like, how long does Earth last, 80 - 90 years, maybe 100 if you're unlucky, (Laughter) well, in the environment we're in, it's unlucky if it's that long. But if you think about it, a lot of the people who become your enemies on Earth will eventually become your friends later. There're all sorts of changes they may make, realizations they may have, nothing's really as permanent as we believe it to be. And so, that's a part of the things we need to consider.

The beauty of looking at everything from God's perspective is that it's God's perspective. It's a long-term proper perspective, it's the reality of existence, right. Our perspective as we are on Earth, particularly in our first incarnation on Earth, we're so limited in our perspective of things because like, most of you or all of you pretty much have not entered the spirit world yet, right, so you don't even know what the spirit world looks like, you don't even know what experiences you might have. You don't even know yet, what things you could enjoy. You don't know even yet, how to progress in the spirit world. There's a whole heap of things you're yet, to learn, and that applies to everybody besides yourself.

So, if you progress on Earth, the people around you might not like your progress, but at the end of the day, once you're in the spirit

world, you'll probably be very instrumental in helping them progress, the very people who didn't like you. You know, that's been my case, and it's been Mary's case, so I'm sure it will be yours in the future as well.

So, we need to get some perspective about where we are at with love. We need to face the reality of where the world is. We need to face that it's not God's standard, and then we need to go, well, what am I going to do about that now.

Mary:

And can I add there, it's very important in this process where we're talking about change, and changing in relationships and lifting our standards, it's so important to have God's perspective on ourselves, and where we are in that as well, because often I hear people come to a talk like this and they, yes, that's right, all these other people are so wrong, but they haven't really established where they're at in relation to God's standard of love, so you can't neglect that in this process because you'll be tempted otherwise...

Jesus:

...it has to be your primary focus.

Mary:

...it has to be the first port of call for you because otherwise, you are going to start applying your injured standards, not God's standards to your life, and trying to kind of force other people around you to meet the standards which is really where you started from and why the problems began in the first place.

Participant Female:

So, I have two questions, one is I just wasn't clear about are we going to actually, are you going to explain God's standards to us or is this something we're going to have to discover for ourselves, of love, standards of love.

Jesus:

Well, this is a very interesting question, am I going to explain God's standards of love to you? Well, I might explain some, but how is that going to help you with your individual lives. See your individual lives, you're going to come up - I'm not going to be around you 24/7, I've just told you I'm not a cult leader so I'm not going to...

Mary:

...follow up.

Jesus:

...follow up, I'm not going to do all of that.

Participant Female:

I don't expect you to, I just wondered if you were going to share what you discovered for yourself.

Jesus:

Oh, yes, I don't mind doing that, and we will do some of that tomorrow. Obviously, in the amount of time we've got, we've only really got 10 hours together, haven't we, and already we've used four of them, so obviously, my ability to share with you all the different standards of love, bearing in mind that there must be millions...

Mary:

...infinite.

Jesus:

...yes, and there is, there is actually millions of different things, of course, they're guided by a few principles, but in terms of individual laws, there're millions, so of course, when you engage principle rather than law, you can sort of reduce the principles down to about 15 or 20 and you pretty much can't go wrong, and we've already done that in the presentation in 2019 about God's Laws, but the trouble is, it's not on the net, is it?

Mary:

Oh, no, 2016, you're talking about.

Jesus:

2016, the last group in 2016, we did, which was about the principles that guide all of God's Laws.

Mary:

...God's Laws of Love or God's Loving Laws. ([20161118 Understanding God's Loving Laws – Introduction](#))

Jesus:

God's Laws of Love, God's Loving Laws it was called. If you watch that, you'll see there're a lot of principles that you can apply to any law, and it's very handy to apply principles to things rather than individual laws to things, but the reality is there are millions of laws, and it's impossible for me to share everyone with you in the time we have. But also, it's important for you to develop your relationship with God so that you don't need me to determine what the truth is.

The trouble with needing a person to tell you what the truth is, is you become dependent on the person, and if that person dies, what do you do?

Participant Female:

Just because we have a moment with you here in time and space, I thought, wow, these are gems that could be, like if you give us one example.

Jesus:

I will, I will, (Laughter) but it's more important that you learn the principle. Do you understand?

Participant Female:

Okay, fair enough, yes.

Jesus:

So, I will do what you're asking, and Mary and I will do this over the next couple of days, and if you're here a week later, we'll do the same. But it's important for you to understand the principle so you can do it for yourself. That's the key here. The key here is that you can learn through your relationship with God, what God's standards are, you can develop your own conscience, you can put that into practice in your own day-to-day life. It's very important that you focus on doing that rather than getting told things.

Now it is beautiful when somebody tells you something, I agree. It's sort of like a - one of the things that I've felt quite a lot in my own progress, is no one has told me anything, and I've had to discover everything myself, aside from God, of course, God tells me things, but aside from that, if I'm out of harmony with God, I've got to work it out. So, the problem with that, I found, when you say it's a problem, it's not really a problem, it tends to make things a bit longer because you've got to discover things.

Now what I'm trying to do with you guys is give you a mixture of both things. Tell you some things but also encourage you to discover things. If you can discover things in your relationship with God, then you will have a closer relationship with God. If you only discover things through my interaction with you, then your relationship with God will be compromised because you won't be as close to God as you could be. And what I would like, is for you to be as close to God as I am, because that's where the joy comes. So, that's why we want to do it this way.

So, that's your first question, what was your second one?

Participant Female:

My second question is about the word, God, and this idea of God, which I always grew up with, I don't know if there's a God, maybe

there is, maybe the creation, the universe, like all these words, and I'm finding that I have this resistance to the word, God.

Jesus:

Very good point, yes, most do.

Participant Female:

And I'm wondering like okay, this is an idea planted in my head that there is a God, and it's called God, and then when I try to talk to God, then I feel it's like something superficial that I'm doing because I was told there is a God, and I'm trying to - I guess I don't know exactly how to phrase what I'm wondering if you could help me, how I can come to a more authentic way that feels more natural to me.

Jesus:

Very good question. We actually answered that question in the last two groups. We talked about these things a bit, in the sense of firstly, do you in your heart, really feel that God is real. Like, the entity of God is a real entity. We talked about many ways that you can discover whether God is real, but the important thing is, if you do not feel God is real, then it's unlikely you will desire to connect to God through the conscience, and it's also, unlikely that you'll desire to receive love from God. So, resolving the issue for yourself as to whether God is real or not, is a very important thing to do.

Mary:

Yes, and it's important to start from the point of not knowing. Like, what you really described is, I actually don't know. So, now I'm trying to engage with all these things you're talking about, but it doesn't feel real because I don't actually know, and that's actually a very good personal insight, because if you can go into this, if you like, there's a concept being presented to you, with a seeking heart, not a prejudice heart, like, it can't be, or yes, yes, it's definitely got to be, oh, is it real, and really let that question settle in your heart, and then you'll receive an answer and then, that will be your own.

It will be authentic if that makes sense, but it will be a process because there's all these things from your past that have prejudiced you against God or made you opposed to the idea of like a Christian God and wanting it to be everything is God. So, there will be all these things, that you'll have to want to discover the emotional roots of because a lot of them have nothing to do with God, but things that people have done in the name of God or the way people who purport to have a relationship with whatever God they say, how they've affected you. Does that make sense?

Jesus:

Does that make sense what Mary's said to you?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

It's good, just checking.

Participant Female:

Thank you.

Participant Another Female:

Yes, could you again say what intuition is to you?

Jesus:

Intuition is a soul-based attribute, perhaps I need to back one step before we talk about intuition itself. When your soul was created, there were certain potentials that your soul was given versus instinctual things that your soul was given. And remember I'm talking about the one soul which is including of its two halves of which you are one half. So, here we've got the whole soul (drawing on whiteboard), in the soul, when God created your soul, He created it initially, and there're a whole heap of souls still in this condition

actually, He created it with, what you would call or classify as, personality or another word for that might be a certain type of nature.

So, God created each individual soul with a different personality and nature actually, so there's not one soul Mary and I have met, ever, that has the same personality and nature as another. And, in fact, in the spirit world this is how - you don't have names in the Celestial heavens, there're no names of people really, and you know the person because of their soul-based personality signature. It's sort of like, that's their name, whatever that signature is.

And this personality and nature, God has created directly. You can enhance it by developing it, but you can't change it. Does that make sense to you? With the personality and nature, you've been given by God, you cannot modify it, you can try to suppress it, which people do on Earth a lot, and also in the spirit world. You can also try to modify it, but it's not going to get modified. All you can do is embrace it and grow in your emotional capacity to express it. Does that make sense? So, that's a part of you. That's your individual nature.

Separate to that, is a whole heap of potentials that God gave your soul. Now these potentials are broken into two primary areas. There're potentials that are gifted to the soul as a perfect human, so you could say human potential, and then there're also, a set of potentials that are gifted to the soul only through your relationship with God. You could call that Divine potential, but these are only potentials, they are not gifts given to you without you asking for them, and developing them, and embracing them yourself.

These potentials involve two primary areas. One area is the potential of your personality and nature, but the other area is the potential of your character, your moral character. In other words, what you believe is right, what you believe is wrong, what you believe is good, what you believe is bad. What you do in your life, your behaviour, the

way in which you act in your life, that could all be summed up as your character.

Now that character, if you engage your potentials in the human soul development potential, which is the perfect natural way of love, then that character can only go to a point of a certain point which is the perfect human, and beyond that, you can't really develop it. And your personality and nature also can only be developed to a certain point, because there is a limit based in your soul because you can never be Divine.

To become Divine, you must receive love from God, you must. Now if you chose to decide that you want to become Divine, now the potential of your development in your personality and nature continuously grows infinitely, and so does the development of your character, grow infinitely. You change as you go and it becomes more God-like as you go, but still with your individual personality and nature being expressed.

So, if you sort of think about all that, what was your original question.

Participant Female:

What do you refer to as intuition?

Jesus:

Right, so intuition is a potential given to your soul that you can chose to develop either to the point where it's a perfect natural human, or you can develop it to include the Divine. But it's a quality of the soul, an attribute of the soul gifted to you in its undeveloped state, and you must learn to develop it. Now in terms of its definition, intuition is the ability to sense what's going on around you without needing words or obvious indications through your senses. And what I mean by that is, instead of seeing something, so reading body language is not intuition, reading body language is just a scientific principle, that's not intuition. Intuition is beyond that because it allows you to see the

things that are not expressed, but you can feel them being expressed as a part of your soul qualities, you can feel what's happening around you.

Now there're two sources of intuition, one, is the intuition that you develop for yourself, and the other is, the intuition you receive from other people, their intuition being expressed to you. An example of that, is what many of you call intuition is not actually intuition, it's a spirit who is guiding you, telling you his intuition or her intuition.

Mary:

...or her sense of what's happening.

Jesus:

...or her sense of what's happening, or his sense of what's happening.

Mary:

...giving you knowledge of what they see that you maybe wouldn't see otherwise, they might give you a sense.

Jesus:

And that's not the same as you developing your own intuition. So, we see a lot of people in New Age Circles in particular, have become very reliant on the intuition of spirits thinking that it's their own intuition, when actually they are very undeveloped with their own intuition. They are just receiving knowledge from spirits, and they have a very strong connection to those spirits, receiving that knowledge, but actually their own ability to develop their own intuition is quite stunted because they've become reliant on the spirit's intuition, or the spirit's knowledge. Does that make sense to you as well, what I'm saying there.

Participant Female:

By spirits, you're not referring to beings of light, you're referring to...

Jesus:

What you call beings of light are all spirits, they're all people who lived on Earth, and all of them are in different states of development. What many people call spirits of light on Earth are actually only in the second sphere or the top of the third sphere because to be a spirit of light, in terms of perception on Earth, all you have to be is above the band of what's normal on Earth. Does that make sense to you?

To be a spirit of light and to appear to somebody on Earth as if you're bright, all you have to be is in a slightly better condition than they are, and so many of times there's this claim on Earth, oh, there's this being of light with you, and it's really dad who's died three decades ago, and he's had the chance to grow a bit in love, and he's brighter than you are.

Audience Member:

And he thinks he's Jesus.

Jesus:

Well, whoever... (Laughter)

He may not, he may know who he is and everything, but quite often it's also spirits from history who come to share things with you. Often times, they're even Earthbound, but they're still in a better condition of love than most people on Earth, and so most people on Earth who ever think about it, think they're spirits of light. But the reality is they're just people who lived on Earth who have managed to grow beyond, probably beyond your own condition, and therefore, be able to, because of that, they have greater powers than you have, greater ability to inspire you, greater ability to give you what you think is intuition, but actually is, frequently, their inspiration coming from them.

But in terms of developing your own intuition, well that's a quality you can develop for yourself, and that's a quality that God gifted you as a

potential to develop but does not direct your development of it. He doesn't boss you around and tell you how to develop it, you need to determine that for yourself.

Mary:

Yes, because we were just talking about the question about whether God exists, very often we meet people who have, what they call an intuition, that God exists, it's because they have spirit guides who have a relationship with God, who tell them, no, God exists, give it a go. And then other people don't have guides yet, or maybe never will have guides who have a relationship with God, and they often receive other answers that they call their gut feeling or their intuition, but it's really the spirits with them giving them their impressions of what they think is important or real.

Jesus:

...or what they think God is.

Mary:

What they think God is, what's real.

Jesus:

So, in New Age Circles, a lot of times people say God is, we're all God, we're all Divine. It's not a truth; it's not God's Truth. When you connect to God, He'll tell you quite clearly, I created none of you Divine, you were all created from God, but not with any part of God's Divinity in you until you ask for it. So, it becomes very clear when you have a relationship with God what's actually happening, but for the majority of people on Earth, there's this strong feeling, they want to sort of feel like they're Gods before they even ask God - to desire some of God's Attributes or Qualities, not understanding free will because free will demands that actually you have to ask for it, otherwise, God's forcing it on you and God's not going to do that.

Participant Another Female:

This ?? or attributes of standards of love, for each of the spheres is what I was studying and practicing, and I received ?? that no, this is not God's Way. How does the practice of the qualities of the soul for each of the spheres relates to the development of the potential.

Jesus:

Yes, I understand the question.

Participant Female:

...doing that is not doing God's Way.

Jesus:

Okay, the natural love way which is the path to becoming the perfect natural human, for most people it becomes quite an intellectual exercise and what that intellectual exercise becomes is like, what do I need to do to get into the next sphere. What things do I need to develop, what attitudes, emotions do I need to develop to get into the next sphere, but also what do I need to deal with from my past and get rid of in order to get the next sphere.

What happens a lot of the times when a person is engaging this process intellectually, is you get very bound to your intellect trying to work out what your next thing should be. When you're connected to God, God just tells you what the next thing is, and you just do that. And then, the next thing, God tells you, and you do that. And the next thing, it's just like, sort of like a seamless process where you're not now using your mind so much to develop attributes. You will need to think about things though because God gave you a brain.

Well, it's not the actual physical body's brain, it's the spirit body's brain, that actually is your mind. God gave you that mind so that you could work through things intellectually as well as emotionally. He didn't expect that you would be given a mind, and then not use it, but it needs to be subservient to the soul qualities. When we develop our brain in such a way, and this is what happens for many who pass into

the spirit world, they go, I can't really connect to God, I can't really feel God, I can't really feel any of God's emotions, I can't even hardly feel most of my own emotions. By the time most of us pass, we've suppressed a lot of our emotional life just because it's too painful to regurgitate, and also by the time we pass, we're old now, and there's a lot of things we've lost.

You know, like if I passed 20 years before Mary passes, then she's had 20 years without me, that's a pain that she needs to feel. If she doesn't feel it, she'll pass with that feeling and then, that feeling is going to govern, to a degree, what happens after that in her life. You can see that there's losses that you have, and the older you get, generally, the more losses you have as well. And so, you end up with this state by the time you pass, generally, that is quite full of a lot of grief that's not yet felt.

And also, fears that are not yet felt because as people approach their death, their fear of death intensifies. This is why many people become very focused on health, rather than spiritual health is because their fear of death - they're worried, I don't want to die, I don't want to die, I want to stay here. And then there's also, the losses of the people you leave behind, so if you're a grandma for instance, and you've got all your grandkids and you've got all your kids, and everybody that you still want to have a relationship, but they're going to be left here, and most people don't understand you can easily visit them, but even if you understand you can visit them, you're not going to be able to talk to them, necessarily, unless they're open to that, and most people aren't, and so a lot of people just get more and more afraid, the older they get before their passing.

So, I'm afraid, I'm sad, by the time I pass, I'm afraid and sad. And what am I going to do now with these feelings. Now for most people, they go, well these are bad feelings, I don't like feeling them, so what I'm going to do is learn how to progress in the spirit world with my mind and then do that.

And these spirits have encouraged people on Earth to do the same, the people who do that in the spirit world have encouraged people on Earth to progress the same way. And so, what you end up happening, is you end up saying, what is the transition between the first and the second sphere, what is that, what do I have to do to make that transition?

Now I can say what it is, you have to become focused on truth as your primary purpose in life, that's what the transition is. Now once a spirit realizes that, in their mind, they go, what is the truth, what is the truth, what is the truth? And what they do, near the top of the first sphere to make the transition is, what is the truth. They talk to everybody, you know, I meet Mary, and I go, what truth do you know that I don't know.

And if Mary is from the second sphere or something, and I'm in the first, she knows something I don't know, for sure, so I need to ask, what's the truth, and she tries to tell you, and you're in your mind trying to analyse it, what does that mean, what does that mean, I don't know, I'm not sure, how does that look. And you're developing your mind, eventually you get it using your mind and you make the transition.

And then, there's another sphere above that, and you're told there's another sphere above that, and what's the transition into that sphere, what do you do there? Well now, I've got to work out, what is that transition, oh, I won't tell you that transition, (Laughter) let's say it's another quality, a primary quality so, I'm told, now I've got to work through all the issues about that, again in my mind, I've got to work through all the issues about that.

Now you can see firstly, I am sort of doing this alone, aren't I, I've not asked for help from God to this or anything like that, I'm sort of doing it alone.

Participant Female:
I realized I wasn't praying.

Jesus:

That's right, in this place where, it's a good place in some ways because you're learning more self-responsibility which is a good quality which God wants you to develop, by the way, so there are good things about it, but also, you're doing it alone, and in the end, what do you find when you've done something alone and you succeed?

You feel pretty like, I'm pretty good, right, and so, there's also this feeling of self-assuredness, and the feeling you don't need anybody else growing in you which is not strictly true because beyond the 6th sphere, you're going to need God to grow beyond that. So, there's these feelings that start developing, I'm pretty good, I can get this done, all I've got to do is find out the next quality and the next quality and what's stopping me from making these transitions.

Now I'm simplifying things a bit because obviously, there's hundreds of things that stop you from entering the 2nd sphere if you're in the 1st sphere. There're hundreds of issues of love that needs to be addressed, but you would have to identify every one of them, and address every one of them individually and then, you'll progress, and you'll be able to measure your progress because the brightness around you and your environment will change. Every time you make a change, the brightness around you will change.

Most spirits who enter the spirit world, most people on Earth who enter the spirit world, this is how they progress, exactly like that. And what I'm saying is, you don't need to progress that way, but if you're mind bound, intellectually bound, you will need to progress that way for a while until you sort out your reasons why you're so afraid of dealing with things on a more emotional level, but most people who

pass, this is how they progress, from sphere to sphere, learning about love.

So, they learn, what's the condition of love in the 2nd sphere, I'm in the 1st, what's the condition of love in the 2nd sphere, what do I need to learn, and literally this is what they do, they sort of make a list, it's an intellectual list, of course, you can now use your mind 100% of the time, and it's not limited by the human brain anymore like, the physical body brain, so you can use 100% of it, so you can remember everything, so it's a big list, I've got a big list there. I need to do this, I need to do that, I need to do this, and if I don't know how to do it, I go and ask somebody who did know.

So, somebody in the 2nd sphere, they obviously know because they're there, so I ask them. And so, you end up talking a lot to people, finding out from them, this is the progress of the perfect natural man, but it's not the progress towards God, it's not the progress to the Divine.

To the Divine, you need to have a relationship with God To have a relationship with God it's emotionally, it's not intellectual. You need to open and expand yourself emotionally in order to have a relationship with God. That relationship requires you to be open and larger and more expansive so that you can approach the infinite. God's infinite in nature, God's Love is infinite in nature, God's Truth is infinite in nature, and as you receive more of God's Love, you approach the infinite.

To grow that way, requires a completely different understanding, and it's not intellectual. You can't actually do it intellectually. It's impossible, actually to do it intellectually. And, in fact, in the 7th sphere of the spirit world, the one above the perfect natural man, you literally lose your mind, like it's a real thing. You go through the process of completely becoming emotion soul dominate, and your mind is just a subservient servant to your soul.

You don't sort of lose the capacity, the intellectual capacity, but your mind no longer dominates anything you do after that point. And, in fact, you can't become at-one with God without that happening so, that's the main job in the 7th sphere, is to actually go through the process of getting rid of mind dominance completely, intellectual dominance completely.

Mary:

Edneli, do you mind if I ask what happened when you realized, you had the feedback and then, you started to pray, did you start to pray?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Mary:

And how did it change things?

Participant Female:

No, it has completely changed my life. I started to sit down some moments of the day to try and do it, and it takes a while because it is difficult to get to a sincere point where I feel that I'm emotional, and I get to this place that you initially talk about that it is both happy and sad because I do feel, that while it was always there, and I was not talking to Him or Her, so it gets very - the regret of not having doing it and thinking that I was in the Divine Love Path.

Mary:

But it feels different immediately, doesn't it, like you're away from the study and more in this.

Participant Female:

Yes, and it has made me remember moments in my teenage years when I used to have, I felt some things so, yes, I know right now that it is totally different but I just cannot explain to people why, and to the people with whom I was working with, why this difference, and

they do not understand it. They think, no, but we are doing the Divine Love Path, and this thing that you were telling her that by - I was actively sharing this, I was doing videos, I stopped it all, so many people didn't have this link with me to what we were doing, so some of them just, one lady was living here in Portugal, she just went into depression because she lost what she - I was creating a dependency, not on me, not linking them to God as I wasn't doing the linkage to God. So, yes, all that you've been saying has been confirmed.

Jesus:

And this is the thing is that it's only when you go through the experience, that you can look back on the experience and go, oh, I get it now. Before the experience actually happens, it's a very confusing time because you think you're doing the right thing, you know, but you don't really get even to understand how to do it, even how to pray.

And so, this is where it becomes very confusing for most people, when they use their mind to listen to Divine Truth, they think they can be doing it, when actually the feelings are not involved, and therefore, it's not actually happening. But it's very good you mentioned your experience, because it's exactly how it works, exactly how it works.

Participant Female:

Thank you very much.

Participant Male:

Is moving through the levels an absolute or do they feel like when you move into a place of out of the mind into a different state, and then you come back or is it you go through one and then you go through two, are they absolute movements or can you go into a higher level and then come back as you grow.

Jesus:

Good question, yes. So, let's just answer it. There're two things to consider in the answer to that question.

One, is yes, the condition of change is absolute, like when you go from one sphere to the next sphere to the next sphere, there is an absolute change in the individual from one to the other. However, there is something that also must be considered and that is one particular quality of the soul that actually temporarily raises your condition at certain times, and that's the quality of faith.

Now the quality of faith is a very interesting quality because it's about sort of believing with all of your feelings that something you don't currently have is available to you, is a reality. It's like you know it's a reality even though you're yet to experience it. Now this quality of faith temporarily raises your condition to a new condition, and in that space, you can receive - so, if this is an individual (drawing on whiteboard), you can receive more inspiration than you could have done if you didn't have that faith.

So, faith is an interesting thing to develop in terms of a soul quality. It's again, one of those gifted potentials that God gave us to develop, but it's something that has to be personally developed in order to experience. Now you've heard of the term, faith healing. Well, all that is, is a person feeling with all of their heart, it's an emotional state, that a healing is possible which temporarily raises their condition to allow a healing to occur, but it's not a permanent change.

The permanent change has to happen step by step as you progress. So, the beauty of faith though, is it allows you to have a glimpse of the future condition. And that's a very powerful thing to motivating your desire, to meet that condition.

An example of that is, sometimes what we do in the spirit world, is we'll give a person a picture of their possible future condition so that

they feel inspired to attain that condition. And really in a lot of ways, that's what I'm trying to do when I'm discussing things with you. Like, I'm trying to give you a glimpse of the condition, and it's hard because we've got to use a whole lot of words, particularly, to people who are very intellectual, you've got to use a whole lot of words to try to describe a feeling of the condition, but if I can inspire in you, the glimpse of the condition, then there's going to be a stronger motivation in your heart to attain that condition, and that's a very powerful thing for your future.

And one of the things that many people rely on Earth and in the spirit world, are spirits and other people coming to them and giving them a glimpse of the potential of their future. Because what it does is it causes you to be motivated to attain that future. And so, why it's such an important question is because the quality of faith is what let's you temporarily raise your condition where the future appears real to you rather than just appearing imaginary, something to aspire to.

If real faith is there, you start to feel like, oh, this is a real place I can go to. A example of that is, at-onement with God, if I can somehow inspire you enough to realize and have faith that you can ask God for love, and He will give it to you, then that will cause you potentially, to ask, but if I didn't do that, your faith would be, oh, what's possible, I don't know, who knows, it's not even worth trying.

So, this quality of faith is a very important quality to develop, and it's going to help raise your condition to have a glimpses of your future that are not current in your life, but the second part of the answer to your question is, yes, you're still going to have to make those adjustments of love as you progress through the spheres. So, obviously as you progress through the spheres, once you get to the 4th or 5th or 6th or 7th and so forth, your condition of love will be actually true.

You could say, faith is like, an example I can give you about faith is, here's a physical example, not a very good one, but if you had - there's a difference between you having faith that you can walk through this wall without there being a door there versus you actually doing it. When you actually do it, you don't need faith anymore, do you? Because you know you can do it, and you've done it, so faith is what helps you believe you can do something without having yet done it.

Now when it comes to receiving God's Love, that's a very important thing to develop because if I have faith that - if I'm sincere when I ask, I will receive, then that puts me in a place where I feel the future will be, if I ask, and so therefore, I will be motivated to ask. And that's why it's such an important quality to develop and this quality of faith has helped me all through my life, every change I've ever made has always been driven by faith first.

I start out imagining, eventually it turns into an actual feeling that it's real because I can ask God about whether it's real, so I don't go imagining things that are just like, impossible, I ask God what's real and then, I try to imagine myself being there. Does that make sense? And imagining myself being there, I start developing the quality of faith to the point where I feel I'm going to be there. And then, once I feel I'm going to be there, I keep asking, keep asking for God's Love, eventually, you get to the stage where you are there. And once you are there, you don't need faith about that anymore because you're there.

So, that's a very important quality to develop in your soul, this is a soul quality.

Aljezur, Portugal

Day 1 Part 3 - August 9, 2024, at 1545

Jesus:

Alright, now a few more things I wanted to say in answer to your question, so remember we said that you will have to make these transitions through the spheres, and that faith is the quality that also temporarily raises your condition to imagine a new place before you're there.

The interesting thing is that once you get to that position, so let's say you get to the 3rd sphere of the spirit world, in terms of your development, you know far more about all of those places down from where you are, than the people in those places know about those places. So, this is a very interesting thing that happens, is that as you progress, the more you become aware of everything that's happening below your condition, and on top of that, the more you're able to help anybody who is below your own condition.

However, anybody that is above your condition or for a start, helping them is impossible because they already know more than you do, right, so helping them is impossible. The only way you can really help them is by physically assisting them. So, if they come to your sphere and say, how would you like to do this job. Most people go, yes, I'm in for that because in the process you're going to learn things from the person, you're going to learn new things that you don't know about, there's things you'll gain faith of, if you do that, but you can't really tell them how to do it, because they already know more about love than you know, and so, they already know more about how to do it than you know. So, you might think oh, I'll do it this way, and they go, no, not in harmony with love to do it that way.

So, there are times when you, as an individual, when you reach a certain sphere in terms of your development, you will be helping the people below, and so that means visiting them, obviously, that means

going to their location and talking to them, and going to their location and talking to them, so that is all going to occur naturally, obviously.

But when it comes to helping those above, the only way you can really help is by doing what they say, in other words, being obedient to what they ask. So, you offer your help, they're not going to get you to help them if you didn't want to, but if you offer your help, make sure you do what they say, you know, rather than doing it your own way. Because doing it your own way, they already know a better way because they are in a more highly developed state of love.

So, there's aspects of progress that do mean that you will go back to other spheres, but not necessarily for your own learning. Now there is one exception to that. If you have progressed to the 5th or 6th sphere in the intellectual manner, so the manner that you were describing about working out the next thing you need to do is, and making sure you do it, if you progress that way, you can actually reach the sphere of the perfect natural man, the perfect human which is the 6th sphere, progressing in that method.

But to get to the 7th sphere, you can't use the same method. Now there are learnings that occur in the 3rd and the 5th sphere that help you make the transition between the 6th and the 7th sphere, and for a perfect spirit who's not yet found God's Way, not yet got God's standard of love, and not yet receiving God's standard of love, they will have to go and visit those places to learn what they missed out on. Does that make sense?

So, they'll have to go to the 3rd, and probably to the 5th. The 3rd they'll have to learn about how to emotionally connect to the feelings of love rather than actually expressing love through principle. So, what I mean by that is, love can be expressed as a principle, in other words, if you think about it, there's a Greek word for it that best describes it called, agape, and what that word means is that you love somebody based on the principle that you're doing the right thing for

the person. An example of that is, I don't really feel for you, but I do the right thing with you because it's just the right thing to do. That's love based on principle.

Now a perfect human has had to base most of his love on principle, but how much of it is emotional for him, will depend on what he learnt in the 3rd and the 5th spheres. An emotional feeling of love is, I like you as my brother, you're my friend, my brother, I want to help you as my brother, my sister which is very different than me just wanting to help you because it's the right thing to do.

So, a perfect human often has developed themselves to the perfect human because it's the right thing to do, but they haven't felt like, I want to help because you're my brother, you're my friend, I want to assist because of that, because I have an emotional investment in you as a person, and those emotions are usually developed in the 3rd and the 5th sphere of the spirit world, or the equivalent of those places on Earth.

Any other questions.

Participant Female:

I just have a lot of questions about the spirit world, so I don't know, just like I got the impression that in the spheres based on your soul condition, you were with that group of people, but...

Jesus:

Yes, and attractions, you know, things you're passionate about.

Participant Female:

Right, so if you're in a higher sphere, you can chose to go down and visit, but if you're in a lower sphere, you can't go up, and it's not everybody's mixed together like in this world, where everybody's together.

Jesus:

That's right, it's not like that.

Participant Female:

So, just a thing about my family, my mother, just when you pass the people are in different conditions so you might not be with your family.

Jesus:

Correct, and many aren't. Most aren't. Let's say your mum passes, she might pass 30 years before you do, in those 30 years, she's learnt some things, she's progressed in love, she's grown to a new place, she'll come and visit you, most probably. If she loves you, she'll come and visit you for sure. But you can't go where she is because you're not yet developed in love like she's been, but it's because she's 30 years ahead of you in the spirit world, and she can help you to teach you about what she's learnt. But obviously, if she hasn't learnt much, then she's not going to be able to teach you much either.

Participant Female:

And then, so you said that when people pass, then they learn about the sphere, so every person that passes and goes into the spirit world knows this information.

Jesus:

Not in the 1st sphere, you have to ask. Like, everything in the spirit world, you have to ask, but usually by the time most spirits get to the 2nd sphere, they are aware that there are lot more spheres than two.

Mary:

Yes, and also, it's not guaranteed that a person will seek to progress when they pass.

Jesus:

...unlikely, actually.

Mary:

Yes, the process that Jesus was describing to Edneli with even just the intellectual process, most spirits aren't engaging that because they haven't got developed ideas about the fact that progression is possible after you pass and sometimes...

Jesus:

...a lot of false beliefs.

Mary:

...yes, they still want their emotional and physical addictions that they've had on Earth, or they want to maintain relationships with the people on Earth, so a lot of times people sit and stay where they are or try to return to Earth and become Earthbound.

Jesus:

We might talk about that more tomorrow afternoon, and depending on how Mary and I feel, we might actually do some channelling either tomorrow afternoon or Sunday morning for those of you who are interested.

What we'd like to do, Mary and I, is share with you the principles of everything first. It's interesting also, talking to some spirits about their experience, like in Austria we had a chance to probably spend an hour or so, just talking to some relatives of the audience as well, just about their experience and so forth, as well as some other spirits who weren't related to the audience.

A lot of times we like to have that discussion because here, there's more, we've got millions of spirits with us at the moment, and obviously, they're listening - there's a more of them listening than there are you here, so we like to involve them in our presentations where possible, so we'll try to do that probably more like tomorrow afternoon, when I say afternoon, if we start at 9:30am, it's now going to be midday or something like that.

Mary:
...or Sunday morning.

Jesus:
And maybe Sunday morning, if we find it gets too hot in the afternoon tomorrow, we might finish off at lunch time like and have the morning the next day or something like that and do a bit of focus on talking to both some spirit friends, but also helping some spirits. You know, some places we manage to help groups of spirits to progress, but also sometimes help family members progress as well.

Participant Female:
What is the connection between the spirit world and this world regarding the personal development as you call God's standard of love.

Mary:
The relationship between spirits and you, you mean?

Participant Female:
No, the worlds.

Jesus:
From God's perspective, they're seamless. God created all of us with the ability to develop our spirit body's senses while we're living on Earth. So, God actually created all of us with the ability to see, using our spirit body's eyes to see spirits and talk to them. All of us have that ability, there's no one single person who's been prevented from that ability. The problem is the majority of people on Earth don't have that ability because of their emotional or soul-based condition.

Firstly, they have no faith in it. They have no awareness, and also, they don't have any desire for the most part. Most people on Earth are very - like, the Earth is their soul focus.

Participant Female:
Earthly.

Jesus:

Yes, Earthly soul focused, so they are very focused on Earth alone, and they're very focused on using the senses of their physical body rather than developing the senses of their spirit body. God created it to be like a seamless connection so that you could actually, before you pass, be educated about where you're going to go, where your home is going to be, and you actually see it, so there would be no fear in death, in the end, that's how God created it to be.

But because of the human condition being quite sinful and out of harmony with love, most humans are completely detuned to all of that now, and so, that makes it then more like it feels like a very strong separation between the Earth and spirit world rather than it being all part of the same universe, which is how God intended it to be.

And as a result of there being this separation, most of us become quite afraid of what we don't know or don't understand, and so, on Earth there is a lot of fear about what happens when you die, what's going to happen to me after I die.

Mary:
People who have died...

Jesus:

...people who have died, coming back and being afraid as well about that. So, there's a lot of fear that sort of boils up in humanity on Earth to the point where hardly anybody even wants to know what happens when they die.

Participant Female:

Then about let's say the time of the passing, for example, a group of family, they pass very close one to another, is that meaning a way that they are together in the different realms.

Mary:
Not necessarily.

Jesus:
Not usually, everybody's passing experience is individual and the only thing that draws family members together are emotional injuries or passions that are the same. On one hand, there can be passions that are the same, like desires that are the same. And then on the other hand, there can be injuries that are the same, that you learnt from your parents and those things have a habit of drawing you together, but generally speaking, most people have hardly anything to do with their families. (Laughter)

And you can sort of understand why, right, because on Earth a lot of people would like to have hardly anything to do with their families but feel they should have something to do with their families. And so, it's not a real love feeling that they have, and so when they pass, because it's not a real love feeling that draws them together, they're not drawn together.

Participant Female:
Something that occurred to me when you talked before, there's a death that happened in a tragedy, then it's a connect very much family members to their emotional place where they could not be...

Jesus:
Correct, so if there was a tragedy like, let's say a big storm came and all of the family died in that storm, then there's a high likelihood that family will stay together until they dealt with the sudden passing, and then they might go their separate ways after that.

Participant Female:
You said before something about the humans, it's very hard to connect to the emotional level of the development in the spheres, so what I was saying is about the case of the tragedy, not all of the

family, one, they can create a situation where the family member they must face it because of the pain.

Mary:

Yes, that's common on Earth, isn't it, when somebody loses a child, for example, some people don't sort of 'cope' or process it, but some people, they really connect emotionally and it opens them up to truth in many areas of their life; they reassess their whole life, they feel more conscience pangs, that does happen when tragedy happens.

Jesus:

Yes, we often have people who come to seminars who just had somebody die for example, for these kinds of reasons because it's opened them up to the concept that maybe there is a spirit world when I thought there wasn't before.

Mary:

Or they just grieve a lot of things, and most of us are trying to control our grief all the time, sometimes the tragedy forces them into a feeling, 'forces' them, but it becomes so much that they feel like they can't fight their feeling anymore and so, they have a big release, and in that process they become sensitive to other things in their life, that they can feel, oh, that's not right, or oh, I've been doing that wrong.

Jesus:

But we'll talk about those kinds of things more when we interact with the spirits, when we do that.

Participant Male:

When you were talking about faith experiences, where you can visit the higher place, I felt like I'm normally lingering around in the hells and then, I've had a day where I was really open and I was really honest, and then I felt like I was visiting the 2nd sphere, and I was like, everyone around I felt like they were so suppressed.

Jesus:

Yes, that's what it feels like when you're on Earth when you go through that experience, yes, exactly like that. You'll have these days where you go, clarity, like more clarity than normal and things like that. The problem for most people, is that is not sustained. You revert back to your old behaviours, and your old condition of love, and so the faith-based condition is not sustained.

The key is to use faith as a way of going, that's where I could be all the time, why aren't I? Like, what do I need to do to maintain this better condition where I could be happier all the time.

Participant Male:

As you know when I first met you, I was quite deluded with my condition and now I have often a lot of trouble, even like we talked about spirits before and feeling them, I'm always like very unsure with the spirit. Even sometimes I feel okay, that might be my guide, it's like, how can I develop my faith to know the flavour of my guides.

Jesus:

Good question, and to even know what spirits you're interacting with, right, because obviously, it's like having pals on Earth that you spend a lot of time with, it's the same - like there's spirits around you spending a lot of time with you, who are they.

Mary:

Which one should I listen to.

Jesus:

Which ones should I listen to. Are they one's going, yes, go and kill that person or are they one's going, no progress to this place, who are they, and what's going on with them, and what are their motivations even, these are all very good questions. We probably don't have the time right now to address the question.

Mary:

I think a few people have a similar question so, it would be good to dedicate a bit of time to that one.

Jesus:

Yes, so if you can remind me tomorrow that we need to deal with that question, and then we can talk about how to identify, who is around you at any point in time, and what their motives and influences are upon you, and how do you address that. What do you do about that? If the influences are negative, what do you do about that; and if the influences are positive, what should you do about that. These are things we need to discuss.

From a spirit perspective, it's really interesting. You know how most of you of you sort of feel quite closed off from the spirit world in the sense of seeing the spirits and understanding who's there and those kinds of things, well, obviously, when you're a spirit, it's almost the opposite to that, you see everybody here, like every spirit who's with us sees all of you. They even see all your spirits mates, and actually a lot of them are chatting with each other (Laughter) while we're having a chat. Oh, we're meeting new people, and there's all that going on as well, and that's all going on unseen to humans, but to the spirits, it's all seen. The whole lot is seen.

So, it's really interesting once you're a spirit because you sort of see all these things going on that you never imagined were going on ever when you're on Earth. You thought that wasn't possible, or whatever but once you become a spirit you go, wow, and it doesn't matter whether you believe in God or not, and what beliefs are, it has quite a big impression on you because you realise there's a whole heap of things you don't know or understand that you thought were happening on Earth, but they weren't happening. There was a whole heap of other things happening on Earth that you thought weren't happening at all. You know what I mean?

And now as a spirit, you can see them happening. So, you're going, wow, there's a lot of things I didn't know. There's a lot of things that I wasn't aware of, and the beauty of life is that God wants to share with you even in this state, the things you're unaware of but it does require passion and desire on your part to want that. And for many people on Earth, they're freaked out and worried about what's around them. Even if they do feel them, they sort of worry about who they are and what's going on that they wish to turn off these senses and in the process of turning off the senses, you end up in a state where you don't really understand what's going on.

Now for many on Earth, that is a chosen state, they don't want to know what's going on, and so what we would recommend to you is as regards any truth, including truth about the spirit world, it's far better to know what's going on than it is to not know, far better. The more you know, the more you can deal with something in a more loving manner, and a more truthful manner. The less you know, the more you'll be actually motivated by just impressions and feelings that you don't understand whether they're yours or somebody else's, you won't understand.

And we see this happening a lot where even relationships on Earth, many relationships that are set up on Earth are set ups by spirits arranging the relationships on Earth that they want to arrange so that the spirit themselves gets the addiction that they want out of the relationship, and we see this happening all the time, and often times the people on Earth have no awareness at all because they don't want to know that that's the reason why that's going on.

So, many of you have experienced that without really knowing, and some of you now, like with Emma and stuff we shared with her what's going on for you and she now knows and sees it going on, the set ups that are going on. But it takes time to become aware about what's going on spiritually around you and it requires emotional sensitivity on your part in order to do it.

Mary:

And can I say for you Tim, you've had an experience that you felt went badly and the temptation then is just to go, no more experiences, you know, but actually you've got data, if you like. You've had an experience, you feel a bit ick maybe about it, what happened, but if you...

Jesus:

...maybe a bit of shame.

Mary:

...yes, if you can really revisit that experience and feel what was happening for you at every phase, that is going to give you a lot of valuable information. If you feel your way through it, you'll be much more sensitive to who's around you actually and who's influencing you. The question is really coming from the fact of like, I actually don't want to revisit that because I feel icky about that, I just like to do better in future. And I understand the sentiment, but from my experience, you've got to revisit, deal with it and then you have the knowledge based on your own experience which is very powerful.

Participant Male:

And with revisiting, you mean like emotionally feeling what's happened...

Mary:

...remembering.

Participant Male:

...and how I felt.

Mary:

Yes, why you made certain decisions, how you felt, what you skipped over, you know, there were feelings that you were having, or the conscience was trying to signal things to you, but you had an

investment in ignoring that so, what was that about it. You can be compassionate with yourself in that process, and in fact, you'll need to be. And if you are, you'll gain a lot about your injuries, where they were, where they're at now, that kind of thing.

Participant Male:
Thank you.

Participant Another Male:
So, my question is what a seven-year-old would ask.

Jesus:
No question is silly but go on.

Participant Male:
Can you describe God to us.

Jesus:
How do you want the description to come to you?

Participant Male:
As to what it is I'm trying to connect with.

Jesus:
Okay, see there's two ways I could respond to this. I could go down the road of explaining to you what God is, who God is, you could say the technical aspects of God. You know what I mean by that. It's like explaining to you the technical aspect of a mixer.

Mary:
What it is, what it's not, what its capabilities are.

Jesus:
So, I can do that, or I can explain to you God's feelings, and particularly, God's feelings for you. And that can help you in

connecting to the potential of being able to connect to the God who has these feelings for you. So, the problem with me - like personally, I like both explanations myself. As you know, I'm an electronics' engineer and so forth, I like the technical explanation as well as the emotional one, together.

What I found in my relationship with God, it's helped me understand so many things, not for myself, but in terms of how to explain it to somebody else. Does that make sense.

Participant Male:

Yes, like my seven-year-old when he asked me.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right, when a seven-year-old when they ask. It's like any child who's actually got any connection with emotion at all eventually, is going to ask, does God exist? At some point they're going to ask that question, and is God real, and how do you know God's real, and how do you know it's real, I can't see Him, and there's going to be all these very, what most people on Earth feel are sort of silly questions, but they're not. They're the most important questions you could ask in the universe.

The most important questions you can ask are about God, God's Nature, God's Character and God's Feelings. They are the most important questions because they will have the greatest influence on your future life, and your happiness, and so to me, these questions, although for most people, they seem like very basic and fundamental, they are actually the foundation of your relationship with God to a large degree.

So, answering those questions is extremely important for your future desire to grow to have a relationship with this character, shall I call Him or Her. What is the nature of God from a sort of technical perspective, an intellectual perspective, but also, what is the nature of

God from a feeling perspective. Like, how does it feel to connect to God. How does it feel to receive information from God, all those questions should be high on our priority list.

In the first century, there's one thing - and I'm going to answer your question tomorrow morning actually, but in the first century, for me, this question was my fundamental question, what you just asked. It was my fundamental question, what is the nature and personality of God. By the time I was able to ask that question, I was still quite a young person, I was seven years old. When I was five, I started connecting to this personality and started talking, like I was chatting away, just like having a chat with Mary or something, and I would receive answers, but I didn't really, when I was five, didn't still have a developed intellect. I didn't really understand that I was sort of talking to God and receiving answers from God.

I could feel it was an entity outside of me, but I didn't understand the significance of it until a few years later, once I started to connect to the - God was telling me about God Herself, like She was sharing with me what She is, what Her Nature was, but also personality, character attributes, the primary one of which I learnt later was actually love. But in that process, it was very good because it meant that I developed a friendship with God before I developed anything else with God.

And so, I started to see God as my personal friend, not as some far off - you know, all my family viewed God as like a far-off concept really. My father didn't really even have a concept of God, Joseph sort of felt more that he was interested in the religion, he wanted to be a Pharisee so he did everything he could to sort of imbibe the religious faith at the time.

And my mother had more of a concept of God in terms of an emotional concept, but she still didn't - it wasn't very definite either for her, and so I learnt through this friendship with God that God is

my friend, like trying to help me, trying to help me grow, change, and experience things.

Participant Male:

Yes, and did you feel he was within you.

Jesus:

No, I knew He wasn't.

Participant Male:

External.

Jesus:

Yes, and in fact, one of the very first things God shared with me when I had the intellect to ask, was that God is not internal and none of God will ever be in you, except for some of God's qualities which He has chosen to gift and which you must chose to receive. And so, He educated me in this process that I was never going to be Him, ever. In my entire existence, I will never be God, ever.

I will approach more and more and understand more and more of God's Nature as I receive substances, Divine substances from God that God is gifting me, but that's my only potential is to grow infinitely in that process. God is already infinite. I will never be infinite. I will grow or grow towards that, but I can never be that. In that process, God shared with me that God was infinite in nature, and I was always going to be finite because I'm one of His Creations.

And so, this helped me come to terms with my own fallibility, my own limitations, it helped me be humble. I also could see that actually the more humble I was, the more I could receive. So that also told me a lot about what God likes. He likes His Creations to be aware of what is real. So, when we view ourselves as Gods, we're not being real with ourselves, we're not being honest. We're not Gods. If you were Gods,

do you think you'd have the same life you currently have, (Laughter) no, of course not.

Let's face facts, you know, we have a very, in comparison to God of course, and this is something God shares with you over time, is you have a very limited existence because you are a creation, you are a creature created by God. Just like an animal is a creature, but you're a different kind of creature because you're self-aware which is an incredibly amazing thing in itself, but you are a creature still. You are a creation.

And you will always be a creation. And this is something that is good to know because then you don't try to be something different to that. You try to enable yourself, just being a creation, learning from God all the time, learning from God. The way I sort of - and this is things we'll talk about tomorrow morning, the way I feel God is, God's got me like on his lap, giving me a hug, showing me how to have a happy life. I'm His Child, and you are His Child too, and He wants to do the same for you, but you have to choose it.

It's like there's either a child who is going to look at the person, you know, God and not want to engage, or am I going to be a child who wants to sit on the lap of God and engage, that's the real question. And sitting on the lap of God and engaging and going through that process means you're having a relationship. Or do I just want to go, I know God exists, so what.

And I find the whole, I know God exists but so what, pretty amazing as an idea because it's such a significant thing that God exists, and it's such a significant thing that He's your Creator, and it's such a significant thing that He wants to share with you everything, the truth about everything, everything, and why would you then go, so what. If you really knew what was being offered, you would go, that's the number one thing in my life, yes.

Because I know from experience that my relationship with Mary was not going to ever be happy until we both had that relationship with God. My relationship with others, all of my friends, all of my family, a lot of my family now are Celestial spirits in the spirit world, but a lot of them were pretty angry with me when I was on Earth. My brothers, a number of them were jealous of me, most of my family thought I was crazy. My mother used to follow me around in the first century telling everybody I was crazy to 'protect' me from their rage. Many times, when I was killed almost because of the rage of people I spoke to, and my family thought by following me around, they'd check up on me and keep me under control. Not understanding that actually the more stronger your connection with God is, the less controllable you are, and the less predictable you are as well.

Yes, the relationship with God is a very important part of your future if you want it to be, and this is the big thing to remember, and tomorrow we'll talk more about what God feels about you, and why God wants to have this relationship with you, and what God's feelings and nature are is a very important part of the conversation because if you don't understand that God is not the God that religions have told you, and not the God that the atheist would have you believe, that there's none, but rather this person who is very interested in you and your life, why would you not want to have the relationship, given all of its advantages.

So, it's something I think we need to talk about sort of a bit more length tomorrow. So, answering that question probably going to take a solid hour tomorrow morning, and in the process of getting the answer, hopefully what many of you will start to feel is actually, just firstly be open to the fact that God is interested in you, and even just be open through the conscience even if you can, as to God expressing whether He is interested in you or not even, is a very important thing to do so that you develop some faith that God's this being who is intensely desirous of the personal relationship with you.

And He's capable given His Infinite Nature to have a personal relationship with you, while at the same time having a personal relationship with Mary, while at the same time having a personal relationship with Emma, and while at the same time having a personal relationship with the over 40 billion people who have ever lived on this planet at the same time. God's capable of that, not only on this planet, but there are also six others that I'm aware of that all are in a similar state, and there's 40 or 50 billion from those planets too, and He's capable of a relationship with all of those individually. So, that sort of gives you some picture of how immense God is in terms of what God is capable of.

The real thing to do, eventually, is to get to the stage where we start to feel God as our parent, but not like mum and dad have been on Earth. And that requires also addressing, why the word God has such a negative context for the majority of us, because it does. You know, when we hear the word God, most people are even ashamed now to say they hear God or have a relationship with God. It's very uncool to say that nowadays, to say that you actually have a connection with God or a relationship with God, even if you do have one, just shut about it, is the general feeling.

If you really felt God, you wouldn't be ashamed of the relationship either, would you. So, this is the thing, there's many taints or problems...

****video just ended****

Aljezur, Portugal

Day 2 Part 1 - August 10, 2024, at 0930

Jesus:

Yes, what we want to do today is try to cover at least some of the material we wanted to cover yesterday, and never got to, and also remember the question was asked about God and God's Nature and God's Character which we'd like to answer today.

But before we begin, we'd like to probably just address some problems that we observed yesterday with regard to the amount of spirit influence many of you are under. I guess that many of you come from New Age Spiritualist's background, is that correct? Put up your hand if you've sort of been interested in New Age Spiritualism, so a few. And what other spiritual pursuits have you had, other than that, any at all?

Participant Female:
(unable to decipher)

Jesus:
Same, same, same (pointing to audience members)

Participant Another Female:
The Goodness of Human Kindness.

Jesus:
Yes, so all of these things are, what I would classify as, variations in degrees of natural love teachings, so how to become the perfect human teachings, and most of them are motivated by groups of spirits who, unfortunately, don't have as high ideals as you believe they do, in most cases. The spirits themselves who are involved in many of these things are actually generally, quite - they remain quite connected to the Earth and they also, remain in many cases, quite Earthbound, and what they're attempting to do in many cases, is get many of you to engage with them in a way that is going to allow for their addictions to be met by your actions.

And one of the problems we foresaw before we started yesterday, was that many of you don't realize, but actually, your condition is often better than

the spirits who are around you that you are honouring, and this is a problem that we see, generally, with most of these spiritualist teachings.

A lot of times, the spirits involved in the teachings want to use intellectual teachings that appeal to you in terms of, so love and truth and other things like that, that appeal to you, and want to use those teachings in order to gain a foothold into your life, and then to manipulate your life in some way, so that they can meet their own addictions. And these spirits are adept at doing that, and there are very large numbers of these spirits, billions of these spirits currently on Earth, currently trying to manipulate people on Earth who feel they have higher ideals, but the spirits themselves, are using the fact that you can't tell who you're connecting to as a method of manipulating you into doing addictive things, or even into teaching you things where you believe they're loving, and they're actually not.

An example of that is to do with sexual activity. You know a lot of people believe in free love, and free sexual activity between multiple partners, and this is not something that is a part of what God constructed, it's something that humans believe in, but also, it's something that spirits would like to encourage you to do, in order for them to meet their own sexual addictions.

And so, what we see is a lot of spirits on Earth are influencing people who start out with high ideals, you know, want to be more loving, and more allowing of other people's free will, and more engaging of their own free will, and so forth, but they get manipulated through these teachings, and one of those teachings, of course, is tantric teachings, but also, other teachings involving what these spirits believe love is, and it's not God's standard of love.

The problem with that, is that when we come to a group, we find that we have more opposition, sometimes from the spirits who are with us, which I'm getting now...

Mary:

...than from the people who are present. So, yesterday, what was happening was, a number of you were just sort of curious or a bit noncommittal, I would say, the people who are here for the first time, just like, okay, I'll just have a listen, but the spirits with you were very resistive to you continuing to listen and engaging with it with your heart, with your

feelings. But as the day went on, it began to feel quite heavy, and some of you felt quite tired.

Jesus:

It was quite heavy from the beginning to be frank.

Mary:

...yes, but it got increasingly heavy, and that was a lot about the spirits projecting at you, don't listen, don't listen, you know. A lot of you kind of have a standard in yourselves where you won't project a lot of rage, or a lot of nastiness, but the spirits with you don't have the same standards, so sometimes they're just impressing on you to be disengaged, but projecting at Jesus and I, oh, this is bad, you know, stop that now.

And other audiences, some people don't have the same moral standard within themselves, and they start to get angry at us as well. Yesterday, that was what was happening throughout the day.

Jesus:

They also often interfere with your thought processes as well, in that process. So, they'll often interfere with your thoughts, so while you're listening, all of a sudden, you're distracted, and can't get back on track and things like that.

Mary:

...of feel a bit impatient, like, oh...

Jesus:

...or feel a bit impatient.

Mary:

...get on with it.

Jesus:

So, unless we as a group deal with that today, there's not a lot of truth we're going to be able to share with you today. Mary and I have been thinking about, well how do we deal with that. One thing we can do is have a talk to those spirits. They're not very happy about talking to us because they feel we're going to upset their life, and they feel that if we share truth with you, you may start to use your conscience more, and start to want to

desire things more lovingly in your life, and that will then interfere with their plans for you and your life, and so they are concerned in that regard as well.

They are aware that we know who they are, and they're aware that we know how many there are, and so forth. But they are also aware that most of you don't know how many there are, and who they are, and what their influences are, and why they're influencing you, and they'd like to keep it that way.

Mary:

I wonder would anyone like to ask any questions about what we've just outlined because some of you, it might be a bit of a strange concept.

Participant Female:

I was just wondering what we can do when we get spirit attacked, probably just feel about it, right, but I'm just wondering how we can support you.

Jesus:

No, not just that. Remember yesterday, we talked about the band of allowance that generally occurs, where you're allowed to stay in a certain condition of love, but if you grow to further - and I said, remember that the Earth condition is in sphere one, and then above that is two, three, four and so forth, the Earth condition of love is in sphere one of the spirit world, and for the most part, it is quite hellish actually, the Earth's condition.

And the spirits that surround Earth, generally, are in much the same condition, unfortunately. Now the reality is, they also know that there are people on Earth who are motivated towards wanting to be more loving, and more considerate of the environment, more loving towards others and more loving towards themselves, they realize that those people don't have a connection with the conscience very much, but they realize the personal motivation of the individual, is that they would like to grow more in love, but the spirits know that if you grow more in love, remember what I said, remember I gave the illustration yesterday with me and Mary, if Mary grows more in love and I want her to stay in this condition of love, and then she starts telling me, I'm being unloving. I'm going to start getting angry and upset and I'm going to start resisting her progress in love.

And unfortunately, for many of you, that's what the spirits around you are actually doing, they're resisting your progress in love. They want you to stay in a certain condition because they get their addictions met while you're in that condition. But if you change your condition, then they won't get their addictions met anymore.

So, just like, I gave the illustration yesterday, me wanting Mary to stay in a certain condition of love so my addictions are met. An example of that I gave yesterday, remember, was I wanted her to pick up all my clothes after me, and I want her to wash all my clothes, and I want her to cook for me, and I want her to clean for me, and I think that's love, so these spirits think that's love.

I'm not saying they always know they're being evil, they think that's love, but when Mary wants to grow out of that condition, and get to a new condition where she realizes, no, actually I'm unloving demanding those things of her, and so she stops doing those things for me. I, the person in the condition who believes that is what love is, is going to say, I'm going to put pressure, remember I gave three or four different examples of the kind of pressure I would put on Mary. It ranges from just gentle sort of bribery type pressure, right the way through to outright violence, is what these spirits are capable of doing of course.

So, those spirits who are around you often, they want you to stay in the condition of love you're currently in. The problem is, well how do you address that. How do you deal with the fact that, not only do you have partners, and friends, and family, and everyone wanting you to stay in the same condition, but on top of that, you've got a group of unseen people who can get into your head. You know, they can make suggestions to you. The law, God's Laws allow each of us to make suggestions to others, and they also allow spirits to make suggestions to you.

So, they can sort of get in your head and make suggestions. A lot of times you think these suggestions are your intuition or your inclination or your desires, but actually, they're the desires of the spirits around you, so how do you - and this links back to the question that Tim asked, remember, last night, how do you determine the difference of a person who's inclined to help you versus a person who's inclined to get what they want from you.

If you look at the world today, most of the world is governed in such a way that other people get what they want from you, and you get what you want from others, and that's really how the world works at the moment. It doesn't work well, of course, but the barter system, which is you give me what I want, I'll give you what you want is alive and well on Earth, and it's not love. It's completely the opposite to love in fact.

And when we're talking about addiction, it can turn out to be quite evil. Like, I give you what you want, let's say approval, you do what I want, go and hurt somebody, get angry with somebody, punish your child. In the case, we even see little children over-cloaked by spirits almost constantly nowadays, and you see them controlling their whole family, like bossing their family around, screaming and yelling at their family.

And most families don't understand that these little children, that's not their inclination, it's the spirits who want this freedom where they can boss people around because they had a childhood that was quite different while they were on Earth. They want to over-cloak a little child and get them to boss the whole family around. They get a whole lot of power tripping out of that. You know, so they enjoy that.

And so, you see these things happening all the time on Earth, and yet the average person on Earth is quite unaware, for the most part, because either they don't believe in spirits at all, or they don't believe that spirits' inclinations are going to be the same as people on Earth's inclinations. For some reason, most people in spiritual pursuits, most people believe that once you die, you all of a sudden are more loving than you were on Earth, and that's not true. In fact, quite often people become even more unloving after they pass than they were before they passed.

Mary:
...because nobody can see them.

Jesus:
...because nobody can see what they do, and nobody is going to monitor what they do anymore. There's no law, like governmental law controlling them anymore. An example of that is that many men who would like to be voyeuristic with women's bodies, for example, when they pass, they spend half of their next 50 years just going around and watching women in their bathrooms. And they might not have got away with that on Earth, they

would probably be put in jail for that on Earth if they were ever caught, but in the spirit world, that's what they do, and they might do that for years and years and years. The spirits I know that are doing it, 2000 years later.

A lot of people have this tendency to believe that for some reason when you die, there's this magical transformation, and all of a sudden you become free of all of your human sin, the sin being, disharmony with love, you become free of it, and you don't. You carry it with you. Unless you change, unless you choose to change yourself, you carry it with you.

What we see happening on Earth is around 20 billion spirits at the moment on Earth, in fact, there is - so, there's three times the amount of spirits on Earth than there are people, at the moment. Many of them are just living on Earth, like they live in houses, in your houses, some of them. And they do things, they act as if you're - in some cases, they'll act as if you're an interloper in their house, when it's your house.

But in other cases, they take over - they're more connected with the emotional addictions that you may have and influencing those addictions in a manner that benefits themselves. An example of that, and you see this a lot all around the world, an example of that is, all the people who have ever been reliant on alcohol while they're on Earth, generally, become Earthbound and over-cloak other people who drink alcohol. And every time a person reaches for a glass of alcohol, these spirits come and influence them to drink more to the point where they're so inebriated they can't even remember where they are or what they're doing.

And in Australia, this is a very big thing. You often have people; they can't remember their entire weekend because they were drunk the entire weekend. Doing things still, but they can't even remember what they did because the spirits were doing them through them.

This happens all around the Earth and like, I said, there's three times the number of dark spirits on Earth than there are people. So, it's very important that you come to, I'm not saying this to frighten you, I'm saying, come to be aware of what's going on around you. Now, how do I measure the inclination of a person I can't see. Now that's a good question, isn't it?

Obviously, when there's a person you can see, you go, oh, that person went and did that, they went and did that, and then they talked behind my

back there, and then they weren't honest with me there, and they were untruthful there, and they were yelling at that person over there, so they weren't very loving there. You can observe their behaviour, and you can go, well, maybe I shouldn't keep company with that person because they seem to be quite unloving, right.

How do you do that with a spirit? Particularly when you start thinking that some of the messages, you're getting are your own, how do you do that? Or how do you do it when you start believing that some of the messages, you're getting are your own intuition, how do you do it then? It becomes very tricky, you can see, right, and it's going to require you having or developing some skills to tell the difference, and we can talk about that in a minute, of what skills.

The main thing to bear in mind is that there is this very dark negative spirit influence all around the Earth, and things are not all light and love around the Earth. You might want to believe they are, but they're not. And the reality also is, there are spirits who are trying to change that, you know, spirits with good inclination trying to change that, but rarely do they get through the 20 billion other spirits who are trying to make the world darker, a darker place.

So, Olga, your question, how do I recognize, I think we need to spend a little bit of time on, don't we. Yes, so we will do that in a minute. Any other questions.

Participant Female:

Yes, it's a really big activity for me because - I'm getting there, I was thinking that I was ?? and doing the work and doing everything and yesterday, I realized how over-cloaked I was. Coming here, I almost got into two car accidents which never happens to me. I had like this chain, I always have on me, it's a Mary Magdalene chain, it broke yesterday morning, just had so many things happen just before I arrived ?? like this feeling of, you shouldn't go there, you shouldn't go there.

Jesus:

So, yes that's these spirits, isn't it, telling you, don't go there, we don't want you there.

Participant Female:

And then when I came back home, I felt so drained on my way back that I had to stop on the road to have a little nap because I couldn't even go back home, and I was mad at you, I was like, I don't want to go there tomorrow again.

Jesus:

Yes, why would I want to torture myself again. (Laughs) But see, who's torturing you? It's not me, right.

Participant Female:

Yes, I know. Then ?? like to think a bit because sometimes when I try to ?? emotions that really scare me, I really feel it, and then it's really big, and then I yawn and then I can't feel anything.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

It's like immediate, and I'll yawn, and then I try to connect again, and I can't, and then I'm thinking maybe these are also spirits not wanting me to go there. I'm not sure or maybe...

Jesus:

Can I explain what's happening for you.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

What's happening is there are certain emotions you do not want to feel, and for most women, that emotion is fear. And one of the reasons why you enter co-dependent addictions with spirits is because they give you the illusion of making your life smoother, no fear, and they don't want you to feel your fear because they're using your fear to manipulate you actually.

And the way they do that, is they go, we'll give you information, we'll help you out, as long as, you live the kind of life that we want you to live. But as soon as you don't live the kind of life we want you to believe, we will start punishing you for making a different choice or preventing you from making

that choice. So, the experience you've had, which is an experience a lot of people who come to our seminars have the day or two before the seminars, by the way, we have people come and they're so attacked by spirits while they are with us, that they have to leave straight away.

They think they have to leave straight away, of course, that's not the way to deal with it, but that's what they do, and so, they leave straight away and then, they're all relieved again, they're not attacked anymore. And so, that's how spirits can manipulate us by using our fear, and feelings that we do not wish to feel, they use those, and they trigger those feelings when they're in a situation they don't want us to be in. And most people are inclined towards comfort, and so, what they do is they go, well, I'm not comfortable here so, I'm going. And this is a very easy way that many spirits use to manipulate people on Earth.

What is required in terms of an internal state to overcome it, is a good question, isn't it? What am I going to need to do to overcome this. Well, firstly, I'm going to have to have the courage to feel some feelings, in particular, for yourself, your fear. And that's something you haven't wanted to feel, and because you don't want to feel it, it's something that can be manipulated by others.

But if I have the courage to feel my fear, now they can't manipulate me through my fear. So, that automatically disconnects their ability to manipulate me with fear. Now there are other feelings too that are, generally, most people find uncomfortable. One of them is shame, which is fear of a kind. We talked about yesterday, it's a fear that you're bad, a fear that you're somehow internally evil, a fear that you're not worthy.

And these fears, so shame, they can manipulate your shame, they can make you feel that way, right. They can cause events to occur that make you feel unsettled and then, make you feel like you're ashamed of yourself, and then they can manipulate you by controlling that emotion, in you. Because you don't want to feel it, you'll try to avoid it, so if they see a situation that they want you to avoid, they'll make you feel shame in that situation so you can avoid it, so they get you to avoid it.

So, a lot of people don't realize that it's the emotions that they do not wish to feel are the ones that the unseen people around you can manipulate the

most, and so, that's one way. Olga asked about, what are the ways, that's one way we can deal with this problem.

Mary:

The key thing though is to feel what's actually being triggered. So, if we think about Marie's example, there was almost a feeling of dread, something bad is going to happen, you almost had the accident, something precious to you...

Jesus:

The breaking of your...

Mary:

...it's like an omen, a lot of people would say, oh, something bad is going to happen. So, that's spirits actually triggering your fear, and then when you get here...

Jesus:

...he's not just triggering it; he's trying to create it.

Mary:

...yes, it's saying, be afraid, be afraid, and then when you got here, if you think about it, now we start to see the things that you do to avoid your fear. So, you feel tired, I want to get out of my body, I want to go away, oh, lethargic, then you start to feel angry at others, and not at the person who's really triggering the fear, but at someone else. So, the key thing is to recognize fear when it's being triggered.

So, for example, some people when they're getting attacked, they start attacking themselves, and think, oh, I just have to feel like I'm a bad person, this is the feeling I'm having. Often that's the avoidance, like you feeling sleepy or feeling angry at someone else, those things are the avoidance of the actual thing that's happening. It's important to be sensitive to what's actually happening.

Also, speaking to Olga there about what's the dynamic with the spirit because often we take on what the spirits want us to believe rather than what they're threatening, you know, feeling what's being triggered in us that we're avoiding.

Jesus:

Now to my mind, there's much simpler ways to deal with the problem than all of that, all of what we both just mentioned.

The way that I have dealt with it myself is this, there are things that are, you could say are classified as the highest ideals you could have, so what are they? What are the highest ideals you could have? The ideal to love, isn't it, is a high ideal. The ideal for truth, searching for truth is a high ideal, isn't it.

Participant Female:
Compassion.

Jesus:

Compassion is an aspect of love, yes. The ideal to be humble, is a high ideal. In other words, I want to feel what I feel and not damage other people with what I feel. I want to feel what I feel, own what I feel, be responsible for what I feel, rather than making you feel bad because I don't want to feel something. So, it's a high ideal to be humble.

Faith was mentioned, yes, so that's a high ideal to actually place your faith in these things, in particular these things (love, truth, humility, faith), so have faith that love is good, have faith that truth is good, have faith that being humble is good. These are high ideals.

Now in amongst those primary ideals, you can see each one has, you could say, additional sub-aspects to it, so love has compassion, understanding, wanting to have empathy, kindness, giving, love involves all these things. They are all high ideals.

Truth involves transparency, openness, honesty, these are all high ideals. Humble involves feeling my own emotions, not projecting or damaging other people with my emotions, not taking action on my unloving emotions, so in other words, not acting upon my rage, for example. If I'm angry, I feel it, but I don't damage other people with it. I don't become violent with it. These are all a part of being humble.

About being humble is also listening to different ideas and concepts and being able to analyse them in a calm manner, that's a part of being humble, isn't it. And faith is like, having a concept that we can actually do better than we actually are doing now, that's a high ideal, that we want to be better people than we are now, right.

So, these ideals, you could say, are primary things that should be guiding all of our lives on Earth, every person should have these ideals, but of course, not every person does. Now if I am ever, whoever is trying to influence me away from these ideals, can you see, they're not probably motivated. So, whoever tries to get me to be untruthful, that can be a friend, it could be a partner, it could be a religious leader, it could be anybody, whoever is trying to influence me to be untruthful, their influence is evil. And I use the word evil, on purpose.

They are evil because they are influencing me away from the high ideals, right. Whoever influences me away from love is influencing me away from a high ideal. An example of that is, politicians who try to influence you to be angry with another country and go to war with them. Another example of that is a group of politicians who cause you to try to be angry with another group of politicians. Another example of that is a group of medical profession who try to make you scared rather than actually informing you.

These are all examples of people not loving you, and therefore, they are not well motivated, they are motivated through other ideals that are not good ideals, they're not loving ideals. These are the loving ideals (love, truth, humility, faith).

So, the best way to measure the kind of people you're with whether they're unseen or seen, is whether they're influencing you away from high ideals. Now if you come to a seminar like this, and I was claiming to be Jesus, and I was trying to set up a cult, and I was trying to get mind control over you, which is what a lot of people sort of accuse me of doing, and I'm trying to set up this world-wide conspiracy, which is really influencing the way in which you use your will, right, so let's add one more to this list because this is the gift God gave you of will, free will, so if I'm trying to influence you away from the way you're using your will, unless my influence is in harmony with these ideals, I'm out of line.

And if I bring to bear any pressure, and I bring to bear any manipulation, and I bring to bear any fear, which are all against these ideals, you can see, my motivations must not be pure. Makes sense, doesn't it?

I find, personally, the best way to tell whether the spirits are poorly motivated, or the people around me are poorly motivated, is are they doing things in harmony with these ideals (love, truth, humility, faith, will)?

Mary and I receive thousands of emails a year, obviously, tens of thousands of emails a year, and you should read some of them. They're not very motivated towards high ideals. You know they're talking about murdering me, and raping Mary, and all sorts of things, right, not influenced by high ideals. So, would you even read them? As soon as I read a line, delete, delete, delete, I don't read the rest. They are not motivated by high ideals. I don't need to listen to them. All I need to do is listen to the people who are motivated with high ideals.

There are a lot of people who are self-aggrandizing, is that word, you know, they want to be special in the world, not a high ideal. It doesn't match these ideals, it doesn't match humility, don't need to listen to them. It doesn't matter what they think they know, or how good what they think they know is, or anything like that. If it doesn't match the ideals, no point listening. It's not going to help you; it's going to just harm you.

Participant Female:

Can I come back to words you said, you said you have to, like you need courage to feel, and I feel like to live courageous, when I see that, I'm going to go there, I'm scared but I'm going to go there and then I start to feel ?? huge headache, and then I ?? and it's gone, but...

Jesus:

So, that's your intellect deciding that you want to be courageous, but in your heart, you're feeling, not very courageous.

Participant Female:

But then how do I go to the heart from the mind.

Jesus:

Good question. That's going to take time, you're going to have to find why the lack of courage exists. Why it is you want to switch yourself off. And a lot of people want to switch themselves off, so they start to exercise a high ideal, to be humble, is what you're describing, exercise a high ideal to be humble which is a good ideal, nothing wrong with that. And it's not even a bad thing that you're doing it with your mind, is it really because at least your mind is trying to push you in the right direction now instead of influence you in the wrong direction, so that's a good thing. The problem is your heart doesn't agree.

Participant Female:

But I can feel that I notice ??, but I don't want to know.

Jesus:

Yes, and the key is working through the reason why you don't want to know, and this has to do with what we have faith in. See most of us don't realize, we have talked about this a lot in the past, but a lot of us don't realize that actually many of the things we have faith in are corrupt.

An example of that is, many of you ladies have faith that your fear is good. So, when you're bringing up your child, and you see a child running out near the road, and you have all this fear reaction, and you grab the child and say, don't do that, don't do that, and you're acting in that fear, you think that's good. In fact, many women say that's my right as a mother, you know, I should have that, it's protecting my child, but fear is never good.

I'm not saying you wouldn't protect your child from the road, what I'm saying is, your fear response in the situation is the thing that's not good. Because when you're in a state of fear, you withdraw love, and now the child is going to connect her or him having some freedom to move about as a withdrawal of your love and now, he's going to feel restricted and there're going to be all sorts of consequences of that in his later life, but in the moment the mother is going, but I have the right to be afraid, you know, he nearly went in front of a car, of course, I should be afraid.

No, you don't need to be afraid, you just need to correct why your child decided to walk in front of a car. You don't have to be afraid about it, in fact, being afraid about it is more highly likely your child is not going to listen to you, and more highly likely the child is going to walk in front of the car actually.

So, the justification of the fear is the problem. That is indicating, in that moment, I am lacking humility to just feel my own feelings, and instead I'm projecting my feelings on my child and then, trying to manipulate my child's behaviour through my fear which is actually not a very nice thing to do, it's very damaging to your child.

But also, justifying it to yourself is even worse, like saying, well, I have the right to do that because I'm a mum and I should be afraid, that's even making the situation worse. So, for many women, fear is the big scary

monster that you don't want to go to, and for many men, the big scary monster is sadness. And, in fact, what we see is a lot of relationships are, the man has a lot of sadness, the woman has to make it go away; she has a lot of fear, the man has to make it go away.

Mary:

That's marriage. (Laughter)

Jesus:

There's a marriage, not a very good one, right. But you can see in that case, compromising of different principles, the fundamental principles are being compromised, and as a result of the compromise, there's going to be manipulation, one way or the other.

Now that also plays out spiritually. Whenever you enter an addiction with a spirit, where you want them to make your life safer, the spirit who will enter that addiction with you, is going to want something in return, and what they want in return is some level of control over your life. That's what they want in return. And if they want you to go and do other things that you're prepared to do in order to have your fear allayed, you'll go and do them, and often times without even thinking, you'll just go and do them because it's a part of the agreement.

So, really what you're doing is you're setting up, in that state, you're setting up agreements that you shouldn't have to feel certain things, so you need the spirits with you to help you not feel those things, and then they now want an agreement with you, well, we don't want to have to feel that we're in the spirit world, we don't want to have to feel that we don't have control over our lives here in the spirit world, we want to get back on Earth and we want to do some things on Earth that we missed out on doing, so now the agreement is a co-dependence. Each person getting what they want from the agreement, from the togetherness, each person getting what they want, but one of those person's unseen so therefore, more highly potentially manipulative than you because you're seen by them, but you can't see them for the most part.

It does get back to, for me, this is what it gets back to. If my goal in life is to grow in these ideals (love, truth, humility, faith, will), then it makes sense, doesn't it, that anybody who is influencing me against these ideals is a bad influence. And it doesn't matter whether they're my wife, my friend, my

mother, my father, my child, my neighbour, my boss at work, or just people generally, or socially, or trolls on the internet, or whoever they are, if they're influencing me against these ideals, I don't have to listen. I don't have to and I shouldn't. Makes sense?

Participant Female:

My question is, how do you bear witness to the tremendous suffering that's happening in the world right now, genocide, and maintain grounded in these ideals.

Jesus:

Well, one of the first things humility demands of you is that you really can't change other people. The only person you can really change is you, isn't it. You're the person who has control over you, you have free will, you can decide what to do, how to become a better person yourself.

What I suggest to people who worry so much about what's going on in the world, is let's first focus on you, on myself, let's focus on me, let's focus first on how loving I am. What my definition of love is? How my definition of love maybe creating some evil in the world even. Because many of you don't realize that actually that your current definition of love is creating evil in the world, and we can go through some of those things, when we talk about God's standards versus human standards. So, some of your current definitions of love certainly do create evil in the whole world, not just for your own life.

But if I can work through that, if I have a goal, a personal goal to address my state of the use of my will in this loving manner, then I will improve. Once I've improved, I now have the internal capacity to inspire others to make the same improvement. It is only by peoples' souls actually changing to have these ideals, that any improvement in the world will occur, only by that.

I would even go further and say, human love is fickle, you know, one day a person is in love, and then the next day they hate each other, right. So, that's how fickle human love is, but God's Love isn't fickle. So, if you receive God's Love on top of these ideals, you'll get to the stage where you're not fickle in the way in which you express your love.

Your love will be evenly expressed to every person. Your partner will experience the same level of love, aside with your partner being sexual, and that will be the only sexual relationship, the rest of your love will be to the same level as you have with your partner for every person you meet, if you're not fickle. But if you're fickle, you'll decide, oh, my children are more important than my neighbour's children, oh, my country is more important than my neighbouring country. You'll decide that my life is more important to get what I want out of my life, than it is for a person in African to get what he wants out of life.

And as soon as you create these inequalities, violence, and war, and genocides, they're all possible after that, right. So, we must see where it starts. It all starts with the individual making change. Now the problem for us in Western society is that we have been the worst perpetrators, historically, of abuse of the world than any other places in the world, mostly because of the power that's wielded by people in the West.

Now you have economic power that other countries don't have. And this applies to Europe, you're in the EU, the EU is a huge economic powerhouse. It finishes up raping the resources of other countries in order to maintain that power. We are a part of that, but if I become more loving, I will learn ways to lovingly protest, not protest in the sense of march, but my heart will no longer agree with what is happening. And then as my heart doesn't agree, then of course, if your heart doesn't agree, and my heart doesn't agree, and then a million other hearts don't agree, now we have power to change other situations, systems.

Systems like governmental systems, medical systems, environmental systems, economic systems, all the systems of the world can change, but they can only change if we understand what love is. And if we think our version of love which I said, remember, at the beginning yesterday said, our version of love is in the first sphere, unless our version of love changes, how can we influence others to change.

My feeling is, focus on your love changing, focus on your development of these qualities and as you do, you will then have the power through talking to people to influence them to make similar decisions, and when they are also influenced to make similar decisions and become more loving, then there's a group of people who are more loving, and then eventually a country of people who are more loving, and then eventually a whole

environment of people on all Earth more loving, that is the way it's going to happen.

But God is not going to change anything for us, and the reason why God won't, is because He lets humans fix their own problems. We created this problem; we need to fix it. Makes sense.

Mary:

I was just going to add, your actual question was about bearing witness, and I feel bearing witness is important. A lot of Westerners do not bear witness to the suffering that happens on the planet.

Jesus:

Say what you mean by bearing witness though.

Mary:

Yes, so seeking truth about what's happening in the world and being able to state it, feel about it, be aware, emotionally of what's happening in the experience for others.

Jesus:

...don't ignore it.

Mary:

I think the only way that we can effectively do that is through implementing these principles because a lot of us, when we first start 'bearing witness', if you like, looking at what's happening, it stirs up a lot of feelings in us, and unless we're humble, we're not going to be loving about the situation.

We're going to respond in anger or indignation, and it's going to remind us of something that happened in our family or my childhood, and we're going to want to stop things in a very unloving way, we're going to act violently in our emotions or our actions, just to try to manipulate the external events rather than bearing witness, if you want to use that term, and feeling about what that's bringing up, and allowing that to help us to grow towards love, to being truthful, to having the capacity to experience our own pain and suffering, and then act in response to other people's pain and suffering in a way that's not affected by our stored pain and suffering, because most of the people in the world who are trying to alleviate other people's pain and suffering are doing so because they're trying to alleviate their own pain and suffering, and actually it's not very effective if we look around the world.

Jesus:

...and it's also very selfish.

Mary:

It is and it's missing that first step of humility, and so I think being able to 'bear witness' or to be able to see what's happening and not be in a hula in my own little life, to see what is happening, is an act of love and to have compassion for it, but it's not something that happens automatically for people because they've got stored pain, but if they seek the truth, and they're willing to feel their pain, then we can be present with other people's pain, and actually find effective solutions to it.

Jesus:

Yes, when Mary and I first met, Mary was an overseas aid, she was an overseas aid, she was doing volunteer work overseas. She spent what was it...

Mary:

...two years, more than two years probably.

Jesus:

...in a refugee camp.

Mary:

...in a Palestinian refugee camp.

Jesus:

...helping Palestinians in a refugee camp. She had had a goal to go to Africa and do the same thing, and one of the very first disagreements we had was about that. Do you want to...

Mary:

Well, yes...

Jesus:

...we were in a shopping centre.

Mary:

Yes, I wanted to boycott an Israeli...

Jesus:

I was walking past...

Mary:

I had been affecting...

Jesus:

...nice nuts. Mary's saying they're from Israel, and I'm saying, so what?

Mary:

And I'm saying, well, isn't boycotting an effective way to peacefully resist something where I feel there is an injustice happening in the world. And this started this conversation which really led to me giving you this answer really, about the fact that I was feeling a lot - I was carrying a lot of pain in myself that resonated with the people that I had been living with for two years.

Participant Female:

I'm Palestinian by the way.

Mary:

Yes, so I was feeling very connected to this pain and suffering in your history, and I was feeling very...

Jesus:

...and anybody who's sensitive surely would be.

Mary:

...it's a pretty tough history. And then we had this discussion about well, do I love, do I want to love both Israelis and Palestinians, or do I just want to cease the suffering of the people that I was connected to, and was I really considering how my actions might affect everyone, and more than that, how my feelings were affecting things.

Jesus:

But you also wanted change without understanding the dynamics, without understanding the spirit dynamics, without understanding the spirit influences in both countries, without understanding the religious influences in both countries, without addressing the errors in those religions in both countries.

Participant Female:
(unable to hear)

Mary:

Well, that's what I've come to believe that boycotting is actually an act of rejection and division and hatred, but at the time, I was full of - I want to change the world in a peaceful manner, what do I have at my fingertips and that's what I had decided, and my position has changed.

The real solutions are more complex, they require more of us than just boycotting or protesting or getting angry, or writing an angry blurb, you know, all of those things are ineffective because there's no heart change, and there's no personal commitment to dealing with our own pain and suffering first.

Jesus:

Not only that, but it also doesn't address the actual causes.

Mary:

...which are the causes, yes.

Jesus:

Yes, if you look at the actual causes of many of these smaller country problems, they are because of the big countries harming those smaller countries.

Participant Female:
Colonization.

Mary:

Yes, that is massive.

Jesus:

Yes, and that is not being addressed, ever.

Mary:

...in any of them.

Jesus:

And to have a proper addressing of any problem, you must address its cause, not just its effects. And what we were talking about, Mary and I, a lot was that, do you want to keep dealing with the effects of problems, because there's going to be problem after problem after problem after problem, that keep on getting caused, and if nobody addresses the causes because nobody seems to want to a lot of the time, because everybody thinks it's too hard, or it's too difficult, or it's too big, or whatever, nobody wants to really address the cause, so what we do is we get involved, a lot of times for selfish reasons, in just solving the effect because it makes our guilt, or our feelings of everyone suffering go away a bit, it makes us, instead of becoming really conscious of wow, there's a lot of pain in this world, and a lot of it is getting caused by these big problems that nobody seems to want to address.

Participant Female:

So, how do you address those, how do you de-colonize everything.

Mary:

Yes, (pointing to whiteboard)

Jesus:

Yes, (pointing to whiteboard). You have to bring love, truth, and humility into every problem first, that's the very first thing that needs to happen. Every problem has a solution, but it's going to require - also, if you think about it, some bravery, isn't it, like Mary and I go around the world, we criticize almost every government, we criticize almost every religion, because there's no love in them.

On Earth there is hardly any love in anything, is the reality. And we criticize governments, we criticize religions, we criticize personal people's situations, their families, we don't do it because we're critical, we do it because we're saying, here's the ideal of love, and here's where you're not measuring up, and that's the reason why we've got all this unhappiness, that's the reason why we do it, but everybody feels it as criticism of course.

Most people when truth and error confront each other, truth is just happy to present itself, error is not happy just to present itself. Error wants to fight for itself. It wants to get violent for itself. It wants to justify itself. We even see that in you yesterday, many of you were in that place already yesterday,

fighting for - coming up with intellectual arguments or reasonings trying to fight for the error.

We watched interactions between Pierre and Maxine last night, both of them fighting for their error. And this has to change if we're going to actually change anything else. So, what we need to do is, we need to understand the standards of these things (love, truth, humility, faith, will). Once I understand them, and I feel them, now I can share them; I'm in a place where I can share them.

Mary:

And I'll reflect them actually, even more importantly than sharing them, I'll reflect them in my interactions.

Jesus:

In my day-to-day life, I'll reflect them. And also, because love is the opposite to fear, I won't be afraid, no matter who attacks me for it, no matter who belittles me for the sharing, you won't be afraid doing it. You'll go, it's right, what I'm doing is right, so I'm going to do it. But as soon as you enter into sort of like an emotional violent attack of somebody, or a deep resistance inside of yourself about going to a place of humility, or any of those places, you don't realize, but we're actually participating in the reason why the world is like it is, in those places.

So, it's very important that these things (love, truth, humility, faith, will) firstly, are understood by the individual which is the reason why Mary and I spend most of our time teaching about these things, and then groups of people, if they make these changes can now bring the same change into systems. So, the political system of the world - like the political system of the world is absolutely stupid, to be frank, even democracy is stupid.

Because it's like, you look at democracy, everybody votes, but do the people with 90% of the vote get in, no, who gets in? Oh, the people with 34% of the vote, and I go, how does that work, well, is that democracy where 34% of the people are happy, and the other 66% of the people are unhappy, but because there was three or four parties, and they were all voting on a party level, you know, one got 34% of the vote, one got 30% of the vote, one got 28% of the vote, and so forth. The one with the most percentage of the vote gets in, that doesn't make any sense at all.

Wouldn't it be better to have a democracy based upon a region sets up like 15 different areas of interest, so technology, arts, music, science, ('roads' commented by Mary) infrastructure, and so forth, there're all these different regions, and they have a choice of voting in the expert from their region on that subject, and there might be five different experts on that subject, and they all choose, they all have to vote in who they want, and the person with the most votes on that subject gets to represent them elsewhere in government or whatever.

Now we're talking about each region being represented more fully. Also, on subjects where the people who are voted in, actually know about them because I've met, honestly, I've met - most politicians I've met, they don't know anything about even the area of expertise they're meant to be in so, how can they make wise decisions. Like, I know they've got a team of advisors but why aren't one of those advisors in their position. Like, it doesn't make any sense to vote someone in who knows nothing about it, when there's an - an example of that, there's a medical professional who can make decisions about medicine, and we're voting in a politician who knows nothing about medicine, and giving him the portfolio of medicine, when the medical professional is right there advising him, he should be the one who's in that responsibility, making that decision.

And then why is it, that in these governmental systems in democracy that they all get together, and they all vote on a subject, but it's not the experts voting on the subject. There's all these party political, you know, like, some party says this, and some party says that, and some party has this doctrine that says this, they're basically religions being portrayed as politics really. And all they're doing is saying, oh, we're going to adhere to our party policy and we're going to vote in line with our party policy, but who cares about party policy, don't you just want the best thing to occur? Of course we do.

Democracy is said on Earth to be the best form of government, absolute crap. At the moment, the way democracy is, it's not democracy. It's like, 30% of the people have a vote. In some countries, where voting is not mandatory, only 20% of the people vote because they're sick and tired of voting, and the whole thing just continues. Nobody wants to change it because nobody wants to bring more love into it.

There are solutions to all of these problems, there're solutions in medical system, like I said, all of the industries of Earth, the economic system, the

environment, there are solutions to all of these problems, but they're going to require, out of us, firstly, these qualities (love, truth, humility, faith, will) and then, it's easy to get together and come up with a solution that actually works. But, of course, it would have to get rid of corruption, right, which a lot of politics and religion is involved in on Earth.

Mary:
Greed.

Jesus:
Greed, which a lot of politics and religion and science is involved in on Earth, so the science now, most science now is not science. What it is, is a company with a lot of money choosing to direct the science in a certain direction that's only in harmony with the companies' policies and the companies' ideals, so it's not really science. It's just manipulation of science rather than real science.

If this is happening in every walk of life, we can change it, but we can only change it by ourselves, first, knowing how to change it, right. It's no good criticizing a system if you don't have a solution. Most people on Earth, they criticize system after system after system, but they don't have any better solutions because they haven't brought themselves into a higher condition of love yet to understand what the better solution is.

This is why these qualities (love, truth, humility, faith, will) - these qualities are practical.

Mary:
Yes, very.

Jesus:
Practical, and a lot of people don't think they are, but they are. They practical for life because once you bring yourself in harmony with these qualities, you can see solutions become very self-evident once you are in a higher state of these ideals. All the solutions to problems become self-evident.

Participant Male:
Back to spirits, I have some very dark spirits with me, they are male, very, very aggressive, extremely violent, and I know who they are, and I know

who they are, and so we don't have this manipulation, it's more like a ?? a lot of constant ??

Jesus:

Yes, but you're not understanding the reason why they're with you. So, why are they with you?

Mary:

Do you know why you might want...

Jesus:

...why do you want them with you.

Mary:

I know it's a hard question because you feel attacked by them, but do you know why there might be something in you that wants aggressive men around you.

Participant Male:

Because I received a lot of violence...

Mary:

...from when you're little?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Mary:

Yes, and so, having someone big and strong and violent around you, can help you to avoid how scared and small you might feel otherwise in the world.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Mary:

Does that make sense?

Jesus:

But also, your refusal to feel that emotion causes them to feel like they have some power over your life, and so, they feel attracted to being with you as a result of that. Does that make sense?

Your refusal to feel the violence of your childhood in a grieving manner, is the cause of the problem. Does that make sense?

For men, it's difficult because you're taught that grieving is weak, even like, I don't know why this is a bad thing, but it's girlish, but I think the girls are pretty nice, so anyway, but - you know, that's how we're treated, right. We're treated like it's a weakness; it's a problem if we go to our grief, and most men are very frightened of their grief as a result, and because of that they often get - there're usually two groups of spirits that over-cloak men.

One group of spirits are like the group of spirits who are with you, who are trying to be sort of violently abusive towards you, and dominate your life that way, and they get power over you this way. They're basically getting power only because you're refusing to feel your grief.

Mary:

Yes, and can we say, let's talk about it a little bit more because when they over-cloak you, then you're going to tend to act out their feelings, but...

Participant Male:

I don't do it anymore.

Mary:

No, but in the past, you did, didn't you.

Jesus:

No, you used to though, right.

Mary:

That's what I was referring to in the first instance, so they used to come along and act through you, and you were open to that because you were quite scared and you wanted to avoid that, and you wanted to kind of be tough and so, that allowed them through. Now you've got more morality, I'm not going to do that...

Jesus:

You've grown in some of those qualities (love, truth, humility, faith, will).

Mary:

...in some of those qualities, but now you're contending with their attack of you and then, this is where Jesus is saying, if you can be courageous and feel that fear and grief from when you were small, they won't affect you; they'll move on.

Jesus:

You'll disconnect them. A lot of people don't trust that, of course, and so they never do that, but my personal experience has been, all you need to do is have a good cry about the actual issues, go through your terror and your grief about your childhood with your father in particular, right.

Participant Male:

Not only.

Jesus:

Not only, yes, well, you know, if it's with your father first, it usually ends up being with school mates, all sorts of things, right. So, that's a simple answer to that question.

Mary:

Yes.

Participant Another Male:

So, would you say that the corner stone of what you're saying is learn how to feel your emotions, and then, feel them, in simple terms. Maybe for me to go back to basics about what you're saying.

Mary:

That's a part of what we're saying.

Jesus:

Well, it's not the corner stone of what I'm saying, the corner stone of what I'm saying is have a relationship with God, and the God stuff, - see a lot of people start believing that Divine Truth is like a self-help program. It's not a self-help program. It's a relationship with God program. Now a relationship with God will solve many of your problems because as you develop the

relationship with God, you'll work through many things including developing those qualities (love, truth, humility, faith, will).

Those qualities will almost be natural to develop as you develop your relationship with God. This is why we encourage people to receive love from God, and progress that way, but the problem for most people is, they don't even know what love really is or feels like, and they don't even really know how to experience their own feelings even. How to actually have a feeling for a God, how to have a longing for God, how to have a desire. Most people have become so detuned through their childhood, but by the time they're in their teens and their 20's, all they're doing is acting on addiction rather than desire. So, everything becomes, you give me this, I give you that, everything's fine, and we're all happy. And obviously, we're not all happy, but you know, we're doing the best we can, is the general thought.

But what Mary and I are trying to teach, firstly, is that a relationship with God does solve all of these problems, but in order to have a relationship with God, you've got to be able to connect emotionally. Now what you just said about your emotions is very true. You do need to soften to what your emotions are, and start recognizing them, but more importantly, you need to experience them.

Because when you experience them, if they are a negative emotion, they will be relieved, in other words, they'll leave you. So, if you think of your soul, so, here's your half of the soul (drawing on whiteboard), full of emotion, of different types, but mostly all denied, mostly all suppressed. So, when you start feeling an emotion that's out of harmony with love, your soul is constructed in a way that that emotion will leave you, and it won't ever return unless you invite it.

Remember as a child, you didn't invite it, but it was sort of forced upon you, but now as an adult, once you have an emotion leave you, it can only return if you invite it in. So, let's say the emotion is, as we were talking just earlier, fear, terror, and grief about how your father treated you, let's say it's that, right, once you fully feel that emotion, and by the way, that emotion will be experienced at the age that it occurred, so you're going to feel quite nuts feeling it, because you're going to go from being, how old are you now?

Participant Male:
Fifty.

Jesus:

Fifty to being four when you're feeling it or three when you're feeling it. It's going to be quite psychologically challenging thing to do to release it, but once it's gone, it's gone. And it won't ever return unless you invite it in, and you'd never to choose to invite it in again, would you, so why would it ever return.

Participant Male:

I think my sense of the work that I have been doing is that I'm playing around on the surface in some way.

Jesus:

Yes, I agree.

Participant Male:

So, I feel, and I think that I'm feeling my emotions, but am I really getting to the causal root of them.

Jesus:

No.

Participant Male:

So, that is, you know, in response to just what you put on the board then, it's like getting to the root, how to really feel, how to get to the root of that.

Jesus:

Yes, it takes time to develop that skill actually.

Mary:

Yes, it's not something you just decide to do and whammo, you do it.

There're a lot of reasons why you shut down in your childhood experience and this gets back to some of things we were talking to Marie about, about you have beliefs about what's going to happen if you feel your emotions freely. You have corrupt faith, you think, oh, everyone will think I'm nuts, what if it never ends, how am I going to cope...

Jesus:

What if I am four and I feel like I'm four for the rest of my life, that's going to be bad.

Mary:

And it just feels like it was so bad and I won't even survive it, you know, a lot of these beliefs we have are actually emotions as well, that we need to release or we feel like being the way I am now, stoic and like, kind of man of the world, that's protected me, that's what I took on to protect this little person or these experiences inside of me, and so it's a process of deconstructing all of those things that is going to enable you to feel more and more, and eventually, you'll release...

Jesus:

Well, that's half of it, isn't it.

Mary:

Yes, because you've got to, yes, you go the other half - tag (touching Jesus). (Laughter)

Jesus:

Well, the half of it is what Mary's saying is you've got to get rid of the pain, you've got to get rid of the pain from your history and the only way...

Participant Male:

...you mean feel it?

Jesus:

Yes, that's the only way you can get rid of it, is to experience it fully, at the age it happened.

Mary:

If you think about yourself as a God created being, and I know some of you are not there yet, but there is a God who created you, but if you think about a loving parent, they would want you to feel capable to experience yourself, and to know your life, and to know that you were created with the strength to release pain and experience immense joy, that's how God created us.

And to engage your will to face challenges and pain, but also to seek love, and truth, and faith, and to experience the benefits of those things, a loving

parent wants you to do that. So, when a lot of people come and say, well, I've got all this suppressed pain, why on Earth should I have to do it, well, a loving parent would want you to be able to do that.

Jesus:

And get you to the stage where you can cope with anything.

Participant Male:

Can I ask...

Jesus:

So, that's step one, remember, we haven't gone to two yet.

Mary:

Got to go tag to two.

Jesus:

But ask, whatever you want.

Participant Male:

So, is it good to understand what my limitations are in feeling these feelings, these emotions truly, and what pointers would you give to really feel like, in your experiences how did you guys feel ultimately, those deep grief, that sadness, how did you guys do it.

Mary:

Well, I'm still in the process of doing it.

Jesus:

The biggest quality you're going to need to develop is compassion for self. Most of the time we were taught in our childhood to not have compassion for self, to not have compassion for your own feelings, to not even recognize them where possible. You're going to have to learn and develop compassion for self. You're going to have to get to the stage where you go, I know I've got stuff within me, and I'm not going to be able to access it even unless I have some of this, some of this love of self, compassion for self, compassion for my circumstance and situation.

I'm also going to - so you can rename that love of self, couldn't you, because that is what compassion is, an aspect of love. So, you're going to

have to have some love of self. You're going to also have to have some love of truth. Because in your childhood, there's a lot of lies that have been presented to you about why your parents did things, and why the society did things, and those things caused damage to you, but you were also lied to about it.

Many of you now believe the lie, you'll even regurgitate the lie, and when I say that what I mean is that when somebody says to you, oh, this happened to you in your childhood and that was really bad, and you go, no, it wasn't, it happens to everybody. There's a lie.

Mary:
They meant well.

Jesus:
They meant well, no, they didn't, that's a lie. You might say, and this might be the more accurate statement, they didn't know what they were doing which is probably more truthful. Hardly any parent comes with a manual to know what they're doing, right, so they probably didn't know what they were doing. But surely, if they were sensitive enough, they knew they were hurting you so, obviously, they were desensitized by the time they had children which is a problem, otherwise, you wouldn't have had your problems, right.

But if you have compassion and love for self, you'll go, I'm not going to stoically and angrily push myself into feeling something because that is not going to ever work. You're never going to access the emotion if you do that. Also, there's no magical solution. You can't just lay on a bed and get a bit of massage, and a bit of tickle here, and all of a sudden, all of your causal emotions in your childhood are going to pop out, all of a sudden, because you're going to have to develop a level of desire for them to come, in order for them to come.

If you think about your soul, in your soul you've got suppressed emotion, so I'm drawing half, right, because you're a half, you've got suppressed emotion, it's suppressed because you don't want to feel it.

Mary:
Your will is engaged to not feel it.

Jesus:

Your will is saying, I don't want to feel it.

Participant Male:

It's interesting because I would say that my desire to feel is definitely there.

Jesus:

I disagree. (Laughter)

Participant Male:

I say that because I feel the implications of them, you know, I sort of...

Jesus:

I agree with that statement, that statement is true.

Participant Male:

And that motivates me to process, to feel it.

Jesus:

I disagree. (Laughter)

Participant Male:

Tell me.

Jesus:

Well, the second statement you said is actually true. You do have a motivation to deal with some things, so I'm not criticizing your motivation here. What I'm saying is, you've got some fears inside of you about how to go about doing it. And those fears create a lack of motivation to do it.

Fear is like wall, you can say, these hard emotions are behind the wall, and at the moment it's like, there is a wall there to the real hard emotions. So, when you start feeling at the moment, you're feeling some surface layer stuff, it's like sensing the emotion through the way, but you're not actually deconstructing the wall, the wall being a wall of fear and terror about the emotion.

Mary:

...and what it's going to be like to be in his space (being on the side of the wall of fear and terror).

Jesus:

And what it's going to mean for your future if you deal with it, and what changes might happen to your life if you deal with it, and what corrupt faith you have about dealing with it, and what damages there might be to your current life by dealing with it, and what changes you might have to make by dealing with it. There're all these fears that get constructed over the course of our life about the actual feelings.

So, when you said, I feel like I need to deal with it, I agree with you. I can feel in you, you definitely feel like you need to deal with it. You feel also, intellectually, like you'd like to deal with it because you can see the problems of not dealing with it, right, you're aware of some of the problems of not dealing with these emotions, so I also agree with that statement, but when you say I really feel like I want to deal with it, I can't agree because when you really feel like you want to deal with it, you will have had to deconstructed this fear. You would have had to gone through the terror, and that's what most people don't want to do.

We talked about this in 2016, we did a group called, Understanding My Loving Self, ([Governing Emotions](#)) ([Outline](#)) and in there we talked about this global fear that most people have about the emotions, and until you penetrate that wall of fear, until you actually - and to penetrate it, you have to feel the terror. So, what a lot of people are trying to do, is to somehow scale the wall of terror and go down the other side and then feel their emotion. (Laughter)

Participant Male:

So, it's like feeling the fear of feeling the strong deep grief, deep fear again.

Jesus:

Yes, exactly, exactly that.

Mary:

Yes, and a lot of times though we construct sort of this entity that interacts with the world and when you come up to this...

Jesus:

...can we call it, fake me.

Mary:

...fake me, facade me, got it all together me, you know, the one who is in control.

Jesus:

...control me.

Mary:

Yes, when you come up to this wall and you consider what's on the other side, part of what you're grappling with this is, oh, I'm going to have to give this entity, that interfaces with the world, how I would like perceive myself to be, to discover what's really underneath, you know, what I'm really harbouring. Because it's not just the way I've been harmed, it's the way I'm harming others, and there're a lot of things in there.

Jesus:

There's a lot of sin in it too, like, of things that I've actually done to harm others.

Mary:

...that I'm going to feel about.

Jesus:

...and people are far more afraid of dealing with that than they're afraid of dealing with anything else, to be honest.

Mary:

So, in my experience, a lot of it's been deconstructing even the person that I'd to think I am, you know, I had a lot of fear about that, to coming to who I really am, what's really in me, and what's in us, is not who we are either. It's just stuff that's been stored that we can release, so that we can become who we really are. We can fully express who we are in a loving sense, but when we're in this facade-based lifestyle, we're a long way from who God created us to be and also, what we're carrying, what we're storing.

Participant Male:

Maybe that's - my sense of it is that I'm playing around on the surface, so to speak.

Mary:
Yes, in front of the wall, yes.

Jesus:
In front of the way, yes.

Mary:
In a way that doesn't challenge your current life...

Jesus:
...too much.

Mary:
Yes, just keep it to an hour a week or something.

Jesus:
And to be frank, when you get behind the wall, it's going to blow your whole life away.

Mary:
Yes, which is good.

Jesus:
It happens to everybody.

Participant Male:
So, what would you say about that, you know, getting through that wall.

Jesus:
As Mary said, one of the very first things that needs to happen is, and by the way, we still haven't talked about the second, have we, I just want to remind you that we haven't done that. As Mary said, first, you need to start deconstructing the fake self, because the fake self is a construction made in order to control the fear that you have to keep everything suppressed behind the wall, and that fake self, is generally, a construction of our own, for the most part.

We learnt, usually by sort of mid-childhood, seven or eight years of age, we start to realize a fake self is necessary and so, sometimes you see it earlier, but rare, but after seven years of age - nowadays, we're seeing it in

children of three or four, because it's so subconsciously done, unconsciously done, but for the most part, most people by the time they're seven, they start realizing a fake self is necessary in order to survive life. And so, what they do is they start working on the person they're going to come to be, like the person they're going to try to be.

And that self, you end up being very proud of, because that self, saved you from all the pain and suffering of the hurt self, the person that's hurt. But the problem with that is it also covers over all the hurt quite effectively, and it also enters addictions quite effectively, right, with other people to cover over the hurt. And so, we end up sinning in that fake self quite a lot. We end up doing things to avoid the pain and suffering that we have experienced in childhood. We end up doing a lot of things that act upon that pain and suffering.

And honestly, many of you, think, oh, I don't have a lot of pain and suffering from my childhood, but from God's perspective, God's standard of love, almost every single person on this planet has a huge amount of problems regarding love, and so, from God's perspective, how you've been injured is all about love, how it's been outside of God's standard of love. So, from God's perspective, God's standard of love is not being applied on Earth, and a lot of the damage you think is normal, like, for many of you, you think oh, this is normal me. It's not normal you from God's perspective because it doesn't meet God's standard of love and also, a corrupt standard of love which we called, evol, you know, like...

Mary:
...love spelt backwards.

Jesus:
...love spelt backwards which is really evil, right, so the opposite of love, if you think about it, is really evil, right, many of us believe evil to be love, that's how bad our definition of love is. We don't realize how bad it is because we haven't had anybody teach us God's standards our entire life, for the most part.

Religions are not capable of teaching you God's standards because they don't have them, and they purport to be the 'people' who know all about God, but they don't know anything of God's standards of love, and most religions teach that God is a punishing, cruel God, so they definitely don't

know God, at all, right. So, they're teaching that the standard of love that they say God has, but actually it's not God's standard at all, it's human standards and they're basically justifying human standards of love by creating a religion to justify those standards.

And the net result is, even the people who purport to believe in God are actually teaching you that God is evil, so how are those same religions ever going to teach you what love really is? And so, the net result of that on Earth, is that we have imbibed all of these beliefs, and maybe what we need to do is, just have a quick break for you to go to the toilet and then, talk about some of those standards we've imbibed so that you can sort of understand - so, here I'm talking about the theory of it all, right, but we haven't really talked about what it looks like in practice, have we.

How these things have become switched over in our own belief systems, where what we believe love to be, from God's perspective, is actually quite evil, and it's really powerful to understand this switch that has occurred, and then, in the process of understanding the switch, we can start deconstructing the problem. We have to face the problem before we can deconstruct the problem, right, scientific method. So, we need to define the problem, then we can deconstruct the problem, and the problem is, fundamentally, that our beliefs that we think are love, for the most part, are not love at all.

They are the opposite of love which is evil. And this is why we end up with evil en masse, the whole world is in a state, really, isn't it, of evil. We're destroying the very place we live in, we're going to get to a stage in 30 years' time, probably, where the environment is going to be so hot, the majority of us are going to have to move somewhere to cool down, and then, on top of that, we're destroying the environment so much that the oxygen production in the environment may be so far affected because at the moment, the main oxygen production is the ocean, you know, with all the seaweed and everything in the ocean, and if we pollute the ocean more than what we're doing, we're going to get to the stage where the ocean will stop producing greenery that sucks all the carbon out of the air and gives us oxygen.

And then, what are doing to all the forests, they're all oxygen producers, they're all getting destroyed more and more and more. If we're not careful, we'll going to either starve to death, have no clean water to drink which is

going to mean the majority of people fighting wars over water, or we're going to end up with no oxygen if it's extreme, and that's how much evil there is. We're so evil that we're willing to destroy our own home in order to get what we want, seemingly, get what we want, that's how bad it is.

And yet, the majority of us don't see it in practice because we don't yet feel or understand God's standards of love, and this is why most things that are happening on Earth at the moment, do you ever see any problem really solved. Like, to a large part, the unloving exercise of technology has got us into a situation where we're destroying the planet, and they are telling me that technology is going to be our solution. Now I'm not convinced because no one is loving in the way they implement it.

Until somebody proves to me, they can be loving, implementing technology, then I would say, unlikely that technology is going to be the solution. The reality is, human souls changing is going to be the solution, but it's a hard solution because each of us are going to be required to break through that barrier of fear and get into the real stuff, to stop being fake, and get into the real me.

And the real me, which remember, is number one, the first half, we're still talking about is getting rid of the pain, the hurt self. Like, [deconstructing the hurt self](#) by feeling the hurt and taking responsibility for feeling the hurt. We don't have to take responsibility for the hurt, unless we personally created it, but we do need to feel the hurt by taking responsibility for it, is feeling it, because it's in us now, and nobody else can feel it for us, and we need to go through that process, that's number one.

Mary:

Can I add, just about the fear, yes, and I think it's going to segue into what you were going to say is number two. For me, [deconstructing that facade](#), that fakeness, that's no joke, like that's a big thing you've got to do actually.

Jesus:

...huge.

Mary:

It's a big thing to see yourself really, and see where you're out of harmony with love, and where you're actually seeking to meet an addiction, and where you're actually seeking to present a fakeness to the world, so that's

important work. I think this fear thing, because I know a lot of people get pretty stuck at this fear place, the biggest thing that has helped me begin to move through that space is the aspiration for the other things that Jesus wrote on the board before, a true development of my own desire to grow character in harmony with God, God's Morality.

So, that is the thing that created the incentive, and I didn't have to do magical body work or you know, really focus on my fear as much as deconstruct the crap that I was telling myself about myself, be real about the fact that I was terrified, and then aspire to be a loving person, to be truthful always, to consider, what can I have faith in that is realistic and good.

Jesus:

...and to go through the emotion of terror in order to do that.

Mary:

Yes, that's what helped me to start to go through the emotion of terror, that's what broke it for me I suppose.

Jesus:

So, number two. I'm going to be harping on these things for some time to come, right. Number two, important thing. So, we've already said, deconstructing the fear, you're going to have to go through the terror to deconstruct the terror. You have to feel it, you have to experience it. Once you deconstruct the terror, you will naturally go into the grief, the grieving person.

Now the grieving person is grieving for two reasons, one, things happened to it. Other people, society, parents, whatever did things to it, and it's got grief stored there because it wasn't allowed to feel it at the time, that's number one.

Number two, is that I did things to myself or to others that guilt is going to have grief associated with it, the guilt of doing the wrong thing, is going to have grief associated with it.

So, there's two types of grief I am going to have to experience, and that grief will be exposed once I deconstruct my terror about the whole thing, that's number one. That's what we have to do first.

The second thing we need to do is we need to learn what is good. We can't just get rid of what is bad because if you get rid of what is bad, and you don't learn about what is good, then you end up with nothing, don't you. It's sort of like, get rid of everything bad, what's left? I'm a blank slate, and obviously, being a blank slate is not going to help you be happy, right, so you're going to have to learn some good things.

What are all the good things? Didn't we just list them, okay, so God's Love, firstly, the best thing you could ever have, so God's Love, first. Next thing, human love, perfect natural man love, loving others, loving self, all that kind of stuff, loving soulmate, human love. Truth, who's truth? God's Truth, now I've got to bring my truth into harmony with God's Truth because my truth is just crap otherwise, you know, I don't know whether it's truth or lies or whatever, do I?

If it's in harmony with God's Truth, now I know, truth. Only thing that's real in the universe is God's Truth, right, bring myself into harmony with God's Truth which is really the same as saying, bring myself into harmony with God's Laws because that's how God establishes truth, through law.

Then, in order to do that, I'm going to have to be humble. In order to be humble, I'm going to have to have some ?

Audience Member:
Faith. (Laughter)

Jesus:
Faith, in order to do all of that, I'm going to have to take some (action), not just do all the feelings for three years in my bedroom and not live a life, I'm going to have to do all of these things while I'm living a life, taking an action in my life.

Now if I focus on those things, I'm now developing positive qualities while at the same time, once I've broken through that terror barrier, releasing the unlovingness that's within me, so now my fears are going down, my desires are going up. Now my evil is going down, my sin is going down, my love is going up. My lies are going down, you know, the lies I tell myself, the lies I tell others, they're going down. My desire for truth and my actions in truth in harmony with truth are going up. My corrupt faith is going down, my beliefs in what is false is going down. My beliefs in what are true is going to be

going up. Now I'm making change in harmony with God's Laws, I'm making change.

And as I make change, the changes that will happen in me, eventually other people will see them. Also, they'll start asking, you look happier, what's going on? Why do you look happier, what did you do? Your relationship is better, why is that better? What did you do to make your relationship more happy because ours is not happy. They'll start asking questions. This gives you a chance then, to share that you did those two things.

You deconstructed your fear, you went into your grief, both the guilt-based grief, based on the things you did wrong, and the grief that was associated with what other people did to you. And then you also, at the same time, began to develop these things which brought your condition of love up and also, caused you to do things in harmony with that condition, that now cause you to become happy.

And people will see it, they will. And the more they see it, the more they'll be interested in doing it, the more they're interested in doing it, you can help them do it, the more you can help them do it, and they do it, if they chose to do it, because it has to be for them that they chose to do it, if they do it, then they'll benefit, and then when they benefit, they'll feel the same as you, they'll be happier too, and then other people will say, why are you happy, it's like snowball, then, isn't it. But it's got to start with a few of us following God's Way, this is God's Way.

And in the first century, we didn't call Christianity, Christianity, right, we called it God's Way. The Way, it was called, The Way, for this reason (pointing to 'God's standard of love'), because this is The Way, and for those of you who have been Christian in your past, this is what I referred to as the narrow way that leads to life. You know, there's a quote of me saying that in the Bible, and I did actually say it.

I didn't say there was a broad way leading to destruction, I said, there was a broad way leading to hell, to evil, to pain and suffering. Most people are following the broad way, very few follow the narrow way because it is a narrow way. It's like, God's Way, He made it, you've got to find it and then do it, that's how it works. And you've got to want to do it. And you're going

to have to want to do it like, pretty intensely, in order to do it, given the condition of the world we live in, it's going to have to be an intense desire.

But everyone who has ever done it, has reaped the [benefits](#) of doing it. And the benefits are far immense, more immense than you can imagine. And we've talked about the benefits to different groups of people, but obviously, many of you may not have heard the benefits, but it's something worth studying up on because it can increase the motivation to go through the terror wall, and deconstruct the facade, and go through the terror wall and into that grief, and to also, start developing these qualities (love, truth, humility, faith, will).

Now we can go to the toilet.

Participant Male:
Thank you.

Aljezur, Portugal

Day 2 Part 2 - August 10, 2024, at 1130

Jesus:

I'd really like to focus on sort of at least talking about the standards of love in some practical areas because I feel unless we have the discussion about some practical areas, you won't really understand the principles of what we're talking about.

Mary:

Why don't we devote tomorrow to like spirits, mediumship, all things spirit.

Jesus:

Yes, all things spirit, we'll do tomorrow. And today we want to focus on more to do with principles relating to God's standard of love versus human standards of love, but that being said, some of your relationships have been set up by spirits. So, obviously, that's going to sort of hook into God's standard of love versus human standards of love a bit as well, so we'll see what we can do in terms of dealing with that issue as well.

But if we can focus our attention on standards of love first, and comparing standards of love in a few different areas. What we thought was, rather than us coming up with some examples, whether you wanted to bring some examples of like, oh, here's a relationship issue or here's a physical thing that came up in my life, where does the standard of love apply there.

Mary:

How do you feel about that?

Jesus:

How do you feel about that? Can you think of any? Alright, so let's - who would like to start? So, Tim, you want to start. Yes, okay, so here

we're talking about something that's come up practically in your life where if a standard of love was applied, God's standard of love was applied, what would happen.

Participant Male:

So, I've been in a relationship for the past one and a half years, and I felt in the beginning I was more and more open and growing a bit and I felt better about my life, and since then, since the relationship started, I felt more and more suppressed and I didn't want to do stuff anymore, I wasn't open.

Jesus:

So, you're saying that you began a relationship.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, let's look at relationships. So, you say, before you began a relationship you felt fairly connected with yourself, you felt like you were growing, you felt like...

Participant Male:

More than I ever have.

Jesus:

Yes, okay, and then when you began the relationship you started to shut down and feel suppressed and stop growing.

Participant Male:

Yes, and it was also often that we would fight, like almost every time we would see each other we would fight, and then afterwards I would be just really suppressed, and I would just spend my time on YouTube, like, hours and hours.

Jesus:
Detune.

Participant Male:
Yes, exactly.

Jesus:
Yes, a lot of men also do gaming and other things to detune. Fishing, a popular one in Australia, you know, can't handle my life at home, so I'm going fishing. (Laughter) I suppose in some countries, it is hunting, you know, off we go hunting, rifle on back and off we go, get away from the relationship.

So, this is how we fight even, is interesting, isn't it, how we have disagreements in a relationship. And also, the kinds of things we do. So, in relationships we do have fights and like you say, there are - we purposefully go into places of distraction. And it's interesting as to why we do such things, but of course, we've got to apply it to God's standards of love. So, we probably want to look at some aspects of a relationship, and if we had God's standards of love, what we would do versus if we don't have God's standards of love, what would we do?

Is everyone okay with that subject?

Audience:
Yes.

Jesus:
How many of you are still in a relationship right now? So, probably half, is that about, right?

Mary:
Yes, it looks to be about half.

Jesus:

Yes, we find, it's interesting, in most audiences we find it's about half, don't we, which surprises us to a degree. Obviously, there's a reason why it's half, isn't there. Because it's very tempting, and what we notice here too, by the way, you've got a great big girls' club, haven't you? Yes, girls' club, you know, like...

Mary:

Well, Evette's got a girls' club.

Jesus:

Evette's got a girls' club. (Laughter) Yes, but many of you are...

Mary:

...in also other girl's clubs.

Jesus:

And we also notice yesterday that many of the girls' club spirits...

Mary:

...the spirits were very intense yesterday.

Jesus:

...they were very intense with me yesterday.

Mary:

...and me.

Jesus:

...and Mary too, there were trying to tell Mary, speak up more, speak up more, shut him up, and then, with me, why can't you just shut up and let her speak.

Mary:

Yes, they don't like it when a man has a lot to say, and the woman let's him say it.

Jesus:

(unable to decipher) (Laughter)

The more that happens, the more I speak.

Mary:

And the more I shut up actually. Did you see how quiet I was yesterday, I was like, no, I'm not playing your game.

Jesus:

The more that happens, the more she shuts up. That's the way it goes. Yes, relationships, I must say right from the beginning with relationships, relationships can be one of the highest sources of joy in your life, can't they? But they can also be one of the highest sources of pain in your life as well. And, of course, whether they're joy or pain is going to very much depend upon what standard of love you apply to them.

So, relationships, first principle of a relationship. If you apply your own standards to the relationship, the relationship will most probably fail. The first rule of a relationship. If you apply your own standards of love to a relationship, the relationship will most probably fail. If it doesn't fail, it's just going to be very bad. And that's because the human standards of relationships are very, very poor, and fundamentally, on Earth, most relationships are based upon a barter, a barter system.

Now I know many of you feel that a barter system is better than a financial system.

Audience:

What's a barter?

Jesus:

Barter, it's like I give you something, you give me something.

Mary:

Like, exchanging.

Jesus:

Exchange, like I give you what you want, you give me what I want, barter system. And most people on Earth believe barter system is better than a financial system where you pay for a service. So, in other words, visiting a prostitute, is worse than having a marriage, that's the standard, I'm saying I'm saying the world has. But visiting a prostitute is a transaction, isn't it, a transaction between two people who actually know what they're doing for the most part. One's going to a prostitute, the other one is being a prostitute, one's getting paid for the service, it's a transaction, a financial transaction that obviously, is also sexual in nature, right.

And I'm not saying you should do it, I'm saying, it's clear delineation of what's really going on. Unfortunately, in marriages, because we're married, often the transactions become very unclear but they're still a transaction or system. So, they're not often very much different than visiting a prostitute.

Mary:

So, if we extend that, it's like, would the prostitute have sex with the person who's coming if they weren't getting paid. Probably not. In a marriage, would one party have sex with the other, if they weren't getting something else in return. In most marriages, they wouldn't.

Jesus:

An example of that, if a woman wants her fear, her financial fears to be gone away, she wants a provider and she wants to have children, she knows she doesn't want to bring up the children by herself, but she's desperate to have children, but she knows she doesn't want to bring up the children by herself, and also, doesn't want to go to work,

and have children because that's like, busy, isn't it, any of you who have done that, you know that's busy, right. Having two or three children under the age of five, let's say, as well as working, that's pretty tough, right.

So, what do you need? You need somebody else doing it with you, isn't that right? Now if your need is to have a child, isn't that already beginning of a barter? It is, isn't it? Yes, and as soon as you need to have a child, you're also going to need some level, nowadays, in the world, some level of financial security. You're also going to need sperm, someone to impregnate you, right, unless you're going to do it the expensive way, the cheap way - there's a cheap way, isn't there, and that's to have sex, and the expensive way is lots of like, artificial procedures which are often painful, and difficult, and...

Mary:
...and expensive.

Jesus:
...and expensive, so most people go for the cheap way. So, the cheap way is to find a guy who's going to impregnate you and also, potentially, provide some financial security along the way, where he also wants to have children, and he wants to get sort of the same things, well that's a barter, isn't it?

It's not God's standard of love because God's standard of love is gifts, not barter. Barter is an exchange, I want something, you want something, I give you what you want, you give me what I want, that's a bartering system. Gift is I give you what you want.

Mary:
I'm drawn by my desire to give to you, and...

Jesus:
...and that's it.

Mary:

...that's it. And then if you have a mutual desire to give to me, we're in a relationship.

Jesus:

Yes, but if I don't then, we might not be. I might just want to receive the gift and thanks. That's it. Now most people think that's unfair. In other words, we think a bartering system is fair. We think a bartering system is, shall we use the term, justice, just.

So, in relationships, many of us are focused on justice. Does that make sense to you Tim, in answer to your question. So, when you're in a relationship, one of the major causes of fighting is the feeling that there is a lack of justice. I'm doing things for her, or she's doing things for me, one of us feels like the other one is not doing enough. Lack of justice.

I once visited a psychologist, this is way before I began to know who I was or anything else, I was in my early 30's trying to work out - I just visited for the purpose - not necessarily for myself, it was more, I wanted to work out what was the right way to have a relationship. So, I went and saw some psychologists to see what they thought, right. So, I paid for them to tell me what they thought.

One guy said, a relationship is only about justice, it's not about love, it's about justice. If you've got two people, he said in a relationship, and as long as they feel that there is justice, they will stay together. They won't stay together for any other reason he said, and in his experience, he was 51 years old at the time, I was 30, he was 51, he said in his experience in his entire life - he had been a psychologist for 29 years I think he said, he's never met a relationship where they broke up for any other reason than justice. It's a sad indictment on relationships but it's probably true.

Because once we feel in justice in a relationship, that's when we want to fight, isn't it. That's when you want to go, you're not giving me what I want Mary, either I'm out the door or you're out the door.

Mary:

Or really the fight is trying to bully me into giving you what you want.

Jesus:

Yes, and the methods I then use to bully Mary to give me what I want is, bribery, what can I give you as long as you're going to give me what I want, that's bribery. Blackmail, if you don't give me what I want...

Mary:

...I'm going to make you feel very bad about yourself.

Jesus:

Yes, that's blackmail. Then there's punishment, you didn't give me what I want, so now you're not getting what you want. Punishment, right, now all of these methods are human standards of justice, but none of them are love. They're actually very dangerous to a relationship. They can end up in violence, and this is why one of the big epidemics on the planet is men's violence against women, right, and this is one of the reasons for it because the man is going, it's not just, it's not just, now our internal sense of justice is absolutely flawed, for the most part.

Let's say I've been brought up by a mother who thinks I'm the bees' knees, like she thinks I'm cool, she thinks I'm the best man in the world...

Mary:

...better than dad.

Jesus:

She created me, of course, I am the best man in the world. She thinks that I'm better than my father, she thinks that I'm better than most other men, she also thinks that whatever I do with women doesn't matter, as long as I don't do it to her, she thinks that too, and not only that, she'll watch me doing things to women, damaging them, and she'll be proud of me because she still has a good relationship with me.

Now the average man on the planet, many, many men on the planet are in this situation where mum said that with them. By the way, many daughters on the planet have had the same thing with their fathers. So, I'm not saying it's just one gender.

So, now let's say I'm one of these guys, I'm one of these guys who's been 'nursed' and 'coddled' by my mother all my life, and I've been taught to believe I'm better than my dad, therefore, my default I'm better than any other man because my mum thinks I'm better than any other man. And I'm also taught by my mother that I don't really have to look after myself because she really wants to look after me. She'll cook for me, she'll clean for me, I can stay in her house until I'm 30, and she'll still keep cooking for me, and cleaning for me.

I know people that have stayed at home, men that have stayed at home until they're 50 and mum is still making them lunch, doing all their washing, all their ironing, I know men that have owned three or four houses, and they still live at home with their mother. That's as an extreme, right, but anyway...

I'm this man, Mary thinks I'm pretty hot because I think I'm pretty hot.

Mary:

Yes, because this happens.

Jesus:

This happens a lot, right, if a man thinks he's pretty hot, then the women think, oh, maybe he is because he thinks he is.

Mary:

...and what would I know, I'm just a woman.

Jesus:

Maybe he is.

Mary:

Maybe, he thinks he's great and he projects this whole idea that he's going to take care of everything and he's wonderful, oh, I think I want to be with him.

Jesus:

So, we enter a relationship. But in a very short period of time, she realizes that I'm not really in a relationship with her other than for sex really, for the most part.

Jesus:

...and mothering, and perhaps to give her a child, from her perspective, and perhaps to give her some security, but if I'm this kind of guy, I can't create security, my mum does it for me.

Mary:

I talk a good game, but not a lot of action.

Jesus:

...not a lot of action, right, so my mum does it for me. So, I'm in this state, obviously, a very unloving state, not God's standard of love, but I think it's love. This guy who's been brought up this way thinks a woman doing these things is love.

Mary:

And also, if I have a problem, it's obviously my problem because mum says you're okay.

Jesus:

Mum says I'm okay, what do you mean there's a problem. My mum's a woman and she thinks I'm great. So obviously, this is going to cause major trouble, isn't it? Now, of course, flip side, let's say Mary's had the same thing with her father.

Mary:

So, I think I'm the epitome of all women, I'm perfectly loving, daddy told me all the time, I can do no wrong, and actually...

Jesus:

And fundamentally, I've got a soulmate relationship with my mother which is emotionally incestuous really, and Mary in those circumstances will have a soulmate relationship with her father which is also emotionally incestuous, right.

Mary:

It's actually quite abusive on the part of the parents...

Jesus:

...very, very.

Mary:

...because they're using their children to avoid issues in their own marriage.

Jesus:

So, one of the things in relationships we need to talk about is parenting, obviously, right, and all of you are going to get triggered about that one. (Laughter)

Here we are trying to have a relationship, right, and God's standard of love is what? Is this a relationship or is this a bartering system?

Audience:
Bartering.

Jesus:
It's a bartering system; it's not a relationship. And as long as there is justice, in my mind, only in my mind, it's not God's version of justice or anything like that, it's my version of justice. As long as it's my version of justice, we'll get along fine.

Mary:
Which is often the version of justice is, I'll put up with your stuff as long as you give me that thing that I want, and daddy gave me, and then you've got to put up with my stuff and I'll give you that thing that mummy gave you.

Jesus:
And we're great. We live together 30 years like that. It's not a relationship the entire time. What it is, is a bartering system, it's not based on love, it's not based on gifts, it's based on demands, so it's not love, not love. God's standard is way above that for human relationships. God's standard is, I decide I want to give a gift to Mary, that's it.

Mary:
And that you desire me not for what I'm going to give to you, but for the personality and nature that God created in me, my expression of character, my free will.

Jesus:
Yes, I want you to be you. I want you to be your person, your character, your nature, I want Mary to have just as fulfilled life as what I would want for myself. If she wants to have children, I'd

probably try to help her have children, but only if I want them, not if I don't want them. How many men - I know for myself, I've had two children in a past relationship, I didn't care one way or the other about having children. I only had children because my wife decided she wanted children.

Now what happened was, she got severely depressed as soon after she had children because she realized her ideal about having children was not how it turned out. It was hard work, and what ended up happening is that she absconded from the relationship in terms of like, didn't want to be present anymore, got depressed and angry, and I finished up caring for both the children, for the majority of our relationship, I was the one who cared for both of them.

And the only time she did, was when she was not depressed, and not angry, and this is common, but did I really want to have children. Well, for me, it didn't worry me one way or the other so, I was fine with it. And actually, I learnt a lot through it. I learnt a lot about love through it, so I actually am very grateful I did do it, but it wasn't like this burning, burning need to have a childlike, my wife had. Many of you ladies can connect to that burning need to have a child, yes, that's out of harmony with God's Love.

There's something wrong there, and maybe one thing we need to talk about. But here I am, Mary and I are in this relationship, I've got all these expectations, really, aren't they, demands and Mary's got all these expectations and demands, and while I meet her demands and Mary meets mine, we're going along smoothly, well not quite smooth, is it, it's never quite that smooth, but we'll probably think we're in love with each other and we really love the other person.

Like, I'm a bit of a romantic, right, so I watch these love stories, like, I read love story books, Mary sort of thinks, when you first met me you thought, I was a bit corny, didn't you.

Mary:
Yes.

Jesus:
But I'll watch a love story movie 20 times, so I'm watching these stories and I'm going, the only reason why these two are together is because they say things like, he completes me...

Mary:
...I feel so safe when I'm with you.

Jesus:
...I feel so safe when I'm with you, you make me feel so good about myself. And I'm going, oh God, this is not God's standard of love, this is what humans believe love to be, but it's not love. Its addiction being met, is what it is. So, here I am getting these addictions met. Now, you can see the relationship is only going to last as long as we stay in that condition, that soul condition where we believe this is what love is.

As soon as one of us learns anything else about life, and we start realizing, and obviously, it's going to be a simple way of learning because I'm going to strew all my clothes around, I'm going to wait for Mary to cook my dinner, because this is what my mum does, right. My mum cooks my dinner for me so, I go from my mum to my partner, she's going to cook my dinner for me. She's going to do my washing and my ironing and pick up my dirty underwear and launder it for me, clean the toilet after I've been in it, I don't do that, my mum does that, right.

Really what's happened is my mum has made me an incapable man, is really what's happened. And then, I think I'm perfectly capable because she's told me I am. So, I can't even be told I'm an incapable man by anybody. A male tells me and I'm in competition with him

because he's like my dad and he's nasty and he doesn't look after me. And my mum's told me I'm great, so how can you...

Mary tries to tell me, you're useless, if she was really blunt and honest (Laughter), she would have to say that, wouldn't she. You don't do anything for yourself; you expect me to do everything for you. You expect me to be your mother at the same time as have sex with you, and that's pretty unsexy right, that's not cool. And if Mary was honest, she'd be saying these things to me.

Now, of course, in my state, I'm going to be going...

Mary:

...how dare you.

Jesus:

...my mother thinks I'm fine, why do you think I'm not great. So, we're in a fight now, and we're in a fight, fundamentally, because I or Mary don't have God's standards of love, that's the reason why we're in a fight. We're in a fight because what I think is just, is not just for Mary, and what Mary thinks is just, is not just for me. And that's because we're focused on justice in our relationship which is really barter, and we're not really having a relationship.

Because a relationship should be based upon gifts, presents, gifts or presents. I want to give Mary a gift, my love, but also my time, my energy, my effort, my creativity, my artistic, my music, my whatever, I want to give them to Mary. I don't need her to accept them. I just want to give them. And if she says, I don't like that gift, I won't give it anymore. That's me upholding a proper sense of love from my perspective, and from God's, by the way.

What Mary does with that; I don't have any control over. Let's say Mary goes, I like you giving that, that, that and that, but I just don't want to have sex with you. If I love her, that won't bother me. Of course, I might have to raise some things of, why don't you want to

have sex with me, won't I, out of honesty because that seems pretty strange.

If you're in a relationship and you really enjoy the other person, and you want to enjoy their body, everything, it's surely strange that the other person doesn't want to enjoy yours. So, that's quite strange, there's something wrong there. So, we would have to address that, we would have to talk about it. And if Mary decided she didn't want to resolve it, then I would have to say, well, we're not in a sexual relationship so, how long are we going to stay in this state, not having a sexual relationship.

Now for me, I'm probably willing to stay there for five years or something, not having a sexual relationship, while still having a relationship, but during that time I would raise the issues of, why isn't there any sexual attraction or why is it not occurring. But I'm not going to get angry that it's not occurring, but we do have to talk about it because obviously, it's a problem. There's a lack of attraction and if there's a lack of attraction, that doesn't make any sense because God designed the two soul halves to be attracted to each other.

And this is going to be quite confronting, right, God designed only the two soul halves to be attracted to each other and no one else. So, actually God's standard of love with a relationship is, you have a relationship with your soulmate, and that's it. There's no one else.

Participant Male:
Not with my mum.

Jesus:
Not with your mum (Laughter).

Mary:

Are you relating to this example Tim, how does your situation compare.

Jesus:

I'm not saying this is your problem.

Participant Male:

No, I think we often have conflict where she will want me to be, she wants more from me, where she will want more from me and I will like...

Jesus:

...step away.

Participant Male:

Yes, and that often leads to...

Jesus:

...conflict with your mum.

Participant Male:

No, no, I'm talking about my girlfriend (Laughter).

Jesus:

That was just a joke. (Laughter)

Mary:

Tim withdraws to his mum, is that what you're saying. Because what you really describe was two issues, wasn't it. There's conflict in your relationship...

Jesus:

...which was the fighting, right.

Mary:
...the fighting...

Participant Male:
Yes.

Mary:
But then there's what you do...

Jesus:
...then there's the shutdown.

Mary:
...the shut down, and you're so of linking the two together, but they're actually two separate problems.

Participant Male:
Yes, I'm blaming her for the shutdown.

Mary:
Exactly, yes.

Jesus:
Yes, your shut down is your choice. It's sort of like, let's say Mary decides that she doesn't really want to be intimate with me much. Now that is a choice for Mary to shut herself down. Obviously, she would be making - the reason for her shutting herself down has to be identified, and it's better for two people to help each other identify it than it is for one person to have to do it by themselves, isn't it.

But what we see happens mostly in relationships is the person defends their shut down. So, in other words, they're not interested in solving why they shut down, they're interested in keeping the shutdown going. They're not interested in resolving their problems, they're interested in them continuing, right. Now if Mary is shutting

down because, let's say, it's a sexual shut down. Let's say for me, if I'm shutting down because I feel like Mary doesn't want me, sexually, and I feel like she doesn't really lust after me, and therefore, feels bad for me, let's say, and then I decide to step away from her, in other words, shut down myself. I decide to shut down.

Or it could be Mary might be, because of her relationship with her dad, she might be overbearing with me, you know, she might be bossing me around all the time, telling me what to do all the time, and so, I then decide to then step away so that I don't have to deal with that. So, I start doing things like playing video games or going fishing or just trying to distract myself from the fact that there is this pain developing in the relationship that I'm not prepared to address or deal with.

Now that's not God's standard. God's standard is, as soon as there is a problem, you deal with it, as soon as it happens.

Mary:
...in yourself.

Jesus:
...in yourself and with the other person.

Mary:
...and with your partner.

Jesus:
And you don't stop dealing with it until it's dealt with, right.

Mary:
So, you really need to understand, in your situation, is my partner got a loving standard when they're requesting something or do I feel that, no, their standard is actually taking or overbearing, so you need to figure that out with God, don't you. And then, you're going to have

feelings to feel in either direction, aren't you, and actions you're going to take, lovingly to address the situation.

Jesus:

Now if I'm a mummy's boys' man, which I would call a mummy boy boy, because you haven't grown up yet, right, if you're like that. So, Pierre is a mummy boy man, right, and you're still a boy, frankly. And I say that to Pierre because I know him well, and he can sort of take it, sort of take it from me, whereas many of you other men, I could say it and you would be totally offended, and we would walk out the door and we'd never see you again. I know with Pierre, I'd probably see him again (Laughter).

Mary:

Even if he's severely challenged.

Jesus:

Even if he's severely challenged by the statement. But the problem with a mummy's boys' boy is, they stay a boy all of their life on Earth. They never learn to grow up and be a man and usually the only time they start to go through any grief associated with that is when their mum dies. And then, they go through some stuff, feelings usually that start to change their behaviour, but if I'm the mummy's boys boy, and I am doing these things to Mary, can you see, surely, her feelings about me are going to build, aren't they, about the resentment of the lack of justice, if all she's focused on is justice.

So, if all she's focused on is justice in a relationship, in other words, a bartering system in the relationship, then what she's going to do is, she's going to start feeling incensed, angry, that I, am basically, doing a whole heap of things with a lack of consideration of her, right, then she could chose to do a number of things, couldn't she.

She could chose to get angry, shut down completely, and usually what happens for a woman is the very first thing she does is shuts

down sexually, and then she slowly steps away even further and further until the point where she shuts down emotionally, and once she shuts down emotionally, that's the end of it, you're pretty much done after that. Because as soon as she shuts down emotionally, she's no longer even connected to the fact that - connected to you emotionally, not desirous of you in an emotional way. And as soon as that happens, you're pretty much gone. You're done.

And you could say, if she had the desire for justice, she would probably do those things, but if she had a desire to give a gift, what would she do? It's a good question, isn't it. If love is about gifts, and she really loved me, and I'm this really, like mummy's boy, demanding, I want to get what I want when I want it, in the relationship and so forth, and I do this all the time, obviously, she's got a choice to either get angry about the injustice or to continue to love me, but what would she do if she was loving me?

Participant Male:
She would address it.

Mary:
What would she do first.

Jesus:
How would she address it?

Participant Male:
She would call me out when I'm doing something.

Jesus:
First, she would make the statement that what I'm doing is unloving, it's not God's standard of love what I'm doing.

Mary:

Hang on, I want to go back. If she's this woman who's entered this relationship in a barter, and then she comes out of that band that Jesus talked about yesterday, and she says, oh, hang on, I don't want to barter anymore, then the very first thing I would have to address is all of my addictions to the barter. And that would be a personal process of like, wow, this guy is really annoying me, but why did I marry him. Because I want security, shit, I really want security, I'm terrified if I don't have that, how am I going to create my own security, oh my God, I would have to feel a lot of those things, wouldn't I, first.

Jesus:

Yes. She can't really help me until she feels those things.

Mary:

No, because otherwise I'm always going to be sort of seeking that from him anyway, and I'll let the discussion go as far as I think...

Jesus:

...and if not from me, you'll seek it from the next relationship.

Mary:

...I'll have an affair, or I'll leave him, or I'll run back to daddy, or I'll try to raise things, but as soon as I feel like, oh, he's getting very challenged now, and he might leave, I'll back off, because I want my security still. So, I'd have to deal with my issues first, wouldn't I, to the point where I'm willing to feel what I might feel, like I might not be through it, but I'm willing to...

Jesus:

...but even to the point where you're willing to risk the relationship all together.

Mary:

That's right, I'm willing to feel whatever comes up, even if when I raise it, he might leave.

Jesus:

Yes, so that would have to happen.

Mary:

And then, I would raise or in that process I would be raising things with him and saying, hey, there's a lot of problems here with the way you're not a self-responsible person.

Jesus:

Now I can choose to do a couple of things now, can't I. I can be responsible and start looking at myself and start wanting God's standard of love and start working on myself in that regard. And start looking at my own addictions, my relationship with my mother needs to be addressed, I need to cut the sort of soulmate connection with my mother, really is what I need to cut, and my mum is going to go ballistic about that. She's going to get really upset, she created it, she wants it, right, so she's going to get upset about that as well, so I'm going to have to endure the distance from my mother, and all that kind of stuff. I'm going to have to work through all of that in order to change this in myself, I'm going to have to do all of that.

And if I do all of that, can you see, if Mary's done her thing about wanting to get close ?? and then I realize, man, I'm in a bad space too. And I start to do it, I'm humble enough to do that, can you see our relationship is now going to be more and more based upon gifts, isn't it. And it's likely, because it's more based upon gifts, and we also now have a set of principles or standards that are above our own to work towards, it's highly likely that we'll start working through issues, and highly likely as a result of working through those issues become happier.

Eventually, we'll get to the point where we start to feel the nature, the personality of the other because we're allowing them to be their real self. And eventually, I'll start to feel Mary's real self, and Mary will start to feel my real self, and then I'll have some questions to answer and one of those questions is, is Mary's real self the same as my real self. Because if it is, we're soulmates, but if it's not, we're not. And I need to then go off and find my soulmate if it's not, but if it is, now I can say, oh, this is going to be not just a relationship now, but it's actually going to be forever, this relationship and we can continue developing in the same way forever.

Until we are one with each other. When I say one, her thoughts, my thoughts, her feelings, my feelings, my feelings, her feelings, my thoughts, her thoughts, no difference in those things, that's one. Our beliefs the same, we are one individual. God created us to be one individual, the two halves, one individual, and this is a part of me growing towards that.

But can you see, if I'm in a relationship and I don't know that, whether she's my soulmate or not, can you see the only way I'm going to know is, if Mary is allowed to develop herself completely, emotionally, her nature and her personality and be herself, and I'm allowed to do the same, and we also are working towards this standard of love which is God's standard of love, can you see, eventually, I'm going to sort that out. I'm going to eventually find out, oh, she is the same as me, or I'm going to find out, she isn't. And my soulmate is out there somewhere, and by that stage, I'll be in such a good condition of love that even our breakup will be painless.

When I say painless, I won't be angry with her, she won't be angry with me, I won't be feeling like I've got to attack her or feeling like I've got to take away three-quarters of the finances, and leave her with one-quarter, you know, any of that. We will come to a loving dissolution of the relationship because my soulmate is out there

somewhere, and Mary's soulmate is out there somewhere, and we both want to go and find that person.

But the alternative is that we are soulmates, and the more and more we engage our own nature and personality, each of us, the more and more we realize that it's the same as each other, the more and more we'll end up having the same thoughts, the more and more we'll end up having the same feelings, the more and more we'll end up having the same desires, the same passions for our future, more and more that will occur, and the more and more that occurs, the more it binds us closer together and we become like, and you do become one, one soul, one thought, one motive, one action, one desire, expressed feminine, masculine expression, but one.

So, that is the option if we're loving. If we're unloving what happens is, we go, you're not tidying up after me, you don't clean up after me, you're not doing the things anymore, I feel like, you don't love me anymore, so I'm off. Who else is really attractive, oh, she's attractive, I'll go there. Pursue her, until I get her, I tell her how great I am, because my mother told me I'm great, she then believes I'm great, same thing, off we go, same relationship I had here. And now she's cooking, and cleaning, and washing up after me, you know what I mean. No change, no change.

And Mary might go, gee, I don't want one of those men who I have to cook after and clean up after and blah, blah, blah, I've already had one of him, and I don't want another, so she might go, I want a man who just knows how to look after himself, I don't have to cook for him, I don't have to clean for him, I don't have to do anything for him, you know, we basically just..

Mary:
...co-habit.

Jesus:

...co-habit and have sex.

Mary:

He lets me do whatever I want.

Jesus:

He lets me do whatever I want. There're really rough terms of like, about that in the world, isn't there, the woman has total control now for that relationship, but of course, if a woman gets total control of the relationship without it being based on love, then she's not going to respect the man at all, is she? She's not going to respect him, she's not going to care about him, except for what she's getting, so now, he's like, following her around like a lamb, and she says, tidy up after yourself, so he tidies up after himself, and she says, cook the dinner, and I cook the dinner, you know, but is that love.

Is she wanting to give gifts. She's angry, right, she doesn't want to give gifts so, that wouldn't be a good result either, would it. Can you see? See, what happens with a lot of people, they have one kind of relationship which is like swinging the pendulum, one kind of relationship is like, I had to look after the guy, I'm sick of that. (pendulum swings to the other side) He does everything for me, and he never complains about it.

Mary:

And I get to take out all my pent-up rage from the last guy on this guy.

Jesus:

...on him as well, and he's okay with that because he loves you so much. And this is what often happens in relationships where one goes to one to the other to the other, and then after you've done one to the other, to the other (pendulum slowing down), a few times, and

found it to be very unsatisfying, what is the net result? (pendulum stops)

Mary:

The other half of the audience.

Jesus:

No relationship. (Laughter)

Mary:

No more, no more.

Jesus:

None. I'm sick of the whole idea of a relationship. I just have my girlfriends or my mates, and we go off fishing or we go off watching romantic movies, or whatever, and imagine this ideal guy in the movie as my partner, but of course, he's probably just as bad as all the other guys I've had anyway.

And you end up either completely alone, but with a whole girl group or boy group, is what you end up, or you end up with a very dissatisfying relationship where both of you are in total compromise all the time, or you end up swinging from one kind of relationship to another kind of relationship all through your life.

Mary:

Or you start the whole process again with your own kids, so...

Jesus:

...so, in other words, you enter an addictive, incestuous, emotionally incestuous relationship with your children to satisfy what you're not getting from your partner.

Mary:

And somebody will do all of it - swing between all those options.

Jesus:

And we usually try every one of those options is the general pattern of events of a person's life because we don't have God's standard. A simple reason why.

Participant Female:

Yes, I just want some clarity and might have others as well, with Pierre and I, I was attracted to him sexually and he wasn't to me and still isn't. And the story we told ourselves was, from some information we interpreted that you spoke about where soulmates might not be attracted straight away, I just wondered if you could unravel that because we seem to have gone from relationships where there's been that instant attraction, that chakra thing, that we all know, I know is yucky now, and then I've landed up with...

Jesus:

...based on addiction, that is.

Participant Female:

...yes, totally based on addiction.

Jesus:

But let's look at the beginning of your relationship, how did it begin?

Participant Female:

I approached Pierre when I saw him the video interviews he did.

Jesus:

Why?

Participant Female:

I thought I would challenge my gender stuff because I was on my own.

Jesus:

Yes, so basically you forced him into a relationship.

Participant Female:

Yes. Yes, we became friends and then, we met anyway. I did, you're right.

Jesus:

And if you force someone into a relationship, what's their response generally going to be.

Participant Female:

Not very nice.

Jesus:

Of course, now Pierre has some fairly substantial sexual injuries. Like, a few weeks ago, in Belgium you were projecting at 14-year old's sexually, when you were talking to them, so that's pretty substantial sexual injury there, right, so you're attracted to young, good looking...

Mary:

...girls.

Jesus:

...girls because you're a boy, not a man yet. That's why you're attracted to younger looking girls, right, but you need to work through that. You need to work through that. But you (pointing to Maxine) took the action of seeing someone in a video and then deciding he's for me.

Participant Female:

Yes, thinking that he's following Divine Truth, I told myself a whole story of stuff, yes.

Jesus:

And that's not the way to find your soulmate. The way to find your soulmate is to, you to engage your passions, your desire, come to

know your personality, your nature, and then once you do that, and find your passion and nature, then you'll start to recognize yourself if you meet yourself in a male form.

Participant Female:

And that's what I've been avoiding, completely.

Jesus:

That's right, that's right, and Pierre too, of course. Yes, both. So, the net result is going to be, the relationship is already beginning flawed, so how can it improve. The basis of the relationship is already flawed, so that's different than sort of meeting your soulmate and actually knowing they're your soulmate, and the majority won't know until we are in the fifth sphere of your development, and to be in the fifth sphere, you've got to be in a pretty good state of love, to be in that state, in the fifth sphere.

Participant Female:

And I told myself, like what ?? skimming on the surface all the time with thinking I was identifying things and just have not gotten over that wall of terror, and as you know, staying in this massive, mothering, fixing, rescue addiction.

Jesus:

Yes, so you don't need to punish yourself about all this, do you?

Participant Female:

No.

Jesus:

You be careful of that because you don't need to punish yourself about it all, you just have to recognize it for the truth, and go, okay, yes, I saw him, I selected him, and obviously, there were addictive reasons why you selected him, and why you then, tried to

get to know him based on that selection, and then, okay, even those actions are quite unloving, aren't they.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Like, when I saw Mary, I didn't select her. I saw her and I didn't even tell her.

Mary:

You didn't pursue me.

Jesus:

I didn't pursue her. I knew who she was.

Participant Female:

It's such a contrast. I know you told me once as well at the honeymoon period of soulmates comes towards the end, and I've watched that with you two. I've seen, it's been beautiful to watch, and I can see how far now I am at the moment.

Jesus:

Yes, but see, it requires dealing with a lot of the intergender emotional issues you've imbibed from your childhood before you're even able to recognize yourself, let alone, your soulmate.

Participant Female:

And that's a whole pile of crap.

Jesus:

Yes, there's a whole pile of stuff there, and for most people, it's pretty hard because, as I said, the love relationship is a big thing, like - besides your relationship with God, it's going to be the biggest thing in your entire life, right, so it's huge, it's huge.

So, the injuries we have associated with it, are usually also, quite huge, right, and there're intergender emotional injuries with my opposite gender parent, there're emotional injuries with my same gender parent, and there're all sorts of things that formulate my facade that I need to deconstruct in order to even recognize myself, in terms of, what is my nature, what is my personality, what are my desires, what are my passions, am I going to live those passions and desires, no matter what anybody, including my soulmate thinks about that because like, your soulmate might have injuries, right, and your soulmate's injuries might mean that they don't have anywhere near the same passions and desires that their soul has, in their facade.

They're living in their facade, and they might not have any - when they first meet you, they might not recognize you at all. Now that wasn't quite what it was for Mary and myself.

Mary:
But it was close probably.

Jesus:
It was close.

Mary:
Yes, I definitely had a strong opposition to you doing what we're doing, didn't I?

Jesus:
Yes.

Mary:
And I didn't, well, no, probably did have an attraction to you, I did.
Yes, I definitely did.

Jesus:
You forget sometimes.

Mary:

I'm just remembering, but my fear kicked in very much which then interfered with a lot of things.

Jesus:

Yes, so Mary had a strong attraction, fear kicked in almost immediately, and then within months, within three months or something, Mary was telling me, not interested in me at all.

Mary:

And yes.

Jesus:

And I said, okay. I didn't try to convince her, I didn't try to bully her, didn't try to...

Mary:

You just left me.

Jesus:

I just left her alone completely.

Participant Female:

You just loved her.

Jesus:

And I spent 10 weeks crying, but I didn't even tell her that. And after I spent 10 weeks crying, I went through some emotion at the end of the 10 weeks that were actually real emotions, not the nine weeks of woe is me, you know, it was nine weeks of woe is me, and then one week of dealing with things, and I knew Mary would contact me again.

Mary:

Yes, and I did.

Jesus:

And she did within two days. And then it all started up again, she's attracted to me, and we start the relationship again, and then, Mary gets some major fear triggered now because of her identity and other things, and it was like, not interested.

Mary:

Very hard decade really darling. (Laughter) Wasn't it, because of my - improving as you've seen, but those of you who can feel me or know me a bit, you know how much how I love truth, and everything, but it's taken humility on my part, development of humility to really embrace who we are.

Jesus:

And mine too, like I can't force anything Mary to do...

Mary:

Yes, you had to be very humble.

Jesus:

I can't convince her that she feels she's right, I don't want to convince her she's wrong. I need her to just work it out for herself who she is. I don't need to argue or fight with her about it. So, that required me, when I needed to have a cry, go up and have a cry, and not dump it all on Mary. Most of the time Mary didn't know how I felt. I didn't tell her how I felt, ever. I never said to her, you've got to - I never even said to Mary, you've got to know how I feel, ever.

She doesn't have to know how I feel, she's got free will. She's allowed to ignore me completely, isn't she?

Participant Female:

Yes. It's so like - our version of relationships is so messed up...

Jesus:

...because of that reason (pointing to 'God's standard of love').

Participant Female:

For me, I think without having some standards from God, it's a house of sand, it's a house built on sand.

Jesus:

Yes, well, most relationships are built on a terrible foundation, yes, most, because the barter foundation, the justice foundation, in the end, it's not going to work because the moment your injustice feelings are triggered, and they will be triggered because each one has a different set of justice, you know, a different belief about what justice is, they're going to get triggered. And as soon as they get triggered, it's going to be a nightmare.

Mary:

I think, if you think back to the example yesterday afternoon, when I just made a couple of comments to you to guys, because you were interacting in front of me, you know, to have a proper loving relationship by God's standard, is very rewarding, but it is going to require things of you, and both of you were quite resistive to the things that I was very gently saying, hey guys, hey guys, there's some things here in you...

Jesus:

So, Mary is gentle with you, and you weren't humble, both not humble.

Mary:

And you both sort of dismissed it.

Participant Female:

(unable to hear)

Jesus:

Both went defensive, not humble.

Mary:

And this is what I mean, if you're going to aspire to love anyone, you're going to have to want - you're going to go, tell me more, okay, you're going to have to be willing to do some work for yourself, and most people seek a relationship to avoid their stuff. You know, because, oh, I feel better.

Jesus:

You see it in all the love stories, like he makes all my bad feelings go away.

Mary:

I feel valued, and I've been neglected, and now there's someone notices me.

Participant Female:

I'm not lonely.

Mary:

I'm not lonely, all those things, yes, whereas - that's always going to end badly if we're seeking out the other person to alleviate something within ourselves.

Participant Female:

Feel the holes that we need to fill ourselves.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

The holes you have in yourself are like vortexes of addiction, they're like whirlpools, they're like octopus sucking (sucking like an octopus).

Mary:

...give me, give me, give me.

Jesus:

...give me, give me, give me, give me, give me, so it's not about gifts, it's about getting, yes, and until you address that within yourself, you're not capable of a good relationship really.

Now that does mean that most people on Earth are not capable of good relationships, you know. Unfortunately, most people on Earth are also quite clueless about it, so you end up experimenting, don't you. Like, try him out, try her out.

A lot of people now don't even know their gender attraction. They don't even know whether their gender attraction is male or female, they don't even know, an example is, like I've been drawing heterosexual couples on the board, but God has created souls that are predominantly female, in other words, they are dominantly female characteristics. When they separate, the two halves are female. God has also created souls that are dominantly male, and when they separate, the two halves are male. And the two halves are mostly masculine, not often what you see nowadays, a feminine gay man, or whatever, that's often an act.

People who are at the soul level truly gay, don't have to act it, they are it. You understand, but anyway. So, when the dominantly feminine soul separates into the two bodies, then obviously, their attraction is going to be towards the female, the other half of their soul, that's going to their attraction. So, it will be female attracted to female under those circumstances.

Now as a percentage, in terms of - it's sort of like a bell curve statistical analysis, bell curve, I don't know if any of you remember any of that from school, maths or whatever, but basically, the majority of souls are heterosexual, when I say majority, about 90%

of souls, just over 90%, 92% around that figure of souls are heterosexual, and about 8% of souls are homosexual in nature. When I say homosexual, either gay female, gay male, and they will have the attraction to the same body.

The interesting thing I find on Earth is that nowadays more and more people have no idea who they're attracted to, even the gender of who they're attracted to.

Participant Female:
I'm not 100% certain.

Jesus:
That's right.

Participant Female:
And my mother was incestuous with me, so it really messes me up.

Jesus:
That's right, a lot of people have no idea for lots of reasons. A lot of those reasons are childhood based; we just talked about spirit interference. Some of the reasons are spirit interference, in the sexual development of a child, and that happens a lot. And there's also reasons associated with how they've been brought up, parenting, and the parents' interactions with the children, and this interferes with the child's sexual development and so, therefore, they don't come to know.

But it's a big thing to not know. Because it's like, it's a big part of your life, and when I say it's a big part of your life, it's the soulmate part of your life which is, as I said, if you're never interested in God, it's the biggest thing, and if you are interested in God, it will be the second biggest thing that you've ever experienced.

Participant Female:

Yes, my family had a lot of shame around anyone being gay, and they have a lot of judgement. They said to me once, when you come home, don't bring home a black man or a homosexual.

Jesus:

Yes, historically, gay people have been treated very, very badly, very badly. Even now, it's very rare to hear a story for a gay person who has been treated well, very rare. And that's very sad, there is a lot of religious persecution, political persecution, a lot of sexual persecution, a lot of gay people are fundamentally, either emotionally or even physically tortured most of their life. And this is why many of them struggle, and you can understand.

Participant Female:

Yes, I think the gender ideology stuff is actually, ironically - my friend who's gay says she's finding it really difficult with all the stuff that's happening with that, and not feeling able to be themselves, actually, they feel they've got to put on a, like you said, an act. Yes, it's really sad.

Jesus:

Yes, not good because actually it's really interesting, I find - in the first century we had some gay male friends and some gay female friends. Of course, in the first century it was like, you were stoned to death if you declared it, so these people lived for a large part, a life of secrecy because they would be stoned to death if they acknowledged it.

But like, two of those couples are ones of the 14, two of them. John and his soulmate, the Apostle John is a gay man, and his soulmate. And we have another gay couple, female, who have returned to Earth as well. And they're not known in the Bible, they're not mentioned in the Bible, and so it's pointless me saying who they are, but they - we

knew they were gay when we met them, and we knew how difficult it was for them as well, and it has been difficult.

Participant Female:

Thank you.

Aljezur, Portugal

Day 2 Part 3 - August 10, 2024, at 1330

Jesus:

We probably want to finish off the conversation about partner relationships because we'd probably like to get on the conversation about children with regard to God's standards, shall we.

And most of you who have had children are going to find this pretty confronting. So, just be prepared for that and relax. We're not condemning you for the rest of your life or anything like that, we're just stating some truths, that's all.

When it comes to relationship with children, what's your version of love? You tell me.

Mary:

What do you think your job is as a parent?

Jesus:

What do you think your job is as a parent. What is the view of being parents, anybody can be - even if you haven't been a parent.

Participant Female:

I would say to awaken this feeling of what you said yesterday, what guilt, what conscience is saying through guilt, until it's clear in them to give them boundaries to know and so, as to protect them, I would say.

Mary:

I think a lot of parents think that, but that's really instilling your conscience in them, isn't it. Instilling your version of right and wrong in them. So, a lot of parents feel that that is their job, I agree.

Jesus:

But most people are not focused on finding out firstly, what God's standards are, they're mostly thinking about their own standards.

Participant Female:

Yes, yes, I was talking in this perspective, but as a mother back in the days, that's absolutely not what was done.

Jesus:

Okay, that's what I want to hear. What was done when you were a mother, according to your own standards.

Participant Female:

It was transmitting what I felt was true, but I can now see that it was very personal.

Jesus:

Yes, okay...

Participant Female:

And with a special vision of what was right and wrong, and respectful and not respectful, and good for them. So, I see all the mistakes.

Mary:

Yes, hindsight, hey.

Participant Female:

But the answer I gave to begin with was according to God's standards. I feel that's what a mother...

Mary:

To help them to awaken to them...

Jesus:

Very true, very true.

Mary:

...which is a part of God's standard actually. As a parent, that's what you would do as a loving parent, connect them to a source of truth that is reliable, more reliable than yourself.

Jesus:

God's primary role is not for you to be a parent, but to be an educator. Because these little souls coming into the world uneducated, and supposedly because you've got 20, 30, 40 years of experience, you've had some education, so God really - part of the role we should have is, we're an educator of children, not a parent of our children.

Can I just focus for a sec...

Participant Female:

I would like to add if I could, I really feel now, I really feel that our kids educate us to some extent. Sometimes what is said through them can really, if you have the humility to listen.

Jesus:

Well, the attractions they bring to your life, certainly educate you. The attractions they bring into your life through their desires and their passions and their self-expression, certainly will educate, but your children have arrived uneducated. Remember I said right at the beginning that when your soul incarnates, its uneducated. It doesn't know about itself yet, it doesn't know about life yet, it hasn't learnt anything yet.

The purpose of having children isn't to educate you, and you've got to be very careful of this idea. You want to argue. It's alright if you do, you just say you do.

Participant Female:

No, it's - very careful with words, so it is a belief, maybe, but some children might a level of consciousness.

Jesus:

No, I'm sorry, no they don't. No children who's ever incarnated on Earth in the first incarnation which all of you are actually still in.

Participant Female:

First?

Jesus:

All of you are in your first incarnation, every single one of you. Who believes in reincarnation? Yes, it's false. I know you have many reasons for believing it, but all of those reasons can be explained with other explanations that most people don't want to hear.

Any Celestial spirit, any spirit who's progressed towards God knows reincarnation is false. In fact, almost every spirit above the third sphere knows reincarnation is false or that it's never happened, but there are still some spirits in the sixth sphere who want it to happen, but it's never happened.

These are facts that I'm sharing with you whether you believe them or not, it's up to you, but there is no such thing as reincarnation as it's taught on Earth today. Stunned silence. (Laughter) I'll elucidate further if you want.

Participant Male:

Except the reincarnation you have had.

Jesus:

No, we have not reincarnated. We haven't gone through a process of incarnation.

Participant Male:
Oh, it's different.

Jesus:

Yes, it's different. People refer to it as that, but I refer to it as our return which is a completely different process. It's a completely different process than what you go through in your first incarnation. In the first century, I was in my first incarnation, and I've observed since then, lots of incarnations, like millions of incarnations, and no one has ever been reincarnated, no one.

But there are a lot of reasons why many of you believe they have, and that's something worth discussing, but maybe worth discussing tomorrow because it's a spirit related thing.

Mary:

It is, yes.

Jesus:

That we need to discuss there, so yes, we might - I think it's best to focus that on tomorrow's discussion, but for today's discussion with regard to children they are not enlightened, no child who has ever incarnated is enlightened, they are not self-aware, no child who has ever incarnated has been self-aware, that includes me, by the way. In the first century, I was not self-aware when I first incarnated.

Mary:

The purpose of incarnating is to gain self-awareness; that's the process that we're all in.

Jesus:

And it doesn't need to be repeated.

Mary:

No, once it's done, the job is done.

Jesus:

Once it's done, the job is done. In fact, spirit life is far more effective for sorting out your emotional issues and your sin-based issues than Earth life is. So, every spirit even those who believe reincarnation know that they can make progress in the spirit world. The general thought on Earth is, with regard to reincarnation beliefs is that you go to the spirit world, you have sort of like a life review type of thing, you get to be your real self for a while, but then you've got to come back and learn additional lessons so, you come back to Earth and learn additional lessons; God is not this silly.

He only needs to do things once, and so, when it comes to your education, you are going to get educated here, this is the nursery of your life, you're going to get educated here, and then you're not going to come back here. You won't even want to come back here. Because you'll find the spirit life, there's far more color, there's far more life, there's far more enjoyment, there's far more animals, there's far more creatures, there's a better environment, you've got bigger senses, why would you want to come back here and have all that restricted again.

There's only one reason and that is trying to educate someone else, not you. So, the reality is in the entire of this planet's existence, there's seven souls that have returned, 14 people, but none of them have reincarnated.

Now I can say it for a fact, but if you don't believe me, that's fine, but if you have a look on our website, there has been a number of discussions where we've gone through with people, particularly one that comes to mind is one we did in Sweden, ([20120129 The Human Soul - Spirit Influence & Reincarnation S1P1](#)) until we were interrupted by that spirit over-cloaked man.

Mary:

I think it's called the truth about reincarnation. Has anyone seen it?

Jesus:

Yes, and we went through like, I think it was - I only got to mention probably 11 or 13 explanations for this 'phenomena' feeling that people have that they're reincarnated or the belief they have. I only got through 11 or 12 explanations, I think, before a spirit-influenced man who was so angry just stopped the entire proceedings and we had to just - he refused to leave, we had to call the police, but we couldn't talk anymore, he was just yelling, and that was the end of the conversation unfortunately.

Until that time, we did cover quite a bit of the material that I would have liked to have covered, but over the years, we have shared this with many, many people obviously, but it is confronting, particularly when you've believed that or you've established that belief over quite a number of years of life looking for that evidence, right. But, as I said, there is evidence, the evidence, what seems to be the evidence of reincarnation is all able to be explained with other explanations which we have done a number of times in our videos.

But it's really confronting for groups of people who have sort of a New Age background in particular, or a Buddhist background or a Hindu background to hear it because that's been the substantial belief of their life. So, I'm not trying to undermine your entire life's beliefs, I'm just trying to share with you the truth. Does that make sense?

Participant Male:

There was a very good channelling Mary did in Brazil explaining the other side of spirits trying to reincarnate, that was very enlightening.

Jesus:

Yes, it was. It was interesting, Brazil, ([20120805 The Truth About - Reincarnation & Spirits P1](#) (English & Portuguese)) because almost everybody in Brazil we found aside from Catholic Christians, believes in reincarnation. And when we went there, it was really interesting because we started talking about God, and everyone was fine about

that discussion, seemingly, right, about God, and then we started channelling some spirits that started talking about reincarnation to the Brazilians who were there, we had about 80 or 90 people at the first event. Everybody got upset with us, there was eight people who came to the next event. (Laughter) Everybody got so upset.

But the spirits themselves were trying to tell the group in Brazil that we had, that there was no reincarnation, but the people in Brazil wouldn't have it. The ones we met anyway.

And then, interestingly enough, we had spirits come and tell us about their experience of trying to reincarnate, what they were trying to do, and it was really quite sad because a lot of them were - see when you're in a state in the first or second sphere, you can't see the spirit body of a child connected to the womb of its mother because the spirit body of the child is in the sixth sphere, so it's much, much brighter than what you can see, and ethereal, than what you can see, and so, the spirits were thinking that that child had not incarnated, the body was created, but there was no child, no soul connected to the body, that's what they're thinking because they can't see one, so they're trying to get in the womb, and this was happening for many of our Brazilian mothers, trying to get in the womb, sort of unbeknownst to them with the child, the soul of the child, they're trying to get into the womb, and they're connecting to the spirit body of that child right from the time of inside the womb because the mothers are very open to this occurring, of course.

And many of them, by the time they could speak, they were talking like their Uncle Joe, or you know, like somebody else, but it was a spirit who was connected in the womb to the child's body speaking through the child when the child grew older. And this happens a lot when people believe in reincarnation.

Mary:

Well, it's happening more and more on Earth actually.

Jesus:

...more and more actually, particularly in places like India, Tibet, Brazil, some places in Africa where they quite strongly believe in reincarnation as well at times, but there is no spirit above the sixth sphere who believes in reincarnation because they know it doesn't occur, and there's no one in the Celestial heavens who believe in reincarnation because they know it doesn't occur, it's just for your information.

So, this life you've got, is the only one you're going to have here, probably, make the best of it. Learn the most you can, but when you get into the spirit world, you'll be happy you left here. (Laughter) You won't want to come back. I haven't met a single person who wants to come back aside from the spirits who believe in reincarnation. Because what happens with many of them, is they stay in the sphere they arrive in which is usually the first, and they think the only way they can progress from that place is to come back.

And so, they just stay there, they don't even try to progress, they don't even try to grow in love or anything, they just stay there. And they just stay there, and there're some that I've met that have stayed there for like 1000 years, stayed there, waiting to reincarnate, trying to, can't do it, can't do it, can't do it, over-cloaking people, and after a while, they get told that that's what they're doing, and they stop doing that. And then they go, well, how do I reincarnate, and spirits come to them and tell them the truth, but they don't believe them, so they just keep trying, keep trying, keep trying, and I've seen, like I've said, some of them stay there for 1000 years doing that.

And all that while, not progressing which is very sad, actually. By the way, I've also seen some Christians do exactly the same thing. They've arrived in the spirit world in the first sphere, they thought they should be with Jesus and God, they're not, so they go, oh, maybe I'm in hell so now, I'm here forever because the teaching of the Christian Bible is when you're in hell, you can't get out of it. And

they feel themselves, even though it's not burning, they feel themselves to be in hell, so they go, oh, I've just got to accept my faith, and they don't even try to get out of it.

You can go and talk to them about it, and some of them I've talked to, and it's only been 200 or 300 years later that they've got out of it.

Your belief systems on Earth have a large bearing on what you will choose to do as soon as you pass. And what you choose to accept as soon as you pass. This is why the truth is so important to learn on Earth because if you learn it on Earth, you won't be misled by all these sorts of roads leading to nowhere. You'll know where to head.

And what we're sharing with you about progress is the same here, and the same in the spirit world, so the beauty of learning it now, is that you'll learn it here and you'll also do it in the spirit world, and you'll progress. If you get locked into some of these belief systems on Earth that are false, you may stay there for 100 years or a couple of hundred years, but eventually you'll get out of it, but it will only depend upon your openness to understand the truth. It depends on you as to how soon you'll get out of it.

Participant Male:

So, I have two questions. If we're not reincarnated souls, where have we come from? And secondly, are there hell dimensions.

Jesus:

Good questions, both of them. Of course, you'll probably won't care about both answers until you pass very much, right, because it is, what it is. But let's look at both questions.

First question is there a place where un-incarnated souls come from, and the answer to that is, yes. It's the same place that you enter when you're in a soul-union. But the difference between a person in a soul-union, is they are fully self-conscious, fully conscious of

themselves, the souls that are there next to incarnate, are not fully conscious. They are not aware of themselves, they have instincts.

And one of the primary instincts is to incarnate. So, God created the soul to have instincts, one of those instincts is to go through the process of individualization, which is the process of separating, the two halves separating, each into a body, then they have an experience which the individualization is complete, so as soon as you're conceived, your individualization is complete, from then on, you're learning.

Participant Male:

And at that point, are new souls created by God.

Jesus:

All the new souls are created by God...

Mary:

Yes, well, you are already created by God.

Jesus:

You're already there, waiting for incarnation. They're not aware of time, they're not aware of space, they're not aware of dimensional space, they're not aware of experience, they don't have any experiences until they incarnate, then they have experience.

Participant Male:

And there are new souls being created all the time.

Jesus:

As far as we're aware, yes, and when I say that, I see them appearing, but we don't know how long that will continue for, obviously, that's all stuff that's in God's domain, that most of the people who are progressing towards God are yet to really understand fully, but the reality is, yes, they are all waiting to incarnate. There is

at the moment, in this physical universe six Earths that are being used for the process of incarnation.

And those six Earths are in a very similar state to our Earth here. We've met some of the people who have come from those locations, who are very similar to ourselves, who entered the union-state, and those people have had the same experience Mary, and I basically have had. And they are also now back on their own planets doing the same thing we're doing.

And why there's only six, given the - I have my suspicions about it, but it's really pointless sharing my suspicions with you, but I think God's got grander plans for us as individuals than just living life on Earth and then living a bit of life in the spirit world. He's got long-term plans, like infinitely long-term plans for what will happen to you in the future. But again, it's dependent upon your reception of God's Love.

In the end, it's well-known now in the spirit world, that the people who choose to not have a relationship with God will be left in the sixth sphere of the spirit world, having that experience, and it's not known how long that experience will be. It's also not known whether they'll ever grow from that experience. It's also, well-known in the spirit world, that the opportunity to receive God's Love will be removed at some point in the future, and there're loving reasons why that will be the case.

And it's well-known that if that happens, well, what happens to those people left in the sixth sphere, well, nobody really knows the answer to that either, at this stage. But those events are going to happen, how close they are to happening, we're not sure, but given the fact that on every single planet, there are sort of people like Jesus and Mary, on every planet doing the same thing we're doing, we would suspect it's going to happen quite soon. But soon in God's eyes, might be 1000 years, but we're not sure how soon.

There're things we don't know because we haven't learnt them from God yet, makes sense. But, yes, there is a pool of souls, billions, billions yet to incarnate. And we sort of feel that God will continue that process, probably forever, at this stage. Because the universe itself, the physical universe, which is where all souls incarnate, has a huge capacity to have more people in it.

There are literally millions of places like Earth in the universe itself, but only six of them are currently inhabited, so God has, obviously, prepared lots of places, but while are only few of them inhabited. It's an interesting question in itself. Obviously, God's got ideas for the future, right, and we can only guess what those ideas are, and many of us in the Celestial heavens have gotten together and tried to guess, (Laughs) and try to work it out, but we haven't come up at this stage, and also at this stage, God hasn't revealed that to us.

Jesus:

The hells, the second question.

Participant Male:

Do we generally stay in soul groups.

Jesus:

No, when I say no, what I mean is, you grow, and as you grow, you change, and as you change, your speed of change will be very different to the speed of other people's change, because that is dependent upon your will, your free will. So, no, you won't stay in the same group, even if you end up in a group, you'll probably won't stay in that group. Because your growth will probably be at a different speed than somebody else's growth, and therefore, you'll go to new things, and they might wait behind because they like where they are for a while.

So many times, what we see in the spirit world, is that some people progress like to the second sphere, the second sphere is like heaps

better than Earth, and so for a lot of people, they go, wow, this is heaps better than Earth, why don't I stay here for a while. This feels good, and there's a lot of people in the second sphere so, there's a lot of people to get to know, when I say a lots, millions, billions, more people than on Earth.

And so, there's lots of things to do, people to get to know, fun to have, parties to have, whatever, learning to achieve, and a lot of people then decide, well, I really like this place and I'm a bit scared about moving on, I want to enjoy this place to the full, so they do. And so, they stay there, I've known some in the second sphere, 600 years, 700 years, 1000 years stay in one place.

Now many of my friends, progress through the second sphere in the same time span as one Earth year, and then there's others who progress through the second sphere, 700 years. So obviously, those two might have known each other, but one moved on and progressed to the third sphere, and the other one stayed where they were.

So, what you will find will happen is that groups of people you associate with over time will change. And it's a bit different experience for Mary and I because when you're sort of the first to do many things, you always go back to help the next person to do it, and usually those next persons are people who are pretty passionate about doing it as well, and so you end up associating with them more, but that being said, you know - over the last 2000 years, I've met millions of people as you can imagine. You can easily meet 1000 people a year, can't you, and in the spirit world, it's even more than that, like you can go here, go there, at the blink of an eye, so meet lots of people.

Many people who are famous I've met, but also many people who are completely unknown to Earth I've met. And in all of those meetings, everyone has been in a different condition, everyone has been in a different state, everyone has been in a different group of people

initially, and then they've moved to other groups of people, like that's what makes life interesting.

So, imagine if you left Earth, you are with a group of people and then for the rest of the time, 1000 years later, the same group of people, 10,000 years later, I know some spirits from this Earth that are 160,000 years old, imagine 160,000 years later, the same group of people. (Laughter) It would be a bit boring, wouldn't it. So, God wants us to have an interesting life, meet new people, do new things.

He's not going to constrain your life in any way and that includes, he's not going to predetermine what group of people you associate with, your will, will do that.

Participant Male:

So, it's kind of your progression, if you progress quickly, you move on, and you...

Jesus:

And also, your interests as well. There're many people in the Celestial heavens, Mary and I, we know, and we've met, and we enjoy the company of, but we don't spend a lot of time with them because their passions are different to ours. And so, we don't have a lot of interaction with them, and then there're others, who we know, who's passions are more in alignment with ours and so, we spend more time with them.

The second question you asked, are there hells. Yes, is the answer to that question. We find many Earthly philosophies, they either go in one of two ways, they go, there's no hell, and that way all of us feel good because we don't have to worry about we might do or...

Mary:

...where we might end up.

Jesus:

Or there is, yes, there is hell and you're going to stay there forever, both of those things are not true. You won't stay in hell forever. There are hells, but you can get out of them.

Mary:

And it's not one place.

Jesus:

And it's not one place. It's gradients of place based upon condition. So, there are some very dark places, many of you if you went there now, you'd be absolutely terrified of how bad they are, but after you progress a bit, you can see the wisdom in it all. The condition matches their feelings, and so, it's actually their most comfortable place to live. Does that make sense?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, you see the love in it. You sort of see, wow, like people who murderer, for example are in a certain condition and they are comfortable with the location they live in, but if they tried to be taken to a new location, they'd feel very uncomfortable, like very unhappy. If you took a murderer to the Celestial heavens, he would probably die, like his soul would, when I say die, I don't mean that's possible, what I mean is his soul would shrivel up in the sense that he would try to protect himself from everything that was happening. He wouldn't bare the place.

Participant Male:

The place has to match your vibration.

Jesus:

It has to match your love. Let's call your vibrations what they're meant to be, love.

Participant Male:

Right.

Jesus:

When New Age terminology uses vibration, like there is such a thing as vibration, but the reality is, it's really love, and the condition.

Mary:

Or how much love we have.

Jesus:

Or how much love you have.

Mary:

We've actually, if anyone is interested, on our channel, there is a number of [spirit discussions](#), where I channel the spirit, and Jesus talks to them about their experience in the spirit world. It's quite fascinating, and some of them had experienced the hells and moved beyond that.

Jesus:

Yes, and we also have talked to groups of spirits who believed in reincarnation. Because many spirits believe it, particularly in the first two spheres of the spirit world, after that they start to not believe it so much, but some still hold on to it as a belief, rather than feeling they have to do it. So, they sort of hold on to it as a belief, and I've even met some spirits in the sixth sphere who still have the belief.

I've also met sixth sphere spirits who are members of the Jewish religion, Islamic religion, Christian religion, they all now love each other, but their belief systems haven't changed very much. But now

they don't war with each other, and don't have bitter disputes anymore. I also have met in the spirit world, groups of spirits who are still nationalities, like different nations. It's rarer, but they get together because they're all Serbian, or they get together because they're all Russian, or whatever.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

Rare, very rare in the sixth sphere, usually it's based more upon desires and passions. I've also met many groups of spirits who believe themselves to be Gods as well, in the sixth sphere. There is no spirit above the sixth sphere who believes themselves to be God. But there're many spirits in the sixth sphere who do believe themselves to be a part of God or God.

You're allowed to have false beliefs even in the sixth sphere. The perfect natural man is allowed to believe false things, as long as he is loving about it. In other words, as long as he doesn't damage other people with his beliefs. He's allowed to have them. So, God is not going to force you to change your beliefs, you're the person who is going to have to do that for yourself.

But experience is a great way of changing belief, and none of those people I've mentioned have gone above the sixth sphere, many of them don't believe there is a seventh sphere even though they've been told there is one. Because they've never been able to get to it, so they believe there can't be one. And there're others who believe that the people in the seventh sphere are a different grade of person, that God created two grades of person, some spirits in the sixth sphere believe this.

Many actually, believe that there is a greater person who goes to the sixth sphere and is very intellectual and then there's the grade of

person who is very emotional and frivolous and too happy, and they go other spheres above the sixth, but they think that they are different creatures that God has made, even though all of those people of come from Earth.

So, there's really, in the sixth sphere of the spirit world, there's a large variety of very fascinating beliefs, most of which are false, but because love has now been engendered in each belief to the point where they're loving each other, God allows such things to stay. But to get to the seventh, you can't have those beliefs.

Participant Male:

So, it's the amount of love that takes you higher in those realms.

Jesus:

Correct, it's the amount of God's Love that takes you higher actually. To get to the sixth sphere, you only need development of human love, to get beyond the sixth sphere, you can't get beyond the sixth sphere without God's Love, it's impossible, physically impossible.

Mary:

Now, we were talking about kids, and we're about to confront everyone and we got digressed.

Jesus:

Yes, but all I said was, we haven't answered the second question, which was about, oh, I have answered the hells, but can you see how it's so easy to digress from a subject, isn't it. (Laughter) It's sort of like, he just said something, it's like, major, major, like backup, backup, talk to me about that. And we find this happens a lot in our groups where we make a statement, and then a group of people in the group feel like, what's going on there, that's like pretty confronting.

And so, what happens then is they ask questions about that and then, of course, out of love for you, I'd like to say the truth, but the net result is it sort of goes (winding around). So, if you think about what began this question, my statement is, no child that incarnates is self-aware, none of them have any development except what has already been gifted them.

Which is the development of a sixth sphere spirit. In other words, the perfect natural man, when he incarnates is the equivalent of a sixth sphere spirit in development, but without any awareness that he is.

Mary:

With no understanding of the gift of free will which is how you actually enact love, you must understand that you have free will and a child who incarnates does not understand that yet. Immediately that they're born, they start to learn that.

Jesus:

Or really when conceived because they're absorbing beliefs from their parents in the womb, they're emotional beliefs mostly that they are absorbing at that stage, but yes, from the time of conception.

Mary:

Yes, but really you begin to see it as soon as they're born, don't you, that they begin to understand, oh, here's my foot, if I move my foot, I get a response, if I cry, there's a response...

Jesus:

...when I'm touched, when I'm loved, a child is very sensitive to love, of course. So, if a child is loved, it will really respond to that love, and in fact, it's well-known even in medical circles, if somebody doesn't nurse a child, like let's say a child is born and his mother dies, his father is dead, it's left sort of orphaned, if that orphan is not loved, then it stagnates in its development and even in its physical development.

So, the reality is love is very important for the child, but it has to be God's standard of love. So, the statements I make, I'm only making them to encourage you to investigate what I'm saying as a possibility at least. I know them to be true because I've experienced all these things, but I know you don't believe that I'm happy for you to, what do they call it, well, to delay any decision, what's that called...

Audience:
Procrastinate.

Jesus:
Procrastinate.

Mary:
No, remain...

Audience:
Suspend judgement.

Mary:
...suspend judgement, that's it.

Jesus:
Suspend judgement, yes, until you have had a personal experience. Now for many of you, if you stay believing in reincarnation while you're on Earth, there is a some potential dangers for you when you arrive in the spirit world if you stay in that belief, just like if you stay believing like a Christian does on Earth, there are potential dangers if you arrive in the spirit world with that belief.

And if you believe as does a Muslim on Earth, then there are potential dangers of you staying in that belief after you pass as well. It's just like any belief on Earth, there are potential dangers, and I would like to highlight those potential dangers that I've observed over many thousands of years.

Participant Female:

?? say they are coming from this room, from Earth, then there are 7 spheres to go, you can reach the 7th one when you are completely...

Jesus:

Yes, I haven't said anything about that have I? Again, a segue...

Mary:

We're never getting to the kids, are we? It started yesterday morning.

Jesus:

There are 36 spheres.

Participant Female:

Yes, this is I wanted to say, after the 7th...

Jesus:

Up to the 7th, you are still in the realm of not yet being at-one with God in terms of having God's Love in your soul to a completed degree where you are now able - when I say completed degree, to the point where everything you do is in harmony with the love, and therefore, in harmony with every law. The transition happens in the 7th sphere, that transition is the giving up of your mind, and after the 7th sphere, it's all an emotional process of growth.

With the relationship with God, it's an exchange of emotion only, exchange of feelings all the time, and so that relationship is, you could say, the term I called it in the first century when I was speaking to people was, born again, that's when you were classified as being born again. Because you are a new person, you think differently, you feel differently, you don't use your mind much anymore, but you still have the same personality and nature, and you are very aware that you are an individual. You are very aware that you are, and that you have freedom to grow and learn.

You still have a spirit body at that point. And that spirit body is connected to half of your soul, your half of the soul. So, if it's myself and Mary, and we're in the 8th sphere, I would have a spirit body, my half of the soul will be connected to a spirit body, and Mary's half of the soul will be connected to a spirit body as well. So, we're still interacting body to body.

Participant Female:

And that's my next question because you said before that you've been through many realms and you met many incarnations, so do they have, like they look like us.

Jesus:

Yes. A bit bigger on the average because as your soul expands your physical body changes as well, and also, once you receive God's Love, there are different parts of your body that start to develop differently, but, yes, you look like a perfect person. No flaws...

Mary:

...but you're still an individual, so everyone doesn't look the same obviously.

Participant Female:

And then, progressing like being 700 years here or whatever, the body is not aging.

Jesus:

No. The body gets younger actually.

Mary:

The more love you...

Jesus:

Every Celestial spirit looks about 23. (Laughter)

Mary:

Something to look forward to again, isn't it.

Jesus:

It's really weird for the people they visit because a lot of times they go and visit somebody in the hells trying to help them or whatever, the person is 80 or 90, they look about 80 or 90, and sometimes they look older than that, to be honest. In the hells you look pretty bad, you have wrinkles, grey hair, and sometimes the body's decaying, you got different illnesses as a result of the decay in the 1st sphere, particularly in the hells, so let's say a Celestial goes to help somebody because he wants to help them, right, to get out of that condition. So, he rocks up, he's 23, but he's been there 1000 years. But the spirit who's looking at him goes, what can I learn from you, you're 23, you know, like...

Participant Female:

So, the spirit world is infinite.

Jesus:

Well, not infinite, only God's infinite, but the spirit world is large. God's the only infinite thing in the universe, and the universe itself is not infinite, it's limited, but when I say limited, far beyond the scope of human imagination, how large it is. There are literally like from one end to the other, billions and billions and billions of light years of distance between the edges of the universe currently known. And also, it's expanding, it's growing, so it's constantly changing as well, the universe itself, but God's supplies the energy for that to occur, but it is growing towards infinite but can never be infinite, only God is.

God doesn't live in the universe either, that's a common misconception. God created the universe, so He doesn't live in it; He lives outside of it.

Participant Female:

I'm really interested in the subject of parenthood.

Jesus:

So am I. (Laughter)

Mary:

Me too (raising her arms in the air)

Jesus:

Shall we get back to something that is current. So, these are the discussions, I like answering those questions and there are times when we do presentations where we specifically answering those questions, and we know that people are interested in knowing the answer to these physical things. But the reality is that even if you know the answer, frequently, it doesn't benefit you immediately, right now. We want to help you with the things that are going to benefit you immediately.

So, children, how you bring up children? It benefits you immediately because for most people, the reason why they arrive in hell, has got nothing to do with anything else than how they brought up their children. (Laughter)

Now isn't that a scary thought, but it's true. It's because the average person sort of does average things when they're on Earth, don't we. We get a house, get a car, nowadays, back in the old days it would be a chariot or a horse or oxen or something, an ass, we used to ride. So, you get some mobility, you get a place to live, for us we mostly visited other people's places and lived there, but we did have a place, like a retreat in the first century that Mary and I would go to, a favorite place just for us, occasionally, it was very occasionally, Mary had the money for it, so she owned it, and I became like a kept man (Laughter), it's not like that at all, so Mary in our relationship in the

first century had money and I didn't have much because I spent most of the time walking around teaching people.

So, she also had a home, and we would occasionally visit that home and be there. Mary also had a business in the first century and this is common, isn't it, in day-to-day life, you have a business, you have a home, you have a life, you have all of these things going on in day-to-day life, and a lot of that life is quite average with the exception of how you treat your children.

With how you treat your children, you're now bringing a soul into the world, and you are very much focusing your attention on the development of that child for the most part. And for the most part most of us don't understand how our own standard of love interferes with the development of the child greatly.

And the reality also is, that most people don't understand that until the spirit world, until they arrive in the spirit world. Now of course, we would like to see that change, because if we give our children the best possible opportunities for growth while they're on Earth, then of course, it means that there are far less limitations when they arrive in the spirit world. So, it's going to help their life in the spirit world.

It's going to mean that they will be happier when they arrive in the spirit world, they'll know more truth when they arrive in the spirit world, they'll be more engaged when they arrive there, they'll be less frightened when they arrive there if they know the truth. They'll also know how to progress if we properly educate them on Earth.

Mary:

Yes, and they won't just be all those things in the spirit world, they'll be that on Earth.

Jesus:

They'll have all these things on Earth. There is a very strong likelihood if we educate them right on Earth, they'll find their soulmate while on

Earth. And they'll have a very happy life while on Earth, as well as in the spirit world. But a lot of the skills of parenting are God educated. What I mean by that is unless the conscience is open, that connection with God is open, you won't have an education of how to be a parent. And so, when your child is one, you're a one-year-old parent. And when your child is two, you're a two-year-old parent and so forth. And a lot of the times because the conscience is not open, because you're only a one-year-old parent, and the conscience isn't open, you're not getting any assistance from God to get help in terms of how to properly bring up children.

What you choose to do in your standards is going to have a great effect on the development of that child. So, do we all agree with what I just said? Yes, you can see that that would be the case. Now all of you who have been parents know how unsettling it is to have your first child, where you're looking forward to it and you're excited, but you're also, what do I do, what do I do, I don't know what to do.

Nobody's really given us much education. Now, of course, our parents and what we observe in society show you how to physically care for the child for the most part. But there is very little knowledge about the emotional education, spiritual education, and sexual education of the child, very little knowledge in those areas. We sort of focus on the physical, don't we, we care for the child, feed the child, deal with its bodily functions.

But there's very little we know about, how do the laws work with the emotions of the child, and how does the child reflect my emotions, and why is the child crying right now, I've got no idea why the child is so upset. I've cleaned it up, there's no bodily function problems that are going on, I've fed it, it's fine, it seems tired, it's not going to sleep, what's going on, I don't know, and this is the kind of - in those places we worry a lot, generally as parents. We, oh, what's troubling my child, and you know what it's like being a parent, if that goes on for days and days and days, you're now going - you're wired as well,

worried and everything about the child. Is it sick, and you take it to the doctor and there's all these things we do, mostly because we don't understand how to educate the child or even understand the child.

Because a lot of what's going on for the child is happening at the soul level emotionally, and spiritually. And we're focused on the material, but a lot of what's happening for the child is not material, it's emotional. What is it feeling from its environment, what is it feeling from its parents, the different feelings that it's absorbing, how it feels because of those feelings, when you're afraid, how does it feel, when you're ashamed, how does it feel, a lot of parents are not educated in these things. And so, naturally they're focused on just trying to care for the physical.

So, when it comes to children, in the first few years, we are fundamentally just focused on physical, aren't we, which is fundamentally, educating the child how to use its senses. Sight, hearing, language as a result of hearing, speaking, obviously language as well, how to express itself, we're educating the child in terms of what it can eat, what it can't eat. You know, a little two-year-old goes around picking up everything and eating everything, and we go, put that down, that's poisonous, put that down. We're educating a child on the physical level with its senses. So, we're actually helping the child to start to understand its senses. That's the first phase.

Now by the time the child's walking, usually by, definitely usually by 18 months, right, the child is walking, for some 9 months by the time the child is walking. We're starting to now educate the child about things that it can do and can't do. And a lot of those limitations are placed upon it by us. We're saying, you can't do that because I'm scared.

I did that with one of my sons, he used to go along into the power points, sticking forks into power points, so I'm freaking out, I'm going,

I don't want the child doing that, how do I control my child from doing that. I tried all sorts of methods, restrict him, none of it worked, so I ended up - I was also a Christian at the time, ended up belting him.

Mary:

Not belting him. You hit him.

Jesus:

I hit him with my hand, in Australia that's called belting your child. So, I ended up hitting the child. Now Tristan, my oldest son, to this day is still frightened in some aspects of those things.

Mary:

...of taking initiative.

Jesus:

...taking initiative as a result of what I did. And even though I've gone through my sadness and crying about what I did, and gone through repentance about what I've done, he still has that injury, that's the damage you do to your children, right. But the bigger damage is more emotional. How we educate them is standards of love, emotionally.

So, what are our standards of love as parents. It's like, I'm your parent - this is one standard, I'm your parent so you should you listen to me. That's a standard most parents have. Without there being any justification for them listening, other than you're their parent. That in, itself, is saying, because I brought you into the world, which by the way, you didn't, all you did was have sex, right, like God's mechanism brought them into the world.

The whole process of incarnation was God created, not you creating it, all you did was create two bodies, the physical one and the spirit one, and the soul, which was created by God, came to those two bodies, and you attracted that soul to those two bodies because of

personality and a number of other things, but it's not because the child was meant necessarily to be with you, but because you were the best choice for their soul to influence yours.

But it's happened, that child is now your child, and you call it your child. Who's child, is it? God's, not yours. But even the idea that it's my child, is already a flaw, it's already an injury that we're telling the child, we're saying, you're my child. No, they're not your child, they're God's Child. You just created the bodies they live in, and you didn't even do that. God's mechanisms to do with genetics did that, so all you did was have sex. So, how does that make them your child, creating the bodies, the soul is not your child, it's God's Child.

And by the way, it's half of the soul, so there's another half of that soul someone else as well, and that's not your child either, that's half of God's Child as well, and isn't one of the very first things we'd like to do is educate them how to meet. Right from the beginning would be great, wouldn't it, to open up any barriers we have to the same or opposite gender, any barriers we have towards resistance towards them leaving the nest, as we often say, that all needs to be dealt with as well.

So, there's a whole heap of emotional pressures that come from the parents towards the child without the parent taking a physical action, isn't it. And it's the emotional pressures that are out of harmony with God's standard of love that now is going to damage the child.

An example of that is, you're my child. That's an example of it. By me believing Tristan is my child, Tristan being 'my', wrong word, isn't it, oldest son, by me believing that he is my child, I'm now taking ownership over God's Child which is actually in error. It's God's Child, I need to educate my child from the beginning, he's not my child, he's God's Child. He's a precious one of God's Children that I need to - because I chose to create the bodies and I chose to take the responsibility of creating those bodies and bringing them into the

world, I've also chosen to educate this child, God's Child, I've chosen to educate him as well as I possibly can, given my own limitations and flaws. That's my role.

Participant Female:

Just even the reason we have children that that's where I start from, I didn't plan the pregnancy, but I just wanted love because I didn't have any love, so all the burdens that we put on them being born, we ??

Jesus:

That's right. A lot of people have children so that those children will love them. They think this way. I'll have someone in my old age to love me. In fact, in our times (pointing to Mary and himself), if you didn't have four or five or more children, you had no one to care for you in your old age. So, the whole purpose in our time, in the first century of having children was, you've got to have like a pension plan, and the children were the pension plan.

Mary:

It's still that way in many places on Earth.

Jesus:

Yes. So, that's not loving to have that as a desire, but that's how it was. And so, there're many emotions in that place that we're projecting at them, we're saying you're my pension plan, you're my old age, you'll love me in my old age, you'll care about me in my old age.

You also, for many, you validate all the things that I didn't experience. I'm going to try to get you to experience because I want to live my life through you, is fundamentally, what many parents feel. This is all out of harmony with God's standards. God's standards are far more loving than that. It's about giving your children gifts, particularly, the gift of education, giving them that gift.

So, what we notice here, is that many of you are not that worried about educating your children. You're very relaxed about how you educate your children, very, very damaging to your children. You have no understanding if you do that, how damaging that is. Because what happens is everything they have not been educated in, they don't know anything about. And if they don't know anything about it, how do they know whether it's one of their passions or not. They won't know.

There are some of you children who are mathematicians, but they know nothing about maths. God created them to be mathematicians, and enjoy it and they know nothing about it, so how are they ever going to discover their true nature if you don't educate them in maths at least a bit. And the same applies with language, the same applies with art, music, the same applies with science, chemistry, the same applies with all these other forms of education, the more we allow the child to select its own education, the more we're actually creating a dependency of that child upon us.

Because at the end of the day, we won't have the child, and this is how God feels about you, He wants you to have as wide as possible experience as you possible can so that you can make a choice of what you actually like. What you want for your future, what you enjoy doing, that's what He wants for you. He wants you to have as wide as possible experience, and on top of that, He wants you to have as wide possible social experience as you possible can.

So, you know, when a mum and father home educate their child, it might sound great, but at the end of the day, you're educating them in your emotional injuries.

Mary:
And they have no exposure to anyone else.

Jesus:

And they have no exposure to anybody else's. And so, they have no social skills, those things are not happening, right. What if one of your children is a humanitarian. And yet, they've never met and been able to interact with other children, and in particular, they've never been able to solve their problems in interactions with others. They rely on you to do that.

How are they ever going to know and grow the capacity to actually to learn to love other people when everything is governed by you. They need to have their own experiences. Our personal experience has been this, your child by the time of five, should know how to look after itself, how to clean up after itself, how to do its own meals, how to wash its own clothes, how to iron its own clothes if it needs to iron clothes, it needs to know how to purchase clothes, it needs to know how to use money, because in this world we have money, so you need to know how to use it, it needs to understand what love is so that it can interact with others, it needs to be able to make its own decisions in a lot of these areas or be educated by you to do so, and then on top of that, it doesn't have to live with you.

Participant Female:

By the age of?

Jesus:

Five.

Audience:

Five.

Jesus:

By the age of seven certainly, but by the age of five, that would be the goal. Now we have had some influence on others in terms of helping them with this, and the ones that have actually done it, their children are like way ahead of everybody else in the world, like their

age, way ahead. And now they go to school, and they love school, and the teachers love them, and they love going there and they love learning all these different things. We know ones that are 12 years, know what they want to be when they grow up.

Mary:

Well, maybe we can give some examples because I'm sure the parents involved wouldn't mind. I think Eloisa's example is very good because it shows where she was headed and where the kids have ended up. Eloisa and she was married at the time to Peter, we met them maybe 13 years ago.

Jesus:

Yes, probably 13, 14.

Mary:

Fourteen, and Eloisa was pregnant with their youngest, and Charlie must have been one, and Isabella three, I think.

Jesus:

That was their age.

Mary:

Three under three she had or four, three under four. And Eloisa and Peter both, particularly Peter, had had a bad time at school, they didn't want their kids to ever go to school. They were going to home school their kids. Eloisa's actually got her master's in education, so she was going to be great home schooler, and their children ran free, they had a big sheep station.

Jesus:

20,000 acres.

Mary:

They ran free, but they were wild kids, as in they didn't give mum a moment's peace. Mum was still running around just trying to put out fires...

Jesus:

And were totally spirit over-cloaked until around three years of age.

Mary:

They had a lot of spirit influence, they were pooing in the house, and they would literally - mum would sleep because she is exhausted and she'd wake up and there would be flour all over the kitchen, and very, very wild kids. Because Pete and Eloisa both had this very strong injury actually, escaping their own suppression in their childhood, that my child must have freedom. And also, both very mediumistic people so very open to spirits so then, their kids became open to spirits.

Anyway, we met them around this time, and we started to talk to them about well, if your child is home schooled, and you're aware that you have issues in yourself, how are they going to be exposed to anything else. And also, the reality is God has laws that govern your existence. There are limits to how we live and there's cause and effect. This exists, if we do something silly, it hurts. And if you are always protecting your child from that operation by taking away consequences and doing everything for them, how are they ever going to be educated in God's Laws if you have no law in your own household. So, they began to work on this idea of having law...

Jesus:

...and also breaking the spirit influence.

Mary:

...yes, and that's probably a whole other...

Jesus:

...thing we can talk about at another, maybe tomorrow.

Mary:

...yes, maybe tomorrow. And then, when it came time for school, they made the decision that the kids would go to school, and actually the kids thrived at school. They were at home receiving at least from one parent...

Jesus:

...it would probably be good to say, before they went to school...

Mary:

...they couldn't talk, the boys couldn't talk.

Jesus:

...they couldn't even talk, by the time they were four years of age, they still couldn't express language because they had everything done to them. Mum would guess what they wanted, and they would go up to them, and go, (grunt, grunt) and she would go, oh, do you want this, or do you want that, and they'd go, (grunt). They would just grunt at her, and she would go and get it and give it to them.

Mary:

And there's is not the only family where I've seen that happening.

Jesus:

We see it happening a lot actually.

Mary:

And they were assessed by speech pathologists who said, yes, they have developmental delays in their speech, and it's a clinical issue, and they didn't go down that...

Jesus:

...with two of them, they wanted to put them on speed for...

Mary:

...ADHD, I don't remember that bit, but anyway. They decided to just put them in school. And meanwhile mum, especially, was working on okay, well, what are my issues, do I want this relationship with God, what are God's Laws, how would I reflect them in the house.

There was some rough years because their first few years were very lawless, so mum having to work through her own issues with law, emotionally, and then figure out how to implement that in a loving way in the house so that her house reflected God's Laws as much as possible.

And the kids, obviously, had had some experience with their will being out of control and lawless, and so, they were very angry when mum started to implement law.

Jesus:

...beating her and punching her.

Mary:

Yes, and she went through a whole process of basically sticking to it, and now her kids are very - they do very well at school, all three of them. One of them has a scholarship for university next year, but they've all also had an education in God's Laws in their home environment so, they can move between an environment that is really...

Jesus:

...unloving.

Mary:

...high school is often unloving, they've had to deal with certain emotions in their high school because it's not always kind, as we've all been to high school, but they do have a sense - she implemented with them, under our recommendation that they learn how to cook from

when they were quite young, they learnt how to do grocery shopping, they learnt how to wash their clothes...

Jesus:

...so by the time they were seven, they were given a budget and they had to go and do their own shopping.

Mary:

Mom took them to the supermarket and taught them how to do it, and they had their own keycard, and they did it. And now they're great kids in terms of their personal self-responsibility. We go for dinner and it's awesome, the kids, they're not kids, I can't call them kids...

Jesus:

...yes, when they were ten, they were making lunches for the family.

Mary:

...excellent kale salad and soup and stuff, you know, very delicious food, and that's under their initiative. Archie, the youngest, is a member, oh, he's a volunteer...

Jesus:

...he's the only child member, a person under 18 who's a member of God's Way.

Mary:

Yes, the not for profit...

Jesus:

...not for profit company. He's really passionate about it. He wants to be an engineer.

Mary:

Yes, and he set up his own work experience with a local engineering firm.

Jesus:

He set up his own YouTube channel.

Mary:

...just told mum that's what I'm doing.

Jesus:

He does video sharing, like his experience with emotions. He's 12, right.

Mary:

We often teach kids that they don't have a capacity that they have, but also, often what I notice in this community, there's a lot of rebellion against structure, authority, and suppression in your own childhood that you then want to give your child an experience that is the opposite of that, but you miss out on educating them that there is loving structure, there is loving authority...

Jesus:

...there is loving laws.

Mary:

...and that your role as a parent is to teach your children that cause and effect is a real thing, not to remove effects from them.

Another little boy in Australia, Elias, he must be turning three at the end of this year, but he's already washing - he's got his own sink, he makes his own porridge, he washes up all of his own dishes, he hangs out his clothes, so kids are able to do a lot of things from very young. He comes to the God's Way, because his mum is a manager in God's

Way, so he comes, and he's given his own bucket to do the environmental tasks.

Jesus:

...he does his own work. When he complains about it and has a spit about it, nobody comes to his rescue. (Laughter)

Mary:

We'll say, you just need to have your feelings now Elias. There's a lot of possibilities for kids to really experience their own nature a lot younger than they are.

Jesus:

Yes, as soon as, in fact, Eloisa had broken the spirit influence over her two boys, in particular, their personality started to come out...

Mary:

It was so lovely.

Jesus:

...before then, they didn't really have a personality. The personality was just destroy everything. It was really their personality. And then, after the spirit influence was broken, then of course, their personality started to be expressed which was really enjoyable to see. Because the very first few years that we visited them, it was like visiting a disaster zone, you know what I mean.

Mary:

And poor Eloisa...

Jesus:

And she was so distraught most of the time, as you can imagine. She'd go shopping and they'd destroy the supermarket and that kind of thing.

Mary:

Because she was raised in a family that really pandered to men, and so...

Jesus:

And also, it was sort of a, what was the educational background? It was...

Mary:

...Steiner, is it, but also...

Jesus:

...Steiner, very permissive in a lot of ways.

Mary:

...a lot of spirits in her childhood affecting things.

Audience Member:

Rudolf Steiner.

Jesus:

She was.

Mary:

She was educated in the Steiner; her dad is a Steiner principal. There are elements of the Steiner teachings that are very open to spirits and mythology and spiritism and stuff like that that then, if there's no morality in the family, those spirits can really affect the happiness in that family.

Jesus:

So, the big contrast is like, and this is probably what we need to get back to and that is, if you do things God's Way, there's huge benefits, not just to yourself as parents because your children will be more self-responsible, more able to care for themselves, more self-actuated,

more able to decide what they want to do with their life, not be nursed for the rest of their life, and so forth.

But also, there're advantages to them as children, like they will develop faster, they'll have more skills earlier, and remember as Mary said, the boys in particular, were diagnosed with developmental disorders and yet, five, seven years later, they're top of their classes in almost every subject.

Mary:

...very bright, but also very self-motivated in that. They do their own homework, they do they do their own assignments, she's not involved in their education in their academic sense at all because they are very responsible for what they want to achieve, and what they're interested in and that drives them.

Jesus:

All of them, even the eldest, know what they want to do with their life, the youngest, in particular, Archie, really like he's like - every single break he has, he's engineering. He went and visited a local engineer and said, every time I get off school, can I come to your engineer place, and you show me things or I just sit over your shoulder and learn from you, and they agreed. So, he did all that by himself, he didn't ask mum to do it for him or anything like that.

Mary:

He just told mum, oh, mum I'm doing this thing.

Jesus:

He just told mum, oh, I need to stay in town two hours extra on these nights. He also organized his own work experience. He comes to God's Way, organizes - Cornelius is a builder, he works with Cornelius every time because he wants to learn about building, and he sits down with Cornelius and myself when we do engineering. So, he knows what he wants to do with his life already. And he's already like

- with his own passion, mum doesn't tell him to do any of these things, he does them all for himself.

Mary:

A lot of times when we parent, we're actually instilling limits in children, even when we think we're giving them a free and easy childhood, we're placing the limit, if we want to be lawless ourselves and rebel against law, the child doesn't understand the love in law, that law actually is something that can guide me, that can teach me, that can give me a response when I'm unloving, and that I can engage in a loving way, and actually achieve a lot.

When we want to be lawless, and without law, the child never gets to experience those things, and therefore, they're limited in their education, in their life skills.

Jesus:

Yes, we notice that many of you mothers don't like structure, don't like organization, because you've obviously, had a bitter experience with probably your fathers, right, or some school education experience where these things are being belted or forced into you through violence, but the reality is God loves structure, God loves organization, God loves science. God is the best mathematician, like He's the Universal Mathematician.

Every single thing that happens in the universe is a result of maths, He loves maths, He loves science, that's why He created a scientific universe, right. So, when we limit our children and experience in these things, we're actually cutting down their own ability to understand themselves to the degree where they know what they want for their future, and they're passionate about it. So, how's that.

Mary:

Agree too hot, can't think. (Laughter)

Participant Female:

And when the damage is all done... (Laughter)

Jesus:

...what do you do then?

Participant Female:

Yes, I have four children, one, I aborted the first one. So, I have a little one of 12, but the other ones are 25, 30, and 31.

Jesus:

Yes, damaged, aren't they. By the time, they're 12, the damage generally is done. So, what do you do, what do you do as a parent. Well, this is where courage is required as a parent, right, because somehow - when you learn the truth, somehow, of course, you want to correct something. But firstly, the first thing to correct is why you did what you did.

In other words, if I wanted my children to have there's no laws, then why did I want that for my children?

Mary:

What pain was I avoiding.

Jesus:

What pain was I avoiding, to want that for my children. If I want my children to have no maths, no science, what pain am I avoiding about those particular subjects. You'll find probably related to father generally, abuse, when I say abuse, intellectual abuse in the sense that I'm better than you, proving I'm better than you, because I know more than you, and all these kinds of things that a lot of men do. These kinds of things have an effect on the children quite a lot.

So, what we need to do is go through, firstly, our own emotional reasons why we chose to do what we did. Now for me that was pretty

tricky, in this life, in the first century, I died before my first child was born. Sarah was our child in the first century, and I died before she was born. So, Mary had the total care of Sarah. So, I never had an experience of having a child, until this life.

And so, this life, I, obviously, had two boys, two sons, and in that process, I did a lot of damage to these sons. I was educated in a Christian background, I was educated, you know, I was very intellectual, hardly any emotional connection at all. Even though, in my own childhood, I was very artistic and musical, I suppressed all that by the time I was an adult for the most part, and I started learning music again, when I was 28 or 29 or something like that.

By that stage, I had my children when I was 21, my first child, 23 for the second, so I knew nothing, like most parents who are 21 know nothing really. And it took me to work through issues of love, it took me a long time to work through the issues, by the time I was 40, so from 33 to 40, I'd worked through many of the issues that I had with how I brought up my children.

Now once I realized that I had done the wrong thing, if you're really sorry about it, you feel like you want to fix it, but the trouble is, by the time I was 40, my oldest was 19, my youngest was 17. By this stage, they were in relationships, they had friendships, and by the time my oldest was 19, he wasn't living at home anymore, nor was my youngest at 17. They decided - I enable them to do specific things, but I also did a lot of things out of guilt then. Where I felt, oh, I did the wrong thing there, so now I've got to fix it out of guilt.

So, I did things like, I never had a good car when I was young, I never had a good house when I was young, by this stage I was a property developer and I had 13 houses, so I gave them one to live in, not understanding the damage it would do to them. And then, I gave them a car each. So, I acted in guilt, not understanding the damage the guilt would do to them either. So, that developed in them

expectations as well that they should get things easy without work and without effort.

I had done damage, I recognized the damage, but instead of actually processing through the damage emotionally, I tried to correct my behaviour by reversing some decisions I was making, but in the process of reversing those decisions, I made more damaging decisions.

By the time I was 40, I started seeing that clearly that I was actually making some very bad decisions. Even in my guilt, I was making bad decisions. I wasn't the kind of parent who tried to brow beat them into change. So, I wasn't going to try to push them into change, but I did everything I could to influence their change through giving them things, and all sorts of things like that which actually made the problem worse.

So, then I had to go, right, I've got to really find out is God's standards here, and then I realized - one of the easiest things I found in life is to find out God's standards because God has done with me the way His standards are. So, did He give me anything that I didn't have to work for? No, never, ever, the entire time. The only time it happened was in my developing years when I was a child, that's the only time it happened, when my mother and father had to care for me, that was the only time I got something that I didn't have to work for. The rest of the time, I had to work for it.

And I learnt that very young actually in my own personal life, I had a business by the time I was six. I had two businesses at seven, and I was earning at some point more than my father was when I was eight. When I was 12, I earned more than my father. He was a boiler maker, and I just did a lot of other things, but there were all these little projects. And actually, when I was 13, my father had a terrible accident, he broke his leg in so many places that he couldn't walk for nearly four months, and the family lived off of my earnings, for four months.

I had learnt personal responsibility, but I hadn't taught it to my sons.

Mary:

In fact, you were so responsible for everyone that you took away responsibility from them.

Jesus:

So, while it was good for me, I learnt a lot of things, I didn't teach my sons the same beneficial things that I had learnt. So, I had to take stock of all of this, well, how did God treat me - God wanted me to go and do that work when I was six, and learn about caring about other people by the time I was eight, and be able to support even an entire family by the time I was 13, He wanted me to learn these things. Why didn't I think - why wouldn't I try to help my sons learn those things. Like, crazy, right.

I realized I had not taught my sons a lot of things they needed to learn. One of those things was self-responsibility, of course. Now when I started to do that, both of them were like very angry with me, very angry with me about it. It got to the point where I had to kick them out of my own house, right, because they refused to clean it, they refused to mow the lawns, they refused to do a lot of things, so I had to evict them from my own house, from the house I'd given them.

And interestingly enough, because of some of the injuries they imbibed during that time, it took them nearly 20 years for them to even go to purchase another car other than the one I bought them. That's how strong their demand was to have things provided. And now I had to deal with that emotionally, I didn't take it out on them. I knew it was my problem, I knew that I had created this problem, and so, all I've tried to do in that time now, is I've tried to change my own behaviour by dealing with my feelings firstly, and then, acting the way in harmony with God's standards, what I know God's standards are,

acting in the same way no matter what the result. Including the fact that they might not like me.

Now that has been, for me, a very difficult process because - I remember for a period of time during this process, I would go, wow, I can see my own children, in some cases, don't care for other people, what do I do about that. I didn't teach them to care about people. Now my oldest son does care about people. My younger son, less so. But I again, I didn't do anything to really inculcate that. In my own life, I was caring about people all the time, but I never taught them to. I never gave them that education, right.

My sons are upset with me about not giving them education they think they should have got, and I'm thinking, no, you shouldn't have got that education, that's really bad. And then they're upset with me about education they did get which I know I should have given them, but they didn't like as well, but that being said, they are now self-responsible men, even though my oldest is 40 and my youngest is 38. They are at least self-responsible beings.

But obviously, a lot of damage I did there and a lot of things I've had to repent for and I had to go through it emotionally, I had to feel about it emotionally.

Mary:

And that's something that we've talked about, isn't it, because there's also a lot of things about your relationship with women that have changed in you...

Jesus:

...big things, yes. I used to do everything that I possibly could for every woman I met. Because I sort of understand that many of you ladies have hard lives, you've had abuse from men in your past and so forth, but instead of acting in a balanced way, I just like exhausted myself doing things for women.

Mary:

...and had no standards for how the woman treated you.

Jesus:

None, not at all.

Mary:

And so, that's been reflected in your sons lives as well, hasn't it.

Jesus:

That's right. They haven't had a good standard of how they should be treated from a woman, for example.

Mary:

And you've often said to me, while you talked to your sons about that, the truth about what you now see, a lot of times they still want to act in it, and so, it's really about...

Jesus:

...and I know that they can only change by feeling their own stuff now. But that's a part of the things I'm sorry about, because if I hadn't taught them that stuff, they wouldn't have to feel about that stuff. So, I'm very aware of those things, and so, it's taken some time for me to work through the issue of repentance for what I've done.

Now if you instead of working through repentance about what you've done, start to try to get them to change so you don't have to feel guilt, that is a very damaging thing to do. Now I did that for a short period of time, for about two years, and I did way more damage in that period of time then I had done probably before then, in the actions of guilt. So then, I learnt, well, yes, my guilt as I need to deal with that by myself, not try to compensate for my prior behaviour with new behaviour that's just going to make it worse, so I learnt that lesson pretty quick.

Because I was more self-reflective by the time, I learnt that lesson fairly quickly. But by the time your children have got their own development, the only thing you can do is to encourage them to work through the injuries you created, and the only thing really you can do is to be extremely sorry about the injuries you created, but you can't let them take advantage of the injuries that you created.

In other words, you can't go, because I created that in you, I'll tolerate your bad behaviour towards me now, you can't do that either. And so, it gets pretty tricky sometimes doing it God's Way, because on one hand, you know and you're feeling all of the damage you've done, but on the other hand, you can't do more damage and you also, can't tolerate bad behaviour from now on.

Mary:
...even if you created that in them.

Jesus:
...even if you created it.

Mary:
But you know, God really wants to help your kids too, as adults...

Jesus:
They're His Children, right.

Mary:
...prayer, God's got them in hand, and God's Laws are trying to correct them, but your prayers, I have great faith that your prayers also impact on them.

Jesus:
So, I pray for my boys every day. Not in a condescending manner, I just pray that they recognize certain things, and that they come to terms with certain things that I've done. A lot of times I pray about it

because I know I've done that to them, and it's now damaging their life, even though sometimes they think it's good. My youngest son, in particular, thinks a lot of the things that I did with women were good, and he thinks he's good doing them too. And he's going to end up with the same realizations that I've had to have later in life that they're not good, so I pray for that enlightenment process to occur for them, but I am also, very aware they are not my children, and I did a bad job educating them.

And of course, if I had another child I wouldn't do the same things, but you can't change a retrospective action, can you. You can only repent for it, you can only be sorry about it. And also, when I say repent, part of repentance is compensation, like doing what you can. One of the reasons why I talk with you about children, is a part of my repentance for what I've done with my children.

Mary:

Try and make it better for other kids.

Jesus:

Try and make it better for other peoples' children. So, these are things that you can do to improve the situation, but once the child has developed, usually by the time they're 12, 13, unless the child is very open to having really honest and sincere and direct conversation with you, it's going to be very difficult for the child to change, unless the child wants to. After that, you're not going to be able to force the change, you're not going to be able to control the change. You're not going to be able to control their actions after that point.

Mary:

It's not going to help sending them every Divine Truth video you watch. (Laughter)

Jesus:

In fact, if anything, we've seen parents do that and they've done a lot of damage to the child's reception of truth through that process, because the child just feels badgered and at the end of the day, the child has just felt like, the last thing I want to hear about is Jesus and Mary and what they teach because parents have sent them stuff, trying to assuage, trying to make their own guilt go away. So, you can't do any of those things, it's all unloving to do anyway, isn't it. Trying to make your own guilt go away when you did what you did, and you've got to take the consequence of it really now.

Participant Female:

Doesn't it happen as well in relationships or with soulmates, can that happen too, like having, wanting to like having a conflict with someone, and then you repent or you forgive or whatever, but you're not able to change them, you really love them, but you cannot change them and you want have God's standards of love, so kind of for your own sake, you've got to remove yourself from that relationship, would be - let me see if I can explain myself better, so let's say that I want to do...

Jesus:

Your question is a relationship question which we'll come back to. Your question (pointing to someone else in the audience) is about children, can we focus on the children subject first.

Participant Female:

I wanted to ask two questions, one was about the education system that I personally, so that's the one, and the second one is about our daughter that's 11 that is scared to go to sleep by herself and it's her only fear, and I wanted to maybe if you could help me with that.

Mary:

I don't think it's her only fear, but yes... (Laughter)

Participant Female:
Okay, yes.

Jesus:
It's the only fear that you can observe.

Participant Female:
So, just around the education system so, it's true that a lot of us are here and we're not - well, I'll talk about myself. My husband and I both had injuries from the education system, so we didn't want our daughter to go to the regular school.

Mary:
...which is about you, not her.

Participant Female:
Yes, that's about us.

Jesus:
And that's really, if you think about it, quite selfish, isn't it?

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
So, that's something you've got to come to terms with yourself.

Participant Female:
Yes, but from my research around the education system and especially today, I mean in this world, I just feel it's such a horrible place to send my child, like I'd like her to be educated, and she's always gone through many different systems to try, and the last one was one that she really liked and we always wanted her to be educated, and really opened her to so many different options, things for her, but not in the regular schooling, especially with - today a lot of things came up around like the world and the war and the gender

and I feel like from what I've been researching, the world is really controlled by a very small group of people that are very like, it's all...

Jesus:

...so are we conspiracy theorising now or... (Laughter)

Participant Female:

Yes.

Mary:

Another rabbit hole, we're going to go...

Participant Female:

Yes, it's connected to the school, because it's all - now they're bringing in confusing kids around their gender and the schools...

Jesus:

Oh, I agree, I agree.

Participant Female:

...like I feel like I can't even send her to that kind of a place.

Jesus:

...well...

Mary:

...the issue is, isn't it, what are you going to do, is she going to live with you when she's 16, 17, 18, 25, she's going to have to go out into that world isn't she?

Participant Female:

Yes, I know, but there's other schools, like she's open, I don't want to send her to a system that will teach her all those lies, like those other options of schooling.

Jesus:

The system is completely incapable of teaching her lies when you're teaching her the truth.

Mary:

Yes, this is the example of Eloisa in Australia. Her kids don't believe in the education system as it is, but they can engage with it and they can learn to their benefit within it. But that's because there is a very solid base at home that is very grounded in love and truth.

Participant Female:

But when you say that it's important that the kids go get educated, I'm getting the impression and I might be wrong, that conventional education system that you're talking about.

Mary:

No, the point really is, if you are avoiding your issues with your conventional education, you will not make a sound judgement on what is good education.

Jesus:

You're incapable of making a sound judgement.

Mary:

You're always going to be trying to protect those feelings in yourself and protect your child from having the same feelings.

Jesus:

And, in fact, all your research is going to support your injured version. You're going to attract that research because it supports your injured version.

Mary:

So, the real solution or the real answer is not which school do I sent my child to, it's have I dealt with my issues around schooling, and authority, and structure.

Jesus:

...and maths and science and chemistry and language.

Mary:

...and arts, and all of the things because that's all going to impact how you make choices and how you assess situations.

Jesus:

But not only that, when your child goes into an environment that is difficult, the child learns how to lovingly handle a difficult environment. If your child never has an experience of lovingly handling a difficult environment, they are not going to understand love at all. They're not going to understand how to love other people at all. And so, by restricting them from ever having a bad experience, what we're physically doing is we're...

video just ended and continues in part 4

Aljezur, Portugal

Day 2 Part 4 - August 10, 2024, at 1500

****continues on from Part 3****

Jesus:

...placing on them a limitation which is very emotional in its nature and its fear-based limitation that they are going to be afraid to live their life in the world we are currently facing as the reality.

This world isn't God's reality, I know that. It's also not loving, we also know that, right, it's pretty obvious it's not loving, there's huge amounts of problems in it, it's not loving. The issue is, if we educate our children enough in love, they will be able to determine the difference for themselves by the time they are probably seven years old, and certainly by the time they're 12.

They'll be able to know, that was unloving - young Archie, he tells his dad, you're being unloving now dad. He knows more about love than his father does. Isn't that what you want? You want your own children to know more about love than you do, then they'll be more loving than you were. So, of course, you want that.

And the beautiful thing about that is that by giving them experiences, a wide variety of experiences, you're exposing them also to what they might desire to do in the world. And if that experience is limited, now their decisions are automatically limited, not by them, but by you, by your fears, are limited by your fears.

The belief that your child cannot cope with a difficult environment is limiting your child from coping with difficult environments. I believe a child, by the time it's - like, if I could illustrate again, young Archie started having arguments with his father, now that's a tough thing to do. If any of you tried that by the age of nine, you'll find that was a

tough thing to do. In the first century, I did that from the age of six, and I got hammered by my father.

Mary:

Well, some of us might try at that age, but we soon get suppressed, don't we?

Jesus:

Yes, so it is a difficult thing to do for a child to stand up to his own parents, and say that's unloving, but isn't it a fantastic thing that he can even do that. Like, how well protected is he in his future. He'll be able to see anybody who treats him unloving, you're unloving, straight away he knows. He might not have to tell them, but he'll know and he'll be able to make decisions and choices from that.

Mary:

And because he's had that - he's had the education to understand what love is. He can speak reasonable with his dad about it, it's not just, oh dad you're unloving. Dad, you're unloving because you lied to that guy.

Jesus:

...tell him why, it's because you did this, you did that, and you lied to that person...

Mary:

...that guy came to buy something, and you lied to him about it.

Jesus:

...you falsely inflated a price and that wasn't fair to him. All sorts of things he tells him, like, you know, like specifics.

Mary:

Yes, because he's well-versed in ethics and morality by this age, but also, he often has to come away and cry, sob, you know, it's rough, but what resiliency to...

Jesus:

...but he's a very happy person...

Mary:

...in general.

Jesus:

...because he deals with his sadness as it happens. So, he doesn't store it and save it for next time, he deals with it as he goes. But also, he's learnt that he can handle any feeling. He doesn't need his mum to help him, he doesn't need his dad to help him with any feeling. He can handle any feeling, and he's a young man really, and he's more grown up than most 50-year old's we meet.

Mary:

Sometimes in God's Way, he's been managing 50-year old's, you know, managing the activities.

Jesus:

We have him managing adults, and some of those adults, I don't know, Pierre you might have even been on the end of his management, I don't know.

Mary:

I don't think he was a manager yet.

Jesus:

Yes, he's managing adults, and he sits down with them, and says, you did this today, and you did that today, and that wasn't loving, and ?? and he's 12 doing this, and we trust him to do it because we can feel

his condition. So, he's a switched-on character, but he's had to learn how to deal with emotions, learn how to deal with things, he has very specific goals in his life.

Mary:

And the older kids had more limits placed on them by mum's and dad's restriction of their experiences because mum started listening to Divine Truth when Archie was still in her tummy, he's really had the most benefit.

The older two still have fears and worries about conflict and things because they weren't given the confidence from such a young age that they can engage truthfully with others.

Jesus:

So, 12-year-old Archie, will have a fight with dad, 14-year-old Charlie won't do it.

Mary:

No, and 16-year-old Is, is angry. She's angry about injustice and she doesn't feel like she can feel her grief because when she was little, everyone comforted her out of her sadness, and she's left now with anger, because she doesn't feel like...

Jesus:

...she feels scared of her grief.

Mary:

She's very frightened to feel her sadness. So, these are the kinds of limits we place on kids when we protect them from experience. You've got to educate children and instil in them that they can be truthful, and that there is a loving, moral, ethical way to act, and then trust that if they do that, and they can develop humility, and that they can thrive really. Most parents say you can't cope, really because they can't cope, I want to protect you.

Jesus:

Can I also say though, we do agree that the world's educational system need a lot of work.

Mary:

...heaps, it's not good.

Jesus:

It's very bad, it's very bad, but we also feel that parents need to take far more personal responsibility for their child's education. And particularly, the child's education in love, truth, humility, faith, all those fundamental principles. And also, on top of that, the child needs to be educated in maths, science, arts, all these different areas so that in the end, the child can know what it wants to do in its future, that's very, very important.

Now a lot of times a parent doesn't have the skills to educate their child in science or chemistry or mathematics, because all of us have limited skills in different areas, right. Whereas the school system does to a degree provide those skills where possible.

And our personal feeling too, is that quite often the public school system provides a wider variety of education socially and emotionally, and with regard to love than the private school system does. The main reason why that is, is because people who go to private school, generally pay a lot of money to send their children to such schools, and the child is learning that mum and dad will pay them money they need to get things done, in that process.

That's not happening in a public school system and so, the child generally doesn't feel a class barrier. In private school systems, frequently, they create class barriers, and so part of the love of a system, needs to not create class barriers either, and this is the current problem with private school systems in that they do create class barriers. They create barriers based upon money.

You have more money, you can send your children there, if you don't have that much money, you can't, as simple as that. And so, these particular systems all need to be overhauled, so the private school system, and the public school system all need an overhaul, all the alternate school systems all need an overhaul too. You can see God's standard of love isn't the priority.

They all need an overhaul, but the biggest effect you can have as a parent on your child's education is to educate your children in the five fundamental principles (love, truth, humility, faith, action).

Mary:

And do your own - do that for yourself as well.

Participant Female:

Yes, thank you. Just around the fear, it's one of her fears, I know what it's connected to from what I did to her when she was young, that's part of it, but also, I think she's very open to spirit, so she's 11 and she's scared to go to sleep by herself.

Jesus:

Yes, every time you go to sleep, you have to go through the - what happens when you sleep is your physical body stays on Earth, and your spirit body and your soul goes into the spirit world, and every time you wake up, your body comes back, the spirit body comes back, and you wake up. So, if you go to the toilet at night, that happens two or three times, but if you are sleeping all night, then that only happens once.

Remember what I said about the Earth, the Earth is surrounded by 20 billion quite dark people, quite dark spirits, who all look quite scary, they all have quite scary intentions, they all generally want to interfere with people with their Earth life, and they are particularly interested in scaring children, unfortunately, because it gives them a sense of power.

So, if you can teach your daughter how to feel fear...

Participant Female:

We've tried, we were working on that, but it's not so easy.

Jesus:

Well, you've got to learn how to feel fear yourself first.

Participant Female:

I do, I feel fear - I mean I feel a lot of fear, I think I feel... (Laughter)

Mary:

You're aware of fear.

Jesus:

You're aware of fear, and you live in the effects of fear, but you don't actually go through the terror as an emotional experience. You're too afraid to do that at this stage. So, first, you got to learn how to do it yourself. When you learn how to do it yourself, I'm sure your daughter will learn it from you anyway, but if she doesn't, then you say, this is what I do, and work through that, and this will help her go to sleep. Because at the end of the day, you, nursing her to go to sleep doesn't overcome her fear, and this is why she needs it every night, right.

Participant Female:

Well, she just needs somebody there.

Jesus:

Yes, she needs it every night, yes.

Participant Female:

And so, around feeling fear, like just from listening to you and I've been - but I don't know maybe there is other stuff that - what's your advice around feeling fear.

Jesus:

You don't want to go through the raw experience of terror. Now until you change the desire to go through it, you're not going to be able to teach your child how to go through it. That makes sense, doesn't it? You can't teach somebody something you don't yet understand fully how to do. So, you're going to need to, firstly, go through the raw experience of terror yourself.

The trouble is that your child's experience of fear reminds you of your terror as well, so this is why you get very tied in to trying to prevent it in her, by nursing her. Instead of encouraging her to go through the experience, actually your child is more able to go through the experience at the moment than you are, but you think she's less able. But all you've done is suppress your terror, and so you're teaching her now how to suppress hers, which is not a good thing to do.

She needs to learn how to experience it, go through, release it, so she never has it again. One of the things that will help is that all the people she sees when she goes to sleep and when she wakes up, because you go back into the spirit world when you go to sleep and you come back when you wake up.

You need to just educate her that they're people. They're people with feelings, and emotions, you don't have to be scared of them. They are people with feelings and emotions, but a lot of what your daughter is reflecting is your own terror because that's what children do, they reflect the terror of the parent. So, the key here, of course, is to also work through your own terror while you're educating her about the truth about those spirits.

She's afraid of going to the spirit world and afraid of coming back from what I can feel. So, when she does go to sleep, she doesn't really want to come back and wake up either. Quite often that results in children wetting the bed and other things like that, and this is what we notice with some. They don't want to come back to their bodies

even if they're dying to go to the toilet or something like that, they don't want to come back to their bodies for the same reason. And so, it's a matter of dealing with that through an educational process.

Participant Female:

But could it be that it's an injury that she has from when she was very small because it was very difficult for her to sleep as a baby.

Jesus:

It's an injury she has from you.

Participant Female:

Yes, no, but - because I left her. I did this thing of letting her cry herself to sleep when she was like - at some point, not at the beginning, but at some point.

Jesus:

Yes, you were told by somebody.

Participant Female:

Yes, I was given a book by my mother-in-law, and I decided...

Jesus:

That's right, some expert. (Laughs)

Participant Female:

Yes, some expert and I think that - like she has an injury there.

Jesus:

Oh, certainly, she has a feeling that if she goes to sleep, she won't be loved. So, that's also something to address, isn't it. And the key to address that, as a parent, is to go through repentance about having done that. But yes, she has a feeling that if she goes to sleep, love will be removed, and then, of course, she's going through all the

Earthbound spirits, and there's not much love there either so, it sort of adds to the feeling.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

But when she's in the spirit world itself, she's not under that much harm or negative influence at this stage, so it's all to do with those two things you mentioned.

Participant Female:

Yes, that was very good, the love being removed.

Jesus:

Yes, see every time you're in terror or fear of something, love is removed, and also, when the child is sort of, you're on your own now, there's a lot of fear that generally generates in a child, because it feels itself on its own. So, I'm not saying that a child shouldn't sometimes be left to cry, it depends on what kind of crying they're doing as to whether they should be left or not.

If the kind of crying they're doing is processing through an actual emotional experience, then they should certainly be left alone and reassured afterwards that they did the right thing and they process through it. Sometimes when a child is crying it's because it wants you to be there, and under those circumstances, you got to go well, now, I've got to work out whether being there is wise for the child or not wise for the child but see you can explain these things to the child, can't you.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

But most of us don't. We just think, some experts told me, I've got to do this, and so I'll do it, and I'll try it because usually as parents, we're at our wits end about what to do, and so, we try pretty much anything including a lot of unloving things. So, obviously, she's also had this sort of feeling that if she goes to the spirit world by herself, she won't be loved, so that's obviously, not true, but it's something she now feels. So, it's something she's going to have to go through, emotionally, to release.

Participant Female:

Yes, thank you.

Jesus:

Alright, I think the day's done, isn't it, today for you guys. We didn't get to the relationship issue, but that's sometimes how it goes.

I wanted to talk about the children issue because it's a fairly big issue for many people on Earth, and obviously, you can see that when we talk about children's issues, we start to also see how we weren't brought up right as children. And that's also, very helpful because that also helps you face where you've actually been injured from God's perspective, what is God's standard, and you can start to admit to yourself then, my own parents weren't living God's standard, so naturally there's going to be some results from that.

And quite often what we do as adults, is we reason ourselves out of the pain of it by going, oh, but every parent was like that. They didn't know what they were doing, and they were just young themselves, and I know what it's like, because when I had my first child, I didn't know what to do either. We reason ourselves out of our own pain. And this is a very damaging thing to do for your own future because the pain is going to stay in you while you deny it.

So, it's going to finish up guiding your life in a very unconscious manner for many. You'll do things naturally that are unloving without even thinking there unloving because of the feelings that are still within. It's very important too, that when we have the discussion about how to bring up children, that we also, think about it ourselves as to how we were brought up as children, and what we can now do to deal with the injuries we gathered from our uneducated parents.

This is something that is very helpful to do because then you can start reflecting and working through, oh, I didn't see that as God's standard, and I didn't see that as God's standard, and I'm actually reasoning with myself to avoid the pain that I actually have. And this is what many of us end up doing, we reason with ourselves by, by even just saying, well, they didn't mean it, and they weren't purposeful, and they were mistaken, all that maybe true, all of it may be true, but at the end of the day, you're still hurt from it, and that hurt is still in you, and if you want to progress to God's standard of love, you need to get rid of it.

Because if you don't get rid of that hurt, you'll carry that hurt, and you will, through the prevention of that hurt, you'll hurt others, you will. You will sin towards others if you carry that hurt with you. So, this is why we've got to be brave enough to face our own hurt, deal with it, work through it in a practical manner and get to the stage where we understand love better, that's the goal.

Participant Female:

I just wanted to say one little comment that when we're thinking about our own experiences and having the dialogue with ourselves to try to guide ourselves out of something, face something, we never see ourselves because we don't see ourselves, we're internal and I find, I have found that going to a mirror and looking at ourself in the mirror and talking to our own eyes, our own self, a lot of truth out loud will really come out in a way that it's sort of cyclical inside when we don't see ourselves.

Jesus:

Yes, so really what you're saying is asking about or talking about is, methods, methods to connect...

Participant Female:

Yes, a tool.

Jesus:

There's lots of different ways to connect and for every person, there's going to be different ways, like, the average man I find look in the mirror, doesn't do much for him.

Participant Female:

Well, it seems to me, well, it's just a suggestion.

Jesus:

I agree, and I'm not saying - but I'm not saying don't use these methods, I'm saying...

Participant Female:

...and I'm not saying do use it, I'm just saying that there's something quite powerful...

Jesus:

...well, for you.

Participant Female:

Yes, for me. Thank you.

Jesus:

Yes, I acknowledge that, but at the end of the day, it might not be powerful for everyone else. What I am suggesting to you is, find what is powerful for you, whatever methods you can find, and if they are powerful for you, while they work, use them so you can access the...

Participant Female:

I only wanted to say that because in so many different things, it's clear that there are good ways to face ourselves. I keep saying to myself, well, how will I really do that, how can I really do that, and...

Jesus:

But I say to you though that you're using your mind a lot to solve what is an emotional problem, and you will find, once you start progressing more emotionally, you won't need as many techniques to access the emotions as you currently use. So, I'm not against the techniques, but what I'm saying is, you've got to be very careful that eventually those techniques become a crutch rather than a help.

And the reality also is, when you truly want to deal with an emotion in your soul, your feelings, you'll deal with that emotion without any other tool necessary. God designed you to be able to deal with things without using any tool, that's how He designed you. Now I understand while you're making progress, you might need a few tools, so I understand that. But what I'm saying is, once you get to the stage where you really want the feelings, and you really want to live that life, and in fact, once you basically live the way God intended us to live, you'll find you won't need any tool, any encouragement, any talk therapy, any therapist, any manual tool, nothing, you won't need any of those things to access your emotions after a while, but if you need them at the moment, that's fine, just use them until you get to that point where you don't need them.

Participant Female:

Thank you.

Participant Another Female:

So, I'm now seeing the things I've taught Elsa, that aren't very good, but I feel I'm just being judgemental...

Jesus:

...of yourself.

Participant Female:

...of myself, and her, perhaps.

Jesus:

How are you being judgemental of her?

Participant Female:

Well, I feel like I want to correct her, but I don't really know what a loving way of correcting her...

Jesus:

Well, remember as we said to Edneli...

Participant Female:

Is it the same when she's nine.

Jesus:

You've got to first deal with your own...

Participant Female:

Yes, so when I actually see something that's happening, if I feel like I can't address it in a loving way, I don't do anything or... (Laughter)

Mary:

Well, Em, you're very worried about just correcting anything on anything on any level with your child.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Mary:

So, I think you have some false ideas about what...

Jesus:

You're a bit worried she won't like you at the end of the day.

Participant Female:

Okay.

Jesus:

And that's too bad. (Laughter)

Mary:

Have a feel about it mum.

Jesus:

Yes, have a feel about that. The reality is, loving actions, and this applies to any situation, not just with children, loving actions and choices are always available to you in any condition you are. So, you've got to stop telling yourself, oh, because I'm not loving yet, I should take no action. You understand?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Because the problem with that, is that you're actually - often it's in the action that causes you to realize what love is, right. So, if you decide oh, I'm - so, this is what happens with a lot of people who hear what we're talking about God's standards, go, there's so many errors where I'm not meeting God's standards, I'll just give up, you know what I mean. Or what can I do about it, I might as well throw in the towel.

Participant Female:

Yes, it's not an option because we're living together all the time.

Jesus:

And also, God doesn't allow for that option.

Participant Female:
No, it's wrong.

Jesus:
...including throwing in the towel by suicide, there's a law that governs that as well, so I wouldn't suggest doing that either. So, the important thing to do is go, right, loving action is always available to me, what I need to choose to do is I need to sit down, feel, try to feel God, try to feel God's Laws, learn the basic principles of love, truth, and all of those kinds of things, and then go, with what I know right now, which we understand is not going to be the complete thing of what you will know in the future, but with what I know right now, what is my most loving thing to do for Elsa.

Participant Female:
Yes, okay.

Jesus:
And for you it's going to be, send her to school.

Participant Female:
Yes.

Mary:
Among many other things.

Jesus:
And for Elsa, she's going to hate it, for a while.

Participant Female:
Well, she did go for a couple of weeks while we were in Australia, and the first week she was disagreeing about many things she was asked to do.

Jesus:
Of course.

Participant Female:

And the teacher did have to say to her, you know, I set the rules here and you have to do it. And then we had to have a conversation about it.

Jesus:

And isn't that wonderful because one of the things your daughter needs to learn is that there are laws, and that she needs to learn how to live by them because that's the thing she's not learning. At the moment, she's learning like, there's no rules. I can do whatever I want, and this is not good for her relationship with God.

Participant Female:
No.

Jesus:

It's interesting, the very first problem that the teacher is addressing with your daughter is law. And this not a bad thing. Now I'm not agreeing that always the teacher will have the right law, but I'm saying, well, what's the problem with just doing, if the teacher wants you to stand up, then stand up, what's the problem with that. If you already know that you don't have to do it in your normal day-to-day life, wouldn't you want to stand up just to please her, or just to make her comfortable, or just to make her life easier.

Participant Female:

Or just to keep the peace in the environment. If nobody complied with the laws, then it would just chaos.

Jesus:

Yes, now you imagine, you've got 30 children, and one of them is constantly rebelling, how hard is that teacher's life going to become? It's going to become a nightmare, isn't it?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Like, the teacher needs at least some order in her classroom in order to get some things done. And when you're teaching your daughter to fight everything. (Laughs)

Participant Female:

Like, the bad stuff. (Laughs)

Jesus:

Well, how does she know what is bad.

Participant Female:

She doesn't know when she's not...

Jesus:

She thinks what's bad is what you think is bad.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Which is not what God thinks is bad. Order is good, and she's fighting it.

Mary:

And you're very reticent to set law in your own home.

Participant Female:

Yes, that's what I was talking about, like how do I start doing that when I haven't done it and I see the errors...

Jesus:

Just start doing it.

Participant Female:

...that I ?? the answer

Mary:

Just start and feel your feelings.

Jesus:

See, what you want is to go, but I want to know if I'm doing the right thing or the wrong thing, and blah, blah, blah, and I'm not going to be in your ear 24/7, why do you want me to me. You've heard me for five hours now, why would you want to hear me for another 24.

Mary:

It's only me who wants that. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Thankfully. And also, I don't talk all the time, Mary does half the talking. Well, probably more than half of the talking actually. Mary catches up for all the talking she didn't do here.

So, if I have to be in your life telling you do this, do that, do that, that's not good for you either. You need to have a relationship with God that says, okay, I have done the wrong thing here, I need to take some action about it, what are the decisions I can make now to make a better choice for my child so that by the time she's ten, how old are you now Els?

Participant Female:

Nine.

Jesus:

One year, by the time she's ten, she understands law. By the time she's ten, she understands how to socially engage with an older person. By the time she's ten, she understands that you can - there's no harm in wanting to please people.

Participant Female:

To a limit.

Jesus:

What limit? Like, God wants to please you, 24/7...

Mary:

...no, in a loving sense, can we just clarify that because Elsa does have a large addiction to pleasing people but in a way, that's getting her emotions for her.

Jesus:

But I mean bring pleasure to people's lives.

Mary:

Her people pleasing is really about pleasing herself, getting approval. It's not really about bringing pleasure to others.

Jesus:

If I spend time with you, I want to help you in your life. Why would I not want to. The only reason why I wouldn't want to is because I'm angry, or upset, or something, isn't it. Like, why wouldn't I want to help you. If I love you, surely, I will want to help you.

We got to help our children come to see that, actually, they're not single, alone people in the world, there's other people they're

interacting with, and they need to learn how to love them whether they're loved or not.

Participant Female:

That was a question you were saying earlier about teaching your child to care about others, like, how do you teach them to care about others when you haven't really given them that opportunity before.

Jesus:

That's right.

Participant Female:

Yes, so you just start giving them the opportunity, is that...

Jesus:

They need to be with other people and then you'd notice their behaviour and you go, wow, you weren't very loving there. This is what love would do here, and this is what love would do there. When she's interacting with you, you probably already do that, but when it comes interacting with all of the people here, or other children in particular, because Els, you have a very sort of superior view of, mum has a superior view, so you have one of, I'm better than other children, I can fight my own teacher, isn't that wonderful. You know what I mean?

And while it's good that she can stand up for truth potentially, is she actually standing up for truth or in error. Like, she needs to know these things, right.

Participant Female:

Yes, at the moment, it was just rebellion.

Jesus:

That's right, that's right. I don't want to do it, so I'm not doing it. And this is what we notice when you both come to God's Way programs,

right, if Els doesn't want to weed the garden, she's not weeding the garden. She's just going to sit there and just moan about it, and never do anything.

Participant Female:

Well, often she does it, because she wants to please me, but she's not very happy about doing it.

Jesus:

And isn't the goal to be happier about environmental recovery.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

You know, one of the things we're trying to teach people in God's Way, is the work done to correct the environment is good work. It should be fun. You should enjoy it, so if you're not enjoying it, you've got a problem. Like, hard work is not a problem, the body is built for it.

Participant Female:

Yes, I think a part of it is I've often worked too hard when I'm not enjoying it so...

Jesus:

Of course, now you're talking about how your emotions are affecting your child's behaviour. You're basically saying, she shouldn't have to work that hard because when I was a child, I had to work too hard, and it was all too hard, and my father pushed me, and he pushed me into things I didn't want to do, and there's all this pain and suffering that you have, that you're now saying, oh, I don't want my child to have it, so what I'm going to do is the opposite, and the opposite is not going to work because it's like a swinging pendulum. Your father

treated you badly and now you're treating your daughter badly, but in the opposite direction.

Participant Female:

Yes, thinking that that was more loving because it was the opposite of what I experienced...

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Female:

...that actually seeing the negative consequences from that too.

Jesus:

And it comes from not wanting to feel your own feelings about what happened to you, that's where it comes from. And so, we enter into this state of going, do the opposite, do the opposite, not understanding the opposite has its own problems, its own unlovingness.

And this is what we see in most relationships, people go one way (swinging the pendulum), the other way (pendulum swings back and forth), not understanding that both ways are unloving from the point of view from God's standards, and so, this is what we want to enlighten people with about their children is that, obviously, if more and more children are brought up in the manner Elsa is, then our world is in for a nightmare future.

Participant Female:

I've seen that in England, being home educating, and the kids are just being left to their own devices, they're wild, and they don't care about others...

Jesus:

...spirit influenced wild, generally, without any love of others, without any care of others, without any like social conscience, all for themselves, no aspirations, no desire to fix anything. It's funny when we have them in God's Way, because we put them in God's Way and you think, oh, children, less damage. No, I'm sorry, no. A lot of the children who come, they're lazy.

They say they want a better environment, but they're not prepared to do anything about it, at all, no physical labour at all. They want somebody else to do it, and this is why some of these people who get up in front of even the United Nations, you know, saying, you should fix the world. No, the children are going to have to fix the world we damaged, because we're all going to be dead by the time it happens. So, if they are asking all of their mummy's and daddy's to do it for them, at the end of the day, it's not going to work out very well because most of us are going to be dead mummy's and daddy's by then.

Participant Female:

I think that some of it comes from the parents are hopeless, and so they don't feel like giving, like, the parents have given up with the children...

Jesus:

...oh, for sure.

Participant Female:

...and the children sort have given up with everything, it's just this like sense of apathy or like...

Jesus:

I agree, but that's not loving.

Mary:

And it's just coming from the fact that they're trying to prevent their child having the childhood that they had, and then they realize, oh, oh, this isn't going that well, I don't know (throw hands up in the air), give up.

Participant Female:

I think this comes back to the first thing I said about judgement, like I've been trying to assert some loving boundaries, I'm being judgemental, it's too hard, but it's my issue.

Jesus:

Well, again, from your dad, right, he was always judgmental, right, judging you for everything.

Mary:

This is going to be great for your relationship with God Emma, because you can receive God's education through this process. Except you're not going to get it right the first day, you know, there's going to be a process of correction that you go through. If you rely on God's opinion, and seek God's guidance, you will get there. You cannot rely on Elsa's responses because she is not going to like it.

Jesus:

She's unreliable, just like you are. (Laughter)

Mary:

Yes, you've both got great potential, but it's going to take you developing that which is what you want.

Jesus:

Elsa has got the advantage; she's a very intelligent girl so she'll work it out pretty quickly as long as you stick to God's standards.

Participant Female:

Yes, I see how she really responds to what I'm doing and what I'm feeling. If I'm feeling like shut down and judgemental then she reflects that, and when I'm feeling more confident, open, she reflects that too. So, yes, I just need to keep doing what I'm doing and correcting as best I can, getting assistance from God.

Jesus:

And don't avoid action just because you feel that you're being bad and because you feel guilty, don't avoid actions. That's a big mistake a lot of parents make. Once they realize that they've done the wrong thing, they try, you know, they go, oh, well, there's nothing to do now because they're too scared to do something different often times.

Mary:

Yes, because it's going to require things of you, humility of you, and you're going to feel uncomfortable, but it's also going to require you making a decision, a firm decision, okay, there's going to be law in our house, and we're going to get there, and we're going to get it right, it's not going to be perfect.

Jesus:

It's going to be God's Law, not mine.

Mary:

It's going to be God's, not mine.

Jesus:

Because both of you are God's Children, right.

Participant Female:

Yes, it's been mine so far, it doesn't work.

Jesus:

That's right, that's right.

Mary:

Because yours has just been a rebellion against dad's and you know, so...

Jesus:

One of the things to help children with is say look, what I'm trying to do now, is embrace God's Laws in our family. They won't be my laws, and if you think they're my laws, well, let's have a discussion. Let's have a reasonable discussion about it if you think they're my laws. And by the time they're Elsa's age, you can easily do that, you can easily reason and say, you think they're my laws...

Participant Female:

Yes, we were having a conversation yesterday actually, I realized that Eloisa said to me, don't just talk to Elsa, but you've got to take action.

Jesus:

And you've got to reason.

Participant Female:

And yesterday we were having a conversation, I had the idea of like, what things would God reward and what things would God correct, and then if we had like a table of like, what things would be rewarded and what things would be corrected, and then we know we're on the same page about it.

Jesus:

Yes, but the goal in the end is to help Elsa get to the stage where she does that for herself.

Participant Female:

Yes, and I was saying too, this is just the start, like both of us getting an education really.

Jesus:
That's right.

Participant Female:
Like, for my own benefit of what things are to be aspired to, and what things are to be cut down on, and then my role as a parent, like how do I, I want to say enforce that, but hopefully I wouldn't have to if Elsa engaged it, but it is my role to enforce that somehow.

Jesus:
Well, obviously, when the child is quite young, you can enforce it through restriction and other...

Mary:
It is your job, though, yes, can I just say affirmatively, it is your job to enforce the law.

Jesus:
Yes, but the older your child gets, the harder that becomes, isn't it.

Participant Female:
Yes, she's quite big now.

Jesus:
Once she's your size, and you try to restrict her behaviour, what's she going to do, like, you know, I'm doing my own thing, right. So, the older they get, the harder that becomes so, the real thing you want to teach is how they can control their own behaviour, that's what you really want to get to the stage. So, by the time Elsa's 12, you want her to be wanting to be loving herself, and controlling her own behaviour, and dealing with her own emotions so that she can be loving herself.

You can then sit back, go to the Bahamas, and you know Els will be loving, no matter what you do.

Participant Female:

So, this is going back to self-responsibility.

Jesus:

Yes, you need to teach your child self-responsibility.

Mary:

Initially she doesn't have any faith that there's rewards to loving behaviour.

Jesus:

But there is, great rewards.

Mary:

You just need to give her enough experiences to understand there are rewards, internal rewards for her.

Participant Female:

Cool, thank you.

Jesus:

No worries, guys, well, that's probably the end of me for the day.

Mary:

And you guys, I think, hey?

Jesus:

How do you feel tomorrow, shall we just maybe do a bit of mediumship in the morning or something like that or just have a talk about some spirit questions that you asked.

Also, when Mary and I do mediumship, I must say to, we're not providing you with a spectacle, and we're not doing it for the purpose of sort of proving to you that there are spirits or anything like that, we know there are, we don't need to prove it to you. All we're going to

do is have conversations with them, and it's up to you to assess whether those conversations are real or not.

Aljezur, Portugal

Day 3 Part 1 - August 11, 2024, at 0930

Day 3 Part 1 – not transcribed at this time – discussion about spirit influence, personal questions, and list of resources – [Padgett Messages](#) and Robert James Lees Books – [Through the Mist](#), [The Life Elysian](#), and [The Gate of Heaven](#)

Aljezur, Portugal

Day 3 Part 2 - August 11, 2024, at 1100

Day 3 Part 2 - not transcribed at this time – mediumship and discussion about future plans.

Linton, UK

Day 1 Part 1 - August 24, 2024, at 1100

God's Standard of Love - God's Law

(Transcript starts at approximately 12 minutes)

Jesus:

We want to get to subjects regarding God's Law.

We talked a bit about how God's Law creates a framework that is basically the framework of how the whole universe operates. This framework is imposed upon everything in the entire universe. All the mathematics and science behind how the universe operates are all laws that God created to define how the universe operates physically.

But also, we started talking about other aspects of how other things operate - so, we wanted to talk about how it effects the human, in particular, in the physical way in which we live so, the kind of the things that happen to your body for example, and those kinds of things.

We wanted to raise how these laws effect you sexually, so how your sexual life is impacted by these laws. We wanted to focus a bit also, on how the emotions - there are laws that govern the flow of emotion, there are maths that define every emotion that you have, and there are laws that measure those emotions as to whether they are harmonious with love or not. And then, there are things that happen to the soul, if they're harmonious to love, and then things that happen when they're not harmonious.

And then, of course, the spiritual aspect of your life which includes a lot of your spiritual beliefs and things like that. It sort of includes things like - whether you believe in things like, and what you believe in, and how things, if you believe in things, that are out of harmony

with love and truth, those beliefs will harm you, and there are reasons why those beliefs do harm you.

There is a common concept on Earth that we can believe anything, and it doesn't really matter, as long as we're sort of kind and loving, but that's actually not true. There are many people who we've seen in the spirit world over 2,000 years of seeing them arrive in the spirit world where their beliefs have had a huge impact on what happened to them after they passed, and so, beliefs do play a large part.

In fact, what you eventually find is that this sort of hierarchy (physical, sexual, emotional, spiritual), if you like, of laws being imposed upon you, as an individual, the spiritual ones are the highest and therefore, when you live out of harmony with spiritual law, you'll find that the penalty is the highest. And then, as you step down, you'll find, so the lowest penalties are applying to the physical, and the highest penalties are applying to the spiritual. We will give examples of this maybe over the next few days, but these areas of your life are all areas that God's Laws will define what happens in your life.

What God's Law does, is it creates a framework, not only for the universe, so mathematically the universe is defined, all the framework of how the universe works, all the maths and science involved in how that functions, is all determined by God's Laws, but also how you interface with the universe, so what happens to you while you're living in this universe, and remember, the Earth life is just a small portion of your life in this universe.

So, after you pass, your Earth body, your physical body will be gone, and then your spirit body is what will be engaged in terms of your life, and that spirit body has laws also, physically governing it and how it works, but also these other laws still apply to you in your spirit form. It's very important to understand, initially that, laws, God's Law really define God's Standard of Love. So, every time God has set up a law, it is because He has a standard that He wants to uphold and whether

that standard is physical, sexual, emotional or spiritual, the law will define what that the standard is, and any time you go against that standard, there will be a penalty, and we'll look at what that is, and anytime you live in harmony with that standard, there will be a reward, and it's quite simple in terms of understanding.

So, God's Law is one of the topics we'd like to talk about with you over the next two days, and the next five really while we're here in England.

Mary:

And Jesus, I know you wanted to relate this to God's Love as well, and how...

Jesus:

Yes, so every one of God's Law is really God imposing His standard of love on the universe. You could say the law is a standard of love that the law enforces in the universe. And every time there is an action taken by a human, because remember humans are given free will, so the gift of free will means that you're allowed to choose to uphold the law, or you can also to choose to work against it. You can do one or the other things.

Now when you choose to uphold the law, you are really choosing God's Standard of Love, but when you choose to go against the law, you're really saying, I don't want to live by God's Standard of Love. I want to live by my own standard of love instead. That's really what we're doing when we use our free will to choose the law, one way or the other.

So, we choose to live in harmony with the law, we're upholding God's Standard of Love; we choose to live in disharmony with the law, we are now really working against God's Standard of Love. Does that make sense?

Mary:

And God's Laws are there to educate us about love as well, aren't they.

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

So, they're basically - this framework is designed to help us learn when we don't yet have a relationship with God, when we're hitting the mark of love and when we're missing the mark of love, many times, we have our own definition of love which needs correction, and all the pain and suffering in our life is really coming from those false definitions.

Jesus:

Yes, so we introduced in some of the other groups, the concept of a target, and you know shooting an arrow against a target, and when you hit the bullseye, imagine you're shooting an arrow towards the bullseye, you could say, it was a perfect shot, couldn't you, like it was a great shot because it hit the target that you're aiming for. So, whenever we don't hit the target of God's Standard of Love, we are sinning. In fact, that is the definition of sin. To not hit the target of perfect love is sin.

Now a lot of people on Earth have this sort of belief that it is impossible for a human to meet the target of perfect love, and that's not actually true. There is this concept on Earth that has been developed over thousands of years now, that humans were somehow created imperfect, and as a result of our imperfection, we always feel inclined towards breaking law, you know, that's our intention to break law, and so, there is this feeling amongst humans, generally, that it's impossible to actually uphold God's Laws.

But that's not actually true, it is actually possible to uphold God's Laws, in fact, not only possible, but it's also beneficial to uphold God's Laws as well. It's going to be beneficial to your life. It's going to be the best way to live your life, with the least amount of problems. In fact, if you uphold God's Law perfectly, you will actually have no problems, except the problems that other people cause. So, you have no problems that you cause in your own life; it will just be problems that other people who are not upholding the law cause to you.

And of course, if you're upholding the standard of love, you'll forgive them for it as well. So, you won't be all angry and bitter and twisted that they're not doing it either. So, when it comes to happiness, meeting the law is the most important thing.

Now, if God's Law is defining the structure of the universe, then as we said, when we are not upholding God's Standard of Love, or you could say, not upholding God's Law, we are fundamentally, sinning.

So, let's draw that, bad, red (referring to marker), good, blue (referring to marker) (Laughter), so, sin (red), so we're sinning. Now the law has a response to sin, just as the law has a response to being loving. The law's response to being loving is reward. The law's response to sin is a process that you need to go through to correct. So, that's the law's response.

You could say the first thing that happens when we sin, another not very nice thing is, we have some pain and suffering. Pain being sort of an instant thing that occurs once you break a law, and suffering, being a long-term thing that if you just continue to break the law over and over again, you'll end up suffering as a result of it. So, you end up either with pain which is that instant sort of response to the law, or some long-term suffering when you sin.

Now, obviously, God doesn't want you to live in pain and suffering. He never created you to live in pain and suffering. He wants you to have

a happy, joyful life without pain and suffering. In fact, God's true desire for all humans is to live in bliss, so that's His real desire. But He also knows that every time you break the loving standard, pain and suffering is going to be the result of the sin.

Now you can see already that if we can feel the pain and suffering to a degree, then it means that we're already becoming conscious, if we're properly educated, we're already becoming conscious that we've sinned. If pain and suffering is the result of sin, then it tells us, that okay, I'm having pain, so therefore, I must have sinned some way. It's a feedback system if you think about it of letting you know or informing you about your sin.

And then, you've got - what happens after pain and suffering, well, once the pain and suffering is recognised, realised, you could say this process is a process of becoming aware. Now aware is good, aware of the sin. So, we need to develop an awareness that we're not upholding God's Standard of Love, and one way that we develop an awareness individually is we start - if we can be sensitive to the pain and suffering we're in, we go, oh, there're areas here that I need to change either my spiritual beliefs, my emotional feelings, my sexual feelings or my physical actions. I need to change something there, so that I no longer sin, and therefore, don't have pain and suffering as a result of that sin.

Another thing that's also important to also understand, and these are things that come from the pain and suffering is, you can either develop a desire to correct your behaviour, so that's like, I've done something wrong, I recognised I did something wrong, in terms of broken the standard of love, I took some bad actions, I had some pain and suffering as a result, then I realised, pain and suffering means that I sinned, where did I sin, and I start to feel, not just think, but actually feel where I sinned, and as a result of now feeling the sin, I then develop a desire within myself to correct it.

So, that's like, let's say I was a violent, abusive man towards women, let's say in the past I've even like physically hit women and so forth, you know, let's say I was an abusive husband in the past. My wife left me, that's a part of my pain and suffering. She'd probably leave, wouldn't she? If she had any love of self, she would definitely leave. And not only that, the people around me, would go, you're quite an abusive man, they'd be not wanting to spend a lot of time with me, that's another part of my pain and suffering.

But also, on top of that, my conscience, if I become sensitive, will start bothering me, and that's going to be the biggest pain and suffering because it will start getting on to you all the time, and start bothering you all the time, and in the process of that, I'm becoming aware that I sinned, that I did something wrong, and it was wrong for me to do that thing.

Now if I become truly aware and I really feel motivated to correct it, that's what I'll feel to do, to take actions whether they're spiritual, emotional, sexual or physical actions, we need to take to correct my behaviour. And I'll do that, not because I'm forced by anyone else, but because I'll want to myself. That's the goal, God's goal is that you're not forced by anybody else to fix the problem, but rather you want to fix the problem yourself, right, that's the goal.

And you think about that, if you had a child, and the child was unruly, the nicest thing the child could ever do is fix its own problem, isn't it, in terms of, work out why it's wanting to be unruly, work through the issues, come to the conclusion that it needs to change, and then take action to change. Now that would be a very loving process if the child decided to do that rather than you having to, as a parent, restrict its behaviour all the time or control it in some way so that it doesn't continue to do the bad thing. Obviously, the best possible thing is that the child voluntarily goes through the action of correction. So, God's goal with you is that you voluntarily go through the action of creation.

And also, part of becoming aware is you also want to repair the damage of what you did so, let's say you are this angry man who harmed his wife, she left and everything, you would want to repair the damage. You would want to go, wow, I really harmed her life. I destroyed her self-confidence, I destroyed many other things, obviously, the family itself by my actions, and you would want to take actions to repair that. Now your ex-wife might not want to let you do that with her, but you would want to take actions that would help other things. So, you might end up, for example, working, you know providing services to help abused women, that might be one of the actions you might take to repair the damage of your own behaviour.

Now this correction and reparation process is called compensation. That's the term we've given it, compensation. The process of recognising you've sinned, seeing that there's pain and suffering involved, wanting then to correct your behaviour, and wanting to repair the damage of your behaviour, that's compensation.

Now you can do that without God. So, if you don't believe in God, you can do it without God, or you can do it with God. If you do it with God, you're going to have to involve a third process, which is a very important process called repentance. And that process, there are laws involving that process, which are separate to, and have a higher hierarchy than the laws involving in those processes (correct, repair).

So, the repentance process is what you would do with God, and you still go through correction and reparation, but because of repentance, you're going to go through it much faster, or if you're not repentant, you'll be asked by the law to correct your behaviour eventually, and a lot of times, when a person is not repentant, they are sort of - the law grinds them into submission, like every day, it's a memory of what you did wrong, every day you realise you have to take some action, and because you don't really want to, the law is going to keep grinding, getting you to the point where you want to, that's the purpose of the law.

And the same goes with the process of repairing it. A lot of people like, they feel like they've fixed the problem, internally, but they don't take any action to actually repair the damage they've done in the past. Now the law is going to require that, at some point in the future, that you do repair the damage of the past. And you can see why because if you choose to correct your own behaviour so you don't do it anymore, you really still haven't fixed what you did, right, all you've done is, you've just corrected your future behaviour, but your past behaviour is still really not addressed, and so reparation is a very important part of the compensation process.

Now that is the topic I want to discuss with you the next two days, or five days if you're going to come to Damerham as well. And the way we're going to discuss it is really simple. I'm not going to say anything unless you've asked a question, right, so what we're going to do probably now, is we might just a little break so you can go to the toilet and whatever else. Think about some questions and if there're no hands up, then we're all going home. It's as simple as that.

Mary:

Now, Jesus, just before you do that, there's a couple of other points I know you wanted to mention here, just with the awareness, you just wanted to hit on the point about awakening, so really when we're saying awareness, first, we might start with a sense of awareness, but in order for us to actually correct our sin, we must have an awakening to that sin. So, that's different to an intellectual awareness.

Awakening means in my heart, in my feelings, I feel this is wrong, and unless I have that shift from my head-based awareness of, oh, maybe something's wrong, or intellectually it makes sense that's wrong, to my heart-based feeling of like, oh, something's wrong, there's a problem in me, not outside of me, unless we do that we're not going to really engage any of these processes of those bottom three blue options that Jesus has put there about correction and reparation and

repentance, and so, I'm just highlighting that because in our language, we're probably going to use the terms a little differently.

Awareness is about when I'm intellectually realising something, I'm becoming aware, and I might even become aware of the emotions within me that are driving that, but I don't yet feel that it's a sin, I don't yet feel that it's missing the mark of love. And then, when we talk about awakening, this is what we're talking about when, oh, I feel it in me, and I actually feel there's a problem that it's wrong from God's Perspective.

Jesus:

And the reason why this awakening is so important is that without it, you can't actually develop a relationship with God. So, there're many people who hear that, oh, I can have a relationship with God by just asking for God's Love, and they start asking for God's Love, and for a lot of people, they think they're asking, right, but firstly, there's not a lot of feeling in their asking, so it's more coming from their mind. Secondly, they have yet to awakened to the sin that's in them as to why God's Love can't flow into their soul even if they ask for it.

So, every time we ask for God's Love to flow into our soul, as long as it's sincere and in harmony with truth, we will receive love from God every time we ask. But unless we've had an awakening, we are generally not sincere, and we're generally not really going to ask because we're not sincere, so it's not a true desire coming from the heart to receive. It's only an intellectual idea at that point. So, the biggest problem we see is that people who we are trying to teach about receiving God's Love, which is the main thing, main purpose as to why Mary and I go around the world teaching people, is that when it comes to this awakening process, most people are not awake with regard to their sin.

And as a result of that, there is a lot of, what you could classify as, insincere emotions as to why they're asking for God's Love, and of

course, if there're insincere emotions, then it means we can't receive, God's not going to give us love when we're insincere. The reality is, love can only flow when we're in a state of truth, and some of the sub-aspects of truth is sincerity, honesty, openness, transparency, and so, if we are not transparent with ourselves with the way in which we're sinning, then of course, we're not honest, and therefore, we're not sincere, and therefore, love can't flow.

The Holy Spirit is a conduit that gets established between God and yourself, and through that conduit love comes, but that spirit, that conduit cannot connect to your soul unless you're in a state of truth, unless you're in a state of sincerity, unless you're in a state of transparency and honesty with yourself, not with everybody else, but also with everyone else, but primarily with yourself. It's the lack of self-awareness, the lack of self-honesty, the lack of the self not awakening that causes these problems.

And so, we can talk about receiving God's Love, but unless you go through this awakening process, you're not actually going to experience it, and if you don't experience it, it's going to be hard to believe it actually happens. Until you actually go through a personal experience, it doesn't matter how much somebody else explains to you that it works, until you actually go through the experience of your own personal experience, you're not going to really believe it, and therefore, not really engage the process.

And what we find is that most people don't go through the experience because of this awakening process not happening, an awakening to their own problems or sin, and what the cause of it, which is not upholding God's Standard of Love, not having a desire to uphold God's Standard of Love.

Mary:

You could say that our desire is to help you understand how to receive God's Love, and also how to love others. But most times on

Earth, we don't really understand what love is, and we don't understand where we're missing the mark of love, so, these next five days is really about trying to help anyone who wants to participate how they can understand God's Laws more and therefore, understand their sin more so that hopefully you can commence that relationship with God sincerely for yourself, and begin to love other people as well.

Jesus:

So, we want to sort of focus our conversation with you now on, you could say, three primary topics. Firstly, the topic of God's Law and how that upholds God's version of love, so what is God's version of love versus human versions of love, and what about this sin thing, what is that, how do we sin in these different areas (physical, sexual, emotional, spiritual), so this is where we'd like to focus your questions so that we can have a conversation about those things.

So, what I'm going to do actually is, we will flip over the board, and we'll keep referring back to this just to keep you on track with regard to your questions. Because obviously, it's these subjects, we feel when we visit, and we visit like tens of thousands of people, we see these general patterns which come up, which is, the biggest area where everybody struggles is recognising their own sin. In fact, sometimes people say, can you give us feedback, and a lot of times what that means is, can you tell me something nice about myself, generally that's what that means. And, of course, there's many things nice about you, but it's not the nice things that are stopping your relationship with God, it is the things that are not nice that are stopping your relationship with God.

So, we of course, want to share with you well, here are the areas where you're not so nice, the trouble with that is for most people, they go, don't tell me that I'm not so nice, I want to know that I'm nice, I want to know that I'm great, you should tell me good things about me, and a lot of times even their relationships have been established on the same basis, like as long as my partner tells me nice

things about me, then I'm good with her. But as soon as she starts telling me things about me that I don't want to hear, I don't like her anymore, and a lot of people feel that way about their friends, their partner, and of course, about Mary and me.

But our goal is to help you have at least the first experience of receiving God's Love. Once you receive start having that experience, you'll recognise its benefits, and once you recognise its benefits, you'll probably, most likely want to continue having that experience. But having that experience requires some sense of understanding yourself in terms of understanding where I'm sinning and why I do it, and what's going on, and what causes me to do it, and even more fundamental things such as, what is God's version of love and how does that compare to my version of what I believe love to be.

Even just understand some basic principles of is my concept of love even accurate or true or real from God's Perspective or is it just all a figment of my creation, my own creations. So, this is where we would like to focus attention with regard to our discussions. Probably we're going to do that, probably the rest of our trip to be honest, but we'll see how we go with you guys here in England, and then our next port of call is Ireland, and then after that Canada and the US, and who knows, we might finish up having to have 10 weeks discussion about it rather than a five day discussion, but we'll see how that goes.

So, that's what we want to be our focus for the next couple of days. Time to have a short break so you can go to the toilet and stuff, get yourself comfortable, get out your pens and paper and work out some questions for us.

Linton, UK

Day 1 Part 2 - August 24, 2024, at 1150

Jesus:

Fire away guys, we're at your disposal. Not that we want you to dispose of us. (Laughter) So, if we start here, thank you. Okay, name?

Participant Female:

Hannah. Hi, how does my emotional experience educate me about God's Laws.

Jesus:

Alright, well let's, probably the best way to answer that Hannah, is to, this is something that we've had to do at a lot of the groups we've been at so far, is to explain a bit about the human soul and how it works because it's very important to understand God's design of the human soul versus your bodies.

As you might have seen me draw before, the human soul is a complete unit, and in your case, you've got a male attraction, right, so your soul looks like - feminine and masculine qualities, and half of your soul is very dominantly feminine, the other half of the soul very dominantly masculine. When you incarnate, you've seen me draw these things before, probably, yes. You've got your two bodies, and those bodies are created at conception, so you've got your spirit body and your physical body, they are genetically created through the process of your parents having sex, and conceiving and then, of course, these two bodies are created at that time.

And the genetic structure is very similar because if you pass into the spirit world, you want to be able to recognise yourself, so when this body is no longer being used (physical), this body (spirit) you want it to be recognisable to yourself. Imagine if it wasn't like that, it would be like a shock when you pass, wouldn't it, who's this person I see in

the mirror, type of thing. Whereas the beauty of them having the same similar genetic structure means that you can recognise, this is me still. And, of course, the other half of the soul goes through the same incarnation process.

You can see from that diagram, can't you, if you look at it, it's quite fundamentally basic to see that this is the real you (soul), the soul is the real you. The bodies you're in are just, what did one person in Australia call it, flesh suits. One's a flesh suit to use in the physical world, another is a flesh suit to use in the spirit world.

In the spirit world, there are dimensional spaces right up to the 36th dimension, 35th actually, where this body is useful. And it's useful because the soul has yet to become fully aware of its own capacity as a full soul, and until it becomes fully aware of its own capacity, it's really using half of the soul, each one, each half is using half of the soul to express itself.

So, you're using your feminine side of yourself, and the two bodies you have to express yourself. If you think about too, in your sleep state, when you're asleep, say eight hours a day, you're expressing yourself in your spirit body then, your physical body is left on your bed, hopefully you have one, and it rests, and the spirit body is utilised in the spirit world to express yourself there.

And so, not only do you get an educational process in terms of how to use your physical body through its senses. So, remember this physical body has senses, doesn't it. You have the sense of touch, taste, smell, hearing, sight and you're absorbing everything around you through these senses. So too, does your spirit body has senses, a superset of those senses. It has other senses in addition to sight, smell, hearing, and those kinds of senses, and these senses allow you, when you're in your sleep state, to experience spirit life and to get educated about spirit life. So, those things are happening all the time.

But every experience is being referred as a, you could say, channelled or referred back to the soul, every experience. So, every experience goes into this soul which is what you really are. Now this soul, when it began was not self-aware, but as soon as it has these bodies created, it begins the process of self-awareness, so it's now becoming aware of self. So, that's one of the things that it has to do.

And the other thing that it has, through this process, it's aware that it's an individual. The individualisation process has occurred where you're becoming aware, I am Hannah, whatever Hannah means. Which is really, if you think about it, the sum total of your experiences, isn't it. And every experience comes through this process, through the bodies, through the senses of the bodies, and into the soul. And it creates responses in the soul.

In other words, you're looking out on a beautiful view, you're sitting down in a nice park, garden, let's say, looking at a beautiful view, there's no traffic, no airplanes going overhead to distract you, and you're just absorbing the view, you're looking out on it, you're not only having your sensory experience, but now you're having emotions starting to flow in you, aren't you, it's sort of like, oh wow, this makes me feel happy, so that might be an emotion. It makes me feel peaceful or serene or content or tranquil, these are all other emotions. You might feel the energy of the trees that you're sitting under, or whatever, and you feel that, and you go, oh, this feels regenerative, it feels like I'm getting healed even, you know, you have those feelings as well.

From the senses, and you remember now, you've got your physical body senses, and your spirit body senses, and also there's soul senses of which your emotions are a primary part, are all now going through this total experience, immersive, you sort of feel immersed in it. It's the same feeling that many of you feel when you might go swimming or something like that, where you're in the water, it's a warm day, and the water is comfortable, not freezing cold, and you sort of feel

this water against your skin and just relaxing with it, particularly if it's a hot day, you feel relieved from the heat, so you're having this immersive, emotional experience.

And God designed you to have immersive, emotional experiences, that's the point of life actually. Happiness can only come from a collection of immersive, emotional experiences. So, your emotions are a part of the soul's function for you to be able to measure your experiences, and to work out whether you enjoy them or you don't. If you're having an immersive experience, but it's terrifying, obviously, you're not going to enjoy that. But if you're having an immersive experience, and it's happy and joyful and peaceful and calm and serene, then you're probably going to enjoy that.

So, you could say the soul, through the aspect - so, the question you had was about emotion, right, what it's doing with your soul. So, the soul experiencing emotion and using emotion to assess your immersive experiences that are happening in your senses, your sensory apparatus, your bodies, and even your soul has its own senses that are not included in these bodies, that emotion is what generates, you could say, your response to your experience.

So, it creates these experiences of which you remember because you've got your memory which is also in your soul, and you remember them. It's interesting that a lot of people feel their memory is in their mind, but actually the intellectual memory is in your spirit body's mind, but all of the emotions associated with your memory are all stored in the soul, so your soul actually remembers everything. And your spirit body's mind really is the way in which the soul expresses itself emotionally through the two bodies. And the physical body's brain is mostly performing the physiological functions that your physical body needs to live and survive.

So, in other words, your physical body's brain tells you when to breathe, when to eat, when to sleep, when to evacuate, when to do

all of these basic functions, and also, it passes experiences through the oral and the sight, the hearing, and all of the other sensory apparatus of the physical body, it passes them through a cord into the spirit body so the spirit body's mind can process them as well, and then that passes them through - it all happens instantly, passes them through to the soul, and the soul remembers the experience.

So, the emotional part of your experience is by far, the most important part of your experience because without it, you wouldn't be able to choose what is lovely to experience, and what is unpleasant to experience. And it is true that each of these bodies do have a, you could say, physiological functioning that allows for emotion to be generated through the experience.

An example is, in your brain you do have some chemicals actually that work, that as you have it, you might eat a food, and you have the feeling of elation eating that food, and so that experience of, oh, that food is lovely to eat, even though it might be bad for you, like sugar or something like that, will cause you to remember that, and then depending on the injuries that the soul has, emotionally, it will say, I'm going to keep doing that even if it's bad for me, things like that.

So, these bodies are basically sensory apparatus that God created to allow you to create experiences of which all of the experiences will have a large emotional component, and the emotion is actually stored in your soul, and remembered by the soul. So, remembered by you so that you can either repeat the action, or you can say, that wasn't very nice, and I really don't want to do that anymore, you know, that kind of decision-making process. So, now let's go back to your question, so if you can say your question again.

Participant Female:

How does my emotional experience educate me about God's Laws.

Jesus:

Can you see now because you're having an emotional experience, when the emotional experience turns out in the long-term to lead you to some pain or suffering, it's already educating you, don't do that. And if the long-term experiences lead you to a point of pleasure and bliss, your emotional experience is saying, do that more. So, without this emotional experience, I would not really be able to determine how I should act in the future and also would not have memories of joy or sorrow about the past.

And it's important to be able to have memories of the past as well as desires for the future, all of which must be emotionally experienced in order to be enjoyed or to have value. The emotional experience is a very important part of your way of determining whether something is lawless or not. It's like, how do you feel about it, is a very important thing.

Now, of course, our feelings can be distorted, can't they, which is the real problem. It's sort of like a child, for example, has its first taste of a candy and goes, I like that, right, it doesn't even say - it can be two years old, and it's like, oh (Laughter), give me more of that, just this feeling of, I like that, that the child recognises they got that, eventually, from store shopping, it's like every time we go past the candy aisle, oh, it's like, all lit up, because it equates the sweet taste with something good, right.

Of course, at that stage it's doesn't know that it's actually bad for it, does it, and that requires a bit more analysis in terms of time to see what are going to be the results. Now, you as a parent go, if you keep eating that candy, you're going to end up with no teeth, very probably a sick system (body) in terms of your system that's going on, and also, why is it that the child feels inclined towards the candy and not inclined towards an apple, which God actually created for it, as a sweet thing to eat.

If you look at what God created for sweets, what are all the sweets God created? (Audience calling out answers) All fruit, yes, much else? Honey, well, bees created that, God created bees, of course, I'm not saying God didn't, but really honey is used by bees to keep its procreation process going with its progeny.

Maple syrup, well it comes from a tree, so you could say there's trees, in fact, in Australia a lot of our Eucalyptus have honey as a part of the nectar that comes straight off of the flower, and you flick it on your hand, you can just lick it and it's like honey. You don't even have to harvest the tree or anything. And, in fact, in Australia we've got lots and lots of birds called lorikeets, and some of you who have ever visited there, they're colourful, more colourful than sort of Mary's dress, and they eat the honey and that's all they do actually, a lot of birds just eat...

Mary:

...the nectar, it is nectar, isn't it.

Jesus:

The nectar, yes, it's nectar from the tree. So, you could say basically it's to do with vegetation here, is primarily God's Creation, honey really comes from bees' activities, so you could say that's an extension of it, but it's really these things that are the sweets. So, if we were intuned with our emotions and we were intuned with God's Laws, if we wanted something sweet, we'd do that, we'd eat those things.

But what do humans create as substitutes for that, candy, chocolate, and so forth, right, now they mimic certain functions in the brain that these things (fruit, nectar from trees) would also mimic, but they are also much more strongly aligned to emotional injury. So now, a person with an emotional injury with regard to sweets is going to be more attracted to them (candy, chocolate) than they are to them (fruit, nectar from trees).

But how the emotional experience will help us is, as we eat more of this (candy, chocolate), what will eventually happen? If we eat more candy, chocolate and everything to the point where we're eating it every day, a lot of every day, there's going to be a number of things that start happening to the physical body, and also to the digestive system in the physical body that start causing you pain. So, you could say, looking back on this diagram (flipping the whiteboard over), the sin must be eating those things because by engaging it regularly it ends up with causing pain in my body.

So, this is an example of a physical law being broken. So as long as I can be sensitive to the pain that's in my body, I'll recognise the law, that's the point. But if I'm not sensitive to the pain in my body, I'll just keep ignoring its pain and just keep eating the thing that's bad for me more and more and more.

Now can you see, the law, it's already educating me, but it really gets down to how sensitive I am emotionally, and also, sensorially in my body to realise whether it's bad for me or not. So, this is how a person gets overweight and eventually really fat and so forth, is because of the desensitisation to the process of what's causing me pain and suffering.

Now God created a system where He wants you to be sensitive in your physical body, your spiritual body, which is also physical, as well as your soul. Now a person who is sensitive in their soul with their emotion is going to recognise the law faster. So, that's the benefit of having these emotional experiences is if you're sensitive to it, you'll recognise oh, I can feel the pain coming on even, and I go, there's got to be something wrong here with what I'm doing.

And then, eventually what that does is it helps me realise from a physical level, oh, what I'm choosing to consume is actually causing me pain, causing the sensory experience of pain to my body, and therefore, the emotional response to that is going to be pain. I'm

going to go, well, that's not a good thing to do, and if I want to be healthy, and I want to actually have nice things that are helping my body, then I better chose a different form of food in order to make that shift.

So, that's how your emotional experiences effect even the choices you make for your physical form. But if you look at the other areas of life, so you look at the sexual area of life, you look at the spiritual area of life, it works in exactly the same way. There are spiritual beliefs you can have that are actually going to cause you pain. So, we talked about some of them in Portugal with a group about reincarnation and how it causes pain.

The belief of reincarnation and why it causes its pain. And then, there's the belief, the Christian belief that Jesus died for your sins, that's going to cause you pain in the long-term as well. The Muslim beliefs associated with feeling like you're going to, if you live a "righteous" life, you will be rewarded with many women in the spirit world, that's going to cause you pain too. Every false belief causes pain, and it's about how sensitive you are emotionally, as how early you recognise it.

So, the goal God has is to help you not desensitise emotionally, what He wants to do is He wants to help you sensitise emotionally, but if you think about our childhood, often it was the opposite to that where it's desensitising us emotionally, and so, we're going to have to reverse the desensitisation of our childhood in order to understand when something is harmful to me and to actually feel it in our feelings, in our emotions. So, yes, if you can be sensitive emotionally, it's a very, very good thing for you to learn, how to learn a law. Do you have any more questions about that.

Participant Female:

I was wondering if you could speak a little bit more about insincere versus sincere emotions.

Jesus:

Sure, many of you have seen me mention a few basic, you could call them, principles that would govern our life. On this trip, we started raising the principles, I think it was in Belgium actually. So, let's look at principles, let's say, loving principles. Firstly, love, obviously, then we've got truth, humility, faith, and let's put in action because we need to take some action about these things.

Loving Principles:

Love

Truth

Humility

Faith

Action

Now in 2016 we did a series of what we called Assistance Groups (AG) [Understanding God's Loving Laws](#) and in the very first one of these groups, we talked about these things as qualities worth developing. So, there're my qualities (love, truth, humility, faith, action) worth developing.

Now, obviously, in amongst that is truth. What does truth mean? If we look at truth, what do you think truth means? (Audience calling out answers) Facts, honesty, transparent - when we say God's Truth, and not my truth, well, pretty much everything is God's Truth and none of it is my truth, (Laughter) so the whole concept of my truth is really - there is no such thing really, is there. There's just God's Truth and there's whether I accept it or not.

Mary:

Really, what you're referring to there is, isn't it, about being humble about the truth, like wanting God's Truth, seeking truth in a humble way, isn't it.

Jesus:

That's right, so you could say, when it comes to truth, it doesn't belong to me. It belongs to God because God created it. God created the laws that govern what truth is and what the facts are. We're looking here at the qualities of truth, like what does it feel like. Facts are sort of almost without feeling, isn't it, but then if you look at some of these other things, you can start to see there're feelings involved, isn't there, like honest. What does that mean?

It means, so if we're talking about with self, I've got to be honest with myself, I've got to be honest about what drove me to an action, honest about why I was driven to that action. Transparent means I've got to get to the stage where I'm comfortable with you knowing everything about me and seeing everything about me. In fact, so comfortable with it, that I'm happy to be me, on an emotional level, I'm happy to be me and for you to see it.

So, if I feel sad, I start crying. I'm happy to start crying, that's me. In the moment, that's me being me. You can see that some of these things start to involve, don't they, an emotional experience. They're not just facts anymore, but they're actually emotional experiences that I will be happy to display. You could say they're facts of how I feel, is another way of putting it. But I'm happy to display the facts of how I feel.

Now how I feel is me being truthful about how I feel but is that truth what God feels I feel. To be truth, it would have to be what God feels I feel. An example of that is, I'm talking to you, and I start to get a bit frustrated, right, so what I do is, I don't want you to feel that I'm frustrated, so I make a joke, or I do something that sort of relaxes me, so that you don't see that I'm frustrated. Now in that moment, I haven't been truthful, not emotionally truthful. It's not God's Truth, God's Truth is I'm frustrated, and God's Law is measuring the frustration, and I can joke about it, but at the end of the day, God's Law is not measuring the joke as a good thing; God's Law is

measuring the frustration. The joke is a fake, and every time we fake something, God's Laws act in a corrective sense to it. And every time we do something in harmony with the truth of how we feel, then God's Laws will react positively to it.

So, a lot of people feel, oh, if I cover over my anger, as an example, then it means it's good, but actually from God's Perspective, it's bad. Because the law is saying, you're not being transparent, you're not being honest with how you're really feeling. Anger is what you really feel, so what are you going to do about that.

Now anger is also not what you really feel. Anger is used to manipulate what you really felt into a power state. So, God's Laws is saying, you don't even really feel angry, you feel sad or afraid and you're trying to control it with anger. You're trying to get power over the real feeling. So, God's Truth is, when it comes to emotion, God's Laws want us to actually measure the actual, and they actually do measure the actual emotion, not the emotion you fabricate to avoid it.

So, when it comes to sincerity which is another aspect of truth, which is what you asked about, sincerity is the feeling that how I really feel in this, is what I am expressing, emotionally. An example of that with God is this, let's say inside I've been taught all my life that God's a punishing God, God made hellfire, torment me when I pass, and on top of that, if I do pass into hellfire in the spirit world, then it means that I'm going to be there forever, and I've been taught this as a child. Now any child who's taught this is going to finish up mistrusting God, right, for sure.

Because you're thinking well, God's like this, this nasty person who's going to hammer me into submission forever if I do something wrong. It doesn't feel fair, so I feel God's unfair, God's unjust, I can't trust God, that's my true feeling. So, someone comes along like, Jesus comes along, and he says, you need to be responsive and ask God for love, but my sincere feeling is, God is a mongrel, that's my feeling.

Like, everything I've learnt from my childhood is that God is terrible, God's punishing, wrathful, vengeful, nasty, nasty piece of work is generally what a lot of people in their heart believe. So, why would I want to do that.

So, it would be far more sincere to talk about those emotions with God and say, I think you're a nasty, vengeful, wrathful God, and why would I want a relationship with you than it would be to try to fake a feeling that you don't have. So, that's the difference between facade and sincerity.

Sincerity is, you don't fake what's actually there, your emotional state, whatever that is, is what you present to people, but also to God. It is the same in a partnership. So, if I'm upset with Mary I don't go, oh, Mary, you know, everything's fine and make out that I'm not upset. I will have to say, I'm upset and the reason why I'm upset is because of this particular problem. I need to say it rather than be fake, and sincerity which is an aspect of truth will cause me to do that, will cause me to be honest in all my dealings with everyone. Does that answer your question. Good day.

Participant Male:

I have a question. Can you fully repent even though the people that were affected by your sins are still in pain, and then for instance, my young child, can I truly be happy even though I can see him still in...

Jesus:

...in pain as a result of your sins?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

Very good question; let's have a look at that. So, here I am, I'm in this form (pointing to drawing on whiteboard) and I've taken actions,

I've had a child, and that child, obviously that child is half of a soul, right, as well. Are we talking about a male child.

Mary:

Yes, we met him, yes.

Jesus:

So, there's my child and I, actually my emotional feelings in a way have driven certain actions which have then involved my child. And then I'm going, well, I've done a lot of things to damage my child, and I start recognising, in other words, I have an awakening and during the process of this awakening I've become aware that I've harmed my child in different ways, and a lot of times the ways are more spiritual and emotional and sexual than they are physical even.

So, we've harmed our child in lots of different ways, we start realising it, and we're asking God for love, and we feel sorry for what we've done. We're asking God for love and because I'm in a state of awakening, I'll receive some love from God and then I'll feel happier as a result of receiving that love. I'll also go through some experience of correction where I no longer do those things with my child anymore. I also go through a little bit of pain, emotional pain as well, when I say a little bit, it might be quite significant amounts but I go through pain, releasing some of the reasons why I chose to take those actions towards my child, but in doing all of that, my child is still in the same state so, how can I be happy, is the question. It's pretty hard, isn't it.

When you notice that you've done things to harm somebody else, and you notice you've received some love, and you've gone through a corrective process, but you still notice that that person is in pain as a result of what you chose to do.

Firstly, there are a number of awarenesses that will develop in this process. The first one is this, sin always creates pain, not just for me

but also for others. Now once I understand that in my feelings, I will be a lot more circumspect, won't I, about how I sin, if I truly understand that. And one of the benefits of having children is, in fact, understanding that, coming to understand that more rapidly, and therefore, choosing to no longer sin as a result of understanding that. So, that's the first thing I'll understand.

Secondly, I have through the process become happier myself, so in other words, a process of repentance does lead to becoming happy, so I'll learn that. I become happier as I repent. Also, the process of repentance awakens me to awareness, more awareness, of things that are right and wrong. So, the process of repentance also causes a growing moral condition where I'm now recognising what is right and what is wrong more and more and more, but my child, unfortunately is still in the same state.

Now if I truly change, can you see with these things (pointing to list whiteboard), I will now start having a more loving interaction with my child, if I'm having an interaction at all, I will have a more loving interaction with my child. Now the child has the ability to go through the same process I had to go through because I'm educating my child how to do that, a more loving interaction with my child.

But if I'm not careful and I don't deal with another emotion, and that is every time I break a moral law, so if I write this in red now, so every time I break a moral law, I will have guilt.

sin = pain

(process of) repentance = (leads to becoming) happy

(process of) repentance = (causes a growing) moral (condition)

(break a moral law) = guilt (written in red)

(guilt is different to the feeling of shame)

In other words, I did something wrong, and the conscience is starting to work, because of my emotional sensitivity that we talked about just

earlier, my conscience is starting to work, as a result of my conscience starting to work, I'm now recognising the feeling of being condemned which is guilt. It's a feeling that says, you did something wrong, you are guilty of wrong. But that's different of a feeling of shame. Now what most people do is they confuse guilt with shame.

Guilt says you did something wrong, fix it. Shame says you did something wrong, just feel bad about it for the rest of your life. Do you recognise the difference. Guilt is saying, fix it; shame is saying, don't fix it, just stay in it.

Now if I act in my shame towards my child, I will actually commit more sin. And what I mean by that, by acting in my shame, I will start doing things like, come on kid, you need to get out of the problem I caused, you need to stop reminding me that I caused you damage, so you start acting in such a way towards your children that you try to force them out of the condition you created in them. It's a very unfair thing to do, but it's acting upon shame, not guilt.

A person who is guilty has been condemned and says, what I did was either right or wrong, and if it's wrong, correct it, fix it, would start to repair, firstly himself, so he'd go, why did I do those things towards my children, I'd sort that out. And then on top of that, wherever I could, I would take the action with my child where I'm actually acting to repair my own damage and correct myself, not my child.

Whenever I act in shame, I will act to correct my child and not myself. Now a person who's truly repentant acts to correct themselves and repair any damage they've done to other people in the process, but they do not choose to force another person to accept the process. They do not force another person to make changes themselves. So, in other words, I cannot force my child to make changes, that would be me trying to avoid my shame rather than to recognise that I'm guilty of a sin, and I just need to either correct it repair it, or both, both is really what I need to do.

But what most people do is they act in their shame, and they start trying to force the child to change based on their new awareness, and that's not an act of love at all, that's an act of avoiding shame. So, the question was, how can I be happy? Well, firstly, if you act in harmony with guilt which says, you did the wrong thing, and you try to correct or repair the damage to your best ability, then you can be happy because you're doing your best now to fix the problem.

But if you act in shame and you start pressurising the child to make changes, you shouldn't be happy. In fact, you're committing more sin to which you have more condemnation, more guilt, and so, you won't be happy. You'll be constantly worried about your child, constantly worried about what they're doing, constantly trying to measure what they're doing, and then constantly criticizing them about what they're doing, and all of these things will actually cause damage to the child.

So, a person who is truly repentant can be happy because they're choosing to properly correct and repair the damage of their past behaviour. But a person who's not truly repentant will choose to act in their shame trying to avoid other feelings of shame inside of themselves by trying to force the person they've harmed into a different course of action, which of course, is going to cause more sin. They're acting in a sinful manner, and it will cause more damage.

So, you, as a parent, have a responsibility to be happy. Can you see that. Because if you can become happy, you're not going to visit all of your unhappiness upon your child, and if shame is what you're acting in, that's your unhappiness. So, you have to go through your own unhappiness about that to the point where it's no longer there, so that you can be happy now, and content that you're doing everything you possibly can to correct your own behaviour and to repair the damage of your own behaviour without forcing the changes you're making upon another person.

Under those circumstances, you can be happy. So, emotionally you can sin, go through repentance and then actually be happy even though the people around you are not yet happy. And, in fact, you need to be happy in order for them to see the changes you've made. Makes sense?

Participant Male:

I think so. A fear, I have a lot of fear about this but that is probably more in the shame category.

Jesus:

Correct. Yes, your fear that you have about oh, look at the damage I've done to my child, and you see your child, as they grow up, you can start seeing them acting in the damage that you created. I've got two sons, and my oldest son is 40, my youngest one is 38, and I see them acting even now, to this day, in manners in which I taught them in my own sin, to act. Now I've corrected my own sin in almost all the areas that I had earlier, but my sons are still acting in it, and so, when I see them there doing that, the question I have to ask myself is, if I'm unhappy about that, then it means that I have more guilt to feel. It means that I've not done everything I can to repair that damage.

Firstly, remember it has to be everything I can, not with them, but with me first, and then do what I can to repair the damage, which I've tried to do and continue to do. And, in fact, once you recognise your sin, generally, you will continue the attempt to repair until such a time as the thing is repaired. The other thing I do too, is I pray to God about some things because I know I can't repair them now, and I know that it's only God and God's Laws and God's Love that is going to repair them. Does that make sense.

My son is not my son, right, he's God's Child, and all I did was brought his two bodies into the world, I didn't bring him (soul) there, just his two bodies, and so, he's not my son, he's God's Son, and so, at some point, I've got to recognise that I damaged God's Son, God's

Sons, two in my case, two sons, so I've damaged two of God's Children and at some point, if I'm humble, and I'm working my way through that, I will get to the stage where I no longer feel guilt anymore which means my process is complete. And on top of that, I will be happy because it's a responsibility for me to be happy so I can mirror to them, what they can do if they want to be happy. Does that make sense?

Participant Male:
Thank you.

Jesus:
So, very important to understand that when you act in fear as a parent, you are acting in your own shame and fear, it is going to damage the child further because any fear is the opposite of truth, so you're going to harm the child further.

Participant Female:
To that, I feel responsibility for a lot of people's pain, so like in this case probably I've sinned, but some people I don't know, and I want to feel the pain of it, it's also like an addiction, but it's also...

Jesus:
It's an addiction, yes.

Participant Female:
...it's from my mum and I think she uses a lot of shame until this day, and like a coping mechanism or I don't know how to call that.

Jesus:
Well, this is what happens with a lot of us when we're growing up, isn't it. We have a parent who feels that they want to constantly pull down their child in some way or another. Often times the parent does it because they feel that if the child takes a certain action that the

parent doesn't feel good about, then the parent often thinks that they're responsible for the child's action.

And so, what they try to do then, is they try to modify the child's behaviour by usually - some parents will do it psychologically so that's all about shame, guilt and all those kinds of things. Guilt, shaming their child, things like that. Other parents do it more verbally like where they start to get verbally abusive towards their children, and other parents will get even more violently abusive and start belting their child and everything to correct their behaviour.

The problem often is that, as a child, so if you're the child of this parent (drawing on whiteboard), and you're feeling this barrage of emotions that are coming right from a young age, and they're entering your soul, your half of the soul, and that then causes you to believe that to make the parent feel good about themselves, you've got to take a number of actions. And, unfortunately, the parent now has trained you to have an addiction to be responsible for others. Does that make sense?

So, now I've got this addiction to be responsible for others, and in particular, anybody who reflects a similar attitude or feeling as my parents' pain, I will be, in particular, attached to having the addiction of being responsible for them.

Participant Female:

I try to fix it or like to, how do you call it, the cause of the pain.

Jesus:

Well, yes, the parent is really fundamentally, saying to this child that is the cause of the parent's pain, and then the child has to change its behaviour in order to change the parent's feelings, is really what the parent is saying. So, the parent is basically training the child to actually have an addiction, which is by the way a sin, and the addiction is to feel responsible for people other than itself. You see,

fundamentally, the only person you really can change is yourself, and in fact, it's a lack of humility to believe you can change anyone else. Does that make sense to everyone.

It's a lack of humility to believe you can change anyone other than yourself. So, if I'm truly humble, I would go, look, the only person I can change is me. I can't change you. I can influence you into change, potentially, but I can't actually make you make the change. So, I can make suggestions, I can talk to you about some truth, that might help, but I can't physically do it myself. I'm not capable of doing it myself.

A lot of parents want to believe that their pain is caused by their child, and this causes the child to believe, to set up an addiction, to believe that it's responsible for its parents' pain. In the process of feeling responsible, it develops an addiction in its childhood, that then as an adult, it feels like I've got to keep doing this, I've got to keep doing this, I've got to keep doing this because if I keep doing this, eventually these people will be happy with me.

Participant Female:
I'll get love.

Jesus:
I'll get love from them if I keep doing it, yes, but it's not love, is it. Because if it was love, they would love you no matter what you did, right. So, not love. It's just the parents wanting the child's behaviour to change for the parent's sake. Now that's an addiction and it's going to have its own pain. And the pain is, every time you meet a new person, they've got a certain type of sadness or a certain type of fear or a certain type of rage that matches one or both of your parents, you'll feel inclined to do things for them, and save them from themselves.

Mary:
...even feel feelings for them.

Jesus:
...even try to feel feelings for them.

Mary:
...cry.

Jesus:
Yes, all sorts, you'll feel inclined to do all of that. Not being aware that actually it's an addiction, and therefore, a sin. And it's going to cause you trouble, this sin because you're going to disconnect from yourself and your own changes, in preference to connecting to other people and their problems, which you can't change, right, because the only person that can change the other person is themselves.

Participant Female:
It's my brain that does it, it's easier to help someone else than me because I...

Jesus:
Well, this is also what happens over time is, it's easier, for most people what happens is this, instead of me developing a love of self, instead of doing that, I work to get love from someone else. Because that person taught me that you're not going to get love until you do what I want.

Mary:
And, in fact, if you don't take on responsibility for my feelings, then there's going to be the opposite of love, there's going to be punishment, and so, it creates a double problem where you get sort of "positive" reinforcement, if you like, for taking on the pain of others and feeling like, oh, I've got to help solve that problem. emotionally, and then the kind of "negative" reinforcement, if you like, oh, if I just

do my own thing and feel my own feelings, everybody is very angry because I'm not sharing in their experience.

Participant Female:

Yes, I'm not allowed to feel that because everyone needs me.

Jesus:

Yes, well, you get to the stage even where you completely forget yourself in almost every circumstance if you're not careful, and that's going to have its own pain as well associated with it, so that tells you that it is an addiction, and also, that your avoiding love of self, which is actually a big thing that most people avoid. They would rather have someone else love them than to let everybody else off the hook for loving them, and instead they love themselves. Do you follow what I mean by that

Participant Female:

Yes, I do.

Jesus:

It's sort of like, if I let Mary off the hook for loving me, then she doesn't have to love me anymore, does she?

Participant Female:

It's the fear of being alone.

Jesus:

It's the fear of being unloved by everybody, but also, I don't want to develop a love of self, because that would let everybody else off the hook for loving me. If I love myself then I don't need Mary to love me, and I don't need you to love me, and I don't need anybody to love me if I love myself. But a lot of people when they contemplate that, they go, but then what's going to happen, nobody's going to love me. But actually, love is a gift, and sooner or later somebody is going to come along who actually does love you, and they'll love you,

not because of anything you've done for them or anything but because they want to give you that gift.

Mary:

And also, God created us to be okay alone. And a lot of us don't believe that anymore.

Jesus:

Yes, it is inevitable that you'll meet your soulmate in your future, it's inevitable, but God, between now and then, if you live in harmony with God's Principles and Laws, and in particular, in harmony with His Standard of Love, you won't be unhappy. You can become happy even though you've not met your other half yet. So, the only reason why we don't become happy is because we generally start relying on other people to love us rather than developing a sense of love of self.

Now for me, this was really tricky like, I remember in my 30's I went through a big experience with my family, where my whole family rejected me because I left their religious faith and they all just rejected me. And I'd come to realise that actually I didn't care about myself as much as I thought because I was so distressed by the fact my family didn't love me anymore, or didn't care about me anymore. Now once I worked my way through that, I came out the other end of that feeling very happy, and to this day, my family don't care about me, by the way, so they haven't really changed, but to this day, I'm happy now.

So, my love of self has grown, not perfect yet, but it's getting there, but I've got enough love of self now to not really worry about what they feel about me at all. I don't even think about it anymore; about what their feelings or thoughts are about me. I'm aware of what they are, but it doesn't bother me anymore.

Participant Female:

That sounds lovely.

Jesus:

Yes, it is lovely because it means that I'm not waiting - you know, it might take, who knows, it could take them a thousand years to love me. In the 1st century life, my father didn't love me very much in my 1st century life. The whole of my 1st century life, my father, Joseph, didn't love me much at all. He was very hard on me, critical, he wanted me to be a warrior, like a fighting Messiah, is what he wanted me to be, and he was quite angry with me a lot.

He was also on the Sanhedrin which was the 70 men who basically led the nation by the time of my death, and that was the Sanhedrin that condemned me to death. Even though my father wasn't involved in the vote, he wanted to be on the Sanhedrin that condemned me to death, so his feelings towards me weren't that good. After I passed, and he had some realisations about myself as a person, and my care of others and so forth, within the next 12-15 years, he changed completely so by the time he arrived in the spirit world, because he arrived in the spirit world well after I arrived, he arrived in the spirit world about 18 years after I arrived in the spirit world, and by the time he arrived, I could give him a hug and he could actually hug me and feel love for me.

But all of my life up until then, he didn't care about me at all. He was more forceful with me. In my childhood he actually put me through some things that resulted in my torture as a young child even, so there were lots of feelings that he had about me that changed over time. But if I had taken some responsibility for his feelings and tried to take responsibility for his life, what I would have done, is every time my dad wanted me to do something or be something, that's what I would have done, and it would have destroyed my relationship with God completely in that process. So, my real Father, I would have had no relationship with at all because my other father, the one who created my bodies, he wanted me to do something completely different.

So, this is the danger of not having some sense of self and love of self and getting into this addiction with your family to please them all the time. And that applies to husband and wife, partner as well, the danger of pleasing them all the time without it being a desire just to give them a gift rather than just feeling the need or the guilt of pleasing them, is you enter this addiction that in the end detunes you so far away from yourself, but also away from your relationship with God as well, so that's why it's such a big thing to address.

Participant Female:

Yes, thank you.

Participant Another Female:

And if you're by yourself and you can't satisfy that addiction with physical people, you do it with spirits.

Jesus:

Well, you often do it with your children next, so if you have children, you set up the addictions with your children which is obviously, also a sin. And then on top of that, yes, for the most part, even if you're by yourself, you'll set up the same addiction with spirits. So, you'll actually attract oppressive spirits who tell you what to do with the illusion that you're getting loved by them, and you'll attract them, and in the process of attracting them, they will get in your head a bit and tell you what to do with your life and so forth, to please themselves, and you'll be very attempted to do those things. In fact, some people we've met even believe those spirits to be God telling them what to do.

Participant Female:

Yes, and you've told me I've had spirits with me from early in my childhood, so is it a similar dynamic with them.

Jesus:

Well, you think about your relationship with your father. You know your relationship with your father is one where your father was quite oppressive telling you what to do, very disappointed with you when you didn't do what he wanted. Does that make sense? He's setting up things, thinking he's helping you, but really, he never asked you whether he's helping you, but he's thinking, self-righteously, I'm helping my daughter, helping her out, so this is what he's doing. So, if your father passes, can you see it's highly likely you're going to set up the same relationship with male spirits.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Because you'll actually interpret that as loving, and also you want the safety and security of somebody telling you what to do. It's an illusion of safety, of course, but you want it. And that's when we met you for the first time physically face-to-face, you were in that relationship with spirits. And one of the very first conversations, you remember the very first conversation, you invited us over for dinner and the very first conversation was, what about these spirits that are with you, like what are you doing here with them, and what's going, and how are you are getting manipulated by these people, and as a result of you becoming more aware, which is not yet awakening, but it's the first part of awakening, aware, by becoming more aware that it was not a good thing, you started becoming also, more aware of how they are influencing you, and this is how you become aware of oh, they're trying to set up my relationships. My very last relationship, they set up all together, you know, you become aware of these things through a process of discovery.

Participant Female:

Yes, and the difference between awareness and awakening, I can feel now, but I can't tell what I'm doing wrong, exactly.

Jesus:

That's right, that's right, that's the difference.

Participant Female:

But I can't tell what it is, so I can't tell what it is, and I don't have the incentive to stop it, or I don't know how to stop it.

Jesus:

That's right. So, you could say, aware is just going, something's wrong, something's wrong, like that's aware, right, I'm now worried that's something's wrong, but I don't know what's wrong, and I don't know why it's wrong, and I don't know how it's wrong, and I don't know what's really going on yet. So, you're going to discover all of those things down to awakening. Notice that I've put 10 there (writing on whiteboard #1 aware ... #10 awakening), I did that on purpose. (Laughter)

Participant Female:

I did notice that.

Jesus:

The reason why is there is a lot of steps, there's more than 10, but there's a lot of steps in between to get to this stage where I'm actually awake, where I go, I know what the sin is, I know what I'm doing, I know why I'm doing it, I know what emotion I need to address, I'm working through that emotion, I want to work through that emotion, I see the sin in it, and all of those kinds of things.

So, you often start off at this state where something is made, initially it might even just be intellectually, but usually it requires a bit of feeling of, something's wrong, something's wrong, and it bothers you, you know, this is where you have sleepless nights, right, where you're going something's wrong, and I don't know what about it, and then worry about it, and then you're praying about it maybe, asking other people about it as well, like what's going on here, can you see

anything, whatever. You're questioning the whole relationship of what's going on around you and so forth, because you're realising that you're being bothered.

Now there's a combination of things going with being bothered, and one of them is the conscience, which is God basically saying, something's wrong, something's wrong. If God can't tell you what's wrong, He can at least go, something's wrong. (Laughter) Does that make sense.

It's sort of like, you own a car, right, so you're driving along on the road with the car, and it is sort of wondering over the road a bit so, it doesn't go where you're pointing, sort of like (demonstrating wondering all over the road), like driving itself, it seems to be. I'm not talking about these new self-drive ones now, I'm just saying there's something wrong with the car. So, you know something's wrong, so that's this point (aware).

Now, it's easy for somebody to tell you something's wrong, it's easy even for you to recognise something's wrong. It's much, much more difficult to recognise what is wrong. That requires a number of things on your part. If you think about it with the vehicle driving along, it requires maybe a little experimentation, it requires somebody giving you some extra knowledge, it requires you understanding what might make a car wonder over the road because it could be all sorts of things, couldn't it. There can just be loose wheel nuts on your wheel and then in the next five kilometres it might come off or it could wheel alignment, what are called tire rods that control the angle of the vehicles on the road...

Participant Female:

And I have no idea what those things are, so I would have to find out what are they?

Jesus:

Exactly, exactly, and so most of us go, let's go to an expert. So, we go and take the vehicle to a mechanic, and he tells us what's wrong, so you can also do that, you can go to somebody who you believe is an expert, but the trouble with that is that it's not very self-reliant, and not very self-responsible. You're also now making a dependency on the person, so now you're dependent on them telling you things, when it comes to your soul is a dangerous thing.

Participant Female:

I need the education, so I understand so I don't do it again.

Jesus:

That's a part of this process - so once you become aware something's wrong, you sort of have got this thing going, wrong, wrong, wrong, wrong, but I don't know what, I don't know what, now that's going to motivate the desire in you, potentially, to discover what, which is a very good thing to do for yourself. This is something every person needs to do for themselves. Does that make sense?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, this process of awareness is just that initial, something's wrong, right the way through to a complete awakening which is, I know exactly what is wrong, I know exactly what to do to fix it, I know exactly why it's wrong, I know exactly why it's a sin, I don't want to do it anymore, that requires a number of steps in between, and in about 2006 or 2007 or something, I wrote a document [Divine Law, Sin, Repentance & Forgiveness](#) which is on our website, describing the process of awakening which often begins on an intellectual basis where you step through seven or eight steps intellectually, and then there's still no awakening because for an awakening to happen, it has to be emotional. Because emotions motivate change, so it has to be

emotional, so you also have to go through a number of steps emotionally in order to awaken. And I did describe those steps back then, and so I'd recommend - it's good to sort of understand the process of awakening because then you can go, oh, I'm at aware, but I'm not any further than that, and what do I need to do to get from aware to awake.

Participant Female:

Yes, and with something like this, that's been with me all my life, I guess it will take a little while to go through those steps.

Jesus:

Certainly, certainly. Often the things that have been with us for a while, particularly, since we've been very young, it takes even a lot of time even to just get to aware, and usually after we get to aware, it's a lot easier because a desire develops to awake after we've become aware. But for many of us, it's like, and this is the case for most of you, you're not even aware of your sin yet, let alone awaken to it. You follow, because to become aware you've got to know something's wrong in a situation, and frequently, I see most of you acting in disharmony with love in a situation without seeing anything's wrong.

Participant Female:

Is this where the sensitivity comes in?

Jesus:

Emotional sensitivity in particular.

Participant Female:

Yes, to help with the awareness.

Jesus:

It helps; the conscience helps. We talked about the conscience a lot in Portugal, and also, I think we started that discussion in Austria, didn't we, so conscience helps a lot. Obviously, receiving love from God also

helps, but of course, you can't receive the love from God until you awaken to some sin, so it's sort of like you've got to go through the process first. So, that helps a lot, but also having honest, truthful friends can help you a lot, you know, people who care about you and love you, who you can sort of ask questions. It's like going to a mechanic, but you've just got to be careful of coming to rely on them.

[20171226-1030 God's Laws of Forgiveness & Repentance](#)

(this link is for part 9 discussing the conscience – the conscience is discussed from 9 through to 13)

And so, for myself, I've not had that in my life, like anybody I can sort of rely upon to tell me truths, and so, I've had to come to a strong reliance on the conscience in order to hear God's Truth being shared, and so when it comes the operation of the conscience, I'm very focused on it myself because that's like, God's your friend sharing facts, you know, truth, through the operation of the conscience and that can help you with your awareness to awakening process a lot.

Mary:

Can we also add Jesus, compassion with self, is quite important in that process. And curiosity, if you like, being curious, oh, oh, okay, I feel myself there...

Jesus:

...experimenting.

Mary:

...you know, sort of having a seeking kind of a heart about the whole process. Because it's a good process, but often we get uncomfortable because we start to judge what we're noticing, but actually if you can stay soft in that process it's so rewarding because each new part of the awareness or the things that open up you, oh, now I understand

myself so much better, oh, this is why my life has gone like this, it's quite a good process.

Participant Female:

And when it comes to judgement, it feels like I'm getting judged a lot by the spirits.

Jesus:

Well, you are. Spirits around you, generally, if they're in a co-dependent addiction with you, they don't want you to change, and so, they're going to do things like try to undermine your change.

Mary:

It's not a true judgement because they're quite happy with you in that process, it's just more trying to shame you, if you like, back into your old behaviour.

Participant Female:

Yes, and I've been realising like I've been agreeing with that, and now I'm trying to not agree with that.

Jesus:

But that's a part of the process of becoming awake, you go, oh, I was doing this, and I can't do that anymore either, and oh, I'm doing that, and God wants you to go through the process yourself because if you do it for yourself, you'll become very, very awake inside of yourself.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

God wants the process to be voluntary on your part because He knows that if it's voluntary and you do it for yourself, you'll end up, not only end up with getting rid of the problem, but you'll also end up

with a great degree of confidence that you can solve any problem which is obviously very important as well.

Participant Female:

Yes, I did feel like, I didn't want to be dependent upon you, but like you are the source of truth, so I need the truth, but not to be asking you everything.

Jesus:

Yes, you say that, but actually when I did share with you about the stuff, you completely denied it at the beginning.

Participant Female:

Oh, that first dinner, I said I was just completely under the influence. I couldn't like...

Jesus:

I know, I know (Laughs), I know what was happening. But can you see how - what I'm saying is, you can even think or think you think that, oh, Jesus has actually shared some truth with me, but the reality is most of us don't even believe that in our heart, in the moment.

Participant Female:

So, I'm fully accepting it.

Jesus:

No, no because at the end of the day, you'll have to go through an experience to know whether it's true or not, and once you start going through the experience, you go, oh, this is what he was saying, right, now I get what he was saying, but that's a part of the awareness.

One of the beautiful things about awakening to your own sin, is that you become awake to others as well as a part of the process. And that's really handy when it comes to dealing with your own sin because then you start to be able to determine, what is my sin, and

what is the other's sin. In other words, just earlier when we talking to Isabella about her need to do things for others, feel guilty about others, you can start going, do I have to feel guilty about others, well, once you deal with that sin of feeling guilty, you'll recognise the sin of the other person demanding that you feel guilty. Does that make sense?

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
It's only by you going through your part that you start to recognise, oh, there's the other half of that.

Participant Female:
Yes, I have found that really confusing like, what's my fault and what's their fault, like who's sin is this.

Jesus:
Yes, and that's not going to be happening here (aware), that only happens here (awaken).

Participant Female:
Okay, I'll get there.

Jesus:
So, you've got to be, as Mary pointed out, loving to yourself, patient with self, go through the process, develop a desire to go through the process, but you've got to let yourself go through the process.

Mary:
Stay engaged in the process. A lot of people start to be aware, start the process, and then go, oh, I'm backing out. It's harder to back out once you've had initial awareness, but it's possible. Once you awaken, now you can never unsee or unfeel the truth.

Participant Female:

Yes, it does feel like up and down with it, at the moment.

Jesus:

Yes, well, in amongst here (aware), you'll find there are certain, you would say, there are certain sins of your own as to reasons why you do a thing. So, an example is, you might be pandering to spirits, in terms of doing what they suggest, but you have your own reasons for doing that. And during the process of becoming aware you go, oh, here's the reason why I'm doing that. I like them interfering with my life because it makes me feel maybe more secure, more financially secure, it makes me feel like I'm not going to get in trouble, there's all sorts of things that can be reasoning that you start working out in the process of becoming awake.

But once you are fully awake, you will not do it again. You will not want to do it again. You'll feel sorry about all of the actions taken and you'll correct them.

Participant Female:

So, in the process of awakening to a certain sin, you're sort of finding other sins along the way, and they're sort of like just usually a few main sins, and all the others are sort of tributaries from it.

Jesus:

Yes. That's the beauty of awareness is that, the aware to awakening process, is you become so aware that you can feel even the little tiny sins in everything you do as to what motivation, why you do it, why you want to do it, how it feels, you become aware of all of that, and where you've been doing it, every time you do it, everything.

Participant Female:

And when you say, you become aware of it, and you feel it, I get like sometimes a shooting pain here or like a feeling here, is that how the

conscience communicates, like through feeling different feelings in your soul.

Jesus:

When you say the conscience, God communicates to you via it, via the conscience, so God can tell you at any time what is wrong. The real issue we have is listening, you know, the lack of emotional sensitivity most of us have, and most of us have had that because of childhood experiences, the lack of emotional sensitivity that occurs causes you to no longer be able to listen clearly. So, God's always trying to share truth via the conscience, whether you hear it is really a function of how sensitive you are. One of the goals God has with us is to make us more sensitive, to help us become more sensitive people.

Participant Female:

And that sensitivity is like the whole of your physical body, spirit body, like...

Jesus:

Well, your soul really.

Participant Female:

...soul, because God communicates to the soul.

Jesus:

...via the conscience, yes. You're in a panic now Emma, do you reckon, so a lot of questions now are being driven by the panic, can you see that?

Participant Female:

Yes, I want to know it all right now.

Jesus:

Yes, yes, and this is another thing that - understand that fear is a feeling that you're going to have to go through. At the moment,

you're trying to avoid it. Now when you try to avoid fear, you start asking lots of questions, after question, after question, but you're actually not feeling your fear, and your fear is what's stopping you from understanding.

Participant Female:
Okay.

Jesus:
So, you're going to have to go through the fear, but you want a way to deal with these problems without going through fear.

Participant Female:
Yes, I want to understand it all really, really well. I think that's...

Jesus:
The purpose of that is to avoid fear, and it's not going to work, is what I'm saying. You're going to have to feel fear first, and this is about emotional truth, you're going to have to go through the feeling of fear, then all of this mind thing you're doing will sort of all dissipate, and you'll trust the emotional process rather than going through everything in your mind all the time. Do you follow?

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
But your dad taught you to use your mind all the time. So, actually a part of your process of awareness is going to be realising that actually, I like using my mind all the time so that I can avoid the feeling of fear. And in the process of avoiding my fear - fear stops me from understanding. So, that causes me to - more question, more question, more question, panic question, panic question, panic question, you know, like all the time. And in this panic question phase

of life, you're not going to be understanding anything because the fear is an emotion preventing understanding.

So, this is an awareness you have not had about your fear. If you could just choose to feel fear, then there would be internal soul freedom to absorb information, the fear prevents the absorption of information. So, I can say a whole heap of things, and you won't even hear them, just like our first conversation, right. I said a whole heap of things, and it was fortunate you had a recorder on because you didn't hear most of them until afterwards, right, when the fear started to die down a bit, then you could hear.

Now a very important thing is to allow yourself to feel the fear. So, what's the fear about it. It's going to be fear of disappointing dad, fear of disapproval from a male, fear of disapproval from God, thinking God is a male, there is a lot of things in there that are stopping you from grasping and it's about going through those things, feeling the fear, not avoiding it through questions.

Participant Female:

Okay, thank you.

Participant Male:

Okay, if I can find the words first because I feel fear speaking up. I'm in a gridlock and I have been forever. I think I'm in opposition to what I think God is, the world is, and when I say feeling feelings as the bottom line basically, I don't want to do that.

Jesus:

That's right.

Participant Male:

Because God would win, what I think God is, would win, so that's the gridlock basically, and I just don't know what to do.

Jesus:

Can I start by saying, because there's more to your question, but let's start with what you've already asked. This is an example of a spiritual belief, or you could say a spiritual sin causing emotional beliefs which are also sins. So, an example of this is, you believe God, fundamentally, is flawed. God doesn't care about you; God doesn't love you. So, these are spiritual beliefs which are actually sins, so there's pain associated with these beliefs.

Pain associated with these beliefs are I can't trust God, I can't listen to God, I can't ask God for anything, I've got to do everything myself, these are all, you could say, the pain associated with such beliefs. Now these beliefs were caused, obviously, in your childhood, but also you have chosen certain beliefs because of certain emotional reasons. There's a linkage here between the spiritual beliefs being chosen, and the emotional reason as to why the belief has been chosen. So, the emotion is, I can't handle emotion, like that's the feeling inside of you, the terror about emotion.

Participant Male:

Yes, overwhelm basically, being taken over.

Jesus:

Yes, a terror about being overwhelmed by your emotional experience, shall we say. So, the question then becomes, where did that terror come from and how did it get established, doesn't it. So, that's the terror about feeling any emotion of any kind, and by the way, most men on the planet have this terror. Women generally have less terror about it because for most men whenever they felt emotion, there was more violence, for most women whenever they feel emotion, there's less violence, generally speaking, and this is why men are generally terrified of their emotions than women are.

Men have then a desire to live in their mind, and that's why they start to embrace everything intellectually, and they start detuning from

their emotion quite significantly because they want to live in their mind, because in their mind, they can control the past experience of violence about their emotions.

So, fundamentally, you could say, there is a reason why the emotion exists as to, I can't handle things, I can't handle emotion, which is really, you could say, we called it in 2016, a [global terror](#) which exists in almost all of humanity of emotion.

Now in 2016 we did a series of groups, five-day groups, and I think it was the second group which was called Developing My Loving Self, wasn't it, the first one was Understanding My Loving Self, and then was [Developing My Loving Self](#).

This global terror of emotion is like - like, I don't believe much in conspiracy theories, right, but this is a conspiracy. The conspiracy is humans can't handle emotion in a loving manner. Emotion is what causes all of human problems, is the general conspiracy, and most of us have bought it off, and most of us have a severe amount of terror about even just being overwhelmed with just a little bit of emotion even. We're terrified of feeling things.

And because of that, we don't believe we are capable. The soul was created to be an emotional experience, like we said earlier. Remember when Hannah asked that question, it was like everything God designed, joy, happiness and everything is going to be an emotional experience. And everything humans create, sin, suffering, pain, they are also going to be emotional experiences, but the majority of us are so worried about having any emotional overwhelm at all that that's our primary sin.

So, the primary sin becomes this terror of emotion that exists within, and that terror of emotion drives most of our action. It will drive a series of belief systems, spiritual beliefs, it will drive as well. So, spiritual beliefs like God's cruel, God's harmful, God wants me to feel

and so, God's punishing, I don't want to feel. God wants me to feel, that's bad. You'll start setting up beliefs even with God associated with your terror of emotional experience.

And the problem with that is that, now we've got two sets of opposition internally to actually our growth in love. One set of opposition is emotional, and the other sets of opposition is spiritual. And spiritual always, generally, have a hierarchy of being higher in hierarchy over emotion even. So, we start imbibing spiritual beliefs about God, so an example of a spiritual belief is, I feel God is punishing, that's a spiritual belief. I feel God is cruel, I feel God doesn't care about me, they're all spiritual beliefs about God.

And these beliefs finishing up guiding many of my actions in terms of stopping me, they're justifications to not have to feel some fundamental emotions. And by the way, one of the hardest emotions you're ever going to have to feel, and this applies to all of you, is this (pointing to terror). Terror is an emotion that I find most people are almost - they believe themselves to be, the spiritual belief is that they are unable to feel terror, that it's the thing that you must avoid at all costs. Terror is the thing that must be avoided.

And so, anything that says I need to feel terror, automatically, we're starting to go, that's wrong, that's bad, that's not right. We start treating it as if it's a false belief. And in the process of doing that, we're justifying it, and in fact, what most people don't realise is that terror, for most people, terror is just like a bit of a mound inside of their soul, but we turn it into a mountain by having these additional beliefs associated with it.

So, instead of it becoming just an experience I'm going to need to go through for a few weeks or a few months, and maybe even a year or two, like you might have to feel terror every day for a year or two, let's say. Because you think about a childhood where it's violent, you know, it was violent for seven or eight, ten years, twelve years,

maybe fifteen for some people, then there's going to be a fair bit of terror associated with that violence that they're going to have to experience now as an adult. That's sort of locked at that age, and you've got to become comfortable with feeling it.

Once you feel that you can handle terror, you'll feel you can handle anything. And that's the beauty of being able to go through the emotion, is once you realise you can go through terror, you also realise you can go through any other emotion too. So, my experience of terror has been, I had terror for nearly six years, I had to feel for six years, and during that phase, I came to become very, very comfortable with feeling any other emotion as well.

So, that's the beauty of doing it, but it takes - this terror is actually infecting your spiritual beliefs, and that's why you said what you said about God, and your feelings about God is because this terror of your own feelings is actually creating in itself, intellectual beliefs which support the suppression of the terror. And if you're not careful, you can create hundreds of beliefs, internally, spiritual ones about God and about how the universe is created and about the human soul, that it's not emotional.

So, we meet people - an example of that is Buddhists, most Buddhists have created a whole belief structure which is supporting two or three primary concepts. The first one is that emotions are bad, you don't need to feel them; you just need to detune from them. The second one is that beliefs are bad, so it's better to have no beliefs, that's how you remain calm.

So, they've actually created a belief system that believe in no beliefs. Does that make sense? Just because of the terror of emotion, they created a belief system that says, if I have to absorb a belief then, it's going to result in potentially internal confusion, like I won't know what's - like, I'll latch on to something being right and it might be wrong. So, it's better to not think of right or wrong at all so, they

come up with a belief structure that says, there's no right or wrong; there's only love, but there's no right and wrong, is the general statement, but actually there is right and wrong.

What's loving is right, and what's unloving is wrong, but even the belief system has now been created to support the detunement, the terror that they have about emotion, and it creates a terror about belief, to the point, where you will construct an entire belief system that is all about not feeling and not having beliefs, and that's how far we will go, as humans, when we try to detune from these feelings. So, the question then becomes well, how do I feel my terror, isn't it.

Participant Male:
Exactly, where to start.

Jesus:
How do I get started with my terror. Well, when terror is within you, there are many attraction events, the Law of Attraction is working to trigger your terror. God knows that your terror is not good, so God is trying to create events, the law is trying to create events so that you can gently go through your terror. God's not trying to scare you to death, He's just bringing events which cause you to have some terror within, and these events are there to help you experience terror.

The key is what you do with them. The majority of persons use all sorts of techniques to avoid them. So, food, sex, action of some kind, distraction, technology, there's all these addictions that often people create just to avoid the feeling of terror. So, I've got to, number one, start unravelling my own addictions to how I avoid the experience of terror, every one of you will have different methods, and you've got to start unravelling it for yourself.

For me, I worked like, I was a workaholic, that was one way I avoided my terror. I was a planaholic, and what I mean by that is, I was addicted to just planning out every single day, the next day, the next

day, writing out what I was going to do the next day, what might go wrong the next day, how I would fix what might go wrong the next day, and you can imagine, I'm not very calm doing any of this, so that's what I was doing, is planning out my life.

In addition, I was doing things like choosing to use certain types of food, substances like, for me, a bit of wine every night was great, I found, so I had a collection of wine, and I would have a bit every night. I would also have a lot of sugar in my diet, so ice cream was a big thing for me. So, when I ate ice cream, I'd get a four-litre tub which is one gallon tub, and I'd divide into four, and that's my next four nights ice cream, one litre at a time. So, I found it very suppressive of my fear, so that's why I went for that.

Of course, all of these things had negative consequences, and once I started realising those consequences, I stopped many of these addictions. The other thing is that you need to be able to sit with yourself for an extended period of time just feeling your fear. So, what I taught myself to do, was to lay on my bed and I tried to do this for at least two hours a day where I'd lay on my bed, and I would just feel the fear in my body. So, I'd feel all of these sorts of pains and fear, like you know how your nerves jangle when you're in a state of fear, I'd feel that for two hours every day. I made a goal just to feel it.

And in the process, memories would come up and I would then be able to process the memories, and when the memories came up, some of my fear dissipated. So, I had a lot of fear about torture and abuse and other things like that based on my 1st century life and memories, and so I had to go through them, so I went through all of those memories, and in the process, my fear diminished, my terror of emotion diminished as well. And the more I became confident in myself that I could handle emotion, the more emotion I could handle. It's sort of like a snowball gathering - so right at the beginning, I was

like incredibly afraid and terrified while at the same time, very detuned from the terror, very insensitive to it.

And then as time went on, what happened was I became more and more intune with it, I started to feel it, feel it in my body, to the point where I could every day for a couple of hours just feel my terror and also, go through memories that caused that terror to exist, to the point where those memories went, I experienced them rather than holding on to them and as a result the terror diminished. Does that make sense?

Participant Male:

It does. There's just like one complication, one big complication, like if I - I mean, I don't want to do that sort of thing, so I have to force myself. I have to go kind of like, doing the good thing, is something that is a should, a should attached to that, I should be doing that.

Jesus:

Now this is a very good statement you made. I don't want to do it. Very important to recognise these statements, I don't want to. So, let's look at, I don't want to, shall we. What am I really saying? I shouldn't have to is sort of like an extension of that, isn't it, I shouldn't have to. Really, what's, I don't want to? Is it a sad state, is it a lacking in confidence state - (Audience calling out answers) it's an angry state, okay. So, really, I don't want to, is anger. Basically, you're saying, I'm angry about having to.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, so anger is the feeling. I'm angry about having to. What's the purpose of anger?

Participant Male:

Actually, many things, the one thing is like the loneliness coming up when I stop sort of my addictions or thinking, planning, whatever, when I just stop, one of the first things coming up is loneliness, just emptiness.

Jesus:

So, what's the purpose of anger really if we look at it. Is to gain power over other feelings, isn't it.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

When you say to yourself, I don't want to. It's sort of a very gentle expression of anger, isn't it.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

Instead of going, I'm in a bloody rage and I can't, you know, instead of feeling the passion of your rage about it, I don't want to, is just I don't want to. It's almost like a misrepresentation of the level of rage, isn't it, in a way.

Firstly, obviously, you're going to have to connect to some of this anger, somehow, not for the purpose of keeping it, but for the purpose of recognising it, and its purpose. See the purpose of anger is to get some power over something else, over something you're scared of something you're terrified of, that's the purpose of the anger.

Unless I start seeing the relationship between anger and my sin of trying to get power over other emotions, unless I recognise the purpose of anger, I'm going to feel very justified to keep on doing it.

And if I keep on doing it, nothing is going to change. So, I need to start seeing that anger is a fruitless emotion as well, at some point, I need to recognise that.

Participant Male:

Well, it gives me something like, there's something I can do actually, I'm not just being overwhelmed or taken over by some outer force, I'm not just being a slave or servant.

Jesus:

Yes, but it's interesting you keep saying, remember that was your false belief about God. God doesn't want you to be His servant or His slave, He wants you to be a self-responsible, self-actualised individual, but your false belief which is, He wants me to be His slave is actually really, your anger telling you a false belief so that you don't have to feel, so you can feel power over your terror.

Participant Male:

Right.

Jesus:

So, you keep mentioning the false belief but, in your heart, you know it's a false belief, right.

Participant Male:

I hope it's wrong, otherwise, I would just have to kill myself or whatever, or hope I'm going to - I mean, really if I'm living in a hostile universe of course, there's no point of existing, so this is where I'm torn, you know.

Jesus:

Oh, of course, yes, and again, another false belief that we're living in a hostile universe. I understand it, but can you see that also comes from your childhood.

Participant Male:

I figure, yes. It must have come.

Jesus:

It's got to come from your childhood because how would you learn that we're living in a hostile universe and somebody else learns that they're living in a friendly one. Obviously, there's got to be something unique to your experience that that person hasn't had, right.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

The reality is the belief that we live in a hostile universe is supportive of the anger that allows you to have power over the terror you feel about just surrendering to the feelings that you had in your childhood about it being a hostile universe. Does that make sense?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

In other words, I've got to surrender to the belief that it was, when I was a child in order to experience that feeling that I had as a child, and then as I release that, I will come to see that it's not a hostile universe. Now if I don't want to do that, I've got to look at why do I want to hold on to idea it's a hostile universe. And there're reasons, isn't there, and every one of those reasons is giving me power over things I don't want to do.

It makes me feel like I shouldn't have to do it, I shouldn't have to do this emotional thing. I shouldn't have to go to my sadness, in particular. I shouldn't have to feel some of these feelings from my childhood, as an example. I should be able to sin because it's a hostile universe. You've got to sin in a hostile universe. This is how you cope

with a hostile universe is you give it back as much as it gives you. These beliefs prevent you from understanding that the, I don't want to, is really a situation of anger which is really power over a whole heap of emotion that you haven't wanted to feel and feel you shouldn't have to feel.

And, in fact, many people do feel that God is asking too much of them, in the sense that God's asking you to feel emotion you shouldn't have to feel. But the answer to that is, it's in you, and if you don't feel, it's going to kill you, right, so it's better out of you than in you, but most people don't believe that. They believe it's better to store emotion even though eventually it kills them, they'd rather store it than feel it.

So, at some point, there's going to have to be some different decisions, and at the moment, you're very much gravitating to the decision to have power over your feelings rather than be humble to them. Does that make sense?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

And in the process of wanting power over your feelings, you're going to create a set of beliefs that support your over feelings, which includes belief about God, belief about the universe, hostile, belief about God unkind, punishing, all of which are not true, but they support your power over some hard feelings. You follow?

Participant Male:

Yes, I think I don't want to get into that situation of like being what's the word like, taken over, overwhelm is the...

Jesus:

Yes, you keep saying that and it's interesting, that must have happened in your childhood for you to keep saying that.

Mary:

And for you to feel that God is going to have power over you when you feel, which is a theme. Obviously, there's issues in your childhood relating to power and emotion.

Jesus:

And people having power over you, and people taking power over you, people wanting you to be submissive to them. Otherwise, you wouldn't keep saying the same words.

Participant Male:

Yes, my basic feeling is like I'm food, I'm just a function. I have to function otherwise, I'm whatever. It's not about me, and it's - even my will to exist sort of feels like is flawed or how can I say, taken over like, I have to exist for someone - for my mum or whatever.

Mary:

But see how - just can I say, it's very clear the way you're distancing yourself from your childhood experience even in this conversation and wanting - this is a very common thing that people do, it's God, it's God's Laws that are creating this feeling of being overpowered.

Jesus:

It's obviously about your mother right.

Mary:

But you are deferring it on to God because that's preferable to you, even the way you say it, it's like, oh well, if you want to say it's mum, that's not somewhere I'm going, it's God's problem.

Participant Male:

Actually, to me, it's a combination because like who allowed the whole thing or who created the whole thing.

Jesus:

Oh, yes.

Mary:

This is another disassembling that we do.

Jesus:

It's a very common method, but really what you're saying is mum and dad, you know mum and dad did some things, and particularly with this attitude that you feel, which is, I'm living for them, for their sake, I'm just for them, and that is exactly the feeling they have, right, but you would rather blame it on God than feel your pain about them. And again, this is creating power over the emotion you have with them by blaming God for what they did.

In other words, your mum and dad chose to sin, in their sin they damaged you, God gave them free will, so it's all God's fault.

Participant Male:

That's my logic, yes.

Jesus:

But if God didn't give them free will or you free will, then you would not understand what self-awareness is, you wouldn't be a self-aware being. You'd also not be able to feel happiness ever, you would not be able to feel any emotion ever, if God never gave you free will, you'd just be like a robot. At the end of the day, the gift of free will was necessary in order for you to experience joy, but the trouble with the gift of free will, you could say if there is a trouble, is that humans use it badly so, who are you going to blame for humans using it badly. Are

you going to blame humans which are the actual cause of them using it badly, or God.

Now it's very easy to blame God because it gets you away from working through your issues with humans.

Mary:

And two issues it gets you away with, how other people use their will to harm you, and then how you are going to use your will to harm others or to deal with the harm that was done. When we do, oh, God that's a crappy system, we blame God, we do two things. We deny the responsibility of our parents and what effect that had on us, but we also deny responsibility for our choice to now deal with that and do better ourselves.

Jesus:

So, it gets you to have power over your feelings so much that in the end, you distance yourself from your feelings completely through the beliefs that are being constructed, and this is a very dangerous thing to do because in that place, you'll end up sinning a lot, and in the process of sinning a lot, you're going to find the law is quite strict about your sins. Just as, by the way, your law is strict about your mum and dad's sins, they are going to be corrected for their sins towards you, but if you keep doing this, you will also create many sins in your life as well, which of course, you, will then need to be corrected for as well.

So, this is where it gets down to the fact of it's like, at the end of the day, God demands, the law demands that I feel my stuff, it demands it. And it's going to demand it whether you or I like it or not, so at some point, you've got to reverse the construction of beliefs that support you avoiding and actually start imbibing beliefs that support you dealing, and you can do that.

You've imbibed a whole heap of beliefs that support you avoiding, so that means you're capable of creating beliefs that support you doing

something so, why not create a whole heap of beliefs that support you dealing. It would make sense, wouldn't it, that you also can do that, and that's what I would recommend you start doing.

Participant Male:
Alright, thank you.

Linton, UK

Day 1 Part 3 - August 24, 2024, at 1415

Jesus:

Alright, who's next.

Participant Female:

I've just got two questions, one of them is a clarification. You mentioned happiness earlier which sounds nice. (Laughs)

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

Is it true to say that from God's point of view we have a moral obligation to be ourselves and a moral obligation to be happy.

Jesus:

Yes, which is interesting. It's like, one of the things I recognised early in my own progress in this life was that I wasn't very happy, and that I had a moral obligation to start attempting to strive for happiness. It's not something we often consider doing for ourselves, is it? And I also realized that if I was happy, then I would be able to also help others be happy. So, happiness is like sadness, I suppose, it's infectious. And happiness is more infectious than sadness actually. So, yes, it's a moral obligation to be happy.

When I say moral obligation, what it means is that, everything moral, so if we look at what we mean by moral, we're basically saying morally, we're saying that is God's definition, so it's God's definition of what is truth. So, morally, there're things that are true, and there're things that are false. One moral truth is that God wants you to be happy, and in fact, God created you to be happy, to experience happiness, but also, to desire to strive for happiness as well.

And you can understand why because if a person doesn't strive for something, then they become very listless, and also lacking in desire and motivation. So, very important to strive for happiness, but most people on Earth also are under the mistaken idea that the way to strive for happiness is to avoid all your sadness, and that's where we go very severely wrong because your sadness is carried around inside your soul, and so, you can strive for happiness while you're sad, it's going to be very hard, isn't it.

You've got, inside of your soul, there's all this sadness, nothing's coming out, nothing's being let out, and yet we're trying to get happy. The problem with that is if you strive for happiness while you're sad, and you don't let the sadness out, you'll eventually enter addictions and eventually sin striving for happiness. Because you're going to be driven by the avoidance of your sadness. God has designed a system where it's better if you feel and release your sadness so it's not with you anymore which, obviously, makes a lot of logical sense, but emotionally, for most of us, it makes not very much emotional sense.

What we do emotionally, is we're going, but if I've got to be sad before I can be happy, how long will it be before I'm happy. And the answer to that question is, quite soon, actually, because what you'll notice as you release certain sadness's, you have moments of happiness as a result of releasing the sadness, and so, it's not like an all or nothing thing that happens where you'll only be happy right at the end of it. What actually happens is, as you release sadness, you feel a building sense of happiness, which obviously, is going to help you strive for more. Good question though, Anna.

Participant Female:

The second part of it when you had the diagram with aware to awake, it seems to me that a large part of that process is prayer, well, something that can help with that process a lot is prayer.

Jesus:

Now, let's look at that for a moment because you're basically saying a large part of that process would be to involve God. Well, a person doesn't have to involve God at all, in fact to become awakened. Of course, if you're going to become awakened on issues relating to God, then you're going to have to involve God. But in order to become awakened, you don't actually have to involve God. It is helpful if you do because it's going to be much faster. It is also helpful if you do because God knows more than you do. And also, He's a constant source of truth, not a variable source.

Every person on Earth is a variable source of truth, even myself, variable source of truth. The reason why it's variable, is I only have a finite amount of time, I can't converse with everybody, so same applies to me as it does to you, in the sense that any person on Earth is not going to be able to be the source of all of your truth, but God can be. This is why it's obviously very helpful to ask God for assistance through the process, but there are many, many, billions of spirits actually, in particular who don't involve God in the process at all and yet, they become awakened to all their sin relating to other humans through the compensation process. So, you don't have to involve God but it is very helpful if you do.

Participant Female:

Okay, so it's not essential, but if we want to, but we have a block to prayer, we can't pray about your block to prayer.

Jesus:

Well, that's going to be problematic, isn't it.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

It's sort of like, I want to involve God, but I don't really want to involve God. When you're saying a block to prayer, if we define prayer as this, prayer is the desire exercised, isn't it. You could say, it's a longing, and it has to be sincere which is the definition we said earlier, remember, we said sincere. So, imagine now, if I don't have a sincere desire or longing to communicate with God and receive answers from God, can you see, I'm not going to receive any, just as simple as that.

The law that allows our soul to receive things from God is all based around there being a longing that is sincere, in other words, a passion for what we want to know, and a sincerity in that passion. In other words, not because we want to avoid things, not because we want to get away with things, not because we want to be helped through everything, but rather we have a sincere desire just to know truth, for example, a sincere desire to just experience love, for example. So, that's a very different thing than doing it for a motivation that's insincere.

Now if the desire and longing is sincere, then that's classified as a prayer. In other words, that's a prayer that God hears. And God always responds to prayer. If God hears a prayer, He's going to respond. But when I say God hears, what I mean is that God only listens to requests that are meeting the criteria in harmony with His Standard of Love, and His Standard of Love is, you have to have a desire, a longing, you have to be sincere, that's His Standard, so now that's the standard of prayer.

I can say, I want to involve God, but I don't trust God. You can see the very first thing I probably should deal with is the fact that I don't trust God. And it's going to be very hard to involve God in a process of where I don't trust God, I'm going to have to work through why I don't trust God probably first, aren't I, because any prayer I have in that state will be insincere. It won't be sincere, it will be insincere, the opposite of sincere.

And so, what I need to do is have a feeling that I do want this thing. Now if my feeling is that I don't really want it, like don't really want to trust God, for example, then of course, that's the prayer. We're really saying to God, I don't really want to trust you, and God goes, okay, and that's it.

Participant Female:

So, what feels like a kind of awkwardness with the process of prayer is actually just a lack of sincerity and desire.

Mary:

Yes, and sometimes though Anna, feeling awkward about prayer is because you've got some internal rules about what prayer is - like you have to be formal with God or you have to get it right and you have to do the thing, and sometimes it's even just a lack of connection to the thing, getting like, oh, it's just me being real with God, and feeling my desires and expressing them to God.

Participant Female:

A bit of both.

Mary:

Yes, a bit of both.

Jesus:

Still insincere though, isn't it. Like any little feeling you have that interrupts a longing that is passionate, results in insincerity. Do you understand? It's sort of like, if I have a feeling towards to God that I don't really trust Him, or I have a feeling that He's going to take me over, or I have a feeling that's He's going to boss me around, have a feeling that He's going to be punishing of me, have a feeling that He's doesn't really care about me, than all of those feelings will result in an insincere longing, it does not exist under those circumstances. There's

no desire in those circumstances, so naturally there is no prayer. So, now I'm on my own. I'm doing it on my own.

And obviously, the very first groups of emotions that are worth dealing with are the emotions relating to my feelings about God, because if I can deal with them, then I'm no longer alone dealing with everything else. But that being said, there are many, many billions of people, historically, in the spirit world, who have done it all by themselves. So, you can do it by yourself, and this is one of the things that God also wants us all to realise is that we are self-responsible, powerful beings who are capable of using our will in a very strong manner towards a direction that is loving.

We are also, very capable of using it towards a direction that is unloving, and God goes, isn't that wonderful. Because I've created a being that is self-determining, their own life will be determined largely by their own passions and desires and their own decisions. And your life, and this is where it's very important is, we notice that when we talk about emotion, and particularly emotion relating to childhood issues, you know, childhood harm, we hear a lot of people say to us things like, oh, because I was harmed, that's why I do this now, and it's not actually true.

For the most part, we do the things we do now because we've decided to do them. Now in some cases, we're deciding to do them to avoid the harm, that is true, but in many cases, we're decided to do them because we just want to be the opposite of what our parents were, or because we want to sin in our own way, there's lots of reasons why we choose to do what we do, and make the decisions we make, most of which are completely individual, and also, determined by myself, not anybody else.

So, a lot of people would like to believe that they're sort of innocent of any sin because other people influenced them to sin, but actually, if you truly analyse your life, you'll see that a lot of your sin is because you wanted to do it, you wanted to go down a certain road, and one

of those roads was to not be sincere. Most of us learnt in our childhood that we were rewarded in our childhood for being fake, for having a facade, we were rewarded for it, and so we then go through life going, if I'm fake, I'll get rewards, and we start acting in that manner in all of our life, just being fake here and being fake there.

Of course, from God's Perspective, it's not God's Standard of Love. And so, the prayer, whenever we even talk to God, a lot of times it's about, please help me avoid the pain I'm in. You see this a lot where, a lot of people start saying they want a relationship with God and you look at the underlying reason why, and for the most part, it's very selfish.

Now you, having a desire to be happy, by the way, is not selfish, but you, having a desire to avoid your pain and suffering is selfish. So, there's a complete difference between those two things. And most of us are thinking along the lines like, pain and suffering, good to avoid, and then we say, relationship with God, this is fantastic, God will help me avoid my pain and suffering, and He won't. And the reason why is because pain and suffering is a human creation, humans created it.

So, humans have to destroy what they created in order to be happy. Sin is a human creation, we have to learn how to get rid of it by destroying sin. We need to get rid of it. God is requiring, as self-responsible beings, that we do that.

So, yes, you can pray, it's going to help you a lot, but you've also got to recognise, oh, I'm wanting this from God because I just want to avoid something, or I'm wanting this from God because I want it to be easier than me having to go through a self-discovery process. I want God to be involved in my life because it helps me avoid my family, or my issues with other people, and God is not going to be involved in your life if that's your reason to have God in your life. He wants you to deal with other people, He wants you to sort things out with

people. You can see that to be sincere from the way God measures it, is a lot harder than to be sincere the way humans measure it.

When we were young, we were taught that you could just say sorry and everyone would forgive you, right. I said in Portugal, it's like someone twisting you by the ear and taking you somewhere, say sorry, say sorry, and as a child, you go, no worries, no worries, I'll say sorry, so say sorry, and everybody forgives you and that's not how it's going to be with God. Firstly, God's not going to twist your ear and take you somewhere and say sorry. He's going to wait until you have a loving desire to do that yourself.

Secondly, He's not going to put pressure on you to do it, aside from the law itself just bringing events which are a part of the results of you breaking the law, but God's not going to force you and then, at the end of the day, if you did say sorry by being forced, are you really sorry. You're not. So, God wants a heart that's sorry, but He wants that from you in the sense that you want that, not because you're being told. So, that's where God's measure of sincerity is much higher than humans.

Participant Female:

Yes, and I can feel it when you were saying you can do it without God, I'm like, no, no, no, but actually, accepting that and feeling that and taking action on that takes the pressure off, and the demand off this relationship with God that I'm trying to develop.

Jesus:

That's true to a degree. It's like, for nearly 150,000 years on this planet, over that actually, people didn't have God's help to deal with their sin, but the law was helping them and everything, but they didn't have God's personal help aside from the use of the conscience. There was no love being offered during that time from God directly, the personal love. God loves all humans, of course, but there wasn't that personal love being offered. Since Amon and Aman passed,

which were the first human couple on this Earth, passed, actually engaged sin right the way down to my coming in the 1st century, there was no love offered. So, everyone, every single person had to do it by themselves, and they all did, the whole lot of them. There's many billions and billions of spirits you can meet in the spirit world now and they all did it. They all did this personal responsibility for sin.

What God's offering is a gift. He's offering the gift of helping us which is something that we can either take or reject. He's offering also the gift of His Love so that we become more sensitive to the process as well, and on top of that, He's always, all through history, offered the conscience as a mechanism via which we can receive truth so, we can do it. Unfortunately, on Earth, for most of us, we're even taught there's no real thing like sin.

We're taught there's no such thing, but those of us who were taught there is such a thing, we're taught, oh, it's going to get rubbed away by somebody else. Jesus' sacrifice, you know, the blood sacrifice is going to absolve you of all your sin. And all of these teachings are very false, of course, and they create an illusion in humanity that if there is such a concept of sin, then somebody else will get rid of it for you. So, God is not going to do that for you, He's going to help you which is different than doing it for you.

Participant Female:

Thank you. You were going to say something Mary?

Mary:

Oh, that's okay. I was just furthering some of the things you were saying (looking at Jesus).

Jesus:

No, say.

Mary:

I came to realise in my prayer, that a lot of times I was coming to God with the feeling of asking for love, but really, I was asking for the removal of my emotional pain, and I came to realise that's not God's agenda. God can't feel my feelings for me, that's part of the gift that God has given me, that my experience is my own, and that that relationship with God is voluntary, it's not forced upon me, and that there will be no - God's not going to take things away from me because God wants me to understand that that's my responsibility.

And so, unless I'm willing to feel everything for myself, I can't really even feel that God's Love is a gift. It's only when I have that understanding of the lesson of humility that all of my feelings are my own, no one else, God, mum and dad, Jesus, no one else is going to actually feel them for me. And that that's part of my capacity and self-responsibility that I must develop. Only when I feel that, then do I feel God's Love is a gift. And it is something that can educate me further by receiving it about more of my sin, and if I engage repentance, God can help me with the causes, but even to engage repentance, I must reach the point where I'm willing to feel everything myself, and I want to.

It's interesting with prayer, through praying more, I've realised oh, a lot of my prayer is so sinful because it's actually wanting God to alleviate some of my feelings rather than educate me or just to receive love. And even when I was asking for love, I realised oh, I just think love is going to be the solution to my hard feeling and none of that is true. Does that make sense.

Participant Female:

Yes, it makes sense. And I think if you've got a feeling from your childhood of like, God I had to do everything on my own and it was so hard, and I had no help and then all of a sudden, you're like, there's this incredible being and you're like great, sign me up, but you're bypassing the original pain.

Jesus:
Correct.

Mary:
Yes, that's right.

Participant Female:
It was really helpful. Thanks guys.

Jesus:
Yes, perhaps we should mention at this point, what God's Love does for you as well, if you do receive it. Because it's important to understand that, to understand the mechanism that happens as a result of receiving love.

As we've already pointed out, to have a feeling that you would like or desire to have God's Love in your heart, you have to develop, obviously, a sincere longing or desire to receive it. And that's because God gave you, as Mary pointed out, the gift of free will, which says you're allowed to stop something or do it. You're allowed to make decisions, and your free will is very much based on your soul, and remember we said earlier that the soul, one of its primary functions is emotional. So, the expression of your free will is actually mostly emotional.

Your intellect is just responding in a lot of times to the emotion. A lot of the use of your free will revolves around how free you are, how loving your emotions are versus how unloving your emotions are. If you have unloving emotions, then you will exercise your free will, generally, in an unloving way. And if you have loving emotions, you will, generally, exercise your free will in a loving way.

It's all about the expression of your free will. So, firstly, God's teaching you, your free will, the will that God gave you, the capacity

to make choices, decisions, and all of those things, that will is driven by your emotional condition. It's a very important thing to understand.

So, once we know that that's true, the free will is driven by our emotional condition, then obviously, we need to have some sensitivity to emotion in order to engage our free will properly, otherwise, we're just sort of like robots going, I have to do this, I'll do that, and I have to do this, I'll do that, rather than it being, I want to do this, I want to do that. The emotion will start driving us.

Now if the emotion drives us towards receiving God's Love, then of course, the emotion develops into a, you could call it a, passionate desire which we will define as a longing to receive God's Love. You can see that your free will is being exercised to feel emotions where you long for love.

That actually causes a connection with a conduit which I called the Holy Spirit in the 1st century. The reason why I called it the Holy Spirit was, God has lots of spirits. You could call His Spirit, His Energy. So, He has a happy spirit, so that's how He experiences all of His happiness. You could say He has a reflective spirit, a wise spirit, these are all - when I say spirits, what I mean is, energy, different types of energy coming from God. And even the operation of the conscience is a truthful spirit. It's an energy coming from God that interfaces with our soul that allows truth to be transmitted from God's Soul to ours.

And so, God's got all of these spirits and what I wanted to do in the 1st century was say, this is all of God's Energy, if you want to call, basically saying spirit is like energy, this is all God's Energies, of which, by the way, has an infinite number of, and there're all of these energies, but there's a special energy, which is just used for the transmission of His Love to the human soul, and so that's why I called it the Holy one, the best one if you like, you could say, the most precious one. Because it's the energy that God has and the

connection that establishes this connection that allows God's Love which is very transformative to the human to actually change the human into a new creature. So, it's a very precious form of energy, the Holy Spirit.

And that Holy Spirit is activated by a passionate, desirous longing. Now that it's activated, now the love, now God's Love can flow into the human soul. That's what causes it to flow. There's an establishment of the connection and God's Love now starts to flow into the human as a result of that connection.

On the whiteboard:

1. Free will
2. Emotion
3. Passionate, desire, longing
4. Holy Spirit
5. God's Love flows into the human

Now God's Love doesn't change your sin, it causes you to be more sensitive to sin, but it doesn't get rid of your sin. Because in a lot of ways, your sin is the effect. We need to have a short discussion about the difference between cause and effect, right.

In a pure manner, you could say, there are some things that cause other things to occur, isn't there, so we could call them the causes of things. Now physically there's all sorts of things that we could use as a description of that. An example, a house gets built. That's the effect. What caused it? Substantially someone had a desire to do it, and then they decided to get all the resources together to do it, then they decided they have to use those resources in such a manner that you can make a house rather than a tent or a car or a mess, they had to put all the resources together in such a way, so there had to be planning, design, so you could say, all of those things are the causes, and then the effect was the house got built, that's the effect.

Now you could say that many of your sins are the effects, or you could say much of your pain and suffering, so effect is pain and suffering of your sins. The cause of the pain and suffering is sin which is actually the desire to do things out of harmony with love that eventually will cause these effects (pain and suffering).

Now these effects are our creations, human creations, and they are created by another cause, which is also a human creation. Our desire to live out of harmony with the law, which is the primary cause of sin actually. So, you could say, in a way, sin has effects and causes, both of which were created by humans, not by God. By humans disobeying the law, or desiring to disobeying the law, the effect is pain and suffering, but that's caused by the desire to engage things out of harmony with law which is sin.

On the whiteboard:

Causes

Sin (human creation)

Effect

Pain & Suffering (our creation)

You can see that the sin itself can't be erased by God, right, we need to take responsibility for erasing it, but when we receive love, there's an interesting thing that happens and that is, the reasons why we wanted to sin, remember sin is the human creation, the desire of why we were motivated to sin, God can address. Because that comes from all different kinds of sources, and if you're humble, and you desire God to help you with these causes, then the causes can be eradicated.

So, driving the cause of sin is the desire to sin, obviously, but underlying that desire to sin, there are reasons why we choose to take actions that are out of harmony with love, and when you receive some of God's Love, you become more sensitive to them, you become open to getting rid of them, you desire to get rid of them, and that puts you into a place called repentance.

In a state of repentance, the cause of the sin, God's Love can help eradicate. Now the reason why you wanted to do the thing can be addressed, not the thing itself. The sin is the thing itself that you do, out of harmony with the law, the reason why you did it, can be now addressed by God's Love entering the soul. So, the beauty of it also involving God is that you can get this additional help where, instead of having to work on the causes for centuries, you can actually ask for that love and that love, as it comes, will start addressing the causes without you having to deal with those causes yourself.

But in order for this to happen, you have to have an awakening that the cause exists. In other words, I can't be repentant for something I don't know anything about. I've got to know about it, I've got to be awakened to it in order to repent for it. And this is where most people get tripped up when it comes to receiving God's Love. They sort of want a magical pill that just says, take the pill, everything's cured. Rather than going, I have to first work out what I need cured before I can sincerely ask God for love to address that thing. That means I have to have an awakening before I can ask God about the thing.

Now the awakening process as we mentioned is right from awareness all the way through many steps until the point where we know what we're asking about. That's the thing that most people don't want to do. They want God to just magically go, abracadabra, you know, whatever, and boom and poof and bang, you're done, and it's all sorted. It's some magical fancy thing, and in fact, there's many people really attracted to that concept. The Christian abracadabra is Jesus' blood. Does that make sense?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

In their philosophy, Jesus' blood is the magical thing that all you've got to do is believe in Jesus' blood and saving you and bang you're

saved and then you don't have to deal with your sin. Imagine if that was actually true, that would mean that you would not have to be aware of any of your sins at all. Now if you're not aware of any way in which you sin, there's a high likelihood you're going to do it again even if the sin is gone, right, if you're not aware. You need to become aware in order to not do something again, so it makes no logical sense to believe in that belief, and of course, it's not true, but we want to believe it.

In some New Age philosophy, reincarnation is the solution. So, what's that saying, if you don't rub out your sin from last time, you've got another chance to rub it out this time. It's just another philosophy teaching you that's there's a way, a sort of magical process, well it's not very magical, it's actually, if you think about it, it's quite sort of a dark process if you think about the whole concept of reincarnation because it's basically saying, if I don't get things right this time, next time my life is going to be worse, but unfortunately I can't remember what it was like last time as to what caused the next time so that's not very nice, and so it gets very confusing very fast if you go along that line. It's a very unloving belief, obviously.

But again, people would like to believe it, I've got the life I've got right now because I'm getting either rewarded or punished for something I did in the past. Of course, they don't know what that thing was, but I'm being rewarded or punished for it. So, if I've got a really loving life right now, it means I was really good in the past, isn't that wonderful. And if you've got a terrible life right now it's because you were bad in the past.

So, now when it comes to my responsibility to love you, I'm going, I don't need to love you because you did bad things in the past that you deserve what you got now. There's all this false belief that comes from that belief which is very opposite to wanting to become a more loving person in the moment. And so, God expects from us that we go through this process because we want to become more loving people,

and that's the fundamental desire that should drive us as to why we would like to have God's Love in our life, because we want to be more loving people.

And that's more loving to self, but it's also more loving to others, more loving to the environment, more loving to God even, more loving to our children, more loving to our friends, more loving to our partner, that's what should be the thing driving us, right, but for most of us when we start asking for love it's just because we feel unloved. In other words, it's not a good motivation, it's actually a very selfish one. It's like, I've been unloved all my life, I want God to love me, not I've been unloving all my life and I need to learn how to love and God's Love can teach me which would be a far better motivation.

So, when God's Love comes, it can begin, if I'm repentant and I've addressed, I have found inside of me my sin, I've awakened to my sin, I can ask for forgiveness and God's Love can come, and actually in that process of repentance, it clears away the reason why I did the thing. So, the actual reason why I did it, which might be very hard to find, gets cleared away, and I won't do it anymore.

Participant Female:

Yes, and the awakening to our own selfishness is such a huge part of that, and not to like judge ourselves for it, I don't know, it's one thing I've learned a lot from you guys, is being called up on my selfishness, I didn't want to see. It's like so crucial to this whole process.

Jesus:

Yes, unfortunately, for most of us we feel so unloved in our life that we're sort of desperate to be loved which also, generally means we're not desperate to love. Unfortunately, it's very one-sided. For most of us, it's sort of like, I want Mary to love me, not I want to love Mary. The same with God, I want God to love me, I don't want to love God. I don't want to be a more loving person, I want to just avoid the feelings of being unloved actually, if you think about it.

If the purpose of us receiving God's Love is to avoid being unloved, given the fact of what we learned about the soul, and it's emotional and everything, and God designed it that way, can you see it's against even the design of the soul for God to respond, so naturally, God doesn't.

What we see is that a lot of people are not receiving love because they are avoiding the feelings of being unloved, and they want God to make those feelings go away, and of course, that's avoiding emotion which is actually a selfish act. So, very important to bear that in mind.

But if you can remember this process (1. Free will, 2. Emotion, 3. Passionate, desire, longing, 4. Holy Spirit, 5. God's Love flows into the human) and then you can remember, okay, the beauty of this process is God's Love, if I'm repentant, which means I have to become awakened to the sin, if I'm awakened to my sin, and I feel like I want it to be corrected, now God's Love sort of can reach in your soul and take away the reason why you sinned in that particular way.

You have to acknowledge the sin and understand the sin, and to a large degree, also you'll start to understand why you did it even, in that place, but in terms with dealing with why, God's Love can deal with why and remove it, that's the beauty of the Divine Love process, like receiving God's Love because the people who don't do that have to take the sin out of themselves by themselves which people have done, but it takes many years generally to do.

Of course, God designed you to be perfect, so He didn't put sin there in the first place, that only in through human desires being out of harmony with God's Laws. We can all do it, but it's just whether how much - like, do you want help to do it or like - to my mind, it's far better getting help to do it than it is to just do it all by myself, and then after you've done it all yourself, you still won't have a relationship with God anyway.

And the relationship with God brings many, many other blessings other than just sin. Because remember when you progress, if you think about your sin, sin is a temporary condition, right, (drawing the spheres on the whiteboard) these are all different gradients, you could call them, aren't they, of love, and the time when you become at-one with God in love is the transition into the 8th sphere, you can see that all of these places are different sort of gradients of love, right, so these are all God's definition of love. You can't enter the 2nd sphere unless you accept God's definition of love that's in the 2nd sphere. And you can't enter the 3rd unless you accept God's definition of love that's in the 3rd sphere, and by the way, all the spheres below the 6th, so from 5 down, were all created by humans.

God created the potentiality of them existing, but not the reality of them. Humans, by lowering their condition of love, created those spheres. They are areas of the spirit world, and every Earth, there're seven Earths, and every Earth has this gradient system of different areas or dimensional spaces that exist based on how much love you have so, every one of them as the same design.

Every one of them, the perfect natural man arrives here (6th sphere), so when you conceive a child, that's where it arrives. And when the child is born, generally it's here (4th or 5th) because it's already absorbing the parents' and society's sin, but it's still much better than where Earth is because Earth is actually here, half way up the 1st sphere, that's where most places on Earth actually exist, in terms of the spheres of love, in terms of the gradient of love. So, it's really a quite hellish condition on Earth because the 1st sphere contains the hells, and this is why we've got bad problems on Earth, because our condition of love is not good.

When you look at this, if you can get God's help to deal with the reason why you sin, as long as you recognise what or awaken to why you sinned yourself, then God's Love can help you deal with the

reason why you sin in that particular way, but if you can't see that you're sinning in a particular way, there's nothing to sincerely pray about, there's nothing you can talk to with God about because you don't know that you're even sinning yet, and so this is why it's very important to understand the process of receiving God's Love and what it does.

Now when you receive the love, now you can see that the reason why we might be say, in the 1st sphere condition might be, it will be because I've sinned, obviously, that's the primary reason, but the cause of why I sinned, the reason behind why I sinned, I may not know, but a person who has to progress without God's Love, they have to know what that cause was, and they have to correct it, and they have to repair it as well. They have to do those things.

A person who receives some of God's Love, you'll actually, through the process, firstly, you have to awaken, so you have to know how you sinned, but then what happens, is you receive some of God's Love, and not only does the love cause you to get rid of the reason why you sinned, but also it helps you take the proper corrective and repairing actions because you're now sensitive to what you need to do. So, it helps you do a lot of things that would otherwise would not be - you'd have to work out yourself to do otherwise.

Mary:

Jesus, I think where you were headed was...

Jesus:

...yes, I was headed somewhere (Laughter)

Mary:

You were, I knew where you were going. You were talking about longing for God's Love to try and alleviate our pain and I believe the point you were going to make is, not only does that not work, but

once you've reached the 7th sphere and entered the 8th sphere, you no longer have any pain, but you're still longing for God's Love.

Jesus:

Because remember every sphere below the 6th, we should say, means you are sinning against humans in some way or another, and above the 6th to the 8th, you are sinning against God some way or the other. Does that make sense?

The perfect natural man is in the 6th sphere, so he's free of sin against humans, but below the 6th sphere you still have sins against people that need to be addressed. And between the 6th and the 7th you have sins against God that needs to be addressed, if you want to ever progress above the 7th sphere.

You can see that, as Mary pointed out there, this point (7th sphere) down is all about, not only just dealing with sin, but also dealing with desire, I suppose you could say. You have to do both. But above that point is just dealing with desire, growing a desire. Below that point it's sin and desire that needs to be addressed, but you can see your sin, after the 7th sphere to 8th sphere transition is gone. That means sin is temporary. It will dissipate.

Mary:

Jesus has been talking a lot. Not just today, but for six weeks. When we're alone together we don't talk at all now. (Laughter)

Jesus:

I've been talking for some times three or four days, and then Mary and I will talk together for three or four days.

Mary:

And sometimes we catch up with people and you talk some more, a lot of talking.

Jesus:

Okay, so you can see sin, temporary. And this is a very good thing to know that sin is temporary because dealing with it means that it's only a short-term proposition which is a good thing to know, right.

Mary:

It's getting started with the awakening that feels like the hardest part sometimes.

Jesus:

It is the hardest part. The hardest part is the awakening.

Participant Another Female:

So, if you've reached a point where you're in a state of suffering and you're still not aware of the sin that's causing it...

Jesus:

...what do you do, is that what you're asking?

Participant Female:

What do you do, yes.

Jesus:

A very good question actually. Let's look at how suffering comes about, shall we. So, are you talking now about mostly physical suffering.

Participant Female:

Yes, say you've got a particular suffering.

Jesus:

Yes, so a particular body problem, a particular thing happening that causes you physical distress, that kind of thing.

Participant Female:
And it's constant.

Jesus:
And it's constant, yes.

Participant Female:
Shall I tell you what it is?

Jesus:
Join the club, you know, I've had many constant things that have gone on for years and years and years. So, this is a common thing. We understand why it comes about, right. To undo a problem, you need to understand how it got created. Makes sense, doesn't it.

So, let's look at the soul, you've got your half of the soul, male attraction too, I think.

Participant Female:
Yes, I think so.

Jesus:
Yes, okay, (drawing on whiteboard) here's your two bodies, spirit body, physical body, when sinful emotions exist in the soul, and remember the sin can come, not only from you, but it can also can come from your forefathers, can't it, because you can absorb in the womb, in particular, you could say, emotions and beliefs that come from your parents are absorbed from the moment of incarnation and the moment of incarnation is the time of your conception. So, from that moment on, you're absorbing things, from the environment around you, you're experiencing things, and inside the womb is very interesting because your mother and father have a large degree of responsibility for what you feel when you're inside the womb.

So, if mum and dad are arguing and fighting constantly, you're going to feel that inside the womb. If they have belief systems that are out of harmony with love, out of harmony with God's Truth, you're going to absorb some of those belief systems. If they have emotions that are like, feel bad about themselves, you know, they feel terrible about themselves, then you're going to absorb some of that emotionally as well. And this is all happening because inside of the womb, you haven't got the capacity to reject things yet.

You haven't learnt how to reject feelings, and you haven't learnt how to reject thoughts or beliefs yet, and so, in the womb it's a very sensitive time because you haven't learnt how to stop things from entering you so they sort of just come in at your all the time.

Now of course, that process means that inside of your soul, there are feelings that you have by the time you're born even, there're feelings that you have that are out of harmony with truth and love. Now you might not have yet sinned though, yourself, because your parents' sin has entered you, but you haven't acted upon it yet. You haven't learnt that you're allowed to act and do whatever you like yet. And in the first seven years of your life, you start learning that; you start learning, oh, I can take this action, I can take that action.

Unfortunately, some of the actions are going to be based upon the sin you've already imbibed from your parents, so unfortunately, you're going to choose sometimes, if you don't see what's going wrong which most people don't do until they're five or six, of course, the conscience is still working telling you, oh, like if you desire to lie, your conscience will bother you when you were a child, if you told a lie, but there's a tendency to ignore it because you want to lie because you want to get things and so forth, and so, there's a tendency then to act in a manner that's out of harmony with love based upon a mixture of the injury you received and your own desire as well so, two of them combined together and then you take actions.

So, in that place, you start sinning. In that sinning, that sin occurs in the soul and particularly, what it does it damages you on an emotional level, so what happens is, with sin, remember I said up here (pointing to the whiteboard) sin equals and things like that, if you look at what sin is doing, sin is emotion entering you as emotion out of harmony with love. Shall we just call it unloving emotion, but what I mean by that is that it's out of harmony with God's Love, that emotion that now exists in your feeling state and that exists in your soul.

Now sin causes it, the sins of others cause it, and your own decisions cause it. There are a lot of different reasons why it's there. Now because that exists now as feelings in your soul, and many of these feelings are actually against love of you, and then there's feelings that are against love of others. You could say there're two types of feelings in a way.

There're ones that refer to your love of others, and there's one that refers to your love of self. There is also, of course, ones that refer to love of the environment, there're ones that refer to love of God. Can you see there're all different types of love that we may have, but if you look at this love of others versus love-of-self thing for a moment.

Whenever there is a sin that causes you to lack love for yourself, right, you'll start exhibiting emotional problems in your body because all of the energy flow now is against yourself. When you have sins that are a lack of love towards others, you will be influencing their bodies, not your own. Now God actually treats sins against love of others as worse than love of self even, because you're actually affecting someone else above or beyond their will. Whereas when you do a lack of love of self, you're willingly engaged in doing it to yourself.

Now because you're willingly engaged in sinning against yourself, there is going to be a net result where the emotions that would normally flow, freedom of emotion that normally would flow in the

body that maintains the spirit body and the physical body, so it's in the soul and it maintains those two bodies, the energy pathways in these bodies will get damaged. The spirit body is the first one to get damaged, and so what happens is what you know or maybe have heard of as chakras which are really just energy points in your body that cross over.

There are around about 192 energy points in a normal body, and when I say a normal body, I mean a spirit body that hasn't received God's Love, so just a normal human. In the spirit body of a person who has received God's Love there are far more, but ones that are just in the normal state, there are 192 points of crossovers, and every point generally crosses over in specific places, like organs of your body, different joints in your body, there are crossovers and so forth. And wherever you don't love yourself, your body, your spirit body first will start having energy breakdown, and so, you could say, the general flow of a problem is, firstly, emotion existing in the soul that is sinful emotion.

Mary:

Could we call that emotion, it's sort of sinful emotion or unloving emotion existing almost as truth, we've decided it's truthful, haven't we.

Jesus:

Of course, so let's just call it sinful emotions, shall we.

Mary:

We believe it's righteous in some way.

Jesus:

We believe it's the right thing to do, but from God's Perspective it's wrong. Of course, with most sin we wouldn't commit it unless we didn't believe it was right. Isn't that true. Like you wouldn't lie unless you thought it was a good thing to do. You wouldn't steal unless you

thought it was a good thing to do. Most of us, the things we do wrong, we do because we think it's good, but these are emotions that are against God's Love so therefore, sinful in nature.

So, the sinful emotion gets now reflected into a breakdown of the energy systems so, its sinful energy, you could say, being imposed upon the bodies. It's a breakdown of how God designed the body to have its energy flow, the spirit body, in particular. That then causes, if we don't fix it, it then causes an energy breakdown, this is in the spirit body, energy breakdown first, physical body, energy breakdown in the physical body, so that starts causing physical problems.

It starts with pain, so the first part of it is pain, and then if it continues, it will turn into suffering. In other words, it's a pain that just goes on and on and on and on and on and just gets worse.

Participant Female:

But my pain is tinnitus in my left ear and it's not exactly painful.

Jesus:

No, but it's annoying.

Participant Female:

It's constant.

Jesus:

So, constant ringing in one ear.

Participant Female:

Yes, really high pitch ringing in one ear and it causes me...

Jesus:

...distress.

Participant Female:
...distress constantly.

Jesus:
That's right, left ear, right.
Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
There is a reason for it. There's obviously sin going on, right. And what I'm saying is there is a sinful emotion that it begins with. Do you want to know what it is?

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
Yes. You don't want to listen to women. It's about your mum, not wanting to listen to your mum.

Participant Female:
Oh, okay. Yes, she is annoying.

Jesus:
Yes, she's annoying, right. (Laughter) But you feel you have to listen to her, so you keep putting yourself in a position where you are listening to her, and you really don't want to listen to her. You follow?

Participant Female:
Is that sinful.

Jesus:
It's very sinful, yes, but hard to get rid of the emotions sometimes. Okay, so that then causes an effect in your spirit body where you're not wanting to hear women, not wanting to hear women, and so this

blocks up this area, on your left side, your side of the body that effects all your earing starts to be affected. And because it's a sin, you're not actually addressing your mother, and saying, you don't want to listen to her anymore, and you're not going to have a relationship with her anymore while she's still berating you and putting you down and all these other things, right, and you feel you're wrong if you do all of that, but actually you'd be right to do all of that, but you feel you're wrong.

So, you're believing the sin is righteous, you think it's right to just put up with this constant stuff coming from your mum as an act of sort of loving her.

Mary:

In order for something to get to a physical issue, you have to have no awareness or awakening to the sin, emotionally, otherwise, it wouldn't manifest into a physical issue.

Jesus:

So, that says to me, you're not seeing that it's actually wrong to not have an argument with your mum. You think not having an argument with your mum and just putting up with her until she passes is a good thing. And it's not a good thing, not for her or for you actually. You need to have an argument with her and say, mum I'm sick and tired of this whole berating thing that goes on, this constant annoying process that goes on.

The problem with this particular problem is you're also attracting some spirits, women spirits, who like to berate you as well. Because you haven't deal with your mum, so you're also attracting them, and you don't want to hear them, so all you hear instead is this constant whining that goes on in your ear, but not intelligible, right, because it's just annoying all the time, and you're not feeling your annoyance about it or your frustration with women about it, and particularly with your mum and women like her.

So, there is the spirit body energy breakdown that occurs, the energy in your spirit body in this area (pointing to his ear) it gets affected, and then as that gets affected, you now have a physical problem coming. Initially it's just an energy problem which then gets worse and worse and worse until it turns into a physical symptom. So, by the time you've got a physical symptom, there's already a lot that's been denied. Does that make sense to you?

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
So, it starts with that sinful emotion which is, I've got to keep listening to women that I don't want to listen to, which is really about not wanting to listen to your mum because she is annoying. So, that then turns into the breakdown of your spirit - you're actually controlling your own spirit body in a way to try to turn off your hearing towards women. It's a purposeful action taken because you don't want to deal with your mum in a more proactive manner. You don't want to have a fight with her, an argument with her, you don't want her to go, I don't want you in my life anymore because you feel you still need her.

And so, you're not going to have the conversation or the disagreement, so now you're going to have to shut yourself down, remember I said any love-of-self issue is going to cause an issue in your own body. You're prepared to shut down your own hearing rather than have an argument with your mother.

Participant Female:
Yes, I am.

Jesus:
That's the cause of the problem. Now you can see the sin is, if you're honest, if you were truthful, you would need to have the

disagreement with your mother. You need to go, mum, you're overbearing, you're always at me, I'm sick of listening to you, it's really annoying being in your company and unless you change this mum, I don't want a bar of you, I don't want you in my life, I don't want to put up with you, I don't want to be around you at all. Can you see that might trigger other feelings you have, right, of guilt and all sorts of other things, but that's what needs to happen if you want to cure this particular problem.

What you end up doing in that state and because it's aimed at a lack of love of self, there is going to be pain and suffering in your body, not in hers. She's going to feel fine, her hearing is fine, right. Your hearing is not fine, so you can see that when we lack love of self, and we're unwilling to act in harmony with what love-of-self demands, then we are going to affect our own bodies, and therefore, we'll have a breakdown of our own bodies in some way or another to the point where either they are constantly annoying and eventually can turn into pain and suffering and even death.

Like a person who has cancer dies from it, often times, and that's sort of an extreme example that a person would rather die than deal with what they're giving out to others. They would rather die than do it. So, they'd rather have an extreme lack of love of self than they would deal with other people in their life. So, every physical problem you exhibit in your body is a direct reflection of your lack of desire to love yourself.

Now I've had a lot of lack of love of self in my life, so I've had lots of physical problems in my body, lots and lots. And it's taken me many years, sometimes, to solve them, but everyone that I deal with, the actual cause, the physical problem goes away completely. Just in this trip, I was pretty much abused and attacked by spirits for seven days when we arrived in Belgium, I couldn't sleep at all. So, I had seven days without sleep or whatever. I eventually got into some emotions.

I went through some emotions. I said to Mary, the next day I'm going to be better, and I was.

And then, not only was I better, but a lot of my bowel problems are now all different as a result. I had bowel removed when I was 18 months old, and all of those problems are starting to heal themselves now.

Mary:

And also, your lower back.

Jesus:

And my lower back too. Up until a few years ago, I was really struggling to stand up for a long time. On this trip, since Belgium, I've been fine standing up, I don't feel any pain at all the whole day. But these have all changed from just dealing with one thing that I was dealing with. I cried for six hours, so I dealt with the thing, and things have changed for my body. That's because before then, there was a lack of love of self about the issues which was all about accepting attack from other people and sort of believing it as well rather than feeling it was wrong, and so, lack of love-of-self cause those physical problems.

Now as I said, a lack of love of others causes a lot of physical problems generally for others because all of your energy is aimed at others, but from God's Perspective, the sin still exists in yourself, and people who have a lack of love of others, generally have a lot more difficulty dealing with it because they exhibit less problems towards themselves, so they sort of go; I'm healthy, so I don't have to deal with anything, that kind of thing. But the other person they're living with is getting more and more and more unhealthy, right.

Participant Female:

So, if you see in your children as they've got physical problems, you are probably the cause of those.

Jesus:

Highly likely, yes, shutting them down in some way, causing them to shut down themselves. Children are very sensitive to adults trying to shut them down emotionally, as you well know, right, when you were children, you were very sensitive probably to adults trying to shut you down, so the more a child feels that it's being shut down emotionally, and the more it blames itself for that state, the more likely it is to exhibit physical problems. Of course, if it blames others, it's more likely to be free of physical problems.

Which isn't better by the way, is it, it's actually worse from God's Perspective, but it demonstrates in a way though, doesn't it, how important God feels love of self.

Participant Female:

Thank you.

Jesus:

Did that answer your question though.

Participant Female:

Yes, thank you.

Jesus:

So, the basic principle is, sinful emotions cause spirit body energy to dissipate, that causes physical body's energy to dissipate in the area where you the sinful emotion is affecting you, and then that will cause initially some pain or discomfort, and then eventually that turns into suffering if it continues a long period of time. So, by the time we're suffering, we're already in a lot of detunement and we're going to have to undo quite a lot.

So, in the case of you with your mum, you're in this pattern with your mum of just feeling like, I've just got to listen to her even though I don't want to do anything she says, right, that's how you feel, isn't it,

pretty much. And so, it's sort of like, oh, I've got to put up with her, I've got to put up with her, if I love her, I've got to put up with her and all this kind of stuff, but it's not true.

Participant Female:

I feel like she is the only person who loves me.

Jesus:

Yes, not true. She doesn't love you at all actually. But you don't want to accept that or feel that and that's why you're prepared to deal with her unloving behaviour without saying anything. Does that make sense to you? And that's why you want to do it. And it's a sinful emotion, so it's going to cause you discomfort, and the same towards yourself. And you're doing it for a reason, to be loved, that's the reason because you think you're not going to be loved if you have a disagreement with your mum. You think that she'll change, and she might actually.

If she's so used to being critical and telling you what to do and just being generally bossy in your life, and she's very used to it, of course, when you stop her from doing it, she's going to be pretty upset. Can you see how you feel about addressing her. You don't want to, do you.

Mary:

This is what I was meaning, the simple emotion is – you've got to be holding it like very closely (demonstrating hugging and holding on to something very tightly), like something that you really treasure and it's going to be right for you. In order for you to get to the point of physical suffering.

Jesus:

There's a whole stream of events that have to happen to get to the point of physical suffering and it all begins with that emotion, and the intensity of which a person wants to hold on to the emotion will

determine how long this goes on for (pain and suffering). You can feel in you; you do not want to have any confrontation with your mum. She won't love you if you do, and if she doesn't love you then, you've got no one loving you in your world is what you feel. But that's not true, you've God who loves you, and you've got some spirit friends actually who love you, your guide, your guardian loves you, so you've got people who love you, just not necessarily people on Earth, but you are thinking your mum loves you, but how does a person love you if they keep on (using his hand to demonstrate nattering in his ear) at you, not respecting your will, so that's not...

Participant Female:

Yes, there're a lot of things I don't do because of fear of her disapproval.

Jesus:

That's right.

Participant Female:

I'd like to take my kids out of school, but I can't imagine that; she'd have a meltdown.

Jesus:

Yes, you do a lot of things because of her disapproval which is the reason why you don't really want to hear her anymore, but you still feel like you have to do the things, right. And it's that resistance that you feel about changing it, that's going to cause this to continue.

Participant Female:

And get even worse.

Jesus:

And get potentially even worse, yes. My father has the same problem in the same ear actually, left ear. He doesn't like listening to women.

Participant Female:
It's quite a common problem.

Jesus:
It's a very common problem. You can see why though, right, because most of us don't want to address issues with other people. We'd rather just put up with whatever we have to listen to from them without actually addressing them having a conflict. We think it's unloving to have a conflict or we think - most of the time, we don't even get that far, we feel that if we have a conflict, then they won't care for us in the future, they won't love us in the future.

The reality is, from God's Perspective, they're not loving us right now. If I have to have a conflict with Mary in order to resolve an issue of love, then that means she didn't love me right now. Does that make sense? And if Mary has to raise issues with me with regard to love, then it means I wasn't loving her right now. So, obviously, our resistance to dealing with anything is often because we just don't want to feel the unloved emotion, we just don't want to feel that.

Participant Female:
Could I start with that before I confront her.

Mary:
No.

Jesus:
Sorry.

Participant Female:
Can I start with feeling the unloved before I would have a...

Jesus:
Yes, it's not going to work that way. You've already done that for how many years? You already know you're unloved, and you already know

that you can't speak up, you already know that your mum might disapprove of you if you do, you already know all that, so you already know you're not being loved. So, you, feeling about it, obviously, hasn't happened yet. The fastest way to feel a certain feeling is to take an action, and then you'll feel the feeling.

Mary:

A truthful moral action. It's not about being nasty, it's about growing in your love of self. The other person might think you're being nasty, but that doesn't mean you are.

Jesus:

Mum, I can't put up with your crap anymore. Mum goes, what crap? You say, you always natter and natter and natter, you want me to do things, it feels like I've got to constantly earn your love, but I've also got to just sit there and listen to it the whole time I'm with you. I've got to sit there and listen to what you want me to do, what you think is right for me to do, and blah, blah, blah. I've got to listen to it the whole time and I'm sick of it.

Participant Female:

We don't talk that much anymore.

Jesus:

I know. Well, of course, you don't. You just put up with it, right.

Participant Female:

...and I don't answer.

Mary:

You're just further proving our points. (Laughter)

Jesus:

...proving our point the more you talk. Lack of love of self is always going to cause physical problems in your own body,

Mary:

It's funny how we fight for a lack of love of self, isn't it, in our sins.

Jesus:

Yes, because we think we're going to be unloved by someone else if we love ourselves. And also, a lot of us don't realise that actually, we don't want to love ourselves because if we love ourselves, we let everybody else off the hook for loving us. They don't need to love us anymore, and the beauty of that though, is that the people who do love you, will love you. It won't be because of whatever you do or say, they'll just love you because of you being you.

That's not what your experience is with your mum. She loves you in your mind because of what you agree with her about which is not the same as her actually loving you under all circumstances. (pointing to whiteboard) Love of self.

Participant Another Female:

Hi, thanks for being here.

Jesus:

It's a pleasure.

Participant Female:

I wanted to ask a question about the deconstruction process and there's all the list of things to become awakened to, all the addictions, there's like a big list, well, there is a list you were saying recently that there is a natural list. I started going through the first one, and I just realised there was a whole lot of things in the process that I thought or thought God thought and going through that, like in terms of creating - it's an addiction as you said to write things down but with the denial I feel like I need to have everything written down to work through because there's so many things to work through.

Jesus:

Yes. (Laughs)

Participant Female:

Like what did you do, did you have pages and pages of like ??
addiction you found the fear, and found the...

Jesus:

Yes, let's look at it practically, I suppose, of how it would work. Of course, when we first start this process, we usually start because there's a lot of pain and suffering in our own personal life. Remember this diagram here (flipping whiteboard over), we've got a lot of this (pain and suffering) in our life, and so we go, we want to change some things so, we start thinking along the lines of, oh, I want to change a few things in my life to reduce my pain and suffering, basically.

And so, at this stage we're not really in an awakening process, are we, we're just sort of going, in some ways it's a little selfish too, isn't it, because it's going, oh, I'm in pain so I need to change something. It's a good thing, by the way, to see that, but it's not the end result really in the long run, because the end result in the long run is, I want to be more loving is really the thing we're aiming for. But at this stage (pain and suffering), we're just sort of in this pain and suffering and when somebody tells us, oh, it's because of our sin, we go, oh, and then somebody sort of explains it to us as to how that's the case, and this happens all the time in the spirit world, by the way, every single person who's ever helped in the spirit world has this explained to them.

If you don't go through this process here, you'll through it there. Somebody will come along and explain what's going on in your life and the reason why you're in pain. And at some point, you'll need to make some decisions. So, at this stage (pain and suffering), somebody sort of explains it, so Jesus comes along into your life, explains it. And then you go, okay, I've got to find my sins, is the intellectual concept, isn't it, it's sort of like, in my mind I'm thinking, if the my sin is the cause of my pain and suffering and I'm being told

that, and I actually sort of think that that might be true, then I've got to go and find my sins.

So, what do we do? A lot of us get out our portable whiteboard, so notepad and we go, I need to make a list. Now the only problem with making a list, by the way, I must point out, is that you're making a list of all the things you know. You're not making a list yet; of all the things you don't know because it's impossible to make a list of things you don't know. So, you usually start by making a list of the things you know.

So, I know I didn't treat my hubby that good, so I sinned against my hubby (writing on whiteboard). And then you might go, what did I do, well, he was pretty much a mummy's boy and I got sick of it, and so I started yelling at him, and telling him to tidy up after himself, and I got really annoyed with him not picking up his clothes and having to make a meal for him every day, and sending him off to work with a lunchbox and all that jazz, you know.

So, I got sick of him doing that and I decided I'm going to force him into doing all that himself, but instead of being loving about it, and just saying, I'm not going to do it, you need to work out what you're going to do, I started getting angry because I just want him to realise what he was doing, so I start getting angry about him, so that was one of my sins, let's say. I started getting really angry with my husband.

And then we go, okay, I'm sick of doing my kid's lunchboxes, now that I think about it as well, and sending them off to school. And they're like 10 or 11, they can easily do it themselves, but again, I got pretty annoyed with them because they didn't want to do it and they always complained, and I really want them to do it voluntarily, I don't want them to complain all the time, so I'm sick of their complaints so, I'm angry with them too, kids, I'm angry (writing on whiteboard).

So, I start realising oh, there's a lot of anger in me. That's interesting, there's a lot of anger going on, I feel angry with my husband, angry with my kids, I'm feeling pretty annoyed with life generally, I don't get to do much of what I want, so number three, I've decided I'm going to go off to the spa and get my nails done and get my feet massaged, and this is because I'm loving myself, and I'm sick of them, they're not doing anything for me, I'm going to do some things for myself instead.

So, I go off there and then I start realising, oh, that's really because I'm angry too, because I'm just trying to avoid the fact that there a lot of things going on in my life where I'm doing things for others, and not much for myself.

But anyway, I start making a list, and I start recognising there are problems in my life, so that's a good thing. But the problem with it so far is that it's all just in my head, isn't it. It's sort of like, I'm not really feeling much of it, I just feel mostly annoyed, and I don't even really understand necessarily why I'm so annoyed, but I just feel annoyed.

When I thought when I was in my teens about having a husband and children, I'm quite happy about the idea, and I was quite happy about the idea of sending him off to work with a lunchbox and sending my kids off to school with a lunchbox, I was quite happy about it then. But now, 15 years later, now that I'm actually in the situation for 15 years, I'm going, this isn't very nice at all, to me in particular, it's not very nice.

So, I'm starting to recognise that actually there must be other things going wrong in my life as well, not just the fact that I'm angry with my husband, but I must be angry for reasons. There must be reasons going on, and a lot of this really about lack of love of self, right, so far in this list, where I'm not loving myself by doing these things for other people because, for a start, I don't want to do them, and the reality is, you're not loving other people either if you just don't want to do

something, but you continue doing it, like you're not loving them either.

So, you start seeing that you're quite upset and angry, so you start making a list. You get out your notebook and you go, here's one, here's another one, here's another one, five pages later, still making a list. Now I did do that at the beginning, that's exactly what I did. So, I got to about 20 pages of stuff and I'm going, that's a lot of sin, right, that's a lot of sin, and I'm going, what in the hell do I do about all of this. It's sort of like - it's like shocking when you start looking at it properly, and you start worrying. Then you've got to add worry to your list because you start doing that as well.

Fear about dealing with it, so you add that to your list as well, and it's sort of like, now you've got 25 pages and it's still going on, and it's all just very overwhelming at this stage, intellectually, it's even intellectually overwhelming, isn't it, like wow.

Now you could say that's the start of my awareness, can you see that. You could say, I'm making these lists of all the things that are happening. I'm starting to choose to become aware, my awareness is beginning in my mind, intellectually. So, that's not a bad thing, by the way, because before then I was completely unaware in every sense. Now, I've at least got some awareness, but what most of do then is very interesting.

What we do then after we've made this list that we've become aware of, is that we start trying to act differently. So, what we try to do is we go, I'm really angry about sending my hubby off to work with a lunchbox every day because it means I've got to get up when he gets up, and if he gets up at four, I'm getting up at four. I've got to prepare the meal as well, but it's his lunch so he probably should do it, but I'm saying to myself, but I've got to do it because a good wife does that and also, I don't go to work so I feel a bit of guilt that I

don't go to work, so I want to do it for him because he goes to work for both of us.

So, I get myself a bit tied up with the whole thing. And what I end up doing, is I end up going, well, all I need to do here is change some actions on my part to make it easier on me. So, one way we do that is buy some prepared meals, and just say shove it in the microwave when you get to work. Or we might say to our children, I'm not preparing your lunches anymore, here's 10 pounds, go and get your lunches every day. So, that's alleviated you from the feeling without addressing much at all. You've taken action, but no feelings changed.

Participant Female:

I was going to say, but also my partner works from home, and I home school my child, so they don't go away.

Mary:

And does that get annoying.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, of course. So, here we are, we're in this state where we're trying to take a different action, but actually my feelings haven't changed very much and all I'm really doing is alleviating the result of my previous action by taking a new action. But the underlying emotional reason why I took the action I took is still not addressed. And the underlying reason why I feel about it, is still not addressed. So, now I'm taking action thinking I'm doing the right thing and changing, but I'm actually not changing. In my heart, my emotions are still the same.

Now if your focus of making a list is to access the emotions, then the list is purposeful. But if your reason for making a list, is because you

just want to change your behaviour, then this list is not going to help you. You follow?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

If my focus of my list is to find the emotional reason why I do something, it has a good purpose. If the reason why I'm making a list is just to change my physical behaviour...

Mary:

...or to self-punish.

Jesus:

...or to self-punish, then this list is not working. It's not going to work for me. I will need to do something in addition. Now frequently, what we want to do is make a list, change our behaviour, and why do we do that? Why do we make a list - so we feel bad about what we do or what's happening in our life, so we make a list of what's bad in our life, and then we choose to change our behaviour. Why do we do that? Why do we choose to change our behaviour using our mind, rather than it be a natural process of growth where we remove emotional reasons why we behave the way we do. There's got to be something going on emotionally, isn't there, where we're very uncomfortable with dealing the emotions.

Participant Female:

It's an avoidance, isn't it.

Jesus:

Often times it's an avoidance, yes. It's often times the avoidance of the actual emotion, and so, what we do is we make the list, let's say this is a very rudimentary list, of course, if there's only three problems in your life, then you're doing pretty I think, but anyway.

So, you make the list and then you go, okay, my husband, I'm angry about making his meals so I'm just going to stop making meals. And I've seen women do this, right, very angry of course, stop making meals. Problem solved. (Laughter)

Participant Female:

Well, the emotions are still there, but...

Jesus:

Yes, the emotional reasons as why you were making meals for 15 years, what you were getting out of it, what the purpose of it was for you, the idea that you're giving love to people by making them less self-responsible for their own life, none of those things are addressed. All you've done is stop making meals, and that's stopped you being angry with your husband, but it actually hasn't stopped all the reasons why you were doing it which is the real problem.

You can see that by taking an action, I've actually sort of convinced myself that I've circumnavigated the problem, I've gotten around the problem, but actually the problem still is in my soul, so the feeling driving me doing it for 15 years prior is still in my soul. There's an error there. And also, by the way, the feeling driving him to expect it, is still in him as well because you've not talked about it, you've not addressed it with him as to why he even expects you to do that so, you've not actually addressed the problem.

You know what's going to happen then? Your anger will still build up in your soul and then, it's going to turn into, stop talking to him, stop having sex with him, stop intimacy in other words. It's going to just become worse and worse because the actual fundamental problem as to why something was done is still not addressed. And why the other person accepted it as loving is still not addressed either.

And the problem with doing that is you end up shutting yourself down more and more and more to avoid problems with a net result being,

eventually, it will be leave him, won't it, probably. Leave him, leave my life, find a lover, whatever.

Mary:

...start making his lunches. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Start making his lunches. Or find a lover that makes my lunch is what often happens. Like I'm sick of this and I'm never going to do it again, so I want the opposite now, which is still a sin, right. We end up making these changes intellectually which actually don't address the emotional state that's in error. If you're listing of things and you're writing down of things is helping you tune into the emotional reasons why you do things, well, that's great. But if your reason for making a list is to just take a whole series of actions which avoid the problem in the list, then your motive for the list is very much faulty; it's a sin in itself, actually.

Mary:

Another reason I've written lists is because sometimes I feel so afraid of the emotional content of the sin or how much it feels like it's a way of trying to get a sense of control. Okay, I'll deal with A, and then there will be B, and then it will be C, but actually in that process, I've gotten away from the overwhelm that I needed to go through which was actually fear of just opening up emotional to the issues. It's just about being sensitive to your motivations, isn't it.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

But it's also, I think part of my thinking about it is wanting to get through the list and have completed the deconstruction process on each one, but because I'm worried my brain won't manage to remember where I'm at with each thing.

Mary:

And what I've come to understand is that your brain is very, very limited and a pretty weak tool in this whole process.

Jesus:

A pretty useless device, really.

Mary:

Yes, and it gets tricky, and it does all these things.

Jesus:

Your brain often is just responding to the emotional demand to continue the sin. So, unfortunately, your brain often is supporting your sin, rather than helping deconstruct it. The only way to deconstruct sin, is because all sin is emotional, you have to go through emotions, and this is what most people - by making a list to avoid the emotional process and there's a deep sense often of frustration about the emotional process. Like, how do I find the emotion. Well, this is going to require some sincere longing on your part to find them.

In the 1st century I said to everyone, "seek the truth, the truth will set you free". But you have to seek it and the only thing that is going to create freedom from your sin is you seeking the truth about it. And that requires a sincere desire to seek. In fact, God's made it that way.

Mary:

Jesus always used to say to me, trust the process that God has you in. If we go back to the start of the discussion about God's Laws, like God's Laws are working to help us in this awakening to sin process, so while the list, as Jesus said, could be helpful in some ways, if you're using the list to prevent just kind of going into this process with God where you're seeking for the sins to be pointed out to you emotionally, by the law, through your sincere attitude, and just allowing each new one to be exposed and dealt with as it comes up,

then the list is working against you. Do you sort of see what I mean there?

Often, we want to be in control of how it's going to go...

Jesus:
...emotionally.

Mary:
It's good to want to see all of our sins, but if we're using the list to go, right, I'm going to deal with mum issues these six months, and then dad issues after that, and then I'll look at the way I've treated my kids after that because that will be a lot clearer after I've done those two, it just doesn't work. I've tried; it doesn't work. And it's frustrating and you're like, no God, I'm on dad issues, (Laughter) why do you keep bringing me this stuff with the kids. I can't think about that now, I can't feel about that now.

Participant Female:
But I'm also really aware that the child issues because of my dad issues, but yes, obviously, humility is what it comes down to at the end, but while I'm with my child and he's talking at me, like I found it easier since I've started, I felt I started feeling a few years ago, I can do it when I'm really relaxed, just on my own in my room, but that's not cutting it anymore. I need to be with my child a lot, we need to go to groups, you know, home schooling there's so many - I need to deal with my fear of doing education badly so I can see God's Perspective on it as well, but yes, it's just prioritising, as you said, that time to feel, but yes, doing it with other people is something I really haven't got to.

Jesus:
Well, there's a lot involved with doing it with other people because there's embarrassment and shame and other things that happened in your childhood, where you were shamed when you cried, or made to

feel embarrassed when you cried, or made to feel embarrassed about having any emotion for the most part, and there is a lot of reasons why.

Participant Female:

My face looks quite gormless as well whenever my partner sees my face relaxing or feeling, he's, are you alright. But again, it's dealing with that shame of how I look to others.

Jesus:

Yes, but if you can just go back for a moment, the desire to feel, the true desire to feel will drive you into a state of feeling, not in an unloving driven manner, but it will lead you there. And I think we need to also, perhaps for the last few minutes, because it's near the end of our day, there's just a few things I'd like to say about God's process that He's got you through, and this applies to all of His Children. It's a very loving process that God has us going through, and if I can just say what it is.

Firstly, God is trying to share to you via the conscience, truth. The conscience is a part of your soul, so I'll just draw it as a complete soul, God's trying to share via the conscience truth with you. That's to help you, it's to help you become happier. When God can't share information by the conscience, He's also attempting to provide information to other souls who can share information with you. The first one of those is a guardian which is a spirit who has been assigned to help you with spiritual matters, only if you desire to progress with spiritual matters.

And also, has a guide that God's trying to help you with truth. And the guide's general thing is to try to protect you, so he's trying to help you with things like, if your relationship is potentially going to bring you harm, then your guide is going to be trying to share information with you about that as well, show you where that's happening.

Then God also created a whole heap of laws, the Law of Attraction, in particular, and the Law of Cause and Effect to help you come to terms with what's going on for you. So, that attracts events, and you will be faced with those events in order to help you deal with problems. If you think about it, the law is already exposing to you your next thing you need to deal with, if you're emotionally sensitive, you'll know straight away what that is.

Now anything that develops into a physical as we've already seen is indicative of a denied thing way, way back, emotionally. So, every physical problem you have is an attraction to help you see something's going on emotionally. But you've got all of these methods, and then on top of that, God is trying to influence people on Earth, so other souls on Earth who are face-to-face with you to talk with you so, you can be helped with some of your problems.

God's got all of these things going on all the time with every one of us, and how much influence that has upon us depends upon our openness to that influence, and that means it's dependent upon our sensitivity to the influence. The more aware we become, the more sensitive we become to the influence. So, we start seeing, oh, there's an indication, another problem, there's an indication, another issue, there's an indication, another issue, and of course, this is happening with all of the laws at any one time, but the thing that's going to have the most bearing on you is also, the most intense attraction.

What that means is whatever is in your face should be the first thing you deal with, you follow. If you just keep dealing with whatever is in your face right now, you'll be dealing with the next thing that God feels is the most important thing to deal with. This is what happens in the spirit world, most people are only helped on the next thing. They don't make great big lists, even though in front of most people, there is like a - Nero had hundreds of thousands of things on his list, literally, but God's Laws were just trying to help me deal with the next

biggest thing, the thing that was going to help him the most in the moment. Do you follow?

And so, if you allow the laws to work in the way they're intended to, you'll be able to see straight away what the next thing is, and then you need to be sincere about it, and start dealing with it. You can pray about it, you can also become aware of it, and then you've got to go through the process of awakening of it, but if you focus on the thing that is being brought to you constantly. In other words, if the thing causing you most distress in your life is your relationship with your children, then that's your next biggest thing. If the thing is causing you the most distress in your life is your relationship with your partner, that's the next biggest thing. If it's to do with what's going on at work, then that's the next biggest thing.

You just need to deal with the next biggest thing and then the next biggest thing after will come. Making a list means you want control of the next biggest thing. So, good luck with that (Laughter), you know, the control of the next biggest thing.

Mary:
I've tried.

Jesus:
Mary's tried that.

Mary:
It doesn't work.

Jesus:
I did it for a while until I recognised that God was always bringing me the next biggest thing anyway, and all I needed to do was focus on what I was attracting. the next biggest thing, and then I could work through it. Now there were times in that process where I've got to work through awareness through to awakening, and then I use a

notebook a lot actually. Like that helps me a lot to go, okay, the next biggest thing is this, what do I know about it already, what do I think I know about it, I pray about it, what do I think I know about it, I often write down a lot of things there, but I only focus on that, that next biggest thing.

So, at the moment, my next biggest thing is love of self, and that's why I need to finish now. (Laughter)

Applause.

Jesus:

Now just one head's up about tomorrow, we're going to start again at 11 o'clock, but we're going to introduce one additional topic to the conversation and that is the spirit influence that we're under with regard to sin so, we're going to introduce that to it. And what we may start to do tomorrow is start to a little bit of channelling trying to see how spirits are influencing some of the sins as well.

So, that way we get a more rounded view of the influences that are upon us, both on a physical level, but also on a spiritual level, on our spirit body and our physical body as a result of that. So, that's what we want to do tomorrow.

Linton, UK

Day 2 Part 1 - August 25, 2024, at 1100

Jesus:

Mary and I haven't talked about what we're going to do today with each other, so Mary's a bit afraid of what I'm going to say today, but we'll see how we go.

I just want to say something though in terms of yesterday. Yesterday there was hardly any desire in most of you to look at your sin, hardly any desire at all. Now there's a number of reasons why that's the case, but I just want to highlight a few things today about what's going on, what was going on around you spiritually yesterday as well as what's going on for yourselves for many of you.

But one of the things I'd like to do first as a lead up to that is just talk a bit about God's Laws so that you understand them a bit better.

Now let's say that is the line of the law (drawing a vertical line on the whiteboard), that's the law. If you cross over one side of that law, so let's say this side of the law, the right side of this law is where you're in harmony with it. In other words, you're in harmony with love, and you're in harmony with the law. So, from God's Perspective, you stay that side of this line (right side), you're in harmony with love, and you're in harmony with law.

And in amongst that area, you can do anything you want, and you'll never be penalised. In fact, you will be rewarded. And it's interesting with regard to rewards because rewards are interesting because you have immediate rewards when you're loving, but you also have very long-term rewards. Some rewards, Mary and I are still benefiting from 2,000 years after we were loving. When you're loving, the rewards continue often times forever, actually, in your life. So, that's a very interesting thing to remember with regard to rewards.

By living in harmony with love and law, God's made a universe that rewards you for that, and it rewards you, not only immediately, when you did the thing, but it also rewards you forever afterwards for doing that thing. So, that's a very loving provision, if you think about it, from God to do that.

So, we're in harmony with the law, so let's put on there (whiteboard), I'm harmonious here. I'm in harmony with love and law, and as a result I will be rewarded, and the rewards are both instant and on-going. And, by the way, that's even if I become unloving, the rewards for being loving before are still on-going. So, you're not punished because now you're unloving for the previous thing you were rewarded for, as long as you were even loving in the past, the reward will continue, even if you become unloving in the future.

So, this is a very interesting thing about the rewards provided for law. So, very important to understand the rewards. Here I am (drawing on whiteboard), living in this harmony with law. Of course, the problem is that a lot of times on Earth, there are a number of things that happen that cause me to get out of harmony with law. One, is that I could be ignorant of the law. So, I don't know where the line is, in other words, and so I accidentally cross it, because I didn't know where it was. So, that's one thing that can happen.

Another thing is that you can claim ignorance, but actually not be ignorant. An example of that is, you take an action, you know, often times in advance, whether that action will be loving or not, but you justify to yourself that it is loving, even when it's not. So, that's an example of now crossing the line, but now we can try to claim that we didn't know, but God's Law measures your sincerity, your truthfulness, and so God's Law knows whether you're doing it on purpose or if you're doing it for selfish purposes or whether you're doing it just mistakenly because you didn't know, God's Laws measure all of that.

But it's not like human law, where you can drive along in the car, it says, we notice pretty much everybody in Europe pretty much drives 10-20 mph above the speed limit, it seems. So, in most countries, you can do this because nobody is going to catch up with you or you get caught up with very rarely, and so, you're driving along, you're speeding, and then if you get caught and pulled over, a lot of people will immediately go into a justification, like I needed to get there quicker, I wasn't really speeding, I didn't think I was doing that much, and a lot of these things, the police know, of course, that you're just lying. And very rare that a person is actually being truthful that they didn't actually know, right.

A lot of times we're engaging the process of breaking law, on purpose, but we're claiming to ourselves, and to others that it's not on purpose. We think it's a mistake, but not really. So, there's this law, and even doing something not on purpose, if it was truly in ignorance, you still cross the line, haven't you? Now from God's Perspective, this line is immovable, it is unable to be reasoned with, it's a law. It's like the Law of Gravity; you can't reason with it. It's just there, right, you break it, you're going to suffer the consequence. It's there, you're going to suffer consequence from breaking it.

Now when there's an intention, there're two laws you're now breaking, the law itself, it might be a physical law like the physical law of gravity, you're breaking that - let's say I fell off the stage here, I'm going to hurt myself probably, right, unless I catch myself somehow and land it, but I could hurt myself, potentially, even just such a small fall could kill you, actually, if you land wrong, and this is why Mary and I don't really like being on stages very much. It sort of feels, particularly, when we're close to them like this, it sort of feels like, a bit weird.

But if you think about it, if I purposely did that, or someone pushed me, you've broken not only the Law of Gravity, but also there's a law governing the intentional harm of yourself or others, and you've

broken that as well. So, now there are two laws that have been broken. And one of them is just a physical law that effects your physical body, so that's the gravity one, and then, the other one is a law that affects you spiritually because of the lack of love, and that one has far more penalty on your soul than even the physical one has.

And so, most people don't realise that because there is a hierarchy of law, of course, that if you damage something physically, but there was no intention to do so, then there's less penalty than if you damaged it physically, and there was an intention to do so, because now you've broken more than one law, you've actually broken four different types of laws when you have an intention to do something versus no intention to do it.

You've broken a law physically, you've broken it emotionally, you've broken it spiritually, and you've also broken your laws governing your relationship with God as well. So, when you do something intentionally, you're actually breaking a lot of laws. When you do something mistakenly, like ignorance, then you're only breaking the law that is involved in the moment, but of course, ignorance is determined by the law itself, not by you. So, you can claim ignorance, but the law doesn't listen to your claims. There is no judge and jury that are just going to sit there and wait, and go, oh yeah, I think that's a valid reason for you breaking the law, and so, they let you break the law. It's not like that.

The law is broken, there is a penalty immediately, and God is not really involved even in the penalty with the exception that God set up the law in the first place. So, here we are, we're in this state where we can live in harmony with the law, and be rewarded, and the rewards are immediate as well as permanent for my future, based on what I did in the past.

On the other hand, we can live in disharmony with the law. In other words, we labelled that yesterday, remember, the word, sin, we're sinning. We're in disharmony with the law. We're not living in harmony with love so, therefore, we're sinning.

Now we're in a state of actually, from the law's perspective, we're in a state of evil under certain circumstances. If it's a moral law, you're certainly in a state of evil. If it's a physical law, there's no evil attached to physical laws. But when anything is attached to a sexual, an emotional or a spiritual law, there is evil attached to it. So, you're actually in a state of evil except when you're breaking a physical law in this regard.

So, I need to list that (evil) as one of the problems or the problems that are associated with breaking a law. On top of that, you're now, you could say, you're lawless, you're attempting to be lawless, I should say, because it's just an illusion. Law is governing you and there's going to be a penalty for breaking it. And as I mentioned, sometimes breaking one law can result in penalties in lots of different areas of your life, and the more serious the law, the more the penalties are associated with it.

Remember yesterday, I drew a hierarchy, and I said the spiritual ones were the highest ones, and then the emotional ones were the next highest ones, and then the sexual ones were the next highest ones, and then the physical ones were the last in the hierarchy. Well, if you break a spiritual law, the penalties for breaking spiritual law are so extreme that you can just teach something falsely, that's false, and you can be in hell for hundreds of years because of it.

They are very, very serious. Because when you set yourself up as a teacher, unless you know for certain you are teaching the right thing, the truth, and you can feel God's Approval for teaching that truth, unless that is happening, you are teaching an error and the problem with teaching an error is that many, many people will listen to you,

and many, many people will make decisions based upon what they're hearing, and many people's lives will be influenced to such a degree that it causes many people extreme amounts of pain.

So, you break spiritual laws, you're in major trouble from the law's perspective. If you break a physical law, then there's just going to be an immediate consequence and that's the end of it. Now when I say that's the end of it, obviously, sometimes the consequence - like if I fell off this stage, broke my shoulder, then I'd probably feel my shoulder for the rest of my life, won't I. And I'll remember that, in this hall at Linton, I broke my shoulder, damn stage, I should have got off the stage. (Laughter) That would be the consequence, so I would have some long-term consequence in that I might have aches and pains as a result of having the break, but there's no penalty on my soul or my emotions or my spiritual condition once the law is just paid for like that, immediately.

But when it comes to anything sexual, which is actually to do with large amounts of emotion, usually tied to it as well, anything emotional and anything spiritual, there are very strong penalties, and this is what the average person on Earth does not want to face. They don't want to face that. And the average person on Earth doesn't even think that there are laws governing their emotions, and governing their spiritual way of life, and governing their sexuality, the average person on Earth wants to believe that they can just go along merrily doing their own thing, and everything will work out fine in the end, and this is why the majority of people on Earth arrive in the hells of the spirit world, not just in the 1st sphere, but in the lower parts of the 1st sphere, in darkness because they don't want to face that while they recognise there are physical laws, such as gravity, they completely deny that there's sexual, emotional and spiritual laws.

And as a result of that denial, they're often in complete disharmony with many of them, on purpose from the assessment of the law's position. Because if you choose to ignore something on purpose, from

the law's position, it's the same as you choosing to do it. And this is something we need to keep in mind.

Now you can see that as I walk, you could say, towards this line (drawing on whiteboard), which is a line that is in rock, like it's not a line in sand. It's a firm line, and once I cross this barrier of the law's line, I am now assessed by the law as in disharmony. The extreme amounts in which I cross it, will determine how much disharmony. But once I cross that line, I am in disharmony with the law. I am sinning, there will be a penalty. It's guaranteed. It's non-negotiable, you can't negotiate with the law, not with God's.

And this is part of the problem we face, this human race, human laws, we get so used to negotiating with, completely ignoring all together, many of us. Most of us, in fact, in every country, most Western countries, there's literally volumes that would fill up a library of laws, and the majority of us don't even know what they are. Because there are so many laws that humans have made, and so we just go, well, I don't know what they are, so I'll just on my merry way, not trying to find out what they are, but I'll just do what I think is right.

Often not understanding that from that country's perspective, what you're doing is wrong. An example of that is, like we were talking to this guy who was English, on the plane, who was sitting next to us, and he was saying that in England you just made a law that if you don't send your child to school, I think it's for more than a week or something like that, he said.

Mary:

...just to school, isn't it.

Jesus:

Just don't send your child to school while in school hours, you get a fine now, in many places. He didn't know that, and he thought he could negotiate with it, and of course, they didn't negotiate, and he finished up paying 240 pounds for his two children.

Mary:

...each child.

Jesus:

Each child, I think it was.

Mary:

...maybe both parents had to pay it actually, I think.

Jesus:

Sorry.

Mary:

I think they had to pay it four times, for each child, each parent.

Jesus:

Oh, yes, that's right, they penalised the parent with the same bill as the child, and you can understand why because the parent is responsible for the child's behaviour. Now a lot of people go, oh, that's a terrible law, but I can sort of understand why some countries are setting up laws like that because a lot of people we meet, do not send their children to school. And there're all sorts of reasons they give as to why they're not going to do it. But most of them are selfish reasons because of what they're going through themselves emotionally, and also, they're not thinking about the child, and thinking about the wide variety of experience the child needs to live a life, and also, the wide variety of opportunities the child has while it's at school to actually love others.

And so, the child learns that it doesn't have to love others when you take him out of school, it doesn't have to love others. Everyone is so focused on people loving me that they don't think you're giving your child an opportunity to love others. You understand. I learnt a lot about - I went to just a normal government-run school and I learnt a lot about loving others while I was at school, that my mum and dad wouldn't have taught me. My mum and dad didn't teach me, actually.

I learnt that if you be kind to people, generally, people respond positively. I learnt that if you're unkind to people, they generally respond negatively. I learnt a lot of things about love by going to school, besides the fact that I learnt about maths and science and other things that my parents had neither the skills, nor the energy, nor the opportunity, nor the time because they were so flat out working just to make ends meet, to teach me.

So, it was wonderful. I learnt a lot. By the time I was seven I was running my own businesses from, not from school, but from my home, and earning money and learning how to interact with other people, adults and children as well. And a lot of these opportunities wouldn't have been given to me if I didn't go to school.

Mary:

And also, you get exposure to different law, you realise, oh, mum and dad's law at home...

Jesus:

Mum and dad's law are like, those laws, but...

Mary:

...and then there's these other laws at school

Jesus:

...go to school and there's these other additional laws and you get some exposure to law, and you start working out too, whether some

of them are unkind or not, and then you can start making decisions about that. But see most people who take their children out of school want to protect their children from all of that, but what you're protecting them from is an education in love, actually, which you can do. You don't have to rely on the school to do it.

When the child comes home and says, oh, there was this bully today, you can educate the child about love and how to love the child, and forgive the bully for his actions, and for the parent to work through their emotions about the bully, and the parent to work through why they think their child is more important than the child that bullies their child, you know, there's all sorts of things, opportunities, you could say, that can teach you about love in these very, even negative situations.

Mary and I encounter many, many, many forms of attack, and all it does is it educates us further about love, and it also helps us progress. It just depends completely on your attitude, the attitude you take, right.

So, when we're living in harmony with law, we're in this place of being rewarded, when we go towards this line, and we cross the line of the law, we're now living in this place (disharmony, sin, evil, lawless, penalty). Now one thing I'd like to say is that there are many people who pass from this Earth, at the moment, there are around 20 billion spirits who are Earthbound, around the Earth. That means that every single one of you have on the average about three spirits who are Earthbound with you.

And they're with you for different reasons. Some of them are bullies, and they like to bully you. Some of them are power-trippers, and they like your power, and some of them are like sexually deviant, and they like your sexual deviance, and some of them are like, they want to just encourage you to do nothing for the rest of your life because they were forced into doing a whole of things, and they don't like that, and

they just want to live their life through you by you doing anything that they just decide to do.

Mary:

And some of them are bossy grandma's who want to tell you the way you should live.

Jesus:

Exactly, some of them are bossy grandma's and some are bossy dad's and some of them are bossy great grandpa's, so some of them are family members, in other words, who think they're looking after you and think they're protecting you, but they're actually not. And then some of them had nothing to do with you in your early phase of life, and they're not relatives or anything, but they're just attached to you because they like what you do or what you give them or what co-dependence you're in.

So, every time you live in this state (disharmony, sin, evil, lawless, penalty), you are encouraging spirits in co-dependence with you. You're encouraging them. You're encouraging dark spirits, now when I say dark spirits, many of them are just like normal mums and dads. You know, on Earth you would meet them in the street, and you'd go, oh, he's a normal person. He doesn't seem too attacking or anything, but he's become a spirit and he's worked out, now he can perve on every woman he wants to because he can now go to every woman's bathroom and check a woman's naked body out everywhere, and he can do it with impunity, so now he's saying, oh, I also want to get the rush of it so, I'll attach to a guy who also wants to and become a voyeur through the guy, and you get all these people who are just normal people on Earth, you think, but actually there's quite a lot of dark motivations in them and when they become spirits, they become even darker than they were on Earth because of what they feel are the possibilities of what they can do.

And so, in this state (disharmony, sin, evil, lawless, penalty, dark spirit), where you're breaking the law, another penalty is that you're attracting them, that's another penalty, that's another thing we're doing.

Now here, all yesterday, you had one big problem, most of you here had one big problem, not all, but most, and that is, you are in so much co-dependent with some of these spirits who are in a dark place, that they don't want you to get out of it, and you don't want to get out of it either. And so, Mary and I, being here, we're going, well, what's the point of being here if we've got a whole group of spirits who we can't even talk to because they are just in total co-dependence, we can't move them on for you because you're attracting them and the law, is acting in perfect harmony with your attraction, and then, on the other hand, you've got a group of people on Earth who don't want to change their sin. They don't want to look at their sin and change it.

So now, we're in a state where we come to help out, but really there's not a lot we can do because there's so much co-dependence. And this is the problem, is that most of us don't realise we're crossing the law all the time, we're getting all these negative results, and then we look back at our life and go, well, my life hasn't changed very much over the last 10 years, 15 years. Let's say you've heard Divine Truth for 10 years, how much has your life changed in that time.

It could be a very rapid change, it could be like, bang, bang, bang, bang, you know, like, new thing, new thing, new thing, new thing, deal with this emotion, deal with that emotion, new thing, new thing, better thing (snapping fingers), but what we actually notice is that often times people listen for 10 years or more, and barely any change. And that's because of this problem, this problem which is a dynamic, your relationship with God's Law and your desire to sin, and the dark spirit co-dependence that is present when you do this.

Now today, what's going to be our decision. It's sort of like, collectively, are we going to make a different decision because many - and we're not saying, some of you are power-type people, and some of you are sexualized, and some of you just like being bossed around because it means you don't have to make any decisions, and others of you like be bossy because you like to make other people's decisions for them, and all of these things (disharmony, sin, evil, lawless, penalty) create an attraction with spirits who are now also influencing you in your day-to-day life.

And remember yesterday we said, unless you awaken to the sin, a relationship with God is not possible. And remember we also said, the first step of awakening was, awareness. And most of you are not even aware that this is happening in your day-to-day life, don't want to be aware, don't want to be aware in your day-to-day life. And, of course, these spirits (dark) around you, they don't want you to be aware. They know what they're doing often times, although that's not strictly always true because they're just engaging their addiction with you, just like you're engaging your addiction with them without there being much awareness. So, even then, many of them don't really know, they know they're attached to you, but they think they're doing you a favour. They think that everything's going great, and why would you want to give that up.

One of the biggest reasons why Mary and I have been attacked in England is because the spirits that we've met so far in England, don't want to give up co-dependent addiction with people on Earth, and they realise that Mary and I are going to talk about that, and they don't want us to talk about that, right.

Mary:

So, let's talk about it. (Laughter)

Jesus:

In other countries, like in Belgium, there was a group of spirits involved in world domination and power that were attacking us. In Austria, it was a different group of spirits who were more involved in what you would call, they had harsh treatment from their history in Austria, and they now just want to get the maximum out of every person on Earth as a result of that harsh treatment.

In Portugal, most of the spirits were broken into two areas, one was a group of Buddhists spirits, and then the other was a group of sexualized spirits who just were teasing up everybody's sexual interactions and being involved in all of their sexual activity, and that were the two groups there.

And here, it's more variety than that, but the main problem is the fact that you want to sin, and then they like you sinning and they want you to keep sinning, and both you and they are not aware of what's actually happening.

Now remember I said here, on the harmony side (harmony, love, law, rewarded), you get rewarded, not only instantly for being in love, but also in the long-term, well, it's interesting on this side (disharmony), what happens with regard to sin. You get penalised immediately, but what do you think happens in the long-term?

It's an interesting question, isn't it. So, here you get rewarded in the long-term for the loving action; here, you get penalised immediately, but what happens in the long-term. Do you want to have a stab.

Participant Female:

Like more addictions, or like to do that regularly, you get more addiction.

Jesus:

Obviously, while you're staying in the sin, you are committing the sin every day, aren't you, so everyone that you commit, there is going to be a penalty, right, so that is definitely going to occur, the penalty. But what I'm asking is, let's say you stop that sin, what happens now?

Participant Female:

The dark spirit tries to pull you back maybe, or like to...

Jesus:

The law, itself, let's firstly look at the law, what happens is the law, itself, no longer penalises you, but you must be corrected for why you did the thing. So, there is a correction that has to occur. Obviously, if you do the right thing, there is no correction needed. It makes sense, doesn't it. But if you do the wrong thing, correction is required, and reparation is required. Remember we said that yesterday, repairing the damage of the sin.

So, we sin, now we're not sinning, but part of the penalty of the sin is not just the penalty with regard to what happens on our soul, but it's also now this and this (correction, reparation) will be demanded from me. These two additional things that I didn't need to do when I was here (in harmony) because there was no need for them when I'm here, they are now required from me. You follow?

Jesus:

So, these two things here (correction, reparation), while they are good things, you could avoid them all together if you just lived here, in this space of living in harmony with the law. But because we're living in disharmony with the law, these two good things (correction, reparation), they're good things that are required from us, but they're now definitely required from you. So, even if you stop the sin, you need to now be corrected as to why you engaged the sin in the first place, and you also need to repair all the damage you did to the extent you can possibly repair it as well.

Then on top of that, sin in itself creates an atmosphere around it. This atmosphere draws people who are also sinful to you. So, when you try to stop your sin, you are surrounded by people who want to keep you sinning in the same way you were. So, not only are you now going to be faced with correction, reparation, and the penalty of the sin on your soul, but now you're also going to be in a conflict with the dark spirits you attracted when you were sinning. Because they want you to stay there, and if you want to get out, there's going to be a conflict, there're going to be things they'll try to do to you to get you back into the sin because they want you in the sin.

You'll see, when you're a spirit, it's a lot easier to keep somebody in a place than it is when they get out of a place. So, they want to keep you here (disharmony) rather than let you get to here (harmony). Because if they let you get to here, you won't sin anymore, and then they've got to go and find somebody else who's going to do that sin for them.

If you can stay in harmony with love and law, the spirits, the dark spirits just give up, aside from attacking you like through third parties, it's very rare that they will attack you directly, and if they do attack you directly, it will be because of something you do, and you'll recognise it straight away, and you'd go, I'm doing a good thing, I've got to do that more.

Participant Male:

When you're talking about living in harmony with love on the right-hand side, are you meaning you've had an emotional shift and you just automatically living in harmony with love or you've had an awareness, and you just intellectually stop doing some of the sin.

Jesus:

Either one.

Participant Male:
Okay.

Jesus:

Of course, if you live emotionally in harmony with love, then of course, it means that there is no sin inside of you that needs to be corrected. If you're living intellectually in harmony with love, but not emotionally, then there is still a sin inside of you that needs to be corrected. Because the sin exists inside of the soul, not inside your mind. You understand.

The mind takes actions that are based upon the soul's desires, so the sin is existing in the soul. So, you can actually, and this is how people on the Natural Love Path progress, is they realise, oh, I'm doing the wrong thing, I feel like doing it, but I'm doing the wrong thing, I've got to stop. So, they stop. They stop doing it, and from that time on, they'll be rewarded, not as great rewards yet because they still have a desire to do it that's in their soul.

But what will happen is once they stop, they'll feel the desire to do the evil thing, and then, they'll have to go through emotions to let go of the reasons why they want to do that thing, and eventually those emotions will mean that they won't have a desire to do that thing anymore.

Participant Male:

So, I did that with alcohol, I drank every night for 10 years, lived and worked in bars. Initially giving up alcohol, I did the intellectual, so I'd have the hangovers.

Jesus:

Yes, do you still serve people alcohol.

Participant Male:

Do I now, oh, no.

Jesus:

So, you changed your job even.

Participant Male:

I changed my whole life.

Jesus:

Right, yes.

Participant Male:

In the beginning it was intellectual, I stopped drinking, but I still wanted it. I had the feeling of wanting to drink and I was in the beginning, I could easily be influenced to have a drink, and then over time, I went through, I was coming across Divine Truth, I must have gone through some emotion, I don't know what, but now alcohol feels like poison. I don't even think about it.

Jesus:

Just smelling it feels like poison.

Mary:

And often with alcohol you do you have spirits around you, and so when you make that - the same thing happened for me with alcohol, I sort of decided I'm not going to drink, and for about two years, I still had that feeling, like I'd come home from work, I wanted a glass of wine, kind of a feeling, and then I literally felt some spirits who had been around me, leave me, because they're like she's never going to do it again, it's pointless, and then I just didn't crave alcohol anymore.

Jesus:

So, it takes time to get rid of the atmosphere.

Participant Male:

Yes, so I haven't drunk alcohol now for 10 years, and I feel there is no desire, but then with these sexual injuries, so what I'm trying to do is apply that same principle to how I gave up alcohol to the sexual sin.

Jesus:

Well, the way you gave up alcohol wasn't God's Way, it was this way where you had correction.

Mary:

And it's a lot harder to do this way,

Jesus:

It's a lot harder to do it that way.

Mary:

It's a lot harder, what you - like, alcohol is literally a physical substance that you ingest, and you have emotional reasons for wanting it, it has a physiological effect that you emotionally crave, but when it comes to sexual issues, it's like Jesus was saying, there's much more emotional content.

Jesus:

And spiritual issues too and emotional issues.

Mary:

What I found with alcohol, it was the suppression of most emotion, but when you get into things like sexual injuries, here you have specific emotions that are driving issues about worth, and about power, and all of these things, and it's much harder to make, even, I'm sure you're finding, this intellectual shift, than an emotional one.

Jesus:

So, often a spirit in your place with the sexual injuries you have, Perry, will take 200 years to sort it out in the spirit world, just that

one sexual stuff. Of course, on the Divine Love Path, it doesn't have to be like that because you could be recognising the sin, wanting to repent for it, and then once you want to repent for it, the law measures your repentance, and when you pray to God for forgiveness, remember the cause or the reason as to why you want to do that sin is taken away. So, it can be one year or less, six months, and it's dealt with, right.

Participant Male:
Right.

Jesus:
Compared to a couple of hundred years, right. So, the average person with that addiction, and by the way, most men on the planet have these addictions with sex, the average person in the spirit world takes around 200 to 400 years to deal with that one addiction, by themselves. They have to go through a lot of different things in order to sort it out. The average person who progresses with God's Way, takes less than 10 years.

Participant Male:
Okay.

Jesus:
Obviously, God's Way is faster.

Mary:
More economical.

Jesus:
More economical, but it requires a sincere feeling, remember prayer, sincere, truthful desire for God's Love, and also to repent for the thing you're doing, recognising the full destruction of what you're trying to do.

Participant Male:

Yes, which I haven't done yet.

Jesus:

Which you haven't done yet, yes. So, naturally God's Love can't flow to you under those circumstances. It can only flow once you've had the awakening, and the awakening has not fully occurred yet. You have some awareness that, you know, the top level, the very first step of awakening, but there's still quite a lot of strong desires to do it.

Participant Male:

There is. I took some actions on the awareness, in terms of education, like reading books or...

Jesus:

Yes, which is good.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, I'm not saying, don't do that.

Participant Male:

Yes, like the enmeshment, like a lot of counsellors who talk about the - well, you, yourself, talked about me quite extensively about the relationship with my mum.

Jesus:

Relationship with mum, yes.

Participant Male:

So, intellectually...

Jesus:

But see, sexual injuries are very interesting because often times, they're set up through a relationship with the opposite gender parent in your childhood before you're seven years of age. But you don't develop sexually until you're 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, you know, in your teenage puberty years, and then those sexual feelings start getting mixed up with the enmeshment, emotional enmeshment that you have with the parent. And as a result of that, there's really two blocks of problems, not just one.

One is the enmeshment, and then the other is the justification to use sex as a way to continue the enmeshment. And so, you've really got more problems than just the enmeshment, there's also the underlying justification to do the thing.

Participant Male:

To act on the sin.

Jesus:

Yes, because obviously, God designed your body so that when you are in a sexual situation, you feel some pleasure, and so what you end up doing in your puberty years, is you start joining pleasure with the enmeshment with the opposite gender parent. So now, there's all this complex stuff starting to happen through sexual development where you start getting enmeshed with, not only with your mum, of course, it's already happened in your childhood, but now you're using sex to get the same senses and feelings that you got from your mum, which is more intense than the feelings your got from your mum because there was no sex involved.

Participant Male:

Physical sex you mean.

Jesus:

Yes, no physical sex.

Participant Male:

I felt like with my mum, it was very strong from a very young age.

Participant Male:

I agree, but can you see - and this is something we find with every discussion we have generally with every person's sin, already you're blaming your mum, here (pointing to his heart).

Participant Male:

For my sin, yes.

Jesus:

Yes, in your heart, you're blaming your mum, and this is one reason why awakening hasn't occurred. Because in your heart, you're going, but my mum set this up and my mum set that up. So, what, it's in you now.

Participant Male:

Got it.

Jesus:

Like, forget about your mum for a moment, like in the sense of, yes, you need to sort out awareness, and reading up about these things helps with awareness, but at the end of the day, it doesn't lead to repentance. What happens for most people is, read up, read up, examine, investigate, and then they realise oh, lots of other people are to blame for my sin, and then they go, isn't that pleasant. I can now blame all those people for my sin and get away with sinning more rather than seeing it as my sin. You understand.

Participant Male:

Yes, I understand.

Jesus:

And this is something you have done, right, it's sort of like - there's this sort of feeling - once we say the truth, which is, yes, your parents have a degree of responsibility associated with what you have chosen to do with your life, and it's only a degree of responsibility, by the way. In the [2016 Assistance Group](#) (AG), (Understanding God's Loving Laws – 31 videos) where we talked about law, we talked about the responsibility and where the law assigns responsibility, and my suggestion is to listen to those, they're all videos that are all up on our site, so if you look under downloads, events, 2016, you'll see a long list of stuff all about law, and the last presentations were in I think November, December, or October, November or something, and they're all about God's Loving Laws, the principles behind God's Loving Laws.

But in that, we talked about things like, who's responsible for what. And it was really interesting when we did the presentation because there was a whole group of people there and we said, who thinks that your parents are mostly to blame for what's happening to you now, and everybody pretty much put their hand up. And, in fact, some people wanted to argue about it for a long time, and we were saying, no, there're only partially assigned responsibility because for the most part, we see the results, and yet we don't fix them.

An issue with regard to sexual immorality is this, we see the damage it does to other people, we do. It's like the very first person you cheated on or the first person that you harmed sexually, or the very first person that you engaged in a power way, you know, which is often common for men with women, they were harmed by it, and they felt that harmed and they often expressed it even. And yet, we just ignored it and went on to the next one.

So, this is what we do, the law is giving us feedback all the time that we're sinning, and we're going, no, I'm okay, I'm okay, I'm okay, because it's me, I'm allowed to get away with it. If it was somebody

else, if Mary did it, then, oh, end of world (Laughs), but if I cheat on Mary, then I'm allowed to get away with it, I've got my reasons. And this is the general way we see things, right.

With regard to something like sexual injury, sexual sin, there's a lot of complex spiritual and emotional reasons why we engage it, including the biggest reason which is, I'm allowed to because it feels good. Simple as that. And for most of us, that's enough of a reason to do something, because it feels good.

So, this relationship that most of us have is we're desensitising to pain, desensitising to pain, more and more and more, and in particular, we don't see the pain in others that we're causing. Because remember most of our sins are, what we've done harming others, right, that's where most of our sins are.

Participant Male:

My problem is growing that desire to feel how God feels about this sin.

Jesus:

And how He feels about your harm of others, your harm of women as well.

Participant Male:

Yes, I'm quite resistant to that.

Jesus:

All you're really just looking at is your harm of self, and even then, you're not that convinced that you're really harming yourself because you feel like, it feels good. It doesn't feel like its harmful, it feels good. So, you know, most of the time we're not very convinced that it's harmful, even to self.

Of course, we often also, don't see these (dark spirits), gathering around us, motivating us. We don't see the cloud of darkness that we're carrying around with us, with our sins. And it is a cloud, there is an emotional cloud that surrounds you when you sin, that's your own emotion, and there's all sorts of colours to it, and spirits are attracted to those colours who also want to sin in the same way, and they get attracted to it all, and so you end up with a sort of cloud of your feelings along with the feelings of spirits all combining to cause this cloud. And we don't see any of that, of course, because we only see through this physical body we have, right, and that's all we see. We only see what we think is real, not what's actually real.

Mary:

But even, often if we sense those kinds of spirits around us, often in our sin, we think oh, these are good guys, they're helping me.

Jesus:

They helping you set up relationships. They helping you set up sex with girls, they're like a, what is it nowadays that we have, websites and everything that set up...

Mary:

...a dating site, a dating service.

Jesus:

Not dating sites, they're more sex sites, aren't they, what are they called? (Audience calling out answer) Kinder...

Mary:

No, Tinder, babe. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Tinder, sorry. Kinder that would be pretty bad.

Mary:

That would be bad.

Jesus:

Tinder, okay, so it's like - you can see I don't sort of keep up with those things. These spirits are like Tinder, they're on the lookout, on the lookout, on the lookout, causing you to look at specific people who will give you the satisfaction of your addiction, causing you to find them, causing you to be attracted to them, causing you to talk to them, causing you to interact with them.

Mary:

Know what to say, where to be.

Jesus:

Know what to say to them, and everything to set up the relationship. We've even, I think we've even done some channelling of some of those spirits, when we were in Brazil, wasn't it, there were a whole group of spirits who came to check us out, it was full on there with regard to this sexual stuff. And we talked to a group of spirits who just, that's all they did all the time, just set up relationships that they could then take part in, basically, they're having threesomes or foursomes or whatever with the people who are having sex on Earth.

Participant Male:

Yes, can I alleviate that cloud of spirits by becoming aware of them and not doing what they prompt me, does that help?

Jesus:

You will not alleviate them until your condition changes in your emotional state and get to the state where you don't want that anymore.

Participant Male:

Okay, so the complete awareness, at the complete awakening, is that when they will stop.

Jesus:

Yes, until then, they're going to fight for their position. And they're going to fight, like fight for their position.

Mary:

And also, they can see, it's like the alcohol example I gave where the spirits had to see that I wasn't ever going to do it anymore. When you haven't shifted in your emotional condition, they're like, oh, Perry's up for this.

Jesus:

We can manoeuvre him there, we can say, oh, she's your soulmate, and all sorts of new beliefs you get from different spiritual pursuits, they can say, oh, they're your soulmate, or you could say, what are the other ones, where they go, oh, they're my flame or whatever, and all sorts of things as to what they would do. They don't care if you learn about Divine Truth, as long as you don't apply it.

Mary:

Yes, and most of the spirits with you guys, feel exactly the same way. They're like yeah, listen, listen, whatever, but as long as you don't apply it.

Jesus:

Yes, as long as you walk away from here in the same state you came, and with very little worry about what's going on in terms of your life, they're happy. One of the reasons why they weren't so happy with us is because they're worried that after walking away today, you might be not as happy and therefore, start considering and that's why they go, yeah, let's attack the people who might share that truth with you first (referring to Mary and himself), to try to stop them from doing it.

So, they've tried to do that, keep us away, attack us, make sure we don't get any sleep, noises that would not normally be there, you know, and make sure that we just feel tired all the time, and make sure we feel exhausted, and eventually, even trying to make us feel like everything is hopeless even.

Mary:
Yes.

Jesus:
Trying to do that, just to stop us from sharing the truth, and then, of course, if the truth isn't shared, then you'll never know, and if you never know, then they keep on doing what they're doing.

Participant Male:
Yes, I had an extremely sleepless night last night. Fire alarms were going to off in the hotel, I almost didn't want to ask more questions today because I was tired.

Jesus:
Yes, that's right, and we've had like a lot of people - with this particular event, we had 79 people booked, 53 rocked up.

Mary:
And we had over 80 actually booked in, some people cancelled in the last few days before, and then 20 or so people didn't show up yesterday.

Jesus:
Twenty-six.

Mary:
And it's the same today.

Participant Male:

So, I think some education, maybe would be to then for me to look at the reasons, growing that sincerity, like you mentioned yesterday to become awoken to that sin, there must be emotions blocking me from taking that step.

Mary:

Well, Jesus already told you.

Jesus:

To be honest with you, there're bigger things you need to become aware of first. The biggest thing you need to become aware of is this law is not going to move, and you don't appreciate that yet. It's not going to move, God's not negotiable on it, and as soon as you cross the line, this is the result. You need to first become aware of that. Because if you don't become aware of that, you will have no motivation to become aware of what's going on. Do you understand.

A lot of you think, oh, just tell me a bit of feedback about my personal circumstance. And I'm going, I've already given you feedback about your personal circumstance, there's a principle involved in your personal circumstance. The principle is, you live this side of the law, that's the result (harmony, love, law, rewarded); you live this side of the law, that's the result (disharmony, sin, evil, lawless, penalty, dark spirits).

Now when you get that principle, really emotionally get it, in your heart, you will start looking for your sins, and you won't need another person to look for them for you or tell you what they are. You will want to look for them, because you know every sin is going to cause pain and suffering. Every sin is going to have a penalty. Every sin attracts these spirits around me, and I don't want that anymore in my life.

In other words, you start seeing your problems from a big picture perspective. Instead of going, oh, but I've got this little niggle in my hip, can you tell me what that's about. And I've got this problem, and I've got this sort of sexual addiction, can you tell me what that's about. You don't do that anymore because you know, I want to know everything, not just one thing, not just the one thing that bothers me right now. I want to know everything going on, and once I [understand the principles](#) and this is why in the 2016 AG, we wanted to focus the teaching of principles because if you teach a person the principle, they can apply that principle to every problem they face, and that is good if they do that.

The key thing here is to go, okay, here I am, I can live in this state (harmony). If I live in this state, I will have large rewards for living in this state, not only now but in my future. If I live in this state (disharmony), I'm going to have all of these problems as well as the additional things that I'm going to have to do which are correction and reparation. I'm going to have to do them too, as well as living in this state.

Now I know what I would prefer for myself, the major problem is for most people listening to Divine Truth is this, they don't believe that. They don't believe any of that. Even those of you who've been listening for years and years don't believe that because we still see you continuing the same sin. We still see you engaging the same problems, so you don't believe it yet, not here, not in your heart.

Participant Male:

I've done a process where I've gone, right, that's it, I don't want to engage this no more, it's messing my life up, so much pain, and I can see how in the past, and I'm aware of like, if I carry this on, it's not going to be looking good. But then the feeling...

Jesus:

Can you hear what you're saying. You're only seeing your own pain, nobody else's.

Participant Male:

Sure, yes.

Jesus:

Nobody else's. Your sins are about the pain you cause others, in particular, so you're not even seeing that yet, at all. Remember here, in this place (disharmony), you're lawless, you're evil, you cause damage, not just to you. It's to other people as well, and this is what we don't look at. We don't see the damage we're causing to other people.

A simple example, I'm smoking marijuana, no harm in it, it's my body, I'm allowed to choose to do what I want, it's a medicine, what did they call it in Portugal?

Mary:

The plant medicine, which I think is hilarious.

Jesus:

Plant medicine. God created plants, I can take them as medicine, that's the general idea, right. But actually, there's a whole - because it's illegal in many countries, there's a whole dark side to the whole thing where people are dying to supply it. They getting killed to supply it. There're people in jail who have terrible lives because they supplied it. So, you're not thinking of any of those, right, you're just thinking, oh, it is plant medicine, we should be able to take it so, firstly that.

Secondly, there's a whole heap of dark spirits who like you taking it. The more you take it, the more chances there are you're going to become psychotic at some point in your future, actually, because

there's going to be more and more and more and more dark spirits involved in the process. So, that's part of the penalty actually of doing it.

So, I'm avoiding all of my emotions, and there's a soul-based law that says, you shouldn't do that, by the way, and also, spiritually I'm justifying behaviour that is changing the flow of energy in my spiritual body which naturally is going to have physical consequences on my physical body as well, and I'm not seeing any of that. In the end, there's actually a potential even, that I could go completely bonkers due to psychosis caused by dark spirits, and I'm ignoring all of that.

I don't see any of the damage of it, any of it, and I go, it makes me feel good, so I'm doing it. And that's all we look at; we don't look at anything else. So, we don't see the depth of the sin, you follow?

So, a person who's doing that is the same as what you're doing with the sexual stuff. Does that make sense? They're making these justifications, not understanding, this is what they're creating for their future. The future is going to be, firstly, there's a whole heap of evil that is being committed just to supply their habit. On top of that, there's dark spirits surrounding them trying to continue their habit. On top of that, they're going to have to correct, not only their habit, but the desire for the habit, and also correct why they want to harm other people in such ways. And then on top of that, they're going to have to make some reparation, and all of that would be unnecessary if they lived here (harmony).

And when I feel that, in my feelings, when I feel the truth of that, I'm going to start going, wow, I can apply this truth to all of my life. Every area of my life, I can look at this. Does that make sense?

Participant Male:

Yes, is that just a case of taking some time to consider the effects of what you're doing and then feeling about it.

Jesus:

Perry, I'm saying, first get this (crossing the line). Forget about your problem, forget about your problem for a moment because your problem is just one of many that you're raising. It's just one of many, forget about the individual problem for a moment.

Participant Male:

Okay.

Jesus:

Let's look at the principle governing every problem.

Participant Male:

Got it.

Jesus:

This is the principle governing every problem. Forget about your individual problem just for a moment, and ask yourself whether you actually, in your heart, get the principle governing every problem.

Participant Male:

Got it.

Jesus:

And what I'm saying to you is, you don't yet get that principle. Now if you could get that principle, if you could sort of reflect upon, pray about, ask for help about, getting this fundamental principle about God's Law. You see, we get so involved in our just little personal issue, that we think somehow that this information doesn't apply to that issue.

We get so tied up in the personal issue, and its results, and its penalties, and its problems and whatever, including often times, the

happiness we seem to get from doing the thing. And we get so tied up in that, that we forget the fundamental principle.

Now the way I've progressed in my life in the 1st century, and now, and all the way through the spirit world, is by not forgetting principles. Once a principle is established to me, I don't forget it. You follow.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

And this is what I found for my life; I can apply that principle to every single problem I face. So, it's more important I get this principle, than it is to understand my individual sins right at this moment. I need to have an awakening about the principle. Remember this principle is a spiritual condition. You understand? And what did I say the hierarchy was?

Participant Male:

Spiritual, emotional, sexual, physical.

Jesus:

Okay. This is a spiritual belief. It has the highest hierarchy, the highest control over your life. You understand this spiritual belief, you can apply it to all of your emotions, all of your sexual addictions, all of your sexual problems, and any problem that's happening to you physically, if you can get this. If you can feel it and get it in your heart. You follow? Then you can apply it everywhere.

When you're asking for the solution to individual problems, you're proving you do not get this principle. Because a person who gets this principle, doesn't ask anymore. They don't need to ask anymore because they know how to solve every problem they face. This is why it's of highest hierarchy. It also means that if you don't get this

principle, it causes most of your sin. Almost all of your sins that you're committing, and this applies to all the spirits here as well as most of you are because you do not understand this principle.

It's not because you have an addiction with your mother or some sexual justifications or some physical justifications or you had some injury as a child, it's because you don't in your heart get the principle. If I got the principle, then I could apply this principle to every problem in every facet of life that I face, and I will get good results.

This is the beauty about God's Way, it simplifies everything. See the average person who is trying to progress goes, last week or so I told people in Portugal that the average person has anywhere from 1,000 to 10,000 sins that they commit regularly, and you go, how am I going to deal with that. You know what I mean? How am I going to solve that.

You solve it by focusing on the principles, by understanding the spiritual problem first. You see, what you're trying to do, when you're dealing with your problem, is you're trying to understand the sexual problem first, which is very low in the hierarchy. The spiritual problem is the bigger problem. The spiritual problem is, I don't get this. I don't get how God's Laws work, fundamentally, I don't get it. I don't feel it in my heart, how God's Laws work.

If I can do something about that and come to actually feel how they work, then every single problem I face, I can apply the principle, and I'll want to, and I'll desire to. Now that's going to solve every problem I have, not just the sexual one. You follow?

Participant Male:
Yes.

Jesus:

So, the biggest issue most people face who are listening to God's Truth already, who are listening to Divine Truth already, and have been listening for years and years and years, is they don't understand the fundamental principles associated with God's Laws. That's why in 2016; we felt the need to teach them because most people don't understand them. And yet, when we taught them in that discussion, it was very interesting. The average people went away and said, oh, that was interesting, and I'm going, what do you mean interesting? It's life changing, (Laughter) not interesting.

What do you mean interesting, my goodness me. If you really get this principle, your whole life will be different, your whole life.

Participant Male:

So, I could go back to the 2016 videos, and recap.

Jesus:

Yes, yes, and that's one of the things we've been recommending people do in the last talks as well, to go back and understand the principles associated with God's Laws. But fundamentally what I'm describing here is what happens, what happens when you choose to live in harmony with love and law, and what happens when you don't.

And if you really understand the principle of that in your heart, you'll be very motivated, not just for selfish reasons, but also for the sake of loving others, you'll be very motivated to no longer live in this area (disharmony) of your life on any issue.

Participant Male:

And you'd know it's cropping up, because you desire the sin.

Jesus:

Yes, of course, because your desire is set here (harmony), and so you start noticing things. You go, there I go, there's another, I didn't know

that before, and this is what I need to do to apply myself to that issue as well.

By the way, there's even sins involved when you don't engage your true nature, your personality, and the way to solve that is exactly this same way. You need to live in this place with that as well. So, it works with all things. The main principle is the law is immovable. You cannot negotiate with it. It is definite. It always will have the same results. You break the law; it's always going to get the same results.

The first thing to remember, you know, you're not going to arrive in the spirit world and go, God, I'm very unhappy where I am, can we just - what can I do to get out of here. And God's not going to go to you, well, if you pay a little bit, like the whole Catholic version of get somebody on Earth to pay a bit of money to the priest, and they'll pray for you, and that will get you out of here.

Honestly, nobody can get you out of there, nobody, including myself, Jesus can't get you out of there, no spirit can get you out of there, no Celestial spirit will get you out of there. It's going to be where it is, immovable. Wonderful, it's wonderful because it means all the people who are slimy on Earth, well, all of them are going to have to be corrected. Wonderful. (Laughter)

All the people who are sexual deviants on Earth, they're all going to have to be corrected, wonderful. Wonderful. How do you have a happy universe if there's a lot of those people in it. It's wonderful that it's like that. All the liars and all the stealers, and all the cheaters, and all the people even damage the environment, all of them too, which includes most of the people in the audience here, they're all going to have to be corrected, wonderful. And that's how you end up with a happy environment in the spirit world in different places that look much better than Earth because there's a whole heap of people there that have now been changed because of these wonderful laws.

But what I see is that most people disrespect God's Law. There's a huge amount of disrespect on the planet for God's Law, huge amount. And while that disrespect remains, there's going to be this pain and suffering, and all of these results, evil results, and as well, everybody who engages it, and this is what we also notice too, is that more and more people are passing in a state where they're darker, they've got more dark spirits around them, and they need more correction and reparation than ever before.

It's not good what's going on. And, of course, there's now 8 billion people on this Earth, all doing this, so the results for the Earth are not going to be that good either, and in the end, we all live in it, so even for those of us who are trying to live here (harmony), it's not going to be that good results because we're all living with all the others who want to be lawless. And that's something that, obviously, again, the beauty of living here is that anything that you do is going to be rewarded, anything in this state. Anything that's in harmony with love, anything that's in harmony with the law, will be rewarded, right now, and right into your future, right into your future.

An example of that is if you take responsibility now for your life, it's going to reward you right until you pass, just that one thing. Just that one principle and it will be beautiful.

What I want to focus you on, and the reason why I have engaged you in the way I have, is I want to focus you on the principle. Don't think that when I start teaching principles, and this is what I notice a lot, most people go, oh, that doesn't apply to me, turn that off. That doesn't apply to me, turn that off. I don't find that very interesting, turn that off. You know, they have all these different responses to the principle, but actually, it's the principle that's going to save you. Like, I don't save you, the principles save you, but only if you engage them. Makes sense?

Participant Male:
Makes sense. Thank you.

Participant Female:

I've got two questions, the first one is, so practically, you're in way of giving us an understanding of the principle, how do we go from it being here (head), to like I'm doing it.

Jesus:

And I feel like I want to do it, and I feel like this is real, this is true, very good question, because that's the biggest problem, isn't it. The biggest problem is, we can be taught the principle, but we don't really think it applies, and we don't feel it applies, to me. Well, that's a good question, isn't it, like, how do I get from a stage where I'm taught something that I've listened to in my head, but it's not yet in my heart. So, how do I do that? Any idea?

Participant Female:

I can initially feel like the emotion of layer of like, the emotions that come up from thinking it to feeling - like when you're saying it, so I'm like there's maybe emotions first.

Jesus:

Okay, so I'm taught something, so that means that some information came to me from outside of me, doesn't it? And by the way, for the rest of your existence, everything that comes to you will be from outside of you, so get used to that. Like, it's not like you naturally know the truth, that's not how it works. God had it so that you had to discover it from what's going on externally. Now sometimes it will be people who share it, sometimes it will be laws that make something obvious to you, you will be a taught one.

Let's call you, this is the real word, you'll be a disciple, old word, right, but it actually means a taught one. So, you'll be a taught one, so that's going to be a place for the rest of your existence. The more you can be a taught one, the better your life is going to be. The more you

become a student in life, the better your life is going to be. So, you're a taught one, you're a disciple or a person who is now learned in the way the law works, here, in your mind, at this stage.

So, firstly it goes into your mind. If we really wanted to look at what's going on, (drawing on whiteboard) you've got your soul, of which you are one-half, right, your attraction is?

Participant Female:

Male.

Jesus:

I should stop drawing it beforehand because sometimes people get pretty challenged when I do that because I'm going, that's your attraction, and they go, no, it's not, and I go, yes, it is, but you just don't know that yet. So, I've got to make sure I ask first what you think your attraction is.

Okay, so what's going on is that you've got this wonderful apparatus called an ear, and somebody says something to you and draws some pictures which go in your other apparatus called the eye, and at the moment your senses are being used to gather information. So, that's all that's really happening with me being here. Senses are being used to gather information.

So, it goes in your ear, goes in your eye, and it enters your brain and it gets transmitted to the place where your thoughts occur which is in this body (spirit) so, I'm now thinking about the issue, but in my soul, I've got a lot of emotions that say, none of this is true, none of this is real, that doesn't apply to me, that doesn't make any sense, what's going on, I don't understand, right, all emotional stuff going on. I don't want to believe that, it sounds very harsh, sounds like cruel, God's cruel, you know, there're sorts of things.

There're all sorts of things, so, there's all this emotion that is getting stirred up in the discussion about a law, right, so you could say now,

the soul, which is where all of your emotions exist, all your emotions and errors exist in the soul. You've got a lot of emotions that I'm drawing in red at this stage because they are sinful emotions. They are emotions that are driving or actually that include the desire for you to sin in the way you want to.

You get this principle taught to you, this one (flipping whiteboard over), of the law, disharmony, whatever, but now inside of the soul, you've heard it all and it's gone into your mind, and inside of your soul there are a number of things, like oh, do I believe him, he's saying he's Jesus, he might be a bit of an idiot so I don't know if I can accept that. So, that's how a lot of people, almost everybody we meet, initially, says, he's saying he's Jesus, so you can't listen to him, as simple as that.

Like everything I say makes a lot of sense, right, if you listen, but most people don't even get that far, and so, there's all this reasoning, emotional reasonings inside of your soul now which are saying, I shouldn't listen, it's bad for me to listen, I don't want to listen. There's internal justifications like, how is it affecting me personally, I don't want to feel affected that way, and all these things, and this all starts percolating up, you could say, bringing to the surface, or you could say, bringing from the hidden depths of your soul all of these emotions you didn't know you had.

Now we've got four principles governing our life, what are the four principles? Love, truth, faith, humility, and we should always also add the fifth one of taking action. All these emotions start coming up, what do I do with them. Well, if we're following God's Way, what we do with them is we be humble about them. We also test the thing out for truth, and the way we do that is by looking at the love in the thing, and then once we have some validation of those things, we will develop some faith.

Mary:

Sometimes we have to take some action to test the...

Jesus:

Of course, we're going to have to take some action to test the truth.

Mary:

And that will help build our faith.

Jesus:

You follow? They're all related, aren't they? So, I apply that to this problem. This problem is, I've been taught I've got a lot of sin, I've been taught that I'm going to have to deal with it at some point in my future, do I believe that. Well, let's apply these principles to the problem.

Does it sound to you to be loving, that you're going to have to get rid of all the things you do to harm other people? Does that sound like a loving thing. Well, it certainly sounds like a loving thing to me. So, if you look at the loving thing, we go, alright the love issue is ticked. Which, by the way, should be our primary determining issue as to whether something is true or not. Because remember I said, right from the beginning, that God's Love created all of the laws in the universe, therefore, every single thing that happens in the universe must be based around it. And so, for me to assess whether I'm hearing something is going to accurate or not, the very first way for me to assess it, is by going, is it loving or not. Does it sound loving to me.

Now when you ask a person is it good for you to get rid of all your problems, the average person goes, well, no, I'd like to bury them, but when I ask is it good for you to get rid of your problems because of the damage you do to others with them, now the average person goes, of course, it's good to get rid of them then. And so, obviously, you can start seeing that love is involved.

Now if love is involved, there is a very high likelihood of truth being involved. And when I say high likelihood, truth must be involved if love is involved. So, before I even get to the point of sorting out my heart with regard to an issue, the very first thing I got to start sorting out is my head, about the issue, because unfortunately, for the majority of us we have been taught to be head-centric, to be thinkers rather than feelers. So, the very first thing I'm going to have to start doing is going, does this make logical sense to me, and is there logic in the love of it, and so I can apply all these rules to it, and that will help me with these emotions.

Because these emotions are screaming at me, don't listen anymore, don't listen anymore, it's bad, it's going to be bad for your future, most people go into a panic when they start hearing that they've got dark spirits around them, that they got their addictions, and they're drawing the dark spirits to them, and they go into these meltdowns about all that, emotionally, even though it's true. But if you're humble, you'll go, well, is it loving for me to feel my emotions rather than dump them on someone else, what do you think?

Audience:
Yes.

Jesus:
Yes, it seems loving to do that, doesn't it. So, that means that the principle of humility is loving. For me to own my stuff rather than dump it on you, that principle is loving. Now faith in what is loving, truthful and humble will help me deal with any emotion, any. So, you can be in a panic, you can be in a rage, you can be sad because of what you hear today, whatever it is you need to be, if you're humble, you'll just feel it. Humility will get you through that.

And it will help you retain the idea, so the very first way to get from a taught person in your head, you know, through your ears into your head, is to start feeling about these principles (love, truth, faith,

humility, action) and how that applies to the thing you've been taught.

So, when we look at this particular issue (flipping whiteboard over showing God's Law), you can see that it's harmonious with love to see that obviously, when I do things wrong, it hurts others. So, I can see, do things wrong, hurts others; if I do things right, it won't hurt others. It's, obviously, also for me, more loving to myself to not have penalties than it is for me to keep on having penalties. So, obviously, to not have penalties, I need to live here (harmony), and it's less loving for me to live here (disharmony), so it's more loving to recognise that if I stay in a state where I do things wrong than naturally, there will be penalties, it's loving for me to see that.

Mary:

Well, it's sort of loving to see that that's an educational process, isn't it. If there was no penalty for sin which is not the same as punishment, it's a penalty, He's trying to give us feedback to, oh, we're missing the mark of love, so it makes sense logically and lovingly that there would be a penalty and that there would be a reward when we're in harmony with the law.

Jesus:

So, at this stage, not only am I just thinking about this teaching, but I'm also starting to feel about the teaching and I'm going, umm, this does feel sort of loving to me. If you look at a lot of other beliefs, you look at say, New Age belief, reincarnation sorts you out. So, karma is visited upon you the next time you come to Earth. Does that seem very loving to you. Wouldn't it be better if it's visited on you while you're here rather than the next time you're here. And also, how loving it is for you to not remember the last time you were here. And instead, all of the problems of the last time you were here be imposed on this time you're here, that doesn't seem very loving to me. It feels very unloving actually.

It feels like, what, you're telling me I did a whole heap of bad things in my previous life and that's why this life is not working out, but can you tell me what bad things I did in my previous life, and they go, no, that's hidden from you. That's not very loving. So, you can analyse the taught, the teaching by applying the fundamental principles (love, truth, faith, humility, action) to it.

So, if you look at the teaching that I've just given you about God's Laws, you can see that love is involved in it. You can also see, many of you will already see, oh, that's why that thing is happening in my life because I'm actually living in disharmony with love somewhere, and that particular thing starts happening. Remember yesterday, with yourself, wasn't it, who asked about your mum, and my ringing in my ear, and I talked about what was going on there, that's an example of like, okay, I do have those feelings. I don't want to give them up, but I do have them, and you can start seeing a relationship between the physical problem and the spiritual one.

The beauty of applying these principles to a teaching is that it helps you sort through your emotions about the teaching. Don't dismiss a teaching just because you feel emotional about it. You need to apply the principles of love, truth, faith and humility to it before you disagree with a teaching, and that's how you sort out teachings.

Now to get them into your heart which was your question, can you see I must first allow the blockages in my heart to be released about the teaching. So, if we look at this soul (drawing on whiteboard), there might be lots of different reasons why I don't want to believe or feel that the teaching might be wrong.

For example, I said, God created laws, that means that a belief in God is required, and I don't believe in God, so what do I do? I would have to deal with emotions, as to why I don't believe in God. I would have to work through the feelings associated with why I don't believe in God because it's stopping me from accepting the loving teaching. It's

stopping me from accepting that so, I'm going to have to deal with that.

Then I feel like I can make my own laws which means I don't feel God is the law-maker, I feel I am so, number two thing I'm going to have to deal with, God has laws. I'm going to have to feel about that. Does that make sense? But not only does it make sense, but emotionally, what opposition do I have in me that makes me feel like that's not true.

It's a lot about not choosing to develop emotions that accept it, but first, clear out the emotions that cause you to reject it. Yesterday, everybody we talked to personally, rejected what we said to them, absolutely everyone. There was a complete rejection and resistance at the soul level to listening to anything we shared. So, obviously, that means there're emotions that say, I don't want to accept that, I don't want to accept that, I don't want to accept that. Feel those emotions.

You've got to work through what emotions are causing you to reject truth, and reject love, and reject faith, and reject humility. Those emotions are essential to deal with. And the very first emotions that are essential to deal are the ones about God, and the next ones, if you think about it, based on priority, the very first things that should be dealt with, not the things that you want to deal with. You know, like, you want to deal with, oh, I've got a bit of pain in my hip or I've got a broken leg, oh, I had this injury occur, or I've got this problem in my ear or whatever, they're not the very first things you need to deal with.

The very first things you need to deal with are the most important things.

How do you feel about God?

How do you feel about the fact that God established laws?

And how do you feel about those two things first, before you feel about anything else? Because everything I say to you is going to be based on those two things. And if you haven't sorted out those two things, you're going to reject pretty much everything else I say.

You can understand why because you've got a whole group of emotions rejecting the reality that there is a God and God has laws. And so, if you're in the state emotionally where you're rejecting those two facts, how are you then going to accept it when I say to you, this is how the law works?

This is the issue with the law that most of us face, but if I can't accept that there is a God and actually feel in my heart there is one, and I can't accept that that God has the right and also, has created laws that determine the framework or the structure of the whole universe around us, including the structure of my soul, my spirit body, my physical body, and also measures every single thing through mathematical design, if I can't fundamentally believe that, then when some guy, Jesus, comes along and starts teaching me the truth about this, the law, and how it works, what am I going to do?

But I want to know about my childhood accident, or what happened here, or why I feel like doing that, that's what I want to know. And I'm going, well, you're not going to know until you understand you're comparing everything with God's Law. You're not going to know anything actually, until you understand that fundamental thing.

So, very important to see that the very first things you need to deal with emotionally are not what you believe you need to deal with, like which for most people it's, I'm physically feeling bad, I want to deal with that. Or I'm having a bad relationship, I want to deal with that. Or I've got a life-threatening disease, I want to deal with. None of those things are the first things you should be dealing with actually, even if you have a life-threatening disease.

Because unless you understand there is a God, and you feel there is one, and God has laws and those laws have defined what's happened to you, unless you get that on a fundamental level, you're not going to see that your cancer or your illnesses or your problems with your partner or your problems with your children or any of the other problems you face, including work, and all these other things, you won't get that all of them are happening because there're fundamental laws of love being broken. Does that make sense.

Participant Female:
Yes, thank you.

Jesus:
So, the very first thing you need to start doing is allow the teaching to be present and then start working through your emotional reasons why you're finding it a very big struggle to accept it in your feelings.

Participant Female:
Yes, it kind of makes my second question a bit redundant because that's quite a lot to work on. (Laughter)

Jesus:
Your second question you mean, yes, go on.

Participant Female:
Yes, but it was actually more of a clarification. If on the other side of the board, so am I right in understanding that correction and reparation of the Law of Compensation, which you could technically do on the Natural Love Path, and then there's the Law of Repentance which involves God or could you help me understand that better.

Jesus:
Well actually, the correction and reparation are going to be involved whether you repent or not. They are going to be forced upon you by the Laws of Compensation. However, when you repent, there is

something that happens inside of you that means correction is a lot easier to attain. Because the correction process requires you releasing the causal emotional the reason why you did the thing, and when you repent and you talk to God about your repentance, God's Love does that for you.

Participant Female:
What is repentance?

Jesus:

It's a sincere feeling inside of yourself that you understand and are completely awake to the sin, and you're gut wrenchingly sorry that you've committed it, and you don't want to do it ever again.

Mary:

You're willing to feel the pain of the sin upon yourself and on others.

Jesus:

And you're willing to go through anything to not do it again. Now in the 2016 AG we defined that, so my suggestion is, have a look at those groups, particularly the third one on the law because we defined what repentance was. Mary and I have also done a whole, I think it's 70 hours of video on the Laws of Forgiveness and Repentance. ([Session 1 of 14 Part 1 - God's Truth about the Operation of Forgiveness & Repentance](#))

Participant Female:
Thank you.

Jesus:

Okay, so yes, it's very important to understand that, of course, you can also go through repentance which will also involve correction and reparation, but because the correction process, when you're doing it by yourself, means that you've got to find the reason why you did it, and you've got to stop that reason inside of yourself.

Whereas, when you repent, after you've awakened from a sin, God's Love finds the reason why you did it, and erases it for you. So, that's why I recommend going that direction. But it requires sincere repentance, not for the sake of getting away with it. Because if you have a feeling of, oh, I'm going to pray God because Jesus told me it will help me...

Mary:
...it's quicker.

Jesus:
...get away with the whole process, the long process of correction the other way. That's not sincere.

Mary:
In reality, the law demands the same thing whether you're doing it the Natural Love Way or the Divine Love Way, the law demands that you reach a place where you're awakened to your sin, you're willing to feel the pain, you're aware of the pain, and you're not avoiding the pain of the sin upon yourself, others, the environment, God - God doesn't feel pain, but you know, in that relationship. So, the law requires that, God's Law requires that, but when you engage repentance, you can get God's assistance in that process which is why it's quicker. If you engage compensation or compensation really engages you because you don't want to engage that process with your free will.

Jesus:
All of you are already in a state of compensation.

Mary:
It's already happening.

Jesus:
It's already happening.

Mary:

A lot of the pain and suffering in your life is not because of what happened to you as a child, it's because of the sin you've engaged through your own free will choices up until this point.

Jesus:

Makes sense.

Participant Female:

Yes, thank you very much.

Jesus:

So, it's very important to realise, I need to get this principle (God's Law) in my heart, to get that principle in my heart, I'm going to have to deal with how I feel about God and the whole principle of God, and the whole idea of God, and who God is, and what God's Nature is and everything, and I'm going to have to also deal with the fact that God created laws, what those laws would be, how do they govern my life, how do they actually work, I would have to allow myself emotionally to conceive that those things are true.

Now if I can't conceive of those things emotionally as true, then every other discussion I have with you will be a waste of time. Every single one. Because every discussion I'll have with you will be based on the fact that God exists, and God has laws. And eventually, of course, one of the other things that is very helpful to understand is the human soul itself. How it works, how it's been created, why it's been created the way it's been created and so forth. That's helpful but you don't need to understand that initially, what you need to understand for sure, is that (God, God's Laws), and that needs to be a feeling in you to understand, not just a thought.

It has to be that you feel it's true, because if you don't feel it's true, you're going to ignore God's Laws. You're just going to ignore them, and this is why many people who have been listening to Divine Truth

for years, still continue their sin. Because fundamentally, they don't believe either God exists or that God created laws that are going to govern your life.

Mary:

It's sort of like still an idea in their head, isn't it, it's an idea outside of their soul, and so, therefore, you can play with it, there's a feeling it's maybe.

Jesus:

...possible, interesting.

Mary:

When you get the feeling it's, whoa, no, that's real, then it's a part of your reality, it governs your decisions.

Jesus:

And of course, God is doing everything God possibly can to help you understand His Laws. If you think about it, every single day of your life, you live by physical laws that God created. Even your own body lives by them. Like, the law that produces oxygen on the planet, because there are laws, photosynthesis, along with other processes. All God's Creations, none of which humans had anything to do with it, through the entire of existence. There're all things that someone other than humans created, and they're all there sustaining your very ability to breathe.

So, if that's not enough proof in itself, I would say, something's wrong, but then if you look at the fact that you don't fly out into space, the fact that there's gravity, the fact that there's all these physical laws that keep you here on the planet, safely on the planet. And the only time, generally, you have an accident is when you disobey them. You know, people die on a plane, the law was disobeyed. People die on a road, car accident, laws were disobeyed about the protection of the physical body, about how safety and other

things, laws disobeyed. This is why people die physically often times because laws are disobeyed.

So, why would it not then make sense, that if there're so many physical laws that every one of us every day, why would it also, not make sense then, there must be laws governing larger areas of your life that bring you potentially, more happiness or more sadness, such as the sexual area of your life, the emotional area of your life, and the spiritual area of your life.

Because if you look at life in terms of its joy, there's not a lot of it comes from physical, most of it comes from the other parts of life, sexual, emotional and spiritual. That's where most of your joy actually comes from in the long run. If you think, it's mostly the emotions you feel that cause you to experience even the feeling of joy, so without emotion, it's like, joy wouldn't even be something you felt. So, anything governing those things, must be of higher priority. And if there's all these physical laws, that somebody else other than humans made that govern your day-to-day life, would it not also make sense then, that there are all these laws that govern these higher, more happier areas of your life, than just the physical. Of course it would make sense, but again, that's something you've got to resolve in your own heart by releasing all the reasons why you don't want to believe that. Like, what's motivating you to not believe these things. Does that make sense?

So, when it comes back to this, this law, we'll be breaking in a few minutes for lunch, but when it comes back to this, and this is something I want to continue with afterwards, which is a change of what I said I was going to do yesterday, right. The reason why I'd like to continue with this is, we want to sort of get more honed in on the principle and how the principle is going to benefit the rest of your life.

Because every time you engage a principle, you can apply it to every single thing in your life. So, it's like the old principle of not giving a

man a fish because he wants a fish today to eat but teaching him how to fish so he can be self-sufficient. So, what I'm trying to do here, is teach you how to be self-sufficient in solving your own problems with regard to the law. It's a very important thing to understand.

And if you can get this principle in your heart, like solidly in your emotional state, then when it comes to facing your personal problems, of which many of us have many, you'll be able to solve every single one of them, every single one.

And God designed a system that does solve every single one of your problems. So, every relationship problem you've ever had, every friendship problem you've ever had, any problem with your children you've ever had, any problem you've have with your own body, any problem you have with your own life is solved the same way.

Understanding the law is the beginning of it. If I can get that in my heart and believe it with my whole heart, then I can start applying it in all of these little areas of my life. But if I don't get the fundamental principle that God exists, and God has established law and this is how they work, then I'm going to be full of questions about all these little things all the time, and I'm going to be thinking that there's a new rule for every question I have, and there's not. The fundamental principles are right there. Makes sense.

Elsa:

Yes. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Yes. (Laughter) Thanks.

So, what we want to do after the break, is we can sort of hone in a little bit more upon different issues that we've raised in this discussion with regard to how God's Standard of Love is upheld in the law, and if you can grasp that and focus on, over the coming years, getting that

feeling in your heart that it's really good that God's done this. It's good for me that God's done this. It's going to help me. It's going to help me change and grow, and it's going to help my life, and it's going to bring me joy, and if I can be internally convinced of that, and by the way, nobody else is going to convince you of it. You're going to have to go through the process of convincing yourself on it.

Because if somebody else tries to convince you, you're going to just go, I don't believe it yet, I don't believe it yet. It's only when you are convinced that you'll then engage the steps needed to resolve your sin, that's only then.

So, that's what I'd like to remind you of for the rest of the day.

Linton, UK

Day 2 Part 2 - August 25, 2024, at 1330

Jesus:

Alright, so back to this tricky conversation. So, what we're thinking of doing now, maybe, is just illustrating these principles more in practice, in terms of how you would apply the principles sort of thing.

Participant Female:

So, as an example with abortion...

Jesus:

Yes, well, I think stuff like that is pretty obvious. What I'd probably like to do is focus more on the things that are not so obvious. It's the things that are obvious, that most of us start to go, oh, I need to deal with that, and I need to deal with this, and I need to deal with that, and that is true, you do. You do need to deal with these things.

But if the fact that it's already obvious means that you've already got a level of aware, not yet awaken maybe, but certainly aware and when you're aware, you can begin to work your way towards awaken by using the principles that we've discussed.

The problem for most of us is, the areas where we're not aware. And often these areas are very - well, let's look at the reason why that's the case, as to why certain things are less obviously, and we're less aware of them. Let's do that first, I think.

The level of awareness of problems here on Earth is very, very low, in terms of the level of awareness of what's loving and what's not loving. And the reason why that is the case is that, if we look at the spheres of the spirit world (drawing on whiteboard), the Earth life is actually quite strongly entrenched in, just lower than the middle of the 1st sphere of the spirit world so, it's actually in the hells of the spirit world, that's normal Earth life.

So, what we view as normal is, actually from God's Perspective, so remember here, the discussion began yesterday with God's Standard of Love, from God's Perspective, the standard of love on Earth is in the hells. So, that means that almost everything you think is love, is not love.

Now when we say that to people, they don't really get the significance of that statement. It's sort of like earlier, when I was talking to Perry about the significance of understanding the principle behind the law. Most of us when we hear it first, we just don't understand how big of an impact it's going to have on you when you really get it in your heart.

And the same applies to really getting this in your heart, once you realise that the Earth life, by God's Standards, in the hell of the spirit world, then you can start to see, there's a number of things that this fact should start to make you realise about your own life. In that there is this small area of life, which is called, normal life, where below that area of life, we think that's bad.

So, we think that anybody who does the things that are not a part of normal life, they're bad. An example of that is, someone murders another person, that was bad. Someone rapes another person, that was bad. Now I'm not saying that everybody on Earth believes it's bad, I'm just saying that the majority of people and the majority of laws on Earth, human laws, believe it's bad. So, that means that the average person on Earth believes it's bad.

The problem is that when you go above this band of area where people think it's good, everybody on Earth also believes that is bad. So, now you're operating on Earth within a band that God defines as actually quite evil, God's Laws define as very unloving, and yet on Earth, we've got the bottom of that band is, underneath that is, unloving, the world's definition of unloving is, that's unloving. But also, if you start to progress beyond what the average person in the

world believes is good, they also believe that's unloving, for the most part.

Now that also means, for the majority of us, that applies to us too, we think the same way as that. So, that means that, let's say somebody is really truthful with us. The truth is actually something that is very high, from God's definition of love. In fact, if you're completely honest and truthful all the time, even if you've not received any of God's Love, you will be in the 2nd sphere of the spirit world, in terms of your spiritual development. If you're honest and truthful all the time, with yourself and with others.

But what is the average person on Earth feel about someone who's honest and truthful all the time. A lot of people don't like it, do they. It's like, that person is self-righteous, self-righteous person. They're always telling me the truth about whatever they believe is true, and I don't want to hear it anymore, I'm sick of it. That's the average person's response. Because the average person believes that a person who is truthful all the time is bad. They believe that that's unloving.

We have a very narrow band on Earth, this band here (normal life) of what we believe is loving, but actually from God's Perspective, it's quite evil, but from human perspective, that's what love is, that's what love would do.

Another example, if Mary needs cheering up, I'm loving if I cheer her up. Just a simple thing, right, she needs cheering up, I'm loving if I do it. And if I need cheering up, she's loving if she cheers me up. From God's Perspective, that's completely false. If a person is sad, from God's Perspective, they need to feel their sadness. I need to help them access their sadness.

Mary:

Do you need to help them?

Jesus:

If I'm loving, I will want to help them access their sadness. I don't have to help them, but if I'm loving, I will want to help them feel their sadness. Which is exactly the opposite, probably, of what the person wants.

So, let's say I've got some sadness, if Mary reminds me of it every single day, if I'm in this state of love (normal life), in this sort of evil place really, I'm going to go, Mary you're being an unloving bitch now, right, (Mary laughs) I don't like you anymore. If you keep up this, you and I are off, you know, we're done, if you don't do this thing that I define as love for me, and you keep telling me the truth which I don't want to hear, because I'm sick of hearing it from you. I keep hearing this truth, this Divine Truth stuff, crap, I just don't want to hear it from you anymore.

And so, I'm feeling that she's being unloving and yet, she would be being loving, from God's Perspective. So, this is our problem, is a lot of times we think, oh, that was okay, that was loving. That was okay.

Now let's give you some little examples that we've experienced in the last few weeks with others.

Let's start with problem #1, these are just little problems, seemingly, small problems, right. Okay, for this event we had originally 80 people were booked for this event. Mary sent out an email one week ago saying, if you need to cancel, please cancel so other people can come. I think about 10 people cancelled.

Mary:

Yes, there's probably a few more than 80, I think we might have hit 90 at one point, and we got back to 75.

Jesus:

Okay so, we were 90 at one point, and then one week close to the event, Mary sent out an email saying, if you want to cancel, please cancel now so other people can come. Fifteen people cancelled, but they only cancelled after Mary sent out the email. Very unloving. Because Mary should not have had to send out an email in order for them to be loving, can you see, but they thought they were being loving. But they weren't being loving because Mary had to send the email before they were being loving, so it wasn't motivated by them, it was motivated by Mary asking them to be loving.

So, problem here (normal life), is if somebody asks me to love them, I will, but if somebody doesn't, then I won't. That's a problem, isn't it, because if it was really love, I would love them all the time, not just when they ask me.

Okay, 15 cancel, so we're left with 75. What happens, more people book.

Mary:

No.

Jesus:

There was 79 in the end, four extras booked.

Mary:

Yes, that's true.

Jesus:

So, we then had four extras.

Mary:

Well, my math, you know, some people when I put up the notice, they - this is why it's all a bit topsy turvy, but yes, thereabouts. It's probably more than four.

Jesus:

With these 15 cancellations, how do you cancel something that you've organized well in advance? Like, you'd have to cancel accommodation, you'd have to cancel your travel, this tells me that they didn't organize any of those things, so how unloving is that. They haven't even organized their own life enough to come to a place to learn more about love enough, even though they made a booking.

Why did they do that? It's because the event was free. Now it's interesting, version of love, if something is free, what do you do?

Mary:

Exploit it.

Jesus:

You exploit it. So, like free food, you eat as much of it as you possibly can. Free fruit and veggies, you get 10 weeks' worth and most of it goes rotten. Anything that's free, somebody decided to give you a free car, you'd take it no matter what it was, right. It doesn't matter how unloving it is for the environment or anything, most people would take it, right. Because this version of love, the world's version of love says, exploit anything that's free. Doesn't it? Can you feel that.

Can you even feel in your own self, the feeling you have when it says, it's free, can you feel yourself light up, maybe you should go, that kind of thing. So, many people book our events because they're free.

But does that mean they appreciate the event? See often times not, so this version of love (normal life) says, people, if you give them things for free, so the world's version of love at the moment is, if you give them things for free, they won't appreciate them, so you've got to charge something. That's the world's version of love. It says, otherwise, all the people who exploit free will exploit you. So, you've got to charge them something.

And you can see why most events on the planet, you know, we were in Austria, they charge you to go to the toilet. See in Australia, you pull on the side of the road to go to the toilet and it's all free, but in Austria, pull on the side of the road to go to the toilet, it will cost you, well it was one euro or two euros. So, my bodily functions are being taxed.

Mary:
And isn't that supposedly because...

Jesus:
...people exploit free.

Mary:
Yes, they don't care for the toilet that's free.

Jesus:
They don't care for the toilet, they don't look after the toilet, somebody has to clean the toilet, they don't pay for someone to clean the toilet. There was another place we went to in Germany, we pulled up to the toilet, went to the toilet, and there was this guy who's outside who cleans them, so we gave him a tip, but the toilet was free.

Now when something's actually free, what the average person does, is exploit it, and then, of course, they have to make a rule, another version of love that says, we got to stop these people exploiting, so what we're going to do, is we're going to charge them some money to stop them exploiting, but that's not love either.

But anyway, we've got the 90, there's 15 who cancelled, and they only booked because it was free, and then they didn't organize their life to get there, and it was easy to cancel because it was free. So, now we end up with 79. So, the night before we started this event, there was 79. How many people rocked up? Fifty-three rocked up, so

that's 26 people who didn't cancel which is even more unloving than this (cancelling after receiving Mary's email), isn't it, even more unloving, and they didn't turn up either.

So, you could say the people who cancelled, now some of them, very few of them will say to us, we're cancelling because of this thing, and quite often, like in Brussels, we had one person cancel because their mother died. And we go, fair enough, you're going to go to a funeral, there's things to organize, you'd understand that, but most people just say, can you cancel me.

And it's interesting, the website lets you cancel yourself, and yet, even though that's the case, they email Mary and tell her to cancel them. And I'm going, but you can do it on the website faster than you can email Mary. Does that make any sense? Well, it does because they want to be nursed, and down here, another version of this love says, nurse me.

You know, my mother nursed me, my parents nursed me, people who love me, nurse me, they're claiming they're Jesus and Mary, they should love me, so they should nurse me. Another version of love, out of harmony with God's Truth, but this hellish version of love says, I should expect it, I should be nursed.

Now we've had, of the 90, if you add the four, 94 people total bookings, and if you go 15 and 26, how much is that 41, 41 were unloving. And this is just the people who rocked up, 53. Look at the percentage, it's almost half.

Now we spent ages trying to find venues that were of big enough capacity, what we thought would be big enough capacity here, and we tried to find some in Birmingham, where it was closer to everybody's airport and everything to get here if they were flying in. Anyway, we come up with all of these issues and scenarios, and in the end, it was getting more and more closer to the time we were going

away, so we had to make some decisions and so, we decided here, what's here, called Linton.

And we travelled 23,000 km and we're organized enough to get here on the day we said we were going to arrive. Not only that, but we were also organized enough to bring gear with us that took me six months to organize. We had to buy it from overseas because you can't buy it in Australia because of the frequencies that we needed to have here when we're here, and so we got all this equipment together, and did all of that, raised the funds and all those things to come, and yet, people who live here, nearly 50% of them, couldn't get here, when they had originally booked.

So, that says, version of love, I can do anything I want, really, isn't it. But in particular, I can cancel anything I want and it's not unloving for me to do so, that's the general feeling. Because if a person felt it was unloving in their heart, would they, do it? No, of course not. So, obviously, they believe it's loving, and now Mary and I know that the average who rocks up to one of our events is in normal life, so we know already that you're going to be unloving, but it makes it so hard to plan it for an event.

When there was a potential of 94 people being here, and only 53 rocks up, we could have got a venue half the size. We could have bought half the speakers, you know, so there's no consideration. So, here's another version of love, I don't have to consider the effect of my decision on anyone else, that's the version of love in this normal life on Earth. You follow? I don't have to consider you; all I've got to do is think about me. In other words, selfishness, average version of love.

Now you can see in this equation (pointing to the numbers on the whiteboard), there's a lot of people (41), who think this behaviour is normal. And yet, that's why the Earth is in the hells, because we think this (ask me, exploit free, nurse me, I can do anything) is all normal

sort of behaviour for a person, the average person who believes themselves to be loving. We think it's normal behaviour, so we do it.

And isn't that interesting. That's just a practical, physical thing of rocking up to a thing you booked, but because it was free, all these other things became possible. So, Mary's going, we need to have a booking fee, type of thing. How do we stop this, how do we stop this from happening.

Mary:

No, we were both thinking of that.

Jesus:

Well, I'm not, but...

Mary:

I'm not - I don't feel we should have any monetary exchange about this.

Jesus:

That's right, but how do we have a penalty for the people who are so unloving. Because God's Laws have a penalty whenever you're unloving. Well, of course, when we think about it, God's Law is already working upon those people. This is an example where the law is quite strict about the fact if a person asks before they'll do something loving, then the law says, you didn't do it at all. So, if somebody has to ask you to be loving, and you are then loving, the law actually measures that as if you weren't loving at all.

If you exploit things, the law says there's a penalty for that, exploitation of others. If you want nursing, the law says, there's a penalty for that as well. And the law says, this whole idea that I can do anything and I don't have to consider the effect of what I do on you, the law says, no, you do have to consider it, so there's a penalty for that as well.

So, these people, the 41 people, and most of you probably never considered any of these things either, right, if you're honest with yourself, but those 41 people believe these things (ask me, exploit free, nurse me, I can do anything) are okay, and that's why they are in the hells. You follow?

And when they pass, they will be, just for that reason. Now, of course, there must be a lot of things that happened in their life that caused them to think these things, isn't there, that caused a person to think these things, but God says, you still broke the law. God doesn't care what happened in your life to bring you about to this point where you're unloving to others. The law doesn't care, it just says, you're doing it, you're being unloving to others.

In fact, if somebody was unloving to you in your past, surely, if you were loving yourself, you'd go, wow, people were unloving to me in my past, I don't want to do that to someone else, surely, that's what would be the way we would think. But, no, that's not the way we think. We think, other people were unloving to me, this is normal, I'm allowed to be unloving to other people too. That's what we think.

Participant Female:

Is this worse in the UK than other places.

Mary:

No.

Jesus:

This has been our worst venue.

Mary:

So far.

Jesus:

So far.

Mary:

No, but in terms of percentages, no, Portugal was very bad, and I've got emails from people from every event that we're going to, either asking me to cancel their ticket for them, asking me to put them on the waiting list, like lots of things you can do via the system, and asking me to send me the address, asking me to...

Jesus:

Which is all on the actual screen that you book on.

Mary:

...confirm the start and end times, which is all on the listing, like we went to a lot of trouble, the two of us (Jesus and Mary), to really give a lot of information, so that we didn't have to do those things. So, I don't feel it's worse in the UK, no.

Participant Female:

And is it this feeling because the NHS Health Care System in the country loses like hundreds of millions on wasted doctors' appointments, wasted ambulance calls, wasted beds, and yet, everyone in the country moans about the free NHS Health Care System and it's being destroyed. Is that the same emotion.

Jesus:

Same emotions, yes. You'll see it happening with every free event that's ever done in England probably, and we see it with every free event that happens all around the world to be honest.

So, these are sort of very dark emotions, and the average person goes, oh, because it was free, there's no penalty for me to not cancel it, I just don't rock up. No penalty for me, but what about the penalty for the other people. The other people who couldn't go because you booked a time slot. The same goes in health care, you book a time slot, if you don't rock up, then somebody else is missing out on that time slot, that's not loving to the other person.

It's actually a sin of omission to, well, it's a sin of commission to book something you have no intention of going to; it's a sin of omission to not cancel it soon enough to allow somebody else to go.

Mary:

And not going to a doctor's appointment is, or any appointment, if you like, you're wasting the time of the person who's set aside their time, there's costs of their wages, the other person who could have come, the extra money, say in the NHS that the taxpayer is then, paying to provide another appointment to that person who didn't go to the first one. Yes, so there's many, many issues.

Jesus:

Yes, so you know what's going to happen eventually, don't you?

Mary:

They'll want to privatise it.

Jesus:

They're going to privatise it because of the attitudes that are very unloving, but privatising it just makes it more unloving.

Mary:

Worse, yes.

Jesus:

Yes, have a look at the US and what's going on there with health care, it just makes it more unloving. But it's our own fault, collectively, because of our attitudes, at the end of the day. If we had a very loving attitude to the provision of things that are free to us, then surely, we would be more responsible with the way we use them. So, you can see this attitude everywhere, it's not just with our events, it's everywhere.

Mary:

It's very hard to receive God's Love when you have these attitudes inside of you because nothing is really a gift. You sort of feel entitled to things.

Jesus:

Yes, so there's a great level of entitlement in this idea. The trouble with normal life on Earth is that it's in the hells, and in the hells, you have all of these really bad attitudes. The average person doesn't see them. It's like, why isn't Mary responding to my email to cancel my ticket. Because it would be unloving for her to do so, actually.

Mary:

In the end, I don't know if I should say that (Laughs). I do cancel those tickets because I think of the other person who might want to take it up.

Jesus:

But we don't send an email back to the person...

Mary:

...saying I have cancelled your ticket or anything like that. They probably get a notification as I cancel it.

Jesus:

But it's a very unloving process, isn't it, that's just for us though. You also think, our first venue in Belgium cost us 3,200 euros which is around about, let's put it in Australian dollars, it's around about \$5,500 Australian dollars for a three-day venue for 50 people.

Now the Belgium site could only allow 54 people so that's costing us around \$100 AUD per seat for the three-day event. Here it's costing us 300 pounds per day for all of your seats. Yesterday we got 40 pounds. You can see we're pretty short by 260 pounds for the seats, just paying for the seat. So, here it was \$100 AUD per seat being paid

in Europe for the three-day event, so divide those three days, it's \$33 per day per person.

Jesus:

Now you can see that if I go, it's a free event, I don't have to contribute so, who does that. Who pays for the seat? Somebody else is paying for the seat. So, we don't even think, am I even willing to pay for my own seat. Free event - am I even willing to pay for my own seat by doing something. You don't have to always put money in either, do you, to do something. If you went to a free event, and they said it was a free event, help them clean up. There's going to be rubbish everywhere probably because people are pretty bad when it comes to free events, they put rubbish everywhere as well. So, help them clean up or help them do something.

Love would motivate me to do these things, but when it's - somebody pays for this, and it was myself and Mary that paid for the seat, but then, it was really interesting, a person comes a long and starts arguing with me about what I'm teaching. They're sitting on a seat that I paid for, in a venue that I paid for, and I'm giving my time for free, and they think they're allowed to argue with me. How unloving is that.

I understand you've got your own opinions, I understand you've got your own ideas, I don't want to hear them. You want to share your own opinion and your own ideas, go and get a venue of your own, pay for the seats, and I'll come, but I'm not going to argue with you because that would be unloving.

The average person goes, if I don't agree with something, argue about it, not sit and ponder or contemplate or just think about it or analysis it with love, but no, there is an underlying need to just voice a disagreement, even though the seat is free to the person, and not only, is it - by the way, these are only the higher costs of the event of the venue. It also cost us nearly 3,000 euros each to get there, to the

venue, so now we're talking nearly 10,000 euros it cost us to get to Belgium to do the event.

Now our total donations for the event were 3,200 euros, now it cost us 10,000 euros to get there so that gives me a shortfall of 6,800 euros, and you know who paid that, one person in Austria, one person.

It's again, interesting, isn't it, people who've got money, they should be the one to pay. Another unloving thing here, another unloving attitude, is why the average person is in the hells, another unloving attitude. There are so many unloving attitudes and remember God's Laws are very strict about these unloving attitudes. So, every one of those unloving attitudes has a penalty associated with it, every one of them attracts certain types of spirits, remember exactly what I said here (flipping the whiteboard over), every one of them demonstrates a level of evil, every one of them demonstrates how lawless the individual is, every one of them has a penalty associated with it, everyone of them attracts dark spirits.

How many dark spirits do you think there are encouraging no one to rock up at our events? There's millions, millions, so we often have people say, I'm just getting too attacked, I can't come, and I'm going, well, if you just respond to a dark spirit's motivation to attack you, by doing what the dark spirit wanted you to do, what do you think the next result is going to be? Isn't it more dark spirits going, we can just tell her, attack her a bit, and she won't go.

Mary:
She'll do whatever we want.

Jesus:
She'll do whatever we want. So, can you see how all of these things happen, and it's even on these tiny little things, like this is just one event that's happening in the world. There's 8 billion people doing

things every day in the world, and we're only like, what 50 or 60 of us here, and there's another nearly 8 billion people out there doing all sorts of things, and if 50% of us are like this, it doesn't look good for the Earth, does it?

You look at what God provides on Earth, everything God provides is free. The oxygen you breathe is free. And what do we do with it, exploit it, we dirty the oxygen we breathe because it's free. It doesn't cost us anything to dirty it, so we dirty it. We pump out huge amounts of pollution, we put heaps of garbage into the sea, we stop the natural ways, the ecology changes and fixes itself and repairs itself, by damaging it, we don't think of anything because it's all free.

But I bet you if you had a to pay \$1000 every time you did some damage to the environment, right, you'd start reconsidering your actions but isn't that sad. The very environment we live in is free, and we go ahead and just damage it more and damage it more and damage it more. Because of the same attitude, exploit whatever is free.

Oxygen is free, the very thing we need. Water is free. Is it free for you? No, what's happened there. God provided it for free and somebody gets the gift for free and says, oh, we can make money off of this so, let's provide water in an unloving bottle, plastic one, so that's going to be damage to the environment, and then, also, let's charge more than it costs to have the same thing made out of something else, like Coke, which is also water, but the water costs more than a Coke.

In Australia, the water costs four times more than a Coke, for the same volume. Like something's gone wrong there, yes. Something that God's provided for free, we are damaging and then on top of the fact that we are damaging it, it's essential for life, not as essential as oxygen, obviously, if you don't have oxygen, it's going to be a few minutes, and you die. If you don't have water though, a few days and

you're going to die. So, something that God provided for free which is essential to human life, and we've monetised it.

That's how unloving we are. We monetise anything that's essential for human life because we can make more money off of it than anything that's not essential for human life because everybody has to use the thing that's essential, so you make more money from it, so let's monetise the whole thing. How unloving is that. Who ever dreamed up that idea, and then whoever followed along with the idea and thought it was a great idea, how unloving are they. It's a silly, silly idea. It's not in harmony with love, but this is how far we go because this is what we classify as normal life on Earth.

And we're prepared as a society to accept it even, we're prepared to not protest it, when I say protest, I don't mean unloving protest where everybody gets out, like what's happened here in the last few weeks, right, I mean a loving thing where we're saying, no, this is wrong and none of us should agree with this.

But we don't because we're scared of conflict and scared of people condemning us now because we're disagreeing with most of society and so forth, but it would be good if we did that, but everybody in society thinks, no, whenever you're afraid, that's bad, so don't do anything you're afraid of, which means don't do anything to confront unloving behaviour in anybody else, basically.

So, in other words, just accept the unloving behaviour, well, that's unloving, actually. It's unloving to accept unloving behaviour. That's unloving too. I can't do that if I want to be loving. I can't accept the unloving behaviour, I have to make, at least, some comment about it which is the reason why I'm making this comment now about it. Do you follow? Because it's unloving behaviour and I can't accept it.

Now Mary and I are going to keep providing our seminars for free. Because God's Truth was given to us free, so it needs to be given to

you free, but you can see the lack of love in most people causes them to think that they can exploit even that.

Now how many of you thought about this before you came to the event, like thought about these things (ask me, exploit free, nurse me, I can do anything). Not many, a few of you I know do, but not many of us, and that's because we've come to accept that what society says is love is good enough and isn't that sad. Because if we accept what society says is good enough, then it's probably going to mean we're going to get more of it because nobody's saying, no, we've got to better than this. As a group of people, we need to be better than this.

So, it's very, very tricky, isn't it, to even - like you look at God provides all these things for free and look what the people on Earth is doing to those three things, like monetising everything. One day you're going to be paying for your oxygen, I'm sure. In some ways you already are because you know the carbon neutral things, where you have to pay for something to become carbon neutral. Why do you have to pay for something to be carbon neutral, shouldn't it already be carbon neutral. Why do we have to pay for it be?

If all of us were living a life where we planted enough trees, and we lived in an environment where there's enough oxygen being produced, then we wouldn't have to pay for something to be carbon neutral. And many of us go down here, in this area of love, which is normal life, which is not loving at all, we go, oh, I can do the unloving thing because I paid for it to be carbon free, but you didn't pay for it, somebody else did the work. Is that loving? That you only have to fork over some money because you're wealthy to somebody else, and then they can do the work for you, so you don't have to do the work. Isn't that lacking self-responsibility? Well, of course, it is, from God's Perspective, it's unloving.

The reason why I've raised this as an issue is because you can see the average person on Earth, and even the average person who attends our events, doesn't know what love is, does not know what love is yet. So, how do we change that? It's a tricky question, isn't it.

If you're really concerned about what's going on on Earth, and you were concerned about things that were happening in your own life, the only thing that's really going to change anything is for everybody to get more in harmony with love and law, and then we'll all experience the reward from doing that. We will be rewarded for doing that. That's the only way things are going to actually change.

And, by the way, that also applies for all the spirits in the hells as well. The only way their life is going to change is if they bring their life into more harmony with love and law. It's the same principle. That's the only way it's going to change. So, even these dark spirits, all they really are, is people who still feel that the Earth's normal life is loving. They've just died, and they continue in the same feelings and beliefs that it's loving. Does that make sense.

And so, that's all they are, the dark spirits. So, when we talk about dark spirits, we can feel in many of you go, yeah, the main reason why I did that unloving thing was because of the dark spirits with me. Well, that's not true. The main reason why you do an unloving thing is because of the darkness within you. And those dark spirits can only influence you if you've got some tangible thing inside of you to manipulate in some way or other, right. So, we've got to stop blaming dark spirits for what they influence you to do.

The only way you're going to disconnect, at some point you're going to have to disconnect, is by making sure that your passion in life is to live in harmony with love and law, that's the only way you're going to disconnect from them.

Like I said earlier, many of you have two or three of these spirits influencing your life, influencing your addictions, some of you are regularly taking drugs like, marijuana, coffee, whatever, some of you are regularly just hardly living a life where you act in harmony with love of others. In other words, some of you are just very selfish with your life, you don't help anybody in your life, you don't decide to try to help and assist other people. And then, others of you have issues with family and friends, where you don't want to speak up, and you have a terrible lack of love of self in that place, right, where you don't want to speak up and live the life you know is going to be better for you because of all the people who may attack you for that. So, that's you living in harmony with fear.

And fear is what people believe is justified, in normal life, the average person feels, if you're afraid it means you don't have to do it. If you're afraid it means that anything you're planning, you don't have to actually finish up doing. The average person on Earth believes that. But that's not God's Standard, God Standard is, I don't care if you're afraid, you damn well do the right thing, otherwise, the law is going to have it's result, right, whether you're afraid or not. God's Law doesn't go, oh, Jesus was afraid, I'll let him get away with that. That's not how the law works.

So, we've got to stop valuing fear as a motivation for being unloving, and we've got to choose to be loving even when we're afraid. Many of us are afraid to be truthful, so the loving thing is for to be truthful, so the law doesn't care whether you're afraid to be truthful, it's saying, be truthful, otherwise, there is a penalty. You've got to learn to be truthful even though you're afraid.

And to be honest, if you do that, you'll feel your fear better, and if you're humble, you'll work through your fear and you'll get to the point where you're truthful and you're not afraid, that's what will happen. But if you use fear as a justification, then really, you're just accepting that this hellish life we have on Earth, this thing we call

normal life, you're accepting the restrictions it's placing on you and saying that's my justification for my own unloving behaviour, and it's not a justification from God's Perspective.

Participant Male:

I have my son, the cute little boy, and since before we came here, and during the talk, I'm terrified about him making noise, and it caused me to miss a lot of the talk yesterday and today because I took him outside so that there wouldn't be noise. So, one question is, because I feel like it's a little bit like I wanted to do the loving thing, but I was actually terrified by not doing the loving thing.

Jesus:

Yes, (Laughs) I get you. What was your name, sorry?

Participant Male:

Edo.

Jesus:

Well, Edo, firstly, it's very loving for you to take your son outside when he's making noise because then everybody else can hear, and also, we have recordings and then everybody there can hear, so that's a very loving thing to do. The good question though is, from God's Perspective is, if you're afraid and that's why you did it, from God's Perspective, you weren't driven by love, you were driven by fear to do it. Now from God's Perspective, that's like, you weren't loving, you were just driven by fear. You follow?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

Now sometimes we can do this. We can take what seems to be a loving action, but the motivation is not loving. So, the motivation was fear, if the motivation is fear, then the motivation is not loving, and

therefore, the law measures the motivation as well as the action. You did a loving thing in the sense, it would be defined as loving to not have noise for the rest of the people, and by the way, we have recordings for this exact purpose, so any person with children can just go out whenever they want, and come back whenever they want and they're not going to miss out because we've got a recording. That's the reason why we do recordings.

But in doing it out of fear, that's the problem, because that's not a loving thing to do it out of fear. It's more loving if you just did it because you love people, and you go, right, he's making a racket, I've got to take him out.

Participant Male:

But then in order to confront the fear, I would have to do unloving things.

Jesus:

No, you don't have to do unloving things to confront fear.

Participant Male:

How would you suggest that I do that?

Jesus:

Well, how would you confront the fear of - so, what's the motivation, so you think about your motivations as to why you felt that you had to take him out, out of fear, what was the feeling in you about that? Can you feel what it was?

Participant Male:

I think I was afraid you guys being angry.

Jesus:

Well, have you ever seen me being angry in a group, like all of our groups, the whole thing's recorded generally, have you ever seen me angry.

Participant Male:

No, but I did hear you talk about unloving people, and I don't want to be one of those.

Jesus:

Okay, okay, so the real problem...

Mary:

After this talk though, we know we're all unloving people, but anyway, and not to get you away from it.

Jesus:

Not to get you away from it but, so the real problem was a feeling of potentially feeling like you're going to get shamed, isn't it.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

Which actually comes from, like I'm not into shaming people. The whole reason for saying all this was not to shame people, it was just to point out a fact, and that is, almost everybody on Earth is in the hells, that's a fact. And I'm just giving you an example of how that's a fact. So, it's not for the point of shaming anybody, it's for the purpose of making you aware, actually, that this is a fact.

But your fear of being shamed, obviously, comes from childhood issues in your own life, where you were shamed, and you've not let it go yet. So, the way to lovingly confront it is to put yourself in

situations where you might be shamed but when you're doing a loving thing. So, what would you do there?

An example of that is, there's a truth you need to speak up for, but you feel ashamed and so, you don't speak up. If you wanted to confront that issue, you would speak up instead. And whatever shame people heaped on you, you would bring it on. I did the right thing. So, I'm not suggesting that you do the wrong thing as a way of triggering emotion. The way to trigger emotion properly is actually to do the loving thing, in harmony with the law, and then the sinful emotion will be exposed. Does that make sense to you?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, the correct action is, when we know there's a sinful emotion inside of us, the correct action would be to do the loving thing, and to do it in truth and in harmony with humility and let whatever happens around me happen to trigger whatever emotion I have inside of me.

Participant Male:

So, I need to find the loving things to do that would trigger the thing the event.

Jesus:

Correct, that's what you need to do. So, you know the shame exists, you know the fear of shame exists as well, and the fear of shame exists because the shame exists and you haven't felt it yet, from your childhood. So, you end up afraid of that shame, so you know those two things exist, so the best way to confront it is in a loving manner, not in an unloving one. Because in an unloving one, you would feel guilty afterwards as well because the law will punish you, so you don't want to do the unloving thing in order to deal with an emotion that you know is unloving.

Participant Male:

That makes total sense. Thank you.

Participant Female:

I am afraid to ask this. I've been in a situation where I was very triggered and it's in public, so I asked and it was given, and I was very, very challenged, and I met a person that has tried to harm me in the past, but I was on the way to the gym, so how do I deal with the fear that I had when I was in a public space, what is the loving way because I often also feel very sad when I'm in the public or when I'm surrounded by people that are not loving.

Jesus:

Yes, well, very firstly, we must say that the addiction to be private with dealing with your problems is an unloving addiction. So, do you understand what I mean by that. The world sort of thinks all of your unloving behaviour, all of your actions should be all dealt with in private, and the addiction to deal with it in private is to do with the fact that we don't want to be exposed in public. So, I'm not suggesting in public that you should deal with your feelings, what I'm saying is the addiction to do it in private is a problem.

Now to illustrate that what I mean is, let's say in public you do something to harm me, right, and I feel, let's say I'm embarrassed, if I'm unwilling to feel my embarrassment in public, then it's likely what I will do, is I'll start wanting to defend myself or even attack you because I will perceive what you did to me as an attack. Because I'm not owning my own feelings, my own addictions, but if I own my own feelings, I'm prepared to just sit there and be embarrassed. I'm prepared to be humble enough to be able to cope with being embarrassed.

There are many times Mary and I feel quite embarrassed. One person came up, where was it, in Austria, and he bowed down to me like a, what, like I found that very embarrassing. He thinks I'm Jesus, you

know, got bow down to Jesus or whatever, and I'm going, get up, get up, what's wrong with you (Laughs). I'm just a person and why are you doing this, you know, there's something wrong, why are you doing this. But it was embarrassing, like other people watched and saw, and it felt quite embarrassing to me, but I can just feel my embarrassment in public and just still - because I'm feeling my embarrassment, I can now be loving to the person. So, I grabbed him, and said, stand up, I'm your brother, and gave him a hug. You don't treat me like that, is what I said to him.

And if you're embarrassed, you can feel your embarrassment in public. There's no problem with feeling your embarrassment in public. Now let's say the embarrassment is so strong that you start crying, and then after a while you connect with something, and you're crying very loudly, well then, of course, the polite thing to do would be to withdraw and go to a place where people are not going to be bothered by you feeling your emotion, and that you're not imposing your emotion upon the space.

So, another thing I don't do, is I don't sit in front of people crying or screaming or carrying on with my emotion; I go and deal with those things in private because it's not loving for me to do, even with Mary around. If I'm starting to cry, I say, Mary, I just go to my room, feel my feelings, so Mary can get on with doing other things in her life rather than being bothered with my noise. You follow?

I don't do that out of embarrassment; I do that out of love for Mary. In every situation, love can be considered, and it doesn't matter how damaged you are and whatever your emotions you've got to deal with, if you're humble, you'll consider love in the process but also be humble in the moment. And you're capable of doing that, everybody is.

Participant Male:

I was wanting to ask about the free seats or like the free venue, if you make a like a fee and the people that don't come have to pay the fee, and the people that do come, they get refunded.

Mary:

We thought about Tim. We were thinking about like how do we create a system that's loving, where there is some penalty, kind of trying to reflect God's Laws, where there's a penalty for just the lack of love, but nothing on the people who love. But we both feel like there shouldn't be any monetary, even there you have to have money upfront in order to come, and that feels like it's limiting some people.

Jesus:

What about the people who are really poor.

Mary:

Yes, so it doesn't feel right. And also, I think what Jesus just did, is the best way to deal with it, really.

Jesus:

Educate.

Mary:

Educate people, what's involved, we probably could do more to educate people about the time, effort and energy that we put into even finding locations and setting up things, but just educating people about their sinful feelings, is probably the biggest thing we can do.

Jesus:

Yes, it's the only solution. The only solution is to educate people. Mary and I, in our love for you, we want to make sure when you come there's a sit. So, if 90 people are booked, we're going to try to make sure there are 95 seats or more seats.

Mary:

Always more than booked, we accommodate.

Jesus:

We try to do, yes. And the reason why that is, is that if you have to sit on the floor for five hours listening, it's very hard. You're not going to be able to hear for that amount of time. So, if we do have an environment and sometimes, we do at home, have an environment where everybody is just sitting out in the backyard on the ground, on the grass. We often do teaching at home where we've all been working, and then at lunch time from midday to 2pm we do some teaching, and all of us are sitting out on the ground and everything, in our work clothes, and that kind of environment, we know that if we go too long, everybody is going to get more and more uncomfortable, so obviously, we try to keep it to a certain length so people don't get that uncomfortable. We're always trying to think about how - what we choose to do is going to impact your ability to actually feel and process anything about what we're talking about.

(Approximately the next 10 minutes of discussion not transcribed - continuing the discussion about setting up the venue so that it's loving to the audience.)

We're not facing the sin because - this is why I had this conversation with you (flipping the whiteboard over) is to start facing where we're at. Because the world is there (normal life), and we're not far removed from it. If you were far removed from it, you would be like us, you would be attacked every day, the media would attack you every day, people who are in your life would attack you every day if you were more like us. Something to look forward to. (Laughter)

Well, it is in a way, because it means you're doing better. You're doing better than the average. I sort of look upon attack as, oh, that's happening, that proves we're on the right track rather than being on the wrong track.

These are things you think about when you feel loving towards people. You're not going to be guided by your fears; you're not going to be guided by your desire to fit in with the world. In the 1st century, I used to say a lot, be no part of the world. You can live in the world and be no part of it. And this is what I meant because if you're a part of the world and you fit in with the world, it means you're in the same condition as the world. And if you look at the world's condition, it's not very good.

What amazes me, is the average person looks at the world condition and says, I'm better than that. I find that quite hypocritical and also, not very self-analytical actually. Because it's like, you're living in the world and everyone around you is okay with you. If that's the case, then it probably means you're in the same condition as they are. And that's not good. You look where the world is headed, it's not good. It's not good on a lot of levels.

We're getting more and more violence, there's more and more war, there's more and more environmental destruction, there's more and more medically, like manufactured diseases, like the world is getting to be a mess, right, and it's because of the love issue (normal life), that's why. There's no other reason than the lack of love, that's why.

Participant Male:

When we come to a group, how can we help to make the group more loving?

Jesus:

Great question, yes. The way you make something more loving is you come in with an open-hearted desire to learn. If you think about children, we see very young children, and those of you who have had children, you will know that when they're quite young, once they get past the stage of it's all just body functions, you know, wee, poo, eat, drink, whatever, and they get to the stage where they are able to be reasoned with which often begins quite young, like you can begin

reasoning with a child, usually, anywhere from about seven months onwards, you can start that process. Most people don't until they're two or three, but you can start a lot earlier.

Once you can start reasoning with a child, the child starts asking questions, it says, daddy, what's the sun, how does the sun work, and you go, (Laughs) the average parent goes, oh, I don't know son, let me look it up, let me go and investigate it. But if you think about it, a child is that young and they're asking very intelligent questions that the average adult can't even really answer, why is the sky blue, that kind of question.

So, they're asking about the world around them. And they are open to receiving an answer without judgement and without criticism, what they do is, they're in this sort of state, aren't they, where they ask and then they receive, and then they feel about it, but that doesn't make a lot of sense to me dad, you know, that kind of thing. Like, if dad said, years ago they used to believe the sun is the back of two elephants, you know, that kind of thing (Laughs), well the average person looking up says, I can't see the elephants, dad. So, he's going to ask more questions because he's felt about it and he's analysed the answered and going, there is something wrong with this answer because I can feel there's something wrong with the answer, right, but he doesn't criticise even then, does he. He's still in a place of, well that doesn't make sense, type of feeling, not in a place of you're dead wrong, not totally critical about the whole thing, he's open to receive.

Now if the average person who heard Divine Truth came with that spirit, can you see they'd also bring with them a posse of spirits, because remember every person has spirits around them, this person has spirits around him, so every person has spirits around them, so they'd bring spirits who are also in this questioning state. So, you imagine the atmosphere then. You can feel, can't you, that the atmosphere would be very good. It would be very conducive to

learning, very conducive to helping you understand better and so forth.

The key is to be in a child-like state when it comes to receiving truth, which is really, if you look at the (flipping whiteboard over), oh, it's not there anymore, remember the four, five things I mentioned, humility is one of those things. If you come into a place with a humble state, that is going to mean the atmosphere around you is going to remain in a humble state, then that atmosphere is going to influence other people into a humble state, and if everybody in the room is in a humble state when we share truth, it actually is no effort to share truth to a room that's humble, at all.

As Mary knows, very enjoyable, isn't it babe.

Mary:

Yes, we've had times like that in Australia in the past year, haven't we, where just the conversation kept going and going from lunch time until after dinner time, and it was like no time was passing because everyone was in this state of just seeking and interest and reflective and...

Jesus:

So, when Mary and I talk to a group that's very resistive, it takes quite a lot of energy to do five hours of talking to a group that's resistive. But if you start talking to a group that's not resistive, five hours pass and you go, where did that go, it's like a breeze to talk to those people. So, yes, bring along a state where you're open to receiving more truth, no matter how confronting it is, that's one of the best ways, so that means bring along a humble state, doesn't it, not a fighting state or a - I'm there, you know, he's saying he's Jesus, I've got to criticise all this, well, you don't have to really.

Two-thousand years, I've had a lot of criticism, you don't really need to add to it. (Laughter) I've heard most of it, like there's so many

times when I've gone to someone in the spirit world and they've asked for Jesus to come, so I've come and I say, I'm Jesus, and they go, what. (Laughter) Because they don't expect me to be like I am, so there's many times that that's happen, millions of times actually that that's happened. You imagine there's a lot of Christians on the planet who ask for Jesus after they pass, and if they're sincere, which often they're not, but if they are, then I'll go, and if I feel they're sincere I'll go, and then I rock up, and they go, what, where's the right-hand of God, and why aren't you God, and this surely isn't what God looks like, and there's all sorts of criticisms and everything, so I'm used to people criticizing me for all sorts of things, and I've had thousands of years of it.

But if you're open, then you've got the capacity to receive, but if you're closed, it doesn't matter what people give you as a gift, you won't receive it. And many of you have heard that illustration where you've got your hand-fisted, somebody gives you something, you can't pick it up, can you, it's the same principle in your heart really, isn't it. If you've got a closed heart, somebody shares something with you, it's not going to enter. And, of course, everything Divine Truth has to enter your heart, not your head. So, there's many people who think that they are in a good state when they come, but actually their heart is quite shut down.

So, the key is to open your heart, your feelings, right, now many people feel when I say that to them that I'm a dangerous cult leader now, influencing people to open their heart to things that they're not sure of, and the reality is that you do need to open your heart to everything you're not sure of, but you still also need to be able to evaluate it, just like the child would.

Mary:

The idea that we protect ourselves from holding back ideas is not based logic. I won't listen to any new idea or any new thought and that will protect me. Actually, it makes you more unsafe really

because you're limiting your access to truth and you're saying also, I can't find truth, I can't discern truth.

Jesus:

Yes, you're actually displaying your inability to have some self confidence in your ability to analyse.

Mary:

And if you don't have confidence in your ability to analyse, you need to develop that, that's very important for your future life.

Jesus:

Yes, we would encourage you to develop that.

Participant Female:

A question about spirit influence, I feel like I'm getting a lot of influence not to ask this question.

Jesus:

Okay.

Participant Female:

I guess personally I feel I get some influence to not - I sometimes help people with dealing with their emotions and I get a lot of shut down and negative influence, so I guess the question is, how to deal with the influence as we're trying to move to the other side of the line, and also, how to deal with spirit attack.

Jesus:

Can you feel in yourself that you're quite afraid of spirit attack.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, and this is the main problem many of you face is that when we start talking about spirits, many of you start thinking them almost like as if they're monsters. Do you know what I mean. And it is true that there are many spirits that are quite dark and evil, and they are quite sort of monstrous in a way, but they are just people. They are people who've lived on Earth before and now they're in the spirit world, and they died for whatever reason, and they've got their own problems just like you have.

So, the very first way to deal with these influences, the dark spirit influences, is to firstly, understand that they are just normal people, and they have normal problems, and they act, as the average person on Earth does, quite unlovingly, that's where they are. The beauty of understanding that is that you can then, instead of viewing them as a monster, you can view them as a person with problems rather than being monsters.

Now our spirit friends, if you want to call them that, many of them are not very friendly.

Mary:

We can call them brothers and sisters.

Jesus:

We can call them our brothers and sisters, they have their own personal problems, and their condition of love will demonstrate how they behave with those personal problems, just like a person on Earth will behave badly under certain circumstances because of certain personal problems, so too will a spirit in the spirit world. If I understand that and have some compassion for them, a lot of spirits who are dark spirits don't want you to feel compassion for them. What they want you to feel is what?

Mary:
Fear.

Jesus:

Yes, well fear first, and then usually when you don't want to feel fear, what happens? You get angry, they don't mind that either because you can be quite influenced whether you're afraid or you're angry. An example is when you're afraid, you can be pushed into doing things you didn't really want to do, but you feel like you have to do because you're afraid. When you're angry, you can be just triggered by somebody pushing the button of your anger that causes you to go and do something unloving, so in either place, you can be quite manipulated whether you're in fear or anger.

For yourself, the main feeling is fear, right, so whenever a spirit gets around you, you're not really assessing why they're there or anything because already you're afraid, emotionally you're afraid. So, the very first thing you're going to need to do is deal with your fear of them, but they are just people who are not in a good place, just like many people you meet in the street, that's all they really are. And if you have compassion for them, that's not fear.

Now most spirits who want power over people on Earth, want you to be in fear. In order to control you, they need one of three things: co-dependence, fear or rage from you. That's what they need. So, co-dependence meaning, they need you to need something that they need. It's like a drunk man in the spirit world, he needs a drinker on Earth, he needs to connect to somebody who's an alcoholic and get him to drink more, that's what he needs.

Mary:

Or they need you to want something that they promise, and that you will give them something in return, like classical co-dependence on Earth.

Jesus:

So, co-dependence is a large reason why people get influenced on Earth. An example of that, the question you asked was about emotion. Now a person who doesn't want to feel their emotion is going to be co-dependant with a spirit who doesn't want to feel emotion. The reality is when you're working with somebody who doesn't want to feel emotion, you're going to have to work with more than one person at the same time, because you're going to have to work with the spirit who doesn't want to feel emotion, and the person who doesn't want to feel the emotion.

So, while you're working with the person in the physical, you can also talk with the spirit and try to help them to work through their thing as well, but if you're afraid of them, you won't do that obviously, right, you won't do that.

The first thing a spirit wants is co-dependence, these darker spirits I'm talking about.

The second thing they want is outright fear. Fear gives them an adrenaline hit of power so, when you get afraid, they feel powerful. It's like a person on Earth who's abusive. If I was an abusive male, the way to make Mary do whatever I want is to make her afraid, and then she's so afraid, I'll just want her to do something, and she'll go and do it, and the spirits know that and so they, like people who want power, like you feeling afraid.

If you're in a state of fear with regard to spirits, you would need to deal with that. You need to feel your fear, work through your fear so you're no longer in fear.

Mary:

Because the reality is you're not going to feel compassion for them while you're afraid, you can't fake that, you have to deal with some feelings to get to that state, don't you.

Jesus:

Then with regard to anger, when you get angry, obviously, you become very uncontrolled, and the reason why you're angry is because an addiction is not getting met. Spirits like that because they want you to meet the addiction that they want you to meet. A lot of them like your anger because what it does is it helps them meet addictions through you. So, what would you do there? You would have to look at your addictions that drive your anger. Your expectations, your demands, and if you deal with those three things, you'll not be bothered by dark spirits ever again.

Participant Female:

Thank you.

Jesus:

So, it's quite simple, of course, what's actually happening on Earth at the moment, is that huge numbers of people are bothered by dark spirits all the time. In this audience, you've got probably, from what I can see, you've got probably 10 of the younger men are all bothered by abusive dark spirits.

Mary:

At least.

Jesus:

And then you've got, most of the women in the audience are also bothered by abusive male spirits, and a couple of you in the audience, men, are actually in league with power-mad male spirits, and then, (long pause) yes, a lot of you are dominated by family spirits who have the same family-based injuries as you have as well.

Jesus:

But all of those relationships would disappear if you dealt with those three things.

Mary:

And the thing about spirits, like Jesus said, spirits are people, they're just people. Some people can see these people that are in their spirit form, most people at this point on Earth can't see them, but they are people. And what I found with spirit attack and spirit influence is that those spirits who I've been open to their attack or open to their influence, they were hooking into injuries in me, and I had the same patterns in relationships with people on Earth. And if you understand that, then you can deal with the relationships with people on Earth in a humble manner, it will help you with the spirits. You can deal with the spirits in a humble manner, it helps you with the relationships on Earth, it's the same soul that you have, and the same soul condition that you can change.

Participant Female:

Thank you. I had another question, but it might not be appropriate for the topic.

Jesus:

Is it off topic.

Participant Female:

It's related to sin and the effect of my soulmate.

Jesus:

Well, that's on topic.

Participant Female:

So, how sin accumulates by one half of the soul effects the other half.

Jesus:

No, not at all.

Mary:

No, not at all. We had this question in Portugal.

Jesus:

And not at all, and the main reason why, if I can illustrate why is, (drawing on whiteboard) when you incarnate, obviously, there's this feeling, see in the union-state before you incarnate, you're not conscious at all. There's no consciousness, no self-awareness, no awareness of anything else around you, there is some instinctual things that you know you need to do, but even that's not a knowledge, it's just an automatic thing, just like any other instinctual thing, and the instinct of the soul is to incarnate.

Incarnate means it needs to split in two halves and join to the two bodies that are created at conception, so the spirit body and a physical body which are both created at conception. The soul knows it needs to do that process, right, that's all it really knows.

So, it's not aware of this duality. When you first come, there's no soul-based awareness of the duality, the fact that you're two halves. At this stage, you're thinking you're just one half, one person. Of course, that happens to the other half at some point whether it's before or after you, is dependent upon a lot of different laws operating, and we can't go into those right now.

Now because of the condition that you weren't aware, it's fundamentally, the way it feels, emotionally feels, is that you're like that (drawing the soul separate on the whiteboard). In other words, it's a sort of separation that exists emotionally, because you're having two separate emotional experiences. The reason why God really created it that way is so that there's two chances to discover yourself rather than just one. See, if it was just one then you'd have to, if the one person didn't have a linkage to another, in any way, then if it was just one half having to go through the experience by itself, then you'd have to discover everything yourself. So, you'd have to discover masculinity and femininity. It would probably be no feminine body or masculine body under those circumstances either.

God created the process, because if you're in separate bodies, as you go through the life experience on Earth, there are certain things that get triggered, from the soul, and also from the bodies that trigger you into action in your life.

An example of that is puberty. Puberty triggers you into thinking about somebody else. A lot of children, you know that don't you, a lot of children when they're very, very young hardly think about anybody else at all. And then over time, they get to think about other people like mum and dad, and sisters and brothers, and they have to work with them, and then they go to school and whatever and they have friends, and they have to think of them.

So, they're growing in, you could say, their expression of love is growing, but they don't think about a partner, like the other half of themselves until usually they start puberty, and then they start feeling like, I want to be with somebody else in a relationship, a sexual relationship. So, the development sexually aids the soul to become conscious that it's a half of another. Does that make sense to you.

But while it's imbibing its injuries and not conscious of the other, its injuries have to be dealt with by the half of the soul, not the whole soul. So, the reality is actually, that one half of the soul can become a Celestial spirit which is in the 8th sphere of the spirit world, and the other half can be in the hells, in terms of their loving condition. But, of course, if you think about it, you're in the hells, and then your soulmate is in the 8th sphere, there's going to be a lot easier for you to get to the 8th sphere, if your soulmate is already there, isn't it.

Because they're going to come and visit you, they're going to want to be with you at some point, they're going to want to recognise you, they'll come to spend time with you, you might not even know that they're your soulmate for many, many years while they're doing this, but they'll know because they know who their soulmate is before you did.

Because they are in a higher condition of love than you are, so they would know.

And then they'll come and eventually you'll become aware, and so this gives you the opportunities to change and even to receive God's Love that you would not otherwise have it. Every soul has got two opportunities to receive God's Love, not just one, two, because there's two different halves that can both receive. And once one half receives, the other half, the soul benefits.

So, God has created it this way so that firstly, there would be no pain when you incarnate, aside from the pain that your parents caused you. There is no pain from the loss of the memory of your other half, none at all. You will go through a process of individualisation which defines who you are, and in the process of that, if you continue to grow, receiving God's Love, you will eventually get joined back with your soulmate, but both of you will be conscious of yourselves. You will be conscious of who you are, what you want out of life, your personality, your nature, and you'll also have to have developed a character in harmony with love as a part of that process.

Because development is something that each half of the soul also needs to do by themselves, while they are growing together. In other words, if Mary was in the 8th sphere, and I'm in the 1st sphere, the only way we can really be together is for me to get to the 8th sphere. Can you see, so I need to develop in love in order for me and Mary to be together, and there's a great pull on me from Mary in the 8th sphere for me to develop in love. Once she has developed in love, there is an influence, one half of the soul - remember every positive influence is permanent and long-term.

Remember we discussed the rewards of living in harmony with love, and one of those - remember I said that every time you do something loving, there is a permanent benefit, so one of the permanent benefits of a Celestial spirit living in harmony with love is that, if I, the person

who's in the hells, and a part of this soul actually, when I start to - even just during normal life, there will be some level of influence over me from her condition on to me, and God designed it this way so it just makes it easier for you to progress.

So, you're not alone even in your progress, the other half of you is there too, right, trying to progress.

Mary:

And the loving influence is the stronger influence rather than the unloving one.

Jesus:

The more unloving the influence is, the more selfish it is, and therefore, the more self-absorbed it is, and therefore, the more it's just like, the half of the soul experiencing it. Does that make sense? So, the more unloving your feelings are, the less impact you can have on the other half of your soul. But the more loving you become, the more impact you can have on the other half of your soul.

Mary:

It's a good system, isn't it.

Participant Female:

By default.

Jesus:

By default.

Participant Female:

It's a very good system. Thank you.

Jesus:

No worries.

Participant Male:

Hey guys, my question is actually about God's Love on removing sin, but I was just going to mention about spirit attack actually, just because I had some yesterday. And before coming to the event, obviously, I'm recording and things, and I felt this kind of feeling before I left to say, don't do this, this is bad, you shouldn't do this, but it felt very much like people behind a window kind of projecting just saying muffled almost sounds, like don't do that. And I kind of just politely told them to jog on. (Laughter) (unable to hear)

But my question was really about something you mentioned yesterday with receiving God's Love; you mentioned that God's Love can help remove the reasons to why we sin.

Jesus:

The cause.

Participant Male:

The cause, and if I understand sin to be my desire out of harmony with love, my desire to avoid my grief and fear and all of these other emotions, but you also said it's our responsibility to address those, our own sin, it's our own creation, so what is it exactly God's removing when you say that.

Jesus:

Well, every time you sin, every time you break the law, that is your creation. So, firstly, let's make that clear. Secondly, every time you have a creation that is a sin, obviously, that creation has effects, and these effects include some of the effects that we listed here, which include the fact that you become more evil, you become more lawless, you become more spirit motivated, negatively.

Mary:

You create pain for others.

Jesus:

You create pain for others, and also, you're going to need correction and you're going to need reparation, these are all the effects of your sin. So, all of those effects are effects and even the need for correction and the need for reparation are effects, right. The purpose of them is to deal with the cause, but they are the effects of your sin.

But there is a reason why you sinned, internally. Does that make sense. A motivation, a desire that exists inside of you. And that desire comes, usually, from some point in your life, from some event in your life. Many times, you don't even know what it is, but it comes from some event.

Now when you receive love, if God's Love can clear away your memory of the event, which is how it works, then of course, the reason why you sinned is now cleared. The way it works is that - all compensation works on memories. So, all change works on memories, but they're not what you guys feel are memories. A lot of you feel a memory is like a thought. Does that make sense?

Participant Male:

Yes, you mean more like an emotional memory.

Jesus:

Yes, they are all emotions, and they do contain thoughts, but they contain far more than thoughts. They contain things like smells and emotions and experiences and sensory feelings, and all sorts of things. An actual memory is made up of all the sensory apparatus coming from your physical body, all the sensory apparatus coming from your spirit body, and all of the senses of your soul mixed together to create the experience, so that is what fundamentally is a memory.

To clear away a problem at its cause, the way you do it, the way God does it, is to clear away the memory. So, He rubs out the memory at

the emotional level, not the intellectual one. So, the intellectual memory remains, but the emotional signature of the memory dissipates. You follow me?

Participant Male:

Yes, it's like reformatting a hard drive, but the hard drive's my soul.

Jesus:

Sort of, yes. Of course, it only reformats one thing.

Participant Male:

One part, yes,

Jesus:

The thing you become awakened to, but that's the way it works by rubbing out the memories. By the way, the Law of Compensation which includes correction, rubs out memories too, but in a very slow manner, and you've got to do it yourself. You've got to get to the stage where you forget.

Mary:

Because there's no emotional signature left on it.

Jesus:

If you look at the way God's Love works versus the way the normal way of progressing works...

Mary:

Compensation.

Jesus:

Compensation. Let me just draw the two separate things, because this is a good thing to understand for your progress. One works by you having memories, now we've had a lot of discussions about this with people in Australia, there's recordings of it all but we haven't had

time. We've got probably 1200 hours of recordings that we haven't edited at this stage. So, these are some things we've discussed.

So, you have memories. There's two ways to deal with your memories, one is to go through all of the emotions that remind you of the event to the point where there are no more emotions left, so you end up with no emotions or you could say, no emotional memory of the event.

So, let's say you've been abused, you'd have to go through the feelings of be abused or the emotions that they caused until there was no longer any emotion associated with being abused, and you can't emotionally remember it anymore. You can remember the event in your mind, but it has no emotional power over you anymore.

So, that's one way. That is called compensation. And in particular, it's correcting, it's not the reparation side of compensation, it's the correction side. Because once you have no emotion related to the memory, you're not going to act in the memory anymore. It makes sense, doesn't it?

On the other side, so you can think about it as a doctor, you can think about it as you're dealing with the emotional person and what you're doing is you're getting them to go through a process where they no longer, emotionally, remember the event. In other words, every time you talk about the event, they have no emotions left about it. It's like they can talk about the event as if it was like going down the shop and buying some fruit or something, with no negative feelings associated with the event at all.

It's not the same as denial, by the way. Because people can deny events, but when you start talking about them, they're in a rage, so that's a very different state.

Participant Male:
It's almost the opposite.

Jesus:
Yes, it's almost the opposite. When people are in denial, you start talking about their memories and they're like, whoa, they get very emotional, very quickly, generally, which is indicative of the fact that they haven't done this, right.

So, by the time they've got no emotion, if you ever read the [Padgett Messages](#), that's called forgetting. In other words, the emotion is forgotten. Does that make sense? So, that's the process of compensation.

The process of receiving God's Love is, you have the memory, and the memory causes you to sin, so in amongst here there is sin obviously (pointing the compensation side), so you focus on the sin and repent for the sin, and what God's Love does is it comes and rubs out the memory. So, it's not rubbing out the sin, it's rubbing out the memory that causes you to sin.

Mary:
So, therefore, you cease sinning a lot quicker. You still have your emotions, and you still have the effects of the sin that you need to deal with.

Jesus:
Yes, you still have to repair the sin, and people do, but there's no longer any personal, emotional signature in the sin inside of them because God rubbed it out. In other words, they've forgotten but it was because of God's Love being received, they've forgotten now.

Participant Male:
And again, we're talking about the emotional memory of the event.

Jesus:

Correct, not the intellect. The intellect always remains with you for the rest of your existence. So, I can remember every event that's ever happened in my life, you follow? The more connected to your soul you become, the more you remember every event that's connected to your life. When I say, I can remember, what I mean is, generally, humans can remember every event in their life.

Mary:

It is possible, is that what you mean?

Jesus:

Sorry.

Mary:

It's possible, it's a possibility.

Jesus:

You will get to the stage where you will remember every event in your life. Of course, some events are going to be very hard to recall because they might have happened 140,000 years ago, you know, and time has the effect of sort of, wow, there's a lot of things that has happened over those 140,000 years. So, I know spirits who are about 165,000 years old, and when you talk to them about their experience when they were on Earth, it's like, just let me (thinking), let me go through all of that first to remember that event.

Amon and Aman, the first human couple, which you will have the ability to talk to when you pass probably, they've got to cast their mind back to the beginning of human life on Earth to remember their life on Earth, that's a long time, right, so naturally they're going to take a while to recall it, because there're a lot of memories to go through. And also, the problem with recalling it, is there are no emotions associated with those memories. It's like, oh, that happened, almost like it happened to somebody else.

Participant Male:
Can I ask one more question?

Mary:
Can I just clarify one more thing that was inherent in your last question, was about - because you referenced Jesus talking about how we have to be responsible for our own sin and relating that to repentance.

Jesus:
So, this is me still being responsible for that sin.

Mary:
Just don't be confused that - you feel like you're taking a lot of responsibility in the repentance process.

Participant Male:
That was my next question.

Jesus:
Total responsibility.

Participant Male:
Doesn't this mean that I'm still taking responsibility, and also, to be repentant, I am taking responsibility, so I'm already addressing that.

Jesus:
Correct, so the sin, you're taking full responsibility for, but the memory that basically is a fundamental operating reason why you sin in that manner is removed, just like it would be in this process (referring to the compensation side), but it just takes a lot longer time to get to a point where you forget.

Mary:

It's like in this compensation process, the law is still forcing you, it's forcing you to take responsibility. In the repentance process, you're saying, I want to, I'm doing it.

Jesus:

Can I also say though, compensation is forcing you through a process for your own happiness' sake, actually, because it's like, God knows that you've got a whole heap of things that you experienced on Earth, and the biggest things that you're going to feel worse about are the things you've been guilty of doing. In other words, you won't feel worse about your mum and dad treating you badly, you'll feel worse about you treating your children badly. Does that make sense to you?

When you've harmed others, that's what you're going to feel worse about. And this is a common thing, the more sensitive you become, you feel worse about your own sin, than you do anybody else's around you. In fact, you get to a point where other people will sin around you, and you go, well, that's not me sinning so it doesn't matter. What matters is me sinning because you feel that intensely, the pain and suffering internally that goes on when you sin.

And so, this process (compensation), God designed to make you happy because if you no longer remember the emotion, the guilt associated with the sin, then of course, you're now free of it, completely. Does that make sense to you?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, the purpose of both courses of action (compensation and repentance) is to make you happy, to make you free of the emotion, it allows you to forget the emotion. And so, the process of compensation will eventually result in the forgetting of emotion, just

like the process of repentance will result in the forgetting of emotion. The difference is, in this path (compensation), you've got to work through your memories one by one, you've got to work through finding them, it's pretty tough.

Here, on this process (repentance), you've got repent for your sin, and the memory disappears. It's a lot easier. Remember, we're talking about emotional memory, experiential memory probably we should say, because it's not just emotional, it's sensory and all sorts, that's what disappears. And you're just left with an intellectual record of the event. Because if you didn't have the intellectual record, you wouldn't remember what you've been through and what sort of made you be the person you are now.

Participant Male:

You're just a happy, confused person with amnesia.

Jesus:

Yes, you would be an amnesia person, wouldn't you, and you know that people with amnesia are not necessarily happy.

Mary:

And you wouldn't have moral development, like this is a part of your moral development as well.

Jesus:

So, this is a very powerful process, and one way or the other, you're going to end up forgetting how bad you feel, which is really good because you get to the stage where you experience bliss, right, one way or the other that's where you'll get. Of course, on this path (compensation), you won't get that way with - you won't get to deal with anything with God, so you'll still remember how you feel about God.

So, a person who follows this path (compensation), always still remembers, even in the 6th sphere, their feelings about God. So, if they have bad feelings about God, they remember them. So, that's just something to bear in mind because many 6th sphere spirits we've talked to, who do have quite dark feelings about God, but they're still loving to everybody else. But when we start talking to them about God, emotionally, they feel very distraught.

They've ignored it for such a long time that they think they've forgotten, but actually they haven't forgotten emotionally, it's still there. So, they've been in denial of it, in other words.

On this path (repentance), you will also deal with everything about God. In other words, you'll forget all your bad emotions about God on that path as well. They'll all go too.

Just have a short break, shall we. Probably that needs to be the end of our discussion, I think, and we'll focus a bit on, after this, about what we intend to do in the future and all those kinds of things.

Linton, UK

Day 2 Part 3 - August 25, 2024, at 1530

Future plans not transcribed.

Damerham, UK

Day 1 Part 1 - August 30, 2024, at 1100

(Transcript starts around 20 minutes)

Jesus:

The subject, this God's Standard of Love, we've been talking about for some time, if you look at the recordings...

Jesus:

A lot of people when they first hear Divine Truth is they start to feel like it's like a personal development program, which it's not really because it's a relationship with God program, so it's not a personal development program, it's a relationship with God program, but most people forget about the God part of it, and in fact, have very little to do with God, and instead focus on developing self in terms of changing self.

But of course, without the relationship with God, changing self is quite hard actually, and so that's why a lot of people who hear the principles we teach are finding things much harder than it needs to be because they are focused so much on the individual problems they face in trying to change their behaviour rather than changing their feelings, the feelings they have inside themselves towards things.

And a lot of the world is very aimed towards you faking something, you making out a change has occurred so that you can feel better about yourself. So, a lot of people in the world are very focused on that, and so we're noticing that the intellectual understanding of God's Truth, most people are focused on, but there's very little soul-based understanding of God's Truth, and this is what we would like to change.

And one of the reasons why Mary and I choose to do this trip was because we could feel that that's what was happening all around the world, and we haven't been able, because of our time constraints, been able to share much with people for the last five years because we've been so busy in all of the pursuits we're doing at home. There's a back log of thousands of hours of recordings we have at home that haven't been shared. We don't want to sit down for the rest of our life editing video and sound and make that our goal.

What we want to do is meet people and talk honestly and truthfully with you about what's going on in terms of progress and why that kind of progress - why progress is sometimes difficult, and we want to also raise issues with you that we can see involving your sin. Because it's the awakening to sin that's going to also give you an awakening to your relationship with God.

What we did when we were in the north, in Linton, was we raised this issue of God's Laws. We said that God's Laws are like drawing a line in the sand. If you stay one side of the line, your life will be pleasant; if you stay the other side of the line, your life is going to be difficult. And the line is the law.

In other words, if you live in harmony with the law, so this side is harmony (writing on whiteboard) with the law, but let's call it another name that most people don't like to talk about, obedience, we obey the law. When we obey the law, we are living in harmony with the law. Also, we are living in harmony with God's Standard of Love because every law that God's created is a Standard of Love that God says, this is My Standard, this is the standard of love that I have created.

And so, God created this standard of love and if we live in harmony with it by obeying the law and remember the obedience to law isn't just a thought and then an action. The obedience to the law begins as an emotion, a feeling that you have to obey, which is very different than going, oh god, I've got to obey another law. It's very different to that. It's more like, I want to obey the law. I feel like it's important for me to obey the law. It's a good thing for me to obey the law. You know, coming from your heart to obey the law rather than just from your mind going, I know I have to obey the law, but I don't really want to. I don't really like that law.

So, obeying is a heart-felt desire really, to obey. And on this side of living in harmony, of course, your life will be in harmony with love because every law is based upon on love. Your life will also, be in complete harmony with truth and this is something we want to focus a bit of attention on this weekend because what we see is a lot of people think that they can fake life, fake things in their life, with partners, friends, everybody, and then still have a relationship with God and live in harmony with the law, but that's not possible. As soon as you are out of harmony with truth, you are out of harmony with the law. And so, we want to talk about that a bit more.

In this place, there are rewards, you're rewarded for obeying the law. There are positive things that will happen in your life that, not only to your life, but also to yourself. You'll come to feel happy and proud of yourself obeying the law. You will have a better and stronger connection with your feelings if you obey the law. You'll have a stronger connection to humility and faith if you obey the law. You'll learn to develop your faith further by obeying the law because when you obey the law and you get rewarded you go, I got rewarded for obeying the law, wow. And the next time you're faced with obeying the law you go, well the last time I was rewarded for obeying it, so it would make sense for me to obey it again, and that increases your faith in God's Laws and God's Standard of Love as you do that.

So, you get rewarded through all of these different things and faith is one of those rewards, in a way, feeling that your desire intensifies for your future life. Because without your desire for your future life increasing, in terms of how you're going to live your future life, you're basically going to live the same life you've already lived.

If we look at the life the majority of us have on Earth, it is very unfulfilling for the most part, full of addiction, full of maybe the pursuit of 'pleasure', but even that becomes quite unfulfilling because it's not in harmony with the law, and so there will be penalties associated with it.

This is what happens when you obey the law (harmony, love, truth, reward, faith). Now we want to explore, so last week we explored more issues of like, this side of the equation of what happens when you break the law which we'll do more this week as well. But we didn't focus on areas of where you're breaking the law, with the principles behind the law so much.

What we tried to do was introduce this principle alone, and this principle is at some point every single person who ever wants a relationship with God has to come to terms with the fact that in their heart, they need to have a love of the law, in their heart. It has to be a feeling in your heart to love the law.

And if you have a feeling in your heart that you love the law, you'll be far less inclined to sin which is breaking the law. You'll be far less inclined to do it. Because you have a feeling that it is good to obey the law, you then want to obey the law in every area of your life. But if there is no feeling in you to obey the law, then you can see, an area of your life comes up and

basically, you'll make, not the choice to live in harmony with the standard of love that God has, not live in harmony with the law, you'll just to make the choice, is it going to bring me seeming pleasure right now, oh, yes, so I do it. Or is it going to bring me seeming pain right now, oh, yes, I'm not going to do it.

An example of that is, when the law is demanding of us, the law that we need to obey to live in harmony with it, we're going to have to be humble, and part of humility is feeling all of your emotions. In other words, owning them for yourself and being responsible for them. If some of those emotions are painful, a person who doesn't obey the law is just going to go, well, they're painful, I'm not going to feel them.

They're going to go, because of its pain, I should be able to avoid, not understanding that choice is breaking the law. Also, with regard to truth, we often go, oh, in this moment, I've got to tell the truth, but I don't feel like telling the truth, it's going to get me in trouble. Let's say I did something wrong, and somebody's asking, who did it, and I go, not me. Because I might get in trouble, we've broken the law, straight away.

Most of us in those circumstances go, well, I'm going to get in trouble and that's going to be worse than breaking the law, but trust me, it's not, because most of you have yet to see the results of breaking the law fully. When you pass, many of you for the first time, will get to see the results of breaking the law, and trust me, it's not a pleasant thing to go through if you haven't been conscious of that on Earth.

So, here we are in this area where we're obeying the law. When we obey the law, we don't have to be sorry for anything we do. Because we obeyed the law, and it was always right. So, we don't have to be repentant for anything we do because we've obeyed the law.

That's one of the advantages of obeying the law, is that you won't do anything wrong. And if you don't do anything wrong, there's nothing to be sorry for. You won't have feelings of guilt or regret if you obey the law. None of those feelings will be there because you obeyed the law, and those feelings are actually impossible to have if you obey the law. On the other hand, we've got the disobedience, you could say, the disobedience of the law, I disobey. In other words, I'm now in disharmony with the law. I'm also in disharmony with God's Standard of Love given the

fact that God's Laws are - God's imposition of His Standard of Love. So, I'm also now in disharmony with God's Laws and disharmony with love.

The net results are going to be the opposite of many of these things (harmony, love, truth, rewards, faith, humble). I'm going to attract evil into my life. And also, eventually even have evil emotions in my own soul as a result of disobeying the law, that will be one of the penalties.

With regard to truth, I'll like to live in a state of lies. Many of you here, at this stage, don't understand the level of truth you're going to need. Many of you have been educated by the world you live in that facade is not a lie. Do you know what I mean by that. In other words, faking something, faking a feeling is not a lie.

We notice that everywhere we go, in England, it's really interesting. We're at the shopping centre and somebody comes up and passes you and just sort of goes around you, and it's all polite. Like, oh, sorry, no worries, please, thank you, but the feeling inside of them - like, if you're in Austria, there's no polite please, thank you, it's just like, get out of my way (elbowing somebody), and boom, so less facade, you could say in that regard.

But in England, it's like, polite, everyone's polite, it's really good. You come up to an area in England, there's all these narrow roads, isn't there, wherever you go, and everyone is parking along the side, so you've got to stop and wait for everybody to go past, and why they don't design the roads a little wider, I don't know, but - so, you've got to stop there and somebody's coming there, he's coming through, you've got to stay, and then at the end, he goes, thank you. It's like, what for, you forced your way through there. You know what I mean. (Laughter)

And this is the kind of thing we're used to doing in polite society. We're used to basically presenting a lie, right. And many of us don't consider that to be a sin. In fact, we consider it to be polite.

Mary:
To be a loving act.

Jesus:

To be a loving act, but actually from God's Laws, that's living in untruth.

Participant Male:

When you talk about evil, where would you draw the line for that because I think evil is a word that a lot of people feel very much judgemental about it.

Jesus:

Where does God draw the line of evil. (pointing to the line in the sand)

Participant Male:

So, it's just if you're breaking the law, you're saying that's evil.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

Okay.

Jesus:

The motivation for breaking a law is evil, yes, that's pretty tough, but that's how it is with God.

Participant Male:

Because I personally feel not that sensitive about using the word evil, like I describe things as evil, and people are like, whoa, that's only reserved for the Hitler's of the world or whatever.

Jesus:

That's right, that's right, that's the general philosophy of the world, isn't it. It's like, there's normal, shall we call it, and as we described last week, from what all of us consider is normal, remember I've drawn for many of you the spheres before, (drawing on whiteboard). So, you've got all the different spheres in terms of conditions of love from one, two, three, right up, at the moment to the 36th has been created, but the Earth lives here, in the lower of the 1st sphere, that's where the Earth is.

Participant Male:

Pretty evil, right.

Jesus:

Pretty evil, and yet for the majority of us, we think that's normal, not evil. So, what God defines as evil, we're defining as normal. And so, when we use the word evil, most people are thinking, oh, it's right down like, the darkest of darkest of hells, like the Hitler's, and the Stalin's of the world, they're the evil ones, and they're not considering God's definition, God's Standard of Love when it comes to the use of the term.

From God's Perspective, every time you choose to break a law that you know of, you're evil.

Participant Male:

Alright, thanks.

Participant Another Male:

Yesterday, me and my wife, we woke up at four in the morning or something and then we flew to England, and we took a car, and have a lot of issues with driving on the left side and such things like this. So, in the evening, at 10 o'clock we go to bed, and we want to sleep and she says, oh, I didn't clean my teeth, and I say, me neither, we are so tired, you know, and then I said to her, look, you know what AJ said about the laws and obeying the laws. I am not humble enough to recognise and to obey these Laws of God who make these laws that are healthy for our teeth to be cleaned. So, we have to be humble to stay up and go and cleaning the teeth.

So, what I am wanting to ask you is the following, for such laws which are empirical and very liked to be observed, is complicated, sometimes when we are lazy, but there are laws which I don't know about, which I can't observe, and that's where the issues began to be with here.

Jesus:

True, what we're going to talk about over the next two days, is we're going to talk about the principles that are behind the law, so that's one of the things we want to talk about.

And we raised sort of these truths in 2016, we did a series of Assistance Groups (AG) in 2016, and one of them was called [God's Loving Laws](#) and in there we introduced a lot of principles behind laws. So, we want to talk a bit about that today and tomorrow.

The other thing we'd like to talk about is the priority of laws. So, when I say evil, the breaking of laws that are done on purpose, there are, you could say, there's a hierarchy of importance of the laws you may break.

(On Whiteboard)

God's Standard of Love

God's Laws

Obey

Harmony

Love

Truth

Reward

Faith

Humble

Disobey

Disharmony

Evil

Lies

An example of that is like, if you break a physical law, such as gravity, then there's no evil attached to breaking the physical law except, if you did it on purpose. In other words, you went up to a high building and you jumped off, that's you breaking the Law of Gravity on purpose. The purpose, obviously, is to kill your body. Obviously, wanting to get away from the world, but that purpose is evil. It wasn't the actual physical breaking of the Law of Gravity that was evil, it was the purpose behind breaking it that was evil.

Mary:

Can we relate that to the teeth.

Jesus:

Yes, it's the same relationship really when it comes to teeth or any small thing like drinking coffee or tea, if the purpose of these things is to - an example of drinking a drink like coffee or tea, if the purpose of it is to get you away from your own emotion, in other words, to calm you down, to gee you up, to help you avoid a feeling of depression, help you avoid a feeling of fear, because coffee is often used for that, then your purpose is evil. So, under those circumstances, you shouldn't do it.

But if you're just drinking a coffee and you can smell and you like the taste and you're not hooked on the caffeine, in terms of needing that gee up, then - maybe you would have decaf or whatever and you just like the smell, and there's no other purpose to it than you just enjoy it, well now the purpose is not evil. It's going to depend upon the motivation.

An example with cleaning the teeth, if your purpose is based on fear or your purpose is based on cleanliness, well, obviously, one purpose is evil and the other one is good. So, again, it depends on the motivation of the heart of the individual.

Mary:

Could we not also say, that if you don't clean your teeth, your teeth are not going to go well, especially with our modern diet, so we're going to get rotten teeth. But if we consistently don't clean our teeth because we lack love for ourselves or we're angry about having to take responsibility, there's an additional emotional and spiritual law that we're breaking, and so there will be additional problems.

Jesus:

So now, there is evil attached to that physical action rather than just the physical action itself.

Mary:

That's right, it's the same with the coffee. If I'm drinking the coffee because I feel entitled and I don't care about the people who have suffered to bring me the coffee...

Jesus:

...the environment that suffers.

Mary:

...the environment, then obviously, there is an additional sin. Whereas if someone presented me with coffee from their coffee beans that they had grown in their backyard, and I wasn't drinking it to get high or to avoid or what have you, just the physical act of drinking will have physical effects on my body that are not going to be that good, but there won't be the additional spiritual sin attached to it.

Jesus:

This is something we want to talk about more when we flesh out these problems, with regard to obeying law versus disobeying the law.

Mary:

And also Jesus, you're going to talk about, aren't you, the principles involved which help us discern these laws that we think, I don't have any idea, if we understand certain principles, then we can ascertain what the law would be even if we haven't had a single instruction about, oh, there's a law pertaining to A, B, C and D, we'll know, well, if I follow a loving principle in this situation, I can't break the law because the law is always in harmony with love, truth and humility.

Jesus:

Of course, in this conversation, what I'm trying to do is just catch you up with what we talked about last week.

Participant Another Male:

I'm just trying to sort of challenge one of my fears, so a couple of times I have felt as though it might be me that makes it into at-onement before

everyone else, and I appreciate some of those times I was under the influence of drugs and/or alcohol.

Jesus:

(Laughs) And highly unlikely that's going to be the case under the influence of those things, right.

Participant Male:

Anyway, I just want to ask whether you think it's going to be you or one of the other 14 that makes it into that condition.

Jesus:

Why are you even worried about that River? And also, what would drive you to ask that question in this discussion. It's a very strange question to ask in that regard because, firstly, there's a strong feeling of competition in you, isn't there?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

Which is what motivates the question. So, my suggestion is, deal with that because you're not going to get anywhere closer to God when you have a feeling of superiority competition with others.

God treats all of us as equals and our desire is going to determine whether we become at-one with God and nothing else. So, at the end of the day, whoever has the strongest desire will be the person who becomes at-one with God is the answer to your question, but it's interesting that your question is motivated by quite evil emotions, actually. Because of competition and desire for superiority over others, a desire to not feel equal to others, to feel like you're better than others, wanting to feel better than others, and these are all quite evil emotions that drive a lot of badness on the planet.

If you think about even the wars that are going on right now, can you see one person decides, one leader decides we're going to go to war with another country because of wanting some superiority over that country, in some way or another, wanting to take from that country, some way or another. So, this emotion drives even these kinds of severe results that we see on the planet.

And that's an example of how - something we think is innocent actually is quite evil in its underlying motivation and causes many, many disastrous and problematic things occurring on the Earth as a result. These kinds of emotions are not helpful to your relationship with God. They're also an indication that there is a desire to break the law as well. You follow?

Participant Male:

To some degree, yes. Yes, I get you.

Jesus:

No worries. Okay, let me continue the conversation.

Of course, as a part of this (pointing to the disobeying side of whiteboard), there's going to be things like penalties in our life. There is a penalty for breaking the law. Penalties are things like, if you break a law, you'll get a result that you don't like down the track at some point, a result that you don't like. So, down the track, you'll get a result of - like if you break God's Laws, one of those results, let's say if you break God's Law regarding, let's just the use of paper, is a good, easy one to relate to. The penalty will be down the track; there will be a number of penalties.

There will be firstly, there'll be, so we're talking about the use of wood in just day-to-day life. If you break the law with regard to the use of it, there will be penalties associated with breaking of that law. So, some of those penalties include destruction of the environment. Some of the penalties include the fact that in your own soul, if you don't have a feeling of economy, then some of the penalties associated with that include you're going to end up wasting things, and God's Laws don't like waste.

Maybe, just as an aside, I'll raise the issue of the use of paper just as an example. Let's start with toilet paper, shall we. Why is he starting with toilet paper, what's going on now. (Laughter) How is this relating to God's Law, right. Okay, what's the loving use - is toilet paper loving in any way? What's your opinion. You get to wipe your bottom and get to smell a bit cleaner as a result. For most people, they go, well that's a loving purpose. (Laughs)

What does it take to make paper? It's quite hard, isn't it. You've got grind the wood into pulp, and then you've got to mix it with a lot of water, through a process of draining away the colour of the wood to get it to be a natural

colour, and it uses lots and lots of water as a result, and you're also using lots and lots of wood, of course.

Now, toilet paper is the use of paper one time, isn't it. In other words, all of this stuff has happened to the paper and you're just using it once. Now a more loving use of paper would be to create a page, put some text on it, and then save that page for hundreds of years. The beauty of that use of paper is that every person whoever uses that paper is re-using it over and over again, over and over again. And the purpose is for their education which is a wonderful purpose because the more you can educate people, the better things become on Earth generally, that is a general truth.

So, toilet paper is a use of one time. It gets flushed down into the toilet, and frequently in most modern countries, it goes through a system, into a sewage farm, and it doesn't actually benefit the environment or anything in the way it's passing through, and you end up with in affluent systems that are basically just now like huge amounts of toxicity of waste in those affluent systems generally, and they've got to protect them, and unfortunately in most countries, a lot of it gets flushed out to sea as well, and so, you end up with it all polluting the environment.

So, it's used once and then all those other things happen. In your home, on a normal day-to-day life, from God's Laws perspective you should not be using toilet paper. Interesting thought, hey? Because you're breaking so many laws of love by doing it. One of the Laws of Love is economy so, it's not economical.

Mary:

I'm just laughing Jesus because people thought it was bad when you came for the chocolate, you came for the tea, and now it's the toilet paper.

(Laughter) I can feel everyone, they're like, what!

Jesus:

Last time I came for your mouth, this time I'm coming for your backside.

(Laughter)

There are principles involved. There're alternatives, isn't there, if you think about it. In most countries, there is running water, and in most Western countries, there's running water, and in places like England, you've got a lot of it, right. It seems to be raining here a lot, even in summer. In Australia,

it's a bit harder, of course, with water, we have to catch our own water in Australia, when you live outside of a city.

And we have to have our tanks, and we're actually building right now some tanks at home to capture some water, so water is very precious. But in other places in the world, like in Europe and North America. Often there's lots of water in many of these places, so plenty of water. And you have it on tap anyway, and it's right there in your bathroom for most cases. All you really need is a device, which is a hand-held bidet, and you don't have to - and all you'd need is a set of cotton towels which are all reusable which you can reuse thousands of times just by washing them. If you wash your bottom properly, they'll be pretty clean anyway, and then all you have to do is wash them once a week, or whatever, and now you've got a system that's a lot more friendly to the environment, a lot more friendly to the law, like it's in more harmony with the law. Because you're making things that are lasting a long time, and not just being used one time. Does that make sense to you?

The principle is quite clear. So, actually using toilet paper in your homes which is different than if you're on travel or something like that, because if you're travelling sometimes you're going to a place where you don't have control of the environment, and you might need to use some paper there, but if you did it in your home, so if every person in the West did that in their home, you imagine how much the consumption of wood would go down. Because if you look at the way we're using paper nowadays, we hardly use paper for books anymore compared to these kinds of daily practices where we're using paper every day for some things. And toilet paper is one of those things we're using every day. So, it's actually unloving to continue to use toilet paper, if we look at it honestly. Now that's just a physical thing. But by engaging a physical thing, we're actually being unloving to the environment, and also many of you don't realise, you also being unloving to yourself because paper on your backside hurts more than water on your backside, right, you try it, it hurts more.

So, you're actually being unloving to yourself as well, being unloving to the environment, and also not considering the long-term ramifications if 10 billion, 15 billion people on the planet all use paper, every single day, maybe once or twice a day of their entire life, you imagine the damage that's going to do to the environment. It's going to be incredible damage to the environment, just that. There will have to be whole plantations of Pinus

radiata, one type of plant in order to satisfy the human demand for toilet paper, and obviously, that's not loving. So, it's clearly not loving, and yet how many of us go, I want that. I want that thing.

Now compare that to the use of paper in a book, now we can see the book can be used many times. If it's well made, it can last hundreds of years. It can be read by hundreds of people in its lifetime, sometimes thousands, and sometimes tens of thousands of people can read that book in its lifetime. Now the paper being used in the book is being used over and over and over and over again. This toilet paper can't even be recycled, but this paper (book) can because it's still in a fairly pristine condition even in a hundred years' time. So, we need to talk about recycling as well, because there's unloving things in recycling as well, but this book could be recycled after being used hundreds or perhaps thousands of times, so it's a much more loving use of paper than this is (toilet paper).

And yet, this is something that most Westerners do or use every day, and we do it without thought, without consideration to the environment, just like I raised a few weeks ago with the Belgium's about their chocolate, and I raised in Austria about their cups of coffee and so forth. We don't consider the ramifications of our choices and decisions. And the main reason why we don't is because we're not sensitive, emotionally sensitive, to God's Laws, that's why we don't. We don't even think of it. And that's because we're not sensitive to God's Laws.

Now the penalty of using paper one time is there's going to be lots of pollution as a result of it, with the processes, there's going to be a lot of problems in the environment as a result of it, and if we don't manage it differently, then we're going to end up with creating so much requirement for it in the world, that we destroy other species just to satisfy that one unloving demand, and it's not the best way to clean your bottom, on top of all of that, right, which is interesting in itself, like it's not even logical to do it really, because there are things that are more logical.

So, that's an example of how one of our choices that we don't even think about in the course of a day creates evil on the planet, and it does create evil on the planet.

Participant Male:

Hi AJ, I just have a question on do you address these unloving choices, as in do you change the actions and then feel whatever emotion comes up, or

do you reflect on, what is the driving motivation on these actions and then you actually change it.

Jesus:

Very good question isn't it, like how do I change that. So, let's look at toilet paper, how do I change that. Let's say I feel like, this Jesus character, he's pretty extreme, isn't he. He won't even let me wipe my bum with toilet paper. (Laughter) We're thinking the law is fairly extreme, initially, is what we think, and we think that breaking the Law of Love in this regard, why not, like we don't see any reasoning behind why not to break it, so the first point really, you could say, is educating ourselves, isn't it.

We need to be willing to educate ourselves about what love is. So, that's something Mary and I are trying to do around the world, is trying to help everyone understand what love is. The very first thing is you need to be educated about what love is. Now how do you receive that education. Well, we talked about that a lot last week about the conscience, about God being able to deliver the truth to you via the conscience about a particular thing that you're doing.

So, that truth gets delivered, so the very first thing you need to do is determine what is truth. Can you see that? Without determining what is truth, you could take actions which are actually more harmful, right. In other words, let's say we decide we're not going to do toilet paper, but we're going to do some other thing, I don't know what, but some other thing that would be more harmful to the environment than that. Using soap, or something instead, I don't know how that would work.

Mary:

Bottled water to wash my bum...

Jesus:

Sorry.

Mary:

I'll just buy...

Jesus:

I'll buy bottled water to wash my bum, yeah, like drinking water to wash my bottom, yeah, that kind of thing, so obviously, also unloving.

If we don't know what the truth is from God's Standard, not from our own, then of course, we're very apt to then make a bad choice or bad decision. So, firstly, there's that.

Once I've established what truth is and there are very easy ways to establish it. Number one, the conscious which is the connection we have with God, and God can share what the truth is. Secondly, we can measure everything with the measurement of love applied to it. So, in this regard with toilet paper, you can see, if I just look at it without God involved, so God can say, yeah, toilet paper, and God will tell you actually toilet paper is unloving, if you're willing to hear God say that, but most people aren't of course. But even if we use our mind to determine what the truth is, we know it's not economical to go through a huge process to produce paper only to use it one time.

Participant Male:
So, is it just using logic.

Jesus:
Well, it has to be logic based on love because a lot of people think they're being logical when they're unloving and that's not logic. So, it has to be based on love. What you need to be able to do is measure whether there's love in it and that's what determines what's logical. So, that can be done, just even intellectually, can't it.

And then the question becomes, okay, I've determined the truth, the truth is, I shouldn't do that. So, that's the truth. Obviously, from that, there becomes two other problems, there's, what is the solution then that is more loving, isn't there, there's that question. But there's also the question of, how do I stop the desire to do this thing. There's also that question.

Now you can change your behaviour, and you can do it by just making a choice, you can. There are many, many billions of people, historically that have done that, in the spirit world, and they've progressed to the 6th sphere of the spirit world by doing that. By making a choice and controlling their behaviour, so they no longer make that bad decision, instead they make a choice for the good decision. And they control themselves every time they feel like making the bad decision, they control themselves and make

themselves make the good decision until such a time as they've not remembered anymore the emotion that drives the bad decision.

For many of them, they do that for years and years and years until they don't remember, and there are some things, obviously, like using toilet paper, you won't remember - once you change your decision here and you take some action, you won't remember it in 30 days probably. You'll be thanking your bottom, your bottom will be thanking you, I should say, (Laughter) of course, you should also thank your bottom because it has a good purpose, but your bottom will be thanking you. But also, the environment will be thanking you, you'll also feel better in yourself as a result. You'll also feel cleaner, ironically.

So, you'll feel a lot of good positive benefits from that within a few days, and so you wonder why in the hell you ever used toilet paper all your life, you will. You will get to that point.

Obviously, it requires firstly, that you make a decision and change some behaviour, but that still hasn't changed the underlying motivation to why you didn't even think that that was wrong in the first place. How was it that I was so desensitised to the process of making paper and its results to the environment that when I was using the paper every single day, maybe more than once a day I'm using the paper this way, how is it that my heart didn't say, there's something wrong with this.

Because if my heart had said there was something wrong with it, I wouldn't have been able to do it that long. I would have done it maybe once or twice, but you see what's happened is that we were introduced to a lot of these practices as children, and nobody educated us to determine something based upon love, right, they didn't help us go, what is the loving thing to do. All they did was said, this is what we do, and this is what you should do, and it's clean and it's good and everybody goes, yeah, that's good, that's what we do and everybody does it and you go and finish up as an adult, you go and buy toilet paper every week or fortnight or month or how ever often you buy it. Nowadays, they have these packs of it, don't they, that'll last you for two or three months. But you're not looking at where did this come from even, like what causes me to be so insensitive in my life that I don't even understand where something comes from and where it goes after I've used it. There's got to be a problem in here for me to do that, in my heart.

Participant Male:

It's like a sense of responsibility, like I only care about my own self and irresponsible for the rest, well...

Jesus:

Well, that's partially true, isn't it, because there is that sense of - from God's Perspective, you should care for yourself, so that's not in itself a bad thing that you care for yourself. What's the bad thing is that you're not caring for the environment while you're caring for yourself. In other words, you're throwing something back in the environment or taking something out of the environment which is damaging the environment and damaging - like there's a lot of things getting damaged by just this one thing in the world, just like there's a lot of things being damaged by coffee plantations, and tea plantations, and cocoa plantations.

All around the world there's this very strong consumer oriented thing where the consumer is just thinking of themselves, but they don't have the heart to feel like, what's driving me to not even think of the environment, and what's driving me to not even think of the people who are doing this work for me, and what's driving me to not even consider these things.

Which you can see is very much about issues of love of people, isn't it, and the environment, the love of our planet. If we don't love our planet, our planet is going to respond badly and it is, and eventually most of us will find that even getting water to drink is going to be difficult if we're not careful the way we're going. And so, this is a big problem that we face on the planet, and it all comes from the lack of emotional sensitivity in our heart to not be sensitive to these, what seemingly are small things, but actually they demonstrate a condition of the heart that hasn't considered, and therefore, it's a big thing.

It demonstrates a spiritual condition in our heart. Firstly, the spiritual condition partly is that I'm not even willing to find out what God's Laws are and obey them. There's a spiritual problem there that I'm not willing to find out. That's a bigger problem than not knowing the truth in small areas, because it's not wanting to know the truth in terms of what's in my heart and not wanting to know the truth of what I need to do to change my heart.

You can see, as a part of your question, that yes, I can change my actions, I can change my decisions, and I can do those almost instantly, right, but to

change your heart, which is the real thing that needs to be changed for you to no longer be driven in these directions, that is a lot more difficult, but that is what God requires, us to change our heart in the end. Makes sense?

Participant Male:

Yes, it does. I think it also then becomes - it feels uncomfortable after knowing it all.

Jesus:

After feeling it in your heart, in particular, you become very uncomfortable. So, Mary and I are very uncomfortable when we travel because we have to use toilet paper to clean our backsides when we don't want to. So, I don't actually use much toilet paper when we travel because - normally the only place we can get water is at an airport is in a plastic bottle, so what we will do is we'll buy a plastic bottle, and then for the rest of the trip I use that to wash my bottom. I fill up the water and that's how I clean myself every day. Does that make sense?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, it's like a portable bidet that I've created. Obviously, if everybody on the planet had made the decision to just do the appropriate thing in every building, which is really what needs to be done, then none of you would need to buy toilet paper ever again.

And we would also have an industry where people are making small wipes that are able to be washed for you, and there would also be that industry. There would be an increase in - like there's net benefits when - with big, manufactured processes, big companies have to do them. With small manufacturing processes, like making cloth and whatever, big companies don't have to do them, small companies can do them. So, there's a net benefit to the world in lots of different ways when you make a change in what you choose to do.

Like, plastic, big companies have to do them, have to create it. It's the same sort of principle too. What's all this wrapping our vegetables, when we go to the supermarket now, we find it so hard when we're traveling because every - we eat mostly fruit and vegetables and nuts, and

everywhere we go, they're wrapped in plastic, and we don't get that. You can't even hardly find loose stuff anymore in most shopping centres and everything. They're all just wrapped in plastic, since covid, it's even worse, isn't it, everything wrapped in plastic. Now it's all one-use plastic too.

It's all like you tear off the package, now you can't use it for anything else. You use it to store something. It's different to buying say a plastic bottle where you might be able - like these ones (holding up his plastic water bottle) have travelled with us since Portugal.

Mary:
Before then, Germany.

Jesus:
Germany, sorry. So, that's like six weeks ago, and they're still with us. But with this stuff we're tearing off the packages, there's nothing we can do but put it in the rubbish, and then people say, but oh yeah, we've got recycling, that's our saviour, and I'm going, no, no way is that your saviour. It takes more energy to recycle something than it does to produce it from scratch often times. And that's not the case with all products, but when it comes to plastic, it certainly is, because you've got to wash it, you've got to get all of its impurities out of it and then you've got to put it through a process again. If you examine the process, and the fact that most of us don't even know what the process is, is a demonstration of our lack of sensitivity to what we're doing.

And there's all this stuff getting produced and it's all going somewhere, in landfills, right, all around the world. It's actually now in your water supply. When we go to different places when it rains, I always put a stainless-steel bowl outside to catch the water and then Mary and I look at it and drink it, see what it's like. We did that in Belgium and it was full of black plastic, sometimes the plastic was up to 5mm long and this was straight from the rain, in the rain, it was in the rain. It's been blown up into the atmosphere, formulated drops around it, and then fell again as rain in Brussels, this was. And we're going, even the rainwater now has to be filtered before you can drink it, like how bad is that really.

And it's not far from here really, is it, it's just across the way really, isn't it, Belgium, next country over. And yet, there we are where we can't even

catch the rain anymore to get water to drink without filtering it out using some process, that's how bad it's getting.

And yet, every day we go to the supermarket, and we're forced, if we want to buy food, we're forced to get the plastic with it, every single day. Who decided this. The people who are trying to get rid of waste based on oil decided it, obviously. Because you could make biodegradable systems that are also quite sealing and do a similar job, but of course, there's not a lot of motivation to do that because love isn't our motivation.

Obedying the law isn't the motivation on Earth, convenience is the motivation. So, in answer to your question, yes, you can change your action, yes, you can make different decisions, yes, you can change your behaviour, all of those things you can chose to do immediately, but you're going to have to at some stage change your heart, and that's going to take a bigger job than just making a different decision.

Mary:

It's kind of like your question, isn't it, either or, it's a yes and, you know, you have to do both. You have to change the action and deal with the feeling, and some people deal with feelings and then a lot of their actions change, and sometimes people change their action, but if you're humble, you'll feel the feeling associated with it.

Jesus:

In my life, I didn't always use a bidet. I've built sort of like 15 houses in my life. It was only the last three of them that I had bidets. So, that tells you that I didn't even think of it before then. Does that make sense? I didn't even contemplate the net result of using paper before then. And now, everything we build has it. Everything that gets built has it. Every God's Way dunny has it. In the future, you'll come to Australia maybe one day, or hopefully we'll have God's Way centres all around the world at some point, and you'll come there, and you won't have toilet paper.

Participant Male:

And I'm guessing it's not a passive thing where I say, okay, I've dealt with the emotion and then...

Jesus:

No, you become passionate about - see when your heart changes, you become passionate in the direction of love. It's not just a passive, oh well, you become passionate in that direction. And this is why Mary and I, before we travelled this time, we had to sit down and just think, wow, there's a lot of things we're going to have to do which we feel - to share truth, there's a lot of things that we would prefer not to do to get here, in the travel with regard to things like toilet and with regard to things like the way we know food is presented in most places around the world, there's a lot of things we're going to have to do that we wouldn't normally do.

And we had to consider is the benefit to those things greater than the damage we're doing, and what can we do to mitigate the damage. In Portugal, for example, we stayed in somebody's house, and she had a backyard, and we asked her if we could dig up her backyard to get rid of most of our waste which is what we did. The only waste we were left with was a bit of plastic and the rest of it was all natural waste and we dug up different places of her yard and turned it into a garden, and put all the waste in it, and within a few months, that will all be gone and the soil will be better, and that's what we did.

But when we're living the middle of a city, nobody's got yards here, not even a back planter, nobody's even designing places in these cities where you can actually go and put your waste or nobody's designing places in the cities where you can be responsible for your own waste, and nobody's designing even - even in a high-rise building, you could make a little area, couldn't you, if you weren't so focused on money and profit, you could make a little area on every platform level that is actually a garden and everybody learns how to recycle, you know, put most of their vegetable waste and everything in that garden and improve the soil and you could have all sorts of plants. You could even have food growing in every building that way. But because developers want to leverage money, nobody is thinking about that.

There's lots of loving solutions, but unless my heart is motivated in a loving direction, I will not consider the loving solution.

Participant Female:

I feel very strongly about waste. I think I always have done, but there's also shame attached to my - like I will be secretive about not wasting things...

Jesus:

Can you speak a bit louder for me Karen because I'm not hearing you well.

Mary:

Karen was saying you feel quite passionately about this, and you have for a long time.

Participant Female:

Yes, and I think I'm also a bit secretive about it. I feel uncomfortable when - I feel judged by others, I also judge other people for wasting too.

Jesus:

Yes, can I just stop you now. You know when you say, I feel I know these things and I love them, but on the other hand I feel like people make me feel ashamed when I share what I believe, right, what you're really doing is saying, and this is breaking of one of God's Laws, you're saying your feelings matter, your feelings of shame matter is what you're saying. Your feelings of being made fun of or ridiculed matter, and God doesn't agree.

He doesn't care whether you're made fun of or ridiculed with regard to the law. He's going, you either break it or you live in harmony with it, and if you decide to not live in harmony with it because you're worried about what other people think, which is a big problem you faced in your life, right, if you choose to live out of harmony with the law because you're worried about what other people think, then you're sacrificing God's Law for the sake of your feelings. Do you understand that, Karen.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Now why would I choose to do such a thing. Can you see, so let's look at this problem which many people have, right. Let's draw pros and cons. So, any one of God's Laws are positive, aren't they. All of God's Laws are positive because they're all in harmony with love. But many people say to us, yes, I know all of that. I know that the law is in harmony with love, I know it's right to do God's Law, I know it's right to change my behaviour, I know it's right to share it, to share what I know about these things. It's actually true that it's a law that demands your sharing, really.

If you hold on to something that you know is truth and you don't share it, then there's a penalty for that because you've broken a Law of Love. So,

even sharing it is a pro, it's a loving thing to share what you know to be true. So, these are all good (God's Law, Harmony with Love, Share). But then the average person goes, but I have some feelings and let's say the feeling is whenever I talk to somebody, and many of you have experienced this when you try to share Divine Truth with somebody, right, they go, you're listening to a character who says he's Jesus, for a start, that's pretty stupid, and then they go, and look at what he's saying, it's going to destroy the world if you follow what he's saying.

So, if you stop, for instance, using toilet paper, that's going to destroy the world, (Laughter) I don't think so, but they apply that to other things that I say about emotion, in particular. And they go, that's going to be terrible, it's better that the world doesn't deal with their emotion because everybody will be calm them, and everybody will be stoic then, but I don't see a very calm world, do you, but anyway, this is the kind of things they might say.

So, they start to ridicule, make fun, they start to get condescending, what else? They start to even attack you. Sometimes even revert to violence, like Mary and I receive death threats and everything for doing what we do, so even to the point of death threats and everything, like you might finish up getting.

So, what was said there, (repeating what somebody said without using a mic) is people will break contact with you, they don't want to speak with you and things like that, that's true, but please use the mic to speak. Anyway, so here we are (Ridicule, make fun, condescending, attack), we're getting all of these things happening, and we see them all as cons. We see them all as drawbacks to obeying the law, and for most of us, what we do is, we measure these, the cons, the disadvantages, we think, we measure that and we go, the value of that is, let's put it as a number, the value of that, that's worth 1000 in the negative, if those things happen to me, let's say.

And then we get on this side (pros) and we value that to be, the value of that to be 50 in the positive. Internally, we've got this value system. The value system is if my emotions are involved where I'm getting harmed in any way where I have to feel an emotion and be humble, the negative value of that is huge, is what we're saying. The actual value of it, internally, in the way that I'm thinking is huge. And then on the other side, we're going, look at the pros, these are all things that sound nice, right, they all

sound nice, but I only value them at very low value. So, now internally I've got a problem.

The problem is I am valuing these things (cons), and placing a higher value on avoiding them, than I am on avoiding these things (pros), and placing a higher value on doing them. In other words, God's Laws, harmony with love, sharing, I am putting a low value on these things, and then on this side, the ridicule, made fun of, condescension, attack, the breakdown of relationships and all these friendships and all these other things that might happen for me doing the right thing, I put a high value on them.

If you think about it, what I'm really doing is I'm saying, my selfish desires are more important than God's Laws, is really what we're doing inside of ourselves. Now if I am doing that inside of myself, can you see what's going to happen is - where my energy is going to go. My energy is going to go towards the thing I value the most, and if the thing I value the most is avoiding condescension, ridicule, attack, loss of relationships and all those things, if that's what I value the most, then of course, I'm going to do what that value demands which is not share, not follow the law, not do the right thing. That's what I'm going to end up doing.

If I have this at a higher value (pros), so let's say that's minus 1000, but this was like plus which is what it's really what it's worth, plus infinity, right, that's its real worth. Then can you see, now, it's a no-brainer, all I do is do it, and if I get those things, well, so be it. I won't worry or care even that I'm getting those things anymore if I disconnect from them emotionally, I definitely won't care about them anymore because inside of me emotionally, the principle is everything inside of me emotionally that I value, if it's in harmony with God's Principles and Laws, it's going to drive my behaviour and I won't worry about, I won't be concerned about these other things, like ridicule, being made fun of, condescension, attack, I'll know they're happening and they don't feel pleasant, but I'm not saying to myself, my avoidance of emotion is more important to me than my obeying God's Law.

In other words, if you want to boil it down to a very simple statement, my humility is worth obeying God's Law, is really what we're saying. In other words, this is just stuff I need to feel (cons), just feel it, they're just feelings. As I've been saying to some groups, they're 'ant' emotions. Somebody

ridicules and you feel bad, so what, it's just an 'ant' emotion. You can feel it and it will go away. It's temporary, it goes away.

Somebody makes fun of you, so what. Just feel it, it's an 'ant' emotion. If you let yourself feel it, and don't act upon it, let yourself feel it, it will go away. Condescension, somebody's condescending, feel's unpleasant I know, it's not nice, but it's just an 'ant' emotion. You can feel it and it will go away. Even somebody physically just killing you, like, so what. The law is infinite. The law is of greater value than your Earth life, actually.

Let's say the value of your Earth life is 1 million or more in this scale, but this (pros) is infinite, it's going to benefit not only this life, but everyone that come after this. So, even if you lose your Earth life, for following the law, so what. That's the attitude, emotionally, that we end up needing to have, you see.

Mary:

Because the benefits far outweigh...

Jesus:

The benefits far outweigh even the loss of your Earth life. So, when somebody says, Karen, I feel these things, but really what we're saying is, but saving my bad emotions are more important to me, is really what we're saying, and that is where we have a flaw. It's a moral flaw to say that to ourselves. That's what we need to change. Makes sense?

Participant Female:
Yes.

Mary:
May I also highlight a couple of other things in Karen's question.

Jesus:
Sure.

Mary:
If we flip the board, so Karen, you said I feel like I get this part of God's Laws, but I just try and do it in secret, so I avoid those emotions that Jesus was talking about, but every time you try to do something in secret, you're immediately in disharmony with truth because transparency is a part of truth, so you're really saying, I obey the law, but I don't tell the truth doing it which means that you're already breaking the law.

And also because I know and love you, I also know that where you think you're obeying God's Laws in this regard, there is actually quite a bit of sin in you about it. Because there's a feeling of lack, fear, terror, judgement and superiority. So, you think, oh, I never waste anything, and it makes me righteous and sort of superior, and also you have a terrible inherited fear about waste, lack and sin and shame, actually shame about wastage that you're going to need to correct in order to really obey the law in this regard.

Jesus:
So, at the moment, a lot of the obeying the law is based on fear, and if you think about your history as a Christian, what's one of the things they say you should do with God? Fear God, right, and that's what we see a lot of people doing. When we start to introduce God's Standards of Love, instead everyone going, you beauty, you've got God's Standard of Love now, I can start to understand God's Standard of Love, God's Laws, great, they go, I'm afraid of God, what's He going to do. I'm afraid of penalties, I'm afraid of them. And as a result of fear, it often drives my actions to do what I consider to be the right thing, but the fact that fear is driving it, fear is not in harmony with love, fear is the creation of evil. Because it is fear driving it, it's not going to be in harmony with the law.

Mary:

Yes, and we could say, couldn't we, if we have a feeling of superiority about obeying God's Laws, we're actually in disharmony, aren't we, because superiority is actually a sort of a spiritual sin where I'm feeling better than others by obeying the law, and equally, if I'm breaking the principle of truth, I'm not really obeying the law.

Jesus:

Now I haven't finished introducing this subject, so I would like to continue if I can before further questions are asked, because I want to continue just introducing the subject, then we can talk more about some more questions. There're additional problems with disobeying God's Laws. One of the additional problems is that you're going to need correction at some point. A person who obeys the laws never needs to be corrected. A person who disobeys the laws are going to need correction. In addition, a person who obeys the law doesn't need to repair anything that they did in the past because they didn't do anything wrong, but a person who disobeys the law is going to need to involve themselves in repairing or reparation, repairing the damage of their sin.

So, now you can see, drawback of this one (disobey) is I'm going to have to do reparation. When I do this (obey), there is no reparation. In other words, when I obey, I will no longer have to be corrected, and when I obey, I will no longer have to repair the damage of my sins because I won't commit any. There's nothing to repair.

In addition to that, depending on which way I'm progressing, I'll also need to repent. In other words, go through the process of emotionally feeling sorry for the things that I've done, so I'll have to repent. Now I won't have to repent for anything when I obey because there's nothing to repent for. So, straight away you can start to see that not only is there the penalty of disobeying the law itself, but there's also the penalty which is a part of, I now need correction, I now need reparation, I now need to have repentance for what I did, and these are all additions that are not required here, in this column, in the obedience column.

So, I'm obeying, I don't need to repent. I'm obeying, I don't need to repair anything. I'm obeying, I don't need to correct anything. I'm obeying, there is no penalty.

So, for most of us, what we're doing, and this is something we pointed out, remember last group for those of you who were there, what we're doing is we look at this equation, but it's not in our heart yet. Because remember I had the conversation with Perry last week, remember Perry, that conversation, where you asked about a specific sexual sin sort of thing, and I said, well, that's not the problem really. The problem is that this is not in your heart yet, this whole idea that God's Standard of Love is upheld by God's Laws, and if I obey the law, I will get these results (harmony, love, truth, reward, faith, humble), and if I disobey the law, I'll get these results (disharmony, evil, lies, penalty, correction, reparation, repent), and if that's in my heart, then I would want to obey the law with every law, not just sexual laws, not just physical laws, not just emotional laws, not just spiritual laws, but every law.

I would want to obey them. I would want to find out what the law says, and I would want to do it, if this is in my heart, but if it's not in my heart, all I'm going to do is go, you know, I've got some problems because my life has brought me these problems. In other words, I've got penalties from past sin that my life now is bringing me. All I want to do is solve them, so I don't have those penalties anymore.

An example of that with a man with relationships is, I keep on having relationship after relationship, but I never have one relationship. It's like the final relationship where I feel like I can live with a girl for the rest of my life, you know, that kind of relationship, I never have that, and that's a part because of the penalty of breaking the laws regarding sexual moral and spiritual behaviour, that's happening.

But what we do is we go, I've got that problem, and I just want to solve that problem, I just want to have a relationship. I'm lonely now, that's part of the penalty. I'm lonely now, I feel sad that I'm by myself. For yourself, Perry, in your 40's right now, and haven't really got on with life very much because of that, and so that's part of the penalty. And so, you're going, there it is, there's the penalty. And the majority of us when we're like that, we start getting sensitive to the penalty, not understanding that this is all ahead of us yet (correction, reparation, repent) with regard to the problem, but also, we get sensitive with regard to the penalty and all we want to do is selfishly stop the penalty.

In other words, our motivation for change, instead of it being the principle of upholding God's Standard of Love in every area of my life, I make it about me. I just want to feel better. I want to stop getting the penalty. I just want to feel better. In other words, we make it a selfish pursuit of solving a problem, and in the process of that, we're being selfish, which is also breaking the law, again, there's another problem, still breaking the law, not in harmony because it's selfishness and obeying the law isn't selfishness.

And so, it's very important first before we continue this discussion, that all of you get some feeling in your heart about - like this is more important than my problems. Understanding this, is more important than understanding the rest of my problems, because all my problems come from not understanding this. So, you could say this is like a big picture solution to all of my problems versus do I go through my individual problems one-by-one trying to sort my life out.

This, if I have this in my heart, I will naturally go through all of my problems easily, and sort them out, I will. If this principle of obedience versus disobedience to the law, if I get it and grasp it in my feelings, then it will have some benefit to me. But if I just go, I just want to solve an individual issue of my own and I don't have this in my heart, this principle in my heart about the big picture, the laws themselves, then you can see I might solve one or two of my own problems, but I'm not going to on the whole, become a much more loving person because the motivation is still selfish. Does that make sense to everyone.

Yes. It's very important to get that in your heart. You know, a lot of times when we teach principles, Mary and I spend a lot of time with people trying to teach principles, and a lot of times we notice that everyone wants to revert back to their little problem all the time, not understanding, if you got the principle, you wouldn't have the little problem in the first place. You would see every issue as an issue of either obedience or disobedience to the Laws of Love and you would want to irradicate any emotion inside of you that causes you to want to disobey and you want to become a person who's heart is motivated to obey, knowing that it's going to cause your - because a lot of the other rewards here are I haven't listed yet, right, and they include things like joy, happiness, happy and so forth.

Bliss, in fact, is only possible in this column, living in a life of bliss is only possible in this column, in the harmony column.

Mary:

Yes, but harmony amongst people on Earth is only possible.

Jesus:

There will be peace in your life, not constant turmoil. Here (disharmony), there's going to be turmoil, internally and externally, right, no peace, no peace internally or externally. There's going to be a lot of unhappiness. There's going to be a lot of fear. There's going to be a lot of anger. There's going to be a lot of dread. When you list the advantages and then compare with the disadvantages of disobedience, the advantages of obedience are so great, but the majority of us don't give it enough consideration about the principle because we're so focused on our little problem that we forget the principle that's going to govern and help us with that problem.

Does that make sense to everyone. It's very important that you grasp that. This principle will solve all your problems if you get it in your heart, all your problems, not just some of your problems, not just one of your problems.

Participant Male:

Okay, thanks Jesus. So, would something to do then be to experiment with recognising using the conscience, recognising a moment where I desire to break the law and then challenging that in the moment, not breaking the law, even if it's just an - you just don't take the action whatever comes up and try to recognise, I can feel the selfish motivation here, but recognise the rewards that come and then you build some faith with that.

Jesus:

Yes, it's similar to the question asked here wasn't it, it's just an extension of that. Yes, firstly, you need to determine what truth is. Now, of course, the fastest way to do that is via the conscience, but of course, unfortunately, most of humans are not sensitive to the conscience because if we were, none of us would be using toilet paper, for example, if we were sensitive to the conscience, right.

If we're sensitive to the conscience you can see that truth would be able to be shared with me if I'm sensitive to my conscience, truth would be able to be shared with me all the time, wouldn't it. Like, anything I could ask, I would get an answer. And God is desirous of giving you answers. God's not this mystical creature going, Tim, I don't like you very much, I don't really care about you very much, so I'm going to make you sweat, I'm going

to make you guess, I'm going to make you work it out, I'm going to make you go through - and unless you have some sort of magical mystical experience with some kind of substance, like, you know, drug, shall we call them, but really a lot of people now call them plant medicines or whatever.

No such thing from God's Perspective, really, in the sense that if you're using them for a purpose such as that, then obviously, they're unloving. But what happens is that - in that state, we need to realise that we're going to be in a position where we can determine what truth is as long as my conscience remains open. If my conscience fails, then I need to revert to other methods that some of which we've already mentioned. Making some logical choices based around what we believe love would do, for example, is one of those methods or looking at what attractions bring us and guessing it from there.

Of course, the conscience is the most reliable form so, it would make sense that I would stay open to the conscience because then I can ask any question and get an answer from God on any subject, and then God can share with me the truth. Even with tiny little things, God is able then to share the truth with me. And then I go, oh, in that moment, as you properly said, in that moment, I can make a decision, can't I, even though I've not dealt with the emotion.

In other words, an example of that, you know some truth, one of your friends doesn't. He's asking some questions about his life. You know you could help him if he just understood some basic truths, but you're afraid of what he'll think of you by sharing those truths. Now that's a circumstance that many of you face, actually, where you're worried about your friends, and you're worried about what they think of you and so forth, and that causes you to not share the truth.

But if you could feel the loving motivation which would say, share the truth, share the truth, God's Truth would be, share the truth, you've got an opportunity. The way I see sharing truth is, you give me an opportunity to share it, I'm damn well sharing it (Laughs), you know what I mean. That's how it feels to me, and that's how it will feel to you after a while. You're going to share it because you're given an opportunity to share it, so you'll share it.

Now in that moment, let's say you're very afraid of what the results are going to be. He might completely disown you, let's say, particularly after he asks you where you got it from, he might completely disown you then. But let's say, that's a fear, isn't it, inside of yourself, right, that you'll lose a friend if you share this truth. Even if that fear exists, if I obey the law, if I believe the law is more important than my 'ant' emotions, I will share the truth, and then something might happen.

Now what happens after that will very much depend upon the emotions you already have. So, if you're scared that he will condemn you for the rest of your life, then he may do that because that's the emotion you already have in you that needs to be released, the Law of Attraction will work perfectly, and he'll condemn you for the rest of your life, you'll lose a friend and then you'll have to go through that feeling. But that feeling is just an 'ant' feeling. You'll have lots of friends for the rest of your life.

After you've lived a few thousands of years, how many friends do you think you're going to have, not like five, is it, it's going to be thousands, tens of thousands, hundreds of thousands, millions, potentially, not just a few. So, the feeling that you have is just a small, temporary feeling, and if you treat it as such, you will emotionally be able to feel it and work your way through it and release it. But if you treat it like your feeling is a mountain that's unbearable and will be unbearable for the rest of your existence, you're basically treating your feelings as mountains, and God's Laws as molehills.

It's sort of like, if we want to look at it from a pictorial perspective, you start treating your feelings, your bad feelings, shall we call them, you start treating them as if they are this big (drawing a large mountain on the whiteboard), and then you start treating God's Laws as if they're this big (drawing a tiny molehill on whiteboard).

Participant Male:
Yes.

Jesus:
Now if that's what's going on inside of me, can you see, I'm not going to obey the law. I'm going to save my feeling, can you see that?

Participant Male:
Yes.

Jesus:

So, even if I have the spiritual belief, and this is a spiritual belief, by the way, it's an example of a spiritual belief. If I have the spiritual belief that my feelings are more important than God's Laws, then I will always sacrifice God's Laws for the sake of my feelings, every single time. But if I have the opposite feeling that God's Laws are this side of the equation (the mountain), so this is now the law, and this is my feelings (the molehill), in comparison to the law, this bit here is my feeling, can you see, the law, obeying it is going to be my first priority, and in the process, if I've got to feel feelings, I'll just feel them. Because I am humble, I'll feel them. Do you follow?

Participant Male:

Yes. Can I ask one question on the conscience.

Mary:

Yes, can I just follow up on that because you mentioned about the faith-building part of it.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Mary:

So, every time you even, like you're suggesting intellectually chose, okay, I'm not going engage that addiction with women, or whatever, there will be a reward and that can help your faith, but obviously, logically the bigger reward will come when you release the emotion that drives the impetus towards the breaking of the law.

Jesus:

Because it's the emotion that the law measures as a higher priority than the action.

Mary:

But there will be some reward when you don't take the action...

Participant Male:

So then pay attention.

Mary:

Yes, pay attention to the reward, because often what happens is people change their action, but then obviously, the 'ant' emotion gets triggered, but we think, oh, my gosh, it's a molehill...

Jesus:

...or a mountain.

Mary:

Sorry. (Laughter)

Jesus:

I don't think you'll think, oh, my gosh, it's a molehill. (Laughter)

Mary:

Oh, my gosh, it's a tiny thing, no - it's bigger than everything. And then we don't notice the reward because we get all self-involved in trying to manage the emotion which is why Jesus is pointing out the importance of the humility in the process. But it's great to do experiments with this kind of thing because you go, oh, yeah, I did actually feel better, or oh, I completely missed that because I was just like angry, or you know...

Participant Male:

Yes, just on the conscience then, my understanding which might be wrong here is that in some areas I feel that my conscience is stronger, maybe the environmental and plastic stuff, but then with the women stuff I don't feel like it's as connected and I can't see it as clearly or is it blanket everywhere or are there certain areas that your conscience has more strength you can feel from.

Jesus:

The answer to your question Tim is an interesting...

Participant Male:

...or is it a choice that I'm not wanting to.

Jesus:

No, well no, there's an interesting thing is that you get to the stage where you value God's Opinion over your own on everything. So, at the moment,

you only value God's Opinion when it's in harmony with yours. You follow me?

Participant Male:
Yes.

Jesus:
And this is the trouble that most of us have is that we generally only value someone else's opinion when they agreed with us. Now of course, God is going to agree with you on some things. An example is, you know how you feel about the environment, well God agrees with you on some of those things that you have. Of course, He disagrees with you on others because there's not a lot of things that you are positively doing to fix the environment, so He disagrees with that.

Participant Male:
Yes.

Jesus:
But He does agree with some of your opinions about the environment, but when it comes to the activation of your conscience, you're able to hear that because it's already in agreement with what you believe. The biggest issues you face are not those issues. The biggest issues you face is all the things that - all of God's Truth that Tim does not agree with.

Participant Male:
A lot of things.

Jesus:
And I'll write Tim's truth in red because it's actually mostly error that he thinks is true. Now when God's Truth is in agreement with Tim's truth, the conscience works. When God's Truth is in disagreement with Tim's truth, the conscience doesn't work at all, it's like it doesn't even exist.

Participant Male:
I don't hear a thing, yes.

Jesus:
So, the conscience is not working probably, you follow me.

Participant Male:
Yes.

Jesus:
Because what should be happening with the conscience if it's actually working is there's God's Truth and Tim knows nothing. (Laughter)

Participant Male:
That'll take some humility, hey.

Jesus:
Let's get into perspective. What does God know? Everything, infinite everything. What do you know, well even when you know a few thousand things, from God's Perspective it's like, you still don't know much at all, so let's get it in perspective. So, the way I see it for myself is, Jesus knows nothing. You follow me?

I have ideas, I have thoughts, I have feelings, I have concepts, I have imaginings, I have some, yes obviously, past experiences that I've had as well, but I have a mind that I can use, I have emotions that I can be sensitive to things, there're a lot of things that God has gifted me that allows me to live my life, but in terms of knowledge, which by the way, everyone on Earth thinks they know pretty much everything and everybody knows something different, so obviously, there's a problem there.

We all generally believe we know a lot, and usually the older we get, the more we think we know, right, which is what I've noticed to be very much an untruth, but what I do know is this, and this is one thing Jesus does know, whatever I think I know, compared to God's Truth, it's nothing. That's what I know. Now if I know that and I really feel that in my heart, can you see when God tries to share a truth with me via the conscience, I am going to be an open receptacle.

Participant Male:
Oh, yes.

Jesus:
I am going to be completely open to hearing anything God wishes to share. But when I arrogantly that I believe that my truth matters, that what I think I know matters, it automatically stops me from being able to be an open

receptacle to God's Truth, automatically. Because I've got fixed points of view on different things.

So, when I have a point of view, as Mary will tell you, it's easily changed. Most of you don't know that about me, right, because you think I'm pretty opinionated most of the time, that's because there's a whole heap of things God's shared with me that are God's Truth, and it's His Truth, so I have to be straight about it. But when it comes to my ideas, I'll give them up instantly if God shows me that I'm wrong. You follow me?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, now obviously, I'm not doing that perfectly yet in this life, but that's what I did in the 1st century, that's how I became at-one with God in the 1st century. I'm not doing it perfectly yet in this life, so I'm working on that, every day, as Mary knows. My first prayer is, not for love, my first prayer is for humility. I have experienced in my life that if you're humble, God can share anything with you.

The goal for me now is to get rid of AJ's arrogance and go back to Jesus' humility because that's how I learnt everything I've already learnt. In that space, you recognise - so this is a space where you switch into humility, and in that space, you become an open receptacle to all of God's Truths. Now, of course, that won't happen until you are at-one with God, you'll be perfectly humble then. Up until then, you're working towards that goal.

Now there is a switch that occurs though, and that switch is that you value your own truth, not at all. So, you might not be fully open to all of God's Truths yet, but you need to get to a stage internally where you go, everything I know might be wrong, and you're okay emotionally with that, where you have a feeling inside of yourself that you can bear that, bear the thought that everything you might think you know is actually in error. When you get to that stage, you're able to receive truth from God easily.

So, the issue that most people face is that God's Truth is not equal to their personal, what they call their personal truth, what they believe to be truth which actually for the most part is error, and the big issue that we face is

that when those two things are not equal, we cannot hear our conscience, and that's why most people don't hear the conscience. Makes sense.

Participant Male:

Yes, one hundred percent.

Jesus:

Good day.

Participant Female:

Hi there, I want to ask when you're not very strong in knowing God's Laws and Truths, well when you hear about...

Jesus:

I'm not hearing clearly again. Can you just go up closer with your mic and speak a bit more loudly for me.

Participant Female:

Okay, when you're not very strong in recognising God's Truth yet, and God's Laws, how do you recognise which one is correction and penalty and which part is just other people not wanting to go along, not go along, but basically, they just want to stay where they are and trying to pull you back.

Jesus:

Yes, so in other words, a lot of you face this problem, don't you, that when you try to or attempt to obey the law, that people around you don't like you trying to obey the law, and then they dump on you about that, they cause your life problems, in some way or another.

Participant Female:

They usually are happy with some parts and not happy with other parts, and I'm confused because some things...

Jesus:

...changed.

Participant Female:

I might be wrong too because I cannot recognise God's Law yet or God's Truth fully, you know, or even half, or even a little bit, so which one might be correction from ??

Jesus:

Well, your question is interesting because I sort of feel like you're putting, in some ways, the cart before the horse, right, this is the horse (God's Laws), if you like, this is the thing that should lead you, this equation (obedience) should lead you internally. So, when we start to worry about, oh, I'm having a disagreement now with a family member or a friend, they are saying that I'm wrong and I think they're wrong, and when I start to worry about, oh, what do I need to do to correct things if I did something wrong, and is what I did actually wrong, I don't really know, and we go into all of these kinds of things.

It all substantially results from one or two basic problems. The first basic problem is my conscience isn't working. So, what I would do, before I try to work out what I need to correct, and what I need to repair, and what I need to repent for, I need to get my conscience working so that I know what I need to repent for and correct. I need to focus my attention on getting that openness towards receiving truth from God, that's what I need to work on, that's what I need to focus my energy on.

When you try to focus your energy on a relationship with a person, fixing a relationship with a person or fixing something or a problem in your life without first knowing whether those problems are actually real or not real from God's Perspective, then you can easily make mistakes. Does that make sense to you?

Participant Female:

It does make sense but usually it's like internal doubt. I can't tell the people what I think about the problem but after it comes because with the same things from different sources, can it not be that I am wrong, not the ?? around me.

Jesus:

Well, that's true, but you say that makes sense, but...

Let me just deal with that first, right. This statement, "that makes sense, ..., but..." Let me deal with that statement first. Whenever anybody says that it means that it didn't make sense. And it's not making sense to your heart, you think it's making sense in your head, but it's not making sense in your heart. What I said was, you must first focus on the biggest problems you face. Your problems with a person are not the biggest problems you face.

The biggest problems you face are the problems you have with God, not with a person. Does everyone get that?

The biggest problems you have are spiritual.

Participant Female:

I usually sometimes I feel God and sometimes He talks to me, but very often I feel like there is something in between, when I talk to God, someone else is answering for me.

Jesus:

Yes, we don't need to go into the details at this stage about your specific relationship, what we need to do is get the principle. The principle is this, my relationship with God is the number one problem I need to face in my life. Very important to understand that principle. See, what I notice is that many people say they want a relationship with God and say it's not happening and then they go, because that's not happening, I then need somebody else to help me with other problems in my life because God's not helping me.

And what I'm saying is, no, the very first problem we need to solve is the issues we have with God. Now there will be emotional issues you have with God, there will be spiritual issues you have with God, there's even sexual issues you have with God as well as physical issues you have with God, and they all need to be resolved.

The next things we need to resolve after that are resolving the issues we have with God's Laws. They are the next thing we need to resolve. So, the issues we have with God are to do with the flow of truth and love from God. They are what we need to solve first. The next issues we have are how we live in or out of harmony with the law. So, we want to become obedient, we want to obey the law, that's the next issues we have with God.

When you start raising your personal issues, you are neglecting these two issues. So, if we look at personal issues, these include relationships with my friends, my family, my relationship with the environment, my relationship with my children, the things that happened to me in my life, the things that I attract, the things that cause an effect, the things that I do and then the effects of the things that I do, these are all things that are less important, but most of us don't think they're less important.

When we ask questions, in fact, for the most part, we're thinking they're more important than these two things. What I want to say firstly, is this, these things here (God and God's Laws) are far more important than any of your personal problems. The reason why they're more important is that these things will solve all of your personal problems, so they are more important.

When you focus only on your personal problems first, without solving these issues, you've already got the priority wrong. As soon as you get the priority wrong, what happens is, after the priority is wrong, now your focus becomes on what is your priority. Remember we said, before when we drew the two hills, molehill and a mountain, and we said this is our problems, our issues, our emotions, our feelings, right, when it's that big (large) and the law is this big (tiny), what's happening is the problem is now that I'm now focused on what's less than these things, priority wise.

And as soon as I do that, I'm also not going to solve this problem, whatever the emotional problem is. And what I notice everybody doing on Earth, in particular, is that - you know there are many times Mary and I are talking to, we talk to tens of thousands of people, in the course of any one year, generally, and in that process, we find that the majority of people focus on these things, their personal feelings about everything rather than focusing on the bigger issues which will solve these personal feelings about everything.

And the substance of your question is already doing that. You are already asking for a personal solution. Fundamentally, you're saying, but my conscience isn't working so what I want is another alternative, I want - you give me more information about some other thing I can do which sort of bypasses the use of my conscience. Does that make sense to you.

That's really what's being asked and I'm going, why would you want to bypass the use of your conscience, that's the most important thing to deal with. So, rather than worrying about the personal feelings, focus firstly on the relationship with God, relationship with God's Laws, internally, then you will sort out your personal feelings easy enough, after that process has been completed.

Now you're getting a bit hassled, aren't you, from the spirit from your, is it your, daughter? Your sister?

Participant Female:
No, my client.

Jesus:
Your client, alright, the spirits with her are hassling you, yes?

Participant Female:
Unable to hear.

Jesus:
Yes, that's right, so we'll just ask our friends to take all those away for a moment and just stop that from happening. Thanks guys. Just to leave her with her own feelings. That's better.

Okay, what we need to do is focus our attention firstly, on focusing on the principles that we need to gather first and develop first, then when it comes to our personal problems, look at the resolution of those problems. Or you could say it another way, if the conscience isn't working properly under all circumstances, then the thing you need to focus your attention on is getting it working, not on bypassing it and using some other technique to find out truth, that's what needs to be focused on. Does that make sense to you?

Participant Female:
It does, yes, a lot. About emotions, there's lots of videos on your channel about how to deal with emotions.

Jesus:
There is.

Participant Female:
Basically, none about if you have difficulty to deal with good emotions, like joy, happiness, love, if that's the biggest thing to feel for you, how do you deal with that.

Jesus:
Well, again, I would still say these are the more important issues than that. You follow me. So, firstly I would be looking at, how do I feel about God? Am I happy with Him? How do I feel about what God feels about me? Am I sensitive enough, am I open enough to feel what God feels about me? Because that's how you receive love, right, isn't it, is to feel what God feels

about you. That's a more important thing to do than any of the other things you're wanting to do.

So, that includes dealing with your emotions. As I've said, even though we've taught many - like we've done probably hundreds of hours of presentations about emotions, mostly because for the most part, because everyone asks about them whenever I try to talk about principles, they always try to talk their emotions. And I'm going, but I want to talk about the principles, and you're going, I want to talk about my emotions, and I'm going, but I want to talk about the principles (Laughter), and you're going I want to talk about the emotions, and I go okay, well, I'm not obviously going to get to talk about the principles because all you guys want to do is talk about your emotions, right, so that's why those presentations happened.

But now I feel a bit more firm about it, I go, but I don't want to talk about your emotions. If you want to talk about your emotions, go home. I want to talk about the principles that will govern the rest of your life, including all of your emotions, that will help you with all of your emotions. I don't want to teach you how to feel every emotion, I want to teach you how the soul works and everything so that you have some confidence and faith that you can handle any emotion.

And to be honest with you, human emotions are - there's probably a thousand or so that you can describe in the English language as an emotion, and all of them are 'ant' emotions. All of them are really not very important in comparison to what is important. Now what is important is that your life leads you towards a state of happiness and bliss, that's what's important. That's the important thing. And what I'm trying to teach you is how that happens.

And if we talk about your emotions all the time, what we're doing is we're focusing way too much attention on just feelings you've got to, at some point, learn to feel. Now there is a reason why people want to focus on their emotions all the time, and that is because everyone has a terror about how they feel. The human race is terrified of feelings.

In the 2016, we did a series of groups with people and in amongst there we called it the [global terror](#) of emotion. And the reason why many of you want to talk to me and other people about your feelings all the time rather than

just have them, is because you're terrified of actually just having them, so you want to talk about them instead.

And so, what I find is that almost everywhere we go, isn't it babe, everybody wants to go, but I want to talk about my feelings, I want to talk about my feelings, and I'm going, honestly, I've dealt with a lot of my feelings, I don't want to hear yours as well really (Laughter). Does that make sense? I've had enough of my own to deal with and after a while, you'll probably feel the same. You've had enough of your own to deal with. You don't need to talk about them, you just need to have them.

The problem is when we need to talk about them, we are not having them.

In fact, we're afraid of having them, that's why we're talking about them.

And I want to get away from that. What I want to do is focus the attention on the important things so that you eventually face that you are basically, fundamentally, terrified of most of your emotions, and you come to face that as a reality, and then you go through this terror so that you have a feeling of confidence at the other end that you can deal with anything, that's what I would prefer.

Mary:

Even if you're terrified of joy, happiness, love.

Jesus:

It's the same.

Mary:

It's the same process.

Jesus:

It's the same process. Most people are terrified of emotion and to be honest, a lot of the emotions they're terrified of are good, like there's so many people on the planet that are terrified of love, real love, they're terrified of it. Because a lot of people are terrified of truth, that tells me that they're also terrified of love, because love and truth work in harmony with each other.

So, most people on Earth are even terrified of love, they're afraid of opening their heart to somebody, and they're afraid that other people will take advantage of them, they're terrified that when you are in a loving state, that people will treat you badly, that you'll be a walkover, that other people

will think, you know, like we notice this a lot when we're travelling, particularly with myself, a lot of people, particularly men, think I'm a bit of an idiot, and they think that I can be easily manipulated, right, as a result of that, they don't know very well, of course.

When you're in harmony with love, you're not easily manipulated, but most people don't know that. So, unless we deal with the terror, we have of just feeling anything, which is a big problem on Earth, this terror of feeling anything, we're not going to be able to feel every emotion. If you deal with the terror of what you feel about feeling anything, then you'll be able to feel everything. Then nobody will need to teach you how to feel emotion. Nobody will need to teach you; nobody will need to discuss it. You won't need to discuss any emotion even with your closest partner. You might discuss it, just out of interest, but you won't need to because you'll be having it. You won't need to discuss it.

When you have your feelings, in fact, when you actually feel your feelings, and you have them, then what happens is that you're going through a personal experience, and that experience is going to lead you in a direction towards love. If they're negative emotions, you'll let them go, that experience will let things go, and in the process of letting things go, you will be clear of those things.

And if you can do that with every feeling you have that is negative, in the end, you won't end up with any negative feelings. And also, by the way, we need to learn to do that with every positive feeling. Because feelings are meant to just pass through us, and we have them. They're not meant to be stored. They're not meant to be retained. The memory of them is meant to be retained, in the sense of, I remember that I felt that way, in terms of intellectually remember, but the memory emotionally is not meant to be retained, because we're meant to have new experiences.

God is trying to lead you to a place of a new experience every single time, not an old experience regurgitated, right, and so unless we deal with that, we won't change.

So, what I'm saying to you is, with regard to this conscience, the emotion is, but I'm frustrated with my conscience. It doesn't work all the time. I don't know whether I'm getting some answers from God or not, and how do I know, and sometimes it feels clear, and other times it doesn't feel clear, so

that is an emotion, that you're terrified of having and so, you want some reassurance, and I don't want to give you the reassurance, I want you to feel the emotion. Does that make sense?

Participant Female:
Thank you.

Damerham, UK

Day 1 Part 2 - August 30, 2024, at 1400

Jesus:

Okay, so hopefully by now you're sort of getting the idea that we want to focus more on the principles than on the individual issues we face. If you focus on the principles, every individual issue will be faced and will be dealt with and you will change emotionally, if you focus on the principles.

If you focus on the issues, one of the problems with focusing just on the issue is that if an issue doesn't bother you, you won't focus on it. The problem is a lot more of your issues bother God than they bother you. In other words, they are in disharmony with God's Laws, but because they don't bother you, you're content to continue doing them.

So, if you focus only on the issues that bother you, in other words, the sins you're aware of, or the pain and suffering that you're aware of, and you only focus on that in your life, you will not get close to God. It's guaranteed pretty much because the world we're living in is saying, if you have these issues, then it means you've got problems, and if you've got these issues, it means you haven't.

An example of that is, they say, if you're a pretty emotional person, then you've got problems. God's saying, I want you to be a pretty emotional person because then you'll be more sensitive to when you break my laws. But people are saying, you're better off being stoic, and it's a big thing here in England, isn't it, to be stoic, to be polite, a lot of emotion hidden behind it all, but unfortunately, there's this sort of motivation to be detuned from emotion which is quite strong.

So, we want to focus more on these principles. There are some more principles we need to discuss before we can sort of discuss more details about life.

The first thing is this line (pointing to the vertical line on the whiteboard), this line is the line that the law draws in your life. This line has some characteristics or features. Firstly, it's not negotiable, that line. The line the law draws is not negotiable.

You see with human society, we're very used to negotiating with law. We're very used to breaking law and getting away with it. You see it every day really in what we do. It's funny when we go to different countries, everyone likes breaking laws in different ways as well.

Here in England, you're very polite in England, aren't you, when you come up to those areas where you've got a street that's really one and a half cars wide, and then one of you stops and waits for the other one, and then they're very polite there, but when it comes to things like speeding, most people are used to breaking the law, at least a little bit, you know, like five miles, ten miles up above. We notice that when we were driving down from Linton, wasn't it, on the M40, wasn't it, we drove down.

And we also, Mary and I last week went to a medium and we had to drive a fair way to see this medium. It was in a public setting like this and a person was doing some mediumship, and we had to drive all the way down the M1, I think it was, man that's a nightmare driving down that thing, isn't it, with all the things going on. And everybody pretty much - it's really interesting, when you come to the areas where the cameras are being shown, (Laughter) it's like, everybody's right on that limit, perfectly, like if it says 40, everyone's 40.

I love this sign, I brought up this before, but it's a really impractical sign (drawing a crossed-out circle on whiteboard) so, that means do any speed limit. (Laughter) Is that what it means?

Mary:
Choose your own.

Jesus:
Choose, I'll do anything, and that's how a lot of people seem to act, like it means do any speed limit. I understand here it means 70 mph, or something, does it?

Mary:
Oh, 60.

Audience:
Unable to decipher.

Jesus:

That's what I'm saying. (Laughter)

Mary:

If you've got to put up the sign, just put the number.

Jesus:

Just put the number, like you've got to put a sign anyway, well you may as well write a number on it. But no, not very practical. It seems to be whenever that sign is there, it's sort of like, yeah, everyone is pretty free for all.

And because we're so used to breaking the law, and we think, most of the time on Earth, when you break a law, if it's a small or minor way, you've got a fairly high likelihood of getting away with it, but also there's some particular laws that are still pretty easy to get away with even though they are major, major problems, like child abuse, sexual abuse of children is a major problem and yet, the majority of people who break that law do get away with it. Because there's not a lot of evidence or proof, you know, if you had spirits involved, they can just say, yeah, he did it. Do you know what I mean.

We don't need any more evidence than a Celestial spirit saying, he did it. That would be great, wouldn't it. Because then you'd be like, did they do it, well, you don't have to go through a very long court case, you know, where we got - in Australia there was a Catholic priest which was accused of child abuse. His court case went on, I think it was for 11 years or something like that. You imagine how much public funds that was, and all the trauma for the witnesses that had to be brought up all the time. Man, it just went on and on and on, and he appealed a couple of times as well. Yes, it just went on and on and on. He eventually was convicted and put in jail.

You know, if you just ask a Celestial spirit, did he do it or not, all solved in five minutes. That would be wonderful, right, but because most of us won't accept that kind of evidence, I suppose you could say, which is actually the best evidence there is. A Celestial spirit is in perfect harmony with love, knows the circumstances of the situation quite easily, reads the soul of the individual, yes, he did it, and that would be of benefit.

But unfortunately, for most people on Earth even with things like child abuse, they think they can get away with it, and that's why it continues, because there is this constant feeling that we can get away with almost everything nowadays on Earth.

And you see this in the criminal enterprises, don't you, on Earth as well, but you even see it in day-to-day life. The average person is not a very law-abiding person because they do feel that the law is negotiable. And the trouble is when we're brought up to believe such things, we then think, when we talk about God's Laws, that we're talking about the same thing. Oh, I'll get in front of God, and I'll be able to negotiate. It's like, (looking up talking to God), what are you talking about. I only did that a little bit, why are you getting so hard on me about it, you know, that kind of feeling is what we often feel towards God.

Mary:

Or I think a favorite is, and it's been a favorite of mine in the past, like, can't you see what else I'm dealing with. Mine is a special case.

Jesus:

I'm handling a lot here.

Mary:

There should be an allowance for this.

Jesus:

I'm coping with a lot here, let me get away with that as well, that kind of thing, and so we often have these feelings that God's Laws are negotiable in that regard.

We also think that they are sort of moveable. On Earth, if you've got a bit of funds on Earth, you can sort of negotiate with the law to a degree by saying, well, for me it doesn't really apply. I'll just put some money towards it or something. And on Earth, a lot of times it's about a fine isn't it, so you can see why, you know, it's interesting when we watch the people who are speeding on your highways here in England, because most of them are driving BMW's, Mercedes, like pretty expensive cars. If you look at the average person speeding versus the car they use, you can see that they already have a fair bit of money so, of course, if it's just a fine of some kind where they're not impacted immediately and the situation is immovable,

then of course, they can go, well, it's only 300 pounds, so I'm flooring it. If they've got 300 pounds to spare, why not. There's no other real penalty.

Of course, if you had an accident, there might be more penalties, but most people go, well I'm not going to have an accident. Everyone will get out of my way. So, we think everything's moveable, negotiable, and in particular, we think my case, my situation, my personal circumstances means that there should be some allowances made because my case is, just like I am, my case is special. I've got good reasons for why I do what I do.

And unfortunately, when we look at these problems, when we say the case is special, from God's Perspective, we need to write, obviously, the opposite to these things, so it's not negotiable, it is unchangeable, and I'm not special. They're equal in the way that they are applied. In fact, they enforce equality. So, every person who does the same thing will be treated the same way, every person.

There's a beauty to that because it means every physical problem that a person ends up having, say like a disease, it's always caused by the same cause. So, a disease in a certain area of your body, always caused by the same cause. Let's say the disease is cancer and it's in the right breast or something like that, then it's always going to be, with regard to right breast, it's always about nurturing, it's always going to be nurturing men. You're over nurturing men, you have a preference to nurture men for the sake of getting worth and for the sake of feeling that you're a loving woman, or nowadays, men get breast cancer as well, of course, for the same reason. If it's in the same part of the body, it's the same problem.

This is the beauty of it is it's equal, the issue is equal. And these laws are done in such a way that they are enforcing the standard, God's Standard, so they are enforcing the Standard of Love, and when you break them, of course, there is no negotiation with it. It's not negotiable. It means you break it, penalty. You break it, penalty. It's going to be the same penalty if you break the same law, that's beautiful because it means everything is consistent from God's Perspective.

It's only humans that change the result of these things frequently, isn't it. By allowing you to get away with things that God doesn't let you get away with. And this is something that is really confusing for a lot of our spirit friends that are with us today. They are wondering why, many of them are

wondering why they're in the hells of the spirit world, or not in a nice place in the spirit life, because they think they lived okay lives. They think they lived lives that were fine, that were just average lives on Earth. There was nothing outstanding that they did that was bad, and so they have the feeling that they did the right thing while they were on Earth, and yet they also are quite - they realise that where they are now in the spirit world is not happy.

And the reason why they're confused is because on Earth they were taught if you just live normal Earth life, then you were relatively good. But it's God's Standard of Good, not Earth's standard. And so, the majority of people who pass, pass into a state of confusion. Because they go, but I was good, why am I here, I don't get it, like what's going on. And the reason why they're in this state of confusion is because they were never educated that it's not their standard of love that gets applied, it's God's Standard of Love that gets applied, not there's.

And God's Standard of Love is unmoveable; it's not going to change whether you think it should change or not. And you can't negotiate with it, you can't change the law itself, and you can't change its results.

On Earth, to a degree, with law, you can sort of go, you can go into fake places and get different results. An example of that is, a little child is quite often taught, right from childhood that all they've got to do is say sorry, and it means they are sorry. But see God's Laws are more demanding than that, because they say, you've actually got to feel sorry in order for the sorry to be accepted, right, but on Earth, it's like somebody says sorry, even when they're a little child, they say sorry, and everybody sort of acts like they've forgiven them, but the child isn't feeling sorry so, how come?

You see, in the spirit world, you say you're sorry, you can say you are sorry thousands of times, but if you're not really sorry, nothing is going to change. Because the law exacts more from you than that. And most of us from childhood are taught the opposite, and so that's why we have this very fluid view of the law. We think we can move it around, change it to suit our special circumstances and so forth.

This is something that is very important to understand. When you obey, these are definitely going to be results (pointing to 'obey God's Laws' on the whiteboard - harmony, love, truth, rewards, faith, humility, joy, happy, bliss),

from the law's perspective. Now they may not be the results that humans visit on you, because they have different standards, but they are the results that God will give you, because they are God's Standards.

And these are definitely the results (pointing to 'disobey God's Laws' on the whiteboard - disharmony, evil, lies, penalty, correction, reparation, repentance, turmoil, worry, confusion, anger) that you're going to get if you disobey the law.

And we need to probably add more to the results, there're are things like worry, many of these spirits who are with us at the moment are worried. They worried about where they are, why they're where they are, they're confused. This is another result of disobedience of law is confusion.

These are all results of some disobedience to law. Anger, another one. And unfortunately, too, in this state, we attract dark influences around us when we're desiring to disobey, because there are a lot of people in the spirit world who've passed who also continue to desire to disobey, and they find it harder in the spirit world to disobey, so what they do is they come to Earth, and try to influence you to disobey so that they can have their disobedience.

An example of that is when you pass, let's say you're a drunkard and you pass, well, there's no alcohol in the spirit world, it can't actually be physically manufactured in the spirit world. Because the way in which you imbibe things in the spirit world is through smell, not through taste or things like that. And so, what they do is they over-cloak a person on Earth, trying to get that person to drink, so that they can enjoy what they think is enjoy their drink still.

But the trouble is the person on Earth is drunk all the time, and sometimes he's barely even conscious, you know, that they're still sitting up drinking because they've got a number of spirits around them just keeping him upright and keeping their hand going, pouring it down. And it's very, very sad because the net result of that is the person on Earth ends up in the same place dependent upon alcohol just like the people who passed are, but also the people who passed don't deal with anything else so, they're still breaking law more, and then they get darker and darker in their condition to the point where they can't break the law anymore because they don't even have enough energy to break the law anymore. That's how

extreme it gets. And then, of course, they get all angry and upset about that as well.

So, there's the evil influences that come from spirits, and when I say evil, let's call them another name, dark, shall we, or you could just say any spirit out of harmony with God's Law to a degree is going to have some kind of unpleasant influence on your life. Now remember it's not until the 6th sphere of the spirit world that a spirit is actually in harmony with the laws pertaining to their treatment of another person. So, that means that any spirit below the 6th sphere is still potentially able to influence you in a negative way.

Now, of course, by the time usually most spirits were in the 3rd sphere, they no longer have that intention. And, in fact, even to get to the 2nd sphere, you can't have that intention. So, that's great, because it means that the spirits who have more power have the less desire to influence, so that's fortunate. But by disobeying, you're encouraging attractions of evil spirits to you, and this is something I'd like to say to many of you young men in the audience, we see many dark spirits with you at different times, and many of you are attracting them to you through different practices.

Some of those practices are to do with drugs like, marijuana and Ayahuasca, all these sorts of plant medicine type things which are really just drugs. I find the whole attitude to drugs interesting because everyone says, oh, they're just plants, and I go, okay, well, there're are other plants that totally poisonous and you'll die within seconds of taking them, so you want to take them too, do you.

Can you see the reasoning behind it all is, the drugs help me get away from emotion, but I don't want to die from them. Although, when you think about it, many people do, because they overdose them and everything.

Mary:

You were just going to list some of the things that cause the dark spirit attractions to the young men. So, there's the drug taking, pornography also attracts a lot of spirits, sexual injuries with the opposite gender attracts a lot of spirits...

Jesus:

...and the same gender.

Mary:

Yes, sexual injuries in general, but acting in those, I mean the list goes on and on, but just probably for this...

Jesus:

But fundamentally, it's because of a disobedience of God's Laws happening at some point. Many young men want - they are in a state of feeling less than their fathers, but not wanting to feel that, and so they want to attach themselves to dark spirits to make them feel more powerful and strong, and that, in itself, is also a sin because you're trying to avoid emotion by having attachments. So, there's all sorts of reasons why a person would enter this state of disobedience which then causes dark or evil spirits to become connected to you, and they're very hard to shake because your own feelings are in harmony with there's, so that's why they become hard to get rid of. And while your own feelings are in harmony, it's going to be very difficult to get rid of them.

So, there's a lot of quite negative results from disobedience. And if we analyse the results of disobedience, can you see how much trouble it's causing us, like even having to correct and repair is trouble really, isn't it. Like you're going to have to do something, it's good for you that you're going to have to do that but at the end of the day, it would be better if you didn't have to. It would be better if you were in this column where you didn't have to correct or repair anything.

Living a life on Earth where you live it in harmony with love and truth, means there's less to correct and repair when you pass. Now most of us, when we're on Earth, hardly consider our future, and I don't mean our future like in the next 10 years, I mean the inevitable future that you're going to die, your physical body is going to die, and then you'll be in the spirit world, that future. Hardly any of us consider our future. We're not planning for our future, learning about our future, and also understanding that many of the things we do in our present are going to influence our future, and we don't have to be that way to be scared of it, we just need to realise that if I live this way (in harmony), my future will be bright.

My future will be without these things (pointing to the list of living in disharmony), but if I live this way (in disharmony), even though I think it might be good now, my future is guaranteed that these are the things that I'm going to get as a result of my living this way, out of harmony with the

law. They are going to happen because the law is unchangeable, not negotiable, and it happens to everybody who sins the same way I do, in exactly the same way.

Of all the things that spirits in the spirit world would like to tell humans on Earth, that's the thing they'd like to tell you most. Take more notice of the life you're living on Earth, because you're visiting upon yourself a dark future if you continue to disobey.

So, bearing in mind these things, can you see if I have these things as feelings in me, like that I feel this is true, then my actions on Earth with almost everything I do will change, but if I have the idea that this is just a philosophy, this is just some guy claiming to be Jesus, coming to tell me a philosophy that he obviously believes, but we don't really know is Jesus and we don't really know whether it's true, right, well you'd be far better off believing me for your future, than you would not. Because I can guarantee to you this is how it is, this is the fact of life.

And once you can understand and feel that in your own soul, which God's Truth, through the conscience can be confirmed to you about, then you'll live a different life from that time on. And that life won't be so focused on your Earth life anymore, in the sense that it won't be focused on getting the things that the average person on Earth desires, it will be focused on planning for your future. And a part of planning for your future is planning for your spirit future.

It makes sense, doesn't it, if you're only going to be here, if you're lucky, unlucky I think more, if you're unlucky, you'll be here 100 years. If you're a bit more lucky, you might be here 80 or something like that, right. And I say that on purpose because there's a lot of beautiful things in the spirit world that while you think here is better, you're missing out on. So, if you're lucky, you'll last 80 years here, luckier 70 maybe, extremely lucky if you hear God's Truths while you're on Earth, extremely lucky, right, because that's going to change your entire future, then it doesn't really matter how long you live here. You could live here a couple hundred years, and it will be fine, because you've planned for your future already. And the rewards also include physical rewards besides spiritual ones.

This is very important to understand at an emotional level. Does that make sense, at an emotional level. So, there's one other thing I need to introduce

in the subject, and then we get a free for all on all your questions. So, that's the first part of it. And if there're any questions specifically related to what I've already mentioned, I'm happy to answer them now before I move on to this second phase of the next thing, I would like to talk about which is to do with the hierarchy of these laws.

Mary:

I have a question.

Jesus:

Mary has a question.

Mary:

Would you like to mention that obedience is better than sacrifice and repentance.

Jesus:

Yes, you can see from the table, that obviously, if you obey, all you get is rewards and there's no trouble or trauma. You can see that? And the only trauma that's ever going to be caused on Earth, if you obey, is the trauma coming from other people. It won't be from God or the Laws, and when you pass, there will be no trauma, if you obey.

On this side, if you don't obey, then obviously, there's quite a lot of trauma in this, isn't there. There's quite a lot of trouble, worry, confusion, hard emotions to deal with, hard processes like correction and reparation are difficult processes too, there's quite a lot to deal with.

God's Standard of Love
God's Laws

Disobey

Disharmony
Evil
Lies
Penalty
Correction
Reparation
Repent
Turmoil
Worry
Confusion
Anger
Evil spirits
Dark

Obey

Harmony
Love
Truth
Reward
Faith
Humble
Joy
Happy
Bliss
Peace

I often say to people, to obey, is better than to disobey, right. Or you could say it another way, all of these things are going to require from you different sacrifices. They're going to require you taking time to repair things, you, taking time to correct yourself, they're going to require paying the penalty, the time taken to repay to pay a penalty. They're going to require changes in your emotional state so you're no longer evil. They're going to require things of you. You could say, they're sacrifices you're making for the sake of your sin. Can you see that.

These things are the things you're paying for your sin. So, there are sort of sacrifices you're choosing to make for the sake of having your sin. Another way of saying it is to obey, is better than a sacrifice. And if you know your Bible, you'll know that's a quote from the Bible, to obey is better than a sacrifice. It's far better to obey God's Laws than it is go through this process.

Mary:

Sometimes we have people say to us, oh, yes, I know, I know that's a sin, but also, I know you've taught me how to repair it so I'm just going to continue for a bit longer.

Jesus:

I'm just going to keep going.

Mary:

Or I know it's probably going to have compensation or actually I know this is compensation, but you know, I don't really want to change it yet. And in that state, you're not really aware of just how much time you're wasting if you think about it.

Jesus:

How much penalty is going to be demanded of you.

Mary:

The penalty takes time, even the reparation and repentance processes, it takes time and effort on your part, where you could be experiencing instead if you had obeyed the law, the rewards and the kind of expansive life that you could be having. Because Jesus is talking about these things happening after we pass, but really this process is upon us even now. All the worry we have, all the fear we have, all the turmoil we have right now is really a part, is a result of us disobeying the laws, and the faith and the happiness we have in our life, when it's not addictive is all about us having obeyed God's Laws. It's a lot more economical to obey God's Laws from the outset.

Jesus:

Not only that, but the emotional turmoil also you experience in this state is extreme. There's been people I've seen in the hells for 2000 years experiencing absolute agony every day because of this. It's extreme and most people don't appreciate how extreme and painful this state is either. They don't understand that on Earth very much at all.

And if you think of all the spiritual paths, you've ever heard, do you ever hear anybody really saying the truth about anything to do with spirit life really. Like, when you go to a medium, this medium we saw last week, it was really interesting, he had five people come and they were all in a very dark condition who came to speak through him, and every single one of them said nothing about the extreme agony they were in. But Mary and I could feel their agony, and in one case, one man, he was in so much pain about his two children that all he wanted to do was talk about his two

children and apologise to his two children and tell them how much he's sorry for all the things he had done, and the medium wouldn't let him say it.

Because the medium believes there is no pain in the spirit world, and we've met many, many mediums who believe that. Not true. Not true. You will find that most of your pain that you experience from sin will be in the spirit world, actually, and that's why it's good to know these truths.

Participant Male:

AJ, I wonder is it a sin to not speak up about how I feel or not speak up for myself.

Jesus:

Well, I will say it very much depends on the circumstances. It's a sin to not be transparent about how you feel, but in terms of speaking up, well, I don't want to dump my feelings on you, so I don't need to tell you how I feel, I need to feel how I feel. The sin is, me not feeling how I feel, and then dumping my feelings on you. The need to speak up about your feelings is often an addictive demand which is actually a sin.

If you truly experience your own feelings, you will rarely need to discuss them with another person, and even when you do, most of the time, they'll just come and say, like if it was a Celestial spirit helping us, he'd just say, well you need to feel that I'm off. I don't need to listen to your story, I already know it. You're the one who needs to understand and know and feel your story and work your way through it to the point where you experience the pain of it, that's how a Celestial spirit would help you. And if you're going, well, what's my next thing, they'd say, here's your next thing, see you later, I'm off.

He's not going to sit down and discuss it with you at infinitum, he's just going to point out your next thing, do you want to deal with it? If you want to deal with it, you'll search, you'll discover, you'll try to connect to yourself emotionally, so you won't need much assistance from others aside from just saying, here's your next thing, good on you, go for it, type of thing.

Participant Male:

So then because I feel a lot of spiritual influence right now, like a lot of dark spirits. Am I getting that because I'm not feeling those emotions or is it...

Jesus:

Well, for many of you younger men, a lot of the reasons why dark spirits are surrounding you at times is because you are in a state of submission to them, and it's because of a lot of times competition feelings with your father, where your father has treated you quite badly and so, you're looking for spirits to make you feel more powerful, or make you feel more self-assured, and as a result of that, you attract spirits who want power over you who are willing to give you a sense of self-assurance, but the penalty is that they are going to take over control of your life to a degree. And this is something we notice with a lot of young men we meet.

Again, the sin is, not working through the emotions to do with your father in that case. Does that make sense, that would be the sin. And that sin results in a penalty of attracting men around you that dominate your life and some of those men will be spirits, and then they'll dominate your life, and we see that with a lot of young men, actually, in particular.

Because they are yet to connect with their - they have this sort of oppositional feeling with their own fathers, so they're yet to connect with their own masculinity, but they want to feel strong when they're around other men and so, they need some bullying spirit men to make them feel strong, and the only trouble with that is those bullying spirit men are probably going to bully you as well, and that needs to be addressed.

In other cases, it's because of what they get through you. So, in some people here, they get to have sexual experiences through you, so for some people that's the case, not for yourself, but for others. And what happens there is that the spirit is saying, I want the sexual experience, so I'm going to motivate you to have the sexual experience and they start setting up relationships, setting up contacts, they're like a portable, is it, Tinder, got you on the shoulder, it's like a spirit setting up all your sexual liaisons, right, and the result for the person on Earth is they get to feel like that they're approved of by women, or women want them, so they get a lot of addictions in that regard, but they're just getting darker and darker and darker as they engage that behaviour.

More and more the spirits get connected with the person, and before you know it, the spirits really control every sexual liaison they ever have, and every sexual liaison is not between you and the other person, but it's between you, some spirits and another person. And so, often times the

women involved, if you're a man, the women involved often feel like there being touched up by more than one person, and they are, often times, that's often the case. So, there's all these sort of negative effects of that that occur, but the average person goes, but I want sex and I want to feel - there's a big feeling that sex will satisfy my emotional insecurities that's in the human race, so as a result of that, they engage this very dark, evil influence, and many people who've had a life like that arrive deep in the hells of the spirit world, almost as deep as people as Hitler and Stalin, and those people, almost.

That's how bad it is from God's Perspective, and yet it just continues because of the sexual demand that people have, the demand to feel good, but also the demand to emotionally feel good in the process. So, these are all ways that engaging the disobedience, so the disobedience is - we even disobey with our own self-perception. God thinks all of you are equal. God thinks and treats all of you as such.

God feels that all of you have value. When you believe you have no value, you are disobeying the law. Does that make sense. So, all of you who feel that you have no value are disobeying the law, and this is one of the biggest things that I've had difficulty within this life is working through that so I'm no longer disobeying the law, God's Laws about love of the individual.

Participant Male:

So, if I'm putting myself down basically.

Jesus:

Correct, that's a sin. Yes, that's a disobedience of the law. You need to treat yourself as equal to another, not greater, which is a disobedience of the law, or lesser, which is also a disobedience of the law, but equal. Now to have a feeling of equality requires you working your way through emotions that are quite tough at times because you don't feel equal, and that's what causes you to act in a way that's not equal.

And other times, we act not equal just to get things from people, just to get approval. Like, we know this person here thinks, you know, one person here thinks this, and one person here thinks that about me, and if I put myself down with that person who's superior, he'll give me things rather than going, no, I'm equal to you man. And acting in that way, then the

person who wants to be superior might get angry with me and I'm just avoiding rage, but that's a sin too.

Any emotion from another person is actually a sin because the object is to not avoid them, but to actually be real about them and to understand they're occurring. They're all sins too. And this is where, you know, when you start analysing sin, the average person thinks, oh, it's when I hurt somebody physically, or when I murder this person, that's a bad sin, or when I did this other harm to my children, or whatever, that's a bad sin, all those things are not good, but it's all the sins you don't know about that are going to be your main problem, not all the ones you do.

The ones you do, you already sort of got some level of awareness in the sense of we talked last week about - so those of you who weren't with us last week, we recommend you listen to last week because we talked about the difference between awareness and awakening to sin, and many of us have a level of awareness. Like, we're sort of intellectually aware there's a problem type of thing.

Awakening is this emotional feeling that you know exactly what it is and you know that you don't want to do it anymore, and you know you want to repair it and correct yourself, and the awakening process is a requirement for you to have a relationship with God. Because if you do not awake to your sin, your sin will prevent the relationship.

And for most of us, awakening is a difficult process because it's all the things you're not aware of, it hasn't even crossed your mind, let alone your feelings, all of those things, they are the hardest things often to address because you haven't even thought of them yet, and yet you do them. So, these are the kinds of things that require a deeper understanding of self in order to deal with.

Participant Male:

So, then, sorry just the last bit if that's okay. So, in terms of this situation where I'm attracting a lot of spirits coming attacking me. I know that the truth is that I am equal, and that I don't deserve their attack. Love would demand that I love myself as well as loving them in such a way of not attacking them back.

Jesus:

Correct, so not attacking them back, not abusing them back, yes.

Participant Male:

Yes, so how could I act in harmony with God's Law in such a situation, like should I remove myself from...

Jesus:

Well, again the attraction is caused by an emotion that exists within yourself, so the high priority would become to deal with that emotion, so you don't break the law of equality. The Law of Equality is a very big issue of love. So, every time you treat yourself as lesser than another, you're breaking one of the biggest laws. Does that make sense?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

Most people don't get that. They sort of think I'm kind by treating myself as lesser than another. You know, I serve the other. Mary and I serve you a lot, but we don't view ourselves as lesser than you in doing it. Does that make sense?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

The attitude would need to be, I have an emotion that is a sin. The emotion is, I think I'm unworthy. I think I'm less. I need to deal with it. I need to work through that emotion. If I work through that emotion, the spirits that keep treating me badly will no longer have the power to treat me badly. The way they treat me badly is through whatever I need, whatever I believe I need, that's how they treat me badly. And they won't have that power over me anymore if I treat myself better and don't give them any opportunity to treat me badly, right, they will leave.

So, all I really need to do is address how I feel about myself. Now for the average person, that's pretty tricky, because they don't want to address how they feel about themselves because that requires feeling some feelings that are unpleasant, and so they don't want to feel those feelings.

And in the process of avoiding those feelings, they continue to sin, hence the continual thing occurring in their life where they put themselves down, encourage other people to put them down as well in the process of putting themselves down and so on.

You end up encouraging, and of course the law, the Law of Attraction, in this case, is trying to help you deal with it, and the only way it can really help you deal with it in this corrupted world is by bringing you those kind - instead of bringing you a nice person, saying you don't need to do that, the average person on Earth who notices a person putting themselves down will take advantage of them, won't they?

Participant Male:
Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, so unfortunately, the attractions going to be, people trying to take advantage of you all the time, that's going to be the attraction. Now, of course, if you're in the spirit world, that possibly would not be your attraction. In the spirit world some people would come along and say, look here mate, you're putting yourself down all the time, you need to address this. And they'd be kind with you about it, but on Earth, there's very little kindness. Most of you know that already, don't you. Most of you know there's very little kindness.

In fact, when you get kindness from somebody it's like, wow, like isn't it amazing, it's beautiful, but it's very rare, unfortunately. And this is why often the attraction on Earth is, oh, we keep attracting people - like in the case of, if by putting myself down, I'll keep attracting people putting me down all the time, and that will tell me, oh, there's my problem. At least God's still, through the law, able to tell me the problem even if He can't tell me the problem through the conscience. So, once the law is telling me the problem, and the conscience is able then, I'm now aware, so now the conscience can also share that this is also problem.

Once God can share with me the severity of the problem because it's attracting a lot of bad things into my life, then of course, I will have a strong motivation to address it. Of course, if I'm terrified of people, and in particular, terrified of powerful people, terrified of authority which is a problem that you face, right...

Participant Male:
Yes.

Jesus:
...then it's going to be hard to deal with. I've got to deal with my terror of authority as well, don't I, to get to be in an equal position with others.

Participant Male:
Thank you.

Jesus:
No worries.

Participant Another Male:
I'm trying to understand and wrestle with this feeling that kind of this distinction between having some kind of good intention but maybe was in harmony with law and some like good qualities in myself that were in harmony with law, but those things have taken me really off-track, and I've ended up doing things way out of harmony with law.

Jesus:
It's not those things that have taken you off track. For yourself, can I explain why. And this is very important to understand.

Mary:
It's so important not to blame the good things. You know, the pure desires.

Jesus:
Yes, what you're doing is getting into the - after hearing these truths, there's two ways a person generally goes, they either go, oh, but I've got good intentions, but all those good intentions seemed to have misled me. It's not the good intentions that are ever misleading you, so that's the first thing you need to bear in mind. It's the bad intentions that are misleading you.

Participant Male:
I guess I'm questioning even if I had good intentions.

Jesus:

Well, I do feel you do have some good intentions. But there is a very powerful bad intention that's misleading you, and so this is what we need to discuss.

And perhaps this is a good, firstly, a segue into what I wanted to cover with everybody about priorities. So, let's deal with the priorities, and then answer this question, if we can do that.

Now you were present last week James, weren't you? So, you already know something about these priorities that we talked about. Let's just remind everybody of those priorities.

The highest level of things you can deal with that are going to have the best long-term effect in your life are what things?

Participant Male:
Spiritual things.

Jesus:

So, that's the highest priority. Now these are things like, an example of it is equality, that we just mentioned, being equal. That is a spiritual concept, and therefore, of the highest priority. Now the next one down was.

Participant Male:
Emotional.

Jesus:

Emotional, so these kinds of concepts are related to how I feel about things. It's like, how do I feel about equality. Do I want to be equal to others, or do I want to be less, or do I want to be more powerful than others. Do I want to be considered to be special, or do I want to be considered to be normal.

I keep saying to people in Australia, I'm the most normal guy you're going to meet. I'm not special in any way. I'm not highly intelligent. I'm not highly clever on any issue. I'm not highly educated, actually either, from the perspective of the world, I'm not highly educated. And all of my education comes from God so, actually, it's got nothing to do with me as to what I know.

It's got everything to do with just the relationship, the desire I have for the relationship with God. So, I don't credit myself with anything, bar a few things that I have had to develop myself, and they are things like my humility, I've had to develop myself. My faith, I've had to develop myself. Does that make sense?

But when it comes to truth, receiving truth, almost all the truth I've ever received first came from me, firstly, looking around me and seeing, which is an important thing to do and becoming self-aware, but eventually it just came from God, the truth. So, all the truth I'm sharing with you comes from that source. So, it's not my truth, it's not anything to do with me.

I have areas of passion, and I like my areas of passion, like I investigate all these areas of passion. Many of you don't know yet, but in the spirit world, I'm an artist. Some of you will see my art in the spirit world. I've got grand galleries in the spirit world of my art. I'm a musician as well, in the spirit world. Some of you will hear my music eventually in the spirit world, you will. But all of the things that I'm able to do, I am only able to do because of the love I've received, and I'm very conscious of that. Does that make sense.

So, the way I sort of see myself is, I'm just this child of God who is very inquisitive, that's what I am. I'm just an inquisitive child of God, and I'm probably, and if anybody said, well, how inquisitive am I. Well, I'm one of the most inquisitive people I've ever met (Laughter), so I'm a very inquisitive person, right, but I'm not looking for power over others. I'm looking to learn. I'm looking to understand. I'm looking to be a student of God.

A child of God, like the way I sort of see it is, God wants to educate me, and the more open and humble I am, the more I'll get educated, that's sort of the way I view it.

So, I have a spiritual condition which is also based upon humility, which is actually a spiritual quality. If you develop that quality, it's going to help you for the rest of your existence, and it's going to lead you to a state of bliss actually, that one quality. If you appropriately engage it in harmony with truth, it will lead you to that state. The truth will set you free, but it's your humility that allows you to receive it.

So, here I am, I've got spiritual is the highest, emotional is the next highest, what was the next one.

Participant Male:
Sexual.

Jesus:
Sexual, so these are things to do with our sexuality, you know, laws that govern our sexuality. Our moral condition with regard to our sexuality. And then the last one was?

Participant Male:
Physical.

Jesus:
Physical, so you could say this is like a hierarchical system of the way to engage law. Now when you focus your attention on the spiritual, your life will change the most. So, that's a general principle that each of us need to grasp and understand.

Many of you believe, you change your emotions, your life changes the most, after you've heard Divine Truth, of course, many of you believe that. But it's actually not true, it's when you change spiritually that your life changes the most. So, that's something that we need to come to terms with.

Now, let's look at the question you've asked. You said, I've got some good intentions, so what do you believe are your good intentions.

Participant Male:
To try and help, to be in service.

Jesus:
Help others.

Participant Male:
To help change the environment.

Jesus:
To be more environmentally aware and help the environment improve.

Participant Male:

And be part of regenerating.

Jesus:

So, regenerative environment, that's a good thing, isn't it, because obviously, we all have got to live here, and also, it's good for your children, and grandchildren and so forth, as well, because they've got to live here too, if they're going to have a life on Earth at all. Okay, so, these are good things, anything else you can think of off the top of your head.

Participant Male:

Yes, just have a real passion to like to try and make it so when children come it's not so hard, children arriving.

Jesus:

Yes, okay, so shall we say, well let's put it what it is, care of children. Not just care in terms of day-to-day care, but care for their future, which is a nice quality, certainly. No problem with any of those, is there, they're all in harmony with the Law of Love, are they not. Yes so, no problem there.

Okay, what are some emotions that you have and spiritual beliefs that you have that start corrupting these ideas?

Participant Male:

I'm better than everybody else.

Jesus:

Good, so superiority. So, I'm better than everybody else, I'm know or understand this better than everybody else.

Participant Male:

Like stronger, more powerful.

Jesus:

Power, yes, power, big one. It gives me power over others. They become more influenced by me. So, that's power, any others you can think of?

Participant Male:

That people adore me, like that I get sort of put up on a pedestal.

Jesus:

Very good, adoration.

Mary:

Pedestal, that's a good word.

Jesus:

Pedestal is a good word, yes, pedestal. This is demonstrating good self-awareness James, so that's good. A good thing here, some self-awareness, is another good thing.

Okay, can you see, these things (good intentions) lead me to do some good things, these things (negative emotions inside of James) are going to corrupt my good things. Can you see that. Now can you see how powerful the corruption could be. If you have a 'be of service' feeling, but at the same time want to be superior and have power over others, can you see where it can lead you? It can lead you into some very dark places with some very dark spirit influence.

And, in fact, you do have some quite dark spirit influence around you leading you. Because they feel in you this feeling (superiority) and this feeling (power), in particular, and this feeling (adoration), they feel it in you very strongly, and so they're surrounding you, trying to use the 'truth' of you wanting to do these things (good intentions) against you. Does that make sense.

Because they know you have these flaws, you could call these things, these things (superior, power, adoration, pedestal) are disobedience to the law, aren't they. Disobedience to the Law of Equality, disobedience to the laws governing humility, disobedience and this (adoration) involves even sexual adoration, by the way, because that's something you're prone to. You know, a lot of women have a tendency to adore you, look up to you, and this is also a part of the feelings that you're wanting.

With this set of feelings (superiority, power, adoration, pedestal), can you see you might have these motivations (good intentions), but these sets of feelings which are also motivating you in a sinful manner, at the same time as these feelings are trying to motivate you in a loving manner. And can you see it's just the severity of the problem.

In other words, internally, how you measure how much you need a thing, that's going to determine what the outcome is, and unfortunately, this has been a bigger, severe problem, than this (good intentions) is benefiting you, at this stage. Does that make sense.

Because what's happening is, these things (superiority, power, adoration, pedestal) area growing, and the problem with them growing - see you could end up doing these things (good intentions) in a state of humility, right, or you can end up not doing these things at all, and these things (superiority, power, adoration, pedestal) dominating your entire life, that's sort of what you're facing right now, actually, as your internal battle. You can think of this as an internal battle for your soul.

[20100724 The Human Soul - The Battle For Your Soul P1](#)

[20100724 The Human Soul - The Battle For Your Soul P2](#)

The sin, which is these things, this is where you're breaking the law and desiring to break the law. These things are where you're trying to do good and not break that law. So, these are the things where you're doing loving things, trying to do loving things, and here's where you're trying to break the law, you could say, right. And you can see it's just how much importance you place on these things relatively, that's going to determine the outcome. Do you follow what I'm saying.

Yes, for yourself, if you place as much relative positioning of these things as you currently do, is going to end up in a very dark location for you. So, this the thing I'd be working on for you is these things (superiority, power, adoration, pedestal).

Now the reason why I brought up your specific example and latched on to it, is because it illustrates the basic points, doesn't it, that the feeling of being superior is a spiritual problem. It's not just an emotional one. It's a disharmony with the equality laws, the Laws of Love governing equality. Does that make sense.

So, it's actually a deep spiritual problem that is being faced there. The desire for power is also a spiritual problem because actually, if you think about it, if I truly understand my position in the universe, God is the one with the power, God is the one with the laws, and all I am is His Creation. Any power I actually have is gifted to me. It's not actually really mine, it's a

gift that God gave me because He Created me, He Created my ability to express myself and everything else, so He gave me those powers.

When I want those powers for myself, I've got a spiritual problem. Adoration is an emotional problem, right, because it's sort of like, if you're only doing things or if you're doing things because you get adoration, then you're going to be influenced to do those things more, and that then is an addiction.

What I find is that I do things because they're just right, not because I'm adored. And the reality is, very few people on Earth adore me at this point. I could probably, maybe five, maybe five people on Earth, maybe. And so, I'm not addicted to adoration, I'm used to the opposite actually, being constantly attacked and belittled, and condescended to, even the spirits with you want to condescend to me, so I'm used to all that.

They get annoyed because it doesn't have a lot of effect on me, but the need for adoration is going to be - it's like a vortex that is coming out of you, like needing it from other people. It's actually, I see it as a weakness in the soul, the need for adoration. Because it's going to mean, you're only going to end up doing things that people adore you for.

Desire to be on a pedestal, another spiritual quality because God wants us equal. The only time God gives us anything other than equal, like responsibilities, Mary and I have responsibilities, but it's only because we already know ourselves to be equal. That's one of the reasons why we're given the responsibilities because we understand that probably more than most people do. So, being on a pedestal, spiritual problem.

Can you see a lot of these problems are actually spiritual problems, they contain emotion, right, so obviously, the desire for power comes from powerlessness issues in childhood generally, or the feeding of power in childhood by one or both parents. In your case by mum, it seems to me, has fed a lot of your feelings that you're her ideal son, in your childhood and through your teenage years. So, this has fed the feeling of desire for power and superiority.

These things are going to have to be addressed, and if you address them, you're addressing spiritual problems so that's going to have the biggest

effect on your life. It's going to have a wide-reaching effect if you address that.

Firstly, just addressing those (superior, power, adoration, pedestal) will get rid of all the negative spirit influence you're under, the whole lot of it, will probably go just addressing those four things. Does that make sense to you.

And the beauty of addressing those things, is then you'll have some clarity in terms of what is actually my desire versus what is the spirit's desire to do that (good intentions) so that they can get that (superior, power, adoration, pedestal).

See at the moment, they're sort of motivating you to do many of these things because you believe them to be good, and so they can easily motivate you to do them, but their object is to get this, their addiction met. So, their object is very dark really, and they don't really care what happens to you in that process. And they want you, of course, to be in harmony or agreement with them so that they can have a stronger bond to get these things from you. You follow.

Yes, so this is very good. The fact that you have some self-awareness, remember we said last week, awareness is not an awakening. You remember we said, awakening involves feeling all of this, like sort of how bad it is in the soul and wanting to change that. Awareness is I know that I've got these things happening, so that's very good that you at least know that because a lot of people in your position with the amount of spirit influence you actually do have, are not even aware of that. They aren't even aware that these are problems that they are facing.

Now, it's not that (good intentions) that's leading you astray, so all of the pure things relating to the obedience of God's Laws are not leading you astray, and these things will bring you rewards if purely motivated, so, they'll bring you rewards but it's that (superior, power, adoration, pedestal) that's going to bring some severe consequence.

And the other problem is, one spiritual fact, and it's a very important spiritual fact, I think I mentioned it last week, is if you become a teacher of others, you must make sure that what you're teaching is true. I don't mean expressing your opinion.

There's many times people ask me my opinion, and I say, well, my opinion is this. Now, you're allowed to have an opinion, and as I said earlier, my opinions change on a daily basis. So, an opinion is fine, as long as you're not teaching it as a fact, right. As soon as you start teaching it up as fact, you are now setting yourself up as a teacher. Now, if you setting yourself up as a teacher is not really a God-appointed assignment, now you're going to be teaching others falsehood, that destroys lives.

And, in fact, most of you don't know this, but the people who are in the worst places in hell at times, are the people who - not Stalin, and not Hitler, and those kinds of people, but the people who taught falsehood that generations of people - so you think about Stalin and Hitler, these people influenced or harmed people just in their generation. Once they died, and the people who were harmed by them died, the new generation is hardly harmed by them anymore. When you set yourself up as a teacher, it's every generation for thousands of years can be harmed. Can you feel the significance of the difference.

One set of people harmed just the generation; the other set of people were harming people for thousands of years. For example, the people who corrupted Christianity, many of them are still in hell and they are in a darker place than Hitler is. So, that's sobering if you look at that.

And this is why, bringing yourself into align with spiritual principles are very important. It's actually very dangerous for you to teach others while these conditions exist (superior, power, adoration, pedestal). You follow? And, in fact, the spirits with you are using your desire to do this (good intentions) and your desire to have these feelings (superior, power, adoration, pedestal) against you. They're agreeing with you doing that, as long as they get that.

Mary:

And you can see how you even end up questioning, if you think about your question, you got to this point where you're like, do I even have these things anymore.

Jesus:

Yes, you're questioning that, and that's not a good thing to question because these are good things. What needs to happen is the purification of them, so they're not tainted by the error or the sin. Does that make sense?

Participant Male:

Yes, I mean that's what I've been trying to figure out, like whether I need to stop, so I've stopped a lot of things when I started to realise this was happening, so I've stopped a lot of it, partly just stopped anything to do with that thing list on the right, but yeah, I've just got figure that out.

Jesus:

Yes, the best course of action is to start looking at these things more seriously and to start addressing those things, the desire for those things. It's the desire for these things that attract the spirits helping you with those desires too. So, the trouble is, they are motivated to connect to someone like you, to have power over others. You're also, for different emotional and spiritual reasons, desiring the same thing. So, now the good things that you want to do get tainted by you could say, the bad spiritual and emotional condition that exists.

If you can address the spiritual and emotional condition with more sincerity for yourself, then doing these things will not be dangerous at all. You won't enter into superiority with others, you won't enter into, I'm better than you because I'm helping you, you won't enter into some kind of damage of children by teaching them things that are actually out of harmony with love, and you're self-awareness will turn into self-awakening, you know, like you'll awakened to the problems and the sins you face, and these things will eventually disappear. So, you don't give up the good.

Mary:

Yes, and can I say, this is a lot how, if you like, evil wins on Earth. We meet a lot of people who say, I was doing this thing, I thought I loved it, some of it's not even those things, and I just loved it, and then I realised, oh, I've got all these addictions and injuries, and I was actually harming everyone with what I thought that I loved, so I'm just going to stop doing what I love, because obviously, it's harming people. But actually, you still walk away with these same issues (superior, power, adoration, pedestal), and just take it to the next it to the next thing that you do. And so, the evil the continues, but the aspiration for good has stopped. So, it's a very important lesson.

Jesus:

So, in that way, sort of evil has won. So, not a good thing to do.

Participant Male:
Thank you.

Jesus:
You're fine with that answer, you get that.

Participant Male:
Yes.

Jesus:
Good day.

Mary:
I mean, obviously, James we're not saying, just carrying on and just deal with those things as a side issue, you know.

Jesus:
Obviously, the sin, remember if we think of this diagram here (flipping the whiteboard over), if we think of that diagram there (obey God's Laws versus disobey God's Laws), can you see that if I can focus on stopping myself doing these things, obviously, it's going to have to be an emotional and spiritual process that stops these things, if I can stop these things, then anything I choose to do, will be in this category (obeying), and therefore, every one of those things you listed of what you want to do, you can do every one of them, and it will all be fine. There will be no problems at all.

It will, in fact, benefit you, benefit your future life now and in the spirit world, as well as benefit others. But if you live in this place, not dealing with some of those spiritual problems, then you can see, you can take actions, but they're all going to be tainted by the sin, and then as a result of that taint, there's a sort of like a thing that happens that you end up almost making a little decision here, and another little decision here, and another little decision here, and another little decision here (pretending to walk lower and lower as if going down stairs), and really what you're doing is stepping into hell as you make every little decision.

And for most people, they don't realise that - so let's say my condition is here (at head height), and then I make a little decision, and then I'm working along there, and a little decision (condition has lowered) and I'm working along there, in terms of my condition of love, you can see, it's only

by looking and comparing before that I'm probably going to see that I've changed.

And this is something that happens on Earth with everything including the environment. Most of us are not noticing the change. We're making a little decision here, a little decision, there, a little decision there, often times we think we're being better with it, make a little decision, but we're not understanding that if you compared say, the environment here, not in England so much because England had tens of thousands of years of little decisions to result in the current environment you got here which is utterly devastatingly destroyed, and if it wasn't for rain you would be in bad trouble here in England. You're already in bad trouble, but you'd be in a lot worse if it wasn't for the fact that you got regular rainfall.

In other countries, we see, like Austria, very similar, huge destruction, huge destruction that's happened over centuries and every generation didn't notice, the little bit of extra they were doing, and the little of extra they were doing, and the key in your life is to become sensitive, oh, that was a little bit darker than what I was doing before, you know, something's wrong here. I've got to stop this trajectory because of you do just a little bit darker, a little bit darker, a little bit darker, before you know it, it's going to be black.

And this is the trouble we face in the world as well with the environment. We're all sort of doing a little bit darker, a little bit darker, a little bit darker, not measuring the results very rapidly, and as a result, there is going to be some pretty dire consequences for the whole Earth ahead of us because we're not noticing the little bit, little bit, little bit that we're doing, you know.

So, before I just raised the issue of toilet paper which seems to be a really innocent issue, but you can see there's spiritual things involved in it. Like, everything has a spiritual thing involved in it, generally, a spiritual attitude involved in it. Like, a spiritual attitude of economy is involved in it, and that's a beautiful spiritual attitude. If we can develop economy in everything we do, life is going to be a lot better, right, so it's a beautiful spiritual attitude, but most of us, we don't notice the decay of spiritual attitudes very rapidly.

We generally, only notice the physical thing. Because remember last week, we talked about being physically, sensorially centric, in other words, we're just measuring the senses of our body, taste, touch, what we can smell, see, hear, that's the way we measure everything, and as a result of being sensorially bound, God's intention was that we weren't going to be bound

by it, but we use it to interface with the world, but many people on Earth are bound by their senses to the point where unless something is so, so, so obvious, they can't see there's really any change, unless it's right, bang in your face.

So, interesting thing was covid, covid was a bang in-your-face thing, wasn't it. But your rights as individuals, what I mean by that is, the free will we should be given as individuals has been eaten away by your governments for 40, 50 years, during the wars and afterwards, 2nd and 1st World Wars and afterwards, your rights have been slowly eroded more and more and more and more, and the average person didn't notice until covid. And when covid came along, now this video is probably going to be banned, right...

Mary:
Yes, yes.

Jesus:
...because I mentioned covid, but anyway, another problem, right, and once that come along, it's in everybody's face, and when it's in everybody's face, now they become aware, oh, our rights are being controlled here, or our free will is being controlled here, right, but it's been going on for centuries, centuries of time, and most of us don't notice because it's just eke a little bit, eke a little bit out, and unfortunately, for most of us, it's the same with our sin. We just do a little bit, a little bit more, a little bit more, our intention is not to end up in darkness, for the most part, but because we're just doing a little bit more, a little bit more, allow a little bit more, a little bit more, and you see this happening in the world today, everywhere.

I see it in the young people, in particular, everywhere like, you look at the sexual issues that young people face nowadays, there's been so much erosion of sexual morality, that now there's no such thing as sexual morality almost. It's just eaten away, eaten away, to the point where, from God's Assessment, it's dark as dark sexually, and yet the average person doesn't really see it very much. They see it more as progression, freedom, interestingly enough.

So, yes, very important, and so it's a very good question. Really, the question is, I'm doing something that I think it's good, but why is it that it doesn't it always turn out good, and the answer is because there is corruption involved in the good.

Participant Another Male:

In regard to the priorities, is it possible to define what is spiritual matters or to summarise it.

Jesus:

Okay, yes, very possible. So, let's do that. Spiritual matters are always principles. Do you know what I mean by principle?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, if we look at principles, and this is very important to bear in mind for most of us, that principles to God are far more important than other things, and the reason why I know that for certain is because God's Laws are stricter when you break a principle than they are for any other thing.

Spiritual matters are principles based on love and truth. That's what a principle is. Now tomorrow morning what we're going to do is mention some of those principles, and if you want to do a bit of homework tonight, if you're up to it, there's a [2016 Assistance Groups](#) (AG) that can be downloaded from our website (downloads, event year 2016) you'll find in there, a series of AG that we did, and the very last two groups, which were done, I think was done in November of that year, so they should be at the top of that list because we list everything in reverse order that we do it, you'll see there's two groups that are called [God's Loving Laws](#), and in the God's Loving Laws group, we mentioned principles that are based on three main areas.

What we called fundamental principles, which are sort of the basis of how the entire universe sort of operates, in terms of the laws governing the universe, and in amongst those love and truth, are two of those principles, but everyone of God's Laws has a connection with fundamental principles that are listed in that group. And then there were order-based principles which are to do with hierarchy, scope,

Mary:

Things that enforce order in the world.

Jesus:

Yes, things that enforce order like governance.

Mary:
Responsibility.

Jesus:
And things like that.

And then the last group of principles we called soul-based principles, which are principles specifically created that govern the human soul.

So, God created principles like love and truth, for example, principles, they govern everything. You could say they are the fundamental building blocks or the fundamental structure of the universe. And then there are order-based principles, which order the universe and keep everything orderly, which includes keeping your emotions orderly, keeping your sexual and physical life orderly, and your spiritual life orderly, so these apply to all of these conditions.

And then there's specific principles that God created just because you are God's Highest Creation, and God needed some specific things that apply to His Highest Creation that didn't apply to anything else that the other things don't have self-awareness and they don't have free will, so God created a set of principles that guide the beings with free will, and guide the beings with self-awareness, and those things are soul-based principles.

And that list of principles govern, which are all based around love and truth, they govern your entire spiritual life, and when I say your entire spiritual life, your entire life is governed by your spiritual life. So, they all connect, all of these things here, we would classify them as spiritual principles, laws governing spiritual principles, and all of those things, and I think - by the way, there are far more than what we listed, we only listed I think 13 total principles in amongst those groupings, and God has hundreds of them, but the 13 we listed are the most fundamental.

Mary:
Seventeen.

Jesus:
Seventeen, was it, okay, so the 17 we listed are the most fundamental in the sense that if you can get your life in harmony with those 17 principles, you're going to be in harmony pretty much with every single law God's ever

created, if you can get yourself in harmony with those principles. So, I suggest as a bit of homework, have a look at that third group.

Mary:

Now, you don't have time to watch all the videos.

Jesus:

No, not tonight.

Mary:

But there are actually pdf handouts ([Outline for Introduction to God's Loving Laws](#)) that we did for each talk that are well worth - like they are things you can research quickly, you can download them from the website.

Jesus:

And just read through them, you won't be able to read through them all tonight, of course, because there's quite a lot. We did, well, total we did near 70 hours of video in just the discussion of those things, so obviously, it's going to take you 70 hours if you're going to watch them, and if you're going to read them, it's going to take you quite a few hours, so maybe not tonight. But we recommend you do so because it will help you understand what the spiritual part of your life is.

Now all spiritual parts of your life do affect the emotions and do affect the sexual and physical parts of your life. An example of that is, one spiritual thing which is a soul-based principle is to do with how your soul works, and humility is actually to do with how your soul works. When you allow emotion to flow through your soul, then your soul works better than if you don't allow emotion to flow through your soul.

So, every time you lock down an emotion, you're actually disobeying a very fundamental spiritual law. You're breaking the law that governs the functioning of your soul. Now your soul requires that you feel and experience everything in order for it to pass through you. If you lock it down, if you suppress it, it won't pass through you, and it will get stored in you instead.

Now this is a very fundamental principle, spiritual principle about how the soul works, so when we teach that principle, people go, but, yeah I've got my emotions and I go, yeah, the reason why you've got your emotions is

God created you to be an emotional being to have these emotions pass through you, and the reason why you've got the emotions is you didn't let them pass through you or somebody else didn't let them pass through you when you were young. And most people go, but I've got the emotion, and I go, yeah, but...

The principle is, you've got to let it pass through you. You've got to go through the experience. And they go, but I don't want to go through the experience. I know it's going to be painful, and I go, too bad, you're going to have to have the experience. You're going to have to go through the experience because if you're in harmony with the spiritual principle of how the soul functions, you will want to do it. You'll get to the stage where you want to do it and it won't matter to you how painful it is because you know that any pain that exists in your soul, if you experience it, will go and pass, and it will be gone.

And once you believe that you'll start doing it, but you have to believe it in your feelings to do it. And once you believe it, you will do it. Now most people on Earth don't believe it, and so they haven't done it. But it's a spiritual principle governing how the soul functions and so, that's an example of a spiritual principle solving a soul problem, but if you block an emotion in your soul, what happens, interestingly enough, is your two bodies, remember you're half of a soul, so Johnny, you are half a soul and you've got your half of the soul and you know your attraction is...

Participant Male:
Women.

Jesus:

Yes, so you know the other half of your soul is feminine, right, now if you block an emotion in your half of the soul, then something in your body is going to go wrong because there is no energy now flowing through your body from the emotion being blocked in that soul will affect a certain area of your body. So, let's say you block yourself to love, well what's going to start happening is you're going to start having heart problems. In your physical body, you'll start developing heart problems.

Firstly, the energy stops in the heart area of your spirit body, and then because there is a silver cord connecting the two bodies together, the heart in your physical body also gets affected by it. So, if I solve the spiritual

problem of allowing myself to love and not holding on to my sadness about love, then I'm going to fix my heart in my physical body. So, that's an example of how me understanding the spiritual problem is solving a physical issue. Can you see

Participant Male:
Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, so a lot of us want to - when we get a physical problem we go, I just want to fix it. Like, I've got heart disease, as people say, I just want to fix it. What do I do to fix it? Solve the spiritual problem, is the way to fix it. The spiritual problem is, you're not allowing yourself to feel your sadness about love, that's the spiritual problem. You're sad about love. You have an emotion about love that's locking you up with a belief that's false about love.

You think that if you block love, you're protecting yourself, that's a spiritual problem. It's not how the soul works. If you block love, you're blocking the flow of love through your soul. If you block the flow of love through your soul, you'll even block self-love in your soul, and as a result your heart will develop a problem and you'll die, your physical body will eventually die from that problem just because of the spiritual problem that caused it. Does that make sense?

Participant Male:
Yes.

Jesus:

So, if I examine that and I think, right, these principles, these spiritual problems, and we define them as principles based on love and truth, if these spiritual problems can be resolved, I not only will resolve my spiritual problems, but I'll also resolve all my beliefs and all the things that I believe and think, I'll be open to receiving truth from God, so I'll now know what to believe, not only will all that be solved, but I'll now deal with some emotions, and release some emotions that are in disharmony with love and truth.

In other words, I'll deal with all my sin, that'll be gone. And all my sexual and physical problems will just disappear, if I do it. So, can you see, if I

focus on dealing with my spiritual problems first, it's the most economical in the long run to dealing with any problem. But most people go, forget about spiritual, forget about emotional, forget about sexual, I want all of those things happening the way they currently are, but I'm getting heart disease, tell me how to fix it.

And I'm going, well, this is how to fix it. You fix the spiritual problem, but I don't want to hear about the spiritual problem, you tell me what to do. So, the doctor, when you go to the doctor, he tells you what to do. What does he tell you what to do, Phil, you're a doctor, heart disease, what are you going to tell him what to do.

Participant Male:

Well, it's usually medication, isn't it, is what a doctor will tell you.

Jesus:

Right, so what kind of medication would they have to take.

Participant Male:

Depends what sort of disease it is.

Jesus:

Let's say I have a blockage in the valves of my heart with fat deposits and other things, what would I do.

Participant Male:

Well, you'll probably need to be on some aspirin.

Jesus:

Yes so, thinning my blood.

Participant Male:

Thinning blood, yes.

Jesus:

Yes, what else would I need to do if I had bad heart disease. I've got to change my diet, don't it, would you recommend that.

Participant Male:

Yes, for sure.

Jesus:

Dr. Phil. (Laughter) sorry, I couldn't resist that. So, he recommends that you also change your diet and whatever else. So, what is he doing? He's recommending physical solutions to a spiritual problem. How's that going to go. It's not going to work very well.

Participant Male:

It gets worse and worse Jesus.

Jesus:

It just gets worse and worse, doesn't it. And this is the part that's frustrating for doctors is that they have all of this medication now, and all of these prescriptions and all this medication, and usually by the time a person reaches my age or older, 60's and 70's, they're on so many things, it's like a potpourri, is it. (Laughs)

Participant Male:

You can hear them rattling when they walk because of the pills in their tummy.

Jesus:

Yes, basically, well they're rattling carrying them all in their belt band, where the days of the week on them, and yes, it's a problem. But because the focus is just fix me physically. You see, a doctor is just responding to your demands to be fixed physically without dealing with a spiritual problem.

But if everybody understood, no, there're spiritual problems that cause emotions that trigger all of these other problems, and if we deal with these spiritual problems, we'll fix these other problems. If everybody understood that, you'd go to the doctor and you'd say, I've got heart disease doc, and he'd say, okay, what we need to do is put you on a regime of opening your heart and dealing with all the reasons why you're sad about love, and what's going on in your history. We'll have to send you to a psychiatrist who's going to help you examine what's going on in your history to find out why you've locked yourself down with regard to your sadness about love and everything.

And you imagine giving that advice, the average person would go, what in the hell are you talking about, I just want to come here, give me a pill. And as any doctor well knows the average person just wants a pill because they

don't want to deal with their spiritual problems, and they don't want to deal with their emotional problems. Makes sense.

Participant Female:

Hello, thank you for being here. It's Philipa.

Jesus:

You've forgotten now.

Mary:

It was a while ago.

Participant Female:

It was a question that I also had last week, was around the UK specifically, what are the biggest emotional injuries here that you feel prevent progress.

Jesus:

The very single biggest is what I would call a conspiracy. But it's not going to be, if you know me well, I'm not sort of into conspiracy theories very much, but this is the biggest conspiracy. (writing 'DON'T FEEL, BE AFRAID' in big letters on the whiteboard).

The single biggest conspiracy on Earth. Don't feel, being afraid of your feelings. Be afraid, you can't handle them. You're never going to be able to handle them. Do whatever you can to avoid them. The single biggest problem on Earth.

Basically, the biggest problem on Earth is humility. That's why we don't know much truth yet, that's why we don't hear from God yet about many things, it's why we don't understand much about the spirit world, it's why we don't get life in terms of how God created it to be, because fundamentally, we don't like humility.

We don't want to feel, we would rather stay afraid and live in our fear instead. The biggest problem on Earth, without a doubt. Of course, that particular problem begins by some other deeper spiritual problems, which is, I don't want to accept that God exists. I don't want to accept God's Laws. It really begins there, doesn't it, but that's a big problem.

Because if I can't develop this spiritual quality of humility, I am very shut down to any other form of development. It's going to be very, very difficult

for me to change, and grow and develop, all the things that God wants me to do, it's going to be very hard for me to do, without humility.

Humility is the beginning, you could say, of change, but before humility, there's something you're going to need to have.

Mary:

And actually, this is something that John mentioned for this group, isn't it, that it's quite a block here. I'm pretty sure I know what you're going to say.

Jesus:

Well, I don't know if you do, but we'll see (Laughs), because that's not what I feel.

Mary:

It's not what you were going to say.

Jesus:

The biggest block to humility, what do you reckon it might be. So, firstly, we don't have faith in truth about humility.

So, what do I mean by that? What I mean is that we don't believe with all of our heart and have a desire to understand the truth about being humble. We don't want to know the truth about being humble. The truth about being humble is it's going to lead you to all truth. It's going to eventually lead you to love. It's going to also create huge changes in your life because you'll be humble about making changes no matter what the results.

So, can you see faith is a spiritual quality. Truth is a spiritual quality, because they're principles, and humility is a spiritual quality. This quality (circling 'truth' on the whiteboard) belongs to God. Is that not true. And this quality, humility, so truth belongs to God, only God, not yours. Humility belongs to you, me, it's up to me, and faith is up to me. So, to solve that biggest problem, I, no one else, I am going to have to develop faith in God's Truth about me being more humble.

I'm going to have to develop faith, and I'm going to have to develop humility, and if I do that and ask God about what the truth is, I will change. You follow. If you could boil all of human's problems, all of humanity's problems down to one problem, that's the problem.

There's no faith in God's Truth about humility. Lots of faith in arrogance, lots of faith in self-opinion, lots of faith in people who are arrogant, lots of faith in science, you know, like how many times do I hear that science is going to solve the world's problems, and I go, how is that going to be the case, when it's caused most of them in the first place. There's faith in all these things that don't work, and yet we don't have any faith in humility because humility requires me to feel something, doesn't it. It requires me to feel something.

Humility requires me to feel something. Without humility, I will not feel. If I don't feel, I can't change. I can't have desires, I can't be happy, I can't be sad, I can't feel joy, I can't feel sorrow, I can't grow because humility allows me to accept more truth, so I know where to grow. I can't do anything without it.

I can't learn. I can't be a student, I can't understand anything because humility lets me absorb new ideas, right, without humility, I can't absorb new ideas. So, humility allows me to do a lot of things that I wouldn't otherwise be able to do, but if I have no faith in it, none of those things are going to happen. Because faith is a desire for humility, faith is what drives me to humility. Faith is saying, it's a good thing. You go there; it's a good thing. See when it comes to feeling feelings, most people have faith that it's a bad thing, they've got a corrupt faith, it's bad.

So, this is God's Truth that humility is good, and I need to develop faith in that. That's what I need to do. If I do not do that, my progress will be only driven by compensation. In other words, you'll be beaten into submission by the law, because the law's job is to cause you to have correction and reparation, that's the law's job. You're going to be beaten into submission by the law, unless you do that.

Then you'll love the law, if you do that. You won't need to be beaten into submission from it, because you're already doing it. Like, if you really loved the law, can you see, if you really loved the law and its results, can you see you won't need to be forced into doing them, you'll want to do them.

But when we don't love the law, when we don't have faith in the truth about humility, we don't love the law, and what happens then. We're going to have to be pressured into doing them somehow, for following the law at some point. And that's the purpose of the first five spheres of the spirit

world. They're all there to pressure people into, through the law, to force people to eventually become loving, that's why they're there.

If we all had faith in the truth about humility, the first five spheres of the spirit world would no longer exist, and everybody who pass from Earth would pass into the 6th sphere. Now that's something I would love to see happen soon. Of course, it's going to happen in my lifetime. (Laughter)

Mary:

It's a pretty long life.

Jesus:

Because I've got an eternal life, right, so sooner or later I'll see that happen, but it would be nice sooner than later because the average person from Earth passes in such extreme pain and agony with regard to the amount of breaking of the law that's occurred, and it's completely unnecessary, completely unnecessary. But because sin is a human creation, humans are going to have to deal with it, because God didn't create sin, humans did.

Alright, so what are we going to talk about tomorrow? Well, what I'd like to do tomorrow is focus more on answering individual questions, but can you see the focus is not going to be on your feelings, is it. What we're going to do is answer your individual questions more based upon the principles surrounding the spiritual principle that needs to be learnt. Does that make sense to you.

If you learn the spiritual principle in your heart, the emotional and sexual and physical problems you face, will be solved. So, it's far better if we can focus on the spiritual side of this.

We also would like to discuss a little more about some of the spiritual principles that govern your life, and that would require some of you asking some questions about that because tomorrow, I'm not going to talk very much. Well, it's probably not right for me to say that. (Laughter)

I'm not going to talk very much except in response to your questions. Does that make sense. So, tomorrow, the goal is for you to feel about your questions that you want to ask, and we will relate them to spiritual principles. And the goal, so that we can eventually see where God's Laws

are being broken so that we understand what we need to fix. That's the motivation of the discussion.

If we can go in that direction, this will give you a feeling of power in your personal life over dealing with your problems. See what I would like for each of you to feel is a deep confidence in humility, a deep confidence that you can deal with anything yourself. A deep confidence that all you've got to do is engage the principles and you'll work through the problems emotionally and sexually and physically, you'll work through problems because you've engaged the spiritual principle. If we can grasp that by tomorrow evening and start to feel some of that in ourselves emotionally, then that's going to go a long way to solving many of the problems we face in our day-to-day life, right.

Very important to focus on the principles, and the purpose of this is to bring us more into harmony with God's Standard of Love so that we can see that everyone of God's Laws He created because He loves us, not because He's trying to make our life difficult and hard, and not because He's trying to torture you, He's not trying to browbeat you for the rest of your life, but every law is there as an expression of His Love for you, and when you begin to understand and grasp that, you realise, every law is helping me to grow in my joy and happiness in my experience of life.

Every law is for that purpose, so that's where we would like to go tomorrow. Sound alright with you. Of course, tomorrow we may also involve some spirit questions in our discussion because obviously, we want to help the spirits who are in attendance as much as we would like to help you, and sometime you'll find that their questions will cause you to ponder about what you may face in your future as well, so we'll do that too.

Alright. (Applause)

Thanks guys.

I would like to remind you of one thing, any personal thing you would like to ask us has a principle involved. A good thing for you to try to start to do is start looking at what principles are involved with every personal thing you face. And we would like to recommend that tomorrow, when you ask your questions, we would like you to have given some thought to the principle

involved that might be needing to be addressed because of that question. We want to help you to be able to help yourself more.

We know that all of you after we finish this group will go home to your respective countries, and your respective homes, and Mary and I are going to be on talking to another group, and we're not going to be able to help you, we're not going to be able to talk to you when we're there, we're going to be talking to them.

And it's physically impossible for any one person on Earth even to help you with all of your problems. That's why God's given you a guide, and a guardian to help keep you alive, to help you function, and to protect you, and God's given you your conscience so you can ask God any question. Any person including ourselves, we're limited. We're not going to be able to help you in every circumstance, so God can and so this is why it's such an important thing that you focus more attention on your relationship with God than your relationship with Mary and I. Does that make sense.

And so, what we would like you to do tomorrow with your questions, is we would like you to ponder about the principle and also, if possible, attempt to ask God through the operation of your conscience, attempt to ask God what God feels about it. Can you do that with your questions tomorrow.

So, you want to ask God what God feels about it, and also you want to try to understand what principles might be involved with your question. So, that's what we would like you to do tomorrow. Because what we're trying to do is to get you to put some more personal effort into your own life.

Okay, well thanks for your time today, and we'll see you here tomorrow morning.

Damerham, UK

Day 2 Part 1 - August 31, 2024, at 1100

Jesus:

What other things are you going to take away from me today?
(Laughs)

Mary:

What do you mean, what other things?

Jesus:

Well, you know, I took away their toilet paper yesterday.

Mary:

Oh, I see. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Took away their coffee last week, chocolate the week before.

Mary:

What else is going to be a sin by 4pm. (Laughter) Hopefully we can focus on some of the spiritual principles, it will help us with all those physical decisions.

Jesus:

Yes, that's our focus today. So, last night remember I said, we'll probably try to get started straight away with questions and that you've given some thought to the principles involved.

There is one thing that I would like to raise with you guys today, but we'll see where the questions take us in the first hour, and if the questions don't take us in the direction of where I would like to have some discussion, then what I'll do is I'll just pause the questions, and we'll raise some issues that we feel for many of the people in the group, particularly many of you young men in the group, that we

would like to address, that we find worldwide is happening with many, many young men. And when I say young men, men under 40 or thereabouts.

There is a lot of things going on spiritually around many of you and we'd like to sort of discuss some of that as a part of our discussion today. Because we feel that many of you are actually, without knowing it, are severely misrepresenting our teachings through what you chose to do with your life and so, it's something we need to address.

Sound alright, okay. (Laughs)

Mary:

No one wants to ask a question now.

Jesus:

Well, let's get started, who wants to start first. Let's go to, yes, keep your hand up. Thank you. Name please.

Participant Male:

Daniel.

Jesus:

Daniel.

Participant Male:

Sort of first young man. So, I have two questions, I don't know which one to start with.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

I'll go with that one.

Jesus:

Let's start with the one you feel the most about.

Participant Male:

Alright, so I feel I have feelings I'd really like to meet my soulmate. And I feel her sometimes, I feel like that part is open so I don't want to get into the story, right.

Jesus:

Do you think you already know who it is?

Participant Male:

I have an idea, but I'm open to being wrong.

Jesus:

(Laughs) okay, yes.

Participant Male:

And so, I'm kind of baffling with the sexuality. I guess principle wise, I'd like how I'm harming myself, my soulmate, and the person who I'm, for example, projecting on to.

Jesus:

Yes, so let's talk about this issue of - we have talked in a previous group, I think it was in Portugal.

Mary:

Belgium is that what you were thinking of.

Jesus:

Portugal.

Mary:

Portugal and Belgium we talked about soulmates.

Jesus:

We talked about soulmates a bit in both of those countries.

Mary:

On the last day, that video, it might have been taken down. So, there's only an audio, on the last day of the last group.

Jesus:

It was taken down because of YouTube.

Participant Male:

Can I add something because I feel like, from my experience, if you feel like, for example, with porn, I don't want to watch that anymore because I feel like there's so much darkness in that, but there's degrees to that as well, right.

Jesus:

Well, we need to have a conversation about sexuality in general with this audience because it's one of your main problems.

Participant Male:

Yeah, yeah, yeah, but from experience if you feel, if you get a sense of how - what's actually going on, then you kind of drop the desire to do that and - I maybe be wrong, and then, yeah.

Jesus:

Can you see firstly, let's address one thing. You're asking questions, but you're not even allowing me to say anything.

We notice this a lot too because many of you have a very set idea of what the problems are, and so when you ask questions, it's a lot of times about making statements rather than asking questions about what you already believe, and to be frank with you, what you believe is already quite corrupted so the more you share it, the more my group gets tainted by your sharing.

So, I would like to focus on the truth about the problems that most men, in particular, face, men of all ages, face when it comes to sexuality. And then, I'd also like to focus on the problems associated with what many men, particularly young men who are in competition with their fathers, face with regard to their ability to hear truth and also, spirit involvement in their activities in day-to-day life.

Those two areas are having a fairly large effect on the planet, on Earth, at the moment, and a lot of people in the guise of spirituality are actually doing a lot of damage. And this is what we also notice with our teachings is that people grab our teachings and then use our teachings to justify a lot of very unloving behaviour which is not what we're teaching. So, we want to address those things if we can.

I can feel your position. I can understand what your position is with sexuality so, let's discuss that first. But it's very connected to the issue of finding your soulmate as well. Because unless you deal with issues of inter-gender emotional issues, and you actually bring the sins that are inside of yourself and release those sins that are associated with inter-gender emotional issues, what will eventually happen is you'll be so close to your soulmate, there's no way you will ever find her on Earth, and there's no way you'll ever, even if you do find her, ever recognise her really as your soulmate anyway.

There are a number of things we need to discuss about the dynamics of how some of these things get set up, but also about what principles are involved with regard to sexual morality.

Because if you look at our hierarchy, remember that yesterday, we raised the hierarchy, what was the highest in our hierarchy.

Participant Male:
Truth, love...

Jesus:

So, what are they? Spiritual...

Participant Male:

Oh, spiritual, emotional.

Jesus:

Yes, so they're spiritual (one) matters or you could say they are spiritual principles, aren't they, which are the most important thing that should guide our life. And then comes, what is my emotional (two) condition, and obviously, in emotions, we can basically, broadly define emotions into two areas. You could say there are loving emotions, and then there's unloving emotions.

An example of that is fear is always an unloving emotion. So, you want to be able to release it and get rid of it because it's going to drive a lot of behaviour that's very unloving if you don't. So, fear is very much associated with sin.

Anger is usually, and I say usually, a very unloving emotion, when I say usually, what I mean is most people do, in Western society, do need to feel anger at some point because they have a lot of high demands and expectations, and they're going to have to work their way through the principles as to why they have those demands and expectations. And to do that, they're going to have to feel their anger, but at the end of the day, anger is all about controlling deeper, harder emotions to feel, so that's another example of an emotion that really is not good for you, and if you live in those places, you're going to get very dark, very quickly, generally.

So, there's emotion, and emotion, you've got good emotions as well, like loving emotions, and happiness, joy, these are good emotions. And sorrow, in itself, is actually a good emotion in the sense that it's a emotion that you won't project upon others unless there's fear involved with your sorrow. So, what I mean by that is, if you feel grief

by yourself, and without demanding anybody around you take your grief away, then that can be, actually, a loving expression of an emotion.

Even though the emotion, itself, will not exist in you once you become at-one with God, up until that point feeling grief is a fact of life, while you release emotions, so it's actually a healing emotion, grief. Anger is not a healing emotion. Fear is not a healing emotion. So, there are certain emotions that will heal you, and there's certain emotions that are just going to make your life worse.

Three, the same applies with the sexual side of things, right, so we talked about sexual. There're a whole lot of spiritual principles involved in sexuality that need to be understood and felt in the heart before you'll make changes with your sexuality.

The world today is becoming very, very permissive when it comes to sexuality. So, it's almost like sex with anyone is fine as long as it feels good and both people agree, and God does not agree with that idea. God doesn't agree with that idea because from God's Perspective, there are a lot of things that go on even if two people are consensual, there is a lot of things that go on that are not being addressed, that are actually very unloving in sexual behaviour, and these particular things are actually going to degrade your soul. Even if both of you are consenting, they are still going to degrade your soul.

So, sexual behaviour, and then of course, we talked about the last area of physical (four) life, and that's where I've mentioned things like toilet paper, for example, and engineering that I just talked about as an aside before we started this group this morning. There's a whole lot of physical areas where our lives are very unloving as well, and we need to look at the spiritual principles, so that we change the physical areas of our life that are unloving.

On whiteboard:

1. spiritual principles
2. emotion
3. sexual
4. physical

So, really what we want to do, as you can see from that, is we want to focus on the spiritual principles when we're discussing the issue of both - so, the two issues that you've really raised in the one question are, how do I find my soulmate, so we want to talk a bit about soulmates, and then the other thing, how do I deal with my sexual addictions.

Mary:

Is that the guts of your question, they are the two main areas that you wanted to ask about.

Jesus:

You can see that they are related (soulmates and sexual addictions), aren't they?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

Because if I'm in sexual addiction, I'm definitely going to find it a struggle either to find my soulmate, but even if I do find my soulmate, I'm probably going to destroy the relationship.

Participant Male:

Because there are sexual addictions and there's me being involved sexually when I'm not enjoying it, but I do it because I want to...

Jesus:

Well, that's all sexual addiction.

Participant Male:
Okay, yes, cool.

Jesus:
Most people's sexual addictions are also involving their emotional addictions, right, and often times their emotional addictions are even more intense than their sexual addictions, and that's what drives much of their sexual behaviour.

Participant Male:
Right, yes.

Jesus:
So, an example of that is, let's look at an emotional addiction. An emotional addiction of wanting power. So, let's say I've got an emotional addiction of wanting power, and when I became a teenager, I realised that, oh, people give up power in sex a lot. You know, and people take power over others in sex a lot. So, when I became a teenager, I worked out that, oh, I can meet this emotional desire for power by attempting to do things sexually that make me feel more powerful than the person I'm having sex with. Does that make sense to you?

So, the emotional addiction of wanting power causes you to also, generate a sexual addiction which is, I'm going to be dominating to get power over somebody. So, this is where you get things like, what do they call it, sadomasochism, BDSM (bondage, domination, sadism, masochism), bondage, where you've got one person has physical power over another, but also feels sexually turned on by having that physical power, and the other one is in a submissive role, and they feel sexually turned on being in a submissive role. And that's indicative of emotional addictions that are coming out in the sexual behaviour of the person.

Mary:

But Jesus, you would have to say that's at the extreme, it's still happening many times when none of those practices are engaged.

Jesus:

Correct, correct, in fact, for the majority of people on Earth, most of their sexual addictions are involving emotions that drive their sexual behaviour.

So, let's say you're a guy who finishes up like just even looking at lots of different women, sexually, with a feeling that you would like to have sex with her, so that, in itself, from God's Perspective, just you looking, is a sin, it's already out of harmony with love, and underneath the looking is the emotion driving the looking, which is what? What emotion drives you to look at the bottoms of every woman you see or look at the breasts of every woman you see, or just see a woman as a sexual object and that's all, what emotions causes you to do that.

Participant Male:

Yes, I don't know.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right, the majority of people don't know.

Participant Male:

And I've been trying to like...

Jesus:

You're going to need to know.

Participant Male:

Yes, intellectually, I can't, I don't know.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

I couldn't, at least, up until then, now.

Jesus:

Yes, and I think if we said the same to most men, most men would say, I don't really know. And in fact, a lot of men even go stronger than that, they actually say well, this is what a man does. Like, they're almost justifying, they're almost going, God created me to be this way, and that's the way I'm going to be, almost, for most men that's how they feel.

After you get a bit more sensitive, emotionally, or a bit more sensitive to the spiritual principles, you start seeing, oh, obviously, this behaviour doesn't feel right, and particularly, if I have a soulmate, she's not going to be that impressed with me looking at every woman while I'm with her so, it's going to be an issue.

And also, the body of my soulmate may not match your ideal woman body. So, what do you do then? And what I see a lot of people doing is saying, such and such is my soulmate, such and such is my soulmate, and what I see is, such and such matches the body type that you grew up believing was the best body type for a woman that you're sexually attracted to. And so, if that best body type was a big breasted woman, then you're looking for a woman with big boobs, or...

Participant Male:

Yes, yes, then there's - but then it could be both, right, because like it could be - I mean...

Mary:

You mean your soulmate could have big boobs.

Participant Male:

No, no. (Laughter)

Mary:

Sorry, I wasn't making fun, I just trying to help.

Jesus:

What do you mean by it could be both.

Mary:

Yes, what could be both.

Participant Male:

Me being attracted to both, my mum's physical appearance and then...

Jesus:

...or repelled by it.

Participant Male:

Or repelled.

Jesus:

Yes, you could also be repelled by it.

Mary:

Or you're saying, you could be attracted to more than one body type, is that what you mean.

Participant Male:

Yes, yes, thank you.

Jesus:

Yes, and being attracted to more than one body type is interesting in itself, because it's sort of like, well, obviously, you're already not understanding what body type contains a certain type of injury, like there's a common feeling on Earth, isn't there, and this is going to be very confronting for all of you, that a man is a certain ideal body type and a woman is certain ideal body type, right, now the actual truth is that God designed all of you to have a certain body type.

There is no such thing as different body types. God designed all of you to have the same body type, and what He did was, if we look at it from a mathematical perspective, He devised it around the Golden Ratio which is fundamentally that (pointing to '1.618' on whiteboard) with a lot of digits after it, and your entire body has been designed to be in this ratio. And if you are healthy, your body will be in this ratio.

Now this is if you're perfect and if your family was perfect, and if their mother and father were perfect, and the mother and father of your mother and father were perfect, and grandparents were perfect, then all of us would have perfect body type, the whole lot of us, we wouldn't be interfered with, with a body type at all, and then what would it be, all of us would look great, and so after a while you'd feel pretty much like, there's no body type that doesn't look great, and so therefore, we're not worried about body type anymore.

But at the moment on Earth, because there's been distortions, there's a lot of emotions in the lineage of the parents, and right down to great-grandparents and so forth, body types change based on the injuries that you face. So, what happens is this ratio starts getting distorted through the genetic and emotional injuries that get passed down from one generation to the next. And so, what we have now on Earth is far removed actually, and also, historically was far removed for many years was even so bad that people looked like animals for a while, that's how degraded their body types became because of all of these different injuries. But that (1.618) was the perfect thing.

So, part of the problem of this issue is in our souls, this (1.618) is programmed. This is instinctual. We're going to look at that and go, that's perfect. We're going to look at that ratio and everything we look at and think that that is perfect. The Greeks knew this, the Egyptians knew this is the past, the Romans knew this in the past, and nowadays most people are not educated about it because there this whole rage about, you've got to accept my body type, that sort of meant that we've gone away from acknowledging that we are programmed to see beauty and recognise it.

Participant Male:

And then there's age as well, right.

Jesus:

Okay, so what we'd call that is physical, what we see as physical appearance, right, so that's one, and we've got age, so physical age we're talking about here. We've also got gender, because a lot of you don't realise it, but you have blockages towards one gender or the other or both because of your history. And so, some people who say they're attracted to the same gender are actually not attracted to the same gender at the soul level, but they feel they are because they've got a big blockage with their dad and they haven't dealt with that, or a big blockage with their mum, and they haven't dealt with that.

So, there's gender issues in terms of - we're talking about attraction now, not addiction. But what happens is, all of these things (physical appearance, age, gender) then, start to flick into your assessment, and you could say all of this assessment is physical sensory. In other words, your senses see, hear, like there're physical senses involved in assessment, most of this (pointing to list on whiteboard) is actually seeing, isn't it, what you see, and it's not really the person. You're not seeing the soul of the person; you're just seeing the physical appearance.

And it's interesting when we say to people - people say, oh, I think I know who my soulmate is, and I go, okay, what's she like or what's he like, and they list all the things they like about the person, and it happens to be the same thing as everybody else likes. And I'm going, well that doesn't tell me anything because the physical appearance of the person is not their soul, not their soul at all.

We have physical appearance stuff that's programmed, and then we also have physical appearance stuff that's based on addiction. In other words, my mum was a very nurturing woman towards me, let's say I'm a boy, my mum was very nurturing. So, I'm now looking for a woman probably with larger breasts because that's indicative of the nurturing emotion in a woman. A woman's emotions, usually their breasts will get overlarge if they nurture overly. So, this is a distortion of the physical appearance that's going on that happens over time.

So, when they were young, they didn't have it, but as they're growing and you see it during puberty a lot, the changes that occur. They're changing into the emotional injuries that their soul has ingested by that time. Does that make sense to you?

Participant Male:

Yes, yes, but my mum, like it's kind of the opposite because I was...

Jesus:

I know, I know, you keep wanting to tell me what your mum is, and I'm just giving the principle. You want to keep telling me what your personal situation is, I'm trying to give you some principles. (Laughs)

So, physical appearance is going to be dependent upon, now your mum wasn't nurturing, right, and smaller breasts and this is what you like. You don't like women with oversized breasts.

Participant Male:

But them, I am attracted to that as well.

Jesus:

Well, yes because you had no nurturing in your childhood as well.

Participant Male:

Right, so that's why.

Jesus:

So, physically you're now, you've got a couple of different emotions going on. This is why it's confusing for you because emotionally you've got, the one emotion is saying my mum has smaller breasts and I've idealised, or not, if you've idealised your mother then you would be attracted to a woman with smaller breasts. But if you haven't idealised your mother and you felt like you're not nurtured then you want a woman with bigger breasts and sometimes you want both because one indicates one thing and one indicates another thing, and you have both of those injuries.

So, and this is where a lot of attraction gets very distorted. And in the end, none of that (physical appearance, age, gender) matters.

Participant Male:

Good.

Jesus:

When it comes to soulmates. What matters are what the personality and the nature of your soul is, and you will see the personality and nature of the other person as being the same, right. And that's not what most people who tell us they've found their soulmate, and they think they know who they are feel. In fact, many people who say those things, go, I saw them on a video and like - we've had this happened - I saw that lady in whatever country on the video and she said similar things to me, and she felt the same way as I do, there's my soulmate.

There's no knowledge of the person's personality or nature. And also, hardly any knowledge of your own. The average person on Earth hardly lives in their personality or nature at all. They live in a facade for the most part.

And this is one thing John wanted to mention to you, our friend John, the Apostle John, wanted to mention to you as a group is that many of you don't realise how untruthful you're being by living in a facade, even to yourself. And so, this is a big problem that we see all around the Earth as well.

So, here we have a number of different issues (pointing to 'soulmates, sexual addiction, emotional addiction' on the whiteboard) which are defining, and of course, you've got, what you would classify as emotional addictions regarding appearance, regarding personality, and regarding character, and mostly the addictions are regarding character rather than personality. So, we should probably put the personality right on the end. But most of the addictions are regarding character.

In other words, many of you are attracted to people with very poor character, very poor character. So, let's say your soulmate happens to be in jail at the moment. Her character is such that she's done something that even society believes is wrong which is often like worse than what the average population believe is wrong, and therefore, probably worse than what you believe is wrong, so in other words, you believe what she's done is very wrong, but what if she's your soulmate. What are you going to do about that.

We've known people who, like, example, Emperor Nero of Roman times in the 1st century, his soulmate waited for him for 2000 years. She knew all the time after she died, she knew very quickly after she died that he was her soulmate. He tortured her to death in an arena. She was a Christian when she died, and he, obviously, was the Roman who put her in the arenas that they used for sport. And she worked

through all of her own feelings about that, realised who her soulmate was, that it was Nero, the man who had murdered her and her entire family. He had done all of that to her.

And she came to work her way through all of that. She came to love him, and all this time, he was in hell, in the hells of the spirit world, and going through, literally hundreds of thousands of sins that he committed on Earth, hundreds of thousands of sins, working his way through them, and she would come to him occasionally to try to help him and he wouldn't recognise her, and he didn't even know who she was, and it wasn't actually until he was in the 3rd sphere of the spirit world, so quite a good principled area of love that he realised, he didn't even realise that she was his soulmate, but he realised he wanted her to be.

And that's when she told him that she was, after he told her that he wanted her to be his soulmate. And he said to her, I know I'm not worthy of you, and all of those things, but I would really love it that my soulmate is like you. And he didn't realise that the entire time up until then, that she was helping him the entire time, trying to help him progress through all of his addictions and all of his problems, of which he had many of these (pointing to 'sexual addictions and emotional addictions' on the whiteboard).

You imagine, people in power for the most part, have unlimited, unfettered access to like, as many sexual partners as they want, and as many of their emotional addictions as they want to have, and so, of course, it was very difficult for him to make changes.

So, her desire to be with him wasn't based on his character, it was based on the knowledge of who he actually was in his soul, that she was his other half. She realised that during her own progress, she realised that she couldn't choose her soulmate, it was already done for her. All she had to do was discover who she was, firstly, and then also discover who he is, by discovering who she was.

And that's a very different thing than going, oh, I like the look of you, so you must be my soulmate. Or I feel attracted to you in some way, so you must be my soulmate. That's not the process that goes on here.

So, the issue then becomes, well we've got sexual addictions, we've got emotional addictions, we've got appearance addictions which are really physical addictions. We've got character-based issues, in other words, with certain character flaws that you like in another person.

An example of that, almost all the men in this audience like their women to be subservient. In other words, they want to be the god in their family. Pretty much all of you want the women to believe what you believe, feel what you feel, and also, feel for you more than you feel for them. And that gives you a feeling of power, authority. It's a very strong injury on Earth, most men on Earth have this problem.

But in the process of having this problem, there're a whole heap of spiritual principles being broken. Firstly, the principle of equality which is a very important love-based principle is being broken because basically, most men are sexually attracted to someone they're not equal to, that they feel better than, and so, this is a problem because what it does, is it causes, and unfortunately, many women have been brought up in this world we live in, for thousands of years, women have been brought to serve men. For thousands of years, the patriarchal society that we now are living in dominantly, most women have been brought up to serve a man.

You see this happening in families to this day where the little boy, he's allowed to do whatever he wants. He's allowed to have a messy room, he's just a boy, but the girl, she has to tidy up her room. She's got to help mum cooking and cleaning, and she's got to do all those other things, but the boy doesn't have to. Instead, we take the boy to soccer because that's a man thing, you know. Soccer, football, we take him.

So, we're encouraging even the next generation of children to still have this same attitude that women are there to serve, and unfortunately, many women now, in themselves, say I'm not a good woman if I'm not a good mother. No, being a good mother means that I sacrifice for my family, I sacrifice for my husband, and I sacrifice for my children, and the net result of that sacrifice is, the women in the family are treated as the lowest person in the family because she's doing everything for everyone else, and nothing for herself, and nothing that is good for her development of her personality, like discovering who she is and what she loves in life, and everything, that's all neglected for the sake of just being a mother and a wife, a partner and a mother.

And this is why many women have a desperation to have a child now as well. Because this is treated in society, unless you're a mother, you haven't experienced being a woman yet. So, these distortions, the flip side of that distortion is the men have the injury that this is the woman's role. My role is to go out and earn the bread, earn the dosh, earn the money.

Mary:
Not even sometimes.

Jesus:
Not even sometimes. Sometimes many of the younger men we're noticing have the idea, my role is to sit here like a prince and you go out and earn the money, and you come home and cook the meal, and you come and clean my clothes, and you do everything for me, and the woman does it because the man gives her a sense of approval and she's desperate for that. So, there are many women who are in desperation for man's approval, and they'll do that.

The problem with that is, these are all character things, in other words, areas of spiritual principles that are being blatantly ignored, and the primary one being equality, blatantly ignored in a relationship.

Now because that one (equality) is blatantly ignored, you can see that's going to cause distortions emotionally, which are I'm attracted to a person I can control, I'm attracted to a person who agrees with me, I'm attracted to a person who makes me feel good about myself, I'm attracted to a person who makes me feel sexually desirable and so forth.

And if they give me sex, then I feel like, oh, that means that I'm a great guy. When actually, if a woman ever come up to me other than Mary and offered me sex, I would go, what's wrong with me, why doesn't she get the message that Mary's my girl, you know what I mean, why didn't she get that message. That would be one of the first things I would look at, and then if I felt like, no, I'm definitely giving out the message, Mary's my girl, then I go, well, how can I help her to see that what she's doing with me is wrong. I'm not going to do anything with her sexually. In fact, whenever she feels that, I feel like, no, no, no, like your soulmate is somebody else.

But if I have a sense of equality, I can also feel, oh, the reason why she's doing these things is because she feels like she needs to offer herself to somebody, and obviously, the opposite feeling in the male must be that he wants somebody to offer herself to him. So, equality is a problem.

There're also issues, so whenever equality is not equal, there're now going to be bad things occur such as, so when equality is not being practiced, now we're going to have a power differential in the relationship, right. We're going to have an affection differential in the relationship. Do you understand what I mean by an affection differential. Like, a woman feels affectionate for the guy, but the guy can't really care less. As long as she feels affectionate, he's happy, but if she shows affection to anybody else, he's jealous, these kinds of things. So, these are like affection differentials.

There's also what I would classify as addiction differentials which, all these are addictions obviously, but where the person opens their heart more and one person closes their heart more in the relationship. So, you've got, what I would classify, as a love-power dynamic there. So, there's inequality, so instead of it being love, is all about power now, right, you've got affection, you've got also desire. When I desire Mary, and she remains aloof, then she has power over my desire. Does that make sense to you? And this is what goes on in many relationships.

Mary:

It doesn't make sense (speaking to an audience member).

Jesus:

No.

Mary:

So, if Jesus is very open with me and desirous of me...

Jesus:

...and I express my desire for Mary in terms of my day-to-day life, I want to spend time with her, I want to do things with her, I want to help her with her life, give her gifts.

Mary:

So, he's very open-hearted, he's opening his life, his time, his affection, and everything to me, and I'm withholding, I'm withheld, I have the power to say when, and how we'll engage, because he's very desirous and I'm very aloof, I can sort of "play" with his affections, I suppose you could say - you look so innocent Chris, but it's such a common issue.

Participant Male:

AJ is being fully open to you, fully giving, and that's within his control and his power; you have the right to refuse, I don't see why your

refusal would affect him at all in wanting you. He may choose to stop giving, but your refusal to...

Jesus:

Chris, the level of arrogance in you, it's extreme, but anyway...

Participant Male:

No, I get that, yes.

Jesus:

But if you'll listen to Mary, you'll see how it works. And also, can I say, you guys, whenever Mary starts opening her mouth, this is part of the problem that you do. This is one reason why Mary doesn't want to talk very much in the group like this, is because you're already projecting at the woman that anything she says is not of value, and so when she starts talking, you're already saying to her, it's not of value what you're saying, it's not of value what you're saying, I don't need to listen. Instead, yes, you do need to listen. She's a woman with a perspective that most of you ignore, so you need to listen.

I mean women, generally, their perspective, you ignore so, you need to listen.

Mary:

It's quite interesting being up here as a woman, because pretty much when I address any man, it's like I'm addressing - it's like Teflon, there's no reception when I speak. I watch you guys with Jesus, and he speaks, and there's sometimes a bit of reception, sometimes a bit of engagement, but as soon as I open my mouth, it's just like, I'm sort of talking to the walls sort of thing.

Jesus:

Yes, and most women feel this with you. Do you understand? Most women feel this with you, not just Mary. Any woman who's sensitive is going to feel this with you.

Mary:

Okay, we're talking about...

Jesus:

And Mary does not need to justify to you Chris, just because you have a different opinion of what she's saying. What she's saying is true and real, and you need to have a listen to it rather than opening your mouth before you've heard anything. So, let's do that.

Mary:

Yes, and the projection was very strong coming from you of like...

Jesus:

...very strong.

Mary:

It's rubbish, it's rubbish, which is why I sort of engaged you directly. So, if Jesus is expressing all this towards me, and I'm saying, oh, I want a relationship with Jesus...

Jesus:

...so in other words, I'm open-hearted and I want to come towards Mary, I want to spend time with Mary.

Mary:

What are you doing tomorrow, let's...

Jesus:

You're right that it is my choice.

Mary:

Absolutely.

Jesus:

But it is a loving choice, if she's my soulmate, it's a loving choice.

Mary:

And especially if this dynamic is we are in a relationship. I'm saying I want a relationship with you, which is what you were referring to.

Jesus:

Correct.

Mary:

In most marriages, and...

Jesus:

...by being in a marriage, you're really saying you want a relationship with the other person.

Mary:

It's like I'm saying, yes, I want to spend...

Jesus:

...by being in a partnership, you're saying that.

Mary:

Yes, but then Jesus is doing all of the expression of affection, he's making time for me, he's interested in what will make me happy, he notices things, he's expressive sexually and physically affection and then I withhold my own personality, my own desire, my own expression of affection, I'm really saying, I don't...

Jesus:

...the person who's withholding is in a power struggle with the person.

Mary:

They're saying, I'm not going to open myself to you, I'm not going to expose my heart to you, but you can do it with me, and therefore, I get to be...

Jesus:

...they get to feel that they're powerful over the person.

Mary:

They are trying to take power in that engagement, yes.

Jesus:

Yes, so not me, like I can have the attitude well, somebody can try to take that power of me, and it doesn't matter to me, I'm still going to be affectionate, and I'm still going to be, if it's Mary, I'm still going to be affectionate, I'm still going to do all those things whether she wants power over me or not.

Mary:

Yes, but you wouldn't...

Jesus:

...but I wouldn't respond to the power drive.

Mary:

You wouldn't respond to the power. And this happened, this has happened between us where, and it's very good, it's very triggering. When we first got together I had exactly that dynamic going on, and Jesus still felt very affectionate and desirous of me but wouldn't engage with me while I was wanting power. And that was great because it triggered all of my issues with power, and why I didn't want to expose my heart to a man and show myself.

Jesus:

Yes, and if a person is humble, they'll work through it emotionally, that's what they would do.

Mary:

Definitely it's up the free will desire of each person, he's not obliged, I'm not obliged to give that to him, but if I am in a relationship and saying I want to be with him, and I withhold those things...

Jesus:

...then you're being duplicitous, you see.

Participant Male:

So, that's what I felt when I walked in here yesterday, with you Mary, I felt the Teflon straight away, was that like...

Mary:

You felt Teflon towards me.

Participant Male:

See, I don't know. There was Teflon. Because with AJ, I was like, wow, he's amazing, I wish I was like him, all that stuff, but then I look at you...

Jesus:

A lot of you guys don't feel that way though, either.

Participant Male:

I know, but I was kind of afraid of you, I was afraid to look at you as well. And you'd look at me, and I would look away, and then I felt this confrontation of something, but I didn't know what it was, but I guess it was this, right.

Mary:

Yes, a lot of you guys, like a lot of you guys because I'm not putting out all this sexual energy, like oh, here I'll give you a bit of sexual energy, and a lot of women are trained...

Jesus:

...which is the main way which most of you guys trade with women, is through sexual energy. In other words, a woman gives me a feeling of sexual approval, I'm a great guy. A woman can't give me that feeling of sexual approval, she's a bitch.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

That kind of thing.

Mary:

Yes, before I did any work on myself, that's how I engaged with men as well. I come from a family, my cousins, my uncles, my dad, my grandfather, they all wanted sexual energy, that's how they notice a woman. So, I used to just give it out. I wasn't like overtly flirtatious, I wouldn't have said, but I just gave special attention. It was like special attention to men.

Jesus:

And the men around Mary when I met her were extremely sexually demanding of her, like extremely.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

Even family.

Mary:

It's a bit icky. So, yes, there's that, there's also a bit like, you know, Jesus is really being our personality and he loves truth, but I love it as much, but it's often, when I feel a lot - also you guys don't

understand, a lot of the younger men, you bring a lot of spirits who really want power over women. They really want it.

Jesus:

A strong desire for it.

Mary:

Yes, so partly it's my humility in just feeling about that, and still being myself, because I do have a tendency to still withdraw into myself a bit. But yes, I think a lot of you guys struggle with me because it's like, well, there's no sexual engagement so, what is there. Who is she? (Laughs) Do you want to add to that babe.

Jesus:

Well, I'm just listing all the things in inequality, you know, the opposite of equality, what is indicative of the opposite of equality. We could list probably 50 or 60 things here actually, all the opposite of equality. Like, you can have affection dynamic, you could also have approval dynamic. The man gives the woman approval only when the woman does what he wants her to do, is an example of that. So, that's an approval dynamic. That means the women needs approval from a man, but see many women do need approval from a man in the sense of an addiction because their dads didn't give them much approval.

Their dad's didn't give them much approval in their life, and so, and also many dads don't even give their daughters much time either in their life, because dad's off working all day, every day, often comes home when the kids have gone to bed when they're very young and so, naturally, the problem with that dynamic is, they hardly get to see their dad until their dad's got a better job and can come home earlier and things like that, and so, often times that's not until teenage life, and so many women become quite addicted to the need for a man's approval and many men know, you give a woman approval, and you give her too much approval, she won't do what you want. If you give

her just not enough approval, because of her desperation to have approval, often women will do what you want continuously.

That's the whole idea, the whole adage, treat them mean and keep them keen, and this is very common. In fact, there are whole internet sites now that are saying, men, if you want to have more sexual liaisons with women, this is how you treat a woman. And really what it's doing is hooking into the woman's desire for approval, and many women, if you give them some level of approval, it can just be some emotional approval, oh, you're a great girl, or being a great mum, or whatever, she'll want to go to bed with you. Most men understand this and therefore, they use it.

So, these are just examples (power, affection, desire, approval) of inequality in terms of the gender relationships, and as I said, we could just keep on going on and on and on down this list because there's a huge amount of addictions that result because of a lack of the spiritual principle of equality inside of a person.

In this audience, it's extreme, and in most of our audiences we meet, it's extreme in the sense that most women have been treated badly most of their lives by men, and most men know that they want to continue to treat women in this way, therefore, treat them badly. Like, most men don't even see this as bad treatment, they say I'm just giving the woman what she needs.

She needs to feel like she's cared for. The woman is just as capable for caring for herself as any other person, and by the way, most of you guys are fully incapable of caring for yourself, actually, in comparison to how a woman cares for herself, in many cases.

Often times, we see in a marriage even, the man just goes to work and comes home and that's all he basically does. He doesn't look after the finances, he doesn't look after the kids, he doesn't look after anything else in their life, he doesn't do the shopping, he doesn't do

the washing, he doesn't do the ironing, he doesn't do anything, even to care for his own responsibilities, aside from caring for the car, caring for the yard, and going to work, right.

Now she's got a lot more responsibilities than that guys, so why is there this power dynamic going on. And she's got to ask you to vacuum the floor, why don't you notice the floors' dirty. She's got to ask you to go and get some milk, well, if you drink milk, we don't, but you know, she's got to ask you to do some shopping. Why? You should know how much is in the fridge, just as much as she does. Like, these are just self-care issues, and so, most men are so used to doing this that they think it's normal.

You've been brought up to feel that way by your own mothers who think it's normal, ironically, and certainly by your fathers as well. And so, you've got a double injury. You've got dad in agreement with it, and you've got mum in agreement with it. So, you've got both parents agreeing that this makes you a good guy, and it makes you a terrible person from God's Principle-Perspective. In the sense of your character has been damaged by the lack of equality as a principle in your upbringing.

Now just that one injury (inequality) means that I'm going to be sexually attracted to a woman who gives me her power. I'm going to be sexually attracted to a woman who gives me her affection. And I might not care for her as much as she does for me. I'm going to be sexually attracted to a woman who expresses her desires for me, and I don't really have to express much desire for her. I'm going to be sexually attracted to a woman who gives me a sense that I'm a great guy, but I don't have to, in fact, how I do that is by telling her she's not as good a woman as I am, and that makes her keep doing it.

And that, obviously, is going to be very damaging to your relationships with the opposite gender, isn't it, very damaging.

Now, of course, this discussion so far has many of you here, some of you here, around six people here are gay, right, some of you don't even know it but, it's around that here are gay in the audience, and this does also apply to you because you've still got injuries associated with either gender that causes you to be in one of these dynamics, either the person with power or the person feeling they desire power, and the other person feeling they want to give the person power, and these kind of dynamics need to be sorted out, they need to be addressed.

Okay, so here we are just one spiritual principle and already we're getting a little list (equality - power, affection, desire, approval), and if we kept going, we could go, and at home, we have gone on for days and days and days and days listing all the things that that one spiritual principle causes, and we don't want to do that with you today, but it's something that's worth doing for yourself, right, to work out just one spiritual problem causing all of these different things in you where there's a mismatch of desire, a mismatch of affection, a power imbalance, a justice, they're justice issues. They're issues requiring a fix in terms of the way we perceive our relationship with the other person.

Now, of course, given enough time, if I act out these dynamics (power, affection, desire, approval) just those dynamics with Mary, can you see over time, she's going to first, probably like it. We probably wouldn't have been attracted to each other without her liking the opposite of what I'm liking to do, what I'm demanding from her, and then over time, she's going to feel exhausted, tired, she may even get a disease like cancer and other things all come from this inequality power dynamic, and she may get a disease. She may even eventually die as a result of her doing it or if she gets so tired and exhausted, she starts realising, this is all wrong.

I'm not putting up with it anymore, right. Now that's great, but now what does she do. You're in the demand, and she's now no longer in

accepting the demand. If I'm in that relationship, what do I now do because what's going to happen now is she's going to complain about almost everything I do which now no longer I don't have her approval anymore. She's also going to switch off her sexual and emotional desire to spend time with me because I'm basically being a cad most of the time to her, and she's going to switch that off.

Her affection will die, and she'll start going, you're just a power-mad man and I don't really want to be with you anymore. What do most men do then? Girls, you tell me, let's get out the mic, let's get the girls and say what have men done to you then when you start realising, Becs.

Participant Female:
Rage.

Jesus:
Yes, so rage, so they get so angry with you and how do they express that rage.

Participant Female:
Overtly or covertly.

Jesus:
Okay, covertly, how have they done that.

Participant Female:
Gaslighting and manipulation.

Jesus:
Right, so undermining every thought you have, undermining every way you think.

Mary:
You're just stuck up, rigid.

Jesus:

Yes, you're this and you're that.

Mary:

It's your problem, look at you, so angry.

Jesus:

Yes, it's all your problem. Look at me, I'm practicing Divine Truth, but you're not.

Participant Female:

The worst is using Divine Truth.

Jesus:

Yes, the worst is using God's Truth as a method of manipulating the power dynamic back. And this is how a lot of people are misrepresenting the truths we teach by actually going, oh, that all applies to the woman, but nothing applies to me. You know, this kind of thing.

So, rage, covert or overt.

Participant Female:

Physical threat.

Jesus:

Physical threat, standing over them, becoming a bullying, and as many of you know, it eventually leads in often times to murdering the entire family. You know, mother and all children, even stuff like that all comes from this response.

Participant Female:

And withholding sexually or withdrawing.

Jesus:

Withdrawing sexually, emotionally, they've already withdrawn because they're not sensitive to anything, but now they also withdraw their sexual approval. Now remember I said, a lot of women are looking for the sexual approval because they don't have it, they don't have it from their mother, they've never been told by their mothers they've got a nice body, they're told oh, you're looking a bit fat now, you know, isn't that not true girls, and then the men go, you're not looking after yourself, and of course, she doesn't want to look...

You've ripped the guts out of her, how is she going to feel that she needs to look after herself anymore.

Participant Female:

You kind of disappear and blame yourself.

Jesus:

Yes, so withdraw and just go all quiet and sullen, and blame yourself, but of course, all of these things are not really feeling your emotions as a woman, are they. But you can understand the responses given all of the crap coming at you, right.

What else have you experienced girls.

Participant Female:

Coercion, manipulation.

Jesus:

Yes, manipulation, undermining manipulation. Like manipulating events, manipulating your life, making decisions without you being involved, telling you they're doing it for your good, there's all sorts of things like that going on. And implying that you can't do it well enough for yourself so that you're going to need their help to do it, right. That's all maintaining this inequality.

Yes, let's continue, shall we.

Participant Female:
Cheating as well.

Jesus:
Cheating, yes, in other words, you're not good enough for me, but somebody else is so I'll go and find them and have sex with them instead.

Mary:
She likes me even if you stop liking me.

Jesus:
Yes, that's right.

Participant Another Female:
I could do a long list here, but physical abuse, actually telling lies about you, making out that you've done something wrong, controlling you financially, taking money off you, lying, making out that you've - there's a lot.

Jesus:
There's a lot.

Participant Female:
Controlling you, manipulating you and making worse, making you in a financial situation, and also being mean to you. I've got a situation at the moment where instead of being kind and just fixing something, they've actually gone the other way and shaved more off the door to be meaner. Things like that because it gives them power and control, and they like to see you scared and fearful, and in terror.

Jesus:

Yes, very important thing. They like to see a woman's fear because if a woman stays in fear, then she also possibly will stay in control.

Mary:

Under control.

Jesus:

Under control. So, they like to see a woman who's afraid.

Mary:

One of the biggest issues as women that we have is the unwillingness to feel our terror. Because most - this is the way we're manipulated most of the time.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

I'm not going to feel terror, anyone who has a dark intention then towards you goes, well, that's alright, we'll just trigger the terror in whichever way, whether it's to tell you you're bad woman, or you're a selfish person, or you're just stupid and you can't make it in the world, or you're going to be physically unsafe, all of those things are all lies that we're told to keep us being dependent on them.

Jesus:

And also, being sexually engaged with a person who is abusive. Now, can we stop now, because we could go on for days. Can you see it's very interesting too, you girls can list it pretty easy right, because all of you at some times have probably experienced it which is also very interesting.

And we find this at home too when we raise these conversations, it's really interesting because the men all go all sheepish, and all feeling

like, oh, now AJ doesn't like men very much, and he must like women more than he likes men. No, I'm just expressing what God's opinion is of your behaviour as men generally. Does that make sense. This is God's opinion of your behaviour generally.

And if you listened to your women, you would know that it's bad, and the fact is you don't know it's bad, mostly because you can't listen to a woman to know it's bad. You'd rather come along and listen to Jesus than you would listen to your partner, like that's pretty bad. She's in your life every day. Why aren't you listening to her.

Mary:

We meet a lot of women who feel very upset about that exact thing. Oh, he came to your lecture and now he wants to look at this, but I've been saying this for 15 years.

Jesus:

Yes, it's one of the reasons why some women say I don't want to listen to that guy, because you listen to him as if he's like not being saying things that I've been saying to you for 10 or 15 years, and why are you listening to him and not me.

Mary:

Some people actually bring their phone and say, Jesus I'm having this problem with my husband, could you talk about it, he'll listen to you...

Jesus:

...but he won't listen to me. Yes, so my advice to her, is leave him. Because if he can't listen to you, then what's the point of having a relationship with him. Like, if he can't even listen, there's a problem there, right. So, these people who claim that I break up relationships, well, sometimes I do. When you be honest with people, and they realise, oh, I'm in a bad relationship, what are they going to do. They're going to probably leave, right, that's a good thing, isn't it.

I'm not afraid of saying that sometimes, my advice given to them based upon the principle is going to be, leave him because he's bad, until he sorts himself out. Even if he's your soulmate, leave him. Even if you think he's your soulmate, leave him. Because if he treats you in this way, it's not equal and while he treats you this way and doesn't see it, there are major spiritual principles being broken and if you accept it, you are going to bear some penalties associated with accepting that kind of behaviour.

And I don't mean accepting it, like being angry about it, I mean just, you don't have to accept it. You don't have to be with the person. It doesn't matter whether you have children or not. If you have children, it's going to be harder, of course, because you're probably reliant on some income from him and so forth. And what I've seen a lot of men do, and this has happened very often, by the way, is the woman starts complaining about the lack of equality, the man says, put up with it or shut up, and the woman goes, no, I'm not putting up with it, so I'm leaving, and then she's got three kids and he doesn't want to provide for his children anymore either.

And this is why we have governments now enforcing men to pay child support because the men, themselves, have enough spiritual principles to say, I'm responsible for the children that I've brought into this world. They're too busy thinking - we've had some men come to our seminars and I ask them, do you pay child support, they say I broke up with my wife three years ago or something, because after I heard Divine Truth, I thought blah, blah, blah, and I say, do you pay child support at least, like do you at least do that. No, no.

Like, where's the love there. There's no love there. It's all about him and what he wants. He's not practicing God's Principles; he's practicing what I would classify as the opposite of God's Principles.

So, men you have a lot of problems in this regard and in many of you men who even think you don't have a problem, have a lot of problems

in this regard. We've met very many mild-mannered men who are sexually projecting at women constantly, demanding of women constantly, so often there's this power thing.

And then there's another group of men, which some of you are also in this audience who are needy for women. Want a woman's constant attention, want's her constant approval, want's her constant acceptance, and the women just feel like as a barrage of stuff coming at them that you want from them, and none of that is actual attraction. None of it is attraction; it's all addiction.

So, one of the biggest problems that is on Earth is the relationship between the genders. You know that that's why there's like, oh, let's go down to the pub with my mates. Let's go and have a shower for my child, what do they call it?

Mary:
Baby shower.

Jesus:
I don't know why it's called that. I suppose it means shower the baby with gifts. Let's do that, but are the men invited. No. Why would I invite any man who's got that attitude, why would I even have him there, that's a girls' thing.

And then there's boys' things, like let's go to soccer, footy, let's go to footy.

Mary:
Fishing.

Jesus:
Look at a whole football stadium, how many women do you see in the stadium. It's like, well why are those men there. There often

competitive with other men, competitive with their fathers, and they need to watch a nil-nil draw. (Laughter)

Mary:
Jesus really doesn't like soccer.

Jesus:
And a nil-nil draw, what is a half? Forty-five minutes, or something.

Mary:
Isn't it quarters in soccer.

Jesus:
Educate me in soccer.

Participant Female:
Two halves.

Jesus:
Half is 45 minutes, 90 minutes, the whole thing. And for 90 minutes they work their guts out and there's no result. Wouldn't it be better, they go outside and worked on the garden or something. Of course it would be.

But why do they go, because there're addictions involved. And those addictions meet a man's desires, meet a man's addictions, but not many women's addictions. Women are less competitive with men, right, they're often very competitive with women, of course, because of their relationships with their mothers, but going to sport doesn't solve that one, because most mothers say, no, you've got have a baby to solve that one.

So, there's all these addictions between the genders and inside each gender, and most of us on Earth have no idea how many there are. There's a multitude of them, it's like, goes on and on and on. And any

psychologist around the world would surely understand, given all of the things they see on a day-to-day basis that these addictions all exist.

But a lot of times they're called, instead of being called addictions, they're called needs. In other words, it's very important that you approve of your husband, and he approves of you. This is a need, a basic human need. No, it's not. It's a basic human addiction.

When you love yourself properly, you will not need anyone else to approve of you. You won't because you'll approve of yourself, and you'll feel God's approval of you, so you don't need it from anybody else. So, these so-called needs (power, affection, desire, approval), they're not designed in you, they are character flaws that need to be addressed.

Now if I am unable, in answer to Daniel's question, if I am unable to address these problems, just with this one problem of equality, and we haven't listed any others, any other spiritual principles like truth, self-responsibility, order, governance, who's responsible, there's a lot of other principles which we could also raise that occur in a relationship.

But just even this one issue of equality, if I'm not addressing that, who am I going to be attracted to. It's going to be the person who meets those requirements. In other words, if I'm power hungry in the relationship, the woman who has no power, I'll be attracted to. If I'm powerless in the relationship, the woman who has power over me, I'll be attracted to.

If I have a feeling of affection that I then interpret - see for most men, affection is sex, right, isn't that true. How is that true? How did that ever become true inside of you, that you think affection is sex. Obviously, there's got to be a problem there, an emotional problem

there. Now affection might involve sex under certain circumstances, but why is affection sex, for most men.

And if they don't have sex, they feel like she doesn't want me anymore, and for most men if they don't have sex for a few days, it's like complain; a few months, it's like we've got major problems, I need to go and have an affair or something. But if it was a few years, which it may be if you need to work your way through issues with your soulmate, at different times. If it's a few years, let's say it's five years, where you're with a person and you haven't had sex, how are most men by that time, well most men are not there by that time, right.

And the only time there are, is if there's other addictions being met, generally. And this is why, inside of men, you asked about porn earlier, inside of men, there is a lot of sadness which is then turned into demand which then gets turned into sexual demand which then gets turned into, I've got to constantly be sexually stimulated.

Mary:
Pornography addiction.

Jesus:
So, pornography. And if you deal with the sadness, then all of that dissipates, right, the sadness of feeling like your mum doesn't really like you very much, and the reality is, most mothers don't really like you very much because by now, you've become like their own husbands, who they also don't like very much because he's done the same thing with her for years and years and years. So, these patterns we see everywhere.

Mary:
I was just going to reiterate what you said, a lot of engagement with pornography is a number of different demands trying to be met, so it's a sexual demand really that you're engaging.

Jesus:

It turns into the need for sexual stimulation to avoid the sadness.

Mary:

Yes, so it can be to avoid the sadness, it can be to avoid feeling powerless in your own life, and unproductive in your own life, it can be to avoid the feeling that you're never approved of as a man.

Jesus:

That you don't receive any affection from somebody and how sad you are about that, but not understanding that for most of you guys, you've actually created the circumstance where no woman, who's in her right mind, would really want to give you affection or have a desire for you. If she's in her right mind, she wouldn't want to do that because it's like the inequality of such a relationship is so big that it's going to cause her a huge amount of pain if she got involved with you.

Mary:

And, of course, there's the opposite side of this that we haven't talked about is that the woman who is attracted to these injuries, obviously, has her own set of injuries that need to be dealt with. Because if many of you women are honest, you have repeated relationships with men who have these kinds of injuries, so that indicates something in us, that is not being dealt with.

Jesus:

Now let's just look, for a moment, to understand it better, let's just look at the dynamic, just even one of those things, so let's look at the issue of power. And just look at how it actually works in terms of what happens in the relationship. Here you've got the man (drawing on the whiteboard), and he's in a state where he wants power over a woman. In other words, he wants control of her thoughts and her feelings. He wants control of her thoughts because he wants her to

think well of him. He wants control of her feelings, because he wants her to desire him. So, he wants to have power over her thoughts and her feelings.

Now if she's in a state where she wants to give the man good feelings and her good thoughts, can you see, she's in a service position, she's a servant. She's serving his power, giving him the feeling of power. Now if she has the injury that she wants to do that, which by the way, many times her own mother and her own father has created within her in her childhood, and she wants to do that, she'll willingly do it, right. And he goes, but it's what she wants, it's what she wants, and I'm going, yes, but you see the problem with that from God's Perspective is you've broken a spiritual principle which are the most severe penalties, remember we said this yesterday, the most severe penalties in your life are the spiritual principles getting broken.

So, even if she wants that, if he loved, was in harmony with the spiritual principle of equality, he would firstly, deal with why he wants power, whether she wants to serve him or not, he would do this, and then, he would also try to stop her from giving that power as well. He would also try to do that because knowing that it's actually her staying in this servant role is bad for her.

Mary:

This happened in our relationship. I was well trained, what does the man want, what does he feel, what do you want to do, how do you want it to be, and all of that stuff, and Jesus would go, what do you want. Why are you asking me all the time. Why are you deferring to me all of the time.

Jesus:

But it wasn't just a simple, what do you want, we'd often to sit down for hours and talk about, why it is you wanted those things. Like, my desire is to help Mary see that being a servant to me is not her role in life. Even though she's been taught to have that role, it's not her role

in life. Her role in life is to engage her nature and desire. If she engages her nature, and it happens to be the same as my own, which will draw us closer, we'll end up wanting to do the same things in the end, but she must do it for herself, and not because I want her to, not because I think she should.

She needs to think she should, and I can't change her thoughts, and I can't change her feelings. She can change her thoughts and feelings, and I shouldn't ever manipulate Mary's thoughts or feelings. I should never try to push her into something that I want her to do. All I need to do, is present the truth, God's Truth, and say, here's all your options, what do you want to do, and then it's her decision what she does.

And if she disagrees with me that it's God's Truth, have a discussion about that as well, because we need to both sort out whether it is God's Truth or not.

Mary:

And also you're not someone who just throws around God's Truth as a way to get me to listen if that makes sense.

Jesus:

Or to make you feel bad about yourself.

Mary:

Yes, you've developed yourself in a way that you - I feel very confident of your relationship with God rather than just listening to some Divine Truth videos and then saying, well God's Truth is, you should do what I want. Which is essentially what see happening in a lot of relationships where there's this idea that, oh, I've heard something that AJ said and now I'm going to use that to try and really get my emotional and sexual addiction met without doing any personal work on, what are my emotional and sexual addictions.

It's the same as deciding, oh, that person is my soulmate, without having done any work on those things (sexual and emotional addiction). Jesus was celibate for five years, so five years outside of any kind of sexual relationship before...

Jesus:

...and I had already processed my emotions for 13 before I met Mary. Thirteen and five years completely celibate.

Mary:

Quite a lot of personal responsibility for the emotional and sexual addictions that he had, and then when we met, there were still emotional addictions that you had with women that you like thoroughly just got on with getting through the relationship.

Jesus:

So, her role is to not be your servant in any manner. Her role is to discover who she is and be that.

Mary:

And you ladies, when I started this relationship with Jesus, I hated that idea. I liked the sound of it, that's what I thought I was doing with my life, but actually when he didn't need to be to cook or clean or look after him financially, or especially, emotionally, which was my background in my family. I looked after daddy's emotions, when he didn't need that, it was very, very challenging for me.

I felt angry, I felt like what's my purpose, I had feelings in me I didn't even realise were there, because I could complain about doing all these things in my previous relationships, but when I got to one where it wasn't required of me, in fact, was rejected of me, oh, oh, okay, there's some investment in me in feeling like, I'm not going to be rejected if I do these things for the man, or I've got some sense of security in the relationship, because he needs me for something, he won't reject me, and all of those things were injuries in me about love

that were causing me to seek out relationships with men who didn't treat me well.

Jesus:

So, I need to get to the stage where I don't need Mary at all, but I would desire her. I want to give her the gift of my love. Love is the most strong binding attraction with any people. Love is the binding attraction, not addiction, not needs, not oh, Mary's role is I can't cook for myself.

Like, my father, he's now 82, just turning 83 this coming year, he only started cooking for the family when my mother got sick, and she was 66. Before then, he didn't know how to cook anything. So, that's the environment I was brought up in, and one of the things I saw in that was, at a very young age, I saw this is wrong, and so, when I was six, I made a deal with my mother that I would cook three meals a week which I did until I left home, just because I could see it was unfair, what my father was demanding.

Now he's now better with her because he's cooking and taking a lot more responsibility for doing things like cleaning and cooking and so forth, but why did it take 60, well 40 something years of marriage, they were married when he was 21 and she was 16, and why did it take 44 years, and a terrible sickness to get to the point where he realised he needed to do that.

Mary:

That's 50 years babe. Because she was 16 when they got married and 66 when she got sick.

Jesus:

Yes, sorry, 50 years.

Mary:

But then the change didn't happen because he changed spiritually, it happened because he needed to eat.

Jesus:
That's right.

Mary:
I know that sounds funny, but that's true.

Jesus:
It's true, so it didn't happen because he's automatically now feeling like, I'm treating my wife unequally, it happened because she couldn't physically do it anymore, and so somebody had to, so he stepped up and did it. And this is what many women feel, isn't it, they only do it when you force them into doing it, when they have to do it for themselves, that's it. And this is a problem, and this causes anger between the genders, and then, of course, all that anger boils into their feelings of withdrawal, withdrawing love, withdrawing sex, withdrawing other things because there's no attraction when you've got to look after a man like a baby for 50 years. Do you know what I mean, so you start withdrawing all of those things.

And you don't respect him anymore or really admire him anymore, because you're sick of him really. And the world says, oh, stay in a marriage, it's all too hard to break up because the time you're 60 or 70, you've built a life where you're financially bound and all those kinds of things, and it's very hard after that to sort it all out, and I understand all that, but it does still need to be sorted out, but unfortunately, for most people, that only happens in the spirit world, you know, when there's less of the addictions of financial addictions, and security addictions, and they can start sorting out these particular problems.

But it fundamentally comes from, the lack of focus on the spiritual principles in a person's life, that's where it comes from. So, every problem you face, sexual addictions, pornography, the feelings that you have towards women, the feelings of looking at every woman, the feelings you have in terms of answering this particular question, all of

those feelings are all addictions, and so spiritual principles are the only things that are going to cure them. But those spiritual principles have to enter your heart, you have to want them in your heart for change to occur.

Without that, how do you recognise the other half of yourself. And this is why the average person never meets their soulmate on Earth or if they do, they never recognise them, even when they think somebody's their soulmate on Earth, they're still not with their soulmate for the most part, and they often do not get to be with their soulmate until the time they're in the 5th sphere of the spirit world.

Now as far as I can see in this room, there are only two couples who are actually with their soulmate, and Mary and I are one of them. So, that's very interesting in itself, isn't it. And it is rare in an audience even to have one couple, more than one couple in the audience with their soulmate. And the reason why that is the case is because very few people work through these things (sexual and emotional addictions), very few people work through these.

Mary:

So, their sexual addiction and their emotional addiction.

Jesus:

Yes, very few people work through that. And many people are using the principles of Divine Truth to go, you're my soulmate, I'm going to impose all of this inequality that I have in my heart on you now, because I've selected you to be my soulmate. I'm going to basically push you into being my soulmate. And then five years later, we talk to the same person, and they go, oh yes, I worked out I did the wrong thing. So, I went to another relationship, and I'd say to those people, you say you worked out you did the wrong thing, but you went to another relationship from that relationship, and they say, yes. You haven't worked out anything. You've just gone from one woman to

another woman, or one man to another man, and you've just selected another one and said, they're my soulmate now.

There's no difference between what you did this time and last time. You didn't focus and feel and work your way through any of these addictions, emotional addictions and sexual addictions, and by the way, physical addictions as well. This is what appearance is, physical addictions.

There're things that happen in your childhood and your life where you go, that person's nice and so, you sort of feel the body type of that person is also nice, there's all sorts of things occurring with physical attraction that most people on Earth have no understanding with hardly at all. And as a result of that, none of these addictions get dealt with because the spiritual principle is ignored.

You see, unless you adhere to a spiritual principle, these things, you won't feel inclined to deal with them, you won't even feel inclined, you'll just go, but I want my emotional addictions, and I want my sexual addictions, and I want my physical addictions, and I'm not inclined to change unless I start seeing that these things, if I don't do something about the spiritual principles, those things are going to cause me the greatest future damage of my life, and for many of you, where you're headed, many of you young men in particular, it's going to absolutely destroy the rest of your life on Earth, and quite a few hundred years of your spirit life as well, because you didn't want to know the spiritual principle. So, this is why I'm saying to you, focus on the spiritual principle.

Mary:

And if we go to your original question Daniel, you know, you sort of put forward, oh, there's all this stuff, and I think I'm attracted here, I might be attracted there, and then there's my soulmate, and I want my soulmate, it's sort of like, the spiritual principle is like, you know, when you panning for gold or something and you put all the rocks and

all the stuff through a sieve, and you get finer and finer and finer, until you find what the truth is, if you like, in this situation. The spiritual principle is like the finest sieve you can put things through and a lot of people, because they hear Divine Truth, and they're like, oh, yeah, emotional addictions, I'll just look at some of that stuff, and then they're like, oh, but I'm confused. Like that sort of feels like an injury, but I can't really figure it out and I felt this, and I don't know, and all of those kinds of things is because, as Jesus is saying, they haven't applied the spiritual principle.

Applying the spiritual principle is going to help you to see where the actual error is in all of these other areas of your life.

Participant Male:

So, it's like cross-checking the dynamic in a relationship and my actions and desires against the principle, right, is it in harmony.

Mary:

Well, you want the principle to be in your heart. When the principle is in your heart, and you focus on getting those principles in your heart...

Jesus:

But a way to get it there, certainly, is to analyse all your past relationships and go, what did I want in those relationships. What makes me feel attracted to a woman, and why do I feel attracted under those circumstances, what's going on in me, and start listing every area in your soul where your soul is against some fundamental spiritual principles.

Participant Male:

And to get the principle engraved in my heart, it's from God, right, so I need to...

Jesus:

Well, there's two ways, isn't there. One way is to receive God's Love, and therefore, God's Love will expose the principles much more easily.

Participant Male:

That would be great.

Jesus:

That's one. The second way is that you've got to work on the principles yourself, which is the Natural Love Way, either way will work.

Participant Male:

But the quicker way is with God.

Mary:

Yes, the quicker way is with God.

Participant Male:

So, there's no sense to go the other way really.

Mary:

Yes, but when you receive God's Love about these principles, don't neglect the fact that your opposition to the principles has to leave you emotionally. So, it's not just...

Jesus:

...before you receive the love.

Participant Male:

So, it's the feeling of like the Teflon, initially.

Mary:

Well, whatever, you need to discover why am I Teflon with women. What makes me not Teflon with some women and quite ew with other

women. You know, if they're all your sisters, one of them is your soulmate, and all the rest are your sisters, why are some of them like ew.

Jesus:

See, why wouldn't you not be affectionate with all of your sisters. When I say affectionate, I don't mean sexually affectionate, I mean just feel a feeling of, I want to know about you, I want to understand what's going on for you, I want to feel what your life's been like, I want to understand...

Mary:

...what are you interested in.

Jesus:

What are you interested in and what your desires are and why wouldn't you want to get to know them. What we notice is most men completely blank a woman unless they have a selfish personal interest in the woman.

Mary:

She's going to meet a sexual or emotional addiction.

Jesus:

Now can I point out, you're now saying, this sounds really good about having the relationship with God, and can you feel the selfishness in it. You're basically saying, oh, it's a lot harder to get these principles, if I have to discover them myself, so what I'll do is I'll ask God for love and I'll get...

Participant Male:

So, that's not ?? self-responsibility then.

Jesus:

That's right, no self-responsibility in that. You're not going to receive God's Love under those circumstances and that's not going to work either. Also, on top of that, if you maintain that idea, who's going to come to you other than God. It's going to be spirits who meet these same addictions in you, and you're connecting to the spirits as if they are God, and you're getting all these wonderful feelings from those spirits which you believe are from God.

Mary:

Yes, I ask God, is she my soulmate, yes, God said yes, it's a yes. Am I on the right track here...

Jesus:

So, this spirit now has taken the place of God, so there's a spirit taking the place of God (drawing on the whiteboard), and you're believing he's God, and he's feeding you with all these addictions, and all this information, and all this, what you say is truth, none of it is truth, but it's all his opinion of what you should do, and if he sees you looking at this woman, and he goes, yeah, I'd like to have a bit of sex with her too, so yes, she's your soulmate.

Participant Male:

I know, and I think I kind of get it, correct me at any point, right, and you will, I know that the addictions are not from God, but I do them anyway.

Mary:

Yes, but sometimes you don't realise all of your addictions, and then you open yourself...

Jesus:

And you also, you don't understand the feelings that these (sexual addictions and emotional addictions), feel like when you receive them. You think they'll love, you feel they'll love. So, when you say, God

please give me love, and a spirit gives you those feelings, you go, it's God loving me, God loves me, I've received God's Love. Many of you have never received God's Love at all.

Participant Male:

Because my kind of point of reference is if I cry instantly that's God.

Jesus:

Not necessarily.

Mary:

No.

Participant Male:

Right.

Jesus:

You can cry when you don't get your addictions met. You think of a child, what does a child do when he doesn't get his addiction met, he has a bit of a scream first, right, carry on, carry on, yes.

Participant Male:

Specifically, when I ask for love.

Mary:

When you have a pleasant feeling and you cry and then you feel like that's God's Love, well you can also cry when a spirit gives you a feeling of being seen and loved for the first time in your life if you've never felt that.

Jesus:

And you're going to interpret that as God, and that's going to be a big mistake. God's Love is based upon - what is it based upon, spiritual principles.

Mary:

You know, the more you receive God's Love, the more refined you're going to become on the spiritual principles. So, River asked a question yesterday about who's going to be at-one with God first, I feel like I could be that guy, but when you've received God's Love, you don't have competitive feelings, you feel the sin in those feelings, oh, God doesn't feel like that.

Jesus:

That's the question of a person who's never received God's Love, but also the question of a person who's very over-cloaked by spirits.

Mary:

In this dynamic that Jesus was just drawing.

Jesus:

...in this dynamic, getting their addictions met through spirits. So, the spirit knows you have these addictions because he can see those colours coming out of you, and he goes, okay, this is great, I've got Daniel having these feelings, this is good, I can sort of capitalise on that a bit. You know, I'm Earthbound and I don't get the chance to have sex with any women anymore because most of the women in the spirit world just avoid me like the plague, so what I can do is I can connect to Daniel and just give him some feelings that he thinks are God.

So, here's Daniel (drawing on the whiteboard), and here's the spirit, give him some feelings that he thinks is God, oh, yeah, Daniel's going, oh yeah, give me more of that, give me more of that, give me more of that, and then in the process, he's getting you to look at different women, and go, yes, I think she's my soulmate, so when he's getting you to look at the women, he's just going, that's the next women I want you to have sex with.

Mary:

And she's got some injuries that you're going to be able to exploit, or I'll be able to exploit through you.

Jesus:

And this is why a lot of people, and one thing I must say, many of you young men, in particular, are in this dynamic, where you think that's God and it's not, and also, many of you are in this dynamic where you're getting told things to do and all of those things are actually out of harmony with principles, and many of you are in the dynamic where, when you look at a woman and think she's for you, you're actually being told she's for you because she's got emotional injuries that will meet your emotional injuries. And on top of all of that, many of you are doing it in the name of God's Truth which is the very, very worst blasphemy of God's Truth you can imagine.

So, the sin is great when you do this. It's very bad for you, very bad for the woman, very bad for the spirit, very bad for your future, but also, you're misrepresenting the truths we're teaching by doing it. Which is also bad for God's Truth on Earth.

So, many of you go, I'd really like to help God's Truth on Earth and then you do things like this.

Mary:

Yes, and can I just point out that as we're talking about this, many of the spirits who are in this dynamic with you are causing you to freak out, get annoyed, sort of...

Jesus:

...shut down.

Mary:

...go, oh, none of it makes sense anymore.

Jesus:

...it doesn't apply to me.

Participant Male:

Sorry, so is that the shaking I've been feeling since yesterday.

Jesus:

Yes, there are a lot of spirits who are very afraid of whatever we're going to say today, and very afraid of what we said yesterday, actually. They're well entrenched in these relationships with you, many of you younger men in particular, well entrenched with these relationships. And also, for many women here, your sexual dynamics between partners have been one of being conciliatory to these kinds of injuries, so this is something to address, because it just means that you end up being controlled by others.

Participant Male:

My relationship with them is so deep and close that I can feel their fear through me even though I'm okay with sitting here shaking, like it doesn't bother me much.

Jesus:

They like that. This is the trouble is many of you are listening to Divine Truth and going, and in the process of listening to Divine Truth you're going, oh, we have to accept what we've always sort of had a suspicious of and that is there is a spirit world and there are spirits around us, and we have to accept all that, and the spirits around you are going, you beauty, they're now accepting things now. I can have more influence on them and if you don't adhere to the spiritual principles and you instead just deal with your emotions and deal with some of what you think is sexually and physically, they can go, okay, they want you to do this (circling 'emotional, sexual, physical' on the whiteboard), they want you do that because it will bind you more to them for the most part because you haven't adhered to any spiritual principles while you're doing that.

Most of the emotions you process will only be the emotions they let you process so you can get closer to them. And most of the sexual addictions you process, will be only the ones they let you process so you can get closer to them, and so they're happy for you to recognise there's a spirit world, and recognise there are spirits with you, and to even believe that they are God. They're happy for all that to occur.

Participant Male:

Yes, I can feel them, like I think I can.

Mary:

Now can I just quickly go back to what Daniel said, you said, my relationship with them is so close that I can feel their feelings as if they're my own.

Jesus:

You said feel their fear as if it's your own, but it's all their feelings, not just their fear.

Mary:

All their feelings and it's a good point because everybody on Earth is pretty much that close to spirits. There are spirits around every person who you don't even realise that that's not you. I know that sounds a bit freaky when I say it, but this is why we have to talk about it, because the more you're aware of it, the more you start to like, what you just did say, oh, now I feel that's them, and not me, yes, it's very important.

Jesus:

But the fact that they can pass all their feelings to you and you can feel them, that's how accepting you are of all of their feelings.

Participant Male:

Are you going to talk about how we stop this. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Well, really the clue is in the presentation, isn't it.

Participant Male:

Principles.

Jesus:

If you adhere to spiritual principles, if you look at the spiritual principles behind every action you take, and you examine it really closely and you ask for God's help to know what the principle is and understand the principle, can you see any attempt to control you from outside of you is nullified by you adhering to the principle. You're in a condition of moral fortitude.

In other words, someone can't influence you to do something immoral because you're adhering to the spiritual principle. The problem with what's going on for many of you is that there is no adherence to the spiritual principle, but there is adherence to other principles that we're teaching, and then in that process you open yourself up further to the very influences that are causing already a lot of damage in your life, and they like that so they'll let you do it. They'll even make you think like you are doing it the right way.

Mary:

Like, oh, I'm processing all these emotions and everything.

Jesus:

They make River feel like he's received God's Love when he's received none.

Mary:

Very often you're just feeling the spirit's emotions or the spirit, as Jesus is saying, is letting you feel some things, but this connection with these spirits is very easy to break actually, but it depends on you

desiring spiritual principles and releasing emotionally your opposition to the spiritual principles.

Jesus:

Does everyone get that. Very important.

Mary:

Like it's so fragile this connection actually.

Jesus:

Because it's based on feelings that are co-dependent.

Mary:

It's based on sexual and emotional addictions. There's and yours and actually they're incredibly temporary. They're not a part of you; they're not lasting things. They're only lasting because of the exercise of your personal will. And if you change your personal will, it's over.

Participant Male:

Change your will through desire.

Mary:

Through desire.

Participant Male:

Sincere desire for the principles.

Mary:

Yes.

Participant Male:

Just work on that and that's enough, for now.

Jesus:

Well, you remember, it's got to be an emotional process where you feel the principle, not just think it. So, for a person on the Natural Love Path, what they do is they realise there's a spiritual principle, so let's look at what a person on the Natural Love Path would do. They basically would go, let's say we look at the spiritual principle of truth as an example.

So, here I am looking at the spiritual principle of truth (writing on the whiteboard), what's involved in truth. Well, we go openness, transparency, honesty, that's honesty with yourself, as well as with somebody else. Transparency with yourself as well as someone else. Openness with yourself as well as someone else, right. Even if we just look at those three, there's more qualities of truth, these are just three (openness, transparency, honesty).

Let's look at those three. If I am open with myself, I would know what my faults are, and I'll be honest with myself about them because truth demands that. I will also be transparent with other people what my injuries are, not for the purpose of manipulating them, but for the purpose of helping them see me. I'll be open about that as well.

Like Mary has modelled this behaviour to you for years. She's open with you about her injuries. I've modelled it for years. I'm open with you about mine. It's an aspect of humility too, isn't it, to do these things, but it's also a truth.

Now can you see if those things are going on, in me, then it's going to be very hard for a spirit who's not open, not transparent, and not honest to like me at all. Very hard.

Mary:

Just that one quality alone.

Jesus:

They'll go, oh, he's like a leaking sieve, you know, a faulty tap. He keeps blurting out all these things that we're trying to use to manipulate other people, and he just says, oh, this is my fault, and I go, no, as a spirit. You imagine, you're there going, yeah, go for that power, go for that power, and then you're open with yourself and say, I want power and that's wrong, and you're also transparent with other people, yeah, I can feel I want power, that's wrong, in this situation, I need to just leave. And I'm honest about with myself and the other person.

Like, if given the opportunity, somebody says I'm really attracted to you, and you go, oh, I can see it's because you don't think very well of yourself and I like that, and honestly, I can't have a relationship with you. I'm honest with myself that I can't do it, because I'm adhering to the principle. You imagine what the spirit is going, he's going, no, no, I want the relationship, no, no I want the sex, no, no.

You know, the spirit is in a panic and he's going to make you feel like, try to push you into the relationship, and try to help justify, but if you're just in the state of truth, it's going to be very hard for you to listen.

Mary:

Yes, and can I add because I know we're raising the issue of mistaking spirits for God, like the level of spirit attack and influence that both Jesus and I, let's say spirit influence, I have been subject to a lot of spirit influence, especially since I remembered who I am, immense, but all my life, but really a lot. But because two of the spiritual principles, coincidentally the ones Jesus has written on the board, about equality amongst humans, and my love of truth.

Jesus:

Which are very much something that's solid in Mary and myself.

Mary:

Yes, these principles are strong in me because of that, even the influence, like I've had spirits trying to manipulate me, sexually, emotionally, physically, make me withdraw, shut up, like we were talking about yesterday, make me think I'm a very bad person, try to compete, all these things, but because those two qualities, just two qualities, were inside of me, none of them could confuse me that they're God.

None of them could - I didn't confuse them ever and think, oh, this must be God. Because any spirit who's in a dark condition doesn't have those qualities and I was sensitive to that. Does that make sense?

This is what I mean, if you have these spiritual principles, the confusion around the spirits, the identity or the nature of the spirits around you is cleared up very quickly, but also the difference between spirits and God becomes, even before you even connect to God you understand, well, these spiritual principles are from God, even if I have one of them, equality, if I'm connecting to a spirit or if I'm feeling something from what I think is God, and it's making me feel better than other people or competitive with other people or even less than other people, it can't be God.

Participant Male:

And then did you get sensitised to that straight away as soon as it gets in you or do you need to like...

Mary:

I think you have to long for these (equality, truth) principles. You have to develop a desire for them. It's not a kind of one and done thing. It's not like oh, I want that quality, I love that idea, it's going to be in me now...

Jesus:

Mary's lived a life where she wanted to go and help people in different countries who were in a place of inequality, she's demonstrated in her life, before she met me, way before she met me, that she was interested in making people in the world feel more equal with each other and she's acted that out her entire life since she was in her teenage years. So, it's not something that she got overnight.

Mary:

No, it was something that developed in me that's helped me, and what I'm saying is, if you develop it in you, but it will require development if it's not already there, like anything, that's why we're here on Earth to develop and to grow our will towards love. When you develop it, a lot of the other confusions in your life, about who is my soulmate, is this God I'm connecting to, all these things simplify. It's like the panning for the gold thing, oh, that's the truth here.

Jesus:

But I'm going to stop Mary now because she's said enough, to be honest with you, in particular. You're just in a panic because you don't want to go through the work. You want there to be a magical solution to this problem that you face. And there isn't going to be magical solution.

And this is the other addiction to spirits is they give you the illusion there is a magical solution. There is not a magical solution. You're going to have to develop these principles inside of yourself, and you're going to have to work your way through whether you want them. Remember, that's your will in exercise. God expects you to develop your will to want these things, not to just magically somehow, they come about.

When you are so focused on the magic of it all happening, wanting it all to happen magically, you are actually going to draw more spirit influence to yourself, and they're going to give you the illusion that it's

all going to happen magically, but if you just follow their direction, it will all happen magically, and it will all be wonderful, and you'll also end up deep in the hells when you pass if you do that. That will be the net result.

And that's the warning we wanted to provide to many of you is that this is the way you're headed. And because you don't want to do this yourself, remember there are certain qualities I said that you're going to have to have for yourself. Remember yesterday, what I said, what they were. Can you remember.

I said you had to have faith, that's your quality in what was it, God's Truth, so that's His Truth about being humble which is what you are going to have to do. And there's nobody else who's going to help you, nobody. God has designed the universe where nobody can help you with those qualities.

They can inspire you; they can encourage you, but you are going to have to do it for yourself. You're going to have to learn what it means to have faith in God's Truth, and you're also going to have to learn that the very first bit of faith you need to develop is in being humble, not in being arrogant which is what we see in many young men, but being humble to your true condition, whatever the true condition is.

Now what will help you is studying spiritual principles, and in the process of studying them, you'll learn, firstly, what they are in terms of their definition. Like what does it mean to love somebody, what is that. Is that they meet my addictions or is that I just give the gift of my love to them without there being any expectation in return. What does it actually feel like to love somebody without wanting anything from them. What does that feel like because most of you will not meet your soulmates until you have that feeling for them.

Where you just want to love them, not because of what they're going to bring you in your life, but because of what you want to give them.

Now that feeling, love, you need to, firstly, understand what it is, and understand how it's expressed. There're all faucets to kindness, compassion, understanding, listening, and all of these other qualities are involved in love of somebody.

So, if I love you, I'll listen to you, I'll become compassionate with your emotions, and understanding, I'll want to know, but also, I'm not going to put up with crap from you either. I'm not going to just go, browbeat me with your nature and personality, I'm not going to do that either. I'm going to go, no, I've had enough of you now if you're out of line, I'm going to do that too.

Love does these things, that's what God is doing with you. So, here's the principle, love, what is involved with love. Oh, there's this equality is one thing involved in love. Another thing involved in love is compassion and understanding and listening and being concerned for others, not just for yourself, not being selfish. So, you could actually write on the board, couldn't you, if you wanted to, if you really wanted to work through what love is, you could actually do this, couldn't you.

You could write on the top of your page, and this is something that I'd recommend you do with every principle. (HOMEWORK) You write at the top of the page, okay, love, what does that look like. What is it and what is it not.

In other words, this is the column where I'm going to put all the things love is, and this is the column where I'm going to put all the things that love isn't, right, that I know up until now for myself. And then I'm going to try to find the feeling of what love is in those things that I've defined. So, how does it feel to be compassionate. How does it feel to be understanding. How does it feel to want to listen to somebody.

And then on this side, all the things that love isn't, how do those things feel. How do they feel, not thinking now, I'm trying to feel what those things feel like. Now, there's my love page. Next page, truth, truth is on the top of the next page. And by the way, you might need more than a page, so truth is on the top of the next page.

How does truth feel. What is it. It's honest, open, all these different things, honest, open, transparent and so forth. What isn't it. It doesn't lie, it doesn't manipulate, doesn't try to hide things. You know, many of you believe that just hiding yourself is not a sin, but it is. Because it's in complete disharmony with the principle of truth.

So, if I can do this list for just love and truth alone, if I could even just be capable of doing that, and then I study my own life and go, how does my own life measure up with this principle. You could even ask God, couldn't you, and exercise the conscience.

God, how does my life - how am I not being open, how am I not being transparent. One way all of you are not being transparent is openly declaring your income to anybody who asks. That's one way you're not being transparent.

Mary and I do that on the net, we've modelled that behaviour for nearly 15 years or whatever, 12 years, hardly anybody in the world has followed our example. But we do it because it's transparent, we're being transparent.

How are we going to learn what truth is. This is what truth feels like, and this is what it's not like. So, withholding things, not truth, withholding information, not truth, you could list all that down, there's your truth page, and then, again analyse your life and go, how am I going in this regard.

Am I demonstrating these qualities in my day-to-day life, and then you've got something to pray for, haven't you. Okay, I can see I don't

get truth really because I don't do it in my life. I don't get it. If I actually get a thing emotionally, I will do what's in this list automatically. This will be automatic for me to do these things.

If I don't get it emotionally, it's going to be a struggle to do what's in the 'is', whatever truth is, it's going to be a struggle to do in my life, if I'm not emotionally in harmony with truth, the principle of truth.

Mary:

You could really start another list, couldn't you, which is like, this is what love is, this is how I feel about doing that, or how I feel living that.

Jesus:

Yes, if you want to dig a bit deeper.

Mary:

Yes, because a lot of times we have quite emotional responses to - when it comes to humility and truthfulness, it shows us very quickly where we're actually rejecting the principle in our life.

Jesus:

So, remember there are like the four biggest principles that are going to have the biggest effect in your life are some fundamental principles which are love, truth, faith, humility. So, you could have four first pages, there's your first four pages of principles.

Love, truth, faith, humility. What is faith, and we're talking about faith in God, faith in God's Laws, what does it look like, and then what isn't it. Does it constantly doubt, constantly going oh, I don't know whether that's true, I don't know if I should do that.

Mary:

Seeking other people's opinions or checking in, putting off decisions.

Jesus:

And you can do this for yourself, but it requires some effort.

Mary:

That's the final point I wanted to make about this spirit influence thing for a lot of the young guys, like I'll say, unfortunately due to the way you've grown up in society and in your families, many times you haven't actually had to put in a dedicated effort to get a result.

Jesus:

...to do anything.

Mary:

...to do anything, and what is required to develop your will in harmony with God's Love is effort, and that goes for everyone, and that's a good thing. God wants you to understand how productive your will can be.

Jesus:

It's not only that it's proof of your will. The effort you put into something is evidence that you're using your will. If you just go, oh, I really like this thing, I think I'll go ahead and do that and you do it and it's really easy to do, whatever ?? is there that you've got a very strong will. There's none at all.

It's when you get opposition from everybody, family, friends, and you've got your own stuff to work through, and you still go ahead and do it, now that's proof you have a will, proof that you're actually developing a strong will.

And we would like all of you to be very strong-willed people, not weak will. Weak-will people are spirit over-cloaked often, influenced by all sorts of things, influenced by doubt, influenced by all sorts of negative things, a little bit of fear, a weak-will person just caves over, a little bit of things they're afraid of in life, they'll cave over, you know, weak-

will people are not morally, they don't have any moral character or moral strength, so we want you to be strong willed but strong willed in the spiritual principles, you know, in the right direction.

Mary:

And when you have a feeling that you should get results easily and you shouldn't have to exercise your will, you shouldn't have to develop you will, spirits love that. They come along and go, yeah, okay, I'll give you some feelings.

Jesus:

I'll make it easy for you.

Mary:

Because you haven't developed your will in this very strong moral way, you can't really discern what's going on, and you get confused.

Jesus:

And the reason why a lot of young men, in particular, are quite over-cloaked by spirits is because they want life to be easy.

Mary:

And they want to feel powerful, they want to feel accomplished, they want to feel like they're worthy without actually having to deal with the opposite feelings inside of themselves.

Damerham, UK

Day 2 Part 2 - August 31, 2024, at 1345

Jesus:

How is everyone coping? Are you all good.

Mary:

Is it enough now, you want to go home, lie down. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Nothing better than truth. Truth is what leads to your freedom, leads you to love, leads you to a life of happiness, it's so good, but it's sometimes very confronting, isn't it, truth.

And this is something that most people need to get used to with regard to truth, is you need to get sort of used to the idea of God's Truth, you're going to find confronting. And the main reason why is because the Earth, itself, and all of us who have lived here on Earth, generally we're in the 1st sphere which is not a place of a lot of truth. And so, when these truths, these higher truths are presented to us, for most people, it's pretty tough, you know, because it's a lot of self-analyses needed, a lot of thinking and feeling about things needed, and that's a normal process.

The more you let yourself feel about it and work your way through that, the faster you'll find your life will change.

Alright, we're at your disposal until four o'clock. We'll go to a woman this time, shall we.

Participant Female:

Thanks.

Jesus:

Howdie.

Participant Female:

Our truth, I have a question, so until I've been in Austria I'm starting to speak up to God about how I feel about her and often it's not that really nice, and I found it that it's really helpful to know my history also because when I share how I feel to God about how I feel about Her, then I know it's not about God.

Jesus:

That's right. It's about how you feel about God, obviously.

Mary:

And things that have happened in your past that you're now putting on to God.

Participant Female:

Exactly. So, I just wonder if it's the only way to connect to God in a sincere way because sometimes I'm asking to God to come but I'm not sure if it's really God who is coming.

Jesus:

Yes, it's a good question. You know what you're doing is right, you need to be sincere about how you truly feel about God, and for most people, that's a pretty difficult thing to come to terms with because they start realising, wow, I've got a lot of feelings about God that I never thought I had and never realised were there even, and then after a while, you start realising, oh, these are not really about God, they're really about my mum and dad, after a while you realise that as well.

And so, you start seeing that a lot of the dynamic of your life as a child, so if you think of yourself (drawing on whiteboard), so remember you are half of a soul, your attraction is, I've got to stop telling people.

Participant Female:
Male.

Jesus:

When you were a child, when you were just young, you were just feeling, this half of the soul, is really just feeling like mum and dad are my God. And a lot of parents like that, actually, they like you, as a child, feeling like you're their everything, you're their boss...

Mary:

They're your boss.

Jesus:

You do things because they said to do them, that kind of thing. Mary was going to say.

Mary:

No, no, you're just saying that you're their everything, but you mean they're your everything.

Jesus:

Oh sorry, they're you're everything. And so, they want you to feel that way, so really in a lot of ways, most parents set themselves up as God to their child. The problem with that is that you start taking on all their beliefs, all their emotions, all their spiritual beliefs, and even all of their physical things that they do in their life that are normal. You know, if they go on holidays on Christmas, then you go on holidays on Christmas.

With emotion, if they feel like a certain person that is in their community is not a nice person, then you start feeling like they're not a nice person, and so forth. And when it comes to spiritual things, obviously, that's quite marked, whatever they believe, so if they're Christian, you'll probably be a Christian for a while. If they're Buddhist, you'd be a Buddhist for a while. If they're not interested in

any religion, then you'd be agnostic, you know what I mean. A lot of it comes from them.

Because fundamentally, for the child, mum and dad are sort of, you could say a replacement for God, and most parents are not humble in that they don't recognise that the people they brought into the world are not their children, they feel they own their children. So, there's some very dark feelings generally that are in families, where mum and dad sort of feel like ownership over the child.

A desire to teach the child what they believe they have learned in life, and obviously, what they believe they have learned is severely distorted based upon their experience, and based upon how they have either applied or not applied principles, and so in the end, you get all this sort of very dark, let's draw them in red for that reason, is dark influences upon the child's sensory experience which then gets filtered into the soul, doesn't it. So, it's sort of stored in your soul then.

And then, of course, when we talk about God on the other hand, so here we have God, right, and now you're starting to develop a relationship with God, or starting to think about God, of course, whatever you feel really towards these parents, starts to get reflected, firstly, unfortunately, back at God rather than the parents. Because for most of us, we still want the relationship with our parents.

We still want a feeling of family, we still want a feeling of the safety of the family, they'll look after me, and care for me, and those kinds of feelings is what we want the family experience to remain. And so, anything that mum and dad did that were out of harmony with God's Principles, we have a tendency to start blaming God for them, rather than blaming mum and dad for them, rather than saying, rather than blame, let's call it assigning responsibility to the person who did the damage. Instead, we start assigning responsibility to the person who didn't do the damage, God.

Now, that's a natural sort of process, but as you talk to God, what will happen is God - God's not like - you can yell at God and God's not going to go, I'm going to punish you now for yelling at me, right, and you can yell and scream at God and God's not going to go, well now I'm going to dismiss you for the rest of your life.

If you think about God, He's got ultimate power, He could actually say, I'm going to rub out your soul now because I don't like you anymore. He's not going to do any of that. He loves what He Created, no matter how damage it's gotten from other people.

So, God will share with you feelings that will help you see that, oh, a lot of this stuff is about someone else, and that's a normal process. Now the more honest with God you can be about what you feel towards God, it will also help you become more honest that these feelings are actually about your childhood and your mum and dad, and actually what's happening in this process, which is a very important thing to realise actually, is that you're swapping over mum and dad from being your God to God being your God.

So, in other words, you're treating mum and dad as if their thoughts are God, and their feelings are God, and their way of life is the way of life you admire the most and all those things, you disconnect from that and whatever you were projecting at them, starts to go towards God then. Does that make sense.

So, you start realising in that process that there's a process of disconnection between you as a child seeing them as God, and instead you start seeing God as God. Now this is a thing that every single person who ever sincerely goes through getting a connection with God will need to go through, so every single Christian, every single Muslim who's ever even had a thought of God before they started this are going to have to go through the same thing.

The reason why that is the case is because they think of God as whatever mum and dad have mirrored God to be, and this is why the Christian faith, if you look at the Christian faith, and the Muslim faith, and any faith that believes in one God, in fact, or in the case of Christians, there's three Gods in one, isn't there, you know, the triune God they believe in, God the Father, God the Son, and the Holy Ghost is what they believe in, and Muslim, one God, Allah, and if you look at their belief systems in terms of the treatment of women, both faiths believe women should be subservient to the man, for example.

Now that happens because most people in that society that accepts the belief have come up to believe dad is superior to mum, there's a feeling in there, and that allows you then to create a spiritual belief that supports what happened in the family. You follow.

And so, even the people who are already thinking they've got a relationship with God, actually have a distorted relationship with God. And they're going to have to go through this process of disconnecting from what the parental religious viewpoint was of God, and reconnecting and finding out who God or what God really is in terms of God's Nature and Character.

So, if you want to have a relationship with God, it's something that any person who has a relationship with God, who wants one, is going to have to go through. Every single person, every single Celestial spirit has gone through this process. So, don't feel it's like, oh, it's just me, and I'm terrible going through this process, it's a process that's valid and you're going to have to go through it.

Participant Female:

Thank you, yes. And is it all about self-responsibility, is it self-responsible to involve my guide in the process.

Jesus:

Yes, remember your guide, often there's two spirits that have been assigned to you, your guide hasn't really been assigned...

Mary:

No, your guardian.

Jesus:

Your guardian has been assigned.

Mary:

Sorry, yes.

Jesus:

Your guide is basically dependent upon your desires about spiritual development. So, if we look at the two people who can help you spiritually, the primary ones, is that you firstly, everyone has the guardian. So you, your half of the soul, has a guardian spirit and the role of that spirit is to protect you, physically protect your life so that you can live as long as possible on Earth so that you can have as long as possible experience on Earth so that you can learn as many things as you can while you're here, that's the purpose of trying to make that experience as long as possible. So, the guardian does that.

And so, you might be driving along in a vehicle and you're about to make a wrong turn, and there's a car coming past, and he's the one that goes, who yells at you, stop, you know, and you put your foot on the break and you go, whoa, I could have ran into that person and I didn't, but he's the one that said, for you to stop, he's that kind of fellow or woman, and they will help you live a long life if you listen to them.

Many men, in particular, don't listen so they do a whole heap of reckless things and as a result, as you well know, statistically most

men die before women, right, on the planet, and that's one of the reasons why.

The second person is your guide. Now your guide is a person who only comes to you and it's an assignment that God brings to you based upon your desires for spiritual development.

An example of that is, let's say you desire to be a Buddhist. Well, what will happen is you'll be assigned a spirit who will help you be a Buddhist, because that's your desire. It doesn't mean that God agrees with the desire, but because the desire is sincerely, it has to be sincerely established, God responds to the sincere desire, saying, well, that's what you want, so I'm going to give you someone who's going to help you do that.

Mary:

God's Laws really do that.

Jesus:

God's Laws do that, yes. Of course, when you start to want a true relationship with God and not just a religious relationship with God, then you usually will get a guide who is on the Divine Love Path, and that will be assigned to you.

And over the course of your development on Earth, that may be different spirits too. During the first few phases, let's say, for many of the young men in the audience we talked about earlier, there's a whole lot of quite dark spirit influence so sometimes the guide will be just to help you get rid of it, get rid of that influence. Because he's a spirit often times, who had the same kind of influence on Earth, he understands it better than anybody else because he's had to learn about it himself. And he'll often come and he can then, if you're sincere about getting rid of the influence, he can then help you so this is something that happened to Nicolas, in Austria, he developed some sincerity to deal with that, didn't you Nicolas, and then some spirits came to help him work his way through that, and they've been

helping ever since, and he's felt the benefit of that help, right, for a specific purpose.

But say Nicolas deals with a spirit influence, and then he decides oh, I would like to have more of this kind of relationship with God or that kind, I want to experiment with some of my passions, then he might get a Divine Love guide who has similar passions to him to help him experiment with those passions. Does that make sense. And he might not be the same spirit who was there before helping him with the spirits, the spirit influence he was under.

So, this happens to every person, if you're sincere, these things will happen. And so, over the course of your life on Earth, you may be assigned three, four, five or six or ten even, depending on what you develop, different people who are helping you. Depending on the skills of the spirit, because not every spirit has the same skills, you know, they're just like you, they have different passions, desires, skills, different experience.

So for example, on Earth, in the 1st century, the only person I've been a guide to on Earth was my daughter, Sarah, but I was with her her entire life because I had enough skill to help her with every aspect of her life, but if I didn't then somebody else would have been assigned.

And when Mary passed, Mary and me were her guides, after she passed. And so, sometimes it is a family member, from your prior family life who is the guide, but other times it won't be, just depends on the desires you have.

Mary:

Can I go back to end of your first question where you were saying, when I'm talking to God, I ask God to come, but I'm not sure if God is coming. God's interested in you, absolutely, so God is always interested in you whether you express a desire or not, but as soon as

you express a desire, you become more sensitive to God's feelings for you, so never doubt that God isn't interested or there, it's just you becoming sensitive and open to feeling God's feelings for you.

And also, when you ask for that for God's - you can ask for lots of things from God, God's Love is a good thing to ask for, but even God's Truth and Wisdom and all those things, you can ask for, if you have a Divine Love guide, they will also be attracted to you at those times to help highlight to you if you're not yet sensitive to God's feelings, to highlight to you what's the next thing Julie, to look at so that you can establish this relationship with God.

Jesus:

Yes, and one thing that you have been doing Julie, since, basically since Austria, right, when you came there, is that you're starting to focus more attention, aren't you, on God rather than on just everything else in life, and God loves that, you know, because it's like, God can help you with everything else in your life, so when a person focuses on God and is sincere about it, then God always is going to respond.

And also, as Mary pointed out, your desire opens up your heart to the response. Before then, a lot of times God's trying to help and every single person on Earth God is trying to help. He sees every Child as His Child, and He's trying to help every Child, and it's the same in the spirit world. Every spirit who's in a dark place, God's trying to help, personally help every single Child. And so, God has a feeling, I want to help every Child, but if your heart isn't open to the help, then your will is saying, I don't want any help from you to God.

And so, by now talking to God, even though you might be at sometimes yelling at God, you're now going, well I'm now recognising you, and God's going, you beauty, that's a great improvement.

Mary:

I'm in the room, yes.

Jesus:

I am around and I am here. I might not be the image you have of me, is what God feels, but at the end of the day, by engaging the beginnings of the relationship, you'll learn that if you're sincere.

So, God's very happy when a person starts expressing things to God, no matter how warped and damaged, because of the parent relationship, that might be, but God wants you to also listen to the answers as well. So, that's partially to do with the conscience, about how God gives you truth messages, and also, if you open your heart to receiving the love as well, there will be times when you go, oh, I know you're not like that, and you have some sincere desire to feel God's Love, and under those circumstances God will give you that love.

Initially, for most people, it's sort of like a dribble because we have a fairly closed heart, and then as your heart opens more and more, things change quite a lot, and if you can keep your heart open, as open as possible, obviously, things can change quite substantially in a short period of time.

It also means though that as you receive that love and truth, you're probably going to change things in your life and that's where it gets challenging for most people. Most people start to receive the love, start to have different feelings than they did before, start to have different thoughts than they had before, and then they go, but, wow, like it means, like if you're in a partnership where the man is abusive, you would want to leave him now, and then you're going to have to deal with some fears you've got now, and things like that.

So, there will be changes that happen in your life, but God's not going to force those changes on you, but often times, without making those

changes, you can't continue to receive the love until you bring yourself in harmony with the love you've already received, and this is something that a lot of people neglect. And because they neglect that, they stop receiving the love, and then for many, many years sometimes, their entire life, the rest of their life they don't receive any.

So, don't make the mistake of receiving that love, receiving the truth, and then not taking some action. Does that make sense. Yes, don't make that mistake either.

You want to receive the love, receive some truth, and then you'll feel like, 'groan', sometimes you'll feel like, 'groan', I've got to do something about what I've got now, what do I do. And the beauty of the relationship, is that it does confront many of the injuries you have. So, you might be afraid of people, so it's going to confront that. You might be afraid to speak up, well that's going to confront that. You might be afraid of your husband or your wife, it's going to confront that. You might be afraid of your mum and dad; it's going to confront that.

There're all these things that as you receive the love, there'll be confrontations, and you've got to be prepared to take the action that is necessary to stay in harmony with the love if you want to continue growing. So, that's the secret to continuing growth.

Participant Female:

Thank you. Can I add something. I guess I want to make sure that I'm self-responsible with how I deal with my process or deal with my emotions, because I've had the tendency to ask therapist or other people to be next to me when I'm dealing with my emotions, and I fear that I do the same with God or spirits.

Jesus:

Yes, and very good question.

Mary:

It's a good awareness to have.

Jesus:

Yes, what we find is a lot of people don't have the personal confidence to deal with things themselves. Now this comes from a lot of injuries from mum and dad basically teaching you that you need somebody else to handle things in your life. And a lot of people on Earth have that injury, and it's becoming a more and more common injury too. If you look at young children now, they have at a very young age, that same injury.

What God wants you to understand and this is for everybody, God wants you to understand that He Created you with the ability to cope with everything, everything. You can cope with anything. Mary and I have experienced some very, very hard things in our lives on Earth, both 1st century and now, and if you gain your feelings from God about you, one of the feelings is, God created you with the ability to handle everything.

And once you have some confidence in that yourself, then it's far better for you to engage your own progress than it is to get help from others. And there's a lot you learn by doing that.

Now it doesn't mean that you won't be helped by others because you've still got your guide and you still got God, and you still got people who want to help you, but when you become super-reliant on their assistance, you're now putting yourself in a place of dependency, and you're also creating a power dynamic where the other person now potentially may take power over you if they're not kind or considerate or in a loving space themselves, so you've got to be very careful that the person who's helping you, if anybody is helping you, that they are loving in the manner that they do it, and they're also not wanting you to become a dependent.

There are a lot of people who desire to help others who want others to be dependent on them, and that's something you've got to be very careful of in your progress.

What God wants for you is to realise that between you and God, everything can be dealt with. You don't need anyone else to deal with anything. However, when loving assistance is given to you, why would you not receive it. Does that make sense?

And there's plenty of times when you can ask for loving assistance and receive it, and God and spirits and even people on Earth want to help you with that assistance, but the dependency on it is actually something God wants you to break, not establish. So, He doesn't want you to become dependent on other people.

Because if you become dependent on other people, their opinions and their feelings and their beliefs will influence you. You follow me. And if their opinions and beliefs are not God's, then you can see you're going to just replace them (mum and dad), not with God, but with another person you become dependent on which you almost feel is God.

There's a big attraction on Earth to gurus, isn't there, like oh, I've got a guru, I've got a, what are they often called other than a guru, yes, an enlightened leader. When we were in Portugal, it was interesting because there was one woman who was considered to be an enlightened leader in the Buddhist faith who came to our presentations and she brought along with her half of her followers who didn't really even want to be there, but they came because she came.

And then also, there was a whole group of spirits who were feeding the entire addiction of all of that, who also came with them, and it's very interesting because when you say something that confronts or they feel is treating the person badly, so one of the things I said in Portugal is, reincarnation is false, it's not true. Everybody who had followed that belief was all up in arms immediately, and it's very

interesting what happens then because if you follow a person and you hear a belief that confronts the person you're following's belief, now you've got a choice, are you going to look at the truth or are you going to just follow the person still.

And if you're getting a lot of addictions from the person, and one addiction might be, I want to feel safe, and I want to feel secure, and I want to feel like I can handle things with somebody else's help, so that's an addiction. And if you have that addiction with the person, and they themselves don't like the truth, then what are you going to do. It's highly likely you'll stay listening to the person even though their beliefs are false rather than accepting God's Truth.

And God knows that God's Truth is what sets you free, not staying addicted to a person. This is where there's a lot of things that go on on Earth that are very damaging. We see it a lot in general Indian philosophy, Hindu and Buddhist, Indian philosophies, but we see it everywhere.

You see in Christianity, you know, everyone becoming dependent upon the minister, or in the Islamic faith, everyone becoming dependent upon the leader, the Shaykh, the Imam, becoming dependent on them rather than listening to God.

And so, if that person has an opinion that differs to God, who are you going to choose to follow now. It gets tricky, doesn't it. And this is why God wants you to realise you can handle everything yourself, you can deal with everything yourself, you can cope with everything yourself, with God's help you can deal with absolutely anything and find every truth, and you don't really need another person to do it.

However, having loving people who help you is fantastic, it is. And every one of you are going to experience that in your future no matter what your condition. In the spirit world when you pass, every

one of you no matter what your condition will get help from someone else.

And I've had help from lots of people. In the 1st century life, I had about 18 guides who were helping me at one point, and every one of them helped me until the point where they couldn't. Does that make sense. And that point, for me, was when I entered the 7th sphere, from then on, they couldn't really help me much anymore. I had to do that rest myself with my relationship with God, but they helped me up until then.

So, they helped me do a lot of things, they helped me to understand a lot of things about the spirit world that I didn't know. They helped me understand how to communicate with spirits, what kind of spirits I was communicating with. Myself and John the Baptist, we used to talk a lot to spirits, and they helped us work out, whether the spirit was dark or not dark, lots of things they helped me with.

They even helped me with - they had been told by God that I would be the Messiah and even helped me with that. To help me come to terms with that. I found it a big struggle to come to terms with that in the 1st century, and when I say a big struggle, it took me from the age of about 18 to 31 to deal with that, just that one thing.

And I was pretty sincere about dealing with it, but it was pretty hard because it was just against my whole idea of myself, not for any other reason than I was looking for somebody else to be the Messiah. It helped me deal with a lot of things, and they didn't even know what that meant, but they helped me do it. So, there's lots of ways that spirits can help you. And if they're loving, that's going to be the measure. Are they loving, are they trying to take control over my life or they just trying to help me with my life.

Mary:

But the awareness that you have that you have a tendency to seek other people to either validate or help you through your emotions, it's a great awareness to have.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

Obviously, there's reasons why, and it's the reasons why that you'll need humility to let go of and that will help you discern what's my guide and what's a spirit who's just trying to help me, who's here because I'm needy, if you like.

Jesus:

So, again, if we go back to that previous suggestion we made before the break. Remember to write love up, and say what love is and what it isn't. What is love, is me becoming dependent on somebody, love. You see, if I write down what love is not, it is not dependent. So, love is self-responsible, desirous of looking after oneself, loving oneself. If that's what love is, and then I am choosing to become dependent, then I'm out of harmony with love. So, that's not a good thing.

That's different, isn't it, than being helped by somebody. So, there's plenty of times when I've sought help, and we still do actually, Mary and I, every couple of days we have conversations with our spirit friends, and I seek their advice on lots of different things. There's lots of different things that I sort of feel or see happening and I just ask them to help with the confirmation of those particular things. There's also a lot of things where we make plans for the future and they sometimes help me out with whether that's wise or not, at the moment, you know, things like that. So, there's lots of ways you can seek help.

Participant Female:

But you never ask them to be here with you to help you to process emotionally something.

Jesus:

I do that far less. Normally for me, I go, and they know now too, that I want to deal with all my stuff myself. So, I don't ask for that now, back in the beginning I did a bit, but now, no. And now they sort of have a hands-off approach to my emotion. They just say, you've got to deal with that, that's it.

Mary:

And in the end, only you can feel your feelings. Spirits can help you by, like I was saying before, highlighting, you're skipping this Julie or yes, you're on the right track Julie, but in the end, it's only you who is going to have your feelings. And some people have spirits' feelings through them because they are so desperate, I need to feel something and then, they open themselves up in that way.

But, yes, a spirit can't really help you to, even a loving spirit can't help you to have your feelings, because in the end, they can only give you truth or love which might help to trigger some feelings, but in the end, they're your feelings.

Jesus:

That's right. They can't help you develop faith, can't help you develop humility, they are qualities you need to develop. Now I must say though, many of you will find yourself developing a bit of a relationship with some spirit friends over time, and then those spirit friends will try to wean you off of them.

Participant Female:

Wean you, sorry.

Jesus:

Wean, what does it mean.

Mary:

It means like when the cow goes away from its mother's udder.

(Laughter)

Jesus:

Yes, so a lot of times it's like a nursing mother breast feeding her child, and sometimes you, the child, with a spirit friend, get quite connected to them and feel you start needing them, and as soon as a good spirit feels that from you, he or she will wean you from that. He will say, no, we're not having any of that, you need to stand up on your own two feet in this regard.

It's like these women who nurse their child until, some people we know, breast fed their child until they were five years old or something, well that's stunted the child's growth generally. Because it stops a child from learning to look after itself, generally.

Our spirit friends are not going to stunt your growth by nursing you when they feel like, no, stand up on your own two feet. We need you to stand up on your own two feet. We need you to have more confidence in yourself, more confidence in the way God created you to be which is a self-responsible person who loves, that's what God created you to be.

Participant Female:

Thank you.

Jesus:

No worries.

Participant Female:

Hi.

Jesus:

What was your name?

Participant Female:

Caroline.

Jesus:

Caroline, sorry I can't see properly.

Participant Female:

I think this has been going around in my head so it may come out completely wrong, but what I was trying to get to is years ago I felt, because I've abused, sexually abused, so now my understanding is that I've attracted obviously, abusive men.

Jesus:

Well, just be very careful - firstly, I need to stop you there. You've got to be very careful with this understanding. It would be better...

Participant Female:

Sorry, I was meaning, obviously, you know how you were talking about men this morning that I should have said that sorry.

Jesus:

Yes, no I understand that. I want to just - this whole thing that I attracted abusive men, I just want to address that comment first, and then you can continue with your question, is that alright Caroline.

Participant Female:

I'm not to sure what that is, but I'll say how that goes. Thank you.

Jesus:

Well, do you want to state your question first and then we'll go back to this point, or...

Mary:

I think she's not quite sure what the question is.

Participant Female:

I'll just finish what I was saying. So, I've attracted men in the past and I couldn't see the behaviour, what I was obviously attracting, and I felt I found my soulmate and I'm still not too sure, and it was a very, very different feeling. It wasn't sexually from my genitals sort of thing; it was my heart opened and it quite shocked me. I've never felt that, and he actually felt the same.

Jesus:

Okay.

Participant Female:

And since that day, I don't think I've had a day where I've not felt something about him. And ex-boyfriends, I'd always within a week, I could have forgotten them and not felt them and not thought about them, and even when I try to forget this feeling, it just whosh comes back in, and it's like oh, ??

Jesus:

So, is this someone you've known all your life or...

Participant Female:

No, just probably the last 16 years.

Jesus:

Okay.

Participant Female:

Since I wanted to know about soulmates, when I heard you speak for the first time about soulmates, but I'm not too sure whether that is true, I desired it, but it was more I can't get him out of my head and my brain, and it drives me bonkers. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Because normally you could be able to get him out of your head if it was somebody else.

Participant Female:

It's just body, I can feel him around me, and I want to understand what...

Jesus:

So, is he in spirit or is he on Earth, he's on Earth.

Participant Female:

Yes. So, it was how can I get rid of it. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Why do you want to get rid of the feeling.

Participant Female:

I don't really, it's quite beautiful. It's really, really beautiful, but if it is an addiction, or what I was worried about hearing you this morning is if it is spirits throwing that feeling on me...

Jesus:

...giving you that feeling about that person.

Participant Female:

...then that's so unloving to actually connect with that because it can't be very nice for him if we're not soulmates. It feels like a loop, so if I'm getting that projection from a spirit, and then I'm projecting at him and then I've started to stop it, I don't want this feeling, I don't want to do this. I don't want it to go on a loop.

Jesus:

I understand what you're saying.

Participant Female:
Does that make sense.

Jesus:
Yes, but not really. But yes, no I understand completely what you're saying. I'm just - in terms of answering your question there's a few things we want to look at first.

Firstly, the issue of being abused. Let's look at that and also, look at dealing with that, shall we say. Let's start there. So, you are half of the soul (drawing on whiteboard), has some areas in your past which you've discussed with me a bit, haven't you, where you've been sexually abused.

Participant Female:
I didn't realise it at the time, but I then went into it and realised that when I was a little girl, my dad, but I didn't, I totally blocked it out, didn't have a clue.

Jesus:
Which most people do.

Participant Female:
Yes, and I think this is why I want to talk about it, because probably a lot of people don't know that either, do they, and people just close it down.

Jesus:
Correct.

Participant Female:
I've not really heard a lot of talks about sexual abuse at a young age, and how to deal with it.

Jesus:

Oh, we've talked a lot about it, yes, because we've had a lot of people, we've met who have had different issues of sexual abuse that they've had to deal with.

Participant Female:

So, I was about 40 before I realised that I had.

Jesus:

Yes, it's a very common thing, of course, isn't it, because there is a lot of sexual injuries on Earth, and therefore, a lot of abuse is going to happen, and it's more common, obviously, for women than men, but it's still very common.

Okay, so what the abuse does, and I don't want to talk about the abuse itself, what I want to do, is talk about what it does to you. Does that make sense.

So, what it does to you with regard to your relationship with the gender of the person who abused you. So, like if a woman had abused you, then these feelings would be probably towards women and yourself. If a man has abused you, there would be feelings towards a man and yourself, in relationship to men.

So, depending on the gender of the abuser, through the process of getting abused, you will have created inside of your soul some feelings. In the relationship with how you see yourself, so firstly, it's how you see yourself, and also then, how you see that gender. So, in this case, it was a man.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, I know it's a man, I just saying. It's a man, yes. So, how you feel about men generally is going to be influenced by this abuse. Now it depends, doesn't it, on how you react to the feelings that are generated from the abuse, the grief. So, this abuse has caused grief, and then it depends on how you react to the grief as to what you will then do.

If you react to the grief by getting sort of angry about it, you know, you're afraid of feeling it so, you get into a state of anger, so there's obviously, an intermediate stage in there of fear. But if you get into a state of anger, then you might feel very angry with men all the time. But that hasn't been your path in, has it.

Participant Female:

No, I've been very quiet because I've not got angry, I've got angry internally.

Jesus:

Correct, so there's the second thing, where this anger, is actually at yourself.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

And blame of yourself.

Participant Female:

Not understanding things, getting confused, not knowing who to trust.

Jesus:

Yes, now this blame of self, in all these different areas causes, the blame of self, is the thing that causes the attraction, you follow me, to

certain types of men who are prone to blame you rather than themselves.

It's not actually the abuse that has caused the attraction. It's not like we're saying, oh, I've been abused so now I'm going to attract more abuse. That's not how it works. What happens a lot is the women who have been abused frequently, they start blaming - all their anger is upon self.

Now the problem with dumping a lot of anger on self, is that it opens up the ability for people who are also angry with women to take their anger out on you because you're already angry with yourself. Does that make sense to you?

Participant Female:

Totally, that's what I'm attracting right now, yes.

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

And we could say, attracted to, let's say you're attracted to it.

Jesus:

Because you're blaming yourself, you think that it's normal to blame you.

Participant Female:

Which is what I've always had, people have done that, so I didn't know any different, and they made me believe, and that's what you were talking about early this morning, isn't it. That that's what happens, you believe that you're wrong that you've been abused, but actually it's the abuser that's doing the wrong.

Jesus:

That's right, and what he's doing is he's taking advantage of the fact that you're going to blame yourself for how he treats you. He's taking advantage of that. So, that shows you his bad condition, his dark, bad condition, doesn't it, rather than your own.

Your own is in a state of blaming yourself, and then he says, right, this woman is blaming herself, so I can get away with a lot with this woman. I can treat her badly, emotionally. I can treat her badly, sexually. I can demand things from her. I can make her feel bad about herself and she'll just keep blaming herself and give me what I want which is power and control over her, and other things like that, sex, maybe too, she gives me all the things I want.

And so, it's the tendency to blame yourself, which is a lack of love of self, which causes them to be attracted to you, right.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, you're alright with that so far.

Mary:

And God didn't design the law, that once you're abused, that you'll just get abused forever until you feel it.

Jesus:

No. It's not like that at all.

Mary:

That's not God's intention, that's not God's desire, so it's just very important that we understand God's Law does not want you to be harmed whether it's sexually, physically, verbally, yes.

Jesus:

Anyway, anyway at all. However, what happens, if you look at the general condition of the world, most people in the world take advantage of others when they can. Isn't that true.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

There're very few people on Earth who recognise they could take advantage of you and don't, because most people are in a poor condition of love. They recognise they can take advantage of you, and they do, and that demonstrates their poor condition of love.

These men who take advantage of your blame of self, are in a very poor condition of love, and therefore, they are attracted to you blaming yourself. You follow me.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Now in the process of this occurring, those men, I'll draw them as well. Of course, they're connected to their own soul, you could say, their own half of the soul, but you can also see - this is them (pointing to whiteboard), and they obviously, have an injury where they're prepared, it's a dark injury, so therefore, I'm going to draw it in this sort of red colour, they're prepared to blame the women for a lot of things, which means that they've grown up with a mother who's blamed herself for a lot of things, and also, given them the feeling that they shouldn't blame themselves for anything.

So, those men are going to be attracted to your life because the anger that you feel about what happened to you is focused on yourself. You're saying to yourself, I am to blame for it. And, in fact,

these kinds of men who abuse women, also do believe that you are to blame for it as well.

They will even say that. Abusers often say to the children they abuse, oh, that's because you wanted that, you wanted this, you know, they say things like that. And these kind of men as adults often say the same thing, but you like that, you like me being a bit rough with you, you know, you like us having fights, and you like me being a bit bossy with you and being sexually demanding with you, it turns you on.

And to some degree it sort of does because the injury in the soul is to blame yourself, and so when somebody else blames you, it opens you up emotionally, and also energetically to their projections, and so you can even get sexually aroused by somebody blaming you which is unfortunate, but it's just a part of that injury.

So, if you don't deal with your blame of self, which I need to say, your attractions are showing you you still feel this way, aren't they.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, your attractions are still showing you that you do have this tendency to blame yourself and this is why I latched on the words as well, because even the words a person use frequently show that the feeling still exists, right. So, there's this tendency to blame oneself within you saying, I attracted it, like I'm to blame for it. No. All you're responsible for is the fact that you haven't felt your grief about it yet, and that's caused you to have an angry suppression of your grief, and to use blame as a way of suppressing your grief.

If you blame yourself, you can see the dynamic, if you psychologically blame yourself for what happened, then you don't have to grieve what happened, and this kind of grief is quite gut-wrenching kind of

grief, and so you can store that grief rather than feeling it if you blame yourself. So, this is why, often we desire to blame ourselves.

And then on top of that, the men who abused you want to blame you for it as well, so there's an extra motivation to blame yourself as well. And so, it's very common for most people who have been abused to blame themselves for the abuse.

Now the problem with that is that this grief hasn't gone, and I still have a strong desire to blame myself for what happened to me. So, what kind of man is going to be attracted to me or attractive to me? This is something you don't want to face.

Participant Female:

Somebody that's not - that won't treat me nicely.

Jesus:

Yes, if you look at your history, you can see that's true.

Participant Female:

Abandon me and not be there and say that they love me, and I'm your soulmate, but then obviously, actions don't follow their words, which is what I'm kind of...

Jesus:

Now if the man is even your soulmate, can you see that unless you heal this, you're not going to know because you're already in a state of attracting a man who's going to take advantage of your blame of self.

Unless you get to this grief, and stop blaming yourself at all for the abuse, can you see you're going to be feeling more attracted to a man who blames you and you're going to be more emotionally open to the man who blames you, unless you feel this grief.

Now if the man is your soulmate, as you claim, the one you've known about...

Participant Female:

I don't know (Laughs), yes, you're right, I do claim he is my soulmate. I do claim it, I say it all the time, but then I'm not being humble. I'm not being humble in what, like you said yesterday, I'm not humble to know whether I'm right or wrong, and that's my problem.

Jesus:

Well, you do feel you're right, because...

Participant Female:

Doesn't mean I am right.

Jesus:

...otherwise, you wouldn't say it, right. So, you do feel he is, but while you have this, you are going to be very prone to attracting men who want to blame you. And they might even say they love you and care about you, just like an abuser would, by the way, you think about a lot of abuse happens, not violently, but I love you and this is why I'm touching your private bits, type of thing. You know, I'm just pleasuring you, that kind of thing that a lot of these guys say to their victims.

In a way, they're saying the same to you, and then blaming you for not having the relationship or sorting out the relationship, but again, the attraction is to this desire you have to blame yourself.

Now that is all avoidance of this big grief. The desire to blame yourself is an avoidance of the grief. You'll only grieve when you understand the truth which is you're not to blame, and once you start feeling you're not to blame, then you'll have something to cry about.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Once you believe you're to blame, you are switching off your grief.

Participant Female:

I felt very blamed for a lot of things for a long time really, and coming here these last few days...

Jesus:

Yes, we haven't seen each other for a while, have we.

Participant Female:

No. And so, that's great, thank you. Thank you for coming and thank you for yesterday. It was really amazing for me.

Jesus:

Yes, it's our pleasure Caroline. But can I just finish this here.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, what I'm saying to you though, is that the person you're thinking is your soulmate, even if he is your soulmate, he is obviously attracted to you blaming yourself, and that's a problem because it doesn't matter whether he's your soulmate or not, if he's attracted you to blaming yourself, then whatever relationship you may set up with him, it's damaged from the beginning.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

And can you see unless you get rid of the grief that causes the anger to blame yourself, unless you get rid of that grief, and also, work through why you want to get angry with yourself rather than feel that grief, which is all about your fear of how big that grief is.

Participant Female:

Okay, thank you.

Jesus:

Unless you deal with that, then whether he's your soulmate or not, you're going to be attracting a man who's going to have a strong tendency to blame you. Now if he turns out to be your soulmate, can you see that's going to cause you a lot of damage. If you allow him to have a relationship with you without you dealing with this, it's going to cause you a lot of damage because he's going to start blaming you for things, blaming you for things in your relationship, and you're going to take on that blame, and if he is your soulmate, you're going to be more open to taking on that blame from him than anybody else, and that's going to make your life very hard.

Participant Female:

It's been very hard since I've last seen you. It's been very hard, I've lost everything.

Jesus:

So, it's very important that - forget about him for a moment, so I'm saying forget about your soulmate if he is your soulmate, for a moment, which I know it sounds a bit confronting because unless you - this is your dynamic (circling drawing on whiteboard), and unless you deal with that dynamic, any relationship you have with him is going to be tainted.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

And the problem with that is you're not going to be truthful with him because you're blaming yourself. When he is to blame, you're not going to be truthful with him about him being to blame for something, for some irresponsible unloving thing he did, and that's going to cause you to enter this dynamic that even if he is your soulmate, you're going to have a very bad relationship with him.

Now of course, he could choose to deal with that feeling, couldn't he, but I'm saying this to you because you can't control what he does.

Participant Female:

No, I can't.

Jesus:

You're not going to be to control him for the rest of your existence, even though he's your soulmate. A lot of people think, oh, I get my soulmate in my life, and I'll be able to get good control of him, and that's not the way it is at all, as anybody who's met their soulmate will tell you.

What needs to happen, is he needs to sort himself out too, as to why he's attracted to this, to you blaming yourself. Now the man you're talking about has no awareness of himself in this regard, none at all.

Participant Female:

He doesn't even believe in personal development.

Jesus:

Correct. So, is he going to do this.

Participant Female:

No.

Jesus:

No, he's not going to do it unless you deal with it yourself, and then whenever he tries to interact with you, you'll be able to, no, this is why. You'll be able to be direct with him, he's not going to do it in his current state.

Now one day in the future that might change through all sorts of things because God's trying to lead him to truth, just as much as He's trying to lead you to it.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

But, unfortunately, he's in a very shut down state in terms of taking personal responsibility for his life and so, the reality is that he's probably unlikely going to do it very soon, unless you make this change. And then, if he is your soulmate, he'll feel pretty confronted by the change. You follow me.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

If he is your soulmate, if he's not your soulmate, he won't be bothered by it at all.

Mary:

And you'll know. You'll know he's not your soulmate when...

Jesus:

...when you deal with this.

Mary:

The reality is you can't know who your soulmate is while you've got that still in you.

Participant Female:

Okay, thank you. So, what could you just go back and explain that why in previous ex-boyfriends I would forget about them in about a week or 10 days, but this feeling won't shift and it won't go, and the Law of Attraction will bring me his initials or a smell or something, and it's constant, and it can be really ramped up.

Mary:

You're not in a relationship with him.

Participant Female:

Pardon.

Mary:

Are you in a relationship with him.

Participant Female:

No, I haven't spoken to him for three years, four years, something like that.

Jesus:

Why would you think that might be happening?

Participant Female:

Well, I'm just questioning. I would convince myself before I came here today, oh, he's my soulmate, I get these feelings from him, oh, it's just wonderful, it drives me mad, but in reality, when I listen to what you said today, is it spirits just pumping me with the feelings to keep me away from the grief.

Jesus:

Well, yes, if you look at this dynamic of what you're trying to achieve which is blaming yourself to avoid your grief, right, that's what you're trying to achieve, to avoid this big grief because it's painful, right, trying to avoid that. And the spirits know that while you blame yourself, they can arrange your life so that men like this, they're attracted to you.

Mary:

Or you're attracted to them.

Jesus:

And they can set up sexual liaisons for you to go with the kind of men that they feel themselves to be, and if they give you those particular feelings that - all they've got to do is say, here's your soulmate, here's your soulmate, here's your soulmate, and give you feelings of openness towards them. You say you feel him around you all the time. This man isn't feeling at all, is he? Is he feeling at all.

Participant Female:

It was quite interesting because when we first met he actually said, what are you feeling, and I would say he's the most person that's talked about feelings, but he's obviously, not because otherwise, so...

Jesus:

If these spirits are around you, what are they trying to do?

Participant Female:

They are trying to make me still stay in the same dynamic, but for me it felt like an antenna - I had an antenna on my head and I was always like this, I was probably looking for the one, and then when I met him, it's like it fell off. And I don't have any attraction to anybody else.

Jesus:

No, you were looking for someone to help you with your grief. Which is not the same as looking for the one.

Participant Female:

Okay.

Jesus:

You were looking for someone to help you with your grief. Now people would want to take advantage of that. You blame yourself for what happened, and it helps you avoid your grief, but the blame of self means that spirits can come along and help you blame yourself for a lot of things which you do do, right.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

You understand this dynamic, but you're not understanding what it attracts, Caroline.

Participant Female:

Say that again, the last word.

Jesus:

You sort of get what I just explained here, but you don't get what it attracts. What does it attract? You, blaming yourself, what does it attract.

Participant Female:

I'm assuming it's spirits because it isn't a physical person because I don't allow any of the men in.

Jesus:

No, I'm saying, physical or spiritual, I don't care, what does it attract. What kind of person.

Participant Female:

A not very loving person, kind person, abusive person.

Jesus:

Yes, that's what it attracts. So, that would apply whether they're spirits or people, would it not.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Okay, if you were disconnected from God yourself, and if you're not practicing principles yourself, and not morally connected to those principles yourself, which to a large degree over the last 15 years you have not been.

Participant Female:

Haven't, no, I agree, yes.

Jesus:

Then, of course, this particular dynamic that's occurring in yourself, is going to attract people who want to abuse you spiritually. How do they do that? They get you in a dynamic with somebody on Earth where you blame yourself more.

Mary:

But actually, this is quite tricky because you're not having the interaction with the man, he's still a fantasy at this point, you haven't actually spent time with him in a relationship, so for these spirits, that's kind of handy. Because if you think about all your ex-boyfriends, you got to sleep with them, you got to live with them, and

then you're like, oh, see ya, that's why you didn't think of them afterwards.

Participant Female:
Yes.

Mary:
But this guy, he's still like an idea yet to come in the future...

Jesus:
...that you can stay in an imaginary place with and open yourself to sexual energy coming from these spirits, a sexual exchange with those spirits.

Participant Female:
And it's interestingly, I've in the last month or six weeks, I've actually kind of thought, no, I don't want that sexual projection at me, I felt that, and I don't know whether it was about the time I was thinking of coming to see you again, but I just thought, no.

Jesus:
This guy is not aware of sexual projection at you at all, so where's the sexual projection coming from.

Participant Female:
He describes it that he felt I was his soulmate when we met, and he's married and he won't leave and he doesn't want to leave, but three years ago he said, he would leave, and he would deal with things what he needs to do and come.

Jesus:
Which he hasn't done.

Participant Female:

And I felt him all around me, I felt that, but I'm now questioning, is that - my question was...

Mary:

I don't know if you want the answer yet, Caroline.

Jesus:

No, because it's quite obvious what (Laughs), from what I described what the answer is.

Mary:

I think we've answered you, yes. I think we've answered you, but you're a bit caught up in the story of it and not interested in the truth yet.

Jesus:

No matter whether he's your soulmate or not, what I'm saying is, that's not the person you're feeling.

Participant Female:

No.

Jesus:

You're feeling the spirits who are giving you sexual feelings and you're having sexual feelings thinking it's him, or his spirit or his soul, and you're actually sharing it with them.

Participant Female:

Yes, and that's why I felt to stop in the last six, and that's why I was getting annoyed with it because I was feeling it wasn't - didn't feel right, it didn't feel...

Jesus:

Correct.

Mary:

Yeah, but now you're still just in the story.

Jesus:

Yes, stop your story. So, Mary can continue saying...

Mary:

Well, I think Jesus said it, just that you're in a dynamic with spirits who are trying to get you to keep this fantasy about this guy because it opens you...

Jesus:

...so, that you keep giving them sexual energy in the guise of them being this guy.

Mary:

Yes, and when you're around him, in the past, they might have gone, oh, yeah, have some feelings also for Caroline.

Jesus:

And he is the kind of guy who will also do the same thing as these spirits.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

He is the kind of guy who's incorrectly, he's married, but he's sharing sexual energy with you, when he sees you, so that's off, right. So, he's in a very poor moral condition. But he's also doing the same thing as these spirits, taking advantage of you, and taking advantage of the feelings, he gets from you when he's with you. But when he's not with you, he can't feel you at all.

Mary:
Yes.

Jesus:
It's only when he's with you that he feels you.

Participant Female:
He says he could, but obviously...

Jesus:
Well, he obviously can't. Why is that obvious. Why should that be obvious to you. Wouldn't he feel the pain he's putting his other half through by doing this, wouldn't he? If he actually felt, wouldn't he also feel the pain that he's putting his marriage through by doing this.

Participant Female:
Yes, he has spoken about, he does feels grief and shame, but he's obviously not, feels it but is not feeling it, if that makes sense.

Jesus:
No, no, he's describing feelings to you so you keep on the hook and keep feeling the same things.

Participant Female:
Thank you.

Jesus:
Whether he's your soulmate or not is immaterial at this point. Because at the end of the day, unless you deal with this (grief), and unless you deal with this going on (spirits), you're not going to be able to really feel what's going on for him, right, but it's also stopping you from having a relationship.

These spirits obviously, want you for themselves. So, they want you to not have a relationship with anybody else. They want all of your

sexual energy. See, some spirits come along, and they want to share in sexual energy with a group of people, and then other spirits come along who have a strong sense of ownership, a strong sense of demand of control which is exactly what blaming yourself gives them, and they want you totally.

They want all of your sexual energy for themselves, right, because they don't have that for themselves. So, the trouble with the spirit who's doing this with you is that all he's doing, he is a, he, right, and all he's doing is causing you to stay in an imaginary place so that you allow this energy to keep flowing and you keep giving him the same energy so that he feels good about himself. And while that continues to happen, how can you know this man is your soulmate.

All he's (spirit) got to do is just tell you that he is. He is unavailable man, emotionally unavailable, sexually unavailable, and it's in the interest of this spirit to keep you on the hook about that, because while he, this spirit here, male, while this spirit keeps you in that hook, you are going to be open to any sexual energy coming from him and to him. You're going to give him sexual energy while he keeps you in this hook that you believe he (spirit) is him (soulmate).

You follow.

Participant Female:

Yes, that answers it, thank you. Yes, thank you very much.

Jesus:

Yes, and it all starts because of not dealing with this grief and that attracts this kind of abusive male spirit who goes, I can take - he's abusing you sexually.

Participant Female:

Thank you. So, it's working, going into the deep grief, looking at the principles of the higher things.

Jesus:

Yes, dealing with that grief which you've been very frightened of dealing with your whole life, right.

Participant Female:

And then, obviously, building up my self-worth to kind of...

Jesus:

It will happen naturally.

Participant Female:

Will it, okay, just by the grief going, it would happen naturally.

Jesus:

Once you deal with this grief, there's no reason to blame yourself anymore.

Participant Female:

Okay.

Jesus:

The purpose of the blame, itself, is to stop yourself from feeling grief. So, once you feel the grief, there's no reason to blame yourself anymore. Once you stop blaming yourself, these kinds of men will find it more and more and more difficult to connect with you, and as a result, you'll be able to tell. Is this a real connection or is this actually just a connection based upon my blame myself.

Participant Female:

Thank you. That's a lot.

Jesus:

A lot of talking in that from you (Laughs), and not a lot of listening.

Participant Female:

I know, sorry. No, I'm looking forward to seeing the recording so then I can really keep playing what you've said to me.

Jesus:

Well, you might have to blank out a lot of your words to hear mine.

Participant Female:

I'm sorry, yes.

Jesus:

I'm just joking.

Participant Female:

Why do I do that?

Jesus:

Well, you're afraid. You're afraid of dealing with this, and really you want a different story, you want a different answer. You want me to say, he is your soulmate, go for it.

Participant Female:

No, I'm tired of that.

Jesus:

Yes, you do. Let's get honest. You do want to say he's your soulmate, go for it, trust your feelings, go for it, break up the relationship. Take some proactive action so that his marriage breaks up or whatever, which I can't do, of course, because it would be unloving. But if you're honest with yourself,

Participant Female:

It feels yucky now.

Jesus:

Yes, well it's starting to feel yucky, but this has been going on how many years?

Participant Female:
Sixteen.

Jesus:

That's a long time before it felt yucky, right.

Mary:

And also, you're big panic Caroline is about the grief. So, every time we bring you back to the grief, you...

Jesus:

...you want to go off on another tangent. Do you understand?

Participant Female:

Yes, thank you very much. I appreciate that, thank you.

Jesus:

Good day. Mary's choice now.

Participant Female:

I'm ??

Jesus:

What was your name, sorry.

Mary:

Say it again.

Participant Female:

Angharod.

Jesus:

Very unusual name. How do you put up with it.

Participant Female:

Yes, I've got a lot of variations of it.

Jesus:

I bet you have.

Mary:

In Australia you wouldn't last five minutes, and they'd shortened it something.

Jesus:

They'd shortened it to something.

Participant Female:

It does get shortened to Harry, sometimes Anna, but Harry, yes.

Mary:

Is it a name you chose or was it given to you at birth.

Participant Female:

It was given to me. It's a Welsh name.

Jesus:

Well, they're not very loving parents. (Laughter) I'm just joking.

Participant Female:

It's had it's up and downs.

Jesus:

Yes, I bet, yes.

Participant Female:

At least I don't meet very often people with the same name. Oh, you're the woman with the weird name.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right, okay, Angharod, what would you like to talk about.

Participant Female:

It was a little bit in relation to the question back, that this lady over here said.

Jesus:

Julie, down the front, yes.

Participant Female:

Yes, in kind of looking outside of self for not necessarily to God, so I lean quite heavily into my dreams, and sleep state. So, now I'm really wondering what's going on there because I remember most of what goes on.

Jesus:

In your sleep state.

Participant Female:

Yes. And sometimes it's just bonkers and all these places I go. Often, it's really helpful. I get quite a lot of information, sometimes it's really unpleasant. So, I kind of lean into that, but now I'm like, what's happening so, from spirit influence or what's my attraction in that. Is it trustworthy.

Jesus:

I'm a bit confused as to how it applies to the principles so far. Have you examined the principles yourself.

Participant Female:

Well, I'm feeling a bit confused about that of like how it's...

Jesus:

What principles are involved in terms of.

Participant Female:

Yes, and relating to God, like I thought that I could trust my dreams as some external...

Jesus:

Okay, sort of like guidance.

Participant Female:

Yes, like my spirit guides, this is guidance that's coming, and I can trust that, and now I'm like, is this just my shit. (Laughter) Really, actually, it's not trustworthy.

Jesus:

Well, let's answer that a number of different ways, perhaps, but the first way, let's look at your life. How many hours are there a day, how many hours do you sleep.

Participant Female:

Eight.

Jesus:

How many hours are left over.

Participant Female:

The rest. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Not a person who likes mathematics. So, yes, we have 16 hours of the day, how much is that in terms of percentage. We're sleeping eight hours out of 24 which is...

Mary:

I couldn't do 24 take out your name on percentages. (Laughs)

Participant Female:

Not under the spotlight either.

Jesus:

And we are awake 16 hours out of 24 which is two-thirds of my life which is basically saying 33% isn't it, and let's call it, round it up, 67% of my life I'm awake.

On whiteboard:

8 hours = $8/24 = 1/3 = 33\%$ (sleep)

16 hours = $16/24 = 2/3 = 67\%$ (awake)

Now God designed your life that way. That's why for the most part, almost wherever you live on Earth, and of course, that's not always true with different seasons, but for the most part, you'll get anywhere from 12 to 16 hours of daylight, and you'll get 8 to 12 hours of night for this reason. So, God designed it so your body clock works in such a way that you will be forced to sleep.

And the reason why God designed it that way is there's two things that happen in your sleep. So, in your sleep, there's two things that happen, there is the regen of your physical body, that's number one. And the second thing that happens is the education relating to your spirit life, let's call it of future life, because that's where you'll be in the end, right.

So, you're receiving - regenerating physical body, and then there's education of your future life going on when you're asleep. So, that's

the purpose of those eight hours. And where's the rest of your time, here (pointing to '16' on the whiteboard). So, obviously, God feels for anybody who's living on Earth that there's more education to receive here (16) on Earth, than there is to receive here (8) in the spirit world while you're asleep for the benefit of your life.

So, God designed it purposefully this way, to allow for you to have a period of time when you're regening this physical body because the physical body can't cope with being awake 24/7 for weeks on end. And the education of your future life occurs here. So, these two things (regen and education) are occurring in those eight hours, and then in these 16 hours, that's your primary education, your primary education. Alright.

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
Already, you can sort of see where I'm going with this, right.

Participant Female:
I can.

Jesus:
Yes, so here I am, I have my one-third of life, my 33% and I'm going that's telling me everything. Now already you can see that's not truth. Because God designed a system where this (67%) should tell you most things, and this (33%) leads you to the next things, not the other way around. You follow me.

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:

So, the persons who focus mostly on their spirit life, the very first thing they're doing is avoiding their physical life.

Participant Female:

Okay.

Jesus:

Right, you know you're doing that.

Participant Female:

Yes, I can hold my hands up for that.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right. So, you know you're avoiding your physical life by sort of going, oh, I've got this amazing spirit life, and I'm remembering lots of it now, and there's more and more motivation to remember more and more of it, of course, and also, you call them your dreams and your experiences, now some of the things you think are your experiences are your dreams, and some of the things you think are your dreams are your experiences, ironically, so there's a bit of a mix-up in terms of what's really happening versus what...

Some of the things that are happening are to help you see you're avoiding a lot of things in your physical life. So, a purpose of dreams is your own self in your spirit form bothering you in your physical form saying, you need to deal with some things, that's the feeling. You in your spirit form are seeing some things that you don't like happening in your life on Earth that you choose to avoid while you're in your life on Earth.

Now let's look at all of this from a principle perspective. Firstly, there's the truth that that's only 33% of my life. The truth is, you may be here a bit while longer, right. How old are you now.

Participant Female:
Forty-seven.

Jesus:
Yes, and how long could you live.

Participant Female:
I suppose 100.

Jesus:
Yes, how long has your mum and dad and the other ones lived.

Participant Female:
Well, my dad not long, my mum's still going.

Jesus:
How old is she?

Participant Female:
I suppose my gran was 90.

Jesus:
Ninety, yes, so you're halfway. And of that half-way...

Mary:
You see the look, it's like, oh is it over yet. (Laughter)

Jesus:
You can see the feeling, right, the feeling is, I want to go sooner, that life is better. That's your feeling, right, and of course, that may eventually even cause your death by the way because you have that desire.

But the desire is driven by the desire to avoid your physical life. Now, if we look at the issues of principles. Let's look at the principle of

truth. So, number one truth is, I want to avoid my physical life. Avoid is what I want, that's what I want to do. I want to avoid my physical life. Why would I want to avoid my physical life.

Participant Female:

Because it's painful.

Jesus:

Well, yes, so that's now a point of humility. I don't want to feel pain. I don't want to also, what else is another reason why you want to avoid it. If you felt the pain, and you didn't want to continue the pain, what would you have to do.

Participant Female:

Change.

Jesus:

Yes, you'd have to change your life.

Mary:

Make decisions.

Jesus:

You would have to take an action in harmony with love which you're avoiding, love of self, actually. You'd have to take an action in harmony with love which you're avoiding doing by having this stuff go on in your sleep time, you get to avoid the truth about your life, you get to avoid the pain of your life, and you get to avoid taking action in harmony with love of self while you're in this life.

And actually, you're working towards, from an emotional perspective, you're working towards wanting to die out of this life, to not be here anymore. You follow.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Which is actually almost like suicide, isn't it.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Just because you want to avoid the pain, the grief, and you don't want to take actions to love yourself. Now, obviously, you're very afraid of taking those actions otherwise, you wouldn't want to live most of your life here (sleep time), right. So, there's a benefit to your life there, which are these benefits (regen and educate), but God's trying to encourage you to go, if you pass into the spirit world while you want to avoid truth and you want to avoid pain, what do you think your spirit life is going to be like.

Participant Female:

Not much fun.

Jesus:

Not much fun because all of God's Laws in the spirit world say, don't avoid pain, and don't avoid truth. So, you'll be in quite severe disharmony with those principles when you pass. And people who are in severe disharmony with the principle, where do they go? Into the 1st sphere, into the hells of the 1st sphere generally, and is that going to be pleasant. It isn't going to be as pleasant as you think, right, if you do that. It's going to be very much the same and perhaps a bit worse than your current life.

Mary:

Ironically, in the state that you're in of avoiding your kind of lived existence on Earth now, and seeking this spirit life or the sleep state experiences, ironically if you pass in this state, you're very likely to become Earthbound to do exactly the same thing, avoid your spirit life by trying to have experiences in the other direction. So, that would be

an irony, wouldn't it, if you avoid your whole life on Earth, and then you end up back here on Earth.

Jesus:

And you die because of that avoidance.

Participant Female:

Well, that's something I hadn't considered. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Exactly. But you can see the truth of the spirit world, the spirit world is more definite about you not avoiding. See here on Earth to a degree, you can have a level of comfort. Here in England, you can have a level of comfort, can't you. You can get the food you want, and you can get the drinks you want, and you can plan your life around avoiding most of the pain that you have by doing things or going on that excursion and all sorts of things you can do here, you won't be able to do that there. Whatever your pain is, you're going to be confronted with it, there.

Participant Female:

And I'm realising that as you're saying that, so I get that because I witnessed that when my dad died, and him then experiencing all of his pain, so I really know that's a truth, and I think I thought, well, it's going to be easier because I can't avoid it there, and so that's somehow...

Jesus:

No, you can avoid it there by becoming Earthbound.

Participant Female:

Yes, it never occurred to me that you could avoid it there.

Jesus:

In fact, a good 20 billion spirits currently on Earth, they're all Earthbound because of the same reason, they want to avoid their spirit life.

Participant Female:

Okay.

Jesus:

The trouble with avoiding pain is that it causes you to avoid it wherever you go. So, when you go to the spirit world, you're going to continue avoiding it, right. And from God's Perspective, this is how God feels about you, He's going, don't die, deal with this problem of changing why you're in pain before you die. Because if you don't deal with it here, it's going to be harder for you to deal with it there.

Not only that, you're going to experience the pain of a different environment on top of it being hard. You follow.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

An environment that you can't escape, you can't go to the beach when you want to, you can't go to the movies when you want to, you can't watch television to zone out when you want to, you can't go and have a coffee or tea, you can't do those things because you're going to be really focused on the pain and trying to avoid it, that's all you'll be focused on doing.

In fact, if you're not careful when you pass, it will become a frenzy to avoid the pain, it becomes a frenzy for many and that's why they become Earthbound for many years.

Mary:

It's sort of like at the moment, you're sleeping hours are like a drug in a way, aren't they.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

They're a drug in a way, aren't they.

Jesus:

They're an acceptable drug.

Mary:

You're trying to medicate yourself with this sort of stuff to avoid what's happening in your awake state, but you know, the thing about pain is, the more you avoid it, it just increases.

Jesus:

It increases your fear of it too, by the way.

Mary:

Yes, you develop these habits and beliefs that you're continually telling yourself I can't deal with my pain, it's too much to deal with, there will never be a good outcome if I deal with pain, but as soon as you start dealing with your pain, even if it's not all gone, your life starts to get better, your life on Earth starts to get better. Yes, so you've got a lot of happy life potential on Earth.

Jesus:

And also, your spirit life will be much happier if you deal with it now.

Mary:

Way more happier.

Jesus:
Way happier.

Participant Female:
Okay.

Jesus:
We've seen many people do this avoidance here only to experience extreme pain there.

Participant Female:
Okay.

Jesus:
And it's not the kind of pain there that you can get out of as easy.

Participant Female:
Noted.

Jesus:
Yes, we've had friends who have died from cancer, for example, and they're in more pain now than they've ever been on Earth, and they died a painful death, but they're still in more pain than they had on Earth because they're still avoiding the emotions that caused the problem, and so, yes, this is a truth about the spirit world that most people ignore.

And almost all New Age circles deny as well. And this is why a lot of people are attracted to New Age beliefs, because it helps them to believe, oh, I've got pain here, I'll go there, and I won't have pain anymore.

The majority of people when they pass in the spirit world, that's the time it's the most painful.

Participant Female:
Thank you.

Jesus:
So, you're better off dealing with your pain here than there.

Participant Female:
And not getting stuck.

Mary:
And not getting stuck, that's right.

Jesus:
So, I don't have any problem with you having a nice experience when you're asleep, that's all good, no problem with that, but the purpose of it is not in harmony with God's Principles.

Participant Female:
Thank you. It was really helpful.

Mary:
What you might find is the more you decide to deal with your life on Earth, the less exciting your sleep state will be, but you're life on Earth will get better.

Jesus:
Yes, and not only that, you're learning lessons while you're here about desire, dealing with pain, that you can handle it, that you can deal with anything, you'll have more confidence in yourself as a result, you'll have more confidence about making decisions in your life, you won't be driven by as much fear, and all of these things will benefit your spirit life. This is why God wants you to learn it here rather than there.

Mary:

And you're obviously, very mediumistic, like that's a part of being quite mediumistic is having this ability, and I don't know about you, but sometimes when I'm denying stuff in my life, my dreams and - I wake up exhausted because it's been a big night.

Participant Female:

Yes, it's hours and hours of eventful - yes.

Mary:

Yes, lots of stuff going on, like lots of things to look at.

Jesus:

So you don't wake up rested.

Mary:

You don't wake up rested, and then it's harder to get through so, in this cycle of, oh, can I get to sleep oh, but sleep isn't restful and now I've got to do life and I don't want to deal with life, so I'll go back to sleep, and actually, yes, you can turn this thing around and use your powers for good, your mediumistic powers for good. (Laughter)

Jesus:

For your own sake, yes.

Mary:

In your awake state.

Jesus:

Makes sense.

Participant Female:

Yes, thank you.

Mary:

Let's go back to Laura.

Participant Female:

Okay, I feel a little bit fear, but over the last couple of days whenever I've attended these talks, I've come to an awareness that when I engage with people, I don't have a sincere desire to love them. I feel like most of my engagements, I'm trying to get something from somebody, or it feels a little bit co-dependent. And so, last night I was trying to feel what principles might be engaged in, and I feel like it could be something to do with not feeling like I've got anything to give.

Jesus:

Yes, you could say, couldn't you, that so...

Mary:

It's really about a love principle, isn't it.

Jesus:

Well, there's a number of principles involved, isn't there, but let's look firstly, so I'll just write, Laura, is it, so this is Laura, notice I haven't drawn her as a (drawing a half soul on the whiteboard), (Laughter) just because it takes too much space now, and I need more space.

So, Laura, you're basically saying that one of the emotions inside of you is that, when I'm dealing with others, I'm basically looking for things from them rather than giving things to them. Now you can see that there might be a number of reasons why you want things from people.

Firstly, it could be what you said, couldn't it, which is the thing you would like it to be, can I say.

Mary:

Yes, we usually start with the thing we would like it to be.

Participant Female:

Low self-worth.

Jesus:

No self-love. Now how does no self-love, according to your assessment, cause you to not be interested in other people.

Participant Female:

For me, it feels like I've got nothing to give, it feels like a fear that I've got nothing to provide somebody else with.

Jesus:

So, nothing to give, yes, why do you feel there's nothing to give. Keep going. What was demanded of you in your childhood.

Participant Female:

(long pause as Laura is feeling)

You can feel that, can't you, like what was demanded of you in your childhood. Do you want me to speak for you because I can feel what you feel. But it's sometimes good for a person to say things. It's alright, can you feel the pain of that. There was a lot demanded from you in your childhood, right.

So, the reason why there's nothing to give, it's not because you have low self-worth, it's because you were demanded from in your childhood. In other words, parents sucking the life out of you. Environment sucking the life out of you. You've got to give, give, give, give until you're exhausted, you can't bear anymore.

And it feels to me too you sort of had a feeling of like, if I could just read or have a bit of private time to myself or I could just to have...

Mary:
...escape.

Jesus:
...a moment of peace. So, seeking escapes, you know, to get a moment of peace in your childhood. So, you're saying, it's no self-love, but I'm saying it's because of the demands from childhood, you feel you have nothing to give, and that's not related to self-love actually.

That's related to the fact you're now angry about that. You get angry about the demand, right, the demand from childhood gets you to feel like, I don't want to give anymore, I am sick of giving to people, I don't want to be in this position where people are demanding, and of course, the attraction is going to be more and more people demand things from you.

Participant Female:
Yes.

And so, you end up sort of almost being a recluse. Like you shut yourself down and try to stay away from people and try to be alone a lot, just to get some peace, just to get some feeling of control over the fact that there was all this demanded from you.

Mary:
And you also tend, in this state, to not want more friendships, I don't want more relationships, I don't want more because every time I get another friendship or something I feel like, oh, I've got to give, and I don't want to give anymore.

Jesus:
And unfortunately, because of the way the Law of Attraction works, which is fortunate in a way, every person you interact with is going to demand more from you.

Participant Female:
Okay.

Jesus:

Because it's there to trigger the feeling you have so, you feel the grief, right, so that's the attraction that's going to be there, but you're in an angry state.

Now in an angry state, it's like I am sick of this. I do not want to do this anymore. So, in an angry state, what is the person going to choose to do. It's like, I don't want to be interested in you, I don't want to listen to you, I don't want to have to hear your life, and I don't want to have to hear what problems you face, I just want to be left alone, leave me the f-alone.

Mary:

Or if we're interacting, you give me something.

Jesus:

Yes. Does that make sense?

Participant Female:
unable to hear

Jesus:

Yes, if we look the principles now in terms of how to solve the problem, can you see it starts with a lack of humility about this (pointing to 'demand from in childhood' on the whiteboard), you're not letting yourself grieve that this was your childhood.

You can see, even me just saying it to you caused grief to come up, right, and yet - so the grief is right there, it's right there, like you're so close to it, and yet, the anger is sort of keeping your grief under control, because you don't want to feel this from your childhood.

Now if you go through this which is really a point of humility, you have to face - you have to be humble enough to go through that, and then in the place of that, you're going to also have to face the truth that that is true (demanded from in childhood). That is what happened to you. You follow. Nobody in your life is telling you that, but everybody in your life is saying, give me more, give me more, give me more, nobody is going, you've been demanded of a lot, haven't you. I'm probably the first person to say it to, right.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

And so, you have to face the truth, and this is where it's handy with God, you see, if you had the conscience open, God could say, Laura, your childhood was bad. And unfortunately, on Earth a lot of people go, well, it wasn't that bad. There was no major thing that went on, and there was no major abuse, or there wasn't any major thing, but the trouble is when a child has been sucked from and drawn from emotionally all of their childhood, there is some pretty severe damage that is caused the child, and in particular, there's this feeling of exhaustion that develops in the child without the ability to grieve it, right, because the persons around you don't want you to grieve it.

If you grieved it, you would want to stop doing it, and they don't want you to stop doing it, so they want you to not grieve it either, And so, the demand in your childhood gets to an adult, and when you become an adult and you can make some choices, you can go, you beauty, now I'm an adult, I can divorce everybody from my life as much as possible now. I've got some level of control.

As long as I have a job, of course, they're sucking from me too, but as long as I have a job, and do the least amount I can do to have a private, personal, reclusive life, then I can control this feeling.

Participant Female:
Okay.

Jesus:

I can control this feeling somehow. Basically, it's anger controlling you from ever getting into humility, and facing the truth that this is the truth of your childhood.

Now if that grief of being demanded from all your childhood is let go, then you'll no longer be angry. Now what does that mean? To you that means, if somebody comes along and starts sucking from me just like they did in my childhood, I'll go back and do the same thing again, that's what it means to you.

In other words, you don't see any point letting go of your anger. You feel your anger with the whole thing is protective. You feel you're protecting yourself from ever having this happen to you again. You follow.

Participant Female:
I think so.

Jesus:

So, your anger, not only you think is helping you now, but you also think it's helping you for your future. And this is why there's no interest in other people, why you feel that you don't really care, so it's very good that you had that awareness over the last few days, very good because it's helping you see, oh, I am being unloving to other people, so this is very good to see, by keeping them all away from me as much as I possibly can.

This then causes you to ask the question, why do I do that. And you started focusing, interestingly, on no love of self, which is really a diversion from the reality of your childhood. And this is something we see a lot of people do.

Something happened in their childhood that's bad. It feels very sad, a lot of sorrow inside of a person because of that thing. So, what they would rather do than feel the sorrow is create another reason why they're sad, and in this case, you're saying you lack love of self.

Now it's not the lack of love of self that is the problem that caused this problem, it's a lack of love of you from others that caused this problem. It's completely the opposite thing that caused this problem. Now, of course, in the way you're dealing with it, there is a lack of love of self.

Because obviously, if you keep staying angry, this feeling ('demand from in childhood'), will stay inside of you, and you'll become more and more of a recluse driven by the anger, and in the end, you'll end up being a lonely old woman who dies and nobody remembers her. Does that make sense?

Which won't be good for you because you'll enter the spirit world as a lonely old woman who also wants to be a recluse, right, and then you'll stay reclusive there, and we've seen people stay reclusive for hundreds of years in the spirit world until they've recognised, they have some pain to deal with from their childhood.

Mary:

Yes, with this grief that you're holding on to Laura, it really shuts your heart down from love, it shuts you down from receiving love because your association in childhood with...

Jesus:

...being loved.

Mary:

...quote unquote loved, is really being demanded from, and so you sort of shut off from people loving you, but then, as you can feel, you're also shut off from loving others as well.

Jesus:

Yes, so your definition of love from your childhood is, if I love someone, they'll take from me.

Mary:

And I must give.

Jesus:

I must give. I don't have my own life if I love somebody else. I don't have me, if I love somebody else. I don't experience me. These are all things that are now, because of your experience, now what you believe love is.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

And unless that grief is felt, you will retain these beliefs and take them to your grave.

Participant Female:

How do I go about challenging that belief.

Mary:

Well, the quickest way is to feel your grief, that's how those beliefs will leave you.

Jesus:

All I had to say the truth to you, and you started crying. All you've got to do is repeat that truth to you until you finish crying, and you just keep doing that, until you finish crying.

Participant Female:

Okay.

Jesus:

You follow, yes. And then you'll start feeling about all the effects of it, and you'll probably want to cry about them too, and I don't blame you because they're terrible effects.

You don't know yourself well as a result of it, your view of love is that you try to reject it, keep it away from yourself, that means you haven't experienced much love in your life at all up to this point. It also means that every relationship you've had has been tainted by it because you just feel like, oh, I don't want the relationship. Everyone just keeps sucking from me and demanding things of me all the time, and so you're not experiencing what are the potential joys of having a good relationship because all you feel is just this series of bad ones. Makes sense?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, truth first, have to face truth first. Truth is you were demanded from in your childhood, this is causing a lot of trouble for you while you store that grief, that's the truth. And if you can feel that grief, be humble to it, so this is about pray to God to recognise the truth every day. People have been taking from me all my life, how has it harmed me, how has it affected me, and then be humble enough to feel what God tells you about it, feel about what is said.

Just let yourself have some good cries about it, you know, some decent cries, like what you felt just now was minor compared to what you need to feel about it. You need to just let yourself have some gut-wrenching cries. Just really let yourself feel it, and as you do, these feelings will be relieved, and as those feelings are relieved, your anger will dissipate, as your anger dissipates your desire to understand or know people will change, and for the first time, you'll also be able to select nice people to have relationships with you who don't take from

you, who want to give to you instead, who want to have an equal relationship with you, not a demanding one. You'll attract that as well if you deal with this.

But you see, at the moment, your reality is not that, right, so this is your reality. People keep taking, I must give, I can't be me, this is the reality that you have come to believe is true because this happened to you in your childhood (demand from in childhood).

Participant Female:

Okay, thank you for that.

Mary:

Okay, did you want to ask anything else.

Jesus:

Yes, no, you good, no worries.

Mary:

One more.

Jesus:

Okay, maybe one more question and Mary's choice.

Mary:

What if we come to Mikey.

Participant Male:

I'm going to quickly grab some notes that I've made. My question was about - well, the question itself is, if we're so corrupted by selfishness, how do we transition to obeying law without selfish desire being the motivation. And I had a few thoughts about it, and I ran them through a couple of principles, just briefly looking last night.

A couple of the thoughts I had were, and you talked about these yesterday, but I still feel stubborn about this. So, I feel like you gave a lot of information about it, but I still was like, 'grrr', I'm not sure about this. So, you talked about spiritual beliefs that we have, so within the principles of spiritual beliefs or the spiritual principles encompassing selfishness, like hierarchical principles, so some of these are incorrect: wanting superiority, for example, are not a quality...

Jesus:

Let's go back to the original problem, okay, maybe before you read the rest off. Because it's a very good analysis.

Mary:

This is very good.

Jesus:

I want to just step by step through it a bit.

Participant Male:

Yes, of course.

Jesus:

Yes, for the sake of our audience.

Participant Male:

I'm sometimes wanting to go a bit quicker and not worry about...

Mary:

And you had a good think about it, so then...

Jesus:

So, you've had a good think about it, which is great, and we want to just share a bit with you about it.

Participant Male:
Cool.

Jesus:
You were raising the issue of if I am selfish, and as you correctly say, if I am selfish - I should just put your name up the board, which is...

Mary:
Mikey.

Participant Male:
Mikey, spelt key.

Jesus:
So, if I am selfish, then you can see my motivation to do most things is going to be selfish. That makes sense, doesn't it, to everyone.

If I've just got fundamentally a desire to either have pleasure or to avoid my own pain, and to have my own pleasure. So, let's define selfish. I want pleasure at any cost. I want to avoid pain at any cost. For most people, that's the definition of pleasure. That's how to have a good life.

You have pleasure at any cost, and you avoid pain at any cost, and then you end up with a good life. But it's actually a selfish life.

Mary:
A selfish life, do you agree that that's the definition of selfish, Mikey.

Participant Male:
I would feel so. I feel for myself like I'm more on the sins of omission side of things, currently. Like, I really don't speak up when I probably should, and I want to avoid...

Jesus:

So, you do a lot of avoidance.

Participant Male:

I think so, yes, you know, when you had the line drawn yesterday and this on the right, and that on the left, and I'm thinking very much, I feel like a lot of my real heavy sins of commission are probably dealt with the chunk of that and then...

Jesus:

In the terms of...

Participant Male:

Just like a lot of sexual addictions. I was like very much like sex, drugs, rock and roll, was kind of like my favorite sort of set of addictions around that with music, etc., so I feel like a lot that I've managed to really reign in. Some of it's still there.

Mary:

That's just your physical ones, but you certainly have other sins.

Jesus:

Yes, but also, you've reigned it in through control, but not necessarily through dealing with emotions.

Participant Male:

Yes, I'd agree with that.

Jesus:

You understand.

Participant Male:

Yes, yes.

Jesus:

So, yes, I agree you have reigned it in, and quite significantly, actually, right, but you still do have a lot of the desires to do those things.

Participant Male:

Definitely.

Jesus:

So, we need to make sure, and this applies to everybody, make sure when you're looking at a problem, that you don't think you've solved a problem just by controlling your behaviour. You solve a problem when you finish dealing with the emotion, that's when you solve a problem.

So, controlling your behaviour is helpful, and it helps you get more in line with the principles in terms of behaviour, but it's not helping the emotion be more in line with principle. And remember the emotion and the beliefs are what is driving the actions in your future.

It's very important to understand that I've got to address the emotional beliefs inside of me in order to make a substantial change on any issue.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, so that's important to remember. So, you used to me like this really, you could say, pleasure at any cost.

Participant Male:

Yes, I was terrible.

Jesus:

Yes, and you've sort of tried to reign all that in because you realised that it's causing problems, right, in your life and other peoples' lives too. So, you've reigned that in, you've attempted to control that, but still not dealt with the emotional reasons why you wanted it, but now you've got it under some level of control.

And also, in the process of getting it under some level of control, you used a very strong will to do that, and as a result dropped off a lot of spirits who were influencing you to do those things too, by the way, so it wasn't a bad thing to do. I'm just saying, the spirits dropped off because they know you're not going to do it again or do the same things to the same intensity again.

Participant Male:

I feel quite strongly about change.

Jesus:

Correct, correct. And as a result of that developed, quite strong will to change, the spirits have sort of going, well, it's pointless hanging around Mikey anymore to get all those things from him, we'll back off as well, and that's actually alleviated a lot of the spirit pressure on you to do those things, which is great, right.

But the emotion is still not addressed, so that's something we've got to go back to. Okay, but yes, you're right, here you're now in the process of avoiding pain at any cost still. That is a sin of commission (pleasure), that's a sin of omission (avoidance), isn't it.

Participant Male:

So I was then looking at the desire principles, and you were talking to Tim yesterday about the idea of how we reject God's opinion if it basically doesn't agree with our own.

Jesus:
Yes.

Participant Male:

And this idea of desiring ignorance, so that was another thing that I was sort of running this through as a principled question, and then I was thinking about transformation principles, and the idea that is it possible I'm selfish because I also don't easily receive love from God and my heart is closed to more love. Would it be possible that through not feeling what love feels like, I'm then not able to understand how to give love in a selfless way.

Jesus:

Yes, not only possible, very probable, right, if you think about it. Because obviously, if you've never experienced love, you're going end up with an addiction to experience other things in place of love, and this is where most people enter their addictions. It's sort of like I want my addiction because the real thing's not working.

Participant Male:
Yes.

Jesus:

I've never had the real thing, and so you then start going, I never had the real thing, so what I really need is a substitute for the real thing.

Participant Male:

Which is instinctual, right, because I was then thinking like...

Jesus:

If it was instinctual, there wouldn't be laws governing sin about it.

Participant Male:

Sorry, I meant instinctual as in our condition, it's not from self-awareness, it's like an instinct of I want to avoid pain, this is what I've been taught to do.

Jesus:

Yes, I wouldn't call it instinctual.

Participant Male:

Okay.

Jesus:

In fact, by calling it instinctual, you're saying really, that God put in you an instinct to do this, and that's not true.

Participant Male:

I didn't mean from God's - I see what you're saying, I agree with you.

Jesus:

I know what you mean.

Mary:

And what we're picking up on it is there's this emotion in you about avoiding personal responsibility for the things that you are choosing to do in addiction.

Participant Male:

Okay.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

And that's not instinctual. God never placed your, what's it called, predilection, is that the right word.

Mary:
Predilection, you mean.

Jesus:
Predilection, which means, the tendency towards, God never put the tendency towards that in you.

Participant Male:
Okay, I've misunderstood something because I was looking at one of the, I forget what you call them...

Mary:
Outlines.

Participant Male:
Thank you, and I was looking at the human will principles, and one of the bullet points was, have desires from self-awareness rather than instinct.

Jesus:
Yes.

Mary:
Yes, you do, but the instinct is...

Jesus:
...all of the instincts God placed in you were always loving, and so you're saying, oh, instinct means that I have this instinct to avoid pain.

Participant Male:
Yes, I was thinking it was an addiction-al instinct to just be in that kind of...

Jesus:

When we say by instinct, what we mean is there is an instinct on Earth, an example of that is instinct causes you to go through puberty.

Participant Male:

Oh, right, okay. I never thought of it that way.

Jesus:

So, it's a natural process that causes you to go through puberty that God has designed and it's an instinctual design of the soul to trigger the bodies into puberty through that process of puberty, in the process of becoming an adult. And the reason why that's instinctual is because it gets you to realise you have a mate and then start to look for your soulmate and everything.

Participant Male:

Okay, I'm starting to see how I've misunderstood this now.

Jesus:

That's right, so you've got to be careful sometimes, there's often a misunderstanding of words because we have the desire to think of it a different way rather than...

Participant Male:

...right, which is kind of the bit I said a second ago, my desires are to ignore what God thinks and to think about what I'm thinking about.

Jesus:

Correct, yes.

Mary:

Alright, so should we just go to the question, which is if I'm very selfish, but I hear that I need to live in harmony with God's Laws to be happy.

Jesus:

Yes, so now my conscience starts bothering me, and go, wow, I'm pretty selfish and I'd really like to get all of these selfish desires met, and you know, this is how it starts to feel after a while (scratching his head), doesn't it, I don't really want to hear all this truth, but I'm hearing it now, and I can't unhear it now, and now it's bothering me and I sort of feel like...

Participant Male:

I haven't got any hair left.

Jesus:

Yes, and I won't have soon if I keep doing that, but it's sort of like, it bothers me that my conscience now, because I've heard a truth, now it bothers me, and it goes, okay, yes, if I look at my life, I'm not really helping other people, I don't really have a desire to help others, I don't really have a desire to even know other people really, I just want to have a desire to get pleasure which was where you were before, and then you worked through that, because obviously, your conscience bothered you about that, right.

And then, oh now, my conscience is bothering me about this other thing, now I'm trying to avoid pain, and I'm trying to get people to meet my addictions to avoid my pain, and that's all pretty hard, and that's starting to bother me too now. It's sort of like, what can I do now to actually have pleasure.

Because God designed you to have joy and pleasure, He did. And God designed you to also feel pain, by the way. Because if He didn't design you to feel pain, then whenever you had it, you wouldn't be able to feel it. It wouldn't be very good, so He designed you to feel pain, and also, pleasure. He designed a universe to be focused towards bringing you pleasure.

God wants to give you the gift of having pleasure in your life, that's what God wants, but not at any cost.

Mary:

And Mikey, isn't your question really, well, if I know this now, that in order to like have true lasting pleasure, I have to live in harmony with God's Law, and there's a very definite line, but I already know I'm selfish, if I just live in harmony with God's Laws, just for a selfish desire just to have more pleasure, then how does that work.

Participant Male:

Yes, it feels like a Chinese finger trap. (Laughter) I'm kind of going, like how do I get out of this. I'm selfish already, and I'm looking at them and going, they sound good, but am I just wanting it selfishly, probably.

Jesus:

Well, firstly, is it selfish to want pleasure, or is it selfish to want pleasure at any cost.

Participant Male:

Okay.

Jesus:

Which one is selfish.

Participant Male:

The second one. I think if it's at any cost because then you'd probably just bulldoze anyone to your own free will if you just ?? for what you want.

Jesus:

Correct, so isn't it - if I want pleasure, I will want pleasure for me, and I'd also want it for you, wouldn't I?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

And that's not selfish if I want it for you as much as I want it for me. It's not the seeking of pleasure that's selfish, it's the desire to seek pleasure for me and not for you.

Participant Male:

Yes, which I know you've said that I am very mixed up about this concept because my mum is very much a pleasure at any cost at the expense of myself; while telling me she's loving me, and it's very...

Jesus:

...very confusing.

Participant Male:

...and I'm very angry about selfishness because it's very confusing and it's not kind it's quite wicked really.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right, it is wicked. But if I love you, I will want not only pleasure for me, but pleasure for you. I want you to enjoy whatever we go and do. Let's say, here's an example, we're going down the beach, well maybe that's not so common in England. (Laughter)

Participant Male:

Yes, it is. I'm from Scarborough, I'm from a seaside town, so the beach means a lot to me, I love it. I'll go to the beach with you.

Jesus:

Yes, down in Bournemouth where we're staying, we walk along the beach every night and there's like hundreds of little, tiny huts where everybody's out there until like, we're walking past at 9:30pm at night

and they're still out there having their BBQ's and everything, obviously enjoying the beach.

Let's say we want the pleasure of going down to the beach and enjoying some recreational time. If you don't enjoy it, and I'm with you, I won't force you to come with me. Because that would be - I want your pleasure as much as I want my own. So, I'm happy to do it by myself without your participation, but if you do participate, I would love you to enjoy it as much as I do, so I would try, you know, do you like boogie boarding and there's a bit of waves, then let's go boogie boarding. And even if I like surfing on a board, and you like boogie boarding, I'll do boogie boarding with you because I'm enjoying boogie boarding just as much as I'm enjoying your company.

Participant Male:

I can see us enjoying it in that situation. It's not like you're sacrificing what you want to do.

Jesus:

Correct. So, if I really hated boogie boarding, I wouldn't do it. But if I enjoy it, and you love it, and I'm interested in your pleasure as much as mine, then I'll probably do it with you. I wouldn't worry. I can go surf boarding another time when I'm not with you.

Participant Male:

See, I've not experienced much of that in my life so, that's kind of an alien concept to me.

Jesus:

That's right, so what I'm suggesting is the desire for pleasure, God desired to create a universe to give you pleasure. So, this part of that equation (circling 'I want pleasure' on the whiteboard), God's happy with it. But He's not happy with this part of it (pointing to 'at any cost' on the whiteboard), that's out of harmony with lots of principles.

Out of harmony with love, out of harmony with truth, out of harmony with responsibility, caring for others. If you look at the issues of love, in particular, it's out of harmony with so many issues, understanding people, and caring for people.

Mary:
Equality.

Jesus:
Equality and all sorts of things because we're actually putting people down in order for us to have pleasure. We're making their life miserable so I can be happy, which is what your mum did with you, right. So, obviously, very bad. It's 'at any cost' that's the problem with the pleasure. Makes sense?

Participant Male:
It does make sense. Can I ask about the self-responsibility aspect as well.

Jesus:
Sure.

Participant Male:
I'm wondering how, because I feel like within the 'I want pleasure', I still feel like there's a twisted kind of inside out guilt about that which then drives the 'at any cost' because I'm almost angry that I'm not getting pleasure, I'm not allowed pleasure so then, I go and get it in ways that is not as sinful, potentially.

Jesus:
Yes, that's right. If you seek pleasure in a loving manner, because God wants you to want pleasure, but in harmony with love of self and others.

Mary:

And really what you're describing is that you're avoiding pain in the seeking. You're saying, I was not allowed pleasure, so now I'm getting my pleasure. You're avoiding the pain of I was not allowed the pleasure.

Participant Male:

Okay, and is that where I'm being self-responsible in avoiding the pain and then saying, well, I didn't have this, so I can kind of go and do whatever I want and that's my justification, not being responsible.

Jesus:

Correct.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

It's the avoidance of pain which is a demonstration of a lack of self-responsibility.

Participant Male:

Okay.

Jesus:

Because that is inside of you now, and only you can feel it. And if you avoid it, you're going to purposefully and mistakenly harm others with it.

Participant Male:

Yes, and I get a lot of influence to do so.

Jesus:

Of course, by other people who feel the same way, yes, of course. So, this part (avoiding pain) is very unloving. It's also not humble. You

follow. The principle of humility is not being adhered to there. It's like, I've got to learn how to feel my pain rather than visit my pain on others.

A lot of the Earthbound spirits, the reason why they're Earthbound is they're visiting their pain on others. And of course, that's going to result in more pain for them, but also pain for the people they're visiting upon. And you don't want to do that because that's where a lot of your sin happens, where you're avoiding pain.

There's no harm in seeking pleasure, as long as it's not at the cost of other people or the environment or sacrificing any of God's Laws, and this whole process of avoiding pain, whether it's at any cost or any reason is wrong.

Participant Male:

Thank you. I understand that's the way out of the finger trap, is that pleasure is okay, it's just the way that I'm doing it is not.

Jesus:

Yes, you're using pleasure to avoid pain, and many people are doing this. An example of that is video gaming, very common thing amongst young fellows in particular nowadays, very competitive as well, by the way, and often money involved and all sorts of things, but a lot of it is, they're living a life in a game rather than living their actual life, and that is indicative of the fact they're avoiding a lot of pain in their life, their physical life by immersing themselves in an imaginary life.

And that's an example of avoiding pain which is sinful. So, most video gaming is sinful because most people are doing it for that reason. So, I've just taken away your video games too now guys. (Laughter)

Mary:

There's a list.

Jesus:

Yesterday it was toilet paper, now it's video games.

Participant Male:

You can keep your nil-nil draws as well by the way; we don't like them either.

Jesus:

Yes, I bet you don't. But it's funny that you're watching for 90 minutes, anyway, that's a different matter.

So, yes, and in fact, even the games I must say, and I joke about it, but the fact is that men like to just watch a spectacle in order to avoid their pain. That's why most men are there. They're avoiding pain with their fathers, in particular, competition with other males. And so, they go to watch a competition that they're immersed in for 90 minutes that has no result. And they're immersed in it for 90 minutes, and they're full of emotion about it and everything else which is actually the emotion that they probably need to feel about their dads, for the most part.

And they are immersed in the competition of it because they fundamentally, inside of themselves, feel like they are competing with dad and it's not working very well, and so now they want to exorcise those painful demons in a game that somebody else is playing and they go to watch.

Participant Male:

Good to know.

Jesus:

So, it's an example of avoiding pain. When you go to something that is basically a fundamental, like if there was a result there'd at least be a reason for being there, wouldn't there.

Participant Male:
There is results.

Jesus:
How do you design a game when you're highly competitive, why design a game where there's no result.

Participant Male:
But there is, there is a result.

Jesus:
No there isn't.

Participant Male:
?? table, the draws are a valid result, and if it's a knockout competition, there's extra time.

Jesus:
There he goes explaining away the ?? (Laughter)

Participant Male:
There is though.

Jesus:
There he goes. Can you see if you're really competitive and you were thinking about it properly and you weren't just immersed in the spectacle to avoid your pain, you would go, this isn't a very good game unless there's a result, so let's make sure there's a result, wouldn't you.

Participant Male:
Okay. I'll think about that.

Jesus:

Penalty shootout, doesn't work, another penalty shootout, doesn't work, another penalty shootout, until it works, then we get a result. At least there's a result.

A person who's just watching the spectacle to avoid pain doesn't care if there is a result, actually, doesn't actually care. Because inside of themselves they're just there for the spectacle, they're there to avoid their pain.

And this is why you see the whole grandstands of men avoiding their pain and when there's a nil-nil draw, half of them want to riot, or when there's a referee indecision, half of them want to riot because there's so much pain. So many feelings of competitions with their dads that haven't been dealt and addressed with, and so, they like that.

And this is why a lot of sports on Earth are brutal like, you know, you look at American Gridiron or something or Australian rules football or other things like that, they're just physical body on body, brutal where they get injuries and even death, just for the spectacle because men have this strong tendency to avoid their pain, particularly with their fathers, and want to visit it on each other instead.

Participant Male:

Okay.

Jesus:

And so, this competition-based emotions are an example of avoiding pain at any cost, thinking that there's a lot of pleasure in this spectacle when actually all there is is quite a lot of pain in the spectacle that is being avoided.

This whole system is created to, obviously, when you say yes, at the beginning, yes, most people are motivated selfishly, they want pleasure at any cost and avoid their pain at any cost.

Conscience bothers you, great. It's good that your conscience bothers you about these matters because nothing is going to change unless it bothers you. And then you start looking at it, but you can see that this becomes quite a problem, this avoiding pain at any cost, or avoiding pain at all, actually, becomes a bit problem because that's going to cause you to do things out of harmony with love, and act in anger about a lot of things.

Act in anger whenever your pain is triggered. And interestingly enough, God's Law of Attraction is wanting to trigger that pain every single moment it's there. It's sort of like, if you think about it, it's like, this is what God's Laws are doing. It's like, Mary has pain right there in her shoulder and God's Laws is going (poking Mary's shoulder), pushing the exact area where the pain is.

Participant Male:

I get a bit confused with this because I feel like a question was asked earlier, I've got a dynamic where I feel the blame a lot of that and I get a lot of people blaming me, so then I have a resistance to - I wonder whether, I'm definitely avoiding pain, I know that, but then I'm kind of feeling like, oh, it's not fair that someone's blaming me, so then I get quite resistive and rebellious about going into the - because the pain that I'm feeling underneath that is pretty severe.

Jesus:

Yes, but it's 'ant' stuff.

Mary:

You're just using anger to feel powerful over your pain.

Participant Male:

Okay.

Jesus:

The pain might be severe, like I've had much severe pain in my life. Pain might be severe, but in the end, it's temporary if you let it go. The only time it's not temporary is if you store it, and then it guides the rest of your life. There're some fundamental spiritual beliefs about pain that you need to accept.

Participant Male:

Okay.

Jesus:

One of the fundamental beliefs is, if you let it go, it's better than keeping it in. That's a fundamental spiritual belief that almost everybody on the planet doesn't agree with.

Participant Male:

See I thought I had that feeling because I feel like I've done a chunk where I've learnt that, but I've obviously not.

Jesus:

No.

Participant Male:

Okay.

Jesus:

No, there's the intellectual acknowledgement that that may be true, but no emotional shift. Makes sense.

Participant Male:

Yes, it makes sense.

Jesus:

And this is the trouble with the change of pleasure as well, remember, I said there's an intellectual acknowledgement and you've actually

used control to change the pleasure, but actually not a lot of emotional shifts yet.

See a lot of this (I want pleasure) was driven by the avoidance of this (pain) in your past, right, and you haven't dealt with the pain that drove it. There's a spiritual belief that's faulty which is, humility doesn't work. Is really the spiritual belief...

Participant Male:
Right.

Jesus:
...which is a false belief. Humility does work, and in fact, as I said to you yesterday, humility is a large part of God's Way, very large part of God's Way. If you can learn how to be humble, you can learn a lot of things from being humble, including absorb truths from God, and also receive love from people and from God because you're humble.

But humility is a spiritual belief that needs to be in my heart and not just in my head, not just in my thoughts. It has to turn into a feeling that I love humility because it works, and it's good for me and it's good for everybody.

Participant Male:
Yes, you're right, I don't feel that yet.

Jesus:
Yes.

Participant Male:
I feel like I love truth, but not humility.

Jesus:
Correct, I agree with the statement that you love truth, but you don't love truth about humility.

Participant Male:
Right, okay. (Laughter)

Jesus:
And remember I said in the beginning, you have to have faith in God's Truth about humility, and you don't have that. So, I agree you love some truth, but not the truth about humility.

Participant Male:
No, because I can get quite self-righteous and angry about truth at times, and I can weaponize it and be quite whatever, and I see that that is really unloving, and I can really be off-putting for people with truth and I'm very aware of that I don't want to be like that.

Jesus:
And this is one way that a lot of people damage Divine Truth by hearing God's Truth and then weaponizing it.

Participant Male:
And it sounds like a religion and it's not.

Jesus:
Yes, that's right. It's because of the lack of humility. You see, unless you make that fundamental change, and remember I said the change was, have faith in God's Truth about humility, and God's Truth about humility is, it's good for you.

Participant Male:
Right.

Jesus:
It's great for you, it's great for everybody. It's a great way to solve the world's problems actually. Because if all of us own our own pain and take responsibility for our own pain, then I'm not going to visit my pain on you, and you won't visit your pain on me. Isn't that

wonderful. It means that I'm only responsible for my own, and I'm not bearing the consequence of yours because you are responsible for yours, and you're not bearing the consequence of mine, because I'm responsible for mine.

This is very fair, that I should be responsible for my pain, and you should be responsible for yours. And having faith in God's Truth about humility is going to get you over these problems of selfishness as well.

Participant Male:
Okay, thank you.

Jesus:
Yes, because the more humble you become, the more you become equal with others and you go, Emma's pain is just as important for me to avoid creating Emma's pain as it is for me to feel and release my own pain, so I don't create any more pain for me. It's just as important for me to do it for Emma as it is for me to do it for me.

And so, I'm no longer selfish because I have, remember, you could say, the antidote to selfishness is equality, right, isn't it. I'm interested in your pleasure as much as mine. I'm interested in being responsible for my pain, so I don't visit it on you. I don't want to cause you extra pain.

Participant Male:
And that's equality, is one of the spiritual principles.

Jesus:
It's a principle of love, one of the primary ones about love, equality. So, you can see I've got faith, a spiritual quality. I need faith in God's Truth, another spiritual quality, that my emotions, being humble to my emotions works, humble another spiritual quality.

Mary:

Part of self-responsibility isn't it.

Jesus:

And I'm self-responsible, another spiritual quality. I'm self-responsible for my own pain.

It's one thing to say mum and dad caused it, it's another thing to go, well it's too bad now, mum and dad caused it, it's in me now, and I'm carrying it. Do you want it in you or out of you. It makes a lot of sense; I want it out of me.

Participant Male:

Yes, and I've been quite stuck on that.

Jesus:

Yes, of course, it makes sense that humility is the key to that, right. So, spiritual quality, humility. And then, I've got self-responsibility, as Mary pointed out, spiritual quality. A great spiritual quality to develop. You can see how many spiritual qualities are involved in the problem, and you think about the rest of our day today, so far, pretty much everything we've discussed, a spiritual quality was involved in the problem.

Lack of self-love, lack of truth, lack of humility, lack of faith, all spiritual qualities involved in the problem, and this is why I've said from yesterday, remember, I want to focus you on the spiritual qualities, the spiritual principles because once you start grasping them, they'll give you great motivation to change. Once you get them in your heart, they'll be great motivation to change. Makes sense.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, all of your self-reflection, great. The conscience bothering you, great. This is a good thing. Dealing with the spiritual quality of humility to feel your pain needs to be done emotionally.

Participant Male:

It could be better.

Jesus:

I need to get to the point where I feel it's good for me to do that.

Participant Male:

Yes, you're right, I don't feel that. I can feel that within myself now.

Jesus:

If I don't feel that, I'm going to feel, avoid it. And as soon as I feel avoid it, there's all sorts of ways that I will choose to avoid it.

Participant Male:

And I will justify it on top of that.

Jesus:

And you'll justify every one of them, so let's justify going to footie today. Let's justify and watch people clash with each other all day competitively. It would be different if it was a game that everybody - surely there're games we could make that are not all competitive all the time. I can think of how to turn almost every game into a joy, you know, including football, soccer, we call it in Australia.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

Including that you could almost turn every game into a joy, but of course, while everybody's avoiding their pain, it's going to be pretty hard because nobody will like it. (Laughter)

Because they want the competition and they want somebody, you know, in Gridiron, they want somebody bashing somebody else up occasionally, because that's what you feel about doing with your dad, right. And so, it's like I want that to happen on the field, and I get involved in that, and I want there to be frustration in a game.

So, this is why soccer is very attractive, particularly to Europeans, because you have a frustrating life, to be honest. Like there's a lot of frustrations in your day-to-day life. Space frustrations, control frustrations, law frustrations, there's all these different frustrations that then go, I want to exorcise this demon of frustration in me by having a game that's frustrating. So, I can watch a frustrating game, and I can focus all of my pain on that rather than actually feel all the frustration of my life.

Men are very prone to this, right, and so it's mostly men, of course, that are attracted to these kinds of things. And it's all to do with the avoidance of pain, which is all to do with the spiritual principle of, I don't yet get what humility is. I don't understand it yet.

So, the way to fix that is be honest with yourself and go, I don't get it yet. Do I want to get it? Obviously, to get it, you're going to have to want to get it first. And then it's like, pray to God for more love, pray to God to understand why humility is good, pray to God about getting why it's such a good thing for your life, and also for everybody else's life.

And the more you do that, the more inspiration you'll receive, the more direction from your guide you'll receive, the more experience in life you'll get, and you'll go, oh, yes, I see there's that person avoiding

humility and look what happened there. And there's that person over there avoiding humility, and look at the bad thing they did, and here's me avoiding humility and look at what I went and did.

And then you'll go, oh, if I was just more humble that problem wouldn't exist, and then you'll, in your heart, you'll start feeling humility, really good for everybody, including me.

Most of us we think, humility good for everyone else, truth good for everyone else, faith good for everyone else, love good, oh yes, you all should love me, thank you, but we don't think the rules apply to me and mostly because of the pain.

The avoidance of pain and our fear of pain is causing almost every single problem that exists on Earth right at this moment.

Participant Male:

So, I imagine the emotional terror is a big driver of that as well.

Jesus:

That's right, terror of emotion, afraid to feel emotion, afraid to look funny feeling emotion, afraid to show emotion to anybody, afraid to not have control of emotion, afraid that if you have emotion that you will do something wild or stupid or bad or so dark that you end up in jail. There's so much terror of emotion.

Of course, any of those things might happen if you try to avoid your emotion, and they do happen all the time. But when you truly desire to feel your emotion, none of those things will happen. Even for many of you guys, you've been involved in avoiding emotion to taking of drugs, and all of these other things, which also can cause things like schizophrenia and psychotic episodes and all sorts of other things, none of those things will happen either because you can handle yourself.

Participant Male:

Yes, I get a lot of those types of psychotic episodes or whatever ?? or whatever it's been.

Jesus:

And you won't feel drawn to any drug as a result because you can handle yourself. You can deal with all your feelings, and also as you deal with them and release them, you'll be happier anyway and you will have less of them. You'll have less unhappiness and unhappy emotions.

Participant Male:

And then I'll be motivated probably more to keep obeying the law.

Jesus:

That's right, and you'll also be motivated to seek pleasure, but not at any cost and you'll seek pleasure for everybody. You won't just want to create your own pleasure; you'll want to create pleasure for other people. You know, you'll start taking actions in your life, doing work in your life that actually benefits other people, not just you.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

You'll do all that as well. It will be a natural consequence if you do this. And that's the beauty of God's Truth is that God wants us to enjoy our life, but not at the sacrifice of others, and not at the sacrifice of the environment which is going on terribly at the moment in all society, not at the sacrifice of dealing with your feelings, not at the sacrifice of other peoples' feelings.

He wants you to have pleasure, but in a loving manner, is the criteria, is the laws' demand. And if you can see that and you start feeling that, and you even feel it so much that that's what you want to do,

then of course, your life will change, and the people around you will change, and also, a lot more people will like you as well, eventually. They might not like you right at the beginning, but they'll like you eventually because they will be motivated.

You know, I've been attacked over and over again for lots and lots of years, but a lot of people who attack me, have a grudging respect. Because I've been consistent the whole time, been loving with them the whole time, and so, they have a grudging respect of it as well. Do you know what I mean.

So, even if they don't like me very much, they still respect me to a degree. And because I do practice what I preach, and I also, I continually help others without requiring anything in return.

Participant Male:

And I imagine you respect yourself as well in that place.

Jesus:

Of course, of course. I know that I'm doing the right thing. God's telling me I'm doing the right thing. God's happy with me, that's all I need. That's all I need to know is that He's happy because I'm following His Principles, but also because He's happy that I'm happy.

Participant Male:

Yes, thanks very much, both of you. That was very helpful.

Jesus:

Well, that's the end of our day today. Hopefully you've learnt something from today.

Audience:

(Applause)

Jesus:
Thanks guys.

Damerham, UK

Day 3 Part 1 - September 1, 2024, 1000

Mediumship with Vanesa – not transcribed. Vanesa is a 6th sphere spirit representing a group of 10,000 Natural Love Spirits ranging from the 2nd to the 6th sphere. Jesus discusses with them the importance of and connecting to God.

Damerham, UK

Day 3 Part 2 - September 1, 2024, 1130

Mediumship with Errol – not transcribed. Errol died at the age of 21 in a car accident and is representing a group of young men in the spirit world who want power and sex by influencing the young men in the group. Jesus helps them see the damage they're doing and helps them connect to God.

Damerham, UK**Day 3 Part 3 - September 1, 2024, 1400**

Mediumship with Arthur – not transcribed. Arthur was interested in mediumship while on Earth and dedicated a piece of property which is now known as the [Aurthur Findlay College](#) which is a college for mediums. Jesus and Arthur discuss mediumship and the issues of mediumship on Earth today. Jesus introduces Arthur to John in the spirit world. Arthur also suggests that Jesus and Mary visit the Aurthur Findlay College at some point in the future.

In this video they also discuss the God's Way organization and future plans.

Suggested Homework

Damerham, UK

Day 1 Part 2

When asking questions - ask God what God feels about it and also try to understand what principles might be involved with your question. What we're trying to do is to get you to put some more personal effort into your own life.

Education in Love Assistance Group – Group 3 - 2016

(Principles Playlist)

[Understanding God's Loving Laws](#)

Day 2 Part 1

On four separate pages, write out what love, truth, faith and humility is and isn't.

LOVE

What it is?

What it is not?

TRUTH

What it is?

What it is not?

FAITH

What it is?

What it is not?

HUMILITY

What it is?

What it is not?

If you want to go a bit deeper, you can reflect on the following:
How does love, truth, faith and humility feel.

You could even ask God and exercise the conscience.

God where am I not being loving.

God where am I not being truthful.

God where is my faith corrupted.

God where am I not being humble.

How does my own life measure up with these principles.

Am I demonstrating these qualities in my day-to-day life.

How does it feel when I live in harmony with these principles.

How does it feel when I live out of harmony with these principles.

County Kildare, Naas, Ireland

Day 1 Part 1 - September 6, 2024, at 1100

(Transcript starts at around 33 minutes)

God's standard of love, and we're going to contrast that standard with human standards of love, I suppose you could say.

We want to this weekend in particular focus on examples of it, like practical examples of it in four primary areas which we'll talk about in a minute.

But God's standard of love is very, very different to human standards of love, and this is why the majority of people when they pass, pass into the 1st sphere of the spirit world rather than at least into the 6th sphere of the spirit world because the standard of love on Earth differs greatly from the standard of love that God has set.

And we want to talk about that in terms of some theory first, which we'll talk about for about an hour, an hour and a half this morning, and then we'd like to give practical examples, and open the discussion to everybody in terms of what it looks like in practice in different areas of your life. And so, that's our goal today, and we'll probably continue that tomorrow. We want to focus though on principles. So, we've been very focused in the last couple of groups on presenting principles rather than individual responses to your individual problems.

So, when you raise an issue with us, what we'll probably try to do is refer it to the principles that you can use to solve any issue but also solve any type of issue like yours. So, that way it makes the answer more generalized, but also makes it that you can apply it to every situation in your life rather than just the situation you're currently facing. Because we would like to help you to sort of come to the stage where you can help yourself really well. You know how to solve your

own problems, you know how to understand them, and grasp them, and then solve them, so we'd like to help you do all that as well.

How many of you have not ever been to a seminar before, yes, so a fair...

Mary:

...a good half, yes.

Jesus:

...yes, more than half. So, welcome to your first seminar that we present. They are not unusual as many in the media seem to claim. They're just a normal presentation of information, facts, and it's up to you whether you decide to retain those facts or leave them be, or whatever. Obviously, it will be to your advancement and advantage if you do apply or do come to understand as truth, what we're presenting, and we'll explain why that will be to your advantage, or not, depending on what you select, but we're not going to force you to do anything. Mary and I don't run a cult, that would be a nightmare to us if we did.

Mary:

We're already very tired at this point. (Laughs)

Jesus:

...running our own life, let alone running yours as well, so, yes, we're not interested in any of that all, ever. And even some of the things we are setting up in Australia, and hopefully in other countries, are all more to create a teaching environment where people can come to learn truth. And many of you who have watched our videos would already, perhaps, know that, so that's what we'd like to do here too. That's the purpose of being here is to teach some truth, and then let you make some decisions for yourself.

So, when it comes to God's standard of love, one of the principles we'd like to focus on is, what is love as God says it is, not as you think it is. And there's a big contrast between what love is as God says it is, versus what love as humans believe it to be actually is.

Jesus:

So, let's look at this problem or issue of God's standard of love, now those of you who have already listened, you would already know that I've been saying to people you've got the spheres of the spirit world which are basically different places where love, of different gradients of love you could basically call them. So, you can't enter the 6th sphere of the spirit world, for example, unless you have the love inside of you as a feeling that matches that location. And it has to be a feeling; it can't just be a thought.

Now there is a version of love that are just thoughts. In Greek, it's agape, principled love, which is the thought to do something morally right, to do something good for others, that is a principled form of love, often driven by the mind of a person, but it doesn't necessarily have to correspond with the feeling. And what we're trying to do is help people understand that love is a feeling with the exception of when you're basing love based on a principle. You haven't got a feeling for a person then, but you've got a feeling for the principle. Does that make sense to you?

So, there's principled form of love which is, am I doing the right thing by you, that's a principled form of love. Then there's other forms of love, such as brotherly affection, like you're my brother or my sister, that's a different feeling, isn't it, inside of you, if you think about it, where you feel for the person as if they are close to you, like almost a family to you, and you know, many of you know that even people in your family don't feel that way, but then there's other people you meet and they feel like, oh, this is my sort of soul sister or brother because they feel very similar to you when you get together, you can

chat about things, and this is a feeling of brotherly or sisterly affection for the person, so there's that version of love.

There're also versions of love regarding family so that's - and based upon also, about things like relationships, so in other words, Mary and I, we have a friendship, but we also have a sexual relationship, so the sexual relationship is erotic version of love, like a romantic love, isn't it. And for Mary and I, it's like, the only feeling of romance we have is towards each other, towards no one else. So, if somebody else expected to have romantic relationship with me, it isn't going to be possible, right, so there's some forms of love that are aimed just at the other person.

And then, there's some forms of love that are aimed generally, and it's important for us eventually to understand these versions of love so we know what it feels like as an emotion to express these kinds of love.

Mary:

And what you're really saying there, isn't it, is that even in all those forms of love that Jesus has just described, on Earth what we're calling love in those instances is often very corrupted, but there's God's standard of love that we can bring to each of those different loves.

Jesus:

...in every one of those forms of love, everyone has a standard that God has set.

Mary:

...a feeling for God's Principles that are in harmony with love or a feeling of romantic love that's in harmony with God's standard, or a friendship or a brotherly or fellowship feeling with others that's in harmony with God's standard.

Jesus:

Yes, so what we're interested in is, what is God's standard of love with regard to these different types of love, right, that's what we're really talking about. Now many of you would have already known from what I've previously discussed that when God designed the human soul, He designed it as a perfect unit, a perfect soul that splits in half when it incarnates and two bodies are - I don't know if the man is wearing dresses nowadays, but I know the Scottish do wear kilts, but I'm not (drawing on whiteboard) - so, two bodies created, physical body, spirit body, and of course, in this case a heterosexual soul, would have the female side for the predominately feminine half of the soul.

You know that this occurs and this soul when it incarnates, actually God designed it to be in that condition of love (6th sphere). At the time of incarnation, it doesn't know itself, it doesn't understand itself, the whole purpose of incarnation is to have an experience, so you come to understand yourself. God designed the condition of love to be in the 6th sphere of the spirit world.

Now that means that humans created these other spheres (5th, 4th, 3rd, 2nd, 1st). God designed, in the universe, the potential for humans to degrade their condition of love, and as they degraded their condition of love, the law created the areas where they could now live that matched their condition. So, humans created every sphere from the 5th to the 1st by degrading their condition of love.

So, that means at the moment, as we've been drawing in this trip, human condition of love is actually in the lower portion of the hells, of the 1st sphere of the spirit world, so, this area about half down further down is called the hells of the spirit world, and the spirits who live there refer to it as the hells of the spirit world, and that is the condition where Earth is, so that's where we live, so that's the condition of Earth.

Now you can see that condition is far removed from God's standard of love, so that means the condition of Earth that we have grown up with is far removed from what God views love to be. It's actually 6th spheres removed, isn't it, from the perfect human person that God designed. So, it's actually quite a degraded condition and yet, for the majority of us when we first hear that we go, but I think I know what love is, like I love my partner, and I have my family and I love them, and I care about people, and the average person is going, it doesn't apply to me, I'm not in that place.

But obviously, if the average condition of Earth is that place, then it's highly likely the condition of the average person is in that place too, isn't it? So, this is something we need to at least be open to considering for ourselves that, how we see love ourselves is highly distorted from how God wanted it to be for the perfect human, and this is without a relationship with God, this is without establishing any relationship or friendship with God, just a perfect human living as a perfect being would be in that sphere (6th), and every child incarnating is actually in that place as well, in that condition.

When I say incarnating, I mean at the time of conception, they are in that place. By the time they enter the Earth itself, physically, when they're born, often they're in either the 4th or 5th sphere location. Already they've received damaged from their parents to the point where they're already - but they're still even here (4th, 5th) at a higher condition of love, but the difference for a child is they're not aware of their condition, so they don't know how to generally grow that condition.

Nobody's generally educating children nowadays about how to grow in love. Most of us are educating children in other ways. You think, when you went to school, the very first, when you were in grade one or when you were, say five years of age in Australia it is, I don't know what it is here in Ireland when you first go to school. What is it? Four,

four and one half, five, so around that time, imagine the very first year was just focused on teaching you about love.

Now that would be very interesting, wouldn't it, in terms of what would happen to the child now understanding what love is in terms for the rest of their life, but that's not what happens. They're taught how to speak or write or a bit of maths or other things that the world views important, but God actually says, no, those kinds of things are far less important than learning about love.

So, the problem is, the child by the time they've arrived, when they're born, they're in the 4th sphere, and usually by the time they are seven years old, they are in the hells with their parents, right, due to what they've absorbed, and what they felt from the environment, and how they've also been educated by the environment has had a large impact on that degradation occurring.

And usually in the teenage years, they then act upon that condition, and often times even degrade themselves even further. So, many teenagers are often in the lower hells by the time they're a teenager, because they're starting to act on things like puberty, during puberty they start to acting on sexual impulses and because they've been trained to act on them in the same way the world generally around it does, this causes then, them to act in ways that finishing degrading their condition further.

And then, during 20's and 30's most people sort of stabilize that a bit, and sometimes nowadays, it's unfortunately in the 40's or 50's that they start stabilizing that a bit, where they go a bit wild in their teenage years and in their 20's and they stay a bit wild sometimes nowadays even into their 30's, right, and it's only once they've had a bit experience in life and start recognizing the pain that such things are causing, that they start increasing their condition, and saying, I'm not going to do that anymore. I've got to deal with that and not act in that manner anymore.

So, you think the average young man in his 20's or teens, late teens, he'll drink a lot, but then by the time he's in his late 20's or even 30's, he's usually had some negative results from drinking a lot that has caused him to maybe temper, you know, tone down his actions. And so, as a result of that, he raises his condition a little bit to be what the average is, so they drink occasionally just like everybody else does rather than getting drunk every night and every weekend, you know, that kind of thing. Does that make sense so far, yes.

So, you can see that the Earth's condition is not very good, and we've all been educated in this Earth, so as a result, we can't expect our condition by the time we hear of any truth, from God's Perspective, we can't expect our condition to be anywhere near what God's standard of love is, because our education has been in completely the opposite direction, so that's the issue we face.

The problem is we have an image of ourselves to uphold to ourselves, and that image of ourselves is often thinking, oh, I'm up here somewhere (4th), I want to believe that I am better than what God's standard of love is demonstrating to me I am. Unfortunately, that creates in us a deep resistance to hearing truth about what God's standard of love actually is.

Now God has put into a place a number of systems to help you get out of this place, out of the place where the Earth is. God has put into place a number of personal systems which are to do with just you and God really, and then, God has also put into place laws that help govern your future direction. And it's very important to start to also understand that.

God has put into place, a group of things, firstly, there're things that are personal to you, and those things are the operation of the conscience which is not just your conscience. The conscience is a mechanism that God designed in the soul, in each half of the soul actually, God designed a mechanism via which God could share truth

with you and all you need do is ask, but you have to ask at an emotional level, that's how the conscience works.

The conscience works in an emotional way. Now you can see straight away that, if we tune down or out of our emotions, the more we tune out of our emotion, the less sensitive the conscience is going to become, but when a person is a child, generally that conscience is quite well-attuned.

An example is, how many of you can remember the first time you stole something, and how did it feel. Did you feel like, oh, that was great, or did you feel like, oh, you felt a bit bad about that. For most people they felt a bit bad about it, right, and that's because the conscience, at that point in time, was quite attuned to there being something wrong, and it's attuned to God's Truth whether they did the right thing or not.

What then happens, generally, is if the attunement results in some pain, and we don't feel that pain, we tend to try to shut down the operation of the conscience, so we detune from it further so the next time you steal, if that was a pattern, you'd have more justifications for doing it. And this is how people get into a pattern of doing something wrong.

Initially, generally, the conscience does bother them, and particularly, when they're younger it bothers them, but then as they do it more often, and more often, and more often, you have to desensitise yourself, emotionally desensitise yourself to letting it sort of tell you there's something wrong or letting yourself feel pain because of what you did. And as a result of that, most people detune from the conscience.

But the conscience is a personal tool that God has to share truth with you, and it's not just yours. We were talking about this last week in England, some people were saying, isn't it just an inbuilt mechanism

that where I measure what is right and wrong. And the answer to that question is no, it's not an inbuilt mechanism that's just yours. It's a mechanism via which God can share God's Actual Moral Truth with you, and so therefore, it's a mechanism that involves God sharing truth and your ability to hear it. And the more you desensitise, the less ability you have to hear it, obviously, and so then you act like you're without a conscience, eventually.

Or what happens for most people is they're without a conscience in certain areas of their life, and they have a conscience in other areas of their life. And there are certain areas of life where you want to be desensitised, and there are other areas of your life that you would like to understand what's going on, and so therefore, you're more sensitive. But that's a personal gift that God has given you to share truth with you, and it's not just truth about you, it's truth about everything.

You can ask truth about how the world works, and how the universe works, and all sorts of things you can discover as long as you are emotionally open to receiving the answer, and that's the critical part. You have to have a certain level of development, sensorially and emotionally in order to receive answers.

An example of that is like, let's say you've got a three-year child, and he's got a fairly good connection to the conscience, and he asks mummy, where did I come from, like pretty basic question, where did I come from. Now if mum goes into a big scientific explanation of where the child came from, if the child does not have the intellectual development or emotional development to understand the answer, then it's just going to go way over the top of its head, isn't it.

So, if mum talks about cells, and cells coming from the man, and cells coming from the women, which is actually what's going on, but if she talks about all of that and makes it really technically accurate, if it's beyond the development on many levels, if you think about it - if it's

beyond your development intellectually, if it's greater than your development emotionally, but it's also greater than the experience level you've had, and it's also greater than the exercise of the senses that you have, so an example of that is, the sexual development of the child hasn't worked yet, and so the sexual responses to their penis or vagina is not going to be anywhere near as sensitive as once they've developed, so if it's beyond the sensory development of the child, then of course, the child won't understand the answer. Does that make sense?

Participant Female:

So, Jesus just in terms of being a child and how to differentiate, because as a child growing up, you're always told be good, be good, behave, behave, and how do I differentiate that between what my parents tell me and what God, like as in my Earth parents and God.

Jesus:

Yes, we'll come back to that, but just in terms of a brief answer for you now. If you look at, this is where your parents are now (1st sphere), naturally, when they say, be good, they mean be in this area. So, they're saying, if be good means, do exactly what you're told all the time, which is the average parents' definition of being good. Well, that's not what God expects of the child, that's just what the parents expect of the child. So, that's an example of the parents' development defining the child's version of love.

Mary:

And it is a real issue, isn't it, where you start to try to tune into the conscience and you're confused, is this just what mum and dad put into me, through their emotional condition...

Jesus:

Correct.

Mary:

...and what is the actual conscience in operation. And because if you go back to where Jesus was talking about, basically we're saying that the disconnection from the mechanism from God, comes through a desensitisation of emotion, and you can see how in your childhood this was sort of a systematic thing, wasn't it, where your parents were trying to get you to align with their emotional condition which caused you to have to detune or desensitise from many of the experiences that the conscience was signalling to you was wrong.

You can see that in order to get back in touch with the conscience, there's going to have to be a re-sensitisation to emotion, and partly going through some feelings of, sometimes it feels a little bit or a lot distressing or upsetting that you're in a space where you think, is this fear of mum and dad, or is it the conscience, and that's an emotional process that we talked about a little bit in Austria of working through it as a process, that it's not necessarily going to be a magical connection back to the conscience immediately.

Participant Female:

Can I just ask one more.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

Is God's standard of love to do with Divine Love or is it to do with human love, like or both.

Jesus:

Both, yes. So, let's look at - let's write one other thing in here which I need to also say, beliefs, your foundation of beliefs help you establish new beliefs. So, your foundation of what you believe is factual, establish what you then believe on top of that will be factual, right,

and quite often what you're told is factual that are lies, then determine how much fact you're going to also receive in the future. But in terms of the areas of your life, you can see that there's areas of life, there's a spiritual area of your life, which I would classify as all of your principled beliefs. Then there's the emotional areas of your life, what are all the emotions you were taught to have. Then there's the sexual development area of your life, what sexual beliefs do you have and what have you taken on sexually, as feelings as well as beliefs.

And when I say beliefs, I mean emotional feelings related to spiritual beliefs. In other words, is it wrong to have sex with lots of different people, is a spiritual principle, not necessarily a sexual one. You follow me?

And then there's also physical things that have happened in your life that have an effect on your belief system as well, right, so there's all those areas of life, and for the most part, we've been trying to simplify for most people, the areas of your life down to those four primary areas because that's where the four primary experiential things are for you in terms of what's happening in your life.

And in every one of these areas, what's happened is your parents have had a set of beliefs in harmony with love that are this - you could say, in disharmony with love really, but in harmony with that version (1st sphere) of what they believe to believe to be love which from God's Perspective is actually quite evil, that's where your parents are.

Now when it comes to the reception of love, God - there's two parts for love, isn't there, we can receive love from God, and therefore, receive God's standard of love, which will include the standard of love of how we love others, but it will also include the standard of love of how we love ourselves, and love God, right, it will include all of those things.

Alternatively, we can develop a standard of love based on human concepts, but it's still, God has established them as a standard as to how humans should love each other and love themselves, and those standards, God imposes on the universe through law without God being involved in the sense of directly involved in educating the human. So, He's directly involved with the conscience in the sense of sharing the truth about them, but He's not directly involved in the feelings because to be directly involved in the feelings would be the opposite the Law of Free Will.

You can only receive feelings from God if you choose to receive them, and that's an act of free will that you must make a choice, but you can receive facts from God whenever you just ask. Obviously, it's an act of free will still, but you just have to ask and receive and you don't have to have a relationship with God even, to do that, that's a loving relationship I mean, you just need to be open to the idea that God is the Universal Creator and He knows truth and I can find out what that truth is. Not a more emotional feeling of He's my Father or Mother, but more of a feeling that He's my Creator and so, I can ask.

So, God wants to share truth on every level and love on every level with us, and the standard is established by God on how humans should love humans, how you should love your children, how you should love your parents, how you should love your family, how you should love socially in friendships, and all of those things are defined by God, already by law, they're defined. So, the law is like a big structure that creates a strong definition of what is morally right when it comes to love in every aspect of your life, makes sense?

Participant Female:

Yes, there's so much to it, isn't there, like it feels that there's so much...

Jesus:

There is so much to it, yes.

Participant Female:

And I'm assuming God's Love is principled love, is based on principle love, is it?

Jesus:

No, no, God's Love for all of humanity is based on principled.

Mary:

So, the laws that govern our existence are based on God's Principled Love, so He principally wants to create an environment for us that's easy to live in, that's easy to learn, how to become happy, that there's consequences so that we can learn from our actions, and understand free will, so that's God's Principled Love, but when we long for God's Love and receive it, that's a very personal love.

Jesus:

...that's His Personal Love.

Mary:

...that's God's Affection for you.

Jesus:

...that's God's Affection for just you.

Mary:

...just Jean.

Jesus:

...just Jean, yes.

Participant Female:

Like I feel so far removed.

Jesus:

Yes, most people do, and that's why - that's one of the things we want to talk about is to how to get more in contact with God's Personal Love for you, so that is something we would like to discuss with you this weekend, actually. Because most of us when we think of God, we think of some far off being who just created everything really powerful, infinitely powerful, infinitely knowing, and then we go, why would that being want, like, me, like one of billions of others, like what does that being feel about me is like, for the average person, they go, well, I don't even know if He knows I exist, let alone has feelings for me, and this is where the personal love comes in.

Participant Female:

It's kind of like, it's very hard to have a concept and like, when I see you and Mary, we can see you there, but with God, it's just...

Jesus:

Correct. And that's the difficulty most people have opening their heart to God because it's very hard to open your heart to somebody you don't have a correct concept about, isn't it. So, that's something we would like to discuss with you this week.

Mary:

That's why we talk so much, isn't it, because Jesus often says you know, when you make that connection with God so many questions are just answered about God's Nature, but so many of us are operating under so many misconceptions about God that make that first connection really a big deal, and something that many times feels out of reach until we work on our faith, we work on our humility, and that's why we talk all about all of these things to try and help open that way because once you have that connection with God, you really - if you are steady, and strong, and want that, you don't need to hear anymore, you might want to, but you might want to hang out, but you don't really need all of the talking as much anymore.

Jesus:

If we look at this diagram (spheres), one of the biggest effects the Earth being in this condition (1st sphere) has had, is that this condition is far removed from a concept of God that is truthful. Does that make sense to you, yes. So, here (1st sphere), it's a hellish concept of God, right, so when we look at a hellish concept of God, we see things like, God's going to punish you for every single little tiny thing you've done for the rest of your existence, just like a mum or a dad might do, that's a hellish concept of God.

God is vindictive, is a hellish concept of God. God will destroy the wicked, which is said in the Bible and in the Quran, both Holy Books, supposedly about God and yet, they are hellish concepts of God, God doesn't destroy wicked, He redeems them, you know, He corrects them. That's what He does with them, so completely different concepts of God exist here (1st sphere), than what is God's standard in terms of, the truthful concept of God.

Now it's the spiritual beliefs that you have imbibed from childhood that have the largest effect on your life, the very largest effect. Most people don't realize that. We've been teaching for many, many years publicly and for many years, all I was doing was answering people's questions about their own emotional problems, and their own lives, and the majority of people do not understand that most of our problems begin with a spiritual principle and then, they turn in to emotional, sexual, and physical problems.

So, physical problems like a sickness, an emotional problem is what causes the sickness, sexual problem is often times again, a concept that is based on some spiritual principles that are flawed, you know, and most people don't realize that the majority of the things we choose to do, fundamentally, at the physical, sexual and emotional levels of our life, the actions we take, are actually based upon some very foundational, spiritual beliefs that we actually have imbibed

because we've lived in an Earth that's far removed from God's standard of love.

And this is something we'll talk about a bit in the coming days when we give examples of some beliefs. When we talk about spiritual beliefs, the average person goes, well, isn't that just like my spiritual concept of God. For example, like, God is some energy system, might be a spiritual concept of God. And then, God is a triune God, like the Christian view, the average Christian view of God or the Muslim view of God, God is an individual, is another spiritual concept of God. And then you've got the Hindu concepts of God which are God is many Gods. Then you've got the Buddhist concept of God which is, I am God. Does that make sense, like all of us are God.

And if you think about, there are so many concepts of God presented on Earth, and every one of them contains hellish concepts, like completely out of harmony with love, every one of them. And yet, we've grown up in a system that has accepted many of these beliefs as actually real, and in fact, there are billions of people on Earth who have various concepts of God, right the way through to Atheism, there is no God, right the way through to Christian, Muslim, Hindu, Buddhist and other concepts of God, and all of them demonstrate the hellish condition that they came from, all of these concepts of God.

Now, of course, if you have a concept of God that is factually inaccurate, and you've imbibed that as an emotional feeling that you believe it to be true, it's going to be very hard to establish a relationship with God as a result. And this is why we've been talking about God's standard of love, because unless we can start to see that the standard that is being imposed upon you spiritually, emotionally, sexually, and physically with your day-to-day life is actually very flawed, and also see that even the beliefs you now have that are internal to you, emotionally internal to you are also very flawed, unless you can grasp that, then you're not going to make a lot of progress in terms of receiving God's Love.

Because your flawed concepts of God are going to be projected at God, and therefore, instead of feeling a feeling of longing for God, you're going to feel either angry with God, or feel like God's far off, or you'll feel like, why would I want a connection with God who is a punishing God. You know, you'll have a lot of flawed concepts of God that then impose themselves upon you emotionally in such a manner that it closes you down to receiving what's on offer, and what's on offer is God is offering His Love for you personally. He's offering that to each individual at the moment on the planet, and also in the spirit world, and most people are not accepting it because of all of the Earth-based standards of love which are often about God, right, that prevent them from having that relationship ever being established.

Participant Another Female:

I was just wondering, when was the time that the concept of God was like right, it's such a mess now.

Jesus:

It is a mess. (Laughs) It's an absolute nightmarish mess, the concepts of God at the moment on Earth, and also in the lower regions of the spirit world as well. In the hells of the spirit world, the concept of God is very seriously flawed as well.

Mary:

You'd have to say when the right concept of God exists inside a person, the 7th sphere, is pretty much when you...

Jesus:

...or the 8th sphere.

Mary:

...yes, when you transition to the 8th sphere is when you really get it right about God's Nature so, until that point...

Jesus:

...until that time, you're going to have a wrong concept of God.

Mary:

Even if you were to incarnate on to the Earth in the 6th sphere, you still don't know God, and you have to gain the right concept of God.

Jesus:

You see the 6th sphere is how you should love humans, so if you are in the 6th sphere, you'd know now to love people, properly, and you also know how to love your environment properly, at that stage, right, but you still don't know how to love God properly, or how God loves you. You don't understand those things yet.

And the perfect human can never really understand any of those things without receiving God's Love because it's God's Love that changes your soul and therefore, changes your mental concepts after it changes your soul into understanding how God loves. So, we're not going to understand those things until the 8th sphere of the spirit world. The problem is on Earth, like you said, it's a terrible mess, in terms of concepts of God, and the concepts of God are so distorted and so bad, and they've come from such an early time in our life.

And for most of us, our concepts of God were well and truly established by the time we were seven years old, and those concepts of God have and continue to have a large impact on our desire to receive God's Love, our desire to have a relationship with God, on a personal level.

A part of awakening to our problems, is awakening to the facts of life, and one of the facts of life is, the Earth is in the hells, that means that I've been educated by the hells, that's my education. And by the time I've become an adult, I am well educated and well entrenched in the beliefs of the hells.

Participant Female:

So, besides this teaching, like there's no other place on the planet that is teaching anything correct about God.

Jesus:

No, there are some truths in some areas, you know, there are some concepts that are true, but then often times, there's big contradictions. Like the average Christian will say, God is a God of love, but the average Christian also says, you've got to fear God, but God is nothing to fear because God is only love, and He doesn't want us to have fear, He wants us to have love, He wants us to be motivated by love. So, when they say, you've got to fear God, it's a completely false concept of God.

The average Christian will also say, God will destroy the wicked. In fact, many Christians will say God will torment the wicked forever in hell. Now that's pretty bad when you think about it, that's like what a demon would do, isn't it? Like, if - when we concept of a demon is somebody who wants to just cause your pain for the rest of your existence, that concept of God is like demonic concept of God, it's an evil concept of God, and yet, it's in a faith that claims that God is love.

So, there's all these contradictions about God and the contradictions mean that internally, emotionally, we get contradicted as well. So, we go, do I really want to have a relationship with that person who's willing to torment somebody for the rest of their existence, like would you want to have a relationship with somebody who's willing to torment a person for the rest of their existence? I don't know whether I would.

And there's these hellish concepts of God that get imposed upon your attempts to have a relationship with God. And that's the problem, is that while these hellish concepts exist, I am going to impose them upon my relationship with God, and also upon my relationship with everyone around me.

Now the only way I'm going to change from that is to awaken to the problem. To awaken to the problem requires a whole set of things that need to occur to me, we discussed the sort of general processes in England, about what is required in the process of an awakening, but it starts with some level of intellectual awareness that there's a problem. And then, it deepens from that into a point where we emotionally understand the problem to the extent that we release the problem and it's not a part of our lives anymore.

So, this is very, very important. We need to consider our concept of God, and our concept of loving others is so distorted that almost - unless we have progressed to become at-one with God, we're going to be very distorted on anything to do with standards with God, and particularly when we're in the hells, we're so far removed from that.

And then, when it comes to love of people, unless we've progressed to the 6th sphere of the spirit world, in its equivalent on Earth, which you can do, we won't understand what it means to love people either. And we've got to come at some point to get rid of our own arrogance and our own self-denial, and our own concept of ourself to the point where we can go, yes, I've been educated in this hellish system which now has hellish views, hellish beliefs that I actually have inside of me that are imposing themselves upon my life with my partner, my children, my family, the world around me, social construct, my country, it's all imposed upon me. Does that make sense?

And so, we need to at some point realize and be humble enough to go, this is where I am (1st sphere), most probably, and how fast I can get rid of many of these spiritual beliefs about love, because all the spiritual beliefs pertain to love, and also, about God, the speed at which I can get rid of them which is going to have to be done through experiencing them, not just thinking them, the speed at which I get rid of them will determine how fast I progress.

For some people that might be a thousand years, for other people, it might be a few hundred years, for other people it might be 20 or 30 years, but it just depends on my own desire to see, my own desire to become aware and awakened as to how far I will go.

And it hardly has anything to do with anybody else except we do need to find out what the false concepts are and what the truth is about love, in particular, and about God, in order to make the progress occur.

Participant Female:

But some people, let's say that are in different beliefs, whatever they are, and they're good people, so some of them would be in a different state, like they wouldn't necessarily be in the hells. I don't know, I'm just kind of interested in...

Jesus:

No, I can't agree with that statement. Every false belief that is spiritual, that is in disharmony with God, is going to make you do very unloving things even though you're not aware of it. An example of that is, second world war, most ministers were teaching their congregation that the men had to go to war to fight the evil of the Hitler's regime, the evil of socialism, right, now many of the people who went thought they were good, doing a good thing. Of course, when they were there, they realized they weren't, but they thought they were.

But the reality is state-sanctioned murder is still murder at the end of the day, right, and this is where you end up with problems. So, the average person thought - this is an extreme example - the average person thought they were good, but doing very bad things because of their beliefs, and this is the trouble.

For many of us, most of us don't have a lot of confidence, in the first incarnation, most people don't have a lot of confidence in the spirit world. They don't have a lot of confidence it even exists, right, and

so, many times they do everything they possibly can to save their own life, and the lives of their children, and their family, even if that means being very unloving in the process.

Now the average person thinks, I did it for my child, that it was an act of love, that's the hellish view of love. I did it for my child so therefore, it was an act of love. You know, I killed my child's abuser, or I killed my child's murderer is an act of love on my part. This is what a mother or father does for their child. That's the view, but it's a hellish view of love. Anything that is spiritually corrupt is going to cause other corruptions, you follow?

So, every false belief on Earth is not only false, but also evil in its intent, and this is where most people and I don't agree with each other, most people go, oh, but yes, there's good people in every church or in every belief. They can't be good while they believe false things. No one can be good while you believe a false thing.

Now of course, there's varying degrees of false things you might believe which would then cause you to be more evil than someone else. An example is, I met one New Age fellow, he said, it doesn't matter if people die because they're all going to have a spirit existence anyway, right, and I said, well, what does that mean? He said, well, they're all going to have a spiritual existence anyway so, it doesn't matter if you kill them on Earth, and I said, does that mean you would murder someone under some circumstance and he said, probably, because of that spiritual belief.

So, this was conversation I had probably 25 years ago with a man who had some New Age spiritual beliefs and isn't that amazing. Can you see how the spiritual belief caused him to then say, it's going to determine his actions. It's going to determine what he chooses to do, and your spiritual beliefs will have a very large effect on what you determine to do.

So, if you believe loving your child is more important than loving your partner, you'll choose your child over your partner. If you believe loving your child or your partner is more important than loving somebody else's child, you'll choose your child over their child. If you believe that your life is less important than your child's, you'll choose to sacrifice your life for your child. And all of those things are hellish versions of love, you follow?

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:

So, the problem is, the belief system, so we're talking about these spiritual belief systems now, these belief systems that are spiritual will have a huge effect on what you choose to do, and how much you nullify the conscience as a mechanism of keeping you in alignment with what is morally right. Because your belief system is going to go, well, if people are going to die anyway, and they're going to live in the spirit world anyway, then what's the problem with me killing them now.

If you don't understand the full version of God's Love and what it imposes, you'll then use that reasoning to take actions upon it, even though it's a hellish reasoning. It's a reasoning that began in the hells.

Mary:

But can we also say that it doesn't just mean that because somebody comes to a Divine Truth seminar, and they intellectually say, oh yes, I agree with all of that, that doesn't mean they're not in a hellish condition either. It's the actions that you take based on your emotional beliefs, and the emotional beliefs themselves that define your condition. It is possible for people to discover God's Laws and to live in harmony with the conscience in various ways, and that will assist their condition, but generally, on the whole, everyone on Earth

is suffering from this terrible disconnection from the conscience, and a terrible missing the mark of God's standard of love.

Jesus:

And that includes almost everybody who's ever heard Divine Truth because a lot of the standards are not yet in their heart. The standards are just, oh yes, I think this is the right thing to do, or I think I can agree with that logically, but unless the standard is in your heart, when it comes to push and shove, as they say, as it comes to actual life, what is in your heart is going to determine what you do, not what's in your head.

So, what you feel to do, is what you will do rather than - so you can see that unless I feel myself to be, and I am in this condition actually, and instead I think I'm there (6th sphere) but I'm actually there (1st sphere). Some people in this room believe they're there (6th sphere), but they're actually here (1st sphere). And while I'm here (1st sphere) those feelings of this place which are all the feelings I grew up in my whole childhood and everything, and also all the feelings I imbibed through my own actions caused me to be here, those feelings will define what I end up doing.

So, if I don't feel the standard of love, God's standard of love with regard to my interaction with you, then I will act the way I feel which will come from here (1st sphere) towards you. If my feelings towards women are, my mother taught me, she taught me this way by giving me feelings that I'm a man, so therefore, she will clean up after me, and she'll do things after me, and she'll make my meals, and she kept doing that my whole teenage life as well, all the way through my childhood, teenage life - so this is a physical thing I'm raising, it's just with regard to making of meals and looking after my body, if you like, and she taught me that this is love, this is mum loving me.

So, that's a hellish version of love, by the way, but she's taught me, that's love. And in the process of teaching me that's love, I now have

inside of me a feeling, this is how a woman loves me. A woman who loves me, who says she loves me will do a whole heap of physical things for me. She'll tidy up my clothes after me, she'll wash my clothes, she'll iron them, she'll do my cooking, she'll do my cleaning up after me, that's one of the things she'll do. It's a hellish version of love, but I'm going to have it inside of me. My mum has it on the giving side, and I have it on the receiving side, right.

Now me on the receiving side, what am I going to do. The next time I have a relationship, so let's say, I find my girl, have a relationship with her - how is she, my definition of love for Mary will be, she's got to cook for me, she's got to clean for me, she's got to do all of those things that my mum did because my mum loved me the best. And mum is going, I don't like your wife because she doesn't cook for you and she doesn't clean for you, doesn't she know this is how you love a man. So, mum's even supporting him in his damaged version of love with his partner, even his mum is supporting him.

And so, he's going, because you don't do that, you're not as nice as my mum. My mum's the only woman who really loves me, which is what the mum wants to feel, but it's not love. It's not love because you've taught him to become reliant and abusive to other women. Reliant upon and abusive to, that's not love. It's a hellish version of love, and yet, how many mothers have that with their sons. The majority have that with the sons.

Participant Female:
And daughters.

Jesus:

And daughters, yes, but often with the sons because there's also the additional co-dependent thing is, I'm going to turn my son into being better than his father, there's also that. And so, the son grows up believing he's better than every other man as well in the process, and

it creates huge problems in their later life, all because the spiritual belief comes from the hells.

A lot of people, what you would define as good, God defines as evil because God's definition of love is much higher than yours. Does that make sense? And this is the problem we face on Earth, I'm not saying this from a point of judgement, we've got to come to terms with the fact that this is the facts of how things are. If I want to make progress with love which is the whole goal really, if you think about our life, if we progress in love, we'll be happier, we'll be more content, we'll be more peaceful, we'll help others more, we'll also be more loving to ourselves, we'll also have the higher potential of receiving God's Love because we've awakened to much of the false beliefs about love as well.

If I can do that, then my growth is dependent upon me accepting that where I currently am, is highly distorted and very evil compared to where God would like to see me to be. And this is why when we say, oh, but the people are good, I can't agree. I see people doing many evil things from God's standard.

Now I'm not saying that you can't get out of that, and I'm not saying that you're permanently condemned because of that, what I'm saying is, humans all have a responsibility to get out of that for ourselves. And if we all exercise that responsibility, the whole world is going to be better as a result of us exercising that responsibility. But if we all ignore from the beginning the fact that the Earth is in the hells, and we all ignore from the beginning that I'm probably there too, right, then how are we going to make change. We're basically ignoring the facts of where we begin, yes, which we need to make adjustments to.

Participant Female:
Thank you.

Participant Another Female:

I had a question about the conscience and how to awaken it, in a specific area of life, and for me, it's actually my total anger and how I behave towards my man.

Jesus:

Well, towards everybody really, but your man being the person living with you is probably the person who's going to receive the brunt of it.

Participant Female:

Yes, and, well, I have touched on conscience on some areas which I find is extremely helpful, but not on this one. It's just one and so my question is, how do you get your conscience to actually wake up.

Jesus:

To be sensitive to what's going on. Yes, well, it's a good question and it's something we probably want to talk more about. I'm not sure if I want to do it just right now while I'm presenting some facts about things, but it's something that we need to discuss more, isn't it, how to open the conscience to the point where you're sensitive to everything. But a clue to it is this, the conscience is driven through an emotional connection with the truth. So, really what we're saying is, there are certain areas where I don't want to hear the truth.

Where I feel emotionally, it's too hard, or I just don't want to hear the truth, from an emotional perspective, but when it comes to treating somebody badly consistently, you obviously don't want to hear the truth about it from God. Does that make sense Eva, yes. So, what you would need to firstly do, is start looking at why you don't want to hear the truth about it from God. And it's always related to these spiritual beliefs you hold.

So, the spiritual beliefs are going to be the most important thing to focus on. There are spiritual beliefs in you that stop you from being emotionally open to hearing how you're treating Par is out of harmony

with love. Does that make sense to you? There are spiritual beliefs, not just emotions from childhood, or anything like that, but these are firmly established things that you believe are facts about how a man should act, and about how a man should treat you. They've come from a lot of your father's treatment of you, right, because you were educated in the hellish condition of Earth about how a man should treat a woman, or how a woman should treat a man.

So, with Par you have two things going on. You've got firstly, how you should get away with treating him, which is defined by the hellish beliefs, and then it's how he should treat you and he doesn't. And that's also defined by your hellish beliefs. Does that make sense?

Participant Female:

On the last one, I didn't get that. How he should...

Jesus:

Well, one is how you treat him that's defined by hellish beliefs, and the other one is how he should - how you think he should treat you. How you feel he should treat you is also defined by hellish beliefs. Now unless you're prepared to examine these spiritual aspects of that, your emotions and other actions towards him physically, sexually and emotionally won't change. You've got to start examining what spiritual reasons or justifications, you could call them faiths, what faith, corrupt faith do you have that causes you to believe that, how you want him to act towards you and how you should be allowed to act towards him, you've got to allow yourself to look at both of those things and see where they're wrong, and actually, eventually feel that they're wrong. Unless you come to feel they're wrong, then your actions will not change.

Yes, that's true.

Jesus:

Also, unless you come to feel that you're able to cope emotionally with hearing from God about what God feels about that treatment, your conscience also won't open because your conscience is driven by the emotions you hold. And the way God's made your internal system and this applies to everybody, is the highest things that effect your emotions are spiritual beliefs, not past emotions. In other words, you were taught emotionally that you should expect this, that's not the reason why you treat somebody badly. The real reason why you treat somebody badly is because you have some spiritual beliefs about love that are corrupt, and those spiritual beliefs about love cause you to feel certain emotions when you're interacting with a person.

Participant Female:

So, what would a spiritual belief be like, just to get an example.

Jesus:

A man should do everything I want.

Participant Female:

Is that the spiritual...

Jesus:

That's a spiritual belief.

Participant Female:

Okay.

Jesus:

It's not yet an emotion, it's just a belief. You follow? But it's emotionally based, this is what you feel, a man should do everything I want.

Mary:

Or even the...

Jesus:

He should make my fear go away, another one. He should make me feel good about myself all the time, another one. He should make me, he should, he should, he should, he should do a whole heap of things that actually from God's perspective, he doesn't have to do it all.

Mary:

Even higher than that is the belief - if a person doesn't meet my definition of love, then I'm allowed to be angry with them. That's a spiritual belief.

Jesus:

That's a spiritual belief. My anger is justified, that's a spiritual belief. See, it's one thing to have anger which is an emotion, it's another thing to believe it's righteous, that's a spiritual belief.

Participant Female:

Yes, that's right.

Jesus:

So, for most people, when they're angry, their spiritual belief is, I'm justified in my anger, and I should visit it upon others as well.

Mary:

So, in their spiritual beliefs about equality where you feel superior to someone or you feel like I was saying when you have a definition of love that isn't met, then you feel like, well then, all bets are off, I'm allowed to behave however I want because my definition of love was not met. Those things are spiritual beliefs, they're saying this is the way the universe should operate. If you think about it, you're trying to create your own spiritual law which is, if love isn't met, according to my definition, then anger is okay.

Jesus:

Does that make sense Eva?

Participant Female:

Yes. I so much want to change - I think I want to change.

Jesus:

No, a person who doesn't change doesn't want to change, so it's another false belief. If you keep saying you want to change but you don't change, then you've got to start facing you don't want to change and why. Why don't you want to change? It's because there's corrupt faith, there's corrupt beliefs that are spiritual in nature that are driving your actions, and unless you address them, nothing is going to change. And also, unless you sincerely look at them, you're not even going to want to change them, and in fact, unless you can even identify them, you're not even going to know what to change in order to change them.

Mary:

Yes, it's such a good point Jesus makes because often we say, I want to change this thing, but that statement is usually coming from, there's really bad effects happening in my life that are unpleasant and I don't like them, I'd like to not have the effects, but...

Jesus:

...but I still want to do the thing.

Mary:

...we haven't really examined what needs to change for the effects to change because we still want to keep those things, those spiritual beliefs. So, when you get to the point where you can kind of feel emotionally, these are the spiritual beliefs that I have, and I feel they're a problem, I want to change them, then you can start a process of change. But it takes work to get from the pain of these painful effects, to wanting to even know what are the spiritual beliefs driving my 'precious' spiritual beliefs that I think are wonderful actually...

Jesus:

...that are all come from the hells.

Mary:

...from my hellish education, but I value them very much, otherwise, I wouldn't keep doing all these things. It takes work to get to the desire to want to know what they are, and then to change them means you change your attitude towards them, emotionally.

Jesus:

Yes, you alright with that.

Participant Female:

Thank you, yes.

Participant Male:

Hi, thanks. As your love grows in self-love, you have to have been remembering some positive affirmative relation with the conscience instance relationship ?? with the conscience in a natural way ?? doesn't memories sort of nurture the ?? or one because we can say for example, I think in my arrogance last month I have been remembering basically ?? for a moment in my infancy or the action with the conscience, I think but ?? you have met the sample of the stolen then I have to ?? item...

Mary:

Do you understand? (speaking to Jesus)

Participant Male:

Sorry, sorry, the thing is...

Jesus:

Do you want to say it in Spanish.

Mary:

No, I might not understand it with a Spanish accent. You have to go very slow.

Participant Male:

You can't remember, I'm sure of that many instances of the past of yours in your progress in self-love, when you ask how you receive God's Love, you're not behaving in that memories like, natural spirit because you can feel that, that was the conscience and not you, for example, the guy who was right in the interaction with ?? because a spirit ?? the adult in that occasion when I have had seven years old ?? the adult in that conversation ?? has no recent ?? I'm worse

Mary:

So, can I stop you, can I stop you, and just see if I can rephrase your question back to you and we'll see if we're on the right track. So, there's a few things you're saying, so you're saying, when you were little, somebody harmed you, but you have a memory of feeling, that wasn't my fault, that you've just remembered...

Jesus:

...it was wrong.

Mary:

...it was wrong that they did it.

Participant Male:

It was a conversation about progress means destruction and...

Mary:

Hang on, hang on, I'm not finished summarising, that's one point though...

Jesus:

Let Mary summarise fully first.

Mary:

...that's one point though, wasn't it, just you had this memory recently that you had an experience when you were a child, and you were being harmed but you remembered the conscience sort of giving you a prompting, this wasn't my fault or I'm not to blame here.

Participant Male:

No, there recently ?? by the sight ?? that's destruction, to progress ?? not require destruction at all.

Mary:

Destruction, destruction...

Participant Male:

Destruction.

Mary:

Distraction or destruction?

Participant Male:

Destruction.

Participant Male:

Destruction, like get rid of, destroy.

Participant Male:

Get rid of nature or ?? That is

Mary:

You need to stop, you need to stop, you need to stop, but...

Jesus:

Just stop now, stop now, just wait...

Mary:

...but you're asking also Jesus, if in his progression he has remembered times in the past when he was a child when he felt the conscience working, telling him he was not to blame.

Participant Male:

...or if he have recent ?? and not the adult.

Mary:

Yes, he was correct, and not the adult, yes, yes. You're asking if he's had memories like that.

Participant Male:

...or you.

Mary:

Or me, yes, yes.

Participant Male:

And then with ?? God's Love is maybe that the Divine Love Path is so fast because of that, because you remember God ?? you yourself, I feel that I am correct here or I'm not to blame...

Mary:

Well, there's two, hang on, there's two...

Jesus:

Yes, that's not how it sort of works. Can I sort of describe how it works, the conscience.

Mary:

And the difference between what receiving God's Love feels like, and the conscience in terms of telling you right and wrong.

Jesus:

The conscience is not, I am right or wrong. It's not that, ever. It's God is right. So, the mechanism of the conscience is not about you working out or being told that you are right. The mechanism of the conscience is God telling you what He says is right. They're very different things. We had this conversation with people in England as well. They were starting to say, oh, but then I can tell myself I'm right, and tell - that's not how it works. How it works is God is saying, this is what is right, and He's saying it through the mechanism of your conscience.

So, basically, what He's doing is He's saying to you, this is what is right, and this is what is wrong, that's the mechanism of the conscience. So, when you do something - even before you do something right or wrong, God can say this is what is right, and this is what is wrong. Even when you just think of doing something, God can say, this is what is right, and this is what is wrong.

And God is saying this is right from My Perspective; this is wrong from My Perspective. It's God's Perspective, not yours. You see, the problem is if it was yours, we're brought up in the hells and so, most of our perspectives are already distorted and if it was just your perspective, the conscience would already be distorted. But the conscience is a cleanly, working mechanism that works under all circumstances except when you detune emotionally.

It works under all those circumstances. So, it's not, I am right or wrong; it is, God is right. This is what God says is right or this is what God says is wrong. So, when you question about our lives, when we hear the conscience properly, what you hear is not what you believe is right or wrong or what you feel is right or wrong, but what God feels is right or wrong, and they are very, very different things.

Mary:

And then, I believe the extension of the question is, how does that change when you receive God's Love. Does that speed up the process or does that strengthen your connection with the conscience. Is that what you were getting at?

Participant Male:

More or less, but in your experience, you can show some example ?? or memory of a positive affirmative interaction with God that you rejected in that moment ??

Mary:

...as a child.

Participant Male:

...from God or the universe rejected, or we all have ?? isn't it.

Mary:

So, you're talking about as a child sort of remembering rejecting the conscience giving you a signal about what is right and wrong.

Participant Male:

A signal ?? because our poor development we cannot because ??

Jesus:

Let's just stop, I think we understand the question well enough.

Mary:

We understand the theme.

Jesus:

Yes, we understand the theme of it. The main thing is this, to get to the stage where I can receive something from God about whether it is right or wrong, I have to have an emotional openness to the truth God is trying to share with me. In other words, if I've got feelings in

me or beliefs in me that say, I don't want to hear that. I don't want to hear that from God, that thing that God's saying is going to be - you know, if I act upon that, it's bad. If I act upon that, my parents won't like me or act upon that, the world is not going to like me some way. Or if I act upon that, I've got to feel some things and I don't want to feel some things.

So, you can see, every time I shut down emotionally, then of course, I'm shutting down my conscience, and then God can't share with me on that subject what is right and what is wrong. In order for me to not reject what is coming from God, I have to get to a state where I'm prepared to feel my emotions about anything God may share. So, if God says, in a state where you're a child, for example, and God is saying, how you're getting treated now is wrong, now that's a truth that God can share. The child, if it's emotionally closed to that truth, so in other words, the child might have previous abuse history which says to the child that the child is to blame for the abuse.

In other words, when a child is treated bad, it may already believe, by that stage, that the reason why it's treated is because mum and dad think he is bad. Now under those circumstances, he will have some emotion which say, I am bad. So, when God says, no, you're not bad, mum and dad are bad, the child won't accept it because the emotion inside is saying, no, I am bad, and so therefore, I can't accept God telling me that I don't have to be bad, you know, that I'm not bad.

Mary:

And this is very common for people who have been abused to grow up and feel that self-love, which is what you're also asking about, loving myself, having self ?? there's now a feeling of threat associated with that. There's a feeling of fear that's dangerous if I do that, which causes us to further detune and further detune from the conscience as we grow.

Jesus:

Yes, so the detunement from the conscience can not only just be caused by our own desire to not know truth, but it can also be caused by, and mostly it's caused by our own desire to not feel emotions once we know the truth. See once you know a truth, you'll then feel like you have to act upon it, and for many of us, we don't want to act upon truths and so, we'd rather not know them.

It's easier to not know them than it is to know them and then not act upon them. Like, as soon as you know something, it's much harder to not act upon it. If I am in my system going, I don't want to feel something, then many of us then also go, well, I don't want to know about it either. I don't want to know it either.

So, God is just sharing what God knows with us here, through an emotional process, it's right or it's wrong, and I am going, well, I don't want to know that. I don't want to know that because I've got feelings that I will have to feel if I know that, or I've got actions I might have to take. I might have beliefs I may have to get rid of. I may have to take some actions that I would prefer, you know, that I feel are going to be dangerous in my future, so actions that are also that I don't want to take, and so, because of that, I've got emotions that go, don't do that, spiritual beliefs that say, if I do that, I'm going to be harmed. So, rather than thinking, oh, if I do something in harmony with God's Truth, I'll be protected by God's Law, we go, if I do that in the world in the hells, I'm going to get harmed, that's how we see it.

And so, we start then going, I don't want to know what God feels is right, I want to know that I am right. Because I am right to resist my feelings, I am right to save myself, I am right to believe in fear, I am right to believe that if I act in a hellish world, then my situation will be worse rather than better. I am right believing all these things so, I'd like to believe I am right, and then most people then start calling that the conscience.

Mary:

But you were right to refer to that as an arrogance, that is - and as a child, very often these circumstances are very extreme in the child's perception, for example...

Jesus:

...life threatening.

Mary:

...life threatening to receive the truth that actually God feels I'm not to blame in this situation that I'm in, but in that process of giving up that feeling, it is almost like the inception of arrogance, isn't it, because then we start to believe we have to live in that belief that we are to blame, and then before you know it, we get to this state where Jesus is talking about as an adult where we're saying, I am right, I am right about this not self-love, I'm not loving myself.

Jesus:

Can I maybe give an example from my 1st century life. My father, Joseph, believed that I was the coming Messiah. He felt he was told by an angel that I was, and so he actually believed that I was the Messiah that was foretold in the Hebrew scriptures of our teachings, the Jewish faith. So, that's what he believed, so that sets the scene.

Now, me, quite often I got feelings that were contradictory to my father's feelings, so quite often I got feelings that my father was wrong. My father, and this happened at a very young age like five or six years old, I could feel my dad was wrong, and I didn't have any fear associated with my father so, I told him he was wrong.

I told him he was wrong, and he beat me every single time. Like, I got beaten every single time I told him he was wrong, and in the end, it was daily, every single time. So, my father, Joseph, beat me every single day almost of my life because I would constantly tell him he's wrong.

See the average child under that circumstance, given the fact they were brought up in a hellish environment would go, I'd just accept that I'm either wrong or if dad's wrong, don't say anything, at least that, right, but I couldn't accept that. My connection with God didn't allow me to accept that, and so it meant I got beaten every day. When I was seven - around seven years of age, I was sent to a school for soldiers, and I was there for two years because my father thought he couldn't beat me into submission, maybe they could.

And the soldiers came back two years later, so this was in Egypt, the soldiers came back two years later and told my father, we have to beat him to death because he's not going to change. So, by the time I was nine, my father knew he could not stop me from saying what the truth was except by killing me. And he didn't want to kill me because he believed I was the Messiah.

Now if he didn't believe I was the Messiah, he may have had a very different idea. He might have chosen to kill me instead. I was considered to be a disobedient child by the average Jew. And this is why, as I grew up, many of my peers wanted to do the same as my father did with me because I couldn't stay silent, and I couldn't just concede that an error was not the error, I couldn't just accept it as truth.

Now you can see, and I had a lot of spiritual protection as a result of living in harmony with the law, myself living in harmony with the law, so that's what kept me alive. There were many times I would have died before I was even in my teenage years, there were many times I could have died just because of that one thing that I couldn't let the truth go, with regard to any matter.

Now the average child nowadays is brought up in the state, the same state my father attempted to bring me up, in the state which says your mum and dad are upset with you, you just damn well shut up. Even if you think differently, you at least don't say anything because

that would be disobedient, that would be not loving to your parents, right, so the average child is brought up to be thinking that way right from the beginning.

The only difference is by this stage I had a connection to God that was strong enough to go, I can't agree. No matter what happens to me, I can't agree. Now you can see from that example, that if the child is allowed to speak the truth and stay in harmony with the conscience, then it's unlikely the child will ever separate from the conscience in its life.

But if the child is beaten into submission every day, constantly criticized, constantly pulled down, and there is an openness to receiving that which has already been established by the parents, then it's highly likely the child, by the time it's a teenager, will have a lot of compromises with their own conscience. Because they're going to hear the truth, but at some time, go, I can't follow it, you know, without potentially dying, so I can't follow it.

The average person will sacrifice their conscience for the sake of social acceptance. And that's just another emotion that causes the conscience to not operate. So now, even though the conscience is there, the mechanism is there, it should be working and will remain working, but because of the emotion which says, I could die if I follow my conscience. Because of that emotion, the average person won't follow it.

Fear of death, fear of there not being an afterlife, fear of pain and suffering, the average person will not follow their conscience. We've got to get to the stage where we'll follow our conscience whatever. That's how you keep the flow of truth between you and God, by following it whatever.

Now remember some of the truths are just factual, they're just like, how the universe works, how things work, why is the sky blue, type of

facts, but other things are much more emotionally connected with spiritual beliefs. Like, is it right to believe that God is a God of war, is it right to believe God is God of torturing people forever in the hells, is it right to believe that there is no God, these kinds of spiritual beliefs will also come to me as well through the conscience, but if I believe that those things I receive through the conscience are going to cause damage to my life, then I will be very inclined to no longer listen to the conscience.

And that's the thing to bear in mind when it comes to the operation of the conscience is, if you stay in harmony with the fact that God created you to deal with any emotion, He created you to deal with any experience, He created you to handle anything, you're the pinnacle of His Creation, He created you to handle everything that is going to come along in your life, and that if I follow my conscience, my life will always be in harmony with God's Truth of Laws, and therefore, the most safe it can be, if I have that feeling which is a spiritual belief, then I will keep my conscience open.

But if I have spiritual beliefs that tell me the opposite to that, then I will be very tempted to close down my conscience and its operation more and more and more to the point where I'm totally numb to it, where I don't even know that it happens, and I can't hear a single feeling from God about any matter.

And unfortunately, that's where the majority of us have gone even in our childhood. Because we were pushed in that direction through experience, and particularly, through the experiences with our parents. The problem is that we have then done a thing to substitute the conscience which is arrogance. And that really is, I am right, or more specifically, I know what's right and wrong, that's arrogance.

With the condition of arrogance, we do it to protect our emotions, we do it to protect our actions, we do it to protect our experience, but we don't understand that now we have completely divorced our life from our conscience, so now we cannot hear God at all on any truth or

matter, and as a result of that, everything will be determined by what I just think is right and wrong, and the problem with that, of course, is most of the things I think are right and wrong are so far removed from God's standard of love that they're unrecognisable from the love perspective.

This is the problem most of us face is that we enter on Earth, most people enter this state of total sort of arrogance and self-absorption as a tool to get away from the emotions associated with the conscience operating and then, taking actions in harmony with it. But that's all we need to say I think about your question.

Participant Male:

Maybe we can return later another day to...

Jesus:

Maybe, maybe, we'll see how we go.

Participant Female:

Yes, so it's related to this. Since teenage years I started to feel quite bad about myself, and like I had to improve myself and I was not good enough, so the day before yesterday, I asked God how God...

Jesus:

Nellie, can we focus on the principles.

Participant Female:

Yes, it's related to the principles, I think.

Jesus:

Well, I would like to leave it open to everybody's personal experience after a break.

Participant Female:

Okay.

Jesus:

I just want to focus on the principles, because the main thing is we focus on the principles now, and then we can open it to everybody to discuss those principles. Does that make sense? But I haven't really finished the principles. Is your question related to principles (asking another audience member)?

Participant Another Female:

So, on the topic of conscience, you're saying that you should always speak the truth from the conscience...

Jesus:

...not your truth.

Participant Female:

...right, so you have to differentiate, does it come from the conscience or does it - but ultimately, where my question is leading to, does it ever make sense to just realise the conscience, just realise the truth from God for yourself, but not speak it in a specific moment because you think, not the whole truth would be received, maybe you'd only share a part of it. Because you said you experienced so much beating from your father, and so, I'm just wondering if that was all in harmony with love because you were speaking all the time, because there was negative consequences to your sharing, but then you said you're protected by the laws overall, but you still experienced a lot of pain.

Jesus:

Yes, but only because of the hellish condition of the Earth.

Participant Female:

Right, for sure.

Jesus:

It wasn't because of God, was it?

Participant Female:

No, definitely not. I'm not saying that. I'm just wondering if it ever makes sense to not - because I've had experiences with friends, for example...

Jesus:

Can you just stop of a moment. You know your fear is asking this question, don't you?

Participant Female:

That's always (Laughs)

Jesus:

So, can you just reflect for a moment about fear. Is there ever a time, so this is the general thing which will answer every question I hope about fear that is ever asked. Of course, that probably won't happen, but we'll see.

Fear is what? Well, firstly, it's a feeling, isn't it. It's a feeling of panic and worry and also, if it's developed to its full extent, terror, about doing something, isn't it. That's what fear is. But it's also based upon false expectations appearing real. It's also based on not understanding truth. When you fully understand God's Truth and you feel it, you don't feel afraid about anything.

So, the only reason why you wouldn't speak is when nobody in the room wants to hear you speak. It wouldn't be because there isn't something to say that should be said. What I mean by that is, if you guys all felt very closed to truth today, I will say, well, you may as well go home and I may as well go home too, and get a sleep instead, or do something more productive. Because if you're in a state where you're blocked to hearing the truth, then I would honour your free will by saying, by saying the truth to you that is, you're blocked to receiving truth so therefore, there's not much point me speaking it.

But I would say at least that, at least that truth. You follow? Because that is the truth.

So, sometimes my dad would ask me my opinion, and I say to my father, you don't want to hear my opinion. It disagrees with yours. And the last time it disagreed with yours, you belt me, so you don't want to hear my opinion. Do you want to hear my opinion or not. My opinion it's going to change. It doesn't matter how much you belt me, it's not going to change either, but I was willing to say to him, it's not the same as his opinion.

The problem that most of us have, is we get this fear, and it becomes a terror in us, and then we go, now I'm justified living in this location (1st sphere). I am justified believing what everybody else believes in this location rather than believing what God says is true.

Participant Female:

What I meant is that inside of me I would still have the connection with the conscience though.

Jesus:

No, you don't. I'm sorry, you don't. You say you do, but you don't. In that state, you don't. I understand what you're trying to say, don't think I don't. I understand completely what you're trying to say. You're trying to say that while you're being speechless in a certain situation, like a situation you're deciding to not speak, right, deciding to not speak up. You're saying you have a connection with the conscience, but if you had a proper connection with conscience, the conscience would never allow you to be in a state where you would not speak.

Participant Female:

Well, it depends if I'm not speaking out of fear, or if I'm not speaking because it feels like the loving thing to do in that moment.

Jesus:

It's always a loving thing to speak if you know the truth.

Participant Female:

Okay, that answers my question. Thank you.

Jesus:

There's never a time when it's not. And so, this idea that I can be in harmony with my conscience privately, but not publicly is completely false and it actually proves you're not in harmony with your conscience even privately. Do you see what I mean.

Participant Female:

Yes, I understand.

Jesus:

Yes, so the conscience isn't even working privately because you can't have a full connection with God while you decide to live in this place, but also while you believe things, spiritual beliefs, that are out of harmony with God's Truth, and one spiritual belief that is out of harmony with God's Truth is, I can have the truth for myself, but I don't need to share it, God's Laws demand you share it. God's Laws say it's an act of love that you share it.

If you could understand myself and Mary's life, on the average I probably receive, I don't know, like a few hundred death threats every year, right, and these are people who are willing to come to our home and kill me, harm Mary as well by the way, and we get this on a regular basis. Now why do I keep doing it? Because it is right to share the truth no matter how many people threaten my life, no matter how many people want to kill me, it's right to share the truth.

So, fear is not going to govern me, even if I am afraid, there are times when I do feel, still, afraid but I'm going, well, it's not going to govern me because if I'm in harmony with the conscience I must

ignore my fear and just do what is right. When I say, ignore my fear, I don't mean ignore it in the sense of not feel it, I mean, feel it, go through my fear, but also act in harmony with what I know the truth to be, that must be done.

And if I believe that there is any circumstance where the truth shouldn't be shared, then I'm out of harmony with the conscience. Because the reality is God feels that every circumstance the truth should be shared, with everyone if you can, but if you can't with everybody then, with anybody who will listen, is the best course of action.

Mary:

Because of course, you're educated in the principles of free will as well, aren't you?

Jesus:

...of course.

Mary:

You're not going to force things...

Jesus:

I'm not going to compromise free will. I'm not going to force people to hear the truth, but you, in my company, you're going to hear it. (Laughs) You know what I mean, like you're in my company, it's going to be what I say, and it's going to be pretty tricky sometimes because a lot of what I say is pretty tricky because it's pretty tricky for me too, because it's God's Truth and not necessarily mine at times, and so, it's pretty tricky for me too.

Like, I go, wow, do I need to do that, and the answer is always, yes. You remember with God, the conscience, He can say, yes, like no, yes, we talked about this in England a lot about how to develop the conscience sensitivity, and this is in answer to your question, Eva,

there're things you can do like asking yes or no questions of God is one way to start developing the conscience more. And God can tell you, yes, good thing. It's a great thing, this is a pretty tricky situation, but it's a great thing to say the truth.

There's not a single circumstance in your life that would require you to stay silent even though the hellish view of the world in love, there's many - like the hellish view is, you pretty much stay silent most of the time, and you only speak up when it becomes very harmful to you, that's the hell view. The hell view is, as long as it's not hurting you, then don't bother speaking up, that's the world's view and the hell's view.

The truthful view is, I need to speak up in every circumstance I can, right, and like, if somebody puts a tape over my mouth, obviously, I'm not going to be able to speak up. If somebody puts me into solitary confinement, obviously, I'm not going to be able to speak up. There're certain circumstances in life where it's not going to be possible for me to speak up, right, but those circumstances are all very extreme, and also, out of my control. When it's in my control, I'm going to speak up. That's what my conscience will tell me to do.

And this is the thing is that when we connect to the conscience, our emotions and our beliefs, and even our sensory things, like but what if somebody stabs me or kills me or tries to harm me, too bad, truth is more important than my life, my Earth life, truth is more important than that. If I know the truth, and I really believe it too, I would know I have a spirit life straight after this Earth life, and so, if I stay in harmony with the truth, and I die for that truth, my spirit life is going to be better than if I died for a lie, or died for withholding the truth, it would be better. So, it's better that I share it for my spirit life as well.

And so, when I understand the truth spiritually, I will find that I have less emotional impediments to the operation of the conscience. There are no circumstances in your life where truth should not be shared, if

it's within your power to do so, not a single one, and that includes you thinking - somebody says, oh, you told the truth, and it harmed my life, no, the truth never harms a person's life, covering over the truth harms people's lives, but the truth never harms a person's life.

So, let's say, somebody comes to me and says, where are you hiding, they want to kill you, and they come to me and do you know where they're hiding and I'll say, yes; are you going to tell me, no. Because the intention of the person is to harm you, why would I tell them. But I'm telling the truth still, aren't I, am I going to tell him, no. He can kill me, I'm not going to tell him, got a gun to my head, not going to tell him. You follow?

Now the average person would go, oh, gun to my head now, what am I going to do? Most people would compromise, that's why gun to your child's head, tell me where they are, what are you going to do. The average person would go, tell him, save your child. No, I wouldn't. I know my child is going to have a spirit life, why would I tell. There's no motivation to tell because the condition of love is such that I understand the truth about the spirit life, I understand where my child is going to go if the person shoots him, I understand...

Mary:

Well, you also understand the spiritual principle that your child's life is not more important than the other person's life.

Jesus:

I know my child's life is not more important than yours or mine. And what if he says, I'm going to shoot all of your family, and he shoots all of my family. Too bad, all of my family's lives are not more important than yours, and the average person on Earth doesn't believe any of these things because the average person on Earth lives here (1st sphere), not God's standard of love.

And this is what I'm saying is that you're going to be many times in the confrontation between God's standard and your own, many times you're going to want to justify your own standard, many times. And it's only going to be because of false spiritual beliefs that you even chose to justify your own, it's only going to be because of that. So, my recommendation is to just - God's Truth stay in contact with all the time.

If I want God's Truth and I want it more than anything else, my conscience will stay open. If I'm willing to deal with any emotion that requires keeping my conscience open, I will, and as long as I do that, the conscience is going to inform me, God will inform me through the conscience of every circumstance in my life, and every single decision and choice I make will be instant and easy, instant and easy. There won't be worries.

I won't be worried when somebody's got a gun to my child's head, I won't be worried, not because I'm callous, but because I know what's going to happen to the person who murders him, and I also know what's going to happen to him, because I know the truth, because God's told me. And if I have some trust in that, then I can live my life in peace, and I can live my life in internal tranquillity, inside of me, not worried. Makes sense?

Participant Female:

I have a question about God's Love, I always thought I had a connection with God in one way or another since early childhood, and then several years ago, now I feel from your explanations that I actually experienced God's Love. Things happened to me like it was a instant rapid growth, it wasn't just like moving from my 20's to my 30's, it was an expansion of consciousness, understanding, seeing things clearly, and then I understood that I had no connection with God before, it was just me covering what I wanted to see, and just excluding whatever I didn't want to see. So, this process started and as soon as I...

Jesus:
When did it start?

Participant Female:
2019, 20, you mean date or after what?

Jesus:
And what was the trigger?

Participant Female:
Trigger, I hurt someone who I loved, emotionally. For me, when things happen...

Jesus:
And then how did you feel about that?

Participant Female:
Horrible. I came to my lowest threshold of disgust of myself, and this is when I turned to God truly.

Jesus:
And what did you do to turn to God?

Participant Female:
I don't know, I don't know. I quit my job, I locked myself up and I started praying, having this dialogue, and then everything was out of my control, I don't know how things happened.

Jesus:
Yes.

Participant Female:
So, as they started progressing, I was shown what I was going to do with my big soul's project, let's say on this Earth, and of course I became...

Mary:
Hang on...

Jesus:
Just stop...

Mary:
We're in a personal question, not a principled one.

Jesus:
Yes, but something I must say. What you're experiencing is not God.

Participant Female:
But what I was - can I please quickly formulate my question before you say.

Jesus:
Well, the problem with - we must first discuss parts of your question. The statements you're making are not about a relationship with God, they're a relationship with a spirit, right, which is not God. So, I know you want to believe it's with God, but it's not. Now this was a spirit who wanted to help you get out of the feelings you had at the time. So, the spirit's motivation from the spirit's perspective, the spirit's motivation was sort of righteous, they believe, but from God's Perspective, the motivation was not righteous, but you now believe that you have a relationship with God when you actually don't have one yet, you have one with a spirit. Now you don't want to hear that.

Participant Female:
No, I want to differentiate, how do you know whether it was with spirit, or it was with God.

Jesus:
No, you don't.

Participant Female:
Because then I lost that connection.

Jesus:
I know you don't want to hear it. I know you don't want to hear what I just said, but I'm saying that this is what's happened.

Participant Female:
Sure, but how do I know, that's my question.

Jesus:
Well, firstly the spirit is trying to change your life and tell you what your goals in life should be. Now God never does that. God never does that. God never influences your free will. God only ever responds to your free will; He doesn't influence it. He doesn't say, this is your goal in life, you should do this, only spirits do that, right, God does not do that.

Participant Female:
But that's what I was told. I wasn't told; you should do this. I came to an understanding myself.

Jesus:
No.

Participant Female:
I didn't ask, what should I do.

Jesus:
I'm saying, we can talk to the spirit if you want because your spirit will own up to the fact that he told you to do it. We can talk to that spirit if you want to, right, but I'm hearing from him what happened.

You believe he is God, but he is not God. He is a spirit who suggested to you, made suggestions to you what to do. He was concerned about where you were headed because you were headed into a suicidal

place after the breakup of your relationship, and a self-attacking place, and he was concerned about that, and he didn't want you to go there, so he thought he was going to help you by making suggestions about how you can improve your life, and he gave you a number of feelings which were addictions that he met on your part, and he gave you a number of those feelings which you interpreted as God at the time, and he just allowed you to continue interpreting that as God because it helped you get out of the dark place you were in. That's what happened.

Participant Female?

So, was it a good spirit trying to help me or was it a bad spirit...

Jesus:

Well, he thought he was helping you.

Participant Female:

Okay.

Jesus:

Which is not the same as helping you. It's like when you go and help somebody else, sometimes you do things for other people because it's motivated by your own feelings, but it's not necessarily actually helping the other person.

An example of that is, most women who have children believe they're helping their child if they take them to soccer, and take them to music, and run around for them everywhere, most people believe they're helping their child, but actually from God's Perspective you're not helping your child, you're just degrading your child's condition by causing the child to believe that your life is to serve the child. So, from God's Perspective, it's completely the opposite.

But the average person on Earth believes it's okay, and this is the same with the spirit. The spirit is not in a condition that's good

enough to be able to understand what God's Laws are about the matter, and so what the spirit tried to do was help you, thinking that it was helping you, and also, there was some selfish motives on his part as well, because he gets to establish a sexual and emotional connection with you that he doesn't have with another woman on Earth, and then he gets to experience things through you as a result of that. So, he gets to do all of these things as well, and make you feel like they are spiritual experiences.

Participant Female:

So, can these experiences be continuous, like...

Jesus:

I would question why you would want to continue them.

Participant Female:

No, I don't want to, this is my question, so it was a spirit, and he gave me this ability, for example, to feel people's feelings...

Jesus:

Correct, he's telling you, their feelings.

Participant Female:

But the dialogue in my head, completely stopped.

Jesus:

No, no, he's telling you through feelings. What he does is he projects at you - there are two ways to communicate with a person, well, more than two actually, one is from mind to mind, the other one is by projecting a feeling. So, if I project a feeling of rage at Mary, you follow, Mary can feel my rage. If I projected the feeling, if I go, I want Mary to feel how angry I am. She's not feeling that at the moment because I'm feeling quite funny about it, and so, that's what she's feeling (Mary laughs), but if I projected rage in a real manner at

Mary even though I don't say anything, Mary can feel it, and this is what the spirit is doing with you.

He's going, this is what the other person feels, and he projects the feeling at you, and then you get to feel what the other person feels, and you then feel informed. He's trying to inform you about the other person's feelings which is true, and a lot of times, by the way, he's not actually accurate.

Mary:

There's a limit to what he can do.

Jesus:

Because there's a limit to his abilities and sensitivity, and so he's only sort of accurate, you know, I'd say 10% of the time, but he feels he's accurate 100% of the time, and as a result, you get to feel feelings from him that are the feelings of other people, and then you interpret them as, I can feel other people, isn't that wonderful. He's doing this to create a stronger and stronger bond with you for his own reasons, but it's not a relationship with God.

Participant Female:

How do I get rid of him. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Well, you know, he's a bit offended.

Participant Female:

But it's okay, I mean if I didn't know I was communicating to him...

Jesus:

No, but he's a bit offended because he feels he's helped you for five years, and you've also accepted this help in the past, and so he knows you're in a co-dependency with him, and he's a bit offended now that you don't want it which I sort of understand. I would have more of

the view with him of, how can I educate myself and him about that this relationship is not good for me, that would be more loving.

Participant Female:
Okay.

Jesus:

See, the hellish view is, how can I get rid of him. You understand? The loving view is, how can I grow in love and help him grow in love to the point where we don't have this co-dependence, that would be a loving view. So, partly, we can talk to him. And that's something you can do, you can talk to him about it, but also you would need to deal with your part of the dependence, your addiction in the dependence, and that's going to require you facing what your addictions are, and also, the trigger point which was the relationship, like what happened in the relationship before this occurred, what happened with - I'm assuming it was a man, you were in a relationship with, yes.

(listening to spirit) I'm just hearing from him about the relationship, probably he's going to tell me more about it than you are. Yes, so, he sort of felt that the way you were headed after you did the thing you did in the relationship and caused harm in the relationship, was to go down a very self-abusive and self-attacking road, right, he was worried that that would end up with things like drugs, and drink, and other substance abuse, and other things like that, he was worried about all these things, whether that was true or not was really his interpretation.

He was then worried about all that and so, then he wanted to help you not go down that road by giving you a whole set of experiences, which you then were willing at the time, because you were praying for alleviation of your pain which is also, not a prayer to God, by the way, it's a prayer to spirits to alleviate your pain, and because of that, then the series of events occurred which got the bond between you established.

Mary:
So

Participant Female:

I'm sorry Mary, I was praying to show me why I did what I did to him, that was my prayer, well, part of my prayer along with many other things.

Jesus:

Yes, I wouldn't say you're being honest with yourself there to be frank.

Mary:

I agree that you wanted that to be your prayer, if you like, like you wanted to feel like that's what you wanted to do, but...

Jesus:

...the emotion coming from you at the time was not that. The emotion coming from you was quite specifically, please rescue me from this pain I am feeling, right, from the guilt and shame I'm feeling.

Mary:

What happened with the spirit was, in a large degree, it alleviated you of that pain, because it sort of gave you information about why you did it, it gave you information about...

Jesus:

...not totally honest why though.

Mary:

...no, it's information, not truth, just information about why you did it.

Jesus:

...just information, not God's Truth.

Mary:

It gave you information about how to do better, and it gave you information about what to do next.

Jesus:

And also, he's telling you to get off your backside, start doing some things, so you don't wallow in the self-pity of it all, as well.

Mary:

Can you see that all three of those things that I mentioned, the reason, the information about the reason, the information about how to do better in future, and the information about what to do next, is all taking you away from feeling the pain of what you had done, like really feeling it.

Jesus:

Yes, properly, and not only the pain, but the cause of it. It's more related to your father, and your childhood, the emotions you really don't want to feel about which are related to dad in particular.

Mary:

Really feeling that pain is what's going to take you to the cause of why you did it.

Participant Female:

And I'm blocked to that. I tried to feel, it came once, several months ago and I just stopped it because it was too painful.

Mary:

Exactly.

Participant Female:

So, yes, but I thought I was on the God's Truth road, now I'm more confused. Thank you.

Jesus:

No. But your circumstance is interesting because it does show how we can enter states of delusion, doesn't it, and how easy it is with some spirit help to enter those states. And this is one reason why we've also been on the trip talking to the spirits involved with the person more, than just talking to the person because obviously, the spirit also wants to help in some way, and thinks they're helping often times, but often times, they don't have God's standard of love either.

So, the way in which they help is often not the way God would help. And God never, ever, never, ever help you avoid emotion, ever. God knows you have the power to feel it, He created you as the most powerful, the most intricate creation of the universe, the human soul is, and He created you with the power to feel everything, experience everything, and the ability to do that, so God will never assist you to avoid your feelings, ever.

Participant Female:

I'm sorry, I know this sounds strange, but at that point of time, I wasn't avoiding my emotion. I was crying 24/7, like I was really going into...

Jesus:

I'm sorry, I'm sorry, you weren't. You were feeling what I would classify as...

Participant Female:

...guilt, shame.

Mary:

...guilt and shame, both things, yes.

Jesus:

...you were feeling addictions, as well as feeling a tantrum is the best way to put it. A tantrum is like, to put it in a raw way, let's say, you've

got a young child going through a lolly aisle, a candy aisle, what do you call them here? Sweets, a sweet shop or sweet aisle, and the child wants the sweet, has got the sweet before, wants the sweet now and mum says, no, you can't have it, and the child goes into a tantrum.

In other words, you can't have what you want, is what the message from my parent is, and then we go into states of crying for days and days and days on end, particularly when it comes to relationships because we've got so many addictions associated with relationships, we go into this tantrum phase where you cry for days, you want relief from the suffering of what's happened, and that's just a tantrum. That's not addressing the cause of what happened which is to do with your dad which you already said is too painful to deal with, and what I'm saying is, no, God is going to ask you to deal with it. He's going to help you, but He'll ask you to want to deal with it.

And that's what you're avoiding in that tantrum. You were avoiding - you were latched on to the relationship and what happened in the relationship, which is why you were grieving, but you weren't actually grieving.

Most women grieve by crying, most women have a tantrum by crying, you've learnt to. Most men have a tantrum, firstly by yelling and screaming, and then eventually maybe having a few tears, that's how men mostly have a tantrum. Most women have a tantrum by having a good cry because they've learnt in the past that whenever you have a good cry, all of your female friends and other people come to rescue you from your tears, and that's a great way to get away with things.

It's a very common thing, so I'm not saying like that it's bad, well, it's not good for you, but I'm not saying that it's unusual, because it's the same as what most people do. So, I know you want to tell me that these were experiences.

Participant Female:

Okay, then I come to my original question, how do I establish my true relationship with God because so far, everything I've known, or I thought I have known turns out not to be a relationship with God.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right, very good question.

Mary:

Do you think...

Jesus:

That's something we need to answer, isn't it.

Mary:

Yes, answer it.

Jesus:

But we need to do it after we have some lunch because it requires more of a detailed explanation.

Mary:

I know that won't be a short answer.

Jesus:

No, Mary knows that already.

County Kildare, Naas, Ireland

Day 1 Part 2 - September 6, 2024, at 1400

Jesus:

So, the question was asked about, how do I know it's God rather than spirits. It might seem like a tricky thing, but it's actually very easy to know whether it's God rather than spirits.

What gifts did God gift to you? So, these are the gifts God gave you, free will, what else? Conscience, yes. How about life, senses, yes.

Audience:

(unable to hear)

Jesus:

Well, is that a gift to you? That is, you. I wouldn't call it a gift to you.

Guides, yes, guardians, why are the bodies a gift? Well, let's use the mics shall we, because otherwise nobody will hear. So, whoever said bodies.

Participant Female:

So, we can experience life through the bodies.

Jesus:

Correct, that's why the bodies have senses, right, so you can experience life, gather experiences, obviously. What else?

All of these belong to your soul, and then your soul has senses of its own, doesn't it, so those senses I'm referring to as soul senses.

A gift of emotion why is that such a good gift. Why is emotion a good gift for a start, anyone want to say?

Participant Male:
It stops us being robots.

Jesus:
Yes, but it's not just that, is it, if you think about the use of your emotion. If every experience was just an intellectual one, imagine how ordinary...

Participant Male:
Makes life worth living, I guess.

Jesus:
Yes, emotions are - you get to feel things and experience things emotionally, isn't that a lot more powerful than just having a memory record of the thing.

Participant Male:
Infinitely, yes.

Jesus:
Yes, so it's a part of your joy and your happiness, isn't it, to have emotions. Emotions are a good thing.

Somebody said desires, yes, passions and desires. These things are also like emotions, aren't they, without these (passions, desires), life would be a lot more dull and boring, wouldn't it, so all gifts, yes.

Participant Female:
The environment.

Jesus:
The environment we live in, yes, let's call it the universe, shall we, that's God's gift to you. Isn't it wonderful. Universe is this huge thing and yet God gifted it to the human soul to have experiences. That's

why the universe got created actually. God created the souls first, and then God created the universe for the souls to live in.

Okay, so these are all gifts.

Free Will	Guides	Emotion
Conscience	Guardians	Desires
Life	Bodies	Passions
Senses	Soul	Universe

You can see there's a lot of gifts, isn't there. Anytime one of these gifts is, you could say, contravened, then the person who contravenes it, is not in harmony with the gift, so therefore, it can't be God.

An example of that is, if free will is contravened in an interaction with anybody, so a person or a spirit, if free will is contravened, then it's not in harmony in love so, God doesn't contravene your will, He doesn't try to manipulate your will, in other words. So, when I say contravene, what I mean is, if somebody is trying to manipulate your will, push you into doing things that you don't want to do, and in your own environment, and they are trying to push you into things you don't want to do, even if those things are good to do, it contravenes free will, doesn't it.

God would like you to exercise your free will in a loving manner, but God does not force you to do that. God makes suggestions through the conscience as to what the loving things are to do, and God brings to bear influences like, guides and guardians are influences to try and influence you into doing something that's good for you, but God does not manipulate your free will into doing things that you would otherwise not do.

God wants us to have a desire to do the thing, rather than feel manipulated or pushed into doing the thing. Of course, a lot of people then go, well, why did God create laws then, because don't the laws push us into doing things. Well, no, the laws are being created so you

can survive actually. All the laws, if you look at the spiritual laws, (flipping whiteboard over) you could say, there's a hierarchy of laws, spiritual, emotional, sexual, and physical laws that govern you. This hierarchy of laws has been created for your protection and happiness.

Hierarchy of Laws

Spiritual

Emotional

Sexual

Physical

So, the physical laws have all been created so that you are able to survive Earth, for example, and able to survive the spirit world in your spirit body. The sexual laws are so you're able to survive relationships and able to survive a sexual relationship. Emotional laws are so you come to understand your feelings and your emotions and how beneficial they are in life. So, all the laws have been created to make your life happier, not to restrict your life further. And all the spiritual laws are the same, they've all been created for these purposes.

And of course, the spiritual laws are going to have the greatest effect on you. An example of the spiritual law is, there are morals that make something true or false, and the spiritual law, if it's true, it's going to benefit you, and if it's false, it's not going to benefit you. So, the law actually condemns the things that are false.

And this is why you'll feel I'm quite outspoken in condemning things that are false. It's not because I am right, it's because God's saying to me, He's right, and if I want to live in harmony with what God says is right, I've got to do what's right. I've got to do what God says is right. And when I say, got to, of course, God gives me free will to choose differently, but if I choose differently, I'm going to numb out to the conscience, therefore, detune from God's Truth. I'm going to numb out from my ability to have a relationship with God as a result of that,

so it's far better if I just accept what God says is right, than just lean upon my own ideas of what is right.

So, looking back at this, these gifts:

Free Will	Guides	Emotion
Conscience	Guardians	Desires
Life	Bodies	Passions
Senses	Soul	Universe

So, whenever one of these gifts is contravened in some way or other, really what's happening is that the person involved is not connected to God. If someone's trying to detune you from the conscience, an example of that is, you might have a person who's a friend and you're going out to dinner with them or something, and the friend says, you know, oh, look at that person over there, you should go home with them tonight. And that would contravene the conscience, and your conscience might be going oh, I don't know if I should, and the friend's going, yeah, yeah, for that. You're being silly by not going for that, so eventually you decide to go with it, then obviously, that friend is not loving you, from God's Perspective, even though they are encouraging you to do something that you think might be beneficial to you, they're still not loving you. And so, that's an example of a friend contravening your use of the conscience, and therefore, not really a friend.

Anybody who says, you should risk your life, so you see this a lot nowadays, don't you, with young men in particular, where they go and do what you'd call or classify as dangerous things in their life, risky things, and in the process of doing a risky thing, so an example of that is, driving a car recklessly, for example. Being competitive on the road with your car, for example, that would be a risky thing, and that would contravene the use of your life actually, and so, therefore, you wouldn't choose to do it, even though you might not be afraid, you still wouldn't choose to do it. So, that's an example of contravening the purpose of your life.

So, there's many times spirits come along and say, oh, you should kill yourself or you should harm somebody else, you know, these kinds of things happen very frequently. So, anytime a spirit says, yes, you should contravene the life of another, obviously, can't be God, right, it has to be a spirit. And also, a spirit not in not a very good condition, obviously.

With regard to your bodies, if a spirit encourages you to use your body in a way that's either dangerous to yourself or dangerous to another person, then obviously, that spirit wouldn't be God either. In fact, God won't encourage you to use your body in any direction at all because He encourages your soul to do things, and then, of course, your body will do things once you have the feeling in your soul to do them. But many spirits want you to use your body in different ways and so, they'll encourage you to do, and they'd be out of harmony with love and therefore, out of harmony with God.

So, firstly, what this illustrates is, anytime somebody suggests to you whether that person's on Earth or in the spirit world to do things that are out of harmony with the gifts you've been given, and the preservation of the gifts you've been given, then obviously, that person can't be God.

We've had many people come along to some of our seminars and go, oh, God told me to leave my family. No, God never told you to leave your family. In fact, if you could hear God, God would be saying, you created a family, be responsible for them, especially in regard to your children. He wouldn't encourage you to leave your family, He would encourage you, if your family life was such that it was abusive, then through the conscience, God will say, you need to leave because this is abusive, but He would never encourage to leave just for the purpose of some selfish endeavour. He would require, through self-responsibility that you care for those people that you brought into the world, in particular.

So again, it's pretty easy to see whether an influence is relating to someone who is out of harmony with God's Laws or Love, versus in harmony. Of course, the conscience is the most effective one, isn't it, but that's the question we're being asked. So, we've got God, and we've got us (drawing on whiteboard), which are two halves of a soul, and that one soul, that one unit is what God wants a relationship with, the whole soul. And God created, for the two halves of the soul, a mechanism via which they can receive truth from God.

And God also created for the two halves of the soul, the mechanism where they can also receive Love from God through the connection with the Holy Spirit and those two influences that God has upon you, even God doesn't control you with them. What God's trying to do is go, this is what's available to you as My Child, you have the choice, you can make the decision for yourself as to whether you want to receive those things or not. And God's not going to force you to receive those things, but of course, it would be to our benefit to receive them.

So, the question was asked, how does this child know that this person (God), this unseen person is the person communicating with them or somebody else who's also unseen such as a spirit which is also one half of a soul communicating to you, how do we know the difference.

Well, obviously, if we're sensitive emotionally, you can actually feel different people without them speaking. Isn't that true, like you can feel when a different person walks in a room even, generally, if you're sensitive emotionally. Most of you are sensitive enough, emotionally, to feel when someone's angry, aren't you? Like, they don't have to yell and scream but you can feel, yes, they're pretty angry, you know, you can feel that in them.

So, you're sensitive enough to feel some emotion. The more sensitive you become with your emotions, the more sensitive you become to the feelings of other people and therefore, the more sensitive you are

to somebody projecting something at you or giving you feelings that are out of harmony with God's standard of love.

Now, of course, that spirit might be completely in harmony with God's standard of love, so let's say, that spirit does have a relationship with God to the point where they're at-one with God. Now, it's going to be a bit harder for you under those circumstances, isn't it, to tell whether the person is God or not because of the feelings, the intensity of the feelings from that spirit will be quite strong, because they're in a much - every sphere that you progress to, your emotional intensity, around about ten times the previous sphere.

So, when you're in the 1st sphere, the emotional intensity of things is quite low with the exception of some feelings like, rage and fear and anger, those kinds of things, but as you progress, the intensity of you being able to feel emotion and express emotion intensifies, but of course, if that spirit is in harmony with God, he will not force his feelings upon you unless you asked for them. So, that's a big difference, isn't it, that's a big way to tell that even, if that spirit is out of harmony with God, he will try to force his feelings on you. If the spirit is in harmony with God, he'll just have his own feelings for himself. And he'll only share his feelings with you if you invite him to, if you want to feel.

If you want to feel love from a spirit friend who's in the Celestial heavens, you can ask to feel their love and they'll give you some love, but they're not going to give it to you unless you ask, so they don't force you to have an experience or make you have an experience that you weren't conscious of having. You understand what I mean by that. To ask, you've got to be conscious of what you're asking for, don't you, and so therefore, if you're not conscious of asking for something, but you got it, then it's highly likely you didn't get it from God or a spirit who's in harmony with God, you got it from someone else.

There're many ways we can tell whether the person we're asking things from is from God, or we're actually receiving it from God or from spirits, but another thing we must say is that this is in relationship to the gifts that God gave you, but what about what's inside of you that determines what happens around you.

To a large degree you create your own reality, don't you, through what you choose to experience and what you choose to do with your life, right, and when I say your reality, I don't mean God's reality about your life, I mean what you perceive your life to be. See God knows the truth of everything that's happening in your life right now, everything. He knows every relationship, every friendship, He knows the reasons why you have those friendships and relationships. He knows and understands it all, right. He sees it happening as it's happening. He is completely aware while it's happening to you because He cares about every one of His Children, so He wants to know, so He keeps an eye on you, not a malicious eye on you or a creepy eye on you, but He keeps an eye on you in the sense of care, loving care.

He does that for every child whether that child wants a relationship with Him or not. He does it for every child no matter what the child's belief is. He cares for each one of you to that degree. He knows what's going on, but God also knows that while God's standard of the universe and what God knows is happening, is not what you're aware of, is happening. And the reason why that is, is because in your own soul, so in your soul (drawing on whiteboard), there are experiences from the past, and there're emotions from the past, and there're beliefs from the past, and there're intellectual ideas from the past, you can say, facts from the past, you can say, there're sensory things that you've experienced that you have from the past, your awareness of past pain or the awareness of past happiness or whatever, and you can say all of these things are your memories.

And God knows that any memory that is painful that you're choosing to store in your soul is going to have a large effect on your reality as to what's happening around you. Now God is also trying to help you understand all that, but any spirit who supports you staying in a state where your memories are not processed emotionally, that spirit is out of harmony with God as well. Because God knows that if you process your memories emotionally, and let them all go, you'll get to a stage where your memories are only an intellectual recollection of what occurred and no longer emotional in the status inside of you, and they no longer affect your decisions, your future choices or decisions.

So, any spirit who encourages you to stay holding on to your memories, so any person who encourages your nostalgia, you know, what that is, right, that feeling that oh, I'm connected to something in my history. So, any spirit who encourages you to stay connected to the country of your origin, to the family of your origin, and they're willing to do that and sacrifice principles in doing it, then any spirit who encourages you into that, is not in harmony with God because the reality is you don't have a country of origin, Earth is also not your place of origin.

God created you and where you first came into existence was in the soulunion state in unaware state, so there's no country of origin. Your family is not your family because everyone of God's Children is your brother and sister, and the only parent you actually have is God, that's your family. So, your family that you have on Earth, you could say, is a tiny little subset of your family, couldn't you, they're only a tiny portion of your family, so anybody who encourages you to do more for your family than any other child of God on Earth, that person is encouraging you out of harmony with God's Principles.

So, can you see from what I'm saying that God has a set of principles, spiritual principles, you could call them, and anybody who encourages you away from those principles, is out of harmony with God, right, and therefore, not good for you.

Of course, none of that is the easiest way to determine whether something is from God or not, the easiest way, of course, is just, you ask God through the conscience whether the person is God or not. Now you've got to make sure you're asking God through the conscience, and not asking through your emotional state of resistance because what that's going to do is encourage spirits to connect to you, and spirits connect to you in a different place in your soul than God, and they will make suggestions to you, and some spirits will make suggestions to you they are God because they sort of feel like - some of them feel they are God themselves. Some of them feel that they are God's emissary or some of them feel that they are helping you in life and therefore, it's good for you to believe they're God, but none of those things, obviously, can replace the issue of God.

Mary:

There is a question from a lot of spirits about what's the harm to them if they kind of intercede in this relationship with God. Some of them feel like they're trying to help people create a relationship with God, is that something you want to answer now.

Jesus:

Yes, I think so. What do you think would be the motives. So, let's say, this is what some spirits would like to do, they go, well, the people on Earth don't have much of a connection with God, so here we are on Earth without much connection with God and here's God (drawing on whiteboard), and many of the spirits believe they know more about God, and so when you decide you want a relationship with God, by the way, not in a true way, but in an addictive way, what will happen is, often times these spirits will connect with you giving you the illusion you've got a relationship with God to try and encourage you to have a relationship with God.

Many Christian and Muslim spirits do this, but also, many New Age spirits do this as well, spirits who believe in those things. And then they sort of go, well, that encourages you in the direction you're going

as a positive direction. In other words, you're thinking about God, and they're trying to show you that's a good thing that you're thinking about God. What do you see as the problem with that? Those spirits can answer (speaking to Mary).

Jesus:

Well, they don't see - that's what their question is. They're saying, why is there a problem with that if we're well meaning.

Jesus:

Well, the first thing I would recommend to them is to ask God whether there is a problem with that?

Mary:

Yes, some of them, they themselves don't feel a connection with God, and they're trying to help themselves and the people on Earth to get a connection with God.

Jesus:

But the conscience works for anybody whether they have a connection with God or not, so the easiest thing for them to do is to just, firstly, you want to open up emotionally and just ask God, what is the answer to this question, is it wrong if I misrepresent or I represent myself to others as You. How does God feel about it? God will transmit a feeling.

Mary:

Yes, so they're saying yes, that's wrong, they can feel that's wrong, but they still can't see why it's wrong.

Jesus:

Yes, but just open a bit more to the feeling.

Mary:

They're not so keen on doing that.

Jesus:

Yes, not so keen. You see it's one thing - the feeling coming from God through the conscience operates - it influences you emotionally and you can allow it to the point there's just yes or no, or you can allow it to the point where it emotionally hits you, and that depends on your emotional openness. So, what's happening with these spirits that Mary's now talking with, is that they've allowed it to hit them intellectually, but they haven't allowed themselves to feel it emotionally.

Now they need to allow themselves to feel that emotionally. What is God's feelings about it, is what they need to be able to feel because that's how God is going to share the truth about it.

Mary:

Yes, that it's a sin or wrong, a few different...

Jesus:

How wrong?

Mary:

They're pretty slippery on that. They don't really want - they want you to tell them rather than feel about it.

Jesus:

That's right, and the reason why is because it's one of the worst things you can do, almost worse than anything else you can do. Like, almost worse than a murder. The reason why is it damages the soul of the person by creating expectations in the person relating to this spirit rather than God, and so, it's misrepresenting God's Character, misrepresenting God's Nature, misrepresenting the truth that God could share with the person. It also prevents the person from feeling emotions that deny their connection with God, and so therefore, they can't establish a connection with God because they've got a connection with this spirit instead.

and in the end, the whole idea of being a mediator for a person on Earth between God and man, is something God does not want anybody to do, at all, ever. Mary and I are not mediators between God and men, nobody is. God wants a connection with you directly. You are His Child just like I am. He wants a connection with you directly, not anybody else.

So, when you start feeling from God how severe that issue is, it's one of the worse things you can do to a person, is misrepresent God to them. Now by stepping in and answering prayers yourself without being directed by God to do so, you are actually - this person is not praying to God obviously, because if they were praying to God, God would answer them directly, and the fact that you're stepping in means that they're not praying to God, they've got some problem that's stopping them from actually praying in a real sense.

Remember a prayer is a passionate desire in harmony with God's Love, directed at God, that's what prayer is, a passionate longing for God to answer. So, if the person is in a state of prayer, but God's not answering, it means there's no sincere, passionate desire, none. A spirit stepping in is answering an insincere prayer from the person.

So, now the person thinks, I can be insincere with God and get answers. It creates the illusion in this person that they're receiving things from God when they're not, that's a very damaging thing to do. So, from a spiritual perspective, a spirit stepping in and doing that is very damaging to the person on Earth, but also very damaging to themselves.

So, those particular spirits who are involved in that, they know that as they're doing that their condition darkens and they haven't understood why it's darkening, but that's why.

Mary:

And then, their question is, what's the difference between us doing what we're doing and somebody being a guide.

Jesus:

A guide is just a person who recommends a course of action to a person on Earth. And a guide is also assigned by God to help the person. So, a guide is to guide the person in their spiritual endeavours which is not the same as giving the person feelings that they interpret are from God, because that's trying to imitate God and misrepresent God. So, the guide would only tell the soul on Earth, like here's a good place to go. Like some of you here because of your guides, in fact, almost everybody is here because of your guides one way or the other.

And the guides are saying, good place to go, learn a bit more truth about God, learn a bit more truth about relationship and so forth, but they're not saying come here because Jesus and Mary are your mediator between you and God.

Mary:

Yes, so these spirits, they're pretty confused on that point because they feel like, well, that's what we're doing. And even with this lady here, this is one of the spirits he's saying, I felt like that was what I was doing.

Jesus:

Yes, but let's ask God whether they were assigned by God to do such a thing.

Mary:

Oh, no, they know they're not assigned by God, but they think it's a good thing to do.

Jesus:

Isn't that a state of arrogance. It's like, I know what's best for the person rather than God does. Like, God's not answering them and I think God should, so I'm going to answer them. Isn't it that. It's like saying, some of you might email Mary and ask her some questions and she's conversing with you and then, for whatever reason or whatever, I decide, like some person steps in on behalf of Mary and starts answering as if she's Mary. Now Mary and I never do that, right, we say - like Mary and I have email addresses that are open to each other, but if somebody emails me and Mary wants to answer, Mary will say, Mary here, here's the answer, whatever.

Because to misrepresent somebody would be the wrong thing to do, wouldn't it, yes. Not God's standard of love, therefore, not God, not in harmony with God. The more you're in disharmony with God, you break God's Law, the more you break God's Law, the darker you get, spiritually the darker you get.

And isn't the misrepresentation of God probably the worse misrepresentation you could ever have, isn't it. Because it creates the illusion in this person on Earth that they are connecting to God, when they're not. It's very damaging to people on Earth. We know people on Earth who have passed into the spirit world and have been absolutely devastated because they thought their whole life they were connected to God, and they weren't. But they thought they were hearing from God that they were connected to God, and they weren't. Very, very harsh when that happens when you pass. It's like a huge shock.

Do they want to ask anything else.

Mary:

No, they've just got some things to think about. They don't feel very pleased.

Jesus:

In a way it's presenting a lie to the person on Earth, and anytime you present a lie in the guise of teaching the person...

Mary:

I guess some of them are asking well, how do we get assigned by God. We think it's a good job to do, we feel like we're well intentioned, how do we get assigned.

Jesus:

Ask God.

Mary:

Ask God to assign them.

Jesus:

No, ask God whether they're ready to be assigned even.

Mary:

Yes, they're sort of saying, well, how do we do that, how do we get ready.

Jesus:

You can ask right now. Am I ready as a spirit to be assigned to a person on Earth to guide them.

Mary:

They feel like, no, but then how do they get ready.

Jesus:

Right, they're going to have to grow in God's standard of love to get ready. So, they're going to have to listen to what God's standard of love is and start living in harmony with God's standard of love to get ready. As they know, there are many people on Earth claiming to help

people who are nowhere near God's standard of love, and therefore, not ready to help other people.

In the spirit world, it's often, you intend - you keep doing that, and it is a condition of arrogance to do that. Like, if you're not ready, you've got to be humble first, that's one of God's standards of love, to be humble, and then, wait for God to assign, through the conscience God assigns. That's why before God's Love was shared on Earth, people were still assigned to be guides, and the way there were assigned is through God via the conscience sharing with a person, please go and look after that person for me.

Mary:

Yes, they just need to have a feel about it, like they're very involved in the lives of a lot of people here.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

Yes, and thinking that they were doing a good thing.

Jesus:

Yes, but creates the illusion in the person on Earth that they actually have a connection with God, which means they won't strive for an actual connection. Can all of you see that? If you are in the illusion of something working, are you going then know that it isn't working and then, if you know it isn't working, at least you'll know well, I've got to do something else. I've got to learn more, I've got to find something more out in order for something to work here. I've been assured that it will work if I'm in the right space and remember it's a space of sincerity that is required as a part of my space.

Sincerity, passion, longing, you could say. So, a lot of times these people think they're longing, it's like the example given earlier, where a person thinks they're longing, but they're actually just crying

because they're in a bit of a tantrum about it. They want some different result, but God does not listen to tantrums. He's like a parent, a good parent, who doesn't listen to the tantrum of their children. He doesn't listen to tantrums, He doesn't respond to tantrums at all, but spirits do. Spirits who are in disharmony with God will respond to people's tantrums.

They'll go, oh, look at the pain they're in, look at the suffering they're in. And when it's not real pain or suffering yet, it's just a tantrum to get their own way, and a spirit will often step in under those circumstances and many people who listen to Divine Truth are in this state, where they believe they've got a connection with God, but actually don't have one at all, not yet.

Participant Male:

My dad's very atheist and I've had a lot of arguments with him about it until I've stopped arguing, but I'm realising now maybe have I - am I basically in my heart still atheist?

Jesus:

(Shaking head yes)

Participant Male:

Yes, and I've argued with him until actually, but really, I'm not, cool, okay, short one, thanks. Maybe there's more people with the same, but...

Jesus:

So, for the recording, I said, yes. I nodded my head, yes.

Participant Male:

In my heart I'm still atheist.

Jesus:

Yes, so yes, and this is very interesting Tim, we see a lot of people in that place, where they are in their hearts still quite atheist even though they're open to listening to Divine Truth, but in their heart, and they're being guided to listen, but in their heart, there is still a very strong lack of faith in God's existence, shall we say, and that is one of the first things a person needs to resolve before they can have a relationship with God, obviously.

Because if in your feelings, the feeling is that you don't know whether God exists or not, then of course, that is going to taint your longings and your sincerity, isn't it, towards God. So, a lot of people actually when they say they have a longing for God, don't really have a longing for God, they have a longing for some mysterious thing that they don't yet understand or perceive to be God often times. And often under those circumstances, a spirit will step in who's not in a good condition and share emotions with the person, and the person then believes oh, this is God, and so, then they start believing in God, and the spirit thinks this is good, this is good, you know, now the person is starting to believe in God, but unfortunately, God is not responding, which tells you there's something wrong with what this spirit is doing, and what this person is doing because God always responds to a sincere, passionate request, always. Like there's never a time when God does not respond.

If it's sincere, passionate, God will always respond. So, if a spirit has to step in and respond instead of God, then it means this person is not in a state of sincere, passionate longing, and it also means this spirit is now misrepresenting God, which now will cause the person on Earth to believe they've got a connection with God, when they actually haven't. And we see this happening all the time, almost everyone we meet who believes they have a connection with God, has this kind of a relationship with spirits.

Now there are many spirits who don't want to give it up for their own reasons, and some of their reasons are, in a real dark spirit, won't give it up because he wants control. Remember last week when we talked to the group of men, you remember Errol, so for those of you who haven't heard the recording from last week, we talked to a spirit on Sunday called Errol, who was with a group of spirits who were connected to a lot of the young men in the audience making them believe they had experiences with God, when actually they just had experiences with these spirits, and these spirits were in quite a dark condition, and leading the people down the road of, often times, immorality, sexually and also a road of power, wanting power over others, so these spirits were leading them down that road.

And we talked to the spirits as to what their motivations were, and remember, some of their motivations, we just feel sorry for the guy. We just feel like, he's like us on Earth, it was hard on Earth, you know, our dad didn't like us, our mum didn't like us, we didn't have much care from anybody. We want to make these guys feel like they're cared for, and they ask for God, and God doesn't answer, the spirit can see God doesn't answer, because when God answers there is actually a conduit that gets established that a spirit can see, as a light beam coming from somewhere they don't know to persons, so they can see when God is not answering, and they can see when God does answer, and the spirit goes, well, God's not answering, and many of these spirits, of course, don't even believe in God, and they're going, well, if we answer and the person goes, oh, this is lovely, this person on Earth goes, oh, this is lovely, then we've got a connection with the person which we can now utilise to influence a person in the direction we want.

Remember a lot of the young men have that, yes, remember Mikey, we were talking to you, and it's interesting during the week, I think you posted a video, which explains exactly what was happening. You didn't have an experience with God this week, you think you did, but

you didn't. It was with these spirits. It's exactly what we explained last week. It happens all the time, unfortunately.

And the main reason why it happens is because of the lack of sincerity, the lack of true longing in the person on Earth, and this spirit just says, well, God's not answering, so I'm going to help him out. And many times, they think they're doing them a favour. You remember Errol said, but we like these guys. These guys are not as bad as - I was saying most of the guys are in the hells, remember, and they were saying, no, they're not as bad as that, and I'm going, but didn't you influence them to have sex with lots of partners last week and whatever. Oh, yes, but they're not as bad as that. They want to just make people on Earth feel good because it makes them feel good, also gives them some power over the person.

Mary:

It's interesting though, isn't it, Tim, with your background coming from that atheist background and having that emotionally within you, like the emotions, and then kind of getting curious about this God thing, but then also having some other addictions that cause you to want to achieve. You know, I've got to get it right, and I've got to be really good at it.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Mary:

So, you can see if you don't deal with the emotions about atheism, and you have that addiction, I want to get it right, then you can enter this state very easily with spirits who want to kind of intercede on God's behalf, some of them well meaning, some of them not necessarily, but to give you sort of spirit body experiences, I call those things, so you sort of feel like something's happening...

Jesus:
...mystical experiences.

Mary:
Yes, and yet if you think about it from everything you've learned already, in your half of the soul, there's a feeling that doesn't yet believe in God, or doesn't yet have a faith in God.

Participant Male:
I didn't know that though, I was in my head so much thinking that I do believe in God. I do believe in God, and I think just getting right about being honest where I'm actually at will be helpful.

Jesus:
Very important.

Participant Male:
Yes.

Jesus:
If you're honest about where you're at, you can make progress; if you're dishonest with yourself about where you're at, no progress can be made.

Participant Male:
I didn't know I didn't believe in God though; that's a ?? wow. Thanks.

Jesus:
But in a way can you see it also gives you something to concentrate your effort on, because it goes, okay, I know I can't really have a relationship with God while I don't believe God exists, so let's focus on informing myself as to whether God exists. There're a number of ways you can do that, one way of course, is to experiment with the conscience, because you then get answers and see how that goes. Another way is to experiment with receiving God's Love even.

You can ask God, if you exist, at this stage you don't know whether God exists or not, you go, if you exist, can you maybe tell me how you feel about me.

Participant Male:
I feel like I've done that though.

Mary:
I was going to say, the problem is with Tim's injuries, exactly what I was saying, because you have the addiction...

Jesus:
...I want to feel good about myself.

Mary:
...that I'm getting it, whereas actually, to really sincerely engage with prayer, most of the time we have to start from a place that's got corrupt faith, that we don't feel so certain about God, and to be really sincere in that place, then you have to confront some feelings usually of like, I'm not getting it.

Participant Male:
...frustration.

Mary:
Exactly the feelings about God that you need to go through in order for you to make that connection with God, but when we want that quick outcome, this is where things can get really confusing really quickly and muddy. This is why humility, Jesus talks about humility so much because to be really humble to your feelings, and engage in a process sincerely, will mean that all of this other interference (spirits), if you like, it's like fuzziness on the channel between you and God, isn't it, messing up the connection, what happened.

Jesus:

Yes, most people think they want truth, but they don't want truth. Most people think they want love, but they don't want love. Because if you think about this state on Earth that we drew here on the board remember with the hells, in that place you think you want love, but it's your version of love you want, and you think you want truth, but it's your version of truth you want, not God's, and it's your version of love you want, but it's not God's. And so, unfortunately, in that state, if you convince yourself or the spirit convinces you that you're receiving something, you're going to go, well, I don't have to try for anything higher, of higher ideal, or higher principles.

Mary:

...or I was right, my definition of love is right, it must be right.

Jesus:

My definition of love is right, so I don't have to go for anything of higher principles, you know, what the higher principle is. So, the problem, of course, is that you end up in this illusion that is generating more and more bond between you and the spirits who are helping you, and unfortunately, because of the degradation of this occurring to the soul, you're becoming less and less connected to God in the process.

Mary:

Like you're saying, you're actually building up a faulty connection, if you like, which weakens this other connection, the potential of that connection (between you and God).

Jesus:

It's just barriers.

Participant Male:

Because you think that's God, literally.

Jesus:

Yes, because you think, what feelings you're getting from that spirit is God. And it's very dangerous to your spiritual progression obviously, because it affects you until you pass. So, if that doesn't change, you will stay in this illusion until you pass, and then as soon as you pass, for the most part, that bond is broken, and often times you'll end up with those spirits in the spirit world, and they'll say, yes, mate, that was us, that was us, we were helping you out.

Participant Male:

What a shock.

Jesus:

And you're going, what, what and you get very confused. A lot of spirits get very confused after they've passed thinking they had a relationship they didn't actually have. You see it also with people imitating family members as well on Earth. So, in other words, a spirit comes to you, claims he's your dead lost son or something, the average person on Earth will be very open to accepting that and then, entering a bond with the person even though they don't validate the information, and then of course, when they pass they meet the person and they go, you're not my son, what's going on. And then, you've lived in this illusion for 50 years, 60 years, imagine it's very, very confronting to find out the truth after 50 or 60 years.

Other areas that are really confronting to find out is, somebody on Earth claims they love you and do certain things, but all of their actions towards you, and all of their history towards you, is known to you after you pass. And so, you find every time they cheated on you, every time they - very confronting, these things are very confronting. They're all truths that could have been shared with you through the conscience, could have been shared with you, but you just didn't want to know on Earth.

Mary:

Tim, when you make a connection with God, it will be really, like it will be pretty mind-blowing in a way because you'll realise, wow, these other guys who are in this sort of illusion with me, you'll feel such a difference.

Jesus:

...and probably it's not going to feel good.

Participant Male:

Yes, okay.

Jesus:

Because once you make the connection, you start seeing God's measure of love and you're seeing where you are in comparison to it, and it doesn't feel good. It usually feels quite bad. You'll feel the love coming from God which feels good, and then all of a sudden, you're conscious of all the bad things you've done which feels very bad. Does that make sense?

Participant Male:

Yes, something to look forward to/not look forward to.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right, most people are a bit frightened of the experience, and in fact, most people try to shut it down before they can feel anything in contrast to their current condition. So, they feel a little bit of love flow, and then, as soon as they start having an awareness emotionally that their love is completely out of harmony with it, bang, they shut it down, like emotionally. I don't want to feel any more of that, that feels too painful to know. With God's Love, comes a lot of truth.

Mary:

Which is good, it's good, yes.

Jesus:
Which is good but tricky.

Participant Male:
Yes, someday. Thanks.

Jesus:
Yes, so for most of the young men in the audience last week, this is what was happening, most of them, not just the young men either.

Mary:
But you know, your guide here today is just helping you with that dynamic, like, hey Tim, you're also an atheist.

Jesus:
...understand it.

Participant Male:
I thought I might have been.

Mary:
Deal with that, deal with that.

Jesus:
So, there's little suggestion going, but Tim, your dad is an atheist, you're an atheist, say something about that, just so you become aware of what's going on. This is where your guides are helpful, you know...

Mary:
...very helpful.

Jesus:
...look at what's happening here. Because your guide, your guardian in particular does not want you to have this bond with spirits. Because your guardian's going - see your guardian is not just looking after

your life on Earth, but he's also looking after, or is trying to look after the spiritual bonds you form. So, the bonds you form with spirits, he's also trying to look after that. So, your guardian is trying to go, we need to protect Tim. I can see some dark influences around Tim, there are these spirits trying to attach to him using God as the sort of excuse, if you like, to attach, and so, your guardian is trying to protect you from that.

And so he's going to drop thoughts in your mind, talk about this, or say this, or say that, he's trying to make you aware, right, because he knows you're not aware, so he's trying to make you aware, and in the process, you ask the question, you become aware, and you go, oh, that's what's happening, and in that process, the guardian has actually helped you see that you don't feel God exists.

Participant Male:
Yes.

Jesus:
And that can help you because you can see that if I don't feel God exists, then how can I long to God and then, get something from God. Obviously, it's not sincere, so where is the thing I'm getting coming from, it helps you become aware of that as well.

Mary:
And it's helping you work on the facade. A lot of us want to come to God in facade, and then we're like, oh, my prayers don't get answered, or I have these confusing experiences, and who's it with. And our guides are trying to help us to break down our facade and see where we're really at because, I mean I feel excited because you now know what you need to deal with emotionally to sort out that connection, don't you. But often times, we don't want to know what the thing is because we're like, oh, I'd prefer to think of myself as someone who really has faith in God.

Participant Male:
Yes, definitely, definitely.

Mary:
Or it could be any other thing, pretty much wherever we are in facade, we don't want to face what's really there.

Jesus:
Not only that, a lot of us, particularly when you're in competition with your father, like you are, and that's why you've had a lot of arguments with your dad, right.

Participant Male:
Yes, because I'd probably wouldn't argue if I actually believed in God, right.

Jesus:
Correct, yes, you would not. But also, often times we don't like seeing ourselves in our fathers when we're in a competition with them.

Mary:
...seeing our fathers in ourselves, you mean.

Yes, either one, so, in the competition we're going, I'm going to be better than my dad, I'm going to be different to my dad...

Mary:
...I'm not like him.

Jesus:
And we imbibe a lot of beliefs that actually we don't necessarily agree with, but we just like them because they're different to our dads or are different to our mums. And so, for many of the young men in the audience last week, they're in a deep competition with men, and you

can see it - you can even see it in the sport things you've chosen, can't you.

Participant Male:

Yes, yes. I've got huge competition...

Jesus:

And you've introduced a lot of young men to Divine Truth, haven't you, but if you look at their character at the moment, a lot of them are in deep competition about it.

Participant Male:

Yes, about progressing...

Jesus:

Yes, they all reckon they're progressing, and all reckon they've worked things out, and they are, I'm better than you because I've worked this out, and I've worked that out.

Mary:

I cried for this long, and oh my goodness, it's so tiring.

Jesus:

I cried for this long, isn't it amazing, and all of it is fake, all of it is not true. It's all competition engaged with other men to prove themselves, but it has no bearing on the reality of their relationship with God, because that's based on sincerity, passion and longing, and nothing else. It's not based on a competition; the motivation being competitive.

So, with a lot of the men you know that you're attracted to Divine Truth, they're very similar to yourself, they sort of look up to competing with their dad, and they look up to making progress better than their fathers did in life, and so forth, and yet, these spirits are often having the same influence over them as well. You can also see a

commonality between all of the men, and they've influenced, is there is very little regard for women.

And a person who has received some of God's Love has equal regard for men and women. And so, what we notice is many men who believe themselves to be following God's Principles and receiving God's Love don't have a proper regard of women.

Mary:

And can I just clarify that point, if they don't yet have a proper regard of the opposite gender or one of the genders, it bothers them deeply, and the...

Jesus:

...you mean if they were sensitive with God.

Mary:

...yes, sorry, if they've received God's Love, they don't necessarily...

Jesus:

...it would bother you like full-on that you don't have a proper regard with women.

Mary:

...it would bug you that you don't have a good sort of regard for women.

Jesus:

But most of the young fellows who are listening to Divine Truth and say they've got a connection with God, still have the same attitude to women that we saw they had when we first met them.

Mary:

...and unbothered by that.

Jesus:

...and not bothered by it either. And in fact, they feel quite justified that their beliefs, and that their actions towards women are actually valid. They believe they love women, they believe they care for women, and often completely do not, very selfish in regard to their actions towards women.

Participant Male:

Thanks guys.

Jesus:

Oh, thanks guys (saying it sarcastically) (Laughter)

Participant Male:

I'll be the first, right. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Yes, that's right, that's good. (Laughter)

Mary:

I'll get it before my mates. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Anybody who's competitive about receiving love hasn't received love. You don't feel competitive with other people about it, you just don't. Anybody who says they're better than you because they know better than you do in the sense that they've received more love, so they know better than you, and they're putting you down as a result, not just telling you the facts, and it's for the purpose of undermining you, well, obviously they haven't received love either, because if they had have, they wouldn't be able to do those things.

They might have received love, mind you, but they might not be acting in harmony with it, of course, but either way, it's not good.

Participant Female:

So, my question is from earlier, you talked about in the hells and on Earth, we have a hellish concept of God generally, and what about people like, myself who didn't grow up with any concept of God, how is your concept of God.

Jesus:

You probably have the least hellish concept of God.

Participant Female:

Okay, that's what I was thinking. And then, of course, you're going to put on God your relationship with your parents' kind of...

Jesus:

That's the trouble, yes. So, the trouble is, is that when we start talking about God with people who do not have a concept of God, they basically start seeing the concept of God - anyone who doesn't have a concept of God basically views God as an authority. So, we start looking at God being the authority. Now, historically, who was the authority in your life.

Participant Female:

Parents.

Jesus:

Well, there's usually one parent over the other parent.

Participant Female:

Dad.

Jesus:

Okay, so dad number one, and then, mum, as long as it didn't disagree with dad.

Participant Female:

Exactly.

Jesus:
Yes, and then...

Participant Female:
I don't know, like teachers and stuff.

Jesus:
Yes, teachers, so school, obviously authority.

Participant Female:
And other family members.

Jesus:
But can you see in between here (parents and teachers), probably some other family members might be applicable as well. Like, sometimes grandparents or uncles and aunts, depends on how close you were to them, doesn't it, and it could even be an older sister or brother, couldn't it, if they're like 10 years difference in age, you could view them as the authority, couldn't you. So, there's quite a lot of - instead of teachers, the next one is really family, or you could call them, close family, couldn't you, and then, there's family, and then, there's teachers, who else?

Eventually you become a teenager, who starts to influence you a lot then?

Participant Female:
Partners.

Jesus:
Peers.

Participant Female:
Okay.

Jesus:

Peers first, usually, you know, people who are considered to be your friends, and then as you get to next one, and after peers you start having relationships and then they start to bring to bear, generally some influence, and it depends on the power dynamics of your relationship with your dad or your mum, as to what you're going to accept from your partner, isn't it.

So, if your dad has taught you that men's opinions are more important than women's, and you're aligned to your dad, in other words, you have more affection for your dad than your mum, then you're going to believe men's opinions are more important than women's and so, when you have a partner, and if that partner is a man, and that's your sexual orientation, you're going to think his opinion is more important than yours.

Participant Female:

And then there could be rebellion about that.

Jesus:

Of course, pain occurs and then there's rebellion. You can have all of that in harmony or you could do the opposite of that, couldn't you, where you're in rebellion, so let's call it rebellion.

Mary:

Yes, but also sometimes if dad has been a really big authority in your life, your partner really doesn't get a look in, because dad still is. Even you can get married, and have kids, but a lot of people, dad still is.

Jesus:

Yes, and he might pass and still will be.

Mary:

That's why you don't listen to your husband, because you're still listening to dad.

Jesus:

Yes, so if partner and dad disagree, who's important. The authority from childhood is dad, that's the one you're probably going to listen to the most unless you're in rebellion and then, whatever dad says, you'll try to do the opposite, which means he still really has got control over you.

Mary:

Still the authority.

Jesus:

Still the authority.

Participant Female:

Yes, I wonder how much he actually does have authority over me because he wasn't very present.

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Female:

He was just very - when he was present, it was just very negative and intense.

Jesus:

And so, heavy projections - usually the parent who was the most competitive with you, the most argumentative with you, the most unpleasant with you, is the parent you try to please more, unfortunately.

Mary:

So, then when you're thinking about God, obviously, all of that stuff (dad, mum, close family, teacher, peers, partner) gets imposed on God, doesn't it.

Jesus:

Yes. In a way, most parents set themselves up as God to you in your childhood. They basically act like they are the ruler of your life, right, in fact, most parents will even say that. I'm your parent, you need to listen to me, I'm your parent, I should be able to define - I'm your parent, you should listen to me about your relationships, I'm your parent, you should listen to me about the job you want to do, I'm your parent, you should go off and do that sport because that's the one I prefer you do, I'm your parent, why aren't you listening to me. And this is actually a part of a parents' desire to set up themselves as God in your life.

Participant Female:

I think my mum did that more.

Jesus:

Yes, but what's your mum's opinion of dad?

Participant Female:

She was outwardly quiet with him, but she was very angry with him, and he's very outwardly angry.

Jesus:

Yes, but if you think about it, she still did what he wanted whenever he wanted it, so she also taught you to do whatever...

Participant Female:

And I rebelled against that. I was like I don't want to do that.

Jesus:

Yes, so when we start thinking of God, we now start going, what's God like? Oh, I think God's going to be like a mixture of all of these authority influences in my life, you know, sometimes nice, sometimes kind, sometimes not, sometimes loving, sometimes not, sometimes

punishing, sometimes confusing, because a lot of times these people were confusing.

Like one time, they'd say, one thing is good and the next time they say something different is good, and so they're often confusing.

Participant Female:

Does it automatically get imposed on God, like I don't feel like I think of God that way, as a mixture of those, but is it just kind of automatic.

Jesus:

Well, these are the emotions you have towards authority, and naturally the emotions you have towards authority, you're going to start imposing towards God, and they will need to be addressed, these emotions towards authority. Because God's authority is completely different, isn't it, it's a loving authority. And to know what that means, we have to have God's definition of love to understand what that means.

These people (dad, mum, close family, teachers, peers, partner) had a definition of love that differed, right, your dad had a definition of love, you do what I want, or mum should do what I want, and you should do what I want. Close family might have, oh, dad's a bit of a terrible man, so don't listen to him too much. So, sometimes you feel dad's overbearing and sometimes you feel you should listen to him, and other times you feel when dad gets too overbearing, you should not listen to him, and then that gets imposed upon God so, sometimes you listen to God when it's in your favour and other times you don't listen to God because it didn't feel to be in your favour.

You believe about God as the authority the same things you believe about what you've been brought up to be as your authority. So, then you start doing things like going, oh, sometimes it's good following God's ideas, and other times it's not so good, not in my interest. Most people want to have some level of rebellion against authority as well.

So, when God says this is the law, and there's no line to be crossed, you're going, of course, there's a line to be crossed. There always is, you can negotiate a bit, you can manoeuvre around a bit, it's going to be fine, God will forgive you anyway, doesn't everybody say, God forgives, of course, God forgives, and God's going to forgive you, not understanding that the penalties on your soul are going to bring you to a place, because of the law, God forgives you for everything you do, but the law is still going to demand its result.

Participant Female:

Yes, so then you have these consequences and that's something that I grew up believing I could get away from consequences.

Jesus:

Correct, yes, a lot of people with the attitude towards authority is, I can get away with things. I can negotiate my way out of things.

Participant Female:

This isn't going to affect me negatively if I do this wrong thing.

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

Yes, a lot of people don't see God as an authority, they're like, oh, I love God, no, God's great, God and I get along good but it's because they don't recognize God's authority in their life. So, they don't actually yet have a relationship with God because when you do, you recognise, oh, I don't get to say what's good...

Jesus:

...is, God does.

Mary:

Yes, God does, I don't get to say what's right and wrong, God does. And there're consequences when I do something wrong.

Jesus:

...imposed by the law that God established, and they're immovable, like the consequence, you can't manoeuvre yourself out, you can't negotiate, all the things that many people could do in their childhood, but - you can't stay silent either, that's not an option either. See a lot of people learnt in their childhood, oh, if you're just quiet, you sort of slip under the radar, not's God's radar, God's radar is like, no, you're sinning, this is the result.

Mary:

It's one of these deep-sea sonar things that catch everything...

Jesus:

...yes, some of you learnt in your childhood, you can argue and if you argue strong enough, the parent gives up after a while, you know, they just throw up their hands in the air and goes, do what you want. So, some of you learnt that, so that's what you do now. Everyone of God's rules, you argue with, that kind of thing.

Participant Female:

Can I ask one more thing on that, on staying silent. So, I wasn't allowed to argue, I wasn't allowed to say anything that I felt that was in disagreement.

Jesus:

Yes, but you still did what you wanted, right.

Participant Female:

Umm, I guess so, probably.

Jesus:

Particularly when you became a teenager, right.

Participant Female:

Particularly, yes.

Jesus:

So, in that place you learned, don't argue with God, just do what you want anyway, that kind of thing. All of it affects your attitude towards what you believe God to be. And most people do believe that they can - you know, if they can't argue with God, they at least believe that they can just stay silent and get under the radar at least with the law and things like that. Of course, none of that actually works with God and that's what shocks most people when they pass. When they pass, they go, what, I didn't get away with it, what, I didn't get away with it, what do you mean that's a problem, that shouldn't be a problem, like I don't see why it should be a problem.

There're even spirits that come along to those people and go, the reason why where you are - like it's a loving arrangement in the spirit world, a spirit will try to attempt to explain to you why you are where you are when you're in the hells. If you have a sincere motive to ask the question, they will explain. But a lot of them come up with a sincere motive to ask, why am I here, what's going on, something's going wrong, God's got it wrong for me. I did the right things. And there are many religious people who, of course, believe this way, God's got it wrong.

And when the spirit tries to explain, the person who's already in the spirit world, usually for hundreds of years, tries to explain to the newcomer why, the person goes, I can't believe that, I can't even believe that's an issue, which is the reason why they are in the state they are because they can't even see it's an issue. Yes, so it's pretty tricky.

We become a rebel, don't we, against a lot of things. So, yes, your concept of God and particularly God's authority will be very much in alignment with what happened in your childhood with regard to people in authority. So, while your concept of God may not be distorted in the sense of you believe God would be loving, your definition of what that love would do is going to be quite severely distorted. Does that make sense?

And while you might believe God will be truthful, your definition of what is required with truth will be severely distorted. Because for a lot of us, we're taught, just stay silent, and we're still being truthful. And then, when it comes to your definition of what kindness is and consideration is and empathy is, your definition of love being a sacrifice, and all of these kinds of things, all of those definitions are going to be imposed upon what you believe God's definition of love is.

Even though you might be agnostic, at the end of the day, there're still going to be issues with God. But, of course, being an agnostic means that there won't, in addition be, spiritual beliefs such as, Jesus blood saves you, or you are God, or you can reincarnate, all of these other beliefs that are all false, none of those beliefs will be there because you don't have a firm belief of anything when you're an agnostic, but when it comes to your emotional state and your beliefs about authority, you will have some very firm beliefs, generally, and that, of course, will affect your relationship with God.

Participant Female:
Thanks.

Jesus:
Good question.

Participant Male:

So, starting with the dynamic of the spirit interfering with the relationship with God, I have been waking up to this reality in my life also.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

And it's been happening kind of like a cycle, up, down...

Mary:

...where you sort of recognise what's going on, you mean?

Participant Male:

What I would say is, and this is one of the core wounds I'd say that I have or injuries is that I have hitched a ride with a spirit multiple times in my life, and every time...

Jesus:

...with different spirits you mean.

Participant Male:

I don't know if they were different.

Jesus:

Yes, they have been different.

Participant Male:

Presumably, I'm not attuned to spirits that way, and then I get to some high point, and something, the bottom drops and then I crash and nobody is there, everybody abandons me.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, including the spirit.

Mary:

Especially the spirits.

Participant Male:

And I recently have been awakening to this, recognising that basically everything that I've ever considered, something I've done well in my life, was related to this type of relationship, and it's leaving me in a state - and I've also done many, many unloving things in an effort to avoid pain. But now I feel like I'm entering a state of complete collapse, in almost every way because this has been happening since I was a little boy.

Jesus:

How old since you can remember?

Participant Male:

I think around four, three or four.

Jesus:

No, you're spot on.

Participant Male:

I think there was even some distortions even earlier than that. Where do I start?

Jesus:

Yes, firstly, isn't it interesting how you feel now, because you can sort of see that that feeling of oh, my god, wasted life, and you imagine what anybody who has done this their entire on Earth feels. My whole wasted life following these directions of spirits and thinking it's all good, and often these spirits are influencing you to do bad things too, obviously, and then, of course, you feel regret about those things as

well, and there's a build-up of pain about all those things, but you correctly identified what your problem is though. Can you remember what you said?

Participant Male:
I've identified a lot of problems.

Jesus:
You said your problem is with emotion. You were always trying to avoid painful emotions.

Participant Male:
And I'm in a state of intense physical pain and physical problems and I have been for a long time.

Jesus:
Yes, the trouble with avoiding emotion is that it attracts a lot of things. Firstly, it attracts spirits who help you avoid emotion, and then who want you to do things that they want you to do so that you can avoid emotion, because they're trying to avoid emotion too.

Mary:
Yes, and they've been using you, throughout your life. They can feel this intense desire to avoid emotion, and they're like, oh, but they can also feel that you're going - this is going to sound really bad, but you're kind of a good mule, like you're going to...

Jesus:
...compliment.

Mary:
...what was that word darling?

Jesus:
...compliment.

Mary:

...compliment, but also contained in a way, like you're not prone to having a manic episode, for example, which is similar to people who have...

Jesus:

...not yet.

Participant Male:

...oh, shit.

Mary:

...manic episodes are in a similar dynamic with spirits where they really want to avoid their pain, but there's almost this desire for power in them as well, that just causes them to attract very, very, very dark spirits who are almost reckless, whereas these spirits with you who've been like, oh, I never got to do this on Earth, let's go and do this thing and some of the things are not good, but they're like, you'll do it, and you'll stay within the bounds of what society will sort of accept and so, we can get a lot of mileage out of this guy, and then, when we're done, they're off.

Jesus:

...yes, they don't want you to get chucked in jail or something because if you do, then they couldn't do half of the things they want to do, right.

Mary:

And then, the cycle repeats like you said. But as Jesus said, it's all coming from this sort of burning desire, if you like, to avoid emotion, to avoid pain.

Jesus:

Now, I should point out that last week, we talked about these matters and so, it would be worth listening to last week's conversation

because we talked about the two motives, the motive to get pleasure at any cost which you've really stopped doing now.

Participant Male:

Yes, that was never my speciality even when I did it.

Jesus:

No, that's right, that's right. So, you're never really good at that.

Participant Male:

I wanted pleasure but I never quite even quite got there.

Jesus:

Yes, no worries, but the other one that's even more dangerous is the desire to avoid pain at all costs, and that is the biggest motivator.

Mary:

So, you really know how to solve the problem, but even in the way you described it, you can feel your fear of resolving it in a humble way because you said, I'm in intense pain, my life feels very painful now, but you don't yet want to just feel that pain.

Participant Male:

Well, I feel it, but it's like I hold it.

Mary:

You're controlling it.

Jesus:

Yes, you're living in it.

Participant Male:

Yes, I'm living in it, okay.

Jesus:

You're not experiencing the emotional pain, and also you don't even want to experience the physical pain either, really.

Participant Male:

No, I guess, yes, I don't want to, but I feel like it's always there.

Jesus:

You don't want to, yes, you don't surrender to it.

Participant Male:

How would I do that.

Jesus:

Yes, so firstly, surrendering to physical pain is just letting yourself go into a humble state and just having a good cry about all the pain you're in.

Participant Male:

I never cry, I mean I tantrum, and I do shed tears, but I don't like...

Jesus:

...sob.

Participant Male:

...sob, yes.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right, so you can be humble. The problem is developing humility. Let's look at the problem and then, its solution. So, the problem is avoiding pain, that's the problem. The problem is you want to.

Participant Male:

I want to.

Jesus:

You want to. And you're almost going to yourself, at this stage, I want to avoid pain, I don't care what it costs me, and in particular, you want to avoid emotional pain. But the physical pain is a result of the avoidance of the emotional pain.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, you firstly need to also see the relationship between your physical pain and the denial of the emotional pain. See, at the moment, it's sort of like, I'm in so much physical pain now, what do I do. Can you see, you didn't feel you were in so much emotional pain now, what do you do. Because at that stage, your idea was to avoid it, right, but now you're in the physical pain, now you want to do something, but what do you want to do. So, let's be honest about what you want to do.

Participant Male:

I want to get out of it.

Jesus:

How do you want to get out of it? How would you like to get out of it?

Participant Male:

Oh, many ways.

Jesus:

Yes, fire away.

Participant Male:

I mean there's probably, I mean, no, that's not entirely true. I kind of like, I've learnt this expression from an addict, like a drug addict, or alcohol, like a dry drunk, do you know what I mean by that?

Jesus:
Yes.

Participant Male:
I feel like I've entered that except it's not just alcohol, I used to drink a lot.

Jesus:
So, what are you doing there?

Participant Male:
I'm like depriving myself of everything, that's like the only way I've been able - and even as I re-enter relating with people again, attempting to be more humble to those relationships, then I just feel like I'm lying all the time because all I want to say to everybody is, I'm in pain, I'm in pain, I'm in pain.

Jesus:
Yes, okay, so deprivation is a form of denial, isn't it, denying yourself what you really want to do, but you're denying yourself from doing it. You're trying to stop yourself, and it requires a lot of intellectual effort, doesn't it.

Participant Male:
Yes, that's my one speciality.

Jesus:
That's right.

Participant Male:
And even that now is getting dulled.

Jesus:
Yes, that's right, your capacity to think as your pain increases, your capacity to think decreases, right, so what happens to every person

who becomes intellectually dominate, is as the pain increases, they become less and less intellectually dominated, and you can see why God's designed one of the penalties that way. Because eventually, your intellectual dominance will disappear, and you'll feel something.

Participant Male:
It's happening.

Jesus:
Yes, so this is good.

Participant Male:
It's definitely happening.

Jesus:
But what other methods do you use to get out of this emotional pain.

Participant Male:
Like insincere prayer.

Jesus:
Okay, so what do you mean by that.

Participant Male:
The negotiating, the begging for a solution.

Jesus:
And beg, yes, most people will connect with that. Most people come to God, firstly, begging.

Participant Male:
Yes, I do it well.

Jesus:
Yes, yes, that's right. And does it work?

Participant Male:
No.

Jesus:
No, because God doesn't respond to it, but we think God will, right.
Okay, what else?

Participant Male:
Well, things seem to happen though...

Jesus:
...of course.

Participant Male:
...but they're just not what I'm used - like...

Jesus:
Well, they're going to be spirit things.

Participant Male:
The spirit things, but there're things that also are leading me here,
and I can sense those things too.

Jesus:
Yes, so there's some sincere things about, I want to find the truth.

Participant Male:
Yes.

Jesus:
I want to find out the truth of what's going on. When you get to the
state where you're really distressed, generally, you start going, I need
to solve this problem, so that's a more sincere state.

Participant Male:
That's where I'm getting.

Jesus:
But it's a very selfish one. (Laughs)

Participant Male:
Right.

Jesus:
Does that make sense?

Mary:
Also, you're getting more and more honest with yourself about the situation, aren't you?

Jesus:
Yes, there is an improvement in honesty. These are the negative things you do (deprivation, negotiate, beg), but your honesty is improving, honesty with yourself, your arrogance is decreasing because of the pain, right.

Participant Male:
Because I've just got nothing to show for myself anyway. Everything is just drying up.

Jesus:
Yes, okay, so arrogance is going down, that's (honesty) is improving, so these are good things. What else is happening? One thing you think is bad, is your pain is increasing.

Participant Male:
But I'm also, I'm relating with it differently, not always better, but sometimes better, insofar, as surrendering to it, I think sometimes I'm surrendering to it more.

Jesus:

Yes, good day.

Participant Male:

Sometimes, not fully.

Jesus:

Yes, at least to the physical pain. The emotional pain still pretty shut down.

Participant Male:

Yes, it's hard to even get there at all. I try things, but - like, I try to release my rage.

Jesus:

Yes, yes, anything else improving, do you think?

Participant Male:

Improving, there is desire growing, I think.

Jesus:

Yes, caused by the pain probably, right. Desire to know facts, understand what's going on.

Participant Male:

I mean, I'd say humility is increasing too, little by little, in the sense that I know that I can't do it.

Jesus:

Oh, yes, so that's an improvement in humility, understanding that you need help.

Participant Male:

Yes, and that no one other than God really, other than being here.

Jesus:

Yes, no, that's an improvement in humility, isn't it, so there are some good things happening. Just not enough yet to break through into this (emotion).

Participant Male:

There have been cracks.

Jesus:

Yes, and obviously, the more you pursue truth, the cracks will widen, isn't that true, that's what happens. The more truth you accept emotionally, the less fear you have about going somewhere. At the moment, you could say, you've got a high level of fear about emotion, about feeling painful emotions.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, relating obviously, when you said this began, when you were...

Participant Male:

I think it started like three, four, at five at the latest.

Jesus:

So, obviously, it's all related to that time of your life, isn't it, that's where it began. So, its emotion associated with your childhood that you're unwilling to go through and experience. The question then becomes, well, how do I - this fear, this terror I've got of this (emotion), because it's really a terror, isn't it, how do you go through the experience of it, how to be humble enough to go through the experience of terror, is really the question.

Participant Male:

May I ask another, I've heard you refer at times to fake emotion, fake facade emotions, I feel like I'm experiencing those...

Jesus:

...a lot.

Participant Male:

...and I'm wondering, if I at least surrender to that, is that going to eventually take me to something real, no, so I have to avoid doing that.

Jesus:

(Laughs) yes.

Participant Male:

Okay, because it's still new feelings...

Jesus:

Yes, I understand.

Participant Male:

...like recently the facade emotions have changed and there're a lot of new feelings there, so I wasn't sure if that was something that was worth at least finishing.

Jesus:

You're asking if something fake can lead you to something real.

Participant Male:

If you kind of go through it.

Jesus:

If you go through it enough.

Participant Male:

Sure, I know that sounds stupid, now.

Jesus:

One thing going through something fake can do, is you end up realising it's all fake.

Participant Male:

It sounds like how I feel about my life.

Jesus:

Does that make sense? So, going through some fake emotions which I've experienced myself, I understand the feeling, going through fake emotions is sometimes good for you in the sense that you might do it for months on end, and then come out of it, nothing's really changed, so what's the point.

Participant Male:

I thought that it was partly giving me a sense, I could be totally warped on this, it was giving me a little bit of a sense of faith though, even though they weren't fake, I wasn't dying. Like, it was sort of this weird sense that like, oh, I can experience.

Jesus:

But you're only not dying because they're not real. So, that's an illusion.

Participant Male:

Okay.

Jesus:

That belief, you know, when you go through these (emotions), you will feel like you're dying and that's what you're scared of, right.

Participant Male:
Yes, okay.

Jesus:
So, yes, the trouble with fake emotions, is you can stay in the cycle of them for years and years and years.

Participant Male:
But I did feel like I was dying sometimes. Are you still saying that wasn't true.

Jesus:
A lot of what you're experiencing so far, is feeling like I'm going to die, I'm going to die, not that I am dying, which is a different feeling. It's more like, I'm going to die, and I'm going to try and prevent it, that's what the tantrum is all about.

Participant Male:
Interesting.

Jesus:
And then you've got to get to the stage where you feel what you actually feel, and by the way, you're not going to die, and you've been told that, but you don't believe that, not yet. Because as a child you did feel you were going to die, feeling emotion, right, the circumstances surrounding your childhood were quite severe at times. If you think about dad relationship, mum relationship...

Participant Male:
Just like manipulation everywhere.

Jesus:
Yes, and also what kind of feelings were coming from dad and mum, if you let yourself feel the feelings coming from them, what were they? Were they happy you were in their life.

Participant Male:
Not as me.

Jesus:
Yes, what did they want.

Participant Male:
They wanted...

Jesus:
...someone else other than you.

Participant Male:
They wanted something, yes, an image of something.

Jesus:
...of themselves really. And what did that mean for your emotions and your soul really. It's basically, you're not allowed to be you anymore.

Participant Male:
Yes, murdered, basically.

Jesus:
That's right, it's the same feeling. A child going through that feels like they're going to be killed at any moment, right, even though that's not what's coming at them. They feel that because their entire personality and nature is denied, and they're not allowed to be their entire personality and nature, so the child in that state feels like they're on death's door, and they're very frightened all the way through as a result. It's like I'm not accepted as I am, what is going to happen to me if I'm not. It can be very scary for a child because remember you got adults, big people, compared to the child. There's all this really tough, strong emotion coming from them, that as a child, you're very sensitive to, and very much want to shut down almost, and you don't want to have your own emotional experience from it because you

know if you do, you'll be punished for it, so it's very tough on the child. These are the things you're going to have to let yourself realise.

But in amongst all that, there is a lot of emotion. And this emotion you've been taught to be terrified of through that experience. You follow? So, what you're going to have to do is deconstruct the attitudes of your parents in particular towards yourself. And you're going to have to be honest about them, honest to yourself about not what they outwardly did, but what their inner feelings were towards you, primarily what their inner feelings are towards you. You're going to have to be honest about them and feel them.

What's happening at the moment, is you're locking up all those feelings. You were quite a sensitive child, as most children are, and for many children, they're desensitised by the age of two or three, you weren't. You stayed sensitive for longer, right, so you were more conscious of the problem than the average child would be, and so as a result, you've got all this terror of emotion, like terror of what's going to happen when you are you, fundamentally, what's going to happen if you are you.

And it feels like from a child's perspective, that you're going to die if you are you, that's the strength of the fear you're in. You're going to die if you feel you, right, and this is what's blocking you from feeling your emotion, that you are going to die if you are you. I don't mean die, body, I mean die, soul, like die, non-existent.

Participant Male:
Annihilation.

Jesus:
Annihilation die, you understand the difference.

Participant Male:
Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, and that emotion is what's preventing you from going through your feelings. Now it's a belief, a belief, it's a false one, but it's a belief that's there, and this is what you need to pray about, the belief.

Participant Male:

The belief that I'll die.

Jesus:

Yes, it's a spiritual belief. I'll die if I feel my hard emotions, it's a spiritual belief. So, a spiritual belief, remember is based on principles, so it's a principle that you've got going on inside of your soul, inside of your feelings. Principled feelings are always related to spiritual beliefs. The principle is, if I feel emotion, so this is a spiritual principle that you have, it's false, but you have it, if I feel my emotion, if I feel, I will be obliterated, not just die, but your physical body will die, but also your soul, everything gets obliterated, that's what you feel.

And that spiritual principle is telling you, don't feel your emotion. Don't do it, don't do it, don't do it, do something else, do something else and this is why you've been in a cycle, the spirit cycle that we described earlier, that's why you've been in this cycle. This cycle that I had here, or was it on the other page (referring to whiteboard) where you have a spirit feeding you things for a period of time, feeding Robert things, and then eventually the energy to do so stops, for whatever reason, that spirit leaves, another spirit comes along, feeds Robert some things, and that process is happening because Robert is desperate to the point of I'll be annihilated if I feel emotion.

What you need to obtain is God's Truth, and how you obtain God's Truth is through the conscience and receiving some of God's Love. So, if you can do those things, if you can focus on asking God, what is God's Truth about emotion, what does God feel about it, sitting down with yourself and working through what you feel about it compared to what God feels about it. You feel it's annihilation, God feels you'll be

fine, right, and working out the difference to the point where your faith in dealing with emotion is greater than your desire to avoid it.

Now remember for other people, you've might have seen some things I've drawn before where progress for many people is dependent on sort of two fundamental things, one - red (referring to marker) used to mean bad, but it doesn't mean bad anymore (Laughter), so, on one hand you've got, let's call it your pain, which is in a scale, right, and then you've got on the other side, you've got your desire, let's call it your faith, because faith is desire, and that's a scale, so you can also call that desire, faith in a future thing happening. At the moment, your faith in feeling emotion is like there, zero, just off of zero, you've had a few breakthroughs, but it's just off of that. Your pain is getting up here, right.

Participant Male:

It's been up there, but yes, it's been intense for a long time, but it's the frequency is now constant.

Jesus:

Yes, so now not only is it intense; it's not just intense for short bursts now, it's intense all the time.

Participant Male:

Yes, and I'll get like a few days off, and it comes back, and it used to be that I could get months off.

Jesus:

So, let's call it an eight or something. Now what's going to have to happen. This pain is based on the emotion, remember it's emotional pain causing all your physical pain, what's going to have to happen in order for you to deal with this. This (faith, desire) is going to have to be greater than that (pain). So, your faith in dealing with emotion is going to have to be greater than your fear of dealing with the

emotion, right, in order to feel the pain. I shouldn't have put pain there, let's call it fear, terror.

Your faith is going to have to be, your desire, your faith is going to have to be greater than your fear. How do you reduce fear, how do you get fear down. What gets fear down?

Participant Male:
Act.

Jesus:
No, not just act.
Participant Male:
Truth.

Jesus:
Truth, number one, is how you get fear down, then you act upon the truth, that gets fear down. What builds faith?

Participant Male:
Prayer. I don't know. I'm not sure.

Jesus:
Well, that's true, prayer does, but it has to be...

Participant Male:
Sincere.

Jesus:
Sincere, at the moment, your prayer is, don't...

Participant Male:
No, it comes out of the pain.

Jesus:

That's right, your prayer is really going, I don't want to go that far, I don't want to feel that. So, let's say prayer is not available to you, what else builds faith?

Participant Male:

I don't know. Will.

Jesus:

Desire, what builds desire, is another way you could say it.

Participant Male:

I don't know.

Jesus:

Let's say you're in a relationship, what builds your desire for the other person.

Participant Male:

Love.

Jesus:

Yes, it does, so you've got to come to...

Participant Male:

Curiosity, like...

Jesus:

So, you're going to have to come to love your emotion, at the moment, you sort of have a hate relationship with your emotion, don't you.

Participant Male:

Yes, it's like a, not now. It's always a not now.

Jesus:

Keep it away from me, don't let me have it, stay away. So, love is going to build your desire. In a relationship, what else builds a desire, it's not just love is it, like how do I fall in love with Mary.

Participant Male:

Attraction.

Jesus:

Well, no. Attraction is usually just a function of addiction so, how do I fall in love with Mary.

Participant Male:

Ask, I don't know.

Jesus:

What do I do, I get to know to...

Participant Male:

...know her.

Jesus:

...know her, yes, I get to know her, right, so knowledge, knowledge of what, in this case?

Participant Male:

God.

Jesus:

Well, there's a few things you'd get to know, so we want truth about this knowledge, we want to get to know how the soul works, you want to get to know what God feels about your emotion, there're things you want - what God feels about emotion, you want to get to know what's good for you, what does God feel is good for you, and is it good for you.

Participant Male:

Yes, that's where I feel paralysed, is I don't know what's good for me anymore.

Jesus:

That's right, which is good because before you did think what was good for you, you thought you knew.

Participant Male:

I thought I knew.

Jesus:

Yes, now you don't, which is good, that's more humble, right, before you were in a state of arrogance where you go, I know what's good for me, get another addiction met.

Participant Male:

Yes, even though they were healthy things.

Jesus:

Yes, avoid pain as much as I can, I know that's good for me, is what you felt before, now you know, it's not working, it's just causing more pain so, it's not working. We want to seek knowledge on how the soul runs, how it works, how God feels about you feeling your emotion, how God created - and whether emotions are good or not, so are emotions good. I need to experiment whether they're good or not, right. How do I do that?

I let myself have an emotion, and then I go, well, was that good or not. (Laughs)

Participant Male:

Nice and simple.

Jesus:

Right, isn't that how - like, if I'm getting to know Mary, and I want to feel her feelings as well, I want to get to know Mary as a person, as an individual, right, as a person so, if I want to get to know my emotion, I really have to do the same as how getting to know Mary. I'm asking Mary questions about her life, and her history, and her experiences, and how she felt about those experiences, and I get to know her character which are the things she can develop, but also in doing that, I get to know her personality as well.

Now in here, if I'm working at getting to know my emotion, what do I do?

Participant Male:
Same.

Jesus:

I need to ask myself questions about emotion. How does this emotion feel. What I did - I didn't know anything about emotion when I was 30 really. I was pretty clueless about emotion, for the most part I was shut down. I didn't understand much about it. When I was in my early, mid 30's, I started to want to get to know emotions, so what I did was I found some places, some websites actually, we talked about it a few weeks ago, I think in the first Britain talk, how I went and found a site that described words for emotions, all the different types of emotions, positive emotions and negative ones, and there were like, I forget what the site was called, I think it was something like, nonviolent...

Participant Male:
...communication.

Jesus:

...[nonviolent communication](#), that site. And in that site, it had a list of emotions, like negative emotions and positive emotions, and what I

did was I sat down with it and I asked myself, that word there, that they have there, called condescension, what does that feel like, that word over there that they have called desire or happiness or joy, what does that feel like. Now some of them I didn't know at all, most of them I didn't know what they felt like. But I decided I had to try to feel and ask God to help me feel the feeling of what that felt like.

What does despair feel like, what does rage feel like, what does arrogance feel like, because I didn't really have much clue, to be honest. So, I got this list and I started going through all of these feelings and it took me months, right, to ask myself what did it feel like, and could I feel the feeling that it felt like or was it all just a bunch of words to me, and I couldn't feel it at all so, I had to be honest with myself.

That one, despair, I don't even know what that is. Now since then, I've come to know what despair is.

Participant Male:
I think I have a sense of it myself.

Jesus:
But when I began, I had no idea at all what it was, right, none at all. But after I started having some memories of my own, and everything, I've come to know what that feeling is a lot, right, but I didn't know. And I had to educate myself, remember knowledge, education, I had to educate myself about what these feelings felt like. Make sense to you?

Participant Male:
Positive ones as well.

Jesus:
Positive ones as well as negative ones, yes.

Participant Male:
Yes, okay I need that.

Jesus:

Yes, because I had no clue. I had more clue about the negative ones than the positive ones to be honest, but I had very little clue even about the negative ones, what they actually felt like. I was quite shut down. And what I had to do was educate myself about what these feelings felt like, inside me, you know, I hadn't experienced anger, just moments in my life, maybe four times, anger, that's all I'd ever experienced anger, up until then.

One time, I slammed the door of a car, and it shattered. It was my own car, so I had to fix it. That's one I remember. Most of the time it was to do with my car (Laughs).

Mary:
...or a computer.

Jesus:

...or a computer. One time I remember grabbing a computer and just threw it on the ground, and of course, I had to fix that too - well, I had to buy a new one. So, there's only a few times when I experienced sort of that level of anger, you know. And I didn't really know what it felt like to be in that state a lot or anything, now I do.

I had to educate myself. It had to be a positive action I took. Now you imagine, if you educate yourself about what emotions feel like, can you see your sincerity is growing, isn't it, because now you want to know what they feel like. You want to know how you experience them; you want to know what kind of feelings they have associated with them. You want to know whether you can bear them or not even.

So, in educating yourself, you're really educating yourself about how your soul works, your soul works. You're educating also yourself about recognising the feelings within you that you can now choose to feel if you chose to or not. You can recognise which feelings in particular, you connect with, like when I say despair...

Participant Male:
Yes, and I'm like...

Jesus:
...you know you've got a lot of that, right, you know that. It's interesting for me when I saw the different words and I had to look up the meaning of some of them by the way, in terms of what it meant even, once I started connecting to them, I go, whoa, there's a lot of that there, like that I wasn't aware of before because I hadn't even thought of it. I hadn't even thought of studying emotion as a solution, but obviously, I had some spirits helping me with this, right.

A part of it is gaining more truth about your soul, how it works, what's inside of you, and that is about educating you about the emotion itself, and the beauty of doing that is it starts making you more sensitive to what's there, and also more willing to experience it. Because that's what you're trying to do. You're trying to increase your faith about having emotion, while at the same time reducing your fear about having it. And once the faith is above your fear, you'll start having it. That makes sense, right.

Participant Male:
Yes.

Jesus:
Yes, at the moment, your fear is quite high, and you're sort of treating your emotion like you can't find out about it, you can't know, you can't understand it, you're treating it like that, right, it's sort of a mysterious thing that you really don't know a lot about at this stage.

Participant Male:

And it seems like it would take me forever to do it...

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Male:

...I can't find the time to give it what it needs.

Jesus:

Yes, that's a false belief, not true, because it's important for you - it's going to solve a lot of your physical problems.

Participant Male:

Which is what I'm realising, I've spent so much time to take care of myself physically and it's totally not working anymore.

Jesus:

That's right, the average person does that. Because they're terrified of their emotion, they go, I can fix my body, let's focus on that. I'll be eating more healthy, I'll be going for a walk every day or running or weights or whatever is going to keep me, like let's work on my body, but while the emotion is there, your body is going to keep degrading, and the pain is going to keep increasing so, after a while you learn that, so you know that doesn't work, so that's good because a lot of people don't know that. A lot of people think that's the solution.

So, at least you know - you've already learnt a lot of things, right. The key is now to educate yourself about your feelings about what these feelings feel like.

Participant Male:

That's exciting.

Jesus:

Yes, it is.

Participant Male:

I like learning when I know what to learn.

Jesus:

Yes, exactly. What I came to see myself in this process was that, oh, I was so desensitised to emotion. I had no clue what anything really felt like, right, really. A few things I could feel, but not a lot.

Somebody once asked me, a psychologist actually once asked me, how I would feel if a person came in and shot my two sons dead, how I'd feel, and I couldn't tell him, because I didn't know.

So, I had to sensitise myself to all of these things, and in the process, I was educating myself about my feelings. Every single person on Earth is responsible for educating themselves about their feelings, so it's a very good thing to try doing yourself, is to educate yourself about your feelings.

You educate yourself about your feelings, your fear of your feelings will go down, that's good. You educate yourself about your feelings, your desire to feel your feelings will go up, eventually your desire to feel your feelings will overcome your fear of feeling them, and you'll start feeling them. And that's how it works.

Participant Male:

Thank you.

Jesus:

And what most people don't realise is, it is something you're going to have to do for yourself and the reason why is because your feelings are yours. God can't help you with them unless you ask God to help you with them, and you can't ask God to help you with them when you don't know what they are.

Participant Male:

And this is a conversation to have with God, like help me feel this feeling, what does it feel like.

Jesus:

Yes, what does it feel like, what does this feeling feel like, can I have a spirit come along and project at me that feeling so I know what it feels like, even if you can't feel it within yourself, you can ask God to help you with things, and every time God - if your prayer is sincere, God will help you. And He'll help you feel it, but you're going to have to be sincere because it all boils down to being sincere, every response.

Participant Male:

How could I not, like I just want to know. Is that enough?

Jesus:

Yes, yes, that's sincere, isn't it. You want to know. And if you're prepared to work your way through educating yourself about emotion, can you see that's an expression of your sincerity. See if all you're going to do is sit down and go, and this is what we see a lot of people do, oh, I've got all these emotions, I don't really know what most of them are, can you help me with them.

Now that's not very sincere because like what work am I doing, like, if I'm going, can you help me with them, what work am I doing to help myself with them. That's sincere, isn't it, so that's the difference between - let's say a person has been asked to give up smoking and they sit down, they're still having a cigarette, and they go, can you help me with it.

Participant Male:

I'm sure I did that. (Laughter)

Jesus:

In the past, right, yes. So, can you help me with it. It's sort of like, well, how sincere is the person. Is any help you're going to give them going to be of much benefit to them when they're like that. But if they have already investigated the damage smoking does to themselves, and they've already tried to do things, like getting rid of all their cigarettes, never buying another packet, and they've already tried to some sort of other things to help them, maybe they're even just popping lollies instead of cigarettes, well that's not a very good thing, get rid of them too, because any substitute is just going to be a substitute.

Participant Male:

That's where the deprivation becomes an issue for me then.

Jesus:

That's right, well it's not bad to deprive you, if you're motivation is to get deeper.

Participant Male:

Okay.

Jesus:

But if it's just to control the problem, then it's not going to control the problem. To get to control the problem, you've got to get rid of its cause.

Participant Male:

Well, I'd say the depravation right now is exacerbating the pain.

Jesus:

Well, often it is, often it will because it's not dealing with the cause.

Mary:

And it's the lack of care for yourself. It's like it's a sort of self-punishing act, and that's always going to create more pain, self-punishment.

Jesus:

So, depriving yourself for the sake of helping you learn, well that's different than as Mary said.

Mary:

Depriving yourself kind of in a self...

Participant Male:

Yes, I think I'm actually making that shift.

Mary:

...harshness.

Participant Male:

I'm in the midst of making that shift.

Jesus:

Yes, you're in the midst of making that shift, yes, I'd say. So, educate yourself more about your emotions, that's the most powerful thing you can do. And if you ask for God's help and some spirit help to do it, they'll help you out. Like, within probably, it took me about one year, I suppose of doing that. A year sounds a long time, but in the course of your life, it's like nothing really. In about one year, I could understand most of the emotions on that sheet, you know, on the printouts, I could understand this is what that feels like, and this is what that feels like.

I'm still to this day having problems with some, in the sense of, particularly ones that are good emotions, but all the negative ones I understand pretty well now.

Mary:

And you feel them, you're not blocked to feeling them.

Jesus:

Yes, I'm not blocked to feeling, not scared of them, not frightened of them, feel them pretty easily. Some of the positive ones I'm still working on now, like in terms of what to do. But that was like, when I did that, it was 25 years ago, when I did that. And within the first year, I came to understand and feel almost all of the different types of negative ones except the ones associated with who I was. That took me seven years to do that, and then after that, it was good. I could feel almost everything then.

For you, you won't have that problem, you'll find, and most people who do this won't have that problem, they'll be able to feel it fairly consistently. There's no major thing stopping you from feeling any one of the emotions really, when I say major things, like psychologically major things, and so, if you're diligent you'll be able to get to feel the emotions, probably most of them within a year.

Mary:

Yeah, great, isn't it.

Participant Male:

Light at the end of the tunnel.

Jesus:

Now initially what happens is the emotion you feel the most are the ones that are hard. Because they're the ones, and there's good reason for that, which I probably need to explain. The reason why you feel the worst emotions first or the worst types of emotions first, is because they are the most dominate. So, let's say you have times in your past of joy, not very many I know.

Participant Male:

No, it gets squashed pretty easily.

Jesus:

Yes, so let's say you do have some joy in your life, but that's how much joy you've have (drawing on whiteboard), and let's say some other emotion like fear you've had has being there (much higher). Naturally when you start identifying emotion and feeling that the ones that are the most prevalent within you, are the ones you're going to feel first, if you're sincere.

So, that means you'll feel the negative ones first before you feel the positive ones. This is something I noticed myself, it took me probably solid eight months of feeling the negative ones before I started feeling any positive ones.

And I remember one of the times, I think I've described this in other videos where I was getting some help from a person who was doing body work, and I was driving down to see him. I'd go there two days a week and he'd just press certain parts of my body, he wouldn't say anything, and certain parts of your body store emotion and because I was more open to feeling what the emotions felt like, I would go through the emotion. But I remember after doing this for some time, it was nearly eight months, I was driving down to see him, and I go, I can see colour, it feels strange, I actually felt some feelings of joy just going down to see him. Like, before it was like, oh, what's going to happen now, that kind of thing, but I actually felt some joy.

And that was a very new experience for me because I hadn't felt it for such a long time, and I realised, oh, here's the benefit to opening up emotionally, which I hadn't experienced before. It took me quite a long time to get to that stage where I could actually feel there was a benefit to it. So, that's one thing to just be aware of. You're going to feel the more painful ones first, obviously, not the most painful ones, but the more painful emotions have a habit of swamping any joyful

emotions, so it's the painful ones you'll feel first, but you won't feel the most intense ones first because you can't handle it yet.

You'll feel the less intense ones first, but because they swamp any joyful emotions, that's what you're going to have first most probably. And that's the case for everybody pretty much on Earth. So, that's what needs to happen.

Participant Male:
Okay, thank you.

Jesus:
No worries, Robert, hopefully you'll go ahead and do that.

Participant Male:
I'm going to, I've no choice.

Jesus:
The beauty of doing this yourself, is you learn a lot about yourself. You learn to understand yourself; you learn your personality and nature through this process; you learn a lot about yourself that you wouldn't otherwise know.

And also, it's very rare that any therapist would tell you to do these things, because most therapists are trying to avoid their own emotion, through therapy, through helping others, and so they're not very open to a person going to this depth dealing with their emotion. There is a poor amount of education on the Earth about emotion, and most therapists enjoy using intellectual constructs to try to detune you from emotion rather than to feel it, right, because that's really what they want for themselves, to have a detunement of their emotion as well.

I did find one man in my whole history of doing this. I did this for about two years fairly regularly, and then the next year, on and off sort of thing, and after the third year I found nobody could help me

anyway because I was too connected to my emotion, far more connected to my emotion than they were to theirs, so it didn't take very long to get more connected to anybody I met. I did try to find some people, but I couldn't find anybody after that, and then I just had to rely on myself and my relationship with God to get me through the rest.

But what I found was, in that experience, that the average person who actually says they are therapists helping people work through emotion, actually have a strong desire to avoid their own emotion. And after I saw that, I thought, well, a person who's got a strong desire to avoid their own emotion can't help me with mine, and that helped me understand that once I understood that as well. It was very good.

I had a lot more confidence in myself and God, God's Truth about emotion. God created all of you to be able to experience every emotion, and in my life, I've gone through, in this life too, I've gone through all of my memories about my past life, so torture and abuse and all sorts of things that happened in the 1st century life. There were a number of times when I was almost tortured to death in the 1st century.

One time when I was, during that five to eight, nine-year bracket where my father was around and also those soldiers and everything. Another time when I was a teenager, a group of boys in Nazareth where I was growing up, beat me badly, 14 boys. They were all upset with my father claiming I was the Messiah, and they just got into me about it, and they just beat me almost to death. And then, when I was 19, I was tortured again to almost dying, broken back, broken hips, broken legs, part of my face bitten off by dogs, and dragged around behind a horse through the town square naked, pretty bad experiences, and all of those emotions you can still feel them, like that's what I've learnt.

You can feel anything. And the power of that, once you become that confident in your feelings, you'll find nobody is going to get you out of your feelings, nobody is going to be able to manipulate your feelings, you are going to understand your feelings really, really well, and then when you have pure feelings for God and other things, you'll get instant responses from God because all of your feelings are open. It's a beautiful place to be.

I think that's going to have to be our last question today. Makes sense to you though Robert.

Participant Male:
Yes, thank you.

Jesus:

This confidence in emotion is a part of God's standard of love, ironically. It's loving for you to be fully responsible for your own emotion. It's an act of love to everyone else that you're fully responsible for your own emotion. It's an act of love to your soulmate that you're fully responsible for your own emotion. It's an act of love to your children that you're fully responsible for your own emotion. So, this is one of God's standards of love is that any time you are not fully responsible for your own emotion, you're actually putting your own emotion on somebody else, and then because of that you're not living in harmony with love.

So, it's an act of love to be fully responsible to feel your own emotion, no matter what they are. The beautiful thing about that act, is that it benefits you, obviously, firstly, but it also benefits everyone around you because they don't have to deal with your emotion anymore. They don't have to deal with you dumping on them and getting angry and frustrated with them, and they don't have to deal with how negative you are and how down you are about everything, they don't have to deal with sort of desires that are out of harmony with love or that are sinful, so you're not going to power trip over anybody

anymore, because the majority of times that we do all these things is because we're avoiding an emotion.

So, you'll find that you also, automatically become more loving because you no longer push your emotion or have a need for other people to support your emotion in any way. And every emotion, that includes even things like doubt, you experience them yourself, you don't dump them on anyone.

The beauty of that is, you can end up having a relationship with God, and the person next to you completely says, there's no such thing as God's existence anymore, and they don't believe in God at all, and they don't have any relationship with God at all, and you're fine with them feeling that way because you know what you feel, and you understand your own feelings and you understand the strength of them, and it's very nice having that confidence.

It's very important in a relationship to have that confidence too, if you think about it, because quite often the persons we love, we so-call "love" the most, we let influence us the most, right, and that's not good for us because if you don't stay true to your emotions and your feelings, you're not going, once you receive God's standard of love, and also God's Truth, you're not going to stay true to that truth if you're worried about what the other person is feeling.

Another advantage is, when the other person is feeling things, you don't feel you need to rescue them. You don't feel guilty, or you don't feel, like, oh, I need to come to your rescue, I need to do something to help you prevent your emotions, right. So, when I'm feeling emotion, Mary, she doesn't, she can just eat and drink and watch television, whatever she wants to do, right, (Laughter) you know, going off and see somebody. It's not going to bother me whatever she does. I don't need her to experience my emotion with me because I know, and particularly, for someone who's not your soulmate, you know they can't even share it with you.

But someone who is, it's unloving for me to share my harmed emotion, my painful emotions with Mary. Like, she's going to have to have her own pain to deal with, I don't want to have to load her up with mine as well. So, you also start to actually be able to love people in your life better because you're not dumping your emotion on them so much.

You're not wanting them to agree with you all the time, wanting them to feel along with you all the time, and feel the same things as you all the time, you don't want any of that anymore, because you want them to have their own experience. When you become confident with your own emotional experience, you'll also desire other people to become confident with theirs. So, there's a lot of advantages.

Fear of emotion, eh, it's a big thing on this Earth, isn't it, yes. We won't be able to answer any more questions now though. We'll have to wait for tomorrow's five hours to do that.

Tomorrow we would like to talk a bit more about God's standard of love in some practical areas. So, what we want to do tomorrow is we want to start introducing God's standard of love in spiritual areas, and emotional areas, and sexual areas, and physical areas, and we just want to give some examples. So, we'll do that in the morning, hopefully in the first hour, and then we'll leave it open again to your questions on those subjects.

And during that, we also would like to talk a bit more to the spirits who are here as well because what we've been trying to do is help the spirits who come to these events as well as the people, so we'll do a bit of that.

And then on Sunday, we're thinking, depending on how we feel, we're thinking it will be a whole spirit discussion day, probably, similar to how we did in...

Mary:
In Damerham.

Jesus:
In Damerham in England, because that was also beneficial to the people on Earth relating to the things that were going on.

Mary:
Everyone feels like they got a bit down about that whole discussion about...

Jesus:
...yes, emotions.

Mary:
...emotions, wow.

Jesus:
Very depressed about it.

Mary:
Not everyone.

Jesus:
But many of you, very depressed about it, like having to feel your own emotion.

Mary:
Do you feel hopeless, some of you, about getting to that?

Jesus:
You've got to be more honest. Yes, you want to say.

Participant Male:

Yes, maybe I want to raise up, let's say a positive emotion issue. So, a couple of weeks ago...

Mary:

Yes, we don't...

Jesus:

No, we can't do more questions.

Mary:

We're just talking about the response...

Jesus:

We were just talking about the response of the audience. Many of you want to have good feelings. This is what we feel from you, you want good feelings, good feelings, good feelings. You do not understand that your desire for good feelings and your desire to avoid bad ones, is causing a lot of your negative spirit attractions. Because that's what spirits that are Earthbound want as well.

They want only good feelings, only good feelings, only good feelings, and so when you want good feelings, and you want to avoid your bad feelings, and they want good feelings, and they only want to avoid their bad feelings, you've got a co-dependence now developing between you and those kinds of spirits trying to cheer you up, trying to keep you positive, trying to keep you motivated, trying to keep you in a positive zone, and the problem with that is that you're not going to deal with your bad feelings, and one of God's Laws says, you have to deal with all feelings in order to actually feel.

So, you're actually working in complete disharmony with how your soul works. Your soul has been designed to feel feelings and if you shut down feelings, you're going to cause disease. You're going to cause suffering if you shut down feelings.

Most of you go, but I only want to talk about the good things, I only want to talk about the good things. And we're going, no, we need to talk about your sin, (Laughs) the bad things because it's the bad things that are causing most of your pain, and we would like to see you happier, so we need to talk about those things.

Participant Female:

Just then, you're telling us these emotions and then talk to God about them, and I'm just so going, it's the spirits going uncertain ?? God and then you're in that deluded state.

Mary:

Yes, we need...

Jesus:

We can talk about all that tomorrow.

Mary:

Let's talk about that tomorrow, have your feelings about it.

Participant Female:

Yes, I feel that that's - I'm convinced it's God but now I'm like, no, I think I'm really tied in with the...

Jesus:

Yes, this is one reason why - and this was the case also in the last few, well all the groups we've been to so far actually, that people are thinking they're connecting to God, but actually a lot of times, their emotional state is, I want to avoid my bad feelings, I want to get good feelings, how do I do that. How do I sort of circumvent God's Laws to get that happening.

Mary:

Yes, and it doesn't work. And if we think about Robert's question, you know, he's very honest about, yuck, emotion...

Jesus:

...which is what is required to start feeling emotionally, you need to be honest about it.

Mary:

Exactly, lots of people are actually in exactly the same state, internally, and you can see that if we really sit with that feeling, and go, oh my gosh, what am I going to do, Jesus has said its humility that's the way, and that seems right and it seems to be working for him, but I feel so blocked to emotion. There're lots of feelings that come up about that, isn't there. You can feel hopeless or depressed or angry which is about, well, how do I get to this feeling state, and you can see if we go back to Tim's example, when there's something inside of you, say, I feel like emotion is bad or I'm actually an atheist, but I want to feel like I'm getting somewhere, I want to have good feelings, this is what creates the confusion with the spirits and God.

Participant Female:

I feel I'm feeling emotions like the bad emotions sometimes, releasing stuff, and...

Jesus:

But a lot of times when you're in a co-dependent addiction with spirits, they will only let you release the bad emotions that give them a closer bond with you, and they will not let you deal with the emotions that would further remove them from you. So, there's all these dangers that come about from avoiding pain, and that's one of the dangers. One of the dangers is, they'll let you deal with things that make you feel a more strengthened bond with them, but when it comes to dealing with the things that actually are going to break that bond, where you become more self-sufficient, and more self-aware, they don't want that. And if you become aware of them around you, they don't want that either.

So, it's sort of like, they want you to be aware enough where they can have more influence over your life, but not quite aware that you're living your own life, right, and this is what creates a lot of confusion in people when they start processing through things emotionally.

In addition to that, you've also got the desire to stay in tantrums, you know, which has a powerful effect on spirits because spirits who are already in a tantrum go, yeah, yeah, yeah. The false faith we have, the corrupt faith that we have, like the corrupt faith that feeling emotions are hard or you shouldn't have to feel fear or these kinds of corrupt faiths, if you have them and you start feeling them, but in a tantrum way, not in a real way, then the spirits go, yeah, yeah, I agree with that too, yeah, let's go down that track, and let's be angry with God about that, and let's be - so many of you don't realise it, but you feel angry with God, and you feel angry about hearing the truth even, sometimes, a lot of the times, you feel angry about hearing the truth.

Some people have even said to us, it's so bad that we've heard the truth now. Now we can't avoid our problems so much. Now it's like, every time, oh, that truth comes back to me again, they feel very annoyed about listening to truth even. And when you think about that, you can see straight away that that's tantrum. I don't want to face the truth, I don't want to hear it, and this is something we'd like to talk more with you about tomorrow.

If in a practical way, you can start seeing, hearing truth is good for you, feeling your emotions is good for you, getting out of spirit influence is good for you, getting out of illusion and into reality, from God's Perspective, God's Reality, is good for you. And if you can come to that conclusion, then you'll be more motivated to live in harmony with God's standard of love rather than your own.

Mary:

Something that our friend John said to us last night was about, we were just asking him about what might be most helpful for you guys as a group, as a collective, and one of the things he said to me was about helping you guys to see what's ahead of you, spiritually, what needs to be done. And obviously, these things are things that need to be looked at, like what's the real thing that I need to do to have this ongoing relationship with God. And that's why we're talking about a lot of these things today because these are things that as a group there're commonalities with this spirit influence, with this confusion between God and spirits, and getting real about what's really inside of me, and what are my real beliefs that are blocking that real relationship.

Jesus:

So, we'll do that tomorrow.

Mary:

Yes, we'll talk more about it.

Jesus:

So, let's finish for today.

County Kildare, Naas, Ireland

Day 2 Part 1 - September 7, 2024, at 1100

First part of video not transcribed:

Discussing unattended children at events.

Discussing media complaints and negative spirit influences and how Jesus and Mary end up dealing with the consequences.

(Transcript starts around 37 minutes)]

Jesus:

Remember yesterday, we introduced this God's standard of love. God's standard of love is always truthful, always truthful. Truth, the presentation of and the delivery of truth is very, very important. This is why your personal interactions with family and friends and the work colleagues in being open, honest and truthful is such an important thing to maintaining a relationship with any person, and that applies to businesses as much as it applies to individuals.

So, that's one of God's standards (truth), we haven't had the chance on this trip yet to talk about truth very much. Mostly we've been talking about law, establishing truth, so that was something we talked about, I think we introduced that in Austria, didn't we (speaking to Mary), and we talked about law, establishing what the truth is, moral truth, what's right and wrong, and in Portugal we got a bit waylaid with a lot of spirit stuff that we had to deal with and other things, but the second part of the group, we actually talked about beliefs and how important truthful beliefs are to your progress.

And in England, we did a similar thing when we started talking about God's Laws again, and living in harmony with the law, but we focused more on the principle of living in harmony with the law rather than the importance of living in harmony with truth anyway.

So, that's something we hope to do over the next few months in this trip, but we may not get to it. We sort of feel it will just depend a bit

on the group and also, the opportunities that come up with regard to how important the truth is.

One thing that most people don't understand is that truth and love cannot exist without each other. So, if there is no truth, there is also no love, right, if there is no truth, there is also no love. And if there is no love, there's also no truth. The way you deliver the truth has to be direct, to the point, specific, honest, not mystical, not in a state of like, pandering or conciliatory, but direct and to the point.

Every time you become pandering, conciliatory with regard to the delivery of truth, you are diluting its power, so it's not an act of love to do that, but see most people on Earth think it is, but it's not.

Mary:

Yes, and I find as a recovering panderer, as you work through that, as you work through that emotionally, you come to see that pandering is very disrespectful to truth. It's saying the truth is not a thing of beauty and power as it is...

Jesus:

...in itself.

Mary:

...in itself, and it's also quite condescending to the person that you're pandering to because you're saying, you can't handle...

Jesus:

..."You can't handle the truth" (imitating Jack Nicholson from the movie *A Few Good Men*), that kind of thing. (Laughter)

Mary:

...I need to make it more palatable to you, I need to make you feel okay, and that's actually saying that you can't handle, not only the truth, but you can't handle your feelings. And God's Truth is quite the

opposite, that everyone can handle their feelings, and the truth is, in and of itself, a gift.

Jesus:

Having the right relationship with truth is very important in your life and it's something we want to talk a lot more about, obviously. And for the most part, every time you're in an addiction, you do not want the truth. Even though you think you do, you don't. And even though you like to believe you do, you don't, because addictions are based upon lies.

If we just look at the dynamic of an addiction, the dynamic of an addiction is you have some grief (drawing on whiteboard), or you could call it extreme sorrow...

Mary:

...loss, hopelessness.

Jesus:

...and then above that, you're very afraid of this (grief), feeling this for most people is like, I cannot go there, and so what you do is you put a layer of fear over the top of the grief. Now fear is false expectations appearing real about your grief, so if I go to my grief I will never get over it, like I'll be crying every day for the rest of my life, that kind of a belief, that's a false belief.

Because what happens actually with the soul is when you release an emotion, it's a permanent thing that happens, it leaves you for good, right. So, a lot of the beliefs people have about grief and about emotion generally, remember grief can be in many forms, remember I said to, was it Robert yesterday, about looking at that nonviolent communication and looking at the emotions, I don't agree with the rest of their website at all, because it's all about faking truth, but that particular discussion about understanding your negative emotions and

understanding your positive ones, this will help you identify all those sort of negative emotions, despair is like grief, isn't it, it's very similar.

We've got a lot of fear about feeling these things. So, fear is the false expectation appearing real, so the problem with fear is that it creates expectations. We come to expect and demand things. And what we expect, and demand is that we can get away from our grief all the time, and also not acknowledge our fear is in this dynamic of expectations and demands.

If you think about expectations and demands, they're really rage, they're really anger. So, what happens instead is, we've got this grief, we've got this fear, but we go, oh, I'm not in a rage, so you either go into complete denial, but usually before then, to maintain a state of denial, you have to be in addictions.

Now what addictions do is they help you either avoid your fear or avoid your grief, avoid your terror of your grief or your grief itself, that's the purpose of the addiction. The addiction is created by the expectation and demand that you have to avoid something, so that's the purpose of the fear, is to buffer you to cause you to believe that you shouldn't have to go there, you shouldn't have to go to where the pain is, you should be able to avoid it some way or another, so instead go to the addiction, create the addiction.

Now addictions cause you to live in a state of permanent lies about almost everything, that's the purpose of them. I need my coffee in the morning is a physical addiction, it's a lie, you don't need coffee in the morning. You don't need coffee ever actually. It's well-known that if a baby has coffee, it can destroy a lot of its internal systems, it's well-known that this is the case, this is why they advise pregnant women to not drink coffee during pregnancy, right, during the developing foetus, so if it's bad for the foetus, it's bad for you. You understand. The world knows this, but drinking the coffee helps me suppress my fears, it helps me suppress my worries. Ironically, it's a stimulant that

I can use to distract myself from the other things that I don't want to be stimulated about.

Mary:

Don't want to feel fear.

Jesus:

I don't want to feel fear which is a heighten state of - so instead I have a coffee which is a stimulate which actually causes me to overcome my fear with a stimulant, and it's an addiction because I have an expectation and demand to avoid my fear and my grief. What I'm terrified of I want to avoid.

And when the addictions are not met, that's when people go into rage, anger and rage, and we've got to start to understand ourselves that, all of those things (rage, addictions, fear) begin because we don't want to face the emotional truth, this is where our truth is (grief), and we don't want to face it.

So, every person who's in a rage is not in a state of wanting truth, every person who stays in their addiction, is not in a state of wanting truth, every person who justifies their fears, not in a state of wanting truth yet. And one of the reasons why we're trying to talk to you about emotions sometimes is so that you can understand the dynamic and understand what's happening to you as to what you're trying to avoid.

But fundamentally, you're trying to avoid the emotional experience of the truth, that's what you're trying to avoid by doing this. The emotional experience of this truth, you're trying to avoid.

So, one grief might be that somebody did something to me and I'm trying to avoid the emotional experience of that truth. Another one might be, I'm doing something to somebody else which is unloving, and I want to avoid the emotional experience of that as well. It could

be you want to harm somebody, or they wanted to harm you, it could be for either reason, but fundamentally, it's still that you don't want to know what the truth was, and you don't want to feel it.

So, this is why the truth is such an important thing to exposing this labyrinth that we've created to deny it and actually expose the real problem we have which is our terror of the truth because that's really the principle. We're doing all this (rage, addictions, fear), because we're terrified of feeling the truth. We don't want to feel the truth, and people will go to the extent of murdering others just to not feel truth, the truth of their grief.

So, you imagine, you look at the Middle East crisis, one group of people come in and harm another group of people, that's a trigger. Many of them lost family members, and the nation feels mortified because all of the nation is already avoiding all their grief from past behaviour that has already occurred, so already avoiding all that. And so, they're mortified at this new event. What do we do? Well, let's avoid our truth more, and let's live in our fear-based addictions and rage, and let's now bomb the hell out of the other nation. Isn't that just this, it's just one group of people avoiding the truth of their grief, and then doing all these very damaging things (rage, addictions, fear) to harm another group of people, who also are avoiding the truth of their grief, and then they want to respond, and then you get this dynamic of one group responding, next group.

Like Mary and I have watched from the spirit world the Middle East crisis, if we want to call it that. It was going when I was on Earth, 2000 years ago. It started more than 3,500 years ago, and there's whole groups of spirits who are involved in it as well, all avoiding the truth of their grief. There's this humongous going on and it all begins because somebody didn't want to feel pain. They didn't want to feel pain.

Participant Female:

I have done this in my life where I had a miscarriage when I was 19, and of course, I blamed God for it. I was so angry with him. And then, when I was 27, I had my first abortion, and a few years later I was in a much darker state, I did it again. And then I came across your videos and then, I saw your lovely interview with Barbara...

Jesus:

...with Barbara, yes.

[Interview with Jesus – Abortion S1](#)

[Interview with Jesus – Abortion S2](#)

Participant Female:

And I really connected with that, so I started working on it, and then I did only a little bit, and I cried and prayed, and then I don't know what happened, but I suppressed everything.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

And then of course, I came here now because I want to face what I've done, and I want to help those souls to have some peace also on the other side.

Jesus:

Yes, naturally you would.

Participant Female:

Yes, so last night I left here and I cried a lot but I feel when I tried to get into it I have this - it's like if I cry into it, and then if I take this breath, everything disappears and there's nothing and I'm left kind of, okay, I'm not connected to anything, and then I try and pray but I know I have so much rage and fear because of my parents that I'm not connecting to God.

Jesus:

Can I interrupt you for a bit, is that alright.

Participant Female:

Please, yes.

Jesus:

Firstly, yes, you have that grief, right, and it's very appropriate to feel the grief of guilt. When you've done something wrong, this is very appropriate to feel the grief of guilt. However, we've got to find the cause of why it was done. So, when you start focusing on the grief of the guilt - from God's Perspective, guilty just means, you did it or you didn't do it, yes or no, right.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

And you know you've done something, and you also know it took away their life so, it was a bad thing, you already know that, right. So, on that level, you're sort of more in alignment with God now, aren't you? Because you're more in agreement that it's the wrong thing to do.

Participant Female:

That it's true what I've done.

Jesus:

That's right, you're facing the truth about what you did to the children, but not yet facing the truth about what caused you to do it.

Participant Female:

Yes, and I met those lists last night and this morning because I found another video of you saying about the Law of Compensation, and I believe that's where I've been for the last maybe since then, as in this

feeling of abortion will pop into my head or I need to pray and then I suppress it, but I want to get through this now.

Jesus:

What the cause is.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

And when you look at the cause, and it's something I did discuss with Barbara during the abortion videos, I think a bit, not a lot, but a bit. We did discuss a bit about what may be the causes, I didn't mention for her what the actual causes were, but what maybe.

What God's trying to do with you is, the whole purpose of the Law of Compensation is to deal with the cause. So, if you look at the cause versus the effect and we, of course, want to have a lot more detailed conversations about cause and effect in the future, but we haven't had the chance to, at this stage very much at all. But if you look at the cause, the effect is the abortion, so the unloving action taken towards another, that's the effect.

Now when you cry in your grief about the effect, and I'm not talking about involving God at this stage, I'm just saying, when you cry in your grief about the effect, you are facing the truth of the effect, so this is good, this is progress. And then, of course, once you face the truth about the effect, if you were just working through compensation, you would then want to look at why did I do it?

Now if you think to the very first abortion, what situation you were in, and what justifications you had, then that helps you feel about what caused you to make the decision. Does that make sense? And for most people, the cause is actually more grief associated with it than the effect.

Mary:

And can I say, actually the cause, where you're at at the moment, there's still fears and rage about - sort of causing you to not feel the cause is a problem, if you know what I mean, that's why you're getting shut down because the cause starts to come, and then you feel like, no it was - you know, you can't say it was right anymore, but the feeling in your is still like, I didn't have any choice, I had to do it, and that's just you not yet feeling the truth about the cause.

Participant Female:

So, if I go through each cause.

Jesus:

Yes, there'll be a number of causes for most women having abortions, there's quite a number. A lot to do with family, view of society, the person who was the father, things like that, you're going to have to let yourself feel about, that are all part and parcel of the cause, and you're going to have to feel about the justifications you had as well, because even though a person has all of those emotions, using the avoidance of the emotion to justify an action is also a problem, which is a principled problem rather just a problem relating to an emotion.

So, the principled problem is, why did I think that I could avoid my own stuff by taking the life of another? You can see there is a principled problem there, isn't there, like a, you could call it a major spiritual problem, in the justification of taking the life of another. The fact that I'm justifying it, there's a principle that I'm breaking there which is the principle of life, free will, and a number of other principles that I'm choosing to break, and my justification for breaking the principle is, I want to avoid the grief about the cause.

Participant Female:

Okay.

Jesus:

So, these are the things to look at with regard to that, but you can see that there's the effect which is the guilt associated, the grief of the guilt associated with the truth, coming to face the truth, and then there's the cause which is, why did I even think of doing it in the first place, why was it even an option. And you can see in amongst it being an option nowadays, there's also, medical professionals who get involved, so-called professionals, I wouldn't call them very professional if they're recommending the death of a child as a solution.

There's also, people involved in terms of family, potentially friends, potentially the relationship with the person involved who got you pregnant in the first place, why you chose to have sex with that person, are all causes that contributed to the effect. Like, you wouldn't have been able to get pregnant if you didn't have sex with him, right.

Participant Female:

True.

Jesus:

So, that even is a cause, like why did you think you could, or what was motivating you to have sex without considering consequences.

Mary:

What grief was I avoiding...

Jesus:

...what grief was I avoiding by having sex with him, these kinds of things, so there's quite a lot involved in finding the cause, and the reason why the majority of people don't want to do it is because there is a lot involved.

Now, of course, receiving God's Love can help you with causes, but it doesn't help you with effects. So, what I mean by that is, when you receive God's Love, God's Love can often find the cause and eradicate it for you, if you're sincere about feeling the grief of the effect. But when you're trying to avoid the grief of the effect, then you're not sincere, and therefore, any prayer to God about forgiveness is not sincere, and therefore, you can't be forgiven until you're actually prepared to fully feel the grief of the effect.

And this is why the average person who prays to God for forgiveness doesn't receive it, because there is a law involved in the process of forgiveness that has to be engaged in order for God's Forgiveness to take place. And this again, is about addressing, do you really understand the effect, fully, and do you understand the reasons why you took that effect fully, because once you do, then you'll have something to be sorry about, probably, and then you can pray to God about helping you with that, and then God will help.

Because God wants you to be fully informed about what's involved in an act taken, He doesn't want you to just go, I did that terrible thing, it's terrible that I did it, I want forgiveness from God, but I don't know any reason why I did it. He wants you to know the reasons why you did it.

Participant Female:

So, if I go through the causes, my list of causes, which I do know, I believe, and then just to feel into each one.

Jesus:

That's right, and then also, pray to God for forgiveness of each one.

Participant Female:

Okay.

Mary:

But there is a spiritual principle that Jesus touched on, and it's helpful for everyone to understand. Many of us have the feeling that because I might be going to have to deal with a grief that is already stored inside of me, because I'm afraid of that grief, and I expect and demand I shouldn't have to feel it or I believe I can't cope with it, then I'm justified to take an unloving action, then I'm justified to break God's Law, if you like, and that spiritual principle is something to deal with globally, because pretty much everyone on the planet has it.

They're like, if A, B or C is going to happen, then all bets are off, then I'm allowed to do something that...

Jesus:

If I have to feel those (fear, grief), then all bets are off, I can do anything I want, basically is...

Mary:

...so everyone who's had an abortion has that feeling, there's something inside of me that I believe I can't deal with so then, I'm justified to end this life. And so, there's going to be the things inside of you that you thought you couldn't deal with in that situation, and then there's the additional thing where you thought, and because I can't deal with it, then I'm justified to do this.

So, everyone who sins, if you like, has that feeling. They have this feeling that, because there's - and it's different for everyone, there's all different feelings in everyone, but because this feeling might be coming up, then I'm allowed take this unloving action.

Participant Female:

Hence the responsibility, basically.

Jesus:

Yes, it's partially that, isn't it.

Mary:

There's more to it than that.

Jesus:

Partially that, but it's more than that, there's also things like, well, what's going to happen to me - often we have, internally, we have this sort of imbalance which says, my life, and the comfort of my life is more important than somebody else's life. And obviously, to have an abortion you must believe that the comfort of your own life is more important than somebody else's whole life, which is quite an extreme, if you think about it, quite an extreme unloving position, selfish position, right, so these are the kinds of things Mary's talking about.

This sort of extreme position that we have spiritually, not just emotionally, but spiritual positions we hold, that dictate our behaviour, emotionally and sexually and physically.

Mary:

Because if you think about it, if we just didn't want responsibility, well, we'd adopt the child out.

Jesus:

If you couldn't sacrifice the baby's life, you would just say, and I don't want responsibility for it myself, which is a valid, you know, you might be too young to take full responsibility, or you might not have the circumstances, then you would just adopt the child to somebody else, wouldn't you, at birth?

Participant Female:

Yes, I had too much fear of my parents.

Mary:

That's - now we're getting...

Jesus:

It's not just fear of parents either, if you think about it, because if you think about it, there's also, how do I cope if I disagree with my parents, and then there's also, things like, what's my comfort going to be if I go alone. So, it's a lot about being alone, and not just about your parents, right.

Mary:

Society, how will I feel.

Jesus:

Society, how is society going to perceive me back in that day or in your environment being a single, unwed mother, how are they going to treat me. There's lots involved, and also, the reason why the adoption also isn't considered is, what's it like a mother giving up her child like, society looks down upon that, as a bad act.

Mary:

Far worse.

Participant Female:

It's all mum used to say, don't get pregnant, don't get pregnant, like that's the only thing she used to say over and over again. So, of course, when it happened, then I knew she was in so much fear of what our neighbours would think, family, and of course, ??

Mary:

So, you can see your worry about what other people think is higher...

Jesus:

...is higher than the life of somebody.

Mary:

...than the life of somebody, and that's very extreme, but...

Jesus:

And this is the case with almost every person on Earth, actually.

Mary:

...very common, yes. Most people feel like to not have not society's agreement is almost worse than death.

Jesus:

...worse than death, worse than the death of somebody else at least.

Participant Female:

Yes, thank you.

Participant Another Female:

So, it ties into that question a little bit, you just had - yes, you're erasing what I was going to ask about...

Jesus:

Oh sorry, sorry.

Participant Female:

...but that's okay. I think we can remember it.

Jesus:

I'll write it back up if I need to.

Participant Female:

So, there's all these layers that we put above the truth, if I can, is it okay if I use just your situation a little bit as an example, just in a small way or not.

Jesus:

The abortion situation you mean.

Participant Female:
Yes,

Jesus:
Yes.

Participant Female:
Okay, thank you. Because just - it's like the mother has this fear of everyone, like she has this fear of what other people think, and then this fear gets passed on to her, so now she has this fear now of what everyone thinks.

Jesus:
See how, Aria, you're blaming the fear. Be very careful about blaming the fear.

Mary:
This is so common.

Jesus:
This is very common, that everybody does, they blame the fear. You see and actually blaming fear causes you to believe that you have a justified reason for doing a thing.

Participant Female:
That's not where I'm wanting to go with my question.

Jesus:
No, I know, but if you think about it, it's not the fear that caused her to do it. It wasn't the fear of what everybody else thought.

Participant Female:
Yes, I just used that as an example to ask my question because I have a question about something that's related to that.

Mary:
Go ahead.

Jesus:
But it wasn't the fear in the first place, as long as you understand that, that it wasn't the fear of what people thought that caused her to take the action. She's saying it was the fear, I get that, but it wasn't.

Participant Female:
Well, it was to avoid the pain of the truth.

Jesus:
Correct.

Participant Female:
But I was just - like my point in it is...

Jesus:
Now can I just stop you Aria, you're getting annoyed with me.

Participant Female:
Sorry.

Jesus:
And there's no need to be annoyed with me, I'm just trying to explain for everybody else's sake, that when you start talking about the fear being the cause, I've got to say, no, sorry, everyone needs to understand, it's not the fear being the cause, the fear is the justification to avoid the cause.

Participant Female:
I don't know if I said though that it's the cause, I'm not sure, maybe I said that, but I'm not sure.

Jesus:

Now you want to argue with me. (Laughs)

Participant Female:

No, I just want to be authentic and truthful because one of my challenges is to speak my truth.

Jesus:

Yes, but have some respect for us too, hey.

Mary:

Yes, yes.

Jesus:

Like have some respect. This is our gift of our time for you.

Participant Female:

I just asked a question.

Jesus:

No, but...

Participant Female:

But you interrupted me while I'm asking a question.

Jesus:

I'm allowed to, it's my group. I'm allowed to, it's my group.

Mary:

It's important for us to ensure that everyone understands.

Jesus:

Correct.

Mary:

When you, precursor the question with, so here's the situation, she inherited the fear from the mum, and we want to point out, that's not the problem, so we need to make that clear before you ask your question.

Participant Female:

Right, it was very directed at me, like, I need to be aware of the fear not being the cause, but I didn't even say it was, so I was just a bit confused there as to why that happened, but if it's for everybody else's explanation, it makes sense.

Mary:

Well, it's also for you. It's important for you to understand.

Jesus:

It's also for you; you don't really get it either.

Mary:

No, you don't...

Jesus:

That's why I said it.

Participant Female:

I wanted to just talk about how the truth is beneath it, that's where I was going to get to, but you interrupted me before I could get to that, so I just wanted to acknowledge that, and it's hard for me to do this kind of stuff and say what I actually think, so I'm just actually doing something that's hard for me right now, what I'm doing.

Mary:

You're doing it quite aggressively.

Jesus:

Yes, you're very aggressive in the way in which you're doing it, and the reason why you are, is because you think that I'm trying to get you off your subject, and I'm not. I just want to clarify for your sake as well as everyone else's here, that the thought that feeling a fear is the actual justification of not feeling grief. The fear are false things being created to not feel grief, not true things.

They're not real, they're false, and so the real reasons are frequently about what we feel about grief itself, not just the truth of the grief, but the grief itself, and this is very important to understand that it's not the fear that is the justification of the action. It's the avoidance of the grief that the fear is a whole labyrinth of creations which are created purposefully to avoid the truth of the what's going on here (grief).

So, these fears are not even real, they're just fabrications, they're things you fabricate, right, and it's very important that everybody, including you, understand that, if you want to process anything.

Participant Female:

Yes, it makes a lot of sense, I was not purposefully trying to be unpleasant, I apologise if I was in any way.

Jesus:

Well, you get frustrated and angry, and we understand that, and quite often you're projecting at my quite unloving emotions, and if you continue to do so, obviously, at some point you might be removed, but I'm going to tolerate it for a bit, but a long time. There's no justification to get angry with me, I'm sharing my time with you for free, no justification. I understand the frustration, you need to own and feel it, that's all.

Participant Female:

Can I ask my question?

Jesus:
Sure, you can.

Participant Female:

Okay, so in childhood we're raised by our caregivers so we can absorb a lot of their ways of dealing with stress, this is not what my question is about yet, where I'm leading is - we get these layers built on top of the truth because there can be trauma and it can be too much to feel in the moment, or is that not, would you say that's wrong. How do you define - how does childhood trauma happen, is there too much pain and we can't feel it, and so we start building these layers on top of it. Is it because the truth is too painful.

Jesus:
No.

Participant Female:

Or are we actually equipped with it and we disconnect from it, I just want to know your stand on that.

Jesus:

Yes, sure. It's not because there's too much pain, it's because we've been taught that we're incapable of feeling that pain. So, the problem is, is that during childhood, you've got to remember you're growing up in an environment where your parents are just terrified of their own feelings. Most of the time, they're just terrified of their own feelings.

And in particular, the thing they're most terrified the most of, is their own sin. Because in the very long-run and also, in their spirit state, in their sleep state, there is some level of consciousness in most people, they've done a whole series of things wrong, and they're going to have to pay for it at some point, right, so they're terrified of sin, they're terrified of feeling the consequences of it. So, you're growing up as a child in that environment, but the way God created you is that

you are sensitive person. You are sensitive to everything going on around you.

So, one of the things you're sensitive to is that you would love to feel, as a child, you love - like every child cries generally, when they're born and shortly after for quite some time sometimes, and the reason why is the child loves to feel, it loves to release things. It has been created to do it almost because the child is most connected to its soul at that point, without any conscious limitation in its head, you know, suppressing its feelings, and so it wants to feel. The child wants to feel.

It can handle any grief. It's happy to cry for four hours, all of you parents know that, right. How many times did your children cry for four hours. A lot of parents are rocking them and driving them around, trying to get them to calm down, but the child's happy to keep just crying.

Mary:

Well, maybe we - we can't say they're necessarily happy...

Jesus:

It's not happy.

Mary:

...but they can experience that, they can cope

Jesus:

They're handling it.

Mary:

Yes, they're handling their pain.

Jesus:

...the level of grief that's already inside of their soul, they're already handling it by letting it out, already doing it.

Mary:

They're doing what God designed them to do to be free of it, if you like.

Jesus:

Yes, already, and this is happening right from the time from birth, generally, onwards because remember we said, they've accrued already some of that grief through what's happened in the womb, right. So, what does the parent then do? So, what methods do they use?

Participant Female:

Guilt, shame.

Jesus:

Well, yes, with a little child, it's hard to guilt them, isn't it, what do they do?

Participant Female:

Oh, stop crying.

Jesus:

Okay, one of the first things is calm - the parents are really just trying to calm themselves down, right, really.

Mary:

Shushing them.

Jesus:

So, it's like trying to force calm, which is actually an unloving act, they're trying to force calm on the process that the child is already in

and able to do for itself, and the parents are trying to force calm, and the main reason why the parents are doing it is because the parent wants to feel calm. Because the parents are absolutely distressed that it's a bad parent while my child is crying.

And it is amazing, isn't it, as a parent, those of you who have been a parent, you know when your child is crying, a lot of times, you're more distressed than the child is which means that you've got more grief than they probably have to release. So, that's one thing, what else?

Participant Female:
Distract, give them food.

Mary:
Distract, yes, so common, we see that all the time when we're travelling. A child might be feeling a bit upset, here have some - here's a treat, here's some food, look at the birdie.

Jesus:
Here's a lolly, here's a treat. Look out the window. And if you were crying, you imagine as an adult, you're crying and someone's saying to you, look out the window, like (Laughter), isn't that going to go, right, ?? just shut up and let me feel, is what you feel, right. What else?

Participant Female:
I don't know if that goes under force calm, but tell them it's not a problem, like it didn't even happen.

Mary:
Yes.

Jesus:
Oh, yes, like completely deny that there was a problem at all.

Mary:

Undermine their perception of what's happening.

Jesus:

Yes, and you could call that gaslighting, but you're doing it to a little child who doesn't even have the intellect to know what's going on, unfortunately, and you're already doing it to them.

Participant Female:

Next to me, Eva, just said aggression.

Mary:

Threats of violence, it's very...

Jesus:

Aggression, yes, threats, firstly it starts with threats, doesn't it, and then for many of us, me included, it's been actual violence. Now you think about actual violence from a parent to a child, in law, if you're violent physically to another person as a adult, you get put in jail generally, or you go to court for it. And yet, how many children - on the same level, we've got these little tiny kids, who are getting hammered by their parents often times, belted, for the justification in my childhood and I did that with my own children too, was religious justification, like spare the rod, spoil the child, that kind of thing, and all sorts of justifications to be violent toward children, so actual violence. What else? Any ideas.

These are the main ones, right. Aren't they?

Mary:

There's lots of ways those things come about, aren't they.

Jesus:

But you just look at those five things for a moment, let's say we've just given it a brief thought and those are the five things that sort of pop up at the moment. You're a child, imagine what effect that is

having on you about your calm about feeling emotion, like, it's intense on the child. And you can understand that, by the time the child is three, four, five, six, seven years of age, it doesn't know how to connect to any of its own emotions or have any confidence in itself at all.

Mary:

You lose the confidence to feel you can feel anything because you're taken away from that natural process so often that then, when now an emotion comes up in you, you're now worried about, not only are all these things going to happen to me, I'm going to be told it's not true, or I now have to question even if it's true, what bad thing is going to happen to me if I feel this, but also it's like when you're riding a bike, the more you do it, the more confident you are, oh, you just got on and ride. You just get on and you don't even have to think about it, but if we're shut down from that process of learning to ride the bike, every time we just start to get it going, and someone knocks us off, we don't know that we can get beyond a few pedal pushes, do we?

And so, then we think, oh, it was too much for me to cope with my childhood, but actually we were taken away from coping with our childhood, sometimes violently, and even the forced calm can be very violent towards a child, can be very violent, even if it's done in supposedly docile tone, you know, soft tones, the feeling sometimes coming from a mother who's trying to comfort her child is often quite aggressive, isn't it, shut up, basically.

Jesus:

Not only aggressive, but there's also a very strong withdrawal of love that occurs with all of these. A very strong withdrawal of love from the parent to the child which the child is the most sensitive to because it's so young. And it feels it like - if a parent withdraws love from a child, the child's life is now threatened, if the parent doesn't love the

child, the child's very survival on Earth is threatened, that's how severe it is for the child.

The truth is as - these are the things (force calm, distract, deny, threat, violence, life) that we actually don't want to feel, so they're the grief, and then we put a fear on it that says, I can't do it because of my parents.

Mary:

Or I can't cope with it, I didn't have the capacity, it was too much.

Jesus:

I didn't have the capacity. In that fear, you're blaming yourself for what the parents did rather than the grief is, the parents did this, that's the grief, and coming to face that and feel that and go all the way through it, and come to face-to-face inside of yourself that actually a lot of the grief that I'm avoiding is actually truths that I'm avoiding about my life.

Participant Female:

Yes, it's really then a process of reestablishing that connection with your emotions to eventually get to being able to feel the whole truth, but I wonder if that's just a process rather than you being able to face that all at once.

Jesus:

It is a process, I agree, but you've got to be very careful that you don't use your fears to justify not going through the process which is what most people do. So, what most people do is they say, it was right for me to be afraid of my parents, and I'm going, well, as a child it might have been right, because it's pretty scary, right, but as an adult, if you carry this with you as an adult, it's going to damage the rest of your life. You're going to do all of this to other people probably, there's a whole heap of things you'll do to avoid the truth of your own life, but you'll also encourage others to avoid there's as well,

there's a whole lot of unlovingness, a whole lot of sin that you're going to commit while these feelings (force calm, distract, deny, threat, violence, life) are there, but you don't deal with them.

So, the fear is saying, I don't have to deal with it, right, the truth of the grief is, yes, you do. Yes, you do. You have to come face-to-face with the fact that your parents did these things and to be frank, most parents on Earth did these things, maybe with the exception of the number five (violence), but they pretty much did everything else. Almost every one of you, well, I'll say every one of you from what I can feel, has had these experiences in your childhood. And this is very scary for a very sensitive soul which is what the child is, who is in a state of fairly connected to what love is as well.

Remember by the time he's born, he's usually in the 4th or 5th sphere in terms of his measure of love, and so, he's measuring what's coming from the hells without being able to understand it, he's measuring what's coming from the hells emotionally, and this is like, life threatening stuff coming the hells from his parents into him. And of course, he's scared to death of feeling emotion in that moment, but that's the grief he's avoiding through the fear.

Mary:

And maybe we can extend it, if we draw some more griefs down here, if you like, all of these things (pointing to list on whiteboard) are, if they're in our environment, as a kid which they are, they become - it's like we're in that soup all the time, aren't we. Now individual actually big things can happen also that are what some people call traumatic events.

Jesus:

...such as getting abused, or being belted even, a child being belted.

Mary:

Even the death of a parent or a car accident or bullying at school.

Jesus:
Physical events.

Mary:
Yes, physical actual sort of, what we could call, more isolated events, they can form things that get shut down in us, but the reality is, we're also already in this soup of things (pointing to the list on whiteboard) that we have a grief about as well.

Jesus:
That is all getting suppressed already.

Mary:
Yes, and there's patterns also within our family that cause different types of grief, so if we had an overbearing dad and absent mother, we'll have particular griefs relating to those things, but we have to be careful that we don't - so, we know the truth or I know the truth that in order for me to heal and become a loving, truthful person, I'm going to need to deal with all the griefs that are inside of me.

Jesus:
The actual cause of them.

Mary:
The actual cause of these things that happened. And also, as an adult now, I'm going to have grief about things I've done to other people that are actually in me as well.

Jesus:
And that's also a part of the sin that's stored in there (pointing to grief on whiteboard) as well.

Mary:
Yes, and you could call them - what I'm doing is putting them in a layer underneath this grief, which is all of my grief really, if you think

about how I was treated when I was emotional when I was a child. But I think what I'm wanting to say to you Aria, is we have to be careful that we don't sort of, in our fear say, well, it's all too much to deal with that stuff because we've got all these problems with this grief about feeling emotion, if you like, as well.

When the reality is, it is our responsibility to deal with all that grief, and as you said it's going to be a process. But the problem is when we're quite bound up in fear or justification, we get to the initial grief about feeling feelings and we go, well, it wasn't safe for me to feel feelings, how can I be expected to feel the actual problems in my life as well. And the truth is, we can do it. We can do it.

Jesus:

We also get quite focused on justifying us not wanting to feel the grief associated with our sin as well, so we're not prepared, as you were doing earlier (speaking to the last female participant), feeling some of the grief about the actual sin, the abortion, for example, this is a very important process too because usually what people do in this state here (fear) is they justify all their sin, and justify not looking at the cause of it, and justifying not feeling things that actually happened, the truth of their grief.

So, they justify, in this state of fear, they justify almost everything as to why they shouldn't change something. Now it is true that as you grow, you'll gradually become more aware of things, that is a natural process of your growth. But you've got to be careful that you're not using that excuse of gradual progress to actually excuse looking at a whole heap of things which is what most people do.

Participant Female:

Yes, for sure. The question is just as a child, can a child start this process - like, I think there needs to be assistance to let them know that it's safe to feel their emotions.

Mary:

Well, this would have to change (pointing to list on whiteboard).

Jesus:

Yes, as a child it's almost impossible unless you have a parent who's changed. So, we have seen some parents actually like, Eloisa, is probably a good example where she started to change a lot. This is Eloisa who is now one of the managers we have in God's Way in Australia, and she's a good friend of ours.

But when she first started, her kids were, I think one was just born, one was two, one was four, when she started to look at herself. Now as she worked through her different problems, she became less forcing calm, less distracting her children, less in denial...

Mary:

...less distracting of her own emotions, like denying of her own emotions.

Jesus:

...because in amongst this, a lot of people don't realise, and this is a big problem nowadays, is that these (force calm, distract, deny, threat, violent) aren't the only ways to get a child out of their stuff. Another way is to feed a whole lot of demands in the child, to actually give the child a whole heap of things that it comes to expect that it shouldn't be getting, you understand, and this is actually an area where most people on Earth don't even look at, at all.

Where they've sort of projected, or given to the child a whole heap of actions or feelings that actually, if you do it, it causes a child to enter expectations, so we now see little two year olds bossing their entire family as a result of that. And that's even worse than some of these things because it has such a powerful effect on how they treat others in their later life. So, you could call it, basically letting your child be a

bully, right, and things like that and that can be very damaging as well.

So, what happens though is, when these things have happened and there's all sorts of things in a, you could say they were negative to the child, but also perceived as positive, given to the child which are actually not positive, and all those things given cause the child then to enter its own sin, and its own sin is also going to have grief associated with it.

Now if the parent does not deal with these (force calm, distract, deny, threat, violence, bully), you can see the parent's going to continue projecting all of these things on the child, the child is in a very unsafe environment, how can we expect it to change. You can't expect it to change. The only change that's really going to happen is after it leaves its home and moves on with its life. And the more removed from its parents it is, the higher the chance is going to be that that actually deal with some of it.

If they stay bound to their parent forever or for their life, often they won't deal with it their entire life, and they'll deal with it in the spirit world.

But if the parent creates an environment now, and actually the parent does their own work dealing with their own grief and comes to no longer accept their own fear as a justification for their sin, that has a great effect on the child. And so, by the time, they might have had damage, you know, two years of age or earlier, and then the parent begins this process, by the time the child is 12, almost all of its injuries will be only its own, and nothing to do with the parent, if the parent has worked through all those things.

And this is a very good gift as parents that you give your children. Imagine if you did that before you had a child, that would be fantastic, but if you haven't and many of us who have become

parents haven't, so if you deal with it after, you're giving them the best opportunity to make change, but your dead right Aria, if all of these things are happening as a child, and if the environment does not change, it's going to be very, very hard.

Participant Female:

And that's going to be a lot to deal with once you move out.

Jesus:

Correct. Probably once you move out, and in particular, once you start connecting to other families, seeing other things happening in the world, and having some experience in the world, you start looking at your own family, and going, well, it wasn't that good here, and it wasn't that good there, and so, you start critiquing things a bit as an adult, but unfortunately, there's also been the added problem in that we've become so afraid of our own emotion, that we start using fear of our own emotion as a justification to not deal with that as well.

So, it is tough, we're recognizing it's tough, but it is a very good experience for your health, for your long-term life, not just your life now on Earth, but your future life in the spirit world, and also for your joy to develop over time. This is why it's such an important experience.

But the main problems we face from God's Perspective is the justification of our sin, and our fear is the main way we do it. It's the main way we do it.

Participant Female:

Right, this applies once we're adults primarily.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

Okay, that's lots of questions, I want to give the mic over.

Participant Another Female:

As a child, when we have like an unsafe environment is it also, often the case, that we bond with spirits, so we don't feel unsafe anymore.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

It can be - not all people.

Jesus:

It can be.

Participant Female:

Okay, so we actually have to work on to not have the relationship with this spirit and also, we actually can get...

Jesus:

Well, it depends, doesn't it. Because there's two types of relationships you can have with a spirit, so this is you (drawing on whiteboard), and there's two types of relationships I can have with a spirit, these are both spirits, one is a spirit who's unloving towards me, and the other is a spirit who is loving towards me, from God's standard.

Now obviously, a spirit who is loving towards me, it would be good to keep that relationship, wouldn't it, but if a spirit who is unloving towards me, no love I'd say towards me, and that's actually just using me for their own addictions, then it would be very good if I could rid of that relationship. So, don't be afraid of all relationships with spirits, and also, you don't need to be afraid of any spirit whether they unloving or loving, but it's good to deal with what the co-dependence occurs between an unloving spirit and yourself.

And we see this happening where a lot of people have co-dependent relationships developed with spirits at a very young age, and then they live that co-dependence for the rest of their life, and the spirit is

sort of like they're pal, that they go through life with even though at times the spirit is quite negative, nasty to the person themselves, and this is something, remember last week in England, we raised with many of you young guys, this sort of unloving spirit binding to the person. The person is going, oh, I need to feel like, in the case of the guys last week, I need to feel great as a guy, I need to feel powerful, more powerful than my dad, I'm in a competition with my dad, I need to feel more powerful than my dad. And this spirit comes along and says, yeah, you're a great guy, you're better than your dad, and he gives you all those feelings, and then you feel you're better than your dad, and then you don't have to go through your own feelings.

A spirit like that isn't helping, but they often believe, the spirit believes he's helping you. But in the process, he's actually damaging your ability to feel and deal with your own sin and your own emotion, right, so that's a very damaging relationship.

A loving spirit would not do that. A loving spirit will engage your free will, in other words, they'll allow you to make your own choices, your own decisions, your own things that you need to decide for yourself, and they will give you advice based on what you ask. And they'll treat you in a way - they'll respect your free will, they won't give you anything you don't ask, they'll just wait for you to ask, just like God does, wait for you to ask.

So, loving spirit, always good to have a relationship with. If you think about it, it's the same as loving people, right. The more loving people are in your life, the better your life is going to be, right. So, if you have lots of loving spirits in your life, you want millions of them in the end, right. Even if there's no one on Earth who loves you, you'll have a loving relationship with them at least. So, you'll have friends, and you'll feel like you have friends, and you can get on with life even if nobody here likes you.

The average person sort of doesn't feel them very much which, of course, is because the average person is shut down a lot, but if you do, it can be of great benefit to your life, a loving person, whether they're in spirit or on Earth. Of course, again, it gets down to, when we say loving, we're talking about God's standard of loving, not your standard. See a lot of people, so when I'm looking at myself, I'm going, okay, is my standard of love, I need cheering up, I need someone to cheer me up, if that's my standard of love, this unloving spirit is going to cheer me up, and I'll feel, oh, he loves me, cool.

And the only problem is, he's not loving me, from God's Perspective. He's actually stopping me from feeling some emotion that I need to feel so that I can feel cheered up all the time rather than needing somebody to cheer me up. If the spirit is going, if you're feeling a bit low, and unworthy, and he says, no, you're worthy, you're worthy, you're worthy. If you're feeling a bit sexually dirty, and he says, no, you're sexually great, I think you're hot, and this kind of stuff, and he's cheering you up in all of these ways, can you see that's going to cause you to feel like your "loved", if that's your definition of love, you'll feel like your loved, but from God's point of view, you're being harmed which is not love.

So, this is the problem most of us face is that our definition of love which has been distorted by what happened but also has been distorted by the level of sin we've engaged in our own life. That definition of love then causes me to be more attracted to the spirit who is actually harming me, but I feel they're helping me, so I'm more attracted to that relationship, to that spirit who is in a dark place, and maybe what I should have done (erasing the dark spirit and drawing him below me), if we want to make the diagram completely accurate, this spirit, he's pulling me down in my progress by me keeping the addiction with him.

So, the more I do that, the more both of us will travel towards the hells actually, because we're not in harmony with God's definition of love, and I will have the illusion that I'm being loved in the process.

Mary:

And sometimes in that place, I even think that the person who does love me, this spirit, my guide, saying, hey Olga, you're just acting in your fear, you know, you can do this thing, or you don't need to listen to that, like take this opportunity. Sometimes I can think, well, that's very pressuring, it must be a dark spirit...

Jesus:

He's pushing me around.

Mary:

...they are really hassling me out.

Jesus:

He wants me to feel my fear.

Mary:

I'm so attacked.

Jesus:

What was Aria saying earlier, I should have - that idea that we need time to deal with things, and I want longer time to deal with it, that kind of thing.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, he's (darker spirit) saying, yes, take longer time, he's (loving spirit) saying, no, do it sooner, and he's (darker spirit) saying, do it longer, and the person who's saying do it sooner, you go, you're

pressuring me, you know, you're pushing me beyond what I'm capable of. This spirit (loving) often knows better what you're capable of than you know. And he's trying to get you to move to that place, but you're going no, no, I can't handle it, I can't handle it, and he's saying, yes, you can handle it, and he's saying, stop bossing me around. So, it's really like the old cartoons.

Mary:

It reminds me of the Disney...

Jesus:

...of like nice angel on one side, and demon on the other (referring to our shoulders) because really he's quite demonic, and when I say demonic, quite evil in his attitude, and angel on one side, devil on the other, as the saying goes, and the devil is whispering and you're going, yeah, I think I agree with that more. And this person who's actually trying to help you, you're going, oh, I don't know if I want to go in that direction, he seems to me to be a bit bossy, pushing me around and trying to make me do things I don't feel like doing, and he's asking me to feel some of my fear, and I don't like that, you know, that's not loving. He's asking me to feel some of my grief, that's not very pleasant, that's not very loving. And this other one's going, you don't have to feel any of it. I'll help you with everything, we'll have a good relationship, and you go, oh, they love me, they care about me.

And this is the trouble, is that our own measure of what love is, is frequently very distorted from the childhood experience. And also, from the sin we personally have engaged in our life.

Participant Female:

So, if we work on our sin, we automatically are going to be drawn more to the loving ones.

Jesus:

Yes, the more desire you have, not just - a lot of people work on this thing because it sort of like, the law forces you to, that's not what's going to attract these spirits. What's going to attract these loving spirits is, you're not only forced to, but now you want to.

Mary:

I want to become a more loving person, I want to be moral, I want to be truthful, I want to give, I want to learn what that's like, I want to live by, what did we talk about last weekend, God's Principles, I want them to be a part of my life, I want to live in harmony with them, when you start having desires like that, wow, our spirit friends love that, they're like, great, here. We're here to help. But they're very respectful, the most loving spirits are so respectful of your free will. They would never impose upon you - as soon as you - if you think about Jesus's little diagram there, as soon as they're on your shoulder and say, hey Olga, there's a fear here, and you go, I don't want to look at it, and they'll go okay, just wait for the next moment, you might be a little bit open, but they're not going to keep at you, because they're very, very respectful.

Jesus:

They just sort of bow out, right, and now who are you listening to? The one who meets your addiction.

Mary:

And then, sometimes you'll get into a really painful place, or a terrible place and you think, my life is not working, what's going on, and then they'll come up and go, hey Olga, there's that fear, and if you go, oh, I don't want to look at that, they'll go okay, I'll step back.

Jesus:

Yes, so obviously, the ones you want to have with you, the angels, but the trouble with them, if we can call it trouble with them, is that they'll only come when you are meeting or you have desires in

harmony with God's standard of love, right, and that's where most of us fail because most of us have desires - remember desire is like faith, faith for our future, desire is desire motivating you for a future, and if your desire is to avoid things, then that's a very corrupt faith, a very corrupt desire, and of course, they're not going to help you avoid things.

And it's interesting, if you don't help somebody avoid something, the average person gets very angry, very angry. When you help them like avoid it, they're very happy with you. And that is indicative of the fact that the desire in me is not developed enough towards God's standard and instead, I'm holding on to my own standards which is a big problem we face when we want to progress.

And particularly progress in terms of God's standard of love because remember, the reception of God's Love is dependent upon me recognising my sin. A few weeks ago, we introduced it in Linton, didn't we, in north of England, and then we talked about it more in the south of England, the whole concept of awakening to sin has to happen in order for you to receive God's Love, and the average person on Earth does not want to awaken to their sin, they don't to. They don't want to see their faults or see their problems.

The average person on Earth would instead prefer to avoid their problems as much as possible. And whenever somebody doesn't feed their problem, they get angry, so that's indicative of the fact - like, the person who's loving the person would not feed them at all, and this is where many people have problems with me, right, where they're so angry with me about how they think I've treated them, but actually I'm treating them the way God's Laws require I treat them under the circumstances of what the sin is. And they expect somebody to treat them in a like, more what they see is a more loving manner.

And this is a big problem we see on Earth, and as a result of that big problem, you are attracted to the people, so you could say, it's not

only spirits, is it, you're going to be attracted to the people who treat you in the manner that you define love to be. And that can be far removed from God's standard of love, but you're thinking they're loving me. You're thinking it's fantastic. I've got good friends, I've got good family, I've got whatever it is, good work companions and so forth, because you think they're all treating you well, but fundamentally, all of these people are just meeting addictions which you interpret as love.

And so, in the process of meeting your addictions, you feel good, and you think, oh, the feeling I get from them is so wonderful. They're so nice, I just want to spend more time with them and everything. And also, of course, this is going on spiritually as well as physically. So, not only are doing that with people, but you're also doing it with the spirits and with you. And so, you can end up carrying a posse of friends, some of which are on Earth, and some of which are in spirit, all wanting you to stay in the place where you currently are. And then when some person or spirit comes along and says, look, this is actually very damaging to you, you go, what are you talking about. I don't see that.

And in our arrogance, in that state, see sin always causes a state of arrogance, we go, I don't get it. I don't think that's true. I think it's all different to that. So, what we do, is we, unfortunately, neglect the opportunities given to actually start to look at ourselves, but also look at who actually are our friends versus who are actually helping us to stay in a co-dependent addiction with them. And it's the co-dependent addictions that are going to kill your love for God.

It's going to destroy any relationship you have with God, co-dependent addictions with others, and the more sort of angry you get about different situations is proof, generally, about the more co-dependent addictions you have.

Participant Another Female:
So, it's about the childhood stuff...

Jesus:
Yes, this stuff we had here (pointing to whiteboard), yes.

Participant Female:
...I don't have a lot of memories about my childhood.

Jesus:
Most people don't.

Participant Female:
Yes, and I wonder how to work through that or and even today, my memory is really, really bad. I can't even sometimes remember the topics from your last talks.

Jesus:
Yes, okay. So, the real question is, how do I face a problem when I don't know it's there, isn't it, and what I can't remember was there. I can't remember what happened to be, how do I then face my problems.

Participant Female:
And I think earlier, I connected with some of the confusion in childhood because I feel like there was a lot of gaslighting, and I'm also the only, I have two sisters, and they are doing well as opposed...

Jesus:
...seemingly, seemingly.

Participant Female:
Yes, I feel like I'm the only one struggling in the family so, what's...

Jesus:

Well, you're the only one open to sin, so you know, obviously - so, let's look at family denial and its effect, in terms of on you as a little person. As a child, you're growing up (drawing on whiteboard), this is you...

Mary:

Charlotte.

Jesus:

I'm just trying to shorten Charlotte, but I can't. Mary and I love shortening...

Mary:

Lotte, can we call you Lotte.

Jesus:

No, I can't fit it in, I'll have to draw you as a bigger person Charlotte, okay, so there's Charlotte. Charlotte is not that big, she's a little girl at this stage, so little tiny child, and big mum and dad's care. Not a Scottish dad (had drawn a dress), okay. So, little Charlotte's in mum and dad's care.

Mum and dad are in total denial about everything they're doing, absolutely everything, generally that's the case. Most parents are almost in total denial of about every little form of harm and every large form of harm they're bringing to their own children while the child is growing up. They usually have no idea.

You've got to remember that these parents have been parents as long as you were a child. In other words, if they started being parents, let's say they were 25, and you were a two-year-old child, then those parents have been two-year parents.

Mary:

If you're the oldest, yes.

Jesus:

If you're the oldest, they're two-year-old parents. They have as much experience as parenting as you have as being a child, barely anything. And if you look at the history of the world, most people feel it's an offence to teach a parent how to be a parent, so they are very blocked to hearing anything from anybody about how I bring up my child, is the way they sort of see it, right. Very offended, even though they're like babies as parents, aren't they, they're two-year-old parents, not very experienced parents.

Obviously, not having God's standard, they've been brought up in the world's standard of love, which remember we said yesterday, was in the hells. And little Charlotte comes into the world and she's in this environment. And if the very first thing they are doing is denying almost everything they do, in a sense, they live in a state of almost permanent denial.

I remember when I was - my first child that I had, I was in a state where I didn't really know much at all about anything I was doing and how it was harming the child. I was doing my best, I thought. And this is how most parents think, but also, I would have loved to have been educated, but there's no course you can go to, there's no parenting teaching that goes on, on the planet hardly at all. And if there is, most of it is absolutely corrupt in the sense of how to bring up a child, and so, these parents are on their own, basically.

They're not connected to God, they don't have God's standard of love in them yet, and so, they're on their own with regard to bringing you up. So, I'm not staying that to make you feel sorry for them, I'm just saying, this is the truth of the situation that almost every person on Earth has faced.

Little Charlotte, she's brought up in this environment, the primary desire is, deny as much as you can deny, emotionally, deny as much as you can. So, Charlotte, the very first thing she learns is deny as much as she can. Deny even her memories, deny her experiences, deny as much as she can, right. She's learning this from childhood.

Mary:

Especially because most parents are saying, I'm defining reality, I'm defining what's happening here.

Jesus:

The parents are saying, they are God, they're saying they're God. They're saying, I am your parent, not God is your parent, but I am, and therefore, they're putting themselves in the position of God with you, so they're already thinking of themselves as God in your life.

Mary:

And they're saying, I'm taking these actions for these good reasons, and this is what is happening in our family. They're defining that to you, and if you start to have a feeling or an experience that is different from what they're defining, you can see that little Charlotte has got a decision to make, it's a pretty tough decision, isn't it.

Jesus:

But she's having to make this decision way before she's even got an intellect to make it.

Mary:

She doesn't even understand she's got to make a decision, but inside of her, she's having to decide, well, do I honour my experience, or do I accept what these big God-like people are saying is happening here in my life.

Jesus:

...to my experience. So, the average child learns the way to get along with their parents is to accept their parents' version of their experience. To do that, you have to deny most of your own experience, internally, you have to shut it down, you have to distance yourself from it. And one of the ways most children learn to distance themselves from it is by spacing out to it, like just zoning out, tuning out to what's actually happening.

And so, this is why you see it even more nowadays than even before because there's more addictions a child can have now than before, where they start to have little video games and watching television, and playing games outside with other kids, and they're doing all these things that the average parent thinks, oh, this is good, but the main reason why they're doing it is because they're avoiding the experience with their parents, and using a lot of distraction, internal distraction, and external distraction, food as well, distraction, but external distractions as well, things that engage them, and whatever the parent will allow you to do, is what you would have chosen to do.

So, in Mary's case, her parents really only allowed her to read books.

Mary:

Yes, I just read books, and then I would get in trouble for reading books too much because I just read them voraciously my entire childhood. I figured out a system where I could read a book in the shower, I read a book at the dinner table, in the car, at any minute I could I was reading a book, and it was my way of not being there, being somewhere else.

Participant Female:

Yes, I did that with just being in my fantasy and I was called out on it a lot, like just going somewhere else.

Jesus:

Going into sort of mystery world and fantasy world, like friends, imaginary friends.

Participant Female:

I don't really remember but just being absent, you know, like sucking on my thumb, and I still zone out a lot today.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right. So, one of the first things you learn to do as a child is to zone out and use a method. Now if whatever the method is allowed, is the method you'll first use, and also will be your primary method of avoiding your emotion right to this day. If it happens to be books, for Mary it's been books, right to this day she's still reading books to zone out.

Mary:

I don't read many books anymore.

Jesus:

No, but when we first met, it was like...

Mary:

...I used to read them all the time.

Jesus:

...she was buying books, buying books, reading books, reading books, she's got a stack of books beside her bed, books everywhere, you know what I mean, and all just to zone out.

For me, it was more doing things like, the only thing I was probably allowed to do - well, I was allowed to be alone, and I was allowed to go out on my own bushwalking and whatever, that was what I was allowed to do. So, at a very young age, like I was four, five, I would be riding my push bike kilometres away from home, my mum and dad

often didn't know where I was for a whole day, and I could be alone the whole day, so mine was being alone, that was my go-to, my way of avoiding my own stuff. And so, I loved being alone.

Mary wasn't allowed to be alone because they wanted to constantly force themselves, close, close, hugging, while at sometimes smothering, but while at the same time not wanting her to be herself or feel herself and so, books was her allowed. So, that was a big thing.

Now all of us usually have two or three or four or five allowed things that our parents allowed, and then beyond that, it was not allowed. Like my parents bought a television when I was little, like I was about four or five I think it was, they bought their first television, it was a black and white thing, back then cartoons started at 6am, so what do you reckon I was doing? 6am, I actually put on the television at about 5:40am, just before 6am, and it was the test pattern with a bit of music, drove my parents nuts, right, and then from 6am to the time I went to school, I was watching the television. My parents didn't agree with, so they sold the television. So from the time I was that age until 18, never saw a television, so now that was stopped. But I could go out bushwalking, so that's what I did. I could also make a negotiation with my family about doing jobs for pay.

Mary:
You could be industrious, couldn't you.

Jesus:
I was allowed to be industrious, in other words, so I made an negotiation with my mother that I would do the washing every week, I would do some ironing, I would clean the bathroom once a week, I would cook three days a week, and she let me and I got paid for it.

Participant Female:
But was it still to get away from the truth of the situation.

Jesus:

Correct. So, I learnt that working your guts out is a great way to avoid. So, later on in my life, what do you reckon I did, I was a workaholic, work my guts to avoid my feelings. Up until the time I was 33, there were sometimes where I'd work four days straight without sleep, right, that's how much I would work. And I would then drive home after four days straight without sleep, anywhere up to 800 kilometres after that as well. I can remember windows down, trying to keep cold so I could stay awake, and pulling over and having cups of coffee, by this stage, four days, you're hyped up, it's like you're on drugs by that stage, and this is what I did to avoid my feelings.

I was allowed to, you see, when I start my businesses at home, you could say when I was five, I was allowed to have a business so, what do you reckon I did as soon as I got out of any education, which was electronics engineering, what do you reckon I did? Set up my own business. I wasn't one of these people who worked for somebody else for 40 years. I set up my own business because that was the thing that I was allowed to do.

Mary:

Yes, and for me, it was books and food. Food was allowed. Mum was always feeding us to suppress everything that was going on. So, in my history it was being an academic, like studying and stuff, and I had issues with food, alcohol, cigarettes for a while, things that I was using to avoid the truth.

Jesus:

...which mum or dad allowed.

Mary:

They weren't keen on the...

Jesus:

...dad was keen on the alcohol.

Mary:

Yes, dad liked it, he had a drinking buddy then, but not very keen on the cigarettes, but dad is a smoker. What I'm thinking of for you Charlotte, is like I was using those same techniques, so you've got this technique of I'll absent myself, I'll just go away, but I was using them into my adulthood, much like Jesus was, still to avoid the truth of what was happening in our lives.

So, for yourself, every time you're absenting yourself even as an adult, you can know, oh, I'm avoiding the truth of what's happening right now in my life because that's obviously, it's like these addictions, the things we were allowed to do to avoid the truth, and letting go of those addictions is going to help you with this childhood as well as your adulthood.

Jesus:

So, everything you were allowed to do as an addiction, as a childhood to get away from things, you now will do. And the problem is, is that it's so natural that you barely even think of doing it, it's like, it's just normal, it's just this is what I do. And also, you feeling very attracted to it, because it helps you avoid feelings, right. So, the question you had is, how do I connect to my memories of my childhood which are really associated with the feelings of your childhood, right, so to connect to a memory, if you think of a memory - a memory is the sum total of not just thoughts, you know, but it's emotions, experiences, smells, tastes, the memory is a very interesting thing because it combines all of the experience as a picture, and a visceral experience in the sense that you can almost, if you have a memory properly, you can almost feel the pain and where it was in your body when you broke your arm, you can feel everything because it's not just thoughts at this stage.

It's all this stored stuff that is a part of this experience. So, let's call your memory, your experience which is really what your memory is and your experience is made up of your thoughts, your emotions,

your sensory, even your senses, like what you saw, what you heard, how you felt, who touched you, and when they did, that's all a part of this experience.

And a lot of our experiences as children are not very pleasant. So, here we are, we've got this experience, so let's put that down there (drawing on whiteboard) which is not what you're not connecting to, so you're not connecting to this experience, and you can see that if you continue the same methods you used as a child to deny your experience, can you see it's going to be hard, it's going to remain hard to connect to it. So, the very first thing that must be done in order to connect to an experience is to start deconstructing the methods that you were allowed to use to detune from your experience. And that's a decision you'll need to make.

Participant Female:

Yes, I started doing that so, I stopped drinking alcohol and smoking cigarettes and smoking weed, I did all that in the last 10 years, but now it's the smaller things, like recently started giving up coffee, and I think technology is a big one too.

Mary:

But the biggest thing...

Jesus:

See, now you're talking about grown up Charlotte and what she did, but what did little Charlotte do on top of that. See she wasn't allowed to have drugs, she wasn't allowed to have coffee or get drunk, see these are adult things we chose to do to continue the suppression, but I'm talking about little Charlotte.

Participant Female:

I wonder what she did.

Mary:
Well, you've told us.

Jesus:
You already told us the main thing.

Mary:
Yes, this going away, that's the biggest thing.

Jesus:
...that drove you to drugs, that drove you to alcohol, they're all methods of going away.

Mary:
...they are all methods to help you to do it. So, if you can view that going away, as - it's like say I was sitting here guys, and I was smoking a cigarette, and I was like yeah, I want to connect to my feelings, it would be comical, wouldn't it, if I came in here and lit up a cigarette this morning, you'd be, what is happening? Clearly, she is avoiding - Mary is not Mary.

But it's like every time you do this thing where you go away, it's like me smoking the cigarette. So, all my things with alcohol and cigarettes were really related to the thing I was allowed to do which was use my body to suppress, use a physical substance to suppress, all the food...

Jesus:
It started with food of course.

Mary:
It started with food and I have problems with food, I still seek out food when I want to suppress something sometimes, depending on what that feeling is, so when you're doing this thing where you're like, oh, I've gone away, oh, I'm not paying attention, it's like you are eating chocolate, or drinking coffee, it's the same except this is your

biggest thing you did, and this is how you avoided connecting to the experiences as a child.

Jesus:

Yes, the desire to do the zone out has caused you to go to drugs, has caused you to go to alcohol, has caused you to even drink coffee, and it's caused you to get so involved in technology that you forget your life. It's the desire to zone out that causes - you could say it's the cause as to why you did all those other things to harm yourself, instead of feeling your experience.

Now of course, as Mary said, while you're doing the thing, the zone out in your case, the child would think that you're allowed to do, while you're doing that, the experience will remain suppressed. Because that's the purpose of the thing the child learnt to do, is to zone out the experience. So, while you're doing it, the experience is not going to be fully remembered. You're not going to be able to recall it. You might have little glimpses of it occasionally which I know you do, but you won't be able to recall the whole experience, right, and that was the purpose of the action taken by the child.

The problem as an adult is you've got to reverse it, in order to access the experience. If you can access the experience, now you can deal with the experience, but if you don't access the experience, how can you deal with it, like you're not conscious of it so, how can you deal with it.

So, it's very important not to look at - see the adult things are all good to list like, the drinking and the drugs and all that, and the technology and all that are good to list, but they're not the real thing you were allowed to do as a child, generally, although in this generation of children...

Mary:

...they have been.

Jesus:

...they are the things. You understand? But for generations like my generation, there was no such thing as a computer, there was no such thing as a mobile phone, we weren't allowed to use those techniques because they didn't even exist then. Some of us got to use play as our method. You're always told, go out and play, go out and play, go out and play, and get away from me, go out and play, so instead of feeling the rejection of it, you just go out and play and it was a great way to avoid the rejection. Avoid the lack of interest, things like that.

So, we were taught, my generation, taught different ways, but the youngest generation, like Elsa's age is like, your mobile phone, you got your own personal screen, a lot of Western people...

Mary:

Sometimes even given drugs as a child now.

Jesus:

Yes, speed, things like that, lots of spirit addiction in all of that too, so the poor little kids get more over-cloaked with spirits as a result.

Mary:

You said speed, didn't you. Yes, sugar, but also children with ADHD are prescribed amphetamines. I'm just clarify what you're saying.

Jesus:

That's right, drugs. There's drugs that are used to suppress emotion, but there's also actual drugs that they're actually giving children now.

Mary:

Anti-depressants.

Jesus:

To help them detune from their feelings.

Mary:

So, you can see that as they grow into adults, they're going to have an entitlement of a whole heap of things to avoid.

Jesus:

You think you've got one, wait until this generation of children, particularly modern-day children in the West, they're going to - many people are saying oh, it's the children that are going to save the world's problems. That's not what I'm seeing. What I'm seeing is they have more problems than the average adult had when they were their age. The average five-year-old child now has more problems emotionally than the average adult had like 40 years ago, so how are they going to solve problems. It's going to be very hard.

So, the key is to access this childhood allowed methods of denial of an experience, your memories.

Participant Female:

And to develop a desire to give it up.

Jesus:

Yes, and you'll find it's probably one of the hardest things to let go of. You need to pray about it a fair bit. It will be quite hard because it's been your primary go-to, not since a teenager, but since a little child.

Participant Female:

And also, it's internal, I can't just avoid the substance.

Jesus:

Correct. So, you can take away the substance which I recommend people do, certainly, take away the substance, take away all of that, but if you don't deal with the thing you were allowed to do as a child, you'll always revert to that.

And like I said for many of you, it's more than one, and for some young people, it can be like 25 things that they're allowed to do which makes it even more difficult to give up.

Mary:

And this is something that we want to talk about this weekend, is what is required to do to make these changes. It's quite painful when you can't remember your childhood experiences, you feel pain, and you think how can I access what I need to access to let things go, but it feels even more, if you feel yourself, it feels pretty challenging to think about giving up these - this is what I do to manage. I just go away sometimes; I just step out of myself sometimes. It's like we each have these treasured things, if you think about it in our life that we think, if I don't have that thing, I can't even imagine, and these are the kinds of things that are involved in developing humility, is developing the desire to give those things up, and you can't just do it cold turkey when they're internal like that, you have to have the desire to do it otherwise you would just do it.

But these are the things...

Jesus:

But you can pray for God's help to help you with the desire, can't you.

Mary:

There's so much help to do it.

Jesus:

You can pray for spirits to come and help you to have a desire as well.

Mary:

Even remind you, oh, you're doing it, what don't you want to feel.

Jesus:

There you go again; there you go again. See most of us get annoyed with that, but it actually can be quite good.

Mary:

Yes, it can help a lot. Someone in another place we've been, I was talking to them about this, and they're like, so you're saying, there's emotions about emotions, there's emotions I've got to deal with about having my emotions. And there is, yes. All these things that Jesus wrote up before about the things that happened to us in childhood, and then the way that we cope with avoiding those things, you know, the potential violence and the shutdown, they are things that we do have to deal with in order to get on with releasing our experience.

Jesus:

Now there's one thing more I must say in answer to your question before we break and that is, your faith at the moment is set in such a manner that you actually like to not remember.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

It troubles you, like it troubles you in the sense, you're going, what am I not remembering, so that sort of troubles you, but on the other hand, the corrupt faith is saying, but what if I remember things that are bad, like what am I going to have to do then. So, a part of the problem we face in this dynamic is, the reason why this child uses the effective technique is because the child also developed within itself a corrupt faith based on its need to use that technique. Do you understand what I mean by that?

In order to use a technique, you have to agree with its usage, internally, you have to desire its usage internally.

Mary:

It's sort of like little Charlotte, oh, this is terrible, I don't know what's going on, what is true.

Jesus:

I can't cope.

Mary:

I'm just going to step out of myself.

Jesus:

And mum and dad are okay with that.

Mary:

Yes, I'm not getting in trouble for doing this, then you develop the faith, this is a good thing to do.

Jesus:

This works.

Mary:

This is effective for me.

Jesus:

This is good, it works. It gets me away from this bad situation. This works, this is fantastic, this is great, this is what I'll use for the rest of my life. It's fantastic, is what is the internal feeling. So, the desire becomes set to continue using it.

And remember desire is linked to faith, desire is a sub-aspect of faith. And so, that means that your faith has been corrupted now to the point where you're wanting to use it. So, not only is there the thing itself that you use that you're going to have to address, there's also your desire to use it that you're going to have to address. Do you understand the difference.

There's the thing you do, which is in your case, zone out, then there's your desire to zone out that is going to have to change as well as the zone out itself. The difficulty is going to be changing your desire to zone out rather than just stopping the zone out. It's sort of like, if I'm a smoker, I'm smoking my cigarette, now I can stop the cigarettes, but if I don't address the reason why I needed them, can you see I'm just going to go and find another substitute for the cigarette, maybe candy, sweets, and use that as a way of zoning out.

But if my desire is that I want to know why I'm going to the cigarettes, what does it give me, what am I looking for and I actually feel that, now my desire to have a cigarette will dissipate and therefore, I won't use cigarettes, but I also won't use candy or won't use sweets. You follow?

Participant Female:

Yes, but isn't the reason for the desire to zone out the experience itself.

Jesus:

No, not always, no. It's not always the experience itself. It can be your method of thinking that you have some kind of control over your life. Your method is something you want, right.

Participant Female:

The justifications.

Jesus:

Yes, it's like I'm desperate for some level of control over my experience, right, so there's the experience itself, and then there's your desperation for some level of control over it, which is driving your denial of the experience. Now the method you use, which might be physical or emotional or even spiritual, there's some people who just go, I've reincarnated so I don't have to deal with it now, I can deal with it next time I'm around, or I deserve the life I've got, I don't

really have to change it because in the past life I was - this is what some people in India feel, in the past life I was a terrible person obviously, and this is why I'm being punished with this life, so I just have to accept my punishment, like not complain about it.

These are spiritual beliefs that often people imbibe to avoid the experience. And then, there's emotional beliefs like, I shouldn't have to feel anything, I should be able to avoid my emotions from now on, I should be able to zone out, it's good for me to zone out, you know, that's an emotional experience. Then there's sexual things you might do to zone out. Oh, I need to have more sex with people to make myself have some connection to myself because I feel numb otherwise, you know, and then you develop sexual addictions. And then there could be the physical ones like, taking drugs, alcohol, all of those things.

So, there's all sorts of methods, but you've also got to find the faith you have that drives them all, which is not just I want to not know the - it's not because of the experience, it's because I don't want to now know it either. So, one thing is your experience, the next thing is, wanting to remember it that needs to be addressed. Does that make sense?

Participant Female:

Maybe if I listen back to it, at the moment I feel clueless about it.

Jesus:

Yes, you're just zoned out, which is your method of dealing with something when it gets too much for you, and sort of just, I'm gone, I can't even concentrate anymore on what's being said. Very common method by the way.

Mary:

It's quite important what we're saying there that the justification - the faith is like a justification if you like, it's saying, this is a good thing for

my future, zoning out is a good thing for my future. Now if I was sitting here smoking a cigarette and saying, Charlotte, I had this experience, so smoking is a good thing for my future, you, you would say to me, Mary that's even logical.

Jesus:
You're killing yourself.

Mary:
Like you've had an experience and now you're smoking, and you're saying that you should smoke forever because of the experience, you would say, no, but inside of little Charlotte, she feels like, no, zoning out is the way that is justified because of this experience, and it's the justification that is an emotion in and of itself is what Jesus is trying to help you see. And the experience is painful, and you're feeling that I can't handle that pain, or it's better not knowing that pain for you is the justification for continuing the zoning out, and that better not knowing the pain emotion is the thing to shift, then you'll access your experience.

Trying to access your experience while that justification, it's better now knowing and zoning out, it doesn't work, does it, you've tried.

Jesus:
And of course, when you feel it's better not knowing then, of course, you're going to be very attracted to using every addiction you can to not know, but the trouble is that you even come to a Divine Truth lecture and you hear, oh, my drug taking is not good for me so, I stop drugs, next Divine Truth lecture, oh, my drinking's not's good for me, so I stop.

Mary:
He even came for coffee and chocolate.

Jesus:

I even come for your coffee, and your chocolate, and your toilet paper and everything, right. (Laughter)

Mary:

Just emotions.

Jesus:

If you haven't heard that discussion, you need to listen to that one. Once all these external methods that you actually are using as an adult are taken away from you, now you're pretty much left with the emotional methods you have used as a child that were never taken away from you, and the reason for their existence is still, I shouldn't have to feel the experience. It's good for me to avoid the experience, that's the reason for their existence.

So, not only are you going to have to take away the addiction, but also the motivation for it to be a reason to avoid the experience has to be gone as well.

Mary:

And my experience is, I got really, really angry about that, about giving up those things.

Jesus:

Yes, everybody does.

Mary:

That's why I'm telling you, because most people when you come for those things, if you like, "come for them", you know, we're not really coming for them, (Laughs) it makes us sound very scary, through your own sincerity you're confronted with the fact that, oh, I have to give up this precious habit, or this justification for not feeling all my pain, that's - I've been more angry about that than even experiencing some of my pain sometimes, accessing it sometimes.

This idea that no, that part of me has to go, emotionally, if I'm going to keep growing, if I'm going to love, if I'm going to be my personality, that's quite challenging for everybody.

Jesus:

And the reason why it's so challenging is because that's where most of your terror is, and most people want to avoid terror like the plague, you know, so the reality is, the experience itself is usually nowhere near as bad as the terror you have of it, and that's where most of us face our main issue. We justify, through our terror, we justify avoiding the experience.

County Kildare, Naas, Ireland

Day 2 Part 2 - September 7, 2024, at 1400

Jesus:

Okay, I wanted to focus on a particular thing now which is, you know how earlier we were discussing a lot about certain emotions from childhood affecting the sin and certain emotions from childhood not being able to be accessed.

When we were talking with you Charlotte, you remember we were talking about the habits that you developed as a child to avoid emotion, but we also then raised this issue of, the bigger issue which is really the spiritual belief associated with faith, which is the bigger reason why we do things. Something we started talking about in...

Mary:

...Portugal

Jesus:

...even right from the beginning, I think we might have mentioned even in Belgium, is this whole area of looking at four areas of your life to identify your problems. We wrote down the four areas in a lot of these different places we have done so, (writing on whiteboard), Mary and I always get our rights and lefts mixed up.

Mary:

Which has been very funny when we're navigating all these new cities. (Laughs)

Jesus:

Mary goes, turn left, and I'm going right, and she's going, no, no, right, no, left, no right. (Laughter)

Mary:

Are you blaming that all on me because sometimes its you.

Jesus:

No, it's me, I get it as mixed up as you do. (Laughs) It's funny when you're left-handed because it's sort of like, everybody is used to right-handed things and so, you start sometimes thinking that left is right, anyways.

Mary:

We're both left-handed.

Jesus:

We're both left-handers, yes.

(List from whiteboard - spiritual, emotional, sexual, physical)

You've got these four areas of your life, right, and a lot of people believe - we have talked to groups of people a lot about emotion, haven't we, in different presentations, if you look through our presentations on our website, you'll notice there's quite a few of them about emotions.

And we have talked a bit about sexual things as well, not a lot. Recently we've done so, in the last couple of years at home, but because most of those recordings have never been published, most of you haven't heard our discussions about sexual matters.

And we've talked a fair bit about physical things, like physical addictions, for example. But actually, most of our problems don't come from these things (emotional, sexual, physical), from these bottom three things, they actually come from these spiritual attitudes we have developed in the course of our life.

We started to talk to the group in Linton, in England about the whole idea of working your way through a spiritual principle, do you remember that. Those of you who might have been there, we started talking about that with Perry, the man Perry, he had raised some sexual issues he wanted to work through, and we were talking to him

about it being actually, not a sexual issue, but a spiritual problem, based on spiritual principles.

And what we find when talking with most people that when we start talking about these things (emotion, sexual, physical), the group sort of livens up a bit, becomes a bit more engaged, has a bit more understanding, generally, of the emotion because each of you have emotion, right, so it's easy to understand the emotion for most of you. Most of you haven't suppressed your sexual desires completely yet, so you still have those, and you still, obviously, live a physical life.

These things (emotion, sexual, physical), we often mention quite a lot, and of course, the way we experience many of these things here is through our sensory apparatus, our touch, taste, smell, sight, all the senses of your physical body. Your spirit body has more senses, and you experience other things through those senses. Your spirit body also has a wider sensory apparatus in each case too.

So, for example on Earth, you've got a visible spectrum of light between infrared and ultraviolet in that range, but actually as a spirit you can see more light and therefore, more colours than you would see on Earth. And so, each one of your bodies has, you could say, the physical body has the most limitations, and your spirit body has less limitations, and then your soul, of course, has the least amount of limitations of all things. And by soul, I mean not just your half, I mean the two halves combined.

Now in this equation, generally, when we talk about problems, you know, problems we're facing, sins we're facing and so forth, generally, most people think that their problems revolve around these things (emotion, sexual, physical) they're doing, right, in those areas there. So, their emotions, you could say their desires and emotions, their sexual feelings and their physical desires and physical needs, and that's where most people believe most of their sins are. And they also

believe that's where their most important sins are there as well, in terms of priority.

But actually, from God's Perspective, the biggest sins you commit, and also, the ones that have the biggest effect on your life are the spiritual sins you commit, not these, not the emotional ones or the sexual ones or the physical ones. And, in fact, your spiritual development in principles is going to be the greatest, or lack of it, is going to be the greatest help or impediment to your progress. And so, it's important that we talk about this with you so that you can learn to identify principles as spiritual principles rather than keep seeing it, oh, I've got an emotion from childhood and that's why I do something.

The main reason why we sin has nothing to do with your childhood. And if you think about it, as we've already explained about the first human couple, Amon and Aman, they were sinless, sin free, they didn't have a childhood of damage, and yet they still chose to sin, even though they were perfect. They were created as a perfect natural human, just like you were, and they were put on the Earth, different to you, they weren't born, they were created and placed on the Earth by God.

When that happened, at the very first point, they had no knowledge, just like a child would have no knowledge, but they were in an adult body, and they had adult development of the brain, and they had clarity in that regard, but it was their very first experience of life, just like a baby's very first experience of life. And instead of having the opportunity to grow into it like a baby would, they were just put into it, the very first couple.

And even though they were perfect, created perfect, they chose sin. Now God, of course, knew they would or fore-knew that somebody would with regard - and He knew, of course, that probably the very first ones would. So, He created a whole series of laws that govern your recovery from sin, the process of letting go of sin. He created a

whole heap of laws so that you, even if you did engage sin, you would be able to recover from it. So, that's very good that God did that because if there weren't any laws that aided you in your recovery, it would be very, very hard to recover from sin.

But all of those laws are firstly based around spiritual principles, not emotions or sexual desires, or physical things. Now, of course, there are spiritual principles that govern your emotion, and there are spiritual principles that govern your sexual desires, and there are spiritual principles that even govern your physical life. But if you focus on spiritual principles, you'll find you'll solve, not only the principle, but many problems here (emotional, sexual, physical), in this area of your life, all at the same time.

And so, when I see people so focused on worrying about their emotion, and worrying about these kinds of things, it actually can be, if you're not careful a distraction from what really matters in terms of your progress, right. Now every spiritual principle also, has the highest hierarchy when it comes to law. If you think about law, the way God created laws is there're laws that sort of govern, so you could say, a group of laws that govern the physical. And those laws, from God's Perspective, have less penalties associated with them than the group of laws that govern the sexual areas of your life. They are of higher priority. They are less from God's Perspective, in terms of importance, as the laws that govern your emotional state. Does that make sense.

So, each set of laws - so, here we're talking about a hierarchical system of law that starts at the bottom being the lowest laws, and then as you go up towards the spiritual laws, or the spiritual principles that govern all laws, they have the highest priority. So, if you solve a sin that's a spiritual sin, you also solve many of the reasons why you sin in the lower parts of the hierarchy.

On Whiteboard:
Spiritual laws
Emotional laws
Sexual laws
Physical laws

Now we've already seen a couple of examples of this that you may not have noticed. You remember when we were talking to you, it was, wasn't it, about your abortion, what was your name, sorry.

Mary:
Magella.

Jesus:
Magella, that's right. So, we were talking to Magella about abortion and remember, she was focused on feeling the guilt, if you like, of the sin, which is certainly what needs to be done because that's a part of paying the penalty of the sin, but we said to focus on the cause.

Now there's also a hierarchy of causes, so, they start at the physical level, so you think about physical causes like, I don't know if I have enough money to look after this child, might be a physical cause. And then a sexual cause, I had sex with a man without thinking about the consequence, right, sexual cause. Emotional cause, oh, I don't know emotionally whether I can handle bringing up a child by myself in the society I'm living in, emotional cause.

Possible causes of having an abortion:

Physical cause - I don't know if I have enough money to look after this child.

Sexual cause - I had sex with the man without thinking about the consequence.

Emotional cause - I don't know emotionally whether I can handle bringing up a child by myself in the society I am living in.

But all of those things are justified or governed primarily by spiritual causes, and that's to do with spiritual principles associated with love, truth, responsibility and so forth. Now in 2016, we did a series of Assistance Groups (AG), and the last group in 2016, the last two groups I think in November of that year, and we called it, [God's Loving Laws](#), and some of you were even there at that group. There was a group called, God's Loving Laws, and in that group, we talked about the principles that govern all laws.

Now the beauty of solving things from a principle-perspective on an emotional layer is, when I say an emotional layer, what I mean is the solution to a spiritual perspective has to also be emotional. Remember we said earlier, the truth has to be emotionally felt in order to be experienced, but we're saying, the emotional feeling of the spiritual law will govern your choices for the most degree, less than any other thing that you experience.

So, you might have some physical addictions, or sexual addictions, or emotional addictions, but if you have some spiritual addictions, they are the ones that are going to cause you the most damage in your life. The hierarchy demands it, actually, if you think about it. The hierarchy of law demands that the thing that God views as the highest thing is going to have the most effect. And if you solve the problems associated with the highest thing, it also makes sense that you'll solve more of your problems faster.

So, bearing that in mind, you can see that it's good to focus attention on the spiritual rather than trying to focus your attention just on the physical, sexual or emotional experiences you've had. We want to focus our attention on the spiritual matters of life.

Now somebody asked in Damerham, what is a spiritual aspect of life, and I said it was anything related to principles associated with love.

And people go, and this has often been the case when we raise the issue, they go, this all sounds very sort of theoretical like, how does that sort of help me in my practical life. It's now sounding like it's some kind of some spiritual, more like mumbo jumbo, rather than some practical thing that's going to solve problems for me in my day-to-day life, but actually when you think about it, every law is basically, God's enforcement of His standard of love.

If God's standard of love is such that the spiritual principles are highest, and I bring my spiritual principles in association or I work on the spiritual principles in association with the standard of love that God has, can you see, I will automatically start resolving these lesser problems. Does that make sense to everyone. I will automatically start working through these lesser problems.

See, for most of us, these problems, the way we've arranged our life is that these problems are number one (emotional, sexual, physical), and these are number two (spiritual). In other words, for most of us, if you've got an emotional bad feeling or you've got a sexual bad feeling or even physical discomfort or whatever, they are the things we focus on first, and then, if we've got enough time left over, we then look at these (spiritual), if we even think of doing it. But you see, once we start solving some of these (emotional, sexual, physical) we go, I'm more comfortable now, and there's a higher tendency, once these are solved, if this (spiritual) isn't solved, that you just leave them alone and you don't even touch them.

But these (spiritual) are the ones that cause most of our sin, so they're driving our future behaviour, these spiritual principles that are out of harmony with love. Does that make sense so far.

Participant Female:

Yes, so then you can see like, the spiritual point is kind of the cause of it. And the other ones are more like symptoms.

Jesus:

Almost, yes, there are times, aren't there, when we've got other problems here (emotional, sexual, physical) which are, you could say, quite strong causes, like an example of that is I'm terrified of emotion, so that's an emotional thing, but why am I terrified of emotion, that's because I have some beliefs about emotion that are faulty, and they are all spiritual beliefs. So, yes, it is very true that these spiritual beliefs are actually the cause of most of our problems. And these (emotional, sexual, physical) are mostly effects of the spiritual belief being enacted in our day-to-day life. We take actions in harmony with those beliefs.

Anyone else, questions so far, because we want to discuss this and sort of put it into practical context if you like. So, up to now, everyone is fine with this, that spiritual principles associated with love, if you have the wrong principles, therefore, a distortion of what you believe love to be, then naturally, that's going to affect your behaviour in every aspect of your life. It's going to establish spiritual beliefs that are false, and then as a consequence of the false spiritual belief, it's going to trigger emotions or cause you to act in emotions or sexual behaviour or physical behaviour that is also sinful because the belief is false.

Participant Female:

So, what's the difference between a false belief coming from fear and the spiritual false belief.

Jesus:

Well, the false belief coming from fear is actually an emotional based belief, it's not a spiritual one. A spiritual one is actually a false faith, it's a corrupt faith. And remember we said, we did an AG in 2019, [Understanding Sin & Its Causes](#), and unfortunately the sound wasn't very good, and we're still trying to work on it, but in there we talked about faith, and we talked about faith being the motivator for all of your decisions and actions.

So, if my faith, so faith is a spiritual belief, and if my faith is corrupted, I have a corrupt faith, then that is going to drive my action. If I have a true faith, or you could call it, a loving faith rather than a corrupt one, or a true faith, a faith based on the truth as God knows it to be, then that's going to drive my loving actions. My corrupt faith will drive my unloving actions, and my true faith will drive my loving actions.

Now really, this quality of faith then becomes a very important quality because your faith, there are sub-aspects to your faith. Sub-aspects to your faith include desire, where you have your faith is what you end up desiring. Makes sense. Where you have your faith, that is what you end up longing for. Where you have your faith, that's where you put your passion, you know, your motivation is where you have your faith.

Sub-aspects of Faith: desire, longing, passion, motivation, time, energy, effort

Mary:
Where you spend your time as well.

Jesus:
It's where you spend all your time. It's where you also put your energy and your effort. It's going to be towards the thing you have faith in.

So, a physical example of that, in Australia in times past, the average person was told from a child that if you own your own house, you have a higher level of self-sufficiency than you do if you don't own your own house and you rent it. Now this began in the 1930's during the depression. And during the depression, all the people who were renting houses were eventually kicked out of their homes and there was so much homelessness, that a lot of people remember that time with heaps of fear, a lot of older people remember that time with heaps of fear so, they decided that the best thing they possible could

ever do is eventually own their own house so they could never be kicked out of it again. Makes sense?

You could see their faith was, if I don't own my own house, I'll be kicked out of it. Their faith was, if I own my own home, I will never be kicked out of it, so that's their faith so, what did it cause them to do.

Participant Female:
Work hard.

Jesus:

Work hard, save up and it became an Australian, sort of, right that almost every Australian, now during this period of time from after the 2nd World War right the way through to the early 2000's, it became this feeling that it's a right to own your own home, and almost every single person in Australian was working towards owning their own home. They put all their energy into owning their own home, they put all their time into owning their own home. It was coming from a sort of corrupted faith that, if I don't own my own home, I could get kicked out of it, and if I do own my own home, that's a great thing.

So, it's just a physical layer of faith, but eventually is a spiritual belief, isn't it. In the sense that your basically saying, I can't be pushed around, my will can't be pushed around if I own my own home. Now, of course, anybody now who thinks about that would go, well, the reality is if you don't pay your taxes, you end up not owning your own home whether you own or not, right. So, not really true, but it's what they believed.

And as a result, they put all their time, all their energy, all the motivation, work hard to own their own home, and once most people own their own home, they sort of feel like, now I can relax.

Mary:
I'm secure.

Jesus:
I'm secure. So, the corrupted faith is, security is owning a home, and not really, is it? Because many people in life have been owning their own home and weren't very secure, and of course, if the government decides to go to war or something like that, well, good luck with that idea of owning your own home. The next day, it might be obliterated by a bomb, so it's not really true, but it is a truth that they felt emotionally but also believed emotionally as a spiritual belief. So, they believed it to be true, and as a result motivated their desire to actually do it.

And in the process of coming to own their own home, most of them worked most of their life, paid money to a bank, they borrowed huge amounts of funds, paid money to a bank, of course, many, by doing that, lost their home to the bank and all sorts of things. And then, of course, there was also, once they got to a stage where they felt, now I can relax, I own my own home, by that stage, many of them were so old they could no longer enjoy their home because now they couldn't even care for themselves, many, and so they end up losing their home or selling their home to have a smaller home so they could pay for carers and all those kinds of things, but these are all the consequences, you could say, of the corrupted faith, not really being faced at an emotionally level, so never being released, and so then motivating a desire that drove physical behaviour. Make sense to you, yes.

So, the principle is, the corrupt faith, the faith that is out of harmony with love will drive any behaviour including the creation of imaginary spiritual beliefs, as well as the creation of emotions to support those beliefs, as well as the sexual desires being influenced as well as physical actions, and if it's corrupted, it will drive sin. It will be the

main motivator of sin. But if it's true, it will be the opposite of that, it will be the main motivator of you becoming a loving person. So, do we understand the principle so far? Questions, up the back there.

Participant Female:

I'm not sure I understand the principle correctly, but for example, if I was a child, and my spirituality or connection to God arose from the fact that one parent was absent and the other one, I didn't really like their presence because of the many methods they used on me. So, would it mean, like this was my corrupt faith, so I didn't really form a connection with God to form a connection but to escape or find a parent who would actually be loving, understanding.

Jesus:

Yes, be not like your mum and dad, not like a parent that absents himself, and not like a parent that bosses you around and belittles you, but someone different. So, there becomes a corruption that says, this is what I want God to be.

Participant Female:

So, it's out of need, so every action I take, emotional, sexual and physical would, most likely in my life, be out of need.

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Female:

Okay, that sounds like me. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Correct, and to be honest, it probably sounds like everybody on Earth really, doesn't it. And this is the thing, people do not even understand that even their concept of God is driving some of their corrupt behaviour when it comes to sin.

Now an example of that is, if I've got a concept of God, just a very simple concept of God that, God will rescue me, just a very simple concept. And that can come from a corruption in faith that began in childhood where nobody rescued you or it could also come from the opposite. It could come from everybody, every time you had a problem, mum and dad rescued you. So, often times, so in childhood, let's say this is me in childhood (drawing on whiteboard), and I had one of two things happen, one was I got rescued all the time by others, or I was never rescued, and I would have really liked to have it. In other words, I'm avoiding the emotion that I was never rescued. So, I end up with a feeling of rescue me, that develops from never having had it.

So, when I'm rescued by others, I end up developing a feeling that I expect to be rescued from everything I did, and then, if I have this concept where I wasn't ever rescued, I would like someone to come along and rescue me once in a while at least, and I'll actually measure that as love.

Mary:

So, you're basically saying in both of those scenarios there is a demand to be rescued, it's actually an angry state, isn't it.

Jesus:

There's an angry state that develops in me that is a spiritual state, I expect rescue, but it goes further than that, it goes, rescue is love, that is now a spiritual principle inside of me.

Mary:

...because I've defined love.

Jesus:

I've now defined love falsely, so I've corrupted God's Truth about love, I've defined it falsely, and this is a feeling inside of me

remember, so it's not just a thought, it's a feeling I have. This is what love does. Love rescues me.

Now it gets even more interesting, because let's say, the person who rescued me was my mother, but not my father. So, now it's women should rescue me, women who love me, rescue me. You follow? So, now it's even more nuanced because it isn't just a general feeling that anybody's going to rescue me, now it's specifically a gender is going to rescue me, and it's still a principle of love that is completely corrupt.

Participant Female:

I just get a little bit confused because if this is with God and you have faith because actually I had this problem one time because I have so much faith that God will protect my son, and when he was attacked, I lost my belief in God for a couple of years, and I had to work hard to get it back.

Jesus:

That's right, yes.

Participant Female:

So, is it unloving to have faith that God will rescue us.

Jesus:

Well, it's unloving to have a corrupt faith.

Mary:

It's unloving because what we're describing here is actually corrupt faith. This state (rescue me) is, remember, an angry demand that rather than me be responsible, I will be rescued, so that is unloving.

Jesus:

And also unloving in your case to believe that your son should be rescued from his own issues or from yours.

Participant Female:

Yes, it was a horrible spirit attack.

Jesus:

Yes, at what age?

Participant Female:

In this age, he was probably 16, but he has a brain injury.

Jesus:

Yes, so he's got damage to the brain.

Participant Female:

Yes, he was born with a serious brain injury.

Jesus:

With an intellectual disability.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, in that case, it's mostly mum and dad that is going to affect this decision now. So, when you say to God, rescue my son from something that I am causing, God's going to go, but hang on a sec, if I rescue your son from something you're causing, then you're not going to see that you're causing it.

Participant Female:

I know I caused it, but still I was - I just had faith that, is it unloving to have faith in God protecting us.

Jesus:

Well, it's a corrupt faith, it's not in harmony with love.

Participant Female:
Oh, okay.

Jesus:
It's corrupted. You can see why? You feel sorry for your son, and you feel like, oh, it's terrible that it's happening to him, and there's a whole lot of guilt associated with it, you might not want to feel either, and also most people struggle to understand why spirit attack might occur, so they go, well, just God can you sort it out for me. But the trouble is, God's not going to sort out something that comes from a corruption in you. He won't do that because that breaks the Laws of Love about self-responsibility.

Participant Female:
I hear you; I can't emotionally...

Jesus:
Correct, because there's a corruption from childhood.

Participant Female:
Yes, I'm happy because I've been pondering about this actually.

Jesus:
And this is also, when you think about it, when you didn't get your requirement met, caused you to no longer have any faith for a while, which is indicative that the original faith didn't really exist.

Participant Female:
Okay.

Jesus:
And therefore, it must have been corrupt. Because a faith that is actually real, stays permanent, it's a permanent thing that you have, it doesn't change.

Participant Female:

But are you now saying if I have a real faith now, I am protected.
(Laughter)

Mary:

Just give me the protection.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right, but can you see the feeling is, no there must be a corruption still, right.

Mary:

You know, God's Laws are always acting to keep you safe, but if you act in disharmony with the law, God's Laws are acting to correct you. And God's Laws are acting on the same way on other people, but God never controls the free will of others, so you can pray to God for protection, but if you are outside of God's Law, God will want to highlight that. God won't overcome your sin in order to take away a consequence, if you like. And then, when there's a consequence, some people go, oh, why didn't you protect me God. God's saying, I was showing you the consequence.

But also, even if you're completely in harmony with God's Laws, other people may act outside of those laws, and God won't restrict their will. If you're inside of the law, God will do many, many things to help to protect you, to give you warnings, to bring you people who might intervene, all these things, but ultimately God can't take away the free will choices of others because that would negate the whole design of us incarnating and learning how to use our will.

Participant Female:

Yes, I've been thinking so much front and back about this because I felt so many times that actually God did protect me because I should have been dead in this situation, I should have been dead there, and I actually got protection so, I felt so safe.

Jesus:

Yes, yes, but then you've got to also be very careful, don't you, in that you do dangerous things in order to - and think God's going to protect me.

Participant Female:

I did probably do something dangerous, but it was loving because I was stopping one very unloving healer that was doing unloving stuff, and I stopped it because...

Jesus:

Well, I wouldn't call that dangerous.

Participant Female:

It was very dangerous.

Jesus:

It would be in harmony with the law and not dangerous.

Participant Female:

No, but it felt, the consequence was dangerous then. It stopped me from fighting for the right things for a while because I was scared for new attack.

Jesus:

But that's a different corrupt faith.

Participant Female:

It's complicated.

Jesus:

Well, yes, most people don't realise that they go from one corrupt faith to another corrupt faith to another corrupt faith in the course of a conversation which is what you've just done. Three different corrupt faiths, bang, bang, bang in a row justifying certain behaviour and

certain actions and so forth, and this is what we do, and this is what we're trying to illustrate to you actually is that, we go from one explanation to another explanation to another explanation and so forth and we just go there because the corrupt faith leads us there because the purpose of corrupt faith is to be able to continue a sin without actually solving it or addressing it.

Mary:

If you think about your example, you were like, God will protect me - you felt like I have this faith God will protect me, and then something happened with your son, and you're like, oh, you didn't protect me, I give up on you God, not saying, oh, maybe there's something I need to learn, maybe there's a correction.

Jesus:

Maybe there's a corruption in my faith on this issue.

Mary:

Yes, which then indicates there was a demand in the faith you thought that you had.

Jesus:

Which automatically means there's a corruption.

Participant Female:

Probably.

Mary:

It's not probably, definitely. You wouldn't give it up if you didn't have...

Jesus:

You wouldn't angrily give it up.

Mary:

...yes, it's an act of anger to give up on God, reject God rather than to be corrected.

Participant Female:

So, I just need to talk to God about this to...

Jesus:

Well, firstly it's about understanding, isn't it, when the faith or when the principle is corrupted versus when the principle is actually in harmony with love, and this is where we see most people make some very large mistakes in their life. They hear a principle, like love, and then they think it means their version of love, and when they hear another principle called truth, they think that means their version of truth.

Now if you look at the average version of truth, what is it? Well, you tell the truth when you're forced to, other than that you shut up pretty much most of the time if you can, and you try to be as conciliatory as much as possible, and also you try to tone it down as much as you possibly can because most people don't like hearing it, and that's the average corrupted version of truth. The corruption of the principle.

Now, of course, that's not God's standard, that's your standard, or you could say, if we get right down to it, the hellish standard on Earth actually. So, a lot of these corruptions are actually corruptions that are in such a low standard that is why the Earth is in the state it currently is, and why people on Earth are in the state they are because there's so much corruption, that the standard is very, very low, and because everyone has faith in that standard, they continue acting in the manners they do because they have faith in the standards.

If we look at some fundamental principles, let's start with the principle of love, what is love? What are the sub-aspects of love? What do you reckon they are? Compassion, kindness, gifting, giving, generosity - that's not how you spell it. You can see I didn't go to school. (Laughs)

Mary:

Yes, you did. (Laughs)

Jesus:

I did, I was joking.

Jesus:

Patience, understanding, grace, acceptance, respect, well there's a lot more than this, isn't there, involved in love, but I'm at the end of my board, so we'll stop.

So, you could say these are what you would classify as how we understand love to be, it's going to be these things:

Love is:

compassion

kindness

giving

generosity

patience

understanding

grace

acceptance

respect

...and love is going to involve all of these things. Now bear in mind, here we're talking about feelings, right, which are very different than actions or words or thoughts.

So, it's one thing to act in a kind manner, so in England, it was really interesting. You bump somebody in the supermarket, and you go, oh sorry, sorry, and the feeling sometimes was, get out of my way, but the polite thing to say is sorry, so they say, sorry. Or the feeling is, oh, I'm afraid, someone might be angry with me so, the polite thing to say, are you going to hit me now because I bumped into you. Instead of saying that which isn't very polite, they'd rather go, I'm sorry, I'm sorry, you know, like pleading with you that you don't punch them in the nose, almost.

The feeling is not often in alignment with what we're describing the emotion to be in words, right. So, what we need to do is learn how to have these feelings for people, which is very, very different than the words or the actions that we might take in the sense that, if the feeling is there, then there will be less corruption about the action taken afterwards.

So, love involves these things (compassion, kindness, giving, generosity, patience, understanding, grace, acceptance, respect) as feelings. When we talk about love, the average person goes, oh, yeah, I get what love is and they list these things, and more, as you easily did, right. You could list another probably 10-15 things, at least, the average person can.

But your mum said she loved you, and many of you do believe your mum still does love you, but how many times did you get some those feelings from her, how many times. Like, often times, hardly at all. So, she's saying, I love you, she's saying, I'm your mum, of course, I love you, (Laughs) which is often an angry feeling...

Mary:

...don't you know I love you.

Jesus:

Don't you know I love you; don't you get I love you, all that kind of stuff, rather than feeling a feeling for you. Now in this feeling (compassion, kindness, giving, generosity, patience, understanding, grace, acceptance, respect), there will be different things going on, but also, you see this is what many of you believe love to be, but there's also a number of other things involved in love that most of you haven't listed, that you probably will never get to list, given, for many of you, the feelings you have about love, things like, being direct, being straight, being transparent, being open, being straight down the line, not making compromise, they're actually all God's version of love.

Mary:

Having a strong line actually about what is love and what is not.

Jesus:

...strong line in the sand, and when a person crosses the line, instant, you've crossed the line, consequence of crossing the line. See, many of you feel that if you cross a line, a person who has compassion and kindness for you will let you cross the line. They'll let you get away with it. That's love, that's what love would do.

Mary:

That's compassion.

Jesus:

That's what compassion is, letting you get away with things, but God doesn't let you get away with a single thing. And God is the pinnacle of love, and yet you don't get away with a single thing. And many of you won't know that perhaps until you pass, and you get to see the

list of things that God hasn't let you get away with, and you go, what, God didn't let me get away with that like, what's wrong with God.

That's the general feeling is God should - like my expectation of love is like, compassion, kindness, giving, but I'm not listing all the rest of the qualities:

Love is also:

being direct
being straight
being transparent
being open
being straight down the line
not making compromises
strong line in the sand
firm
uncompromising
repentance
equality

...that most of us actually, hardly even know them or understand them, and then because we're not feeling God, we can't feel that God's quite definite about those things being a part of love as well, and so, what we do is we think this (compassion, kindness, giving, generosity, patience, understanding, grace, acceptance, respect) is what love is and so, this is my version and then when everybody seems compassionate, so when I say, I've got this addiction, everyone feels compassion for it. It's like, yeah, you poor person having that addiction.

Does God feel any compassion for any of your addictions? He actually doesn't. If you could feel what God feels about your addictions, He doesn't like them. Because He knows they cause most of your pain and suffering and all the pain and suffering you cause others by using them, are coming from your addictions, so He knows they're not good

for you. And yet, you're going, a person who loves me will have compassion for my addiction.

So, this is why, a lot of times people end up setting up relationships with spirits rather than God because they have a spirit that goes, yes, that addiction, you poor person you've got that addiction. In my case, I used to have the addiction of pleasing the woman all the time. So, that was my addiction. And so, you poor person, the spirits were going, you poor person, and I'd go, oh, this is God, you know, like God's loving me now, thinking I'm a poor person having that addiction.

When I feel God, God's going, get rid of that thing son, that's a problem, you're causing problems in your relationships, you're causing problems in your life, you need to get rid of it. And I'm going, oh, He doesn't love me, that one doesn't love me, and then I start going, I'm looking for a God who loves me. I'm looking for someone who loves me in the way that I expect love be, that's what I'm looking for.

So, you can see how a corrupted faith about a principle drives a lot of my actions, right. In that case, I'm going to go, love is compassion, love is kind, and if I got it from my mum and not so much from my dad then I'm going to say, a woman who loves me, feels sorry for me when I have the addiction of pleasing her. How complicated is my life now getting.

I'm going to be looking for women who have compassion for me being in an addiction of pleasing them, now do you think that's the kind of woman I'm going to attract, like, no, because if I have a desire to please the woman, I'm going to attract angry women probably who want to boss me around and then, I'm going to feel less and less like I'm being loved by that woman, and so I'm going to be very prone to search for another woman who I feel is more understanding and compassionate and understands me and gets me.

And what do you think I'm going to do with my sexual things then? I'm going to, oh, I feel really sexually attracted to her. She's my soulmate and not understand that it's all driven by the fact that I have a corrupted faith in what love actually is. So, love is some of these things, is many of these things (compassion, kindness, giving, generosity, patience, understanding, grace, acceptance, respect), but it also is a lot of other things (being direct, being straight, being transparent, being open, being straight down the line, not making compromise, strong line in the sand) that I don't want to know about.

Love is firm, it's uncompromising, these are things we don't want to think love is. And we can list a whole heap of things there as well that God's version of love actually is, but our version of love has some severe corruptions we have faith in. We now have corrupted faith about what love is.

And so, when somebody acts towards me firmly, how dare they! It's like, they don't love me. They think they love me, they tell me they love me, they don't love me, right, and if I have an expectation that this (compassion, kindness, giving, generosity, patience, understanding, grace, acceptance, respect) is what is love, and not this (being direct, being straight, being transparent, being open, being straight down the line, not making compromise, strong line in the sand), can you see, I'm also going to be very prone to getting angry with them. You're not loving me now! You're not compassionate for my problem; you're not kind to me now.

You'll get upset with them, and this happens, of course, all the time. Because we have a corrupted faith about what the principle is, corrupted faith about the principle. Now if I did other principles like truth, we could make the same list, couldn't we? Many of you could list what truth is, and it will be nicey, nicey, nicey (Laughter) of what you expect truth to be, and then, there'll be a whole heap of things that God says truth is, that you're going, what! That's not it, that's not it, that's not it.

And so, the trouble is that a lot of our decisions we then make, are going to be based around the corruptions we have. And we're going to act in ways that we feel completely justified in acting because our corrupted faith, in the principle, says this is what it is, and we're going to feel completely justified. When somebody is uncompromising with me, we're going to go, they're lacking compassion. Well, how do you know they're lacking compassion? If you can't feel them, how do you know they're lacking compassion.

Compassion is a feeling, and if you can't feel that feeling, how do you know they're lacking it. And if you expect compassion when you break law, then your expectations are totally in error. If you expect it by continuing to break law, and having a desire to break law, and then somebody to be compassionate with you every single time, surely a person in their right mind will say, you're continuing to break the law, don't you think that's stupid. Because you're going to get a bad result from continuing to break it right. A person who loves you would tell you it's stupid. He won't tell you, oh, don't worry about it so much, have a try next time, all those kinds of things.

He'll say, look, it is what it is, and love is firm and uncompromising like that. It is down the line; God's Love is down the line. There are only a few times when the Law of Love will bend, well not bend, it doesn't bend, but the Law of Love changes in its operation when there's other things done, which include things like repentance.

Repentance engages the Law of Love in such a way that further compassion can be given, that would not normally be given, grace can be given than what might not be normally given. See, most people in the spirit world are still breaking law, and there is no grace given. There's no, like what do they call it, quarter - an old saying, but there's no allowance for it. And the only time that there is any further compassion shown is when, and grace given to the person is when they've engaged a part of the law which says, to experience full compassion, repentance must be required.

Mary:

It's still, the compassion is still there, isn't it, but the law - it's like before we repent, the law is trying to bring us to the of line of love and when we're in a state of repentance we're saying, I want meet that line and go even further, and so then, there can be less consequence because we've already gone that way ourself.

Jesus:

Not only that, but there's also less force by the law.

Mary:

Yes, that's what I mean, there's less force.

Jesus:

You're already going in the direction the law demands.

Mary:

It's like, before that you're pushing against where the law is trying to bring you - if this is the line of love, you're trying to push back, and the law is trying to bring you, bring you, bring you, to this line, and when you repent, you run towards the line, and go beyond it, and so the law doesn't need to keep pushing, and so it feels like there's less consequence then.

Participant Female:

So, what do you think about being in temper tantrums, instead of like going to the real cause of the pain, like concentrating on the corrupt faith, like if you have an emotion, and you're like I'm going to feel my emotion, and you're not actually getting anywhere. You can have some thought about like, what is - how is this connecting to - what is the faith...

Jesus:

What's the belief in me?

Participant Female:

...belief around this emotion and then you can like start to maybe get out of that temper tantrum phase and spend less time because I actually felt like okay, I spent a lot of time in that temper tantrum. I'm feeling like I'm doing something but actually I'm not because my spiritual perspectives aren't changing and then none of the latter ones are changing either.

Mary:

Exactly.

Participant Female:

So, I need to change the focus or like give myself - I need to meditate more about.

Mary:

Exactly, gold star. Come up to the thing. (Laughs) No, that is very true.

Jesus:

Spot on.

Mary:

And you end up in tantrums because you don't want to deal with the corrupt faith, the spiritual way that you're trying to break the law, and you can spend a lot of time and waste a lot of energy and think, why aren't I changing, why aren't I accessing this feeling, and it's because there's these beliefs.

Jesus:

Remember the corrupt faith creates expectations that are all unloving. If you don't address the corrupt faith, you will have expectations that are unloving. Now, of course, what can help me too, is learning about what love is from God's Perspective rather than your own. That can help, can't it. It's sort of like, okay, love is all those things (compassion, kindness, giving, generosity, patience, understanding,

grace, acceptance, respect), and all of you found those easy to list, but I never heard one thing about it being firm or uncompromising, not one, right, and yet they are what love is.

Can you see there is obviously corruption in what the version of what love is. And you can see why the corruption exists, can't you. Because whenever somebody feels firm and immovable with many of you, you go, oh, I can't push the person around, and these things tell me that - I think just by listing these parts of the quality, that they tell me I should be able to push them around a bit. If a person has compassion for me, they'll let me get away with things.

Interestingly, God has compassion for you, in fact, He has the most compassion for you than anybody else on Earth has and yet, He doesn't let you get away with anything. So, His version of love, very different to yours.

Mary:

It's sort of like, isn't it, sometimes when I'm talking to someone and I say, oh, you've missed the mark of love there, you missed something there that wasn't loving. You know, sometimes when I'm working with people or they're trying to help me do something and I say, oh, you missed the mark there. And then, when we make an excuse, and say, oh, that was because I...

Jesus:

...some emotion.

Mary:

...I was a bit stressed, or I just had an interaction with someone.

Jesus:

...or I was a bit upset.

Mary:

...that's us really saying, there should be a dispensation for me missing the mark of love, and we must be doing that all the time in our lives, and that's showing, that God's Love is not like that. God's like, you missed the mark of love, and you missed it, and there's a penalty...

Jesus:

...and there's a penalty, straight away.

Mary:

...there're things to deal with so that you don't miss the mark next time.

Participant Another Female:

So, this also obviously, affects how our own worth, how I love myself, how I don't love myself because of what I've been imbued with.

Jesus:

Correct. A lot of people feel that - for them to experience love, they've got to get it from someone else. But actually, there's a whole heap of things about love of self here that we need to also bear in mind. Love of self is compassionate with itself, while at the same time being firm and uncompromising with self. And it is kind to yourself, while at the same time recognizing times when you need to repent. It's also giving to yourself as much as it gives to somebody else.

So, this is where a lot of people set up this sort of problem, they feel like they love others so much that they're tired, they become tired. And I used to do that. I was working, at one point in my life, I was working three days a week, I was going out knocking on people's doors talking about truth, I thought at the time, and doing that three days a week, and on top of that having a family to care for, and on top of that being an elder looking after a congregation of 120 people,

and having five talks with those people every week, and I thought that was love. But where was love of me, it was like, none.

And so, I got to the stage where I was 33, and I was exhausted which tells me there's a problem with my corruption about love. You follow, yes. So, these principles apply to you, as much as they apply to someone else. If I take that onboard and I go, alright, who's going to have compassion for me. Well, the very first person who should have compassion for me, is me. Because if I don't have compassion for me, how can I expect you to have compassion for me.

And who's going to be firm with me. Well, the very first person who should be firm with me is, me. Not needing it from somebody else, I should be doing it. If I was in harmony with love and I loved myself, that's what I would do.

When I'm avoiding repentance, well if I loved myself, I wouldn't avoid it. I would engage it because it's helping me. It's a love of me to get rid of my stuff. And when it comes to being generous, are you generous to me, am I generous to me. I need to learn how to be generous to me before I can be generous to you.

What about patience. Am I patient with myself or every time I face a problem I go, (hitting his head) you know, beat myself over the head about the problem. Would I go up to Mary and go, (hitting her in the head) to her, like probably not, right, unless I'm abusive. And then, of course, you go, well I'm patient with Mary, but not with me. So, that's a problem, right, because it means I don't understand love. I've got a corrupt faith about what it means to love myself in comparison to loving another.

Of course, if I really love, there will be this very strong sense inside of me of equality, isn't it, that I'm equal to you. So, if I don't feel like I'm equal to you, then it means I've got a problem, not you. You might think I'm weak and insipid and stupid, but at the end of the day, if I

feel I'm equal to you, that won't bother me. But what a lot of people do instead of that, they go, oh, that person just thinks I'm weak and stupid and whatever, and I'm getting angry with them because they're not loving to me, they're not caring about me. But I'm not caring about me either because if I cared about me, I wouldn't take it onboard. I wouldn't take this crap from others knowing that it's out of harmony with love. You follow?

Participant Female:

Yes, I finally feel I'm making steps towards repentance, but what I've been watching is the old habit of having been shamed, shaming myself and blaming myself, and I'm having to do a lot of work with this compassion for myself and some self-forgiveness.

Jesus:

But still being firm with yourself, but not letting yourself get away with it while at the same time being compassionate that this is where you come, this is where it came about, where did you get it from, all that stuff, and this is what I notice for most people, even when we talk about the quality of love, most people do not understand what we're talking about.

Because they make this list (compassion, kindness, giving, generosity, patience, understanding, grace, acceptance, respect), in their own head about love, and they neglect the rest of love (firm, uncompromising, repentance, equality), in the process. And then they make this list (compassion, kindness, giving, generosity, patience, understanding, grace, acceptance, respect) in comparison about love of what others should do for them, but don't make the same list of what they should do for others. And then they make this list for others (firm, uncompromising, repentance, equality), but not for them.

And we end up in this space where we're not being honest with ourselves, not being truthful with ourselves about what's really going on. Because we've got so many problems in the sense of equality with

another, expectations of others, and we got so many problems with how we define love to be versus how we experience love in our childhood, and these large problems we face, ended up with the corrupt faith even about what we think love is. And that corruption is going to drive a lot of my sinful behaviour. You can see that, can't you?

You can see that if I don't have compassion for myself, what am I going to expect? Mary must have compassion for me. You must have compassion for me, and the reality is that no one has to have anything for me, at all, from God's Perspective.

Mary:

That's a part of love, not having - when I love, I have no demand on anyone.

Jesus:

Correct. No demands at all. So, here I am, because of my corrupt faith placing demands upon others which is a measure of the corruption. And the corruption is causing me to make demands of others that are sinful. We're putting pressure on them and pushing them in directions because we don't want to come to a different version of love that's God's version. We want to hold on to our spiritual principle about love. Our principle, you could say, is not very principled, right, because we apply sometimes compassion to others, but usually our friends or people who have been nice to us, and then, people who've been unkind to us, we have no compassion at all.

But then compassion is not going to cause me to compromise my firmness. So, often times, I go, I'm compassionate and the person did that, oh, I'll let him get away that. I'll let them do that again, I'll let them do that again, and again, and again, and again, and this is how huge compromises occur in like relationships, where you let the partner, you know, he's leaving his clothes all over the floor and you're tidying up after him all the time, and you say nothing because you go, I have kindness for him, but that's only your idea of love.

God's idea of love, you also need to have firmness and uncompromising about his unloving behaviour.

Mary:

But you don't also come to feel that kindness is firm, and firm is kindness...

Jesus:

Correct.

Mary:

...really, you...

Jesus:

...you start to understand that.

Mary:

...understand how they're parts of each other actually.

Jesus:

Yes. So, the big problem we face, and this is something worth doing as an exercise is to write down the primary qualities that we've talked about such as love, truth, humility, faith, and then try to define them for yourself as to what you think they are, and then put that aside, and then try to connect to God, find out from God what He thinks they are. And it's a very interesting exercise, and if you're very humble with that exercise, so probably the very first quality you might need to start with is humble in order to do the rest of the exercise.

If you're very humble with that exercise, you'll find there is a lot of discrepancy between what you expect in terms of the principle and what God's Principle actually is.

Mary:

So, really what you're saying is there's this corruption in what we believe the principles are that we should live by if we're even aspiring to be a loving person. Until we deal with those corruptions, we're not going to be in harmony with God's Laws.

Jesus:

No, it's impossible to be. Imagine for a moment that I rub out this (equality), rub out this (repentance), rub out this (uncompromising), rub out this (firm), and I leave the rest in (compassion, kindness, giving, generosity, patience, understanding, grace, acceptance, respect), right, and that is my version of love, and nothing else. What am I going to do?

Can you see I'm going to put compassion over firmness. So, I'm going to think, oh, if I'm firm, I'm not compassionate anymore. That's not necessarily true. There're many times with spirits, in particular, Mary and I are very firm with them when we're helping them, and we can also, at the same time, express our compassion for them, and there are many times you'll find when you meet a Celestial spirit, they'll do exactly the same, where they're firm with an issue with you, while at the same time compassionate for how that issue came about.

But they are also, uncompromising and saying, no, it's an issue and you need to deal with, not, oh, skip over it, oh, take a bit extra time, oh, it's too hard for you to deal with right now, oh, emotionally I can't cope with dealing with it right now, none of that, they're not saying any of that to you, God's not saying any of that to you, that's this (compassion, kindness, giving, generosity, patience, understanding, grace, acceptance, respect), saying that to you in preference of seeing the rest of love (firm, uncompromising, repentance, equality), which actually doesn't say any of that at all.

And, in fact, it's not true compassion unless there's firmness attached to it, there's not true kindness unless there's an uncompromising attitude about it, it's not true giving unless you give to yourself as well

as others. It's not true, it's not real yet, and it's not God's definition of love yet until you do both things. That makes sense, doesn't it.

So, if I can do that, work that out, and at least start to have some intellectual concept that begins my emotional exploration of what I believe a quality to be, now I have some capacity to solve a lot of my problems. Because remember, most of my problems, as we said here (flipping over whiteboard) are caused by spiritual principles not being adhered to, being broken.

Instead of my life focusing on solving these problems (emotional, sexual, physical), I switch the priority of the solution of problems to the spiritual, always number one, then the rest will come about as a result.

Participant Female:

So, I guess it would, obviously help then when I'm becoming conscious of a belief, asking God, is this corrupt, for a yes or no answer...

Jesus:

Yes, yes.

Participant Female:

...which help me become more transparent with myself.

Jesus:

Correct. Correct. And if you're open to the conscience, of course, but that requires humility.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, you can see that's why I recommend that the very first quality you start looking at is, humility, what that actually means, because that's going to help you a lot, right, to recognize it in yourself. You've got to be able to recognize it in yourself. Once you recognize it in yourself, you'll recognize it in another very easily, as well, so then you can make some progress on the other qualities.

So, my suggestion - these are not the only qualities by the way, to look at, but these are the qualities I would begin with. I would begin with humility, then I would go to faith, what that is, and then I'd go to truth, what that is, and then I'd go to love, what that is.

On Whiteboard:

Humility

Faith

Truth

Love

Most people want to start with love because it's all about somebody loving them, which is obviously, also a part of the reason why they don't really understand love. The beauty of focusing on the principles and what they actually mean from God's Perspective, not from your own, is that eventually you'll discover a lot also about God's Personality. Because if you think of every law that God has ever created, is actually an expression of what He likes, so therefore, it is an expression of His Personality.

So, He likes compassion, He loves it. He also loves firmness. He also loves kindness, He also loves uncompromising on a law, He also loves generosity, He also loves repentance, this is why God responds to repentance, because He loves it. The reason why He loves it, is He's going, you're going to progress a lot faster now when you're in a state of repentance. When you're in a state where the law has to bash you into submission, you're obviously, going to progress very slowly. But if

you can repent and you work through your issues, you're going to go very much more quickly.

Mary:

It's more energy efficient, isn't it.

Jesus:

It's more energy efficient, yes. By the way, a part of love is economy. So, a lot of people go, oh, if I love myself, I'll get myself a big mansion, and I'll get myself the newest car, but actually, God's version is, economy is a part of love, so me doing all of those things, getting myself the big house, and the big car, and the big everything, is going to cause me to sacrifice a lot of issues of love to get it. It's also going to cause a lot of degradation to the environment where I'm not loving that.

All I really need on Earth is what I need. I don't need much more than what I need. What we all really need in terms of survival is good fresh air to breathe, which is becoming a problem, right, in a lot of countries, good clean water to drink, which is almost a problem in every country now. We're travelling, and the hardest problem we have travelling is clean water, drinking water. We fine, I don't know about you, but you drink bad water and it's like, I don't feel like drinking. You drink good water, it's like, oh, I'll have some more of this. It's good stuff.

You also liven up when you do in harmony with love as well, so good air, good water, good food, obviously, food, and some shelter so that, you know, in different countries, obviously, most of you come from colder countries than we do, you're going to need a fair bit more shelter than we do to live there. So, you're going to need shelter that protects you in the winter, in particular here. In Australia, it's like winter, what's that?

So, not much protection required in winter, but in summer, we need protection where it gets very, very hot to the point, sometimes in my childhood I lived in places that were up to 50 degrees sometimes, Celsius, and it's like you can barely breathe the air with it that hot, and it's very uncomfortable. And anything above your own body temperature, you're actually dying as well. And anything below your body temperature too much is dying as well, so of course, you've got to keep yourself in that range, so they're all physical things you're going to have to do. But you don't need a mansion to do it, you just need to be very economical and logical in the way that you do it. That's a part of love, love of the environment, love of each other, making sure that the Earth's resources spread around to everybody, not just to me, is a part of love of others, a part of this aspect of love.

So, what I'd suggest is you start there, and it's interesting too, this spiritual principle of action which we did also, what does it mean to take action. Because sometimes it means to do nothing, so that's an interesting thing.

Mary:
To not agree.

Jesus:
To not agree, to not go along. Sometimes it means to - like there was one of our sisters in Australia, she was going 40 km every day, each way into town, three days a week to do the gym. What is it 80 x 3, 240 km every week to do the gym. Now I calculated for her how much Co2 she was admitting in the atmosphere to do the gym. It's kilograms every week, Co2 in the atmosphere. And then I asked her well, does that sound to you to be loving to the environment? Wouldn't it be better, if you need a gym, make a home gym, or get a collective of you around the same place and make a gym for you where all of you can go, that would be - you still need to be healthy and I understand in day-to-day life, many people don't get out in the field and work, which we find to be the most healthiest activity in

terms of keeping healthy, and many people when you're in winter here, it's pretty hard to do that too, everything is iced up and frozen in different countries, so you can't really do that, so you might need a gym. But at the end of the day, it's not very economical for the whole environment for you to travel to the next country in some places in Europe to go to the gym in terms of that distance.

Now Kate, who is now in the spirit world, thought about that. She goes, okay, what is my corrupt faith driving my expression to look after myself here. Because obviously, to consider travelling 240 km every week just to go to the gym, there's got to be some corruption in the faith, right. And it was the corruption of this is looking after myself. This is what it means to love myself. There was a sacrifice of the environment for the sake of love of self which love does not actually do.

So, she changed her - she actually made a little home gym inside of her house, and after she did it a few weeks, she found herself enjoying it, and then after that, she found herself not only enjoying it, but thinking, this is great, why didn't I think about that before. And also, she was thinking, I'm now saving half a tank of fuel every week besides also helping the environment and all these other things.

Mary:

And right before she passed, actually she told me, I'm fitter and I lost more weight than all the times I went to the gym.

Jesus:

...than all the times she went to the gym. Because every time she's going to the gym, she'd get a cup of coffee as well. (Laughter)

Participant Female:

Does this then, it's going to sound really simple, but does this help us then put God first in our lives.

Jesus:

Yes, see when you become very focused on the principle and understanding the principle, and then asking God about, what is this principle really, what does it really mean, not my version of what it means, but God's version of what it means. And you start putting God's - the information you're getting from God before what you believe, right, now can you see, you're also prioritising your relationship with God over your own beliefs, over your own feelings, over your own emotions, over your own desires.

And this is very beneficial because what God has in plan or store for you is far better than what you have in plan or store for yourself. Even though many of us think that's not true, that is true. And so, in doing this, in making these changes, emotionally, what you're doing is you're now putting some importance, and actually you're acknowledging God's Authority as the lawmaker over your own life.

In addition, it has the other benefit and that is, you're learning about what God likes, and therefore, you're learning about God's Nature, His Personality. What He enjoys versus what He does not enjoy. You're learning about how God feels about things. And then, if you become more open, you'll start to feel what God feels about things. But you see if you're feelings about love are almost like the polar opposite of God's, can you see you're not going to feel God very well, because everyone of your feelings say, that's not what God should be, that's not what God should be.

So, in the case of this (compassion, kindness, giving, generosity, patience, understanding, grace, acceptance, respect), every one of my feelings say, God should be compassionate, God should be kind, God should be giving, He should do this all the time, so when I ask for something, He should give it to me.

Many children have that view, don't they, I ask my mum and dad for something, (snapping fingers), where is it. Why isn't it here now. If I

know that God's not going to do that and God's version of love isn't to give to you without there being consideration of others or the environment or anything else, and also consideration of your emotional condition, of what it's going to do to you if He gives it to you, if you understand all that, you start understanding, oh, God cares about me and my future far more than I realise.

Like if I had gotten the things in my past that I'd ask for, I'd be in a terrible condition right now. Because there were times in my life when I wanted a new car, new house, I wanted 20 houses (Laughs). I thought, self-sufficiency, 20 houses, 20 rents, I wouldn't have to work. Wouldn't have to work, I think, isn't that wonderful. God thinks, that's terrible. If you could feel God's feelings, He's going, that's terrible that you think you shouldn't have to work. You shouldn't have to get out and dig some holes, that's terrible. How is the environment going to be fixed if nobody digs any holes and plant some plants and stuff.

God feels a lot of what we think are good for us as quite bad for us. And once you start understanding how God views love, you start getting that. You start going, oh, if I'd gotten all those things that I'd asked for, thinking that God - if God's giving me things all the time, then He loves me, and if I had gotten everything I asked for, can you see, I would actually be quite a dark, demanding character, if I got everything I asked for. And that applies to pretty everyone.

So, if God had given me what I thought I wanted, and thought I could demand, and thought that a loving God would give me if I asked, and if God was giving me that, can you see how disharmonious that is with God's version of love.

This is the thing, it's very important to come to terms with this, like what are the qualities, particularly the major qualities (humility, faith, truth, love, action), and in the Assistance Group in 2016, [God's Principles](#), I think we listed 17 or 18 qualities, I can't quite remember.

Mary:
Seventeen, I think.

Jesus:
Seventeen I think it was, that we listed, principles that we listed, and some of those principles relate only to the human soul and other principles relate to everything in the universe, and if we go through those principles and just try to understand them emotionally ourselves and then understand, what is my version compared to what is God's version. Can you see, if I can contrast those things, and develop my true faith, not my corrupt faith by making myself come into alignment with God's version, then if I'm in alignment with God's version on principles, I won't need any law.

I'll be automatically loving in everything I do, if I am emotionally in alignment with those principles. Now, of course, receiving God's Love has principles associated with it. So, one of the things I need to learn, what are those principles, what does it mean to be repented, what does it mean to be awakened to my sin, there are principles involved there that I need to know so that I can make this process easier.

But again, if I focus on the principle and not my version, it's good to note my version, very important, I feel, to know your version of the principle, but also, try to find out what God's version is through the process of the conscience, through what you see happening in the law around you, what's happened in your own life, like when you were asking God to give you things, did He give you them. So, that means He didn't want to give them. Otherwise, He would have given them, right.

Mary:
Or He didn't want to give them under the terms you were asking for them, is a better way of saying it.

Jesus:

Yes, but it's still the same thing, isn't it, He didn't want to do it. He didn't want to give you what you were asking for. And so, if I am in the stage where I expect things, and God's not giving them, and I think I'm praying for them, and I'm not getting them, then it means God didn't want to give them, because God gives you straight away the things that He feels He wants to give you, and He does it immediately, and as long as you are sincere in your desire about it, He will give that thing to you as long as that thing that you're asking for is loving.

So, either the thing you're asking for is not loving, or He doesn't want to give it because of your lack of desire, or there must be some other problem that you haven't yet discovered that's caused Him not to give it. Because He wants to, He wants to give you whatever you need, as long as it is a loving requirement, a loving ask, a sincere desire. He wants to do it.

So, whenever we don't get it, we have to go, oh, I wasn't that sincere with that, right, obviously, and that means I need to do more work in understanding what love is, or I need to do more work in understanding what truth is, or whatever the quality is that I'm working on.

The things that I pray for the most have nothing to do with anything physical. They're to do with getting a better grasp on these qualities. Because I know if I get a better grasp on these qualities, everything physical will change, everything sexual will change, everything emotional will change, so that's why I focus on this.

Participant Another Female:

I grew up, my father was - there was no God.

Jesus:

There was no...

Participant Female:
...God

Jesus:
...God, yes.

Participant Female:
...he was very angry at God, and God didn't exist because his family all died in the Holocaust so, I grew up with that. But I always felt there was a God, and there's something like as a child, but I never had, I don't remember having any connection with God. But I felt that this life can never, ever end, and there's something. But I do feel I do have a little bit of a corrupt faith that I can speak to God.

Jesus:
...that you can speak to God.

Participant Female:
...speak to God, yes, so after the talks in Portugal, I tried a bit, and I mostly just feel, and I don't know if it's my own, I just feel a little bit of love, I feel love, but I know that God's Love wouldn't be so - so I'm judging myself a lot around this thing. And...

Jesus:
When you say, feel a little bit, why wouldn't you feel a little bit of love, I'm just curious.

Participant Female:
No, I would feel a little bit of love, but I'm wondering like is that God's Love, is that my love.

Jesus:
So, you're worried that it might not be God's.

Participant Female:

Yes, because you said that Divine Love is like...

Mary:

...overwhelming, like I'm not overwhelmed, it's just a little bit.

Participant Female:

It's just a little bit, but I have a strong desire.

Jesus:

It's interesting what you term love too, because the spirit who gave you the feeling is not giving you love, they're giving you approval, but that's something we need to probably mention.

So, why would a spirit be giving you approval, what's the spirit really saying to you. He's saying, this is a good thing you're doing. Trying to have this connection with God is a good thing, but the reason why he's being gentle about it is he doesn't want you to have the feeling that it is God, he wants you to understand that it's a spirit trying to just encourage you to do more of that, until you have the connection with God. Do you understand?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, but fire away.

Participant Female:

Yes, so, I was wondering, because I know that you were saying with God, it's emotional, would it also be like - because it seems like you have also like a real conversation, like you're hearing, or is it mostly emotionally or would there be words.

Jesus:
It's all emotional.

Participant Female:
Emotional feelings.

Jesus:
Yes, inside the human brain though, it does trigger thoughts. When I say the human brain, I'm referring to your spirit body. When you have emotions in your soul, it will trigger thoughts in your spirit body which if you allow them, will enter your brain, and you'll be able basically hear what God's saying in terms of words, but it's your own process that that's happening with. It's coming from God as feelings, overpowering often times feelings.

You notice with me, when you ask me a question, sometimes I get so passionate, and sometimes I do too talk very fast, and a lot of it is because there's all this information coming at such a speed that I'm struggling to keep up with it a lot of times, and so, I get a bit feeling of limitation with words, as Mary knows, because sometimes I go, no, that's not the word, that's not the word either, that's not the word either, but there're certain words that I can feel God intends even me to say in terms of, but as feelings, it's all feelings.

Participant Female:
I think, I feel another thing that's kind of hard for me, and I know we spoke about what God's Qualities, but like I have this - maybe it's not possible, but what does He look like, what is it? But maybe it's not something that we can grasp or maybe it's not even important.

Jesus:
Let's address it though, shall we?

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:

Why do we need to think what He looks like? Can you think of why you might want to see what He looks like versus what He feels like?

Participant Female:

I feel that I understand what he feels - or I feel what it feels, I feel a little bit, but I also want to, because if you want to speak to somebody, I want to know what Mary looks like.

Jesus:

Yes, but Thalia, just rewind a little, I asked you the question and you're not answering it.

Participant Female:

Sorry.

Jesus:

So, why would you rather see rather than feel?

Participant Female:

Intellect.

Jesus:

Well, it's not just that, is it? There're reasons why. Your eyes are a sense of your body, right, and there are soul senses which allow you to see God actually, but they are based on - all your soul senses work based on feelings actually. You can't even see something you can't feel. So, when you're in a pure soul space, you won't even be able to see the thing that you can't feel, that's how the soul's been designed. But there are things you can see in your physical body, if that sense isn't honed, the soul-sense isn't honed, you then make interpretations based on what you see.

Mary:

It's sort of like, like you were going to say, when you talk to me, you can see what I look like, what I'm wearing, what the look is on my face, and then the words that I say, but actually between you and I, there's this whole other thing going on all the time that we're around each other, around our feelings.

Jesus:

There's this thing happening, right, that you can't see that's actually going on (Laughter) (Jesus is behind the whiteboard and we can't see him), and the thing you can't see going on is actually feelings coming from the other person that you are not able to feel.

Mary:

Jesus is so cute because behind there he's totally doing it like he's telling you (Laughter)

Participant Female:

I could see his legs.

Mary:

He's not just standing there.

Jesus:

I should have had that blocked there (under the whiteboard so we couldn't see his legs).

Now the biggest problem we have as humans, is we believe what we see, and what we hear are the main parts of an interaction. But actually, the main parts of the interaction are emotional. Many of you don't realise that the way you act upon your addictions is all emotional, and then you speak, and then you do things and act, and then you hear things, and act upon those, and then you want certain things sexually, and so forth, but they're all based upon what's going on, on an emotional level, and most people have no idea what's actually going on at the emotional level.

Because, as I illustrated behind the board, we would rather see the person expressing themselves because when we're sensorially dominant, we interpret from what the person is expressing their feelings, but the reason why we do it is because we're not really feeling their feelings, and we need the voice inflection and the action and the face and the body language and everything in order to interpret because we're not actually yet really feeling, that's why we do it. And that's why we need to see eyeball, God, you know what I mean.

Mary:

Get a reading off this Character.

Jesus:

Yes, get a reading of Him. Now God knows that what you see, is very much able to be distorted. Any of you who have done any perspective exercises, you know...

Mary:

Perspective, you're talking about.

Jesus:

Perspective, yes, exercises would know that. There're huge amounts of perspective distortion with what a person sees, even with your eyes. And there's the old thing where they draw circles and put lines through them, and which one is longer and all that thing, and you get to see that actually, what your eyes see is really what your brain is interpreting, and therefore, very inaccurate at times.

And, of course, what your brain interprets is dependent upon what you're emotionally allowing to pass from your senses to your brain, as well, and that's a whole separate discussion in itself. So, God knows that the most powerful way of interacting with any person, any soul, any person, is by feeling them.

Participant Female:

And then actually now it makes sense to me that I would - if I don't see, I'll feel much more.

Jesus:

Yes, not only that, but eyesight is also dependent upon light and therefore, only at the speed of light. Feelings are not dependent upon the speed of light, God's designed them that they can actually exit the universe and enter God and exist God and enter you. So, they actually are capable of going beyond the reaches of the universe instantly. They are not bound by space and time, feelings.

And this is a scientific accurate truth, they are not bound by space and time. And so, because of that, God can be present in your life without God having to be here to be present in your life.

Participant Female:

But then, I'm curious, just what, I don't have to see. I just want to know, but again maybe that's, what is it?

Jesus:

The main way you're going to come to know God is discovering more and more and more of His Personality and Nature through principles, through the basic principles of how God feels. So, the way you get to know God is by feeling what God feels, and He wants to tell you what He feels, and that's what receiving His Love is, right. Telling you what He feels is the conscience, and feeling what He feels, particularly for you, is going to be the Love.

And actually, to understand God, you're going to need to have more love, more of God's Love, because the human soul in its normal condition, the perfect natural man can't understand God, at all. You talk to any 6th sphere spirit; they will not be able to understand God. They have a concept, an intellectual construct regarding God, but they don't understand God's Feelings, God's Nature, God's Passions and Desires, none of that. They don't have any concept of that.

And then, on top of that, because there're so many things that are dependent upon God's Love to understand the other things, they don't understand those things either. So, every 6th sphere spirit investigates areas of interest to the point where they can't understand it anymore. And then they just go, oh, I can't understand it anymore, let's go for another area of interest, and then investigate that until they can't understand it anymore. And then, another area of interest when that fails, when they've gone as far as they can go there.

Because God's infinite and God's Love is infinite, you can continue to understand things beyond what the human would ever be capable of understanding without receiving God's Love. In fact, you can't enter the Celestial Kingdom without doing that. So, this feeling process with God is very important to your blissful future.

Now, one reason why a lot of people do not want to feel is because inside of themselves, there're a lot of hard feelings. And every hard feeling you have is like a restriction, it's like a prison on your feelings. What God's trying to do as part of these principles, is not only does He want you to feel love, He wants you to ever grow in the feeling of love.

So, you might feel it first just a little bit, and you feel compassion, and what that feels like, you feel kindness, and that that feels like, and so forth. You start feeling the qualities associated with love, but you don't feel the power of those qualities. You don't feel how powerful you can become in expressing those qualities, and God wants that experience for you as well. So, you can grow in the expression towards the infinite, is what God wishes for you. Not just be a finite being with limited emotional capacity.

So, one of the reasons why God's Way involves emotion is because God wants to stretch the hell out of you emotionally, literally stretch the hell, out of you. (Laughter) Does that make sense. Like, inside of us, we have all these hellish emotions and God wants to stretch those

emotions and pop them out, (stretching the hellish emotions out), and get them out of us, and stretch us to where we don't have those things anymore.

But also, once you become at-one with God, He wants to, in addition to that, stretch you further and further towards His Feelings, towards His Power. He doesn't want you to just stay limited, oh, I've got rid of all my negative stuff, He wants you to go beyond that in terms of your power of emotional expression, your power of passion, the power of all of these things, understanding, kindness, giving, patience, power of all these things.

Many of you at the moment, would try the patience of a saint, as they say, right, but He wants you to get to the stage where you can be so patient with another person that they can take 50 years to get what you're saying, and you're still okay, that you still feel happy. He wants you to stretch so that you're capable of giving to somebody even when they abuse your gifts. He wants you to be capable of generosity that is beyond even human abilities. That's what He wants for you.

The only way He's going to do that is by giving you a good stretch so that your emotional capacity you have is expanding. And when you receive His Love, that's what happens. The emotional capacity, the capacity you have of expansion continues to grow, and you will no longer have attitudes of I can't cope with it. And you'll no longer feel like, oh, it's too much now. And you'll no longer feel like, oh, I've got to put it off, and no longer will you feel those things.

You'll feel like, oh, I've got something to deal with, I deal with now, now, today. I've got to cry about something, I cry about it now. Not because you're lacking in patience or compassion or kindness, but because you know that if I do it now, it's done by tomorrow. My tomorrow will be better, and I'll be a bit more stretched, and a bit more stretched, and a bit more capable, and a bit more capable, and

I'll get to the stage where I believe that I am the pinnacle of His Creation.

That's what God wants for you to understand that He, all of us are, the soul is the best thing He's ever created, that's you, your half of that, and so, the whole soul is the best thing He ever made. He is proud of His Design even when you exercise your free will in a very unloving direction, He still remains proud of the design because He knows He created all these laws to help you get out of that state. He knows you have the capacity to get out of that state, He believes in you, and you'll feel all of that without seeing God.

Participant Female:

That's good. I have another question that's more around the guides and the guardians.

Jesus:

Sure.

Participant Female:

Because I've always been a person that does it by myself and I was always jealous of - I mean ?? we don't have really spirits

Jesus:

Thalia, you've never done anything by yourself.

Participant Female:

No, yes, but I don't feel them.

Jesus:

I know you don't, but you've never done anything by yourself. Even a lot of your thoughts are not yours.

Participant Female:

Yes, but - I know all that now. And I am starting a little bit to realise, oh, yeah, that must be some guardian, spirit, but to connect more to...

Jesus:

Same thing applies.

Participant Female:

...same thing, yes, okay.

Mary:

For you, it's going to be, isn't it, growing faith in the emotional way, and giving up your very...

Jesus:

...dominant.

Mary:

...precious, but very overbearing intellect.

Jesus:

(big sigh) You know what I mean. For many people when they think of that they sort of almost go into a sense of panic like, oh, what does that look like, and what's going on, and that indicates generally, that there is a lot of suppressed emotion from childhood that's getting in the way of your willingness to be and feel things more emotionally.

Participant Female:

No, I feel happy, I'm excited. I don't feel - like, I've been on the path of opening up more emotionally over the last years, so I think I'm...

Jesus:

Well, you're excited at the moment, (Laughter) and the reason why is like, a lot of you are seeing a lot of benefits, but very soon what's

going to start happening is you're going to become less excited because there will be certain addictions that you don't want to give up that you're not excited about giving up, and then you'll feel less excited, and what are you going to do then is the real question, isn't it?

So, what a lot of people do who hear Divine Truth, is they hear some Divine Truth, they get excited about it, they're excited for a period of time, usually the excitement period lasts from anywhere six months to three years or five years, generally, depending upon the person, and then after that, there's this hard period.

Mary:

It's when the honeymoon is over.

Jesus:

The honeymoon's gone.

Participant Female:

Winter.

Jesus:

Yes, it's a hard period because there are all your favorite addictions that are all going to have to be confronted and you won't want to hardly give up any of them. And it's not until you see the benefit of giving up all of them that that actually changes, and usually that takes from year say five, to year say 15, usually, for the average person, that's pretty common.

Participant Female:

Not so exciting.

Mary:

Tim's like, I'm going to get it tomorrow, his addiction is.

Jesus:

Tim's there like, ohhhhhh, that's my next 15 years of my life, but to be honest with you, like compared to everlasting joy, what's 15 years of working through this tough stuff.

Also, I must say, sin is a human responsibility, God didn't create it, we did. So, God is going to expect you to awaken to it, and He's going to expect you to awaken to it through your own process. He can help by people sharing truth with you, and you coming to more terms with truth, and you having desires, all helps, but at the end of the day, you are going to have to come face-to-face with your sin, everybody has to do that.

Now how long that takes, will depend on one thing. What's that? Is it humility or faith? (Laughs) It's really humility, isn't it, it will depend on.

Mary:

It's both, isn't it?

Jesus:

Because faith can't be developed without humility. You can't change a corrupt faith, without being humble to the fact your corrupt. It makes sense, doesn't it. So, humility is the quality that you're going to need to develop very strongly inside yourself. Like, this is why I said in the 1st century, unless you become like little children, you will not enter the Kingdom of God.

Humility is the key, and that will allow you to accept a change of your faith, the truth, which truth is the thing that confronts a corrupt faith, right, so truth is the thing that is going to lead you to love as well. So, unless you have some humility, and you develop humility as your primary goal, in terms of the primary principle you need to develop inside yourself emotionally, unless that occurs, then not much else can occur. And how long that takes is going to depend on you which

is appropriate if you think about it. Because it's the exercise of your will as to how long that will take.

Mary:

Because Jesus really, you could say, it could take a year up to 15 years up to 50 up to...

Jesus:

We've seen some people 2,000, so it's how long it's going to take, it depends upon the level of humility you have.

Participant Female:

And humility from God's standards is...

Jesus:

Again, remember...

Mary:

I would love to do that as an exercise.

Jesus:

Write down humility, what do we think it is.

Participant Female:

Yes, but could we do that as an exercise, just a few words.

Jesus:

What's the time now? Not tonight, we're not doing it. But maybe tomorrow morning.

Mary:

What if everyone does it as homework, like write your list, and then we can work together on the board first thing in the morning before we do mediumship, and then Jesus and I'll add ours.

Participant Female:
Yes, sounds good.

Jesus:

Sound alright, because we want to understand what humility is from God's Perspective, not from ours. Often times when you hear the word humility, in some languages as you might know, in some languages, humility means being humbled and ridiculed.

Mary:

And that's not God's definition, obviously.

Jesus:

That's not God's definition of humility. So, we need to find out what God's standard of humility actually is, and that's going to be very important for us developing it. Now, the sooner you can develop that quality, the faster the rest of your process is going to go. Now, for some of us, we've been injured in certain different ways and it's going to take longer, so it's not a competition; it's just about dealing with whatever stops me from being humble.

For some of us, it might be some major things, other times, it can just be one thing that stops you from being humble. But if you focus on developing it, then you'll be able to develop it, and that will aid you in your development of every other quality. Because also remember, humility allows you to hear God through the conscience. If you're not humble, you won't be able to hear God through the conscience. So, it's going to help you in lots of ways.

And this is the interesting thing that I want to say in closing tonight. Dealing with the principle is the fastest way to make progress. Anything else is going to be slower. Dealing with the principle is the very fastest way you can do. It is also, the most economical, in the sense of, for the effort you put into it, you'll get the most gains. So,

remember, economy is, I put a bit of effort in, and I go a long way, whereas putting lots of effort in and you only get a little way.

So, when you start dealing with your physical, sexual and emotional addictions, often many of you are putting a lot of effort in, and getting just a little, and then you go, oh, it's so tiring doing that, right, and the reason why it's so tiring is because you're not dealing with the spiritual principles. So, if we focus on the principles, our progress, we can put effort in, and that progress will take us a long direction.

And not only with that, the beauty of dealing with principles is that they're permanent. Once you understand them, they'll remain with you for the rest of your existence, not just on Earth but also in the spirit world, and soulunion and everything. Whereas when you just try to focus on these things (physical, sexual, emotional), they will come and go in your life.

Physical things, well, on Earth and in the spirit world, you know, there is a physical body and then a spirit body which still feels physical to the spirit. And if you deal with just the problems in that, then the spiritual problems, which are causing many of these other problems won't go away. So, you keep having to deal with it, over and over again. And this is why people have to go like, oh, I'm going to try to cure a certain disease or something and then I've got to do this every day for the rest of my life, that's because the spiritual principle is not being addressed.

For me, I've had to deal with a lot of things all my life, like bowel problems all my life, just recently I dealt with a spiritual principle with regard of love of self, so it was about love, and a lot of my bowel problems disappeared. I'm eating stuff, and going, what's going on, it's like, before I'd be constipated for a week with that.

I've had part of bowel removed when I was two. I have a lot of problems with my bowel for a long period of time, all coming from a

lot of spirit stuff. Once I started working through that, which started in Belgium on this trip, all of a sudden, big changes. And this is the thing, you work on the spiritual principles, in this case, it was a love of self-principle, and...

Mary:

The same goes with emotion, doesn't it. You can have an instance in your life where you deal with a single grief, you're forced into it through life or something happened, you deal with a single grief, you have a good cry, you feel like, oh, that benefited me. That was good. But if I change my spiritual beliefs about humility...

Jesus:

...about emotion.

Mary:

...then all grief will leave me easier. It will happen more seamlessly, I won't have to work to get to it as much, it will be a part of my everyday life emotion, and I won't feel fear, or shame, or worry or...

Jesus:

...and I'll want it. Not go, oh, not again, oh, not again.

Mary:

I better go and cry.

Jesus:

I want that because I know it's going to benefit me so, and we will also want truth. Instead of going, oh, no, not another truth, oh, isn't it terrible, oh, look at what I've got to face now, oh, why did that person tell that truth to me, oh, no. Instead of doing all that, we'll go, I want another truth. You know what I mean?

Your desires will change remarkably once you understand and start to grasp principles in your own heart, your desires change greatly.

So, that's why we would like to what we focus on. Maybe tomorrow, what we should do, is we first have the conversation about humility.

Mary:

So, God's standard of humility.

Jesus:

So, God's standard of humility, the principle associated with humility, what are they, and then, we might have a chat with some spirits to help them as well about those principles that we've discussed, and you'll learn some things through that process as well, because we don't want to miss - there's quite a lot of spirits here today, particularly this afternoon conversation, and we would like to help them as much as we want to help you. Make sense?

Good day. Thanks guys.

County Kildare, Naas, Ireland

Day 3 Part 1 - September 8, 2024, at 1100

Not transcribed at this time.

Discussion about different types of spirits and spirit influence versus spirit attack.

County Kildare, Naas, Ireland

Day 3 Part 2 - September 8, 2024, at 1230

Not transcribed at this time

Jesus and Mary discuss the Humility Homework, as well as the importance of God's Authority, God's Principles, the difficulty with language, negative spirit influence, how our sin taints absolutely everything in our life and we need to become a 'soul warrior' against sin.

Additional Resources:

[20100724 The Human Soul - The Battle For Your Soul P1](#)

[20100724 The Human Soul - The Battle For Your Soul P2](#)

[20121006 Positively Responding To Spirit Influence S1P1](#)

[20121006 Positively Responding To Spirit Influence S1P2](#)

[20121007 Positively Responding To Spirit Influence S2P1](#)

[20121007 Positively Responding To Spirit Influence S2P2](#)

County Kildare, Naas, Ireland

Day 3 Part 3 - September 8, 2024, at 1400

Not transcribed at this time.

Mary channels a group of spirits (Heron) about humility, feelings, and false spiritual belief systems.

Suggested Homework

County Kildare, Naas, Ireland

Day 2 Part 2

1. Go through these principles and just try to understand them emotionally and then understand, what is my version compared to what is God's version.

God's Principles -

(from the Assistance Group 2016 – God's Loving Laws)

Groups of God's Principles

Foundation principles

Love, Truth, Life, Development, Economy, Function, Permanence
Scope

Order principles

Hierarchy, Governance, Responsibility, Compensation

Soul specific principles

Will, Desire, Redemption, Transformation

If I can contrast these things, and develop my true faith, not my corrupt faith by making myself come into alignment with God's version, then if I'm in alignment with God's version on principles, I won't need any law.

2. This is something worth doing as an exercise is to write down the primary qualities that we've talked about such as **love, truth, humility, faith**, and then try to define them for yourself as to what you think they are, and then put that aside, and then try to connect to God, find out from God what He thinks they are.

If you're very humble with this exercise, you'll find there is a lot discrepancy between what you expect in terms of the principle and what God's Principle actually is.

Falls Lake, Nova Scotia, Canada

Day 1 Part 1 - September 20, 2024, at 1100

Mary:

Thank you for having us in Canada.

Jesus:

Alright, down to business. (Laughter)

The topic today and probably tomorrow is...

We want to focus on an aspect of your relationship with God. In terms of - it requires awareness of sin - is what I'd like our topic to be. Oh no, we're not talking about sin, are we? (Laughter)

Sin is the topic and also, this aspect of awareness. But before I talk about that, what I'd like to do is revise a little bit of about the effects of receiving God's Love and what it does to your soul.

You've got God who wishes to share God's Love with you - so your half of the soul, I'll draw it like that and at the moment, obviously, many of you can't feel who the other half of your soul is, so in that regard, you're sort of feeling separated from the other half of your soul. And each half of the soul is able to develop a relationship with God, independently of the other half, well, can we say, seemingly, independently of the other half.

In other words, your desires have to be engaged as one half of the soul in order to receive God's Love. When you engage a sincere desire to receive Love from God, which is what prayer is, you will receive some of God's Love into your soul because God always gives to His Children what they desire. As long as what they desire is in harmony with Love, God will always answer a sincere prayer.

God is giving this Love because of something that's going on inside of you, and that is that sincere longing that goes on inside of you. And that sincere longing draws the Holy Spirit to you and allows the Love to flow to you. God wishes to give this Love to you, your half of the soul, and God wishes for you - would love for you to receive it, desires that you receive it.

And so, God's desire is pure in terms of what He wishes for you. He wants to give you that Love, and this is such a tremendous gift, and to be honest, we haven't really discussed with you all the effects of that gift even at this point. With all the thousands of hours of videos we've done, we still really haven't discussed completely the effects of the gift, and the effects of the gift on the soul. But it's extremely powerful, the effects of the gift of God's Love in receiving it.

Many of you know from what you've heard already and what you've listened to already, you know that you can pray or long for God's Love to be received, and as long as the longing is sincere, you will receive Love from God, and that Love will have the effect of starting to transform your soul.

It has another effect as well in that - it has many effects, but some of the effects that are important to remember are, it makes you a more sensitive person. You are more sensitive to what love is and what love isn't, it makes you more sensitive to that. It also makes you more, generally aware of what's going on around you, what is true, what is real verses what is false or not real. In terms of - it makes you see the contrast between what God created and then what humans create.

It not only helps you emotionally to become more sensitive, but also more able to cope with stronger emotions, and stronger expressions of desire and passion, and longing and also, stronger emotions relating to even just having emotions of joy and happiness, that these are all stronger as well, as a result of receiving the Love.

But you can see from this equation (pointing to the soul drawing on the whiteboard) each half can also, independently it seems when you're doing this, can receive that Love from God, as long as the sincere longing, or let's rename it, as long as the prayer is sincere and it comes from your heart, not from your head. As long as the prayer comes from your heart, and of course, that connects with God and it connects with the longing - like the longing in you connects with God, and connects with Him emotionally, actually. It makes Him feel like He wants to give this Love to you.

And also, of course, the sincere longing is an opening of the expression of your free will. And the reason why the law requires that you have a sincere longing is that it allows God to listen to your expression of your will. So

rather than God forcing Love upon you, He wishes to give that Love only when you desire it, only when you want it. And you can see why because if He forced it upon you, then you would actually now be controlled by God rather than being controlled by your own will.

So, this is why God respects the use of your will in this regard. Many of you have heard all that before, right? This is what God's got available to you - the Love that will come into your soul, start transforming your soul, as long as you have a sincere longing for it, and you express your free will in a passionate way in order to express that longing.

Once this begins, you could say your love-based relationship with God begins, which is very different than another type of relationship you can have with God. Because on top of the idea or concept of receiving Love, you can also receive Truth from God and that's an independent process. That independent process comes from something that God's developed inside of your soul called your conscience.

When we say the conscience, the conscience is not really just yours because the conscience is this pathway where God is able to share Truth with you, and therefore, it means the conscience is a combination of your desires as well as God's Desires to share Truth with you.

Now that conscience works for every single person whether they receive the Love or not. Now, of course, the more sensitive you are, the easier the conscience works. But the conscience is the mechanism via which you receive Truth. If I just draw the same diagram again, and here's our soul - our two halves of the soul, right, you can say there's an area where you can connect to God and ask for Truth from God and that can be done independently of receiving Love from God.

You could say that a person who asks for Truth from God, is still developing a relationship with God of a kind, but it's not just loving yet. It's not a desire for Love yet, it's a desire for Truth first. Often times Truth is the first way that a person has a relationship with God. Their relationship with Truth establishes their relationship with God, and then as their relationship with Truth develops, they start realizing, oh, one truth is that God has Love to give, and I can ask for that as well.

You can see that both desiring Truth and desiring Love is going to be dependent upon the use of your will. And it's going to require sincerity still

because what's the point of asking for Truth when you're not really interested in the answer, there's not much point to that, is there? And also, God knows whether you are interested in the answer, and if you're not interested in the answer, then why would God share the answer? There's little point in God sharing something that you're not interested in because to do so would be to break your exercise of your will.

So, we've got this relationship with God which often gets established through the truth process, through the conscience first. In other words, we start to recognize things that are morally right and morally wrong. You can say morals is God's definition of what is right and what is wrong, and through that conscience mechanism God can share what is right and what is wrong from God's perspective with you. But that doesn't guarantee you're going to receive God's Love because to receive Love you need to ask for it, ask for Love and that requires a sincere desire for Love, not just for Truth.

Now this is the process of, you could say, God sharing Truth and God sharing Love with you is God wanting to establish a complete relationship with you, His Child. You are His Child; He wants to inform you; He wants to help you understand what the Truth is. He doesn't want you to spend your time on this Earth in a state of mystery or in a state of being unaware of what you need to do in order to have a happy life. He wants to help you have a happy life and the way He's going to help you do that is by firstly, being able to share some Truth with you as what that life is constituted as, what He designed it to be. And then also, by sharing some Love with you so that you know what He feels about you.

You see the Truth can be just an intellectual exercise, can't it, like I ask for Truth, you know, are there other Earths, that's a question I could ask God. And the answer from God, if we're open to the conscience, He will say yes to that, and then we know the answer. But how does that affect me emotionally? Well, at this stage, I'm bound to this Earth, so it probably doesn't affect me emotionally much at all, does it, except by knowing that things are bigger than what I'm aware of, other than that, probably not much of an emotional connection with that.

But when we ask God for Love, now there will be feelings we have that come, and those feelings are going to need to be emotional in order for us to understand what Love is because Love isn't an action, it's a feeling that often then gets transformed by us into actions. So, the love feeling is what

drives the loving actions. This is God's desire for all of His Children to receive Truth, and to receive Love, and God knows that if you can receive Truth and Love, you'll end up happy. You'll end up not only happy, but in the state of bliss if you receive enough of it, in a state of bliss. Now most people on Earth don't think that's possible, right, and if you think about your own lives, and look back on your own lives, there's a lot of things that happen in your life that you feel that's not bliss, right? Distress and unhappiness are common.

But for the most part, we don't understand even why that is the case, and there's laws that govern why we are unhappy, and why we're not happy is able to be fixed if we live more in harmony with those laws. And so, the law is going to have an effect on how happy we are. Whether we obey the law, God's Laws, whether we obey the reality of those laws or not, will depend on how happy we are or not.

The problem though for most people on Earth is that we don't know what those laws are. So, if we look at laws, we'll talk about laws in a minute - we look at laws, there's a hierarchy of them, and I'll draw up a hierarchy in a minute about those laws, for the majority of times we do not understand what those laws actually are. This is why God sharing the truth with us is so important, so He can educate us about the law.

Question - Participant Female:

When you ask God a question, how can you know if that answer is actually coming from God?

Jesus:

Yes, now on this trip that's been asked quite a number of times and so, my suggestion is to go back and listen to some of the recordings from this trip we've already put up. I probably don't want to go into that right now because the subject of sin is a very important subject that I want to focus my attention on. But yes, there are ways to tell as to what the source of any truth is and God, of course, wants you to know what the source is.

He doesn't want you to trust information that you don't know where it comes from, and if you think about the Earth today, a lot of what's going on, on Earth today is the opposite of that, isn't it.

Mary:

What's happening on Earth today is that we're being asked to trust a lot of information that you don't know the source.

Jesus:

Yes, you don't know the source. And if you look at things like the media, who are meant to be like a trusted source of information, our experience with them has been, like I think of the 70-100 people that we've met from the media, quite a lot we've met, probably two of them were honest (Laughs) and the rest created lies. That doesn't bode well for the rest of the things that are getting presented in the media in the sense that most people think the media is a trusted source, and yet there's a whole heap of information coming from them that a lot of people trust, but obviously, they're lies.

God wants you to not only be able to trust the information but trust the source of the information. Now, of course, the source of information can also not be God, can't it? It can be people on Earth, people you chat with, talk to; it can be people in the spirit who share information through their connection with you and all that information will be dependent upon how close they are to God as to whether that information is truthful, right? The closer they are to God, the more truthful the information will be.

But here we're talking specifically about the Truth that comes from God directly and also, the Love that comes from God directly. There are many reasons, there are many actually, sins that are in a person that may mean that their longing is not sincere to get that information from God and so, they will receive that information from others. The key way of determining whether the information you're getting is actually truthful and coming from God is to measure, or to be able to measure, how sincere you are but the problem with that is the more sin you're in, the less sincere you are.

Now we've got a bit of problem in that, we engage relationships, not based upon love, but rather based upon our addictions or our sins, and unfortunately, that's going to encourage information to be shared with us from sources that are untrustworthy, so that's a big problem that many of us face, and this is why a relationship with God requires an awareness of sin. Because if you act upon your sin in your relationship with God, then nothing you do is going to be sincere. And if it's not sincere, then of course, God is not responding, so then the question becomes, if you get a

response, who is it from? It's got to be from someone else, someone who's okay with you not being sincere.

And if you look at the world today and particularly, well pretty much in most societies now, insincerity is a huge thing, isn't it? Like Mary was watching the other day some people with mobile phones taking pictures of themselves, selfies, right...

Mary:

...in the airport. Yes, it was funny to me. I don't have social media, I don't know what goes on, but I watched two separate people, some people from Asia and some people from Ireland, were sitting separately and they were mid-meal, and someone lifted a...

Jesus:

...so, they were talking normally

Mary:

...phone up, and they lifted it up, nobody said anything but they both, the two girls both pouted and did a (Mary making a pouting face) (Laughter) and then within five minutes, the other table, exactly the same thing, it was the same pose and everything. Nobody's sincere in that photo, are they?

Jesus:

And yet that's sort of accepted in the world as somehow normal, like I don't see it as very normal, but obviously something that the world accepts as normal and yet, it's very insincere.

Often you see that with politeness, don't you, you know, people are polite with each other, but often times not based on their feelings, it's more just based on, if I present a facade of politeness then I'll get what I want because of the facade, but that's not sincere either. There're many times in society where sincerity is lacking. Many people feel angry, but they never express it sincerely. Many people feel sad, but they never express it sincerely. You see sincerity lacking in many, many aspects of society on Earth and it's the sincerity that determines whether God responds or not.

So far all I'm doing here is just giving an overview of how you receive Love and how you receive Truth. And many of you have heard it all before, right, and you think you're having a sincere longing, but you often don't know whether you're receiving Love or not. Now trust me, when God gives Love

to you, you will know. Even that is indicative of something going wrong with sincerity.

The biggest problem we face is our sin causes a lack of sincerity, us to be insincere, right, that's what sin causes. It causes insincerity. So, if I want a relationship with God, can you see there's got to be a relationship also between recognizing my sin. Because if I can't recognize my own sin, then I will be naturally insincere in my longings. And those insincere longings will mean, I'm thinking that I'm longing to God, but obviously God's not responding because He only responds to sincere longings, and therefore, any response I'm getting can't be from God, it's going to be from someone else. And if I trust those responses under those circumstances, I'm more than likely going to be setting up relationships with people on Earth or in the spirit world that are going to be damaging to my relationship with God.

You can see why this aspect of sin is such an important thing to become aware of. Now awareness is not the only thing required with regard to sin. Eventually you have to awaken to it.

Now there's a big difference between awareness and awakening to sin, but you could say the process of awakening begins with awareness, right? Initially what's happening is that the majority of us are in denial of sin. We deny we are sinning, and we do that for lots of reasons. It's not just because we purposefully deny. A lot of times we've been brought up in an environment that denies sin. We've been taught to deny sin during our life.

We've learnt also, many of us, emotionally, we've learnt over the years to try and push things down and keep it suppressed and shove it down, and this causes us to get into a state of denial of sin as well. So, there's many reasons why we end up in the state where we deny sin, some of them are our own choices, a fair majority actually, are our own choices, but some of them almost have been forced upon us in childhood to deny sin.

We know some of you have had quite hard childhoods, you were taught to deny the sin of others in that place, right, and so naturally you're going to have an inclination to deny your own, as well, as a result of that. The denial of sin is a big problem with regard to relationship with God because the problem is, if I'm in a sinful place, my longings can't be sincere, and while my longings are not sincere, therefore, I can't sincerely pray while my longings are not sincere.

For many of us, our longings are for our addiction, not for love. For many of us, we long for barter - I do this for you, you do this for me, that kind of thing and, we have that relationship many of us. We attempt to have that relationship with God. Now, of course, God does not respond to that but spirits who are in dark conditions will. They'll enter that barter very willing, and so this is something that we've got to address - the sincerity of our longings. And the sincerity about longings is completely determined by how much sin we're in. And this is why there needs to be an awakening to sin, in order for longing for God's Love to actually become pure, purely motivated.

Question - Participant Female:

Can the sin also be our false beliefs about God, that God is like our parents?

Jesus:

Well, this is what we want to get to. I want to describe the characteristics, if you like, of our sin, and which ones are more important than other sins. Because a lot of us, what we do, is we recognize some sins, but we don't understand, what are the most important sins, and if you deal with the most important sins first, naturally that will have the largest effect on your relationship with God. If you deal with your least important sins first, then obviously, a relationship with God is going to take some time to develop in terms of becoming sincere. This is where I'm headed with the discussion, so we'll get back to that.

Question - Participant Male:

Is it ever possible to receive God's Love while still holding on to unworthiness?

Jesus:

Well, if you think of unworthiness, that's an example of an emotional sin. So, from God's perspective you are worthy to receive God's Love. He created you as the pinnacle of His Creation, so from God's perspective, you, thinking you're unworthy is even a sin. The key is to find out well, why do I want to continue thinking I'm unworthy. And that is often driven by fear of others, and fear emotions that happened in your childhood, and this is why it's important for us to at least become aware of the sin.

In other words, yes, unworthiness is a sin, so now I've said that, you're aware, but you're not awake to it until you feel it's a sin, do you understand the difference?

Comment – Participant Male:

Yes, I know it's a sin, but I don't feel it.

Jesus:

Correct, correct and this is why we need to have the discussion.

We need to work out, what's the process that we have, to go from a state where we're in total denial of there being a problem, into a state where we're at least intellectually aware, and then as time progresses into a state where we're so awake to it that it feels bad to do it anymore, that's where we need to go with regard to our sin. And it will hopefully become clearer over the course of the next two days what we need to do, to do that.

Question - Participant Female:

Does God give us feedback on our sin?

Jesus:

God desires to give you feedback on your sin, yes. It's one of God's strongest desires actually, and you can understand why because God knows that while you are in the state of sin, your longings won't be sincere. And so, one of the things God wants to do with every one of us is, show you how you sin.

Of course, that's pretty tricky if we're in a state of arrogance, isn't it, like to actually begin a relationship with God. And then the very first thing you start receiving is, you're doing this wrong, and you're doing that wrong, you're doing this wrong, you're doing that wrong, you're doing so many things wrong. And then you can get all sorts of responses to that, like, all sorts of emotional and spiritual responses to you becoming aware of things that you thought you were doing right, that actually turn out to be wrong. This is part of where we're headed with the discussion, and then we'll get to answering a lot of the questions about that.

At this stage, I'd like you to understand, you can understand the link between awareness - needing to have awareness verses the ability to receive love. Can you see that link? If my sin causes me to be insincere, then naturally the law, God's Law, will measure that insincerity, and once

that insincerity is measured, now the law can only respond by correcting insincerity. It's not going to respond to the actual prayer because the prayer itself, driven by insincerity, is no longer a prayer from God's perspective, right, and so therefore, there will be no response.

And the same goes even with our relationship with truth. If I'm in a state where I don't really want to know the truth, but I'm asking because I've been told I should, then that's an insincere state. And naturally that insincere state is going to have no response from God but may have responses from other people and spirits who are insincere themselves and are happy with your insincerity.

God wants a real relationship with you, not a relationship based upon anything that's fake. He wants it to be real. He wants you to be real. He'll be real, He wants you to be real, and a lot of our sin causes us to not even be real anymore. We even create a complete facade, and many times our facades, we create many of them - some people have a facade with their partner even, even a partner they've lived with for many, many years. They have a facade with their mum and dad that's different to the facade with their partner. Then they have a facade with their children that's different to both of the prior ones. And then they have a facade that they present at work which is different to what they would present at home. And then they have a facade when they go out to dinner which is different to the facade in all the other places. And every one of these facades is us not being real, therefore, being insincere.

If you're in that state, and you start to long for God's Love, but you're in this insincere state, there will be no answer. And this is why many people find themselves - they progress a little bit with regard to listening to truth, listening to God's Truth, they receive a bit of Love and then after that they can't receive any more because there are so many areas of insincerity that they are not addressing, so keep that in mind.

And now what we want to do is look at the issue of the sin itself and the hierarchy of law that governs it.

What governs what is sin? Well, what governs what is sin, is God's Laws. So, we can draw the laws in sort of a hierarchal manner and it's going to look a bit sort of - the way I'm going to draw it, is going to look a bit unintuitive initially but we'll see how we go. I'm going to draw it like a big

triangle where the most important sins are to do with what we believe spiritually. In other words, things related to love, truth, faith, humility, and similar other kinds of principles that govern our life.

Mary:

And God, we need to put God - our beliefs about God.

Jesus:

Of course, yes. You could say the number one priority - they're the things that affect our life the most. Now it's very interesting because a lot of people don't believe that.

And this is something in the discussions we've had with others while we've been going around this trip, you know, there was a discussion we had in England where a person was asking me about his sexual feelings, and I was trying to always bring him back to the spiritual principle that guided the feeling. And he was always wanting me to go back to the sexual problems that he was facing, and he wanted to avoid the spiritual principle, and I'm trying to take him back to the spiritual principle, and he's trying to take me back to the central problem. And I said in the end, we can't discuss your sexual problem until you understand the spiritual principle.

This is why the spiritual - and it will become plain in our discussion why the spiritual principles are the most important to address. If we had to draw a scale of hierarchy of sin, where we're going up in the scale of our sins, the sins that are spiritual in nature are affecting us the most. This is very important to understand about your life.

The things that are spiritual in nature will affect how you sin the most. In other words, your beliefs about love, your beliefs about truth, your beliefs about faith, what you have faith in, your beliefs about humility, and other aspects that are all principles.

And in the 2016 Assistance Groups if any of you know about those, in the last group we talked about principles, 17 of them that guide most of God's Laws, so any principle that was in that list that we presented then, is going to be added to this, and anything where you're out of harmony with that principle, is going to have the biggest effect on your life. The biggest effect on your ability to feel love, the biggest effect on your sincerity with regard to your relationship with God, are going to be determined by those principles. So spiritual matters are number one priority, right?

Then we come down to number two which are emotional matters. There's a reason why these have a high effect on you in terms of how you sin. Your emotions, and how you feel about things, drive many of your sins. And if you combine your emotions with your spiritual beliefs, now you've got a huge driving force driving most sins.

Any spiritual belief that's out of harmony with God's Truth, and any emotion out of harmony with the way God designed your soul to operate, both of those combined will cause you to take actions and do things that are going to be extremely sinful from God's perspective. The emotional part of your life - very important part of what's contributing to insincerity with regard to sin.

Then we have this area of life, which is a large effect on sin on Earth, particularly at the moment, which is the sexual side of your nature. God designed you to have sexual feelings. These feelings were important in determining romance, and therefore, important to determine a lot of things about your attraction to your other half, to your soulmate, and also, they bring a lot of beautiful feelings into your life, so they are a big part of your life. But if you're out of harmony with truth with regard to how God designed you to be in regard to sexual nature, that is also going to contribute to how much you sin. But notice it's less than the emotional side, and it's less than the spiritual side.

If this a hierarchy, you can see that the spiritual thing is at the top, emotional next, sexual part of your life next, and then the last part of your life is going to be the physical part of your life, things that you do, just physically do without much thought, and those kinds of things can be sins too, and we can talk about that as well.

Obviously when we're in a state of sin, the hardest sins to recognize ironically, are frequently the most important ones, and the easiest ones to recognize are often the least important ones. And this is a problem that most of us face in humanity is that we're not seeing how God prioritized His Laws compared to how humans prioritized laws.

You think about human law, how many laws are there that govern your emotional feelings? Like in Canada, do you have any? (Laughter) In Australia, we don't have any.

How many laws are there that govern your sexual feelings? Now there are some, aren't there, in some countries, you notice that? Some countries have established law and for many of those countries, erroneously so, they established law about, for instance, gay marriage where they haven't allowed it, they won't allow it.

So that's an example of a government establishing a law, so it is common for some governments to establish laws. You see religions establish many of those sexual laws too, don't they? So, they establish a sexual law without any consideration of spiritual or emotion principles involved in those laws, they just establish a sexual law because they think that that's the law that will apply, right, and then they create it and then they try and enforce it.

So, you see that sexual laws have been established in religion, and also, in governments, historically, right. Physical laws, of course, we get them all the time, don't we. In fact, for most of us, we have a tax code in most Western countries that, you know, would probably take half of this room to fill up the volumes that were printed, you need a library this big to store all the tax law.

And then what about all the criminal law, then there's another whole set of what defines criminal behaviour, which is really all just about physical actions. It's not looking at the intention of the individual, it's looking just at what they did. This is our problem on Earth, we've grown up in an environment where there is a deep focus on physical law, less of a focus on sexual law, and then no focus at all on these higher laws (emotional and spiritual).

Question - Participant Female:

Can you talk about why, like how did we get it so backwards?

Jesus:

Well, there's a lot of reasons why. And the primary one was the very first sin the first human couple engaged in, which is the desire to be gods themselves. In other words, they desired that they were the ones who determined what was right and what was wrong rather than God determining it. In that process, instead of listening to what God's Laws were or trying to determine what they were, we're now establishing our own law, our own desires become the law. And when that occurs, we have a tendency to walk away from, particularly these two groups (spiritual,

emotional), and even this group (sexual) of laws that govern our happy life, and instead we just focus on creating physical laws.

And the more distant we get from spirituality, and the more distant we get from emotions, the more we do that. So, the problem for many on Earth now, is we're so distant from any spiritual concepts - concepts about love, truth, faith, humility that we live by as a principle. We're so distant from those principles that we don't even think that there's laws that even govern those principles and govern how they work and govern penalty verses reward with God's System.

Mary:

You'd have to also say that people are so detuned from all these things that they can't reach a consensus to make a law because they're so...

Jesus:

...if I'm setting myself up as god and you're setting yourself as god, and you and I are in complete disagreement as to what the law should be, you're going to say your law is right, I'm going to say mine is right. We can't reach a consensus at all so, I'm going to do what I think is right, and you'll do what you think is right.

Mary:

...whereas the physical thing we measure, and people don't have to tune in to, well what was the motivation of that physical action, just, we're going to look at the physical law.

Another Question - Participant Female:

Was there ever a time on Earth that those, one and two, (spiritual and emotional) were more important?

No, Amon and Aman were created, we were just talking about it the other day, I think it's about 179,000 years ago on Earth, and there's a few other digits in there, but it's about that figure. And they were - as soon as they choose to disobey God, from that moment on, laws started to get established. Mostly family-based laws that started to get established originally, that were all in disharmony to those spiritual and emotional principles, and since then there's been no society that has brought themselves into harmony with those spiritual and emotional principles.

Now there's been a cycle of around four times where humanity has developed in technology, and then degraded in technology over those 170-180,000 years, and each time they increased in technology to the point where they destroyed their own Earth to the extent that the Earth had a cataclysmic change, and then everything got reset back to what you would classify as, what's the word I'm looking for (asking Mary)...

Mary:
...primitive times.

Jesus:
...primitive times where people are now having to bind a rock to a stick to get an axe, you know that kind of thing, just to eke out a living. And so, there are quite a few times in human history where the technology was far more powerful even than the technology we have today, just in different direction, but still the principles of spiritual principles and emotional principles didn't govern their lives.

And so, this is a common problem with our Earth life, is that without understanding that these spiritual and emotional principles are, from God's perspective, the very highest of all laws, then we're not going to understand how we sin, and therefore, how to be happy.

There were a number of societies in the past on this Earth where they got to a stage where they didn't have war anymore, but they still didn't develop these principles very well at all. They just worked out that war wasn't good for everybody which, if you think about it, if we were all intelligent, we would already know that. (Laughter)

Unfortunately, the problem is, the spiritual and emotional, in particular those two areas of life, very rarely have there been any laws made at all about those things - all about physical and usually sexual things.

Over the weekend, so the next two days, what we would like to do is give examples of physical things, give examples of sexual things, give examples of emotional things, where we believe something is right and where, from God's perspective, that thing is morally wrong.

Question - Participant Male:
How many principles are there?

Jesus:

With regard to law, there's not an infinite number of laws that govern the universe. There are potentially an infinite number of laws that govern everything, but not the physical universe. Obviously, the physical universe is governed by physical laws that control the universe. There is a hierarchy of the number of laws that apply to different things, so if a thing is physical, that's the lowest number of laws of which there are literally millions, billions probably, but everything from here up (above the physical), from this point up is related to the human soul (sexual, emotional, spiritual).

So, the bottom thing here, relates to everything there is, so physical laws regarding everything there is, with regard to matter, how matter combines, the scope of it, how the whole universe operates, all the laws that govern the interaction of bodies in the universe, including your body, they are all physical laws.

And then there's, above that (physical), there's all the laws that effect the human soul (sexual, emotional, spiritual) that God created specifically because your soul is the most powerful thing in this universe. And He created these laws to govern the soul, so actually there are more laws governing the soul than there are governing the universe.

Another Question - Same Participant Male:

And has anybody in the higher planes ever catalogued this type of stuff?

Jesus:

Of course, there are people in the spirit world - you can go to libraries in the spirit world and actually read what people have catalogued as the physical laws, what they believe are the sexual laws, and so forth. When a person becomes at-one with God, the law is written on your heart, so there is no longer a reason to categorize them or to have a list of them.

What happens is once the law is in your heart, the love that's present there causes you to know instantly, even with a law you've never found before, to know instantly whether it's right or wrong to do something once you consider it.

God wants to simplify it for you, because the universe, if you're looking at it very intellectually, the universe is highly complicated, and the soul is even more complicated than the universe actually. The most complicated thing in the physical universe, so we're just talking this Earth-based, physical

universe, the things you can see, is your physical body actually. The laws governing your physical body are the biggest laws of the most vast variety compared to the laws governing the universe itself.

Then when it comes to your spiritual existence, when you die and you pass into the spirit world, you've got your spirit body, the laws governing the spirit body are even more complicated than the laws governing your physical body, and if you had to understand them all, you'd be studying it infinitely, probably, and there are spirits in the 6th sphere who haven't connected to God, who have been part of the medical profession on Earth and things like that, who have been studying these laws for their entire existence, and I'm talking hundreds of thousands of years, some of them, they're not connected to God but are trying to study those laws, there are so many of them, and sort of go, if there are so many of them and if I break one, it's a sin.

Can you see, it's far, far better to focus on principles than it is on to the laws. Now with principles governing laws, there are a lot fewer. You could basically boil down the principles to less than 200 principles governing all the laws of existence.

Comment from same Participant Male:

So, you're not going to get them done this weekend. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Impossible, impossible. All we can do is bring some examples, and also, help you with how to determine whether the law is based on one of the principles - what law is based on the principle, and how the principle is failing when you break the law, this will help you become aware. The more aware we are, the more sincere we become, the more sincere we become, the more our longings are sincere, we have a higher likelihood of receiving God's Love then.

Question - Participant Female:

Is there a difference between the spiritual and soul as I thought the soul was the highest?

Jesus:

Well, here we're talking about the laws, aren't we, not the soul specifically. Now if you think about the human soul, it could not exist in the universe without laws governing its existence. So, you could say the laws are more

important than the soul itself because without the law, the structure, the soul, couldn't physically exist.

So, when we talk about these principles that govern God's Laws, you can see the laws themselves provide a framework in which your soul can live. Now in that regard, the law is more important than your soul. So even though you are the highest of God's Creations, you could say the laws that govern you are even higher, and the reason why that is, is because they're not a creation of God, they are a part of God's Nature.

So, they are actually a part of how God feels about everything, and that existed way before your soul was ever thought of, right, and way before your body was thought of, way before all of those things were thought of. You could say the structure had to exist. If the structure didn't exist, then those bodies and your soul could not exist without the structure pre-existing.

So, this defines the structure in which the highest physical creation, the soul that God created, that highest creation, is going to be determined in terms of - you could say governed by the laws, right. If the soul was not governed by law, then we wouldn't have to have a discussion about sin. We wouldn't have to have a discussion about pretty much anything and also, it's pretty unlikely that that could even be a possibility because for something to exist, a law must govern its existence.

And so from God's perspective, and this is why I love God's Truth from a technical perspective as well, is that you can see that it makes a lot of sense to understand that without a structure pre-existing, things can't exist inside of that structure, right, so there has to be a structure which we're calling law, which governs how everything operates.

So, for example, when they make a car which was first sort of thought of, you know, a self-motivated vehicle in the late 1700's they started thinking about it, and then in the 1800's they started thinking about how to do it, and then they worked on issues of combustion eventually, and then what they did in the early 1900's, started mass producing a vehicle, but it required them to understand a lot of laws first.

They had to understand the laws of smelting, putting things together, making metal. They had to work out how hot they had to allow certain metals to heat to. If you have combustion inside of an engine, that's going

to generate heat, how are they going to cool that down. They had to work through laws of thermodynamics, you know, obviously having sort of just rails as tires is very bumpy along a bad road. They had to work out laws of pneumatics governing how do we make sure that suspension works, and all those things had to be worked out, and they were all law-based principles they had to discover in order to build a car.

Now we're still bearing the, you could say, benefits, couldn't we, because we get to move around a lot with a vehicle, the benefits of all those discoveries, but they were all defined by the laws they discovered. If you look at your mobile phone, it's the same principle. There's a whole heap of laws that had to be discovered in order for the mobile phone to be developed.

So, years and years ago, in the 1700's and the 1800's there were books written about these fancy devices where you'd be able to pick them up and talk to somebody and see a picture, so they had some idea that they were even possible, and often these things are conspired by spirits to show they are possible.

And then somebody had to discover every single law, and if you look at the laws in the mobile phone, in most of your mobile phones, there are on the average around 20-80 billion devices inside your mobile phone.

Mary:
Components you mean.

Jesus:
Yes, devices, like transistors. Years ago a transistor was this big (demonstrating with his arms) or a valve was this big, and if you had to put it in a mobile phone, you'd after to make a building probably as big as half of the country to do it, and now they've miniaturized that all down, and the average mobile phone has anywhere from 20, I think it's up to about 120 billion transistor devices inside of them which they had to work out the law of how to even design them, and build them, the principles involved in what's called doping of certain materials in order to have materials act in different ways, they had to understand materials.

There was a whole heap of laws that had to be discovered just for you to have a mobile phone, and every single law and including the laws of communication, radio communication, antennae's and all the laws

governing speed of light, transmission or just sub speed of light transmission, they all had to be discovered in order for you to have a mobile phone.

Now that took hundreds of years for those laws to be discovered, hundreds and hundreds of years and also, slow, gradual process where humanity learnt a law about say, metals, and then learnt a law about how to dope a metal and change its characteristics with another substance, and then they had to learn a law about communication, and how to communicate, and how to send radio waves, and how they work, they had to learn all those laws and eventually, by learning all of those laws, they could make you a phone and now you can use your phone.

And now you pick up your phone, you use it, and you don't even think about it, do you, all the laws that had to be made - all those discoveries for centuries that had to be uncovered in order for you to have that device in your hand. And this is the thing, is that we are, on Earth many scientists and people are focused on finding the physical laws because every time they find a physical law, there is a benefit to humanity in one way or another, if they can use the law properly.

But there's no focus at all in finding those laws (sexual, emotional, spiritual), and how those laws might benefit humanity. If you think about, if you present it to the average person on Earth that there are sexual laws that govern whether you're going to be happy sexually or not, the average person will laugh at you, right, but there are.

And the same principles apply with the physical laws as they do to the sexual, emotional and spiritual laws. If you discover them and you put them into practice, the result is going to be to your benefit, makes sense?

Now what we call sin is when we choose to live out life in disharmony with that law. Now of course, when we live our life in disharmony with the law, there will be consequences. So, with regard to your mobile phone, for example, there is radiation that comes from them. Now if that radiation is strong enough, like microwave strength, if it was that strong, your brain would be literally fried within a few minutes, and you'd die. So, if you misuse that law, you'll die.

So, when I was doing my engineering, they said we can't climb towers with microwave antennas on them unless we switched them all off which you

can understand why, right, because if you're right by them and you're trying to do some work, within minutes your brain can be absolutely heated to a point where you die.

So, this is an example of a law, and they work out with the law, if I break it, then I'm going to be in trouble, right, so on the physical level, humankind has been very focused on what is the law, and how far can you go with it, you know.

An example of that is when you go to the doctor and you get an x-ray, well there's actually radiation coming from that device and that radiation, if it was to an extreme level would kill you within a few years. You would develop cancers, your physical body would develop cancers, and you'd die, right, if it was too extreme. So, what they had to do was design a device that allows you to get that irradiated pattern, you know, from your skeleton on to some kind of image, without it killing you in the process. So, to do that they had to find the limit of the human body with regard to radiation - what are those limits, what are they going to do with those limits, how will they impose those limits. They had to understand the law that governed radiation to a degree where they could use it without harming you - use it to your benefit, without harming you.

So again, an example of a physical thing humans had to discover in order to find out how it would harm you or how it could benefit you. Now the big unfortunate thing is, we haven't done that in all these areas (sexual, emotional, spiritual) of our life. We've only done it, and humans have totally dedicated to doing it here, in the physical area of your life, but humans haven't done it in these areas of your life, there's been barely any consideration of these areas of your life and how you can be happy or sad based on whether you break the law or you live in harmony with it.

Mary:

And Jesus, really aren't you saying that the sexual, emotional and spiritual laws, when we try to live outside of them, there is actually more penalty and more unhappiness for living outside of those laws...

Jesus:

Correct.

Mary:

...than even for breaking physical laws.

Jesus:

You think of the things that makes you the most unhappy in your life, aren't they your relationships. They make you more unhappy than say, breaking your leg. When you break your leg, you get it set, it will heal, you know it's going to heal, six weeks later generally you know, a few months later the leg is sturdy and it can heal to the point where you feel just almost as good as you were at the beginning, right.

But when it comes to a broken heart, how long does that take you? People who've had a broken heart, never fix it their entire life. So, these areas (sexual, emotional, spiritual) of your life are going to have a bigger impact on your happiness than this area (physical) and yet we're focused on Earth, we're focused on this physical area only and we're not determining the laws that govern the other areas of our life.

Mary:

So, can we flip the triangle? By saying that the spiritual, emotional and sexual things have more bearing on our personal happiness than even physical things even. So, actually this is the weightier area for us to examine.

Jesus:

Correct, that's why it's a bit unintuitive the way I've drawn it right, because really the biggest area, is this one (pointing to the spiritual area). It's really like an upside-down triangle.

Question - Participant Female:

Because there's a lot of debate on safe levels for cell phones and exposure to EMFs (electronic and magnetic fields) now in the world, how does this affect us?

Jesus:

Yeah, but can I point out one thing, is that humans, because we haven't examined these laws (spiritual, emotional, sexual), don't understand the effect of these laws on this thing (physical). So, you don't understand - for example, the effect of fear on how much radiation you can actually handle. An example of that - effect of an emotion and how much your body can handle based on that emotion.

Comment from same Participant Female:

The stress of EMFs and WiFi exposure on my kids is probably worse than their exposure.

Jesus:

Correct. The emotional damage you're doing to yourself worrying about it, is worse than the actual damage this thing is doing.

Mary:

And all that projected at your kids - worried about the WiFi...

Jesus:

Because the laws governing the emotion are higher and therefore, they are going to have a larger effect. So, your worry is going to be worse than the actual thing.

Mary:

Mum WiFi (Laughter).

Jesus:

And because humans haven't examined the relationship between things like the laws governing the emotional and the effect that that has on the physical because most of your sicknesses are based upon the emotional.

So, they're not based upon the fact that you're living near a tower, they're based upon the fact that you have certain emotions that cause you to respond to the environment you're in, and in a certain way, and the suppression of different emotions are going to cause your illnesses far more than any other thing will.

So, there's plenty of people who live in the middle of nowhere where hardly any radiation is around, and they still get cancer, right, so this is because humans are not examining the relationship between the laws governing emotions and the effect on the physical body. Makes sense?

The hierarchy applies not just with regard to individual laws and where they fall into the domain of, the hierarchy applies in the sense that these things (spiritual, emotional, sexual) have a domineering effect over this physical thing as well. God created it to be this way.

Mary:

And even with, say, the spiritual things have a domination of the emotional state...

Jesus:

Correct.

Mary:

...and the emotional things dominate the sexual state we're in and so on.

Jesus:

So, you can see the thing that is the highest principle dominates the thing of the lowest more, right, so this is something we need to consider in the way in which we live our lives. If we keep focusing - like with Mary and I, we get so many emails about like, you know, whether 5G is harmful (Laughter) or whatever, and honestly, where is 5G in this scale?

5G is a physical thing created by humans here, there are laws that are going to govern it because they're based on radio frequencies that have been well established now for many hundreds of years now, so there's laws that govern it. Your body's response to it is going to be largely determined by the emotions you have. So, why are you worried about it so much. Now there are some things, obviously, that accrue in your physical body over time. An example of that is if you breathe bad air for a long period of time, you will get certain problems occur because of that, because your lungs are your most sensitive organ in your physical body, in the sense that they are breathing in actual air and it's going right into your body, not like the other things that you ingest.

If you eat something, for example, it goes through your tummy and goes through a chemical process with acids and everything that dissolve everything, so what you eat frequently has less effect on you, unless it's poisonous, has less effect on you than what you're breathing, right, so what you breath in, if the air is not good, it's going to have some effect, surely.

But obviously my emotions about it are going to affect me even more than that, right, so the law - this hierarchal law which we must understand - if we understand the hierarchy, we can start to see what we need to focus our attention on.

So, when it comes to 5G, why are you worried about it - it's just a creation of people on Earth, and there are laws governing it, and sure, if you get too close to a 5G or any radiation source, it may affect your body, but it's not effecting your soul.

It's not governing your sin which is the biggest thing that stops you from being happy, so it may have some physical effects, and if it does, then move away from it, but honestly, it's less important than what's going to govern your soul.

Now there are certain physical things we are doing which are not very good for the environment of course. And of course, unless we sort that out, there are going to be emotional consequences. An example of that is, if we keep destroying the Earth as much as we are, sooner or later a lot of us are not going to have clean water to drink and that's going to have consequences on our physical body.

But again, if we understood the emotion as to why we're willing to destroy our own planet, then we've solved the problem; we know how to fix it. So, if I knew the law, it would help me in my physical life. Follow, yes?

Comment from Participant Female:

I want to believe that God wants us to know His Laws and it seems that the physical laws are very obvious but the spiritual, emotional laws...

Mary:

But can we say though, historically, the physical laws weren't obvious. Humans used to have a lot of beliefs about even what is happening physically around them that were false, but humans applied themselves to learning more and more about these beliefs.

Jesus:

Diligently apply themselves.

Comment from Participant Female:

It's about our free will and what our desires are focused on.

Jesus:

Correct.

Mary:
Yes.

Jesus:

With every physical law ever discovered humans had to apply themselves to understand them. They had to have a desire to know. They had to have a desire to discover, a desire to experiment, a desire to work it out. The scientists did all of that, and it has benefited humanity greatly, because they acted upon their desire to understand these things.

They had to have the desire to know in order to understand. The same is going to apply to us with these laws, isn't it, the sexual, emotional, spiritual laws. We're going to have to have a desire to know, if we're going to have to do better, if we're going to benefit from them, we have to know.

Mary:

And it's going to be a process, isn't it, of developing sincerity of wanting to know even if that's going to have some, what I perceive to be a cost to me initially. Because many times when we encounter laws of these in the hierarchy, we think, I don't want this or that's going to cost me, I'm going to have to feel something, I'm going to have to give up something, and so God is often trying to help us see the law, but often we are sort of rebelling, or raging, or blaming the law for our unhappiness rather than...

Jesus:

...and our disobedience.

Mary:

...yes, rather than our desire to not be in harmony.

Question - Participant Female:

What are the consequences of humans discovering these physical laws without taking into account the spiritual, emotional or sexual laws that would also be attached.

Jesus:

Very good question.

Mary:

Look at our world (Laughter), these are the consequences.

Jesus:

This is the consequence. What we are living in now is the consequence.

Mary:

It's a good question though, isn't it, yes. Surely that would be incentive enough for us to want to start to learn these other laws because it's a mess.

Jesus:

So, if I said to myself, right, I'm going to create 5G, but I'm going to look at it from a love perspective. Is it loving to do so? What effect is that having on the environment? What effect does that have on people? If I considered the love in it, even though I know how to do it, I may not do it.

So an example of that is making an atomic bomb, even though I know how to do it, right, it is good to know how to do things, but making a bomb, if it's used poorly can kill billions of people at the same time doesn't seem to be a very wise or loving course of action even if I know how to do it.

So, the big problems that we face on Earth is that we know how to do a lot of things, but love, the higher principles, the spiritual principles are not governing our constraint of it. You look at what's happening with genetic modification, you look at what's happening with things like atomic warfare, you look at things like that, and you can see straight away that we might know the law, the physical law, but we're not very good at understanding how to apply it in a loving manner which is what's causing a lot of our problems.

So, it's a very good thing to remember. It's more important to apply or you could say to govern actions on the lower end of the scale by the higher principle. So, if I discover a physical thing, a law that governs physical things, I would have to make sure if I was in harmony with the whole tree, the whole pyramid, if you like. I'd have to go, oh, if I do it this way, then I'm breaking laws of love and that's never going to turn out good even though I know I can do it.

It's not going to help me to do it, right, and if other higher principles are not adhered to, and this is fundamentally why we have so many problems on Earth because humans have become so dedicated to finding the physical laws, but not applying the higher principles to govern how they are used,

and you end up with huge problems there. Ironically, many of us are doing that in our own lives, and this is where we're not very aware. We think of it, oh, look at what they did, look at what they did there, we're not looking at what we're doing.

An example of that is, why do they create an atomic bomb when they knew it would kill tens of thousands of people at the same time. Can you see the main reason why it was created, if you look at the history of its creation, was because of fear. Fear is what caused its creation. So here is a relationship between an emotion that's out of harmony with love and the physical device, right, and this is the thing, we don't think about those things in society very much at all and as a result of that, we end up with lots of problems in society that appear that we cannot fix them, but actually we can, if we understood the effects of the higher laws.

Well, an hour and one half went past pretty quickly there, right, yes. What we would like to do now, so we'll have a break, and probably have lunch, so we'll probably come back say at 1pm. But what we'd like to do after the break, is we would like to focus our attention on, okay, what do these physical laws look like, and what does it look like to understand the higher law, and how does that effect the lower law, and then what does that look like in my own life, me doing that in my own life in a practical way, not just having all this theory but what does it look like in my own life where I'm not seeing how the sin, you could say the disobedience to the law, is effecting my life.

And if in the end, we can relate that back, well how does that then change how I view God, and how my sincerity with God, how does this particular one thing cause me to be insincere to God.

Mary:

Often, it's like we long for God (stretching her arms up towards God) but also, I'd like to keep this thing God (Laughter), that's perfectly justified.

Jesus:

Yes, so we want to see the relationship between, our relationship with God, having a sincere longing and how these sins, even on the physical level, can be affecting our decision-making processes that then cause us to not really be sincere in what we're longing for, right.

Falls Lake, Nova Scotia, Canada

Day 1 Part 2 - September 20, 2024, at 1300

Jesus:

What we want to do now is sort of get into the nitty gritty of it a bit. We want to sort of drill down into some practical things - there's a number of things we'd like to see in the practical application of these things. One, is the relationship between a physical issue and emotional and spiritual and sexual problems.

We want to see the relationship between these things. And we also want to see - remember this discussion is really about the effect of the sin on the insincerity of the longing - so, we want to see how - there are some physical things that we do that actually do effect the insincerity of your longing with regard to spiritual things, and then some sexual things we do that also cause insincerity to occur and so forth. So, we want to have a look at this hierarchy and Mary doesn't like it that way around (Laughter). She wants it to be like (Flipping the triangle upside down)

Mary:

Like dotted - do a dotted line

Jesus:

She would like to see it this way (drawing a dotted inverse triangle) - I'm trying to draw it in the opposite direction obviously.

What we would like to see is how the principles sort of play out in different aspects of our life, and the easiest ones to start with are (pointing to the physical on the whiteboard), aren't they, makes sense, doesn't it, because the physical things you can generally see. You can see the effects of them. You don't have to measure them emotionally or spiritually; you can just sort of see them playing out in your physical life.

The reason why the Earth is so bound to the physical part of it is because the physical ties in with all your senses. Your sense of sight, your sense of hearing, your sense of taste, smell, touch, all of those senses are where you experience a lot of the physical life. Now, of course, you can see too that the senses do hook into the sexual senses that you have, and also the emotional senses that you have.

So, if you see a beautiful view in front of you, what do you often feel - like you're sitting down in front of a beautiful view - look at the beautiful view, sometimes you'll feel this sort of sense of peace come over you, so that's an example of a physical thing triggering an emotional response.

There's good reason that God created all of your senses so that you have an experience that then could feed into the emotional side of your life because it's the emotional side of your life where really you experience a lot of your life.

And, of course, when you're also connected to things spiritually in a true sense, it's the spiritual side of the life that effects a lot of your life as well, which is something that not a lot of people on Earth experience much of, unfortunately. But, obviously in the Celestial Heavens it's a primary part of the joy that you experience in life.

So, what we would like to do - just thinking about what to rub off. I might rub this side off because I might want to refer to the other side quite a lot.

So, let's start with some physical things, shall we - try some precious physical things that you like. What can I take away from you. (LAUGHTER)

Mary:

No one's mentioned the toilet paper.

Jesus:

No one's mentioned the toilet paper (Laughter).

Mary:

That talk happened and nobody said a word.

Participant Female:

It's come up.

Mary:

It's come up.

Participant Female:

Pets

Jesus:

Pets - let's look at pets. It's a big thing in the world nowadays, isn't it? You almost see everybody - you go walking down the beach, dogs, cats everywhere.

Mary:

At the top of the glacier in Austria, pets,

Jesus:

They took their dogs up the chairlift. Yes, lots of dogs up on the top of the glacier. By the way, the glacier is not like, you know - we're used to seeing glaciers in New Zealand that are like 20-30km long. This one's like - it shrunk down to - it's only like 500m long now or something like that, even so, still all these pets going up on top of the glacier.

What's wrong with pets? (Laughter) Man, it's going to be interesting next time the media gets hold of this (Laughter). Okay, so, if we look at it from the perspective of love, so now what I'm trying to do is examine the principles from the top-down perspective about a physical thing. Does that make sense to you?

Because if you can sort of examine it from a top-down perspective, you can eventually see whether the thing that you're doing physically is in harmony or out of harmony with love. Now, of course, if we could hear God with regard to the conscience, we wouldn't need much analysing, would we? We would be able to go, what does God feel about pets?

What does He feel. Let's first ask the conscience. So, you could say the very first thing you need to do with regarding solving any problem you face in your life is to first ask God via the conscience, right? The reason why is that's going to be the most accurate source of information with a few caveats, if we can say. The caveats being, if you're not emotionally sensitive or you don't want to know the truth, then of course, you're not going to hear anything via the conscience, right, but, other than that, if God can tell you directly, then you don't really need to do anything else, do you? You'd go, no, the answer is no, or the answer is yes.

Then you can start asking why if you really want to delve more deeply into something but via the conscience is the best thing to do first.

Is there any circumstance from God's perspective where you should have a pet? So, you ask God - how many people got yes - how many people got no - how many people didn't get anything. (Laughter)

So, if you ask the conscience you can see the problem with asking the conscience is if your conscience is not developed clearly, then the answers - and they are all sorts of reasons why it might not be, and Mary and I did some presentations some time ago about the conscience, didn't we, when we were talking about Forgiveness and Repentance series of talks that we gave, I think it was done in the studio so it will be online. I think from 2017 or 2018, something like.

We talked about the conscience and how it works and what limits its effectiveness and so, it's important to understand the conscience so I would recommend if you haven't seen those particular videos, have a look at them. [God's Laws of Forgiveness & Repentance - The Human Conscience](#) (Note: the conscience presentations are from S9 to S15 in God's Law of Forgiveness and Repentance)

But one of the major issues with the conscience is that if I am not sensitive or I don't really want to know the truth in a sincere manner, because remember we said back here, on this page of course, we said that sin effects our sincerity so, the more sin I'm in, the less sincere I am to find the truth about a matter because I want to continue my sin, right?

So, if I really want to have a pet, and that's my feeling, I really need to have a pet, so let's say maybe I live alone and I've had a pet for ten years and I don't have much other company and all of that kind of stuff, then my desire for a pet might be very high. So, I really want to have a pet. So, when I have a pet, I feel like oh, I've got company. A lot of times people treat their pet as another human that they don't have to really have any disagreement with, right, (Laughter) so, it's a very easy relationship right, you don't really have to worry about relationships much, you've got your pet, and you do whatever you want basically.

So, for a lot of people that's a very attractive. Like they've had relationships in their life, and they found them all to be hard, difficult, it's really quite difficult, isn't it, coming together with another person who has different thoughts than you, different feelings than you...

Mary:
...different history

Jesus:
...different history, and a lot of people get to a certain age and go, I'm out of that. Pets are a solution to that. So, if I'm in that state, emotionally, can you see I'm already going to have a lot of resistance to hearing a "no" answer, aren't I, from God? So, a yes or a maybe is my preferred and so straight away I'm not really sincere because if God's answer is no, I'm not going to hear it because I don't want to hear. I don't want to hear a no, right.

So, this is the trouble with the conscience is, if my desire is that I don't want to know the answer or an answer that's positive or negative is going to affect me emotionally in some way, then of course, I'm not really sincere about finding the answer, right, and that's the issue with the conscience.

If the conscience isn't working, then what other mechanisms do I have available to me as an individual to find out about whether it's right or not. The only real other mechanism is my logical mind, isn't it, in a way. Can you see that? I would have to determine it from a logical perspective about what I currently understand love to be.

So, perhaps what we need to do first when we look at the pet's issue, we look at - what does it mean to love an animal? What do you think it means?

Participant Male:
Well first I would let them free

Jesus:
Okay, so a part of loving something is to give it freedom, isn't it, right, yes, so that's very good.

Participant Female:
Lots of treats. (Laughter)

Jesus:
Is that loving somebody, giving them lots of treats. Can you see it's not. If the treats are not healthy, then you could actually decay its life sooner than it would necessarily be. So, you can see - if you look at love, the treats' issue is not love, right?

Mary:

When I give myself lots of treats, I'm not really love myself. (Laughter)

Jesus:

So, because if you lived on treats, you could see, you'd probably - what did they do, that experiment where they had MacDonalds for 30 days, they got very, very sick as a result, right? You can see if you don't have a good diet, and the same goes with animals obviously, if they don't have a well-balanced-rounded diet, then obviously, their body is going to have diseases develop and their bodies also are going to have all sorts of conditions that begin and none of those things are going to be good for the animal, so giving the animal treats is not a loving act, right?

Participant Female:

Not having demands or expectations.

Jesus:

That's right, in other words, if the animal has got a role - you see love says, there's no role, it's allowed to be what it's meant to be, isn't it? An example of that is if you're married and you forced your wife in a role of cooking for you every day, that's not love, right, and it's the same if you force the dog or cat into a role where it's got to be with you all the time, inside all the time where you can pet it and all these kind of things, well that's not love either. So, obviously, love is no role and the opposite of that, obviously is, give them a role and that's what they have to fulfil, that's sort of the opposite of love, isn't it.

What else.

Participant Female:

Learning about the animal's nature.

Jesus:

Okay, love is trying to understand the thing, isn't it, trying to bring some understanding to how is this animal being designed, how is it being designed to live and also, when it comes to things like dogs and cats, really humans, to a large extent designed them, didn't they. Like if you look at the breeds of these animals now, they've been breed for 100's of years and some cats, like 1000's of years into a certain type of animal which is far removed from its original design.

So that's the other thing you've got to understand is that how much have humans modified the design to suit the human? So, love would say, what was the intention of its original design, wouldn't it, and then, the unloving thing is I want to force it to be what I want it to look like, right, which is modifying the original design to suit myself. Now you can see that anytime I modify a design of a living thing to suit myself, that's a fairly unloving thing to do. If I allow it to be its original design, whatever that was, then obviously now, I'm being more loving and considerate.

So, it's a lot about bringing some understanding to everything about the animal, what's its nature, what was it designed to do, why was it designed to do that, what was its purpose, what was the original intention that God had for that creature would be a good question to ask, wouldn't it?

Participant Female:

So, the principles of equality, not putting its life above other animals and even above humans.

Jesus:

Well, this is very important, isn't it, yes, so part of love is that if there's two animals, they are equal - they should be equal in my expression of love towards them. So, a squirrel should be equal in my expression of love as a dog. Now when my dog is chasing the squirrel up the tree and I'm laughing about it, can you see I've got an issue where those two things are now not equal, right?

So, there's a principle of equality in terms of - with other animals of the same type, so if it's a mammal, mammal verses mammal, insect verses insect. Of course, mammals are more important than insects in God's - you can see that quite clearly in nature that that is the case. And so, you can see well, quite clearly that insects have a role - like obviously, bigger mammals have a different kind of a role, right?

But then there's also the relationship as you pointed out between the human and the animal. So, if I view my animal as more important than another human, can you see now I've got my whole world out of kilter, haven't I?

Because from God's perspective, the animal doesn't have a soul, right, the animal has a spirit body and a physical body if it's a mammal, but not a soul. And if I'm putting the soul of a person, one of God's Children, which is

God's primary direct creation as well, the highest of God's Creations above the animal, sorry below the animal, then basically I'm saying, I think animals are more important than people.

And by the way, a lot of pet owners feel this way, animals are more important than people and so, what happens to my animal is more important than what happens to a person. And we see this playing out in many ways, don't we, like for example, there are many things that where you can see examples of an animal gets an injury and we give it \$10-15,000 worth of treatment because it's more important to me than the guy down the road, my neighbour, who had a broken leg, you know, we don't give him \$10-15,000 for his treatment but we give it to our animals.

So, there's a very severe imbalance in the way in which we're seeing things now. So, you can say there's a hierarchy of importance with regard to love and that hierarchy of importance is, humans being the pinnacle of God's Creation have to be loved first, and then the lower creations of God would be loved next.

Now, the two loves are not exclusive. In other words, if you love a person, it doesn't mean you can't love animals, right? But you can see if there was a time when you had to show some difference to one above the other, then it should be to the human rather the animal. So, in other words, there's an accident, an animal is injured, and a human is injured, who do you care for first? Well, you have to care for the human first, that would be a part of that hierarchy, not put the animal first. So, somebody runs over my dog. In the process of swerving to miss the dog, they hit a telephone pole. I run over and look at what you did to my dog, instead of running over to him and saying, are you okay mate, you know. These are the kind of things that we do if we've got things out of kilter of love, right.

Okay, now can you see straight away, how is it with pets, now that we consider these things? And all we've used here is a little bit of logic. We haven't even asked God at this point. But you can see, can't you, where God might be leaning with the answer, can't you, given the fact that there are so many considerations that I haven't considered in having a pet.

Now this one of equality is very interesting. In Australia, it's a well-known fact that the average cat in Australia kills around about 190 other animals every year. And this is a pet cat, not a wild one, a pet one. So, in other

words, it has enough food to eat but it goes around killing all these animals even - not for the purpose of food and everybody says, it's because of their nature, that's what cats do. And it's actually not because of their nature, it's because emotions in humans have placed the cat, the pet, above all other animals, and so the cat feels that. It knows it's above all other animals, so what does it do? It's going to treat all other animals as lesser than itself, right? And it does it unknowingly because of the human saying that pet is more important than all the other animals to the cat. That's an example of laws being broken about not knowing really.

But if you just balance that out, me keeping my cat, every year I keep my cat, I'm killing 190 other animals in preference to me keeping my cat. The cat in Australia is not even a Native creature, it wasn't there in the beginning. It was imported by English into Australia and so it wasn't even there originally. And yet, this imported creature is killing and destroying and decimating most of the natural environment when it comes to animals.

Now if you find the person owning that cat, can you see, if I had any feeling of equality between the cat and other animals, I would at least be having a problem with that, wouldn't I, can you see that? If I was sensitive emotionally, I would at least be going, wow, like me keeping my cat, every year it's destroying another 190 animals, it's actually 196 I think it is, or something, the figure is, but close enough. And if I knew that every year I kept my cat alive until it dies, so over the cat's life time, let's say the cat lives 10 years, that's nearly 2,000 other animals that have had to die for my cat.

Now you can already see that our natural environment, you know, same here really, it looks pretty but it's actually very decimated, isn't it, because logging has gone on for so many years now, this constant recurring logging that happens. In Australia it's very similar but there we don't log much because we don't have the rain fall you have, but every time you destroy a native environment, it takes hundreds of years to recover it and when I say recover it, I mean all the animals recover in it. So, there's no chance with forestry and other operations like that for the native environment to recover. So, what you end up doing, is that you end up decimating species and this is what's happened in the last 100 or 200 years or so, 300 years or so in many newly conquered nations or new nations...

Mary:
...or colonized

Jesus:
...colonized nations of which Canada is one, right, us in Australia another, so we have these colonized nations that are now destroying their environment so rapidly that mass extinctions are occurring. Now if we cared about all of that, it would be very hard to keep pets.

If we actually had a sense of love for all that happening because the pet contributes to that destruction of the natural environment. Of course, humans are the people who contributed to it the most, not the pet, right, the pet is an innocent, you could say, bystander, in a way to the human emotion...

Mary:
...innocent party, isn't it?

Jesus:
...innocent party.

Mary:
It's reflecting the emotional condition and trying to fulfil a role that's been given to it by humans.

Jesus:
...by humans. Yes, that's what it's doing.

Participant Female:
So, but we have pets and so what's been on my heart lately is...

Jesus:
...what do I do.

Participant Female:
...well, I've never owned a pet as an adult, but I've actually been thinking about rescuing a dog in a pound.

Jesus:
Yes, how about rescuing the thousands of animals in nature, do we have the same feeling? You see, the average person goes, I want to rescue the

dog because the dog is in bad condition, but what about all the animals in nature that have been damaged, of which there are millions. Do we have the same feeling to them? Makes sense? So, a lot of us think we have the same feeling, but we don't because our actions demonstrate we'd rather rescue the dog than rescue them. This is where we've got to get honest with ourselves, right?

Now, what I'm going to say is going to get more confronting as we talk about it because you can see, straight away that by my desire to have compassion for a certain type of animal over having compassion for all these other animals. Can you see that's now creating inequality in my desire which is not loving, what we've established logically is loving.

So now remember, we're having this discussion because it was indetermined or undetermined about what God's response was. If we knew what God's response was, we wouldn't even have to have this discussion, would we. We would know straight away, yes or no, bang, done. And if I had a pet, and God's response was no, then it's going to be on me what I am going to have to do about that. What do I do? What is God's response to that, that would be interesting to find out the response.

What does God feel about your sin? Is it your fault or His?

Audience:
Mine.

Jesus:
Right, your sin is your own cause, right. So, when it comes to your sin, who has to fix it?

Audience:
I do.

Jesus:
I do, so if my sin is that I've got a pet, who's going to have to fix that? Me. How am I going to fix it? Good question isn't it. There's an answer coming up, isn't there, (Laughter) that a lot of you don't want to hear, right? How do I fix it? How do I stop this inequality I have between how I am treating different types of animals, like how do I stop that inequality?

Participant Male:

I feel a bit concerned because that's really accurate to what I'm living. Like we have a cat, we adopted it, and I'm proud about letting it out free and I have no demand, and this seems like the happiest cat ever.

Jesus:

Yes, I bet.

Participant Male:

But she's killing mice, and she brings them down to me as gifts like all the time and I'm concerned about it.

Jesus:

And what do we think about mice verses a cat?

Participant Male:

Well, like there's like thousands of mice, of course, but I've had the feeling about it, like do I kill my cat because I'm triggered by this. I don't even kill them, like I don't eat meat because since I'm little, I cry every time I see that animal and this cat is bringing me dead animals one after another, after another. What do I do?

Jesus:

He's really showing you what to do, isn't he? But he's also showing you your feeling. The first thing he's showing you is the feeling. The feeling is my cat is more important than any other animal. That's the feeling. Why is your cat more important than any animal, is the question you've got to resolve emotionally, from a sin perspective because it shouldn't be more important than any other animal.

Participant Female:

So, once we feel that emotion, like we fix the pet situation where it kills other animals, should we kill our cats? (Laughter)

Mary:

Just get to the point (Laughter).

Jesus:

You can imagine the next news report about how everybody should just kill their pets.

Mary:

We were just saying in the break what a lovely open audience you are (Laughter) and everything.

Jesus:

Can I point out, can you see automatically...

Mary:

...that's what I want to do.

Jesus:

Here we are in the physical issue and automatically what's happening? We're willing to compromise these things (spiritual, emotional) for that issue. Can you see that straight away? We're willing to go, oh no, like what options do I have? And then we go, what, are we really suggesting we're going to kill a cat, what are we going to do now. Now I'm no longer in the physical issue anymore, am I? I am in the spiritual and emotional, the higher parts of the hierarchy now are where I am trying to work out what is the loving thing to do.

What is the best consistent thing - what is love, even. See even - most of you probably haven't realized that when you love one animal over the top of another, you are actually being unloving to both.

Mary:

We're breaking a spiritual principle.

Jesus:

We're breaking spiritual principles, right, by having love for one over the top of another, you're breaking a spiritual principle. So now I'm having to come face-to-face with, oh gee whiz, it's sort of like - I've never even thought of this as a spiritual problem, right, and I wanted to rescue the cat because of the compassion you felt you had. But is it real compassion or is it just that cat's circumstances reminded you about something in your own childhood where - or what is it?

Mary:

And this is where we get to the emotional component of the question, don't we? Why does...

Jesus:

Why did I need the cat in the first place?

Mary:

...the rescue dog or the rescue cat pull on me whereas the roadkill doesn't affect me.

Jesus:

I can drive along and hit a deer and pull it off the side of the road and keep driving.

Mary:

Or snakes, I don't go, oh, how about the snakes - sharks, sharks are treated terribly on Earth, terribly. Nobody is doing a rescue shark, are they? (Laughter)

Jesus:

Rescue dolphins maybe, rescue sharks, probably not.

Mary:

Nobody wants to rescue it. So, it's this cuddly cute thing, and what does it give me. Gives me cuddles and I get to feel like - they had a hard life and it sort of resembles mine.

Jesus:

Reminds me of my own hard life.

Mary:

Yes, so this is where my emotions - now I'm in some sin, aren't I, emotionally?

Jesus:

Yes, can you see when it comes to receiving an answer from God on the subject of what - should you have one in the first place, yes or no, and what do you do now that you have one, do I kill it or what do I do? Yes or no, I don't even want to know that because there is too much other investment happening inside of me emotionally to even consider it and therefore, I'm not open to receiving even the truth about my cat. And if I'm not open about receiving the truth about my cat, how open am I going to be about receiving the truth about myself?

Interesting question, isn't it?

This is why - most people you share the truth with them about themselves, they get so angry, right, but if you share a truth with them about their cat, they're already angry. So, by the time they get to themselves, it's like meltdown angry, like supernova-volcano angry, you know, because we are in a state where we don't even want to consider the spiritual principle or the emotional principle as to why we had it in the first place, why we rescued it, what went on.

Why is it that we never consider that a pet cat destroys so many other animals. Why is it that we never even thought about it, right, they are good questions, aren't they? Because if I don't think about it, how is it going to change on Earth. Now in Australia, I think they worked it out that cats every year kill 20 billion...

Mary:
...that's a lot, that's a lot of cats.

Jesus:
...native creatures in Australia, alone, every year.

Mary:
Because there's like - in some places on Earth, there's more cats than people, domesticated cats, you know, there's a lot of cats.

Jesus:
And if you consider that amount of destruction just for the sake of one type of animal, we're going to end up in the future at some point, we're going to end up with no lizards, no snakes, no birds, but we'll have cats. (Laughter)
This is what's happening in Australia. The average cat in Australia kills 196, as I said, other animals every year, and this is not a hungry cat, because he gets fed already.

Mary:
And they've studied it you know, because a lot of people put bells on their cats or they lock the cat inside at night, but they actually tracked some cats and found that they found ways to escape, that they could still kill animals even wearing the bell. It's pretty damning in Australia what cats are doing actually.

Jesus:

Yes, but it's really because of humans. It's because we want to breed them. We want to continue them. We only see our pets, or you could say the domesticated animals are more important to us than every other animal.

So, sheep, goats, cattle, cats, dogs - anything that's been domesticated, we see it as more important to us. In the case of sheep, cattle, goats, they are for many people their livelihood, they're entire way of living depends on them. They're entire money stream depends on them. They feel it as their survival depends upon them being able to farm these animals, right, let alone when it's just a cat and a pet where money doesn't depend upon it anymore. You can see there's a terrible imbalance between the native environment and the domesticated environment.

Mary:

And like we haven't even talked about the emotional damage it does to you to have a pet.

Jesus:

The spiritual damage it does to you actually.

Participant Female:

Can we talk about that.

Jesus:

Yes, yes.

Mary:

Well, what do you guys think, what might be the emotional damage of having a pet.

Participant Female:

I got my kids a pet because I wanted to make them happy because we moved, and Lucy was sick.

Jesus:

So, it's a way of helping the kids avoid unhappiness, yes, which is unloving to their soul because they need to feel their unlovingness.

Mary:

And you can see that the pet is really being used. Like, oh, people are unhappy, you've got...

Jesus:
...distract them with a pet.

Mary:
...distract, divert, make happy.

Jesus:
What else?

Participant Female:
A big one is to avoid loneliness.

Mary:
Yes, massive.

Jesus:
Massive, now if you use an animal to avoid loneliness, you're not going to deal with your people issues, you are not. Your people issues are your biggest sins.

Mary:
How are you going to have other relationships if you don't deal with your loneliness?

Jesus:
So having an animal for the sake of removing loneliness - it's only an illusion by the way because the animal can't talk to you, they can't talk back, they can't boss you around, they can't listen to you.

Mary:
That's why a lot of people want them, they just cuddle you.

Jesus:
That's right, so they just make me feel loved but actually they can't love either, they're responding to your demand to be loved by just sitting in your lap. So, it's an illusion that they're actually loving you. So how are you going to be loving in the future if you're going to live in an illusion constantly about it.

Mary:

As long as a person does what I want, then they must love me, is really the injury, isn't it?

Participant Female:

I think a lot of times people get them to teach, to help their children learn responsibility so taking care of the dog, feeding the dog, walking the dog.

Jesus:

Taking care of something that is alive. Maybe a more pure motivation, isn't it?

Mary:

Has anyone done that and their kids actually did it? (Laughter) There's a lot of people who did it for that reason and yet they ended up caring for the pet.

Jesus:

And yet mum and dad ended up caring for it, looking after it. Mum and dad buy the food, so for example, if you're going to teach your kid full responsibility for caring for something, they should buy the food. They should earn the money to buy the food for that animal. And if they're not doing that, then you're not teaching them responsibility. If you're buying the food for them and doing all the other work for them and grooming them and taking them to the vet, and all the other work, and they don't have to do any of that, then how much are they actually learning responsibility.

Participant Female:

Can I ask one more question.

Jesus:

Sure.

Participant Female:

And it's maybe a little bit off topic and it's fine if you don't.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

I'm just curious how animals without a soul absorb your emotion.

Jesus:

Yes. Every single element that God created in the universe was created responding to love, right down to the atomic structure of an atom, right the way through to a living creature, it all has been created to respond to love.

Mary:

And as a result, it also responds to a lack of love.

Jesus:

Correct. Do you follow? So, God created it that even the smallest particle that God created, which is far smaller than an atom, responds to love, responds to the emotion of love. Now, it's probably fairly well known that this is true without people thinking about it very much.

Because, you know, they've done experiments, haven't they, with things like water and if love the water, how the water changes its shape when it forms into ice and so forth. They've done these experiments that prove really that elements respond to love, but people don't think that applies to everything. They only think it applies to water, but it applies to everything, every element that God created responds to love.

So, when you love a thing properly, the thing will respond whether it's a physical thing, an element, a tree, a human and an animal. And they don't need to have souls to respond, there is an instinctual response that God's created to respond to love. And the only creation of God that differs from that is the human, in the sense that it's not instinctual in the sense that there's got to be some feeling involved because of self-awareness and free will. But God created everything to respond to love so absolutely every element, everything that you can think of - the sand that's under your feet right the way to the clouds in the sky all respond to love, one way or the other.

Mary:

And of course, animals have spirit bodies as well so that makes them even more sensitive if you like because they have - like sand doesn't have a spirit form but it does have an energetic form though, doesn't it?

Jesus:

It does have a decaying energetic form that enters the spirit world through its decay, but it doesn't have an energy form in the sense of like soul or spirit body.

Mary:

So, beings with spirit bodies are very sensitive to the will of souls, if you like.

Jesus:

So, and the more higher in the hierarchy the creation is, the more it responds. So, what that means, is an animal which is quite high in the hierarchy of God's Creations, responds more than like the soil under your feet. But the soil under your feet responds less than a plant does because the plant is higher in the hierarchy. So, it gets back to this hierarchical principle with every application of law.

So, the thing that is the lowest responds in the least, you could say, the least actionable way, I suppose because it's an inanimate object right the way through to things that are animate which are very complex beings, they respond to the most.

So, when you love them, they feel that love, but they don't know it's love. They don't know it's love, but they respond to it. So, a plant when you love it, it doesn't know that it's love that it's responding to, but it's been designed to respond to it so that's why it will do well if you love it.

Mary:

If you're thinking you're loving it, but you're really just needy for it...

Jesus:

...it'll die. And there's also been experiments done along these lines but again, not applied to everything in the universe, not applied to everything we do.

Participant Female:

I have a question about God. So, we created all this sin and so we can ask God if our pets are a sin and if our conscience is clear, we'll get a yes or no answer, but if we ask God what do I do now about my dog, do I kill him? Is God actually going to even answer that question...

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

...because it's our creation. Will He tell us what to do with a creation of our own sin.

Jesus:

Well, He will tell you the principles.

Mary:

He'll tell you what is loving, if you want it to know.

Jesus:

If you want to know.

Mary:

Yes, but God will never tell you what to do.

Participant Female:

No, that's what I...

Jesus:

Because then He would be influencing your will.

Mary:

But God wants you to know the truth about everything - if you ask for the truth.

Participant Female:

Yes, so like I'm not going to ask Him, should I kill my dog, He's not going to answer that?

Jesus:

He's not going to answer that, no.

Participant Female:

But if I asked Him, what are the loving principles to guide me...

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Female:

...that He will answer me.

Jesus:

That's right, that's right.

Participant Female:

Using animals for mental health therapy for people with mental health issues for emotional therapy.

Jesus:

Not a good thing. Yes, again we could ask God, couldn't we, but can I explain the logic of it? What's a mental health problem?

Participant Female:

Emotional problem.

Jesus:

So, if you're using an animal to avoid an emotional problem is that going to be good?

Participant Female:

No, I know that from personal experience.

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

You're just listing the things, why we have...

Participant Female:

Yes, I'm still listing, yes, it's personal for me.

Jesus:

That's right, yes, so what we end up doing is you see, there's all sorts of reasons why people say they have a pet, right the way from just I want one, right the way through its essential for my life, you know, quite a range. If we look at all of them, the majority of them are selfish and without any real love for the pet. All the pet's life or the lives of other animals that we are putting lower than our pet.

Mary:

What if we talk about service animals then, guide dogs, dogs that respond when someone is (unable to decipher) or drug dogs or - what do you think?

Jesus:
What do you think God thinks?

Participant Female:
Not good, using animals to correct our bad behaviours just feels wrong at any level.

Jesus:
Are you sure?

Like let's say, one of the things humans need is fibres. We need fibres in order to create clothes and some of the best fibres are wool. Wool is a fantastic fibre. It's got a lot of properties that are great for living long-term good and to get wool, we have to have sheep. And if we have sheep then somebody has to farm the sheep, and then how do they farm the sheep if there's just one person is farming the sheep. He's going to need something else to help him farm the sheep. He's probably going to need a dog to round up the sheep at times when they need to be shorn and things like that, right, he's going to need those things.

Now can you see we're starting to love people and we're starting to love the animal for what it's doing for people as well. The animals have a role now, not a role that we've defined for him because it's already something that is already a part of their nature but we're not harming them specifically, depending on how we do that farming...

Participant Female:
There is harm done.

Jesus:
...there is harm done.

Mary:
Currently on Earth there is harm done.

Jesus:
Currently there is but it doesn't have to be. A lot of its due to expedience and due to money and so forth, right, not due to the fact that you could farm a sheep in a loving manner, couldn't you? You could choose to do that but of course not many people on Earth do, but you could.

Now if you did that and the farmer, of course - a farmer who is producing an essential thing for people on Earth, he shouldn't have to go and buy his tractor and he shouldn't have to go and buy food and he shouldn't have to go and buy anything because he's producing things for the rest of us to live, right. He shouldn't have to worry about the money all the time, he shouldn't have to worry about the fuel, and he shouldn't have to worry about anything. If he's willing to do that which is a loving thing to do for the rest of humanity, why aren't we all just gifting him whatever he needs to get that job done in an environmentally, non-destructive manner that also is loving towards the sheep, why aren't we gifting him those means?

Now we're talking about something that may be loving, and we can ask God about that. And you'll get a lot more clearer answers about what is loving and what isn't when you receive information about that.

Mary:

I find this question really interesting because, you know, Jesus and I don't eat animals or consume any animal products, you know, both of us are vegans but a lot of vegans that I've met are very concerned about how sheep and cattle and sheepdogs and these kinds of animals that are typically...

Jesus:

...domestic.

Mary:

...domestic but used for consumption, if you like, are very concerned about that but many of them have pets and to me, the addiction they have with the pets, when I feel God's feelings, they are far more in a spiritual and emotional realm of sin than some farmers. I know I've known a lot of farmers in my life, I grew up in the country, some farmers have a very respective relationship say with their dog and don't use their dog for emotional and spiritual addictions, there's almost a contract between them.

They both work hard; they work alongside each other. So there is still a question, is that loving or not, but I find it interesting that very often he's viewed as the abuser of animals and the people at home with their cats that come and have to sit on them while they watch television and, you know, fill the gap in their marriage or whatever, that's not seen as abuse, that's seen as love.

So, this is where examining a spiritual and emotional aspects of our life, we're very sincere, we go, oh I'm using this animal to avoid an emotional problem rather than, I'm in a contract with this animal to get a physical job done.

Jesus:

We're going to work together to get the job done so it's much more loving to work together with an animal to get a job done than it is to use the animal for yourself.

Mary:

In this hierarchy.

Participant Female:

One comment about the experiments that have been done with plants, it's called the intention experiment.

Jesus:

Yes.

Alright so we've spent an hour (Laughter) on pets. Can you see though how the physical issue automatically generated feelings in you of what do I do now and how do I deal with this and how am I going to solve this problem? How do deal with this problem in a loving manner now that I've created it is really the question.

And God expects that you fix the effect of your own sin. So, if the effect of your sin is now you have some animals, some pets, you're going to have to fix the effect of that. What are you going to with that? How are you going to deal with that? That is something you are going to have to make some decisions about and they're going to be hard decisions because every decision that was made in sin, is also going to be quite hard to make the decision to fix it, right? So, they are going to be decisions like, you know, do I have to put down my pets and those kinds of decisions. Given the fact, that many of them would not exist if it wasn't for humans wanting them.

If you look at the percentage of, say cattle which are only generally produced for meat production verses the percentage of native animals which are generally not used for meat production and you look at the percentage and you look at how humans view them, there is a large discrepancy. This is why we have mass extinctions of other animals on

Earth. We are treating those animals as if they are lesser to us and mean less to us. They are not needed so therefore we treat them - if they disappear it does not matter to us, if we're honest, it doesn't matter, and this is the problem.

It's an issue of what are we loving. When we love things, we're not going to love in preference with the exception of humans being the highest of God's Creation should be loved first but all the animals should be loved next.

These animals and when it comes down to insects, we have terrible attitudes and yet the insects are, you're living on them. Without them, you would die. With cattle, you're not going to die not eating meat, but you are going to die if you get rid of the bees.

Mary:
...or the flies.

Jesus:
...or the flies.

Mary:
...the effects of the flies (unable to decipher)

Jesus:
Correct, so our attitudes to these creatures are very much out of loving kilter. We are heavily skewed towards the domesticated animal in preference to all these others to our own detriment actually, and also, of course, to the detriment of the environment as a result.

Now that's the pets. We can say a lot more about it, right, but we don't want to just be spending the next three days in Nova Scotia talking about pets (Laughter).

Mary:
Do you? (Laughter) And can I just remind you of something that Jesus said at the start of this talk as well but everything that we're going to raise as an example, remember that there's a process of being aware to becoming awake to the sin. And if you are sincere in that process, it's going to help guide a lot of your decisions in regard to all these things.

Jesus:

Yes, so the discussion today is just about you becoming aware. This is a problem. To become awake, you're going to get to the stage where you're willing to do something about the problem.

Mary:

And probably awake, you'll do a good thing about the problem. Sometimes when we hear about a situation, oh, I can't do that anymore, I've just got to make a different decision, but we haven't fully felt it ourselves as a sin and then we make another bad decision.

Jesus:

Yes, and frequently the second bad decision is out of guilt about the first bad decision instead of actually coming to terms with, what is God's Truth about the matter, what is the loving thing to do.

Now how does having a pet effect your relationship with God? It's a good question, isn't it? Remember we said here that the physical thing quite often has spiritual and emotional issues in it. So, how does having a pet effect with your relationship with God?

Interesting question, what's the answer?

Participant Female:

Perhaps instead of feeling the emotions that you're not feeling because you're using the pet for that then you would go to God, it's like, often when I'm in my worst feelings then I finally go, God help me, puts me into humility to contact God.

Jesus:

Okay, so it can distract you from your relationship, from an emotional perspective, that's true. What else?

Participant Male:

Sorry, this is a trigger because I work with dogs for a living and I felt, correct me if I'm wrong, but I felt they brought me closer to God. I felt they brought me closer to people.

Jesus:

Any animal can bring you closer to people or to God.

Mary:

They're God's Creations, aren't they? They're pretty wonderful, animals are lovely.

Jesus:

...and they have life.

Participant Male:

You said they don't love but I felt so much love, especially - and gratitude, I felt, I've received so much love and gratitude from animals that I've helped. That I've helped change their state of mind from fearful to happy to loving. To me, like and now I'm thinking, do I have to give up what I do?

Jesus:

No, no, they're responding to your love. You're thinking the animal is becoming more loving but actually you are, and they respond to that.

Mary:

And obviously, they've come from an environment that's very unloving and so they're still reflecting that and then you are loving them...

Jesus:

...and they are going respond to that because the response is in all of their DNA to respond to love. And many of the animals you're dealing with, you understand that they have been treated badly, haven't they?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

And you're treating them better.

Participant Male:

And I'm teaching the people how to treat them better and basically, what you said, like I see all the time and I have to tell people like you know the animal is acting like this because of your emotion because your fear is triggering the animal.

Jesus:

Correct, so now how can you bring what you do into more harmony with love?

Participant Male:
I think of that every day.

Jesus:
Well, you're just doing it with domesticated animals.

Participant Male:
I mean I try to treat people the same way but...

Jesus:
But can you see that there's an imbalance between the domesticated animals and how do you feel about them and the animals that are just in nature and how do you feel about them?

Participant Male:
But I love them too. I always try to save injured birds, squirrels. A few weeks ago I saw a skunk that was injured and I called animal control, like, I don't eat meat. I feel I love both of them. Like I don't allow the dogs or anything to kill other animals, although I am feeding them meat so I guess that's kind of a contradiction.

Jesus:
How many horses and how many cattle had to die to feed your dog?

Participant Male:
But wouldn't they eat anyway.

Jesus:
Yes, but what do they normally eat? In the wild, what would they normally eat? They would find usually an injured animal or a dead animal, and they would eat that, that's what they would do, right, that's what they all do in the wild, isn't it? So, we've got to be real careful here you see, because you can still see that there is an imbalance, the key is, I'm not saying everything you're doing is wrong because it isn't, but there is still an imbalance that has to be fixed so that is something you can talk to God about and find out, well, how do I fix this imbalance.

The fact is these dogs that I am keeping which have all been brought to me from people who are disrespectful to them on the whole, what do I do with them if I keep all of them alive then also there's a lot of other animals that

are going to die for me to keep all of them alive. This is the effect of the sin, you see.

Humans don't consider the long-term ramifications of their sin. What they do, is they go, I just want a pet, so they get a pet. The next person goes, I want a pet too, so I go and get a pet. Oh, you've got a dog, and I've got a cat, you know, let's all get a pet. I want a Budgerigar, I want a Cockatoo, you know, and everybody gets their pets for a purpose without considering the long-term consequences of breeding up all of these animals to the point where they are far in excess of what they would be naturally occurring because they've all been supported by humans to get to that place of being far in excess.

Now I'm going to have to face the fact that I've done it. I'm going to have face the fact that I've participated in that. I'm going to have to face the fact at some point that these things are true and then I'm going to have to do, well, what do I do about that?

Now I'm prepared, myself, to sacrifice the life of an animal that has been created just for the purpose of human addiction in order to save 186 other animals every year that haven't been created to feed human addiction, right.

So, what we do at home is we have a cat trap to catch all the wild - the cats that have been released because there are so many being released. They started out domestic and we catch them, and we take them to the closest RSPCA in Australia and they put them down, we pay for them to get put down humanely.

And the reason why we do that is we're saving all these other animals. And what triggered it for me was I went into my shed at home, this was many years ago, I went into a shed at home and lined up in a neat line were nine tails of other animals that the cats in our environment had killed and they'd lined up all the tails like a trophy inside of our shed and these were all tiny little possums in Australia called (unable to decipher) which are becoming rare to extinct and it had killed, just on our property, nine of them, right.

And I'm going, here is something humans have created, what am I going to do to fix it?

Participant Male:

Wouldn't it be more loving to spay and neuter so they can't reproduce?

Jesus:

They're still going to do the damage. Their entire life they are going to kill these animals so it might sound like a loving solution but also I don't know how you would feel about all of your genitals being cut off (Laughter), which is what neutering is, right, so I don't know, I think the animal would prefer to live in the spirit world than having that.

So I can see - like I've looked at all the possibilities here and I can only see one answer which is I've got to fix the sin of the human by taking an action which I don't really want to take but it needs to be taken for the sake of all the other animals, right, and that I'm being the most loving making that decision.

Now, that's my decision. I'm asking you, what's yours? Now, can I just stop the whole discussion (Laughter) because - can you see how little the issue is in the sense of, you know, we think this physical thing is such a - hardly even thought of like, right, and yet how big the issue is.

Like, it's issues relating to spiritual and emotional, emotions that you're having and also, spiritual beliefs that we have are relating to it as well. An example of that, a spiritual belief that an animal loves you. It doesn't love you; it responds to love from you. That's a spiritual truth.

Mary:

So, it's good to love an animal, isn't it?

Jesus:

It's good to love an animal.

Mary:

Because it's responding, it's doing better because you love it but it's not love that you're going to receive from it.

Jesus:

When we went to our property where we are now, it was about 20 years ago now, yes, 18 years ago. When I went there was hardly any grass because the goats had eaten the whole lot. There were hardly any young trees because the goats had eaten all that, it was a goat farm, 40 acres.

There were no birds aside from black birds, right, which is a breed of bird in Australia and crows, two species of birds, that was all there was. There was nothing for them to eat or to live in or to breed in or nothing - nothing. Now we did a lot of work environmentally to improve that. Now we have over 60 species of birds from the same property, right, and the animals are just like improving even though our conditions are very harsh, the animal levels are improving as a result.

Now that's because we love them and we're willing to do the work to improve their environment, before Mary and I make a veggie garden, we haven't got a veggie garden yet, we're making a garden for the animals first. Because we're going to be in the future very dependent upon these animals and also if I love them, I'll care about them. The fact is even most of them don't even have enough food or anything to live in, no shelter and as a result we've got trees growing on the property where our neighbours have trees dying on theirs.

We've got more and more animals on our property than our neighbours have on theirs, more birds on our property than the neighbours have on theirs and so forth as a result of just loving them, providing an environment for them. But in the process of having to do that we've had to consider what the effect are all the domesticated having on this natural environment. It's absolutely devastating is the answer to that question. Now if I loved, I would know that. And if I loved, I would do something about that, I would change that, and I wouldn't use any emotional justification to stay unloving.

Now the whole reason why I brought that up was an example (Laughter), it wasn't even - it wasn't what we wanted to discuss mostly, it was just an example of how people get so head up about staying in their sin and not dealing with its consequences, right.

You can see here, I said at the beginning, a relationship with God requires awareness of sin. Let's look at this - it requires awareness of sin. If I can't be aware about pets, how in the hell am I going to be aware of bigger things that are my - like big, strong emotional issues inside of me, how am I going to become aware of those where I am the actual one that needs to change, not physically change something else, but I have to make a change?

How am I going to deal that problem if I can't even become aware of a thing that is a physical thing in my environment and how loving it is or not.

Can you see, yes. Remember how I treat the pet really is related to physical life. It is something I can see, I can relate to, I can see it and its existence, I can measure its existence, I can see whether I'm being loving or not and yet I'm completely unwilling to even see it all because of different emotions that I have that cause me to be completely unwilling. So, I'm sinning from God's perspective, like humans creating huge amounts of domestic animals on Earth is a sin. The consequence of the sin is the destruction of the environment in a matter that's going to end up with massive extinctions, right.

And this is what we're noticing when we're travelling around the world. We went to Austria. We managed on one day to have a bush walk. We did an 18 km bush walk through the Alps. Most of it had trees and plants and everything else, very damaged. We saw two birds the entire day. This is in the middle of the Alps in Austria...

Mary:
...in the height of summer.

Jesus:
...in the height of summer. We saw four insects the entire time and I was looking. There were 14 of us walking or something and I was trying to point out - tell me when you see something. This is in the middle of the Alps in Austria. Now I look at that and I go, how did we get to be so unloving to our environment where now - and we asked people locally and they said, 20 years ago it wasn't like that, even 20 years ago but now they're noticing a large devastation of birds and animals and insects and everything in their environment.

What's happening? Like if I love, I will want to know and if I love, I will want to do something about it. It starts with me doing something about it, doesn't it?

And so, we went to Portugal. Portugal there is a lot of introduced species and you can see the effect of the devastation of those introduced species on the natural environment. Everyone was going down the beach driving past the devastation to get to the beach, driving past the devastation to get home, nobody was concerned about the devastation. Because everyone was there on a holiday, we were there in the middle of the summer.

Everyone is there on a holiday to get some sun, right, no concern. How unloving have we become, and this is just to a physical thing, to our environment which by the way is going to be necessary in the future for our survival and our children's survival and yet we can treat it so badly that we don't even consider. And one way we're treating it badly is through domesticated animals. What we're doing with domesticated animals. So that's the end of that subject (Laughter) (Applause).

Hopefully you get the principle because the principle is more important here, isn't it? I have sinned, I am going to have to destroy it. I am going to have to destroy my own creations of sin. Anything that is a sinful creation, I am going to be responsible for the destruction of that sinful creation, right. I am going to have to do something, something that is not going to be pleasant and good often times that I'm going to have to do, not pleasant to me emotionally, I mean, but I'm going to have to do it because love requires it and if I did love, it wouldn't even feel challenging to do to be honest. Because you would see the reason, you'd want to address the reason, deal with the cause.

So, the real cause of pets or domesticated animals on the planet is the emotions of humans. So, what do Mary and I spend a lot of our time talking about? Emotions of humans, right. Can you see why? Because if the emotions of humans don't change towards a more loving aspect our very environment is going to be, in many places around the world, it's going to be un-survivable in 50 years' time, right, if we don't deal with.

And we need to deal with it now, not 50 years' time when it's terrible. We need to see the writing on the wall which many of you can see, right. See the writing on the wall and then start taking some action. That's the loving thing to do. The very first action we can take is emotional and spiritual, changing our beliefs and changing our emotions so that we can feel from God what to do about this terrible, monstrous thing we're doing to the environment which all of us are, to some extent, participating in.

We need to come to that conclusion. So that's an example of a physical one. Are we brave enough to go to the sexual ones. (Laughter) That's only one physical thing, we could have chosen lots, couldn't we, toilet paper (Laughter).

Mary:

Who thinks that toilet paper was mild compared to pets. I was here for toilet paper and pets; pets are far more emotionally charged.

Jesus:

Yes, and you can see why the average human feels emotionally charged about it because there are so many emotions tied into it, right, and that's why it's emotionally charged whereas giving up toilet paper, well let's have a bidet instead or whatever, and that's a lot easier to consider but when it comes to, or maybe not for some of you, I don't know, but trust me water on your bottom is far better than paper on it (Laughter) but for many of us giving up the paper is relatively easy compared to giving up a pet.

Mind you, how many of us even get to give up the paper. Do we make changes to our home, do we make adjustments so that what we're doing is more economically friendly, environmentally friendly and so forth. And these are all aspects really that are spiritual and - can you see they're really spiritual and emotional decisions. They're not really physical.

We think they're physical, so we just treat them with disdain almost without thinking that actually no, they're spiritual principles here that need to be examined that we don't examine. Make sense?

Participant Female:

So, in terms of compensation of our soul - so the physical aspect of pets is owning a pet or having a pet and then the emotional sin is the avoidance of our emotions or the avoidance of our childhood, in terms of the size of the compensation, can you talk about the difference.

Jesus:

Often it is pretty strong. There are many people in the spirit world who are in the hells because of their attitude to pets and it's not because of anything other than what it created in them emotionally and what emotions they then embraced as a result of their attitude to pets.

And a lot of it was to do to with their attitude to pets being superior to their attitudes to people where they treated people badly compared to their own pet. Makes sense?

So now there are very strong spiritual principles. If a person is in such a condition emotionally where you think a person is less important than a pet,

you're going to be arriving in the spirit world in a poor condition. It makes sense doesn't it, what I just said. You can understand why, you know, if you're treating people worse than you treat an animal then that tells you a lot about what you think about people. And from God's perspective, how does He think about people. They are the highest of His Creation, that's how He feels about it. So, you wouldn't be able to do that if you had any connection with God. So, yes, these physical issues usually highlight some very deep spiritual and emotional problems which is good because then we can solve them, right.

Without being aware of the sin, how do we get to a point where we're awoken to it. If we just go along our merry way, pets, yes, no worries, without considering those ramifications, then really, we're not aware and if we're not aware, we're never going to be aware of the emotions or other things involved with them (Laughs)

Can you see my point?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

That's good. Can you see how tricky it is emotionally, pretty tricky with the sin, isn't it. You can see many of your comments was the sin fighting for itself, yes, and that's what it does. It sort of says, but I want to be here, I want to be here, keep doing it. We can bring these things into harmony with love and it's going to require the effort of many, many people to do so, but it starts with a small group of people understanding the principle because most people don't, right.

Okay, are we brave enough to tackle the next one.

Mary:

Yes, who's got a sexual one (Laughter).

Jesus:

Well, maybe we should have a short break, shall we do that first before we get into the hard one.

Falls Lake, Nova Scotia, Canada

Day 1 Part 3 - September 20, 2024, at 1400

Jesus:

Okay, let's move on to the next one. Most men's favorite subjects.

Alright, of course, you find that when it comes to bringing up examples, you can bring up hundreds and hundreds can't you, and if we brought up one example after the other example after the other example, obviously, it's going to be difficult if we do that. So, what we want to do basically is just focus on one example for the next discussion.

Remember the pet one took us an hour and one half so what's this one going to take? And as the hierarchy, remember the law-based hierarchy increases, generally - remember there's more penalty for sin. There's also a lot stronger emotions usually involved in this as well. And so, it's an interesting process when we start doing this.

Now remember the point of this discussion is not to discuss these examples. It's to use the examples to illustrate the point which is that sin is going to stop you with your relationship with God in some way or another. And the reason why it does is it creates insincerity to know, insincerity about love and these insincere feelings then taint the longing you have for God's Love.

And this is why becoming aware of the sin and by the way, aware is only the first thing we need to do because we need to take awareness, and one of the things we're going to do maybe tomorrow afternoon, if we get to that point, is to say what's beyond awareness because obviously we need to go through a process to become fully awake to a sin.

But at this stage - the reason why we've raised this with you is because with most audiences we've travelled to around the world, just even the awareness of sin doesn't exist, the awareness of a problem, and so the problem with that is, if I'm not aware how can I ever get awake about it, that's the issue.

Alright, so what issue are we going to raise with sex. Well, we're just going to raise a very simple one that's quite sort of easy to grasp and understand, nothing too confronting. Sex waning over time (Laughter).

You know how most relationships start, there's usually a lot more sexual activity at the beginning of the relationship and then over time, sex sort of, you know, due to different reasons, and even emotional reasons inside of a man and a woman effect what's going on, and over time there is a waning of sexual activity. In other words, there is a less close bond, sexually, between the couple over time. Most of you don't realize that that's actually a sin. Interesting. Why?

Mary:

Mike, are you going to protest?

Jesus:

No protests about that. So how is this relationship...

Mary:

...he looks so, so panicked. (Laughter)

Jesus:

What's going on Mike?

Participant Male:

My question is, is the waning the sin itself or the effect of the sin, and I'm sure you're going to go there.

Jesus:

Yes, it's like pets, isn't it, you could say having a pet is the effect of the sin, right, so in this case the effect of the sin is sex waning over time, so yes, your dead right. We're talking about the effects. But you see, how to become aware of your sin is to firstly look at the effects.

Most people are not looking at effects. They're not seeing how a particular situation develops over time, right, and so it's important to look at the effects so that you can start identifying the cause. And as we saw with pets, a lot of the causes are nothing to do with the physical, they are a lot more do with emotional and spiritual beliefs a person holds than what's really going on in the physical, right, and you'll find the same here, in this discussion here.

Why is it though, sex waning over time a sin, the effect of a sin?

Participant Female:

Because God wants us to have a pleasurable life, and sex is such a major part of that.

Jesus:

Yes, like he created sexual organs for you, didn't He, and part of that creation was that you enjoy them, and that makes sense doesn't it, like naturally. He wouldn't create them - so the whole idea of celibacy being spiritual, you can see that if we raised that as an issue, we could see that celibacy is not spiritual by the way. It's sometimes good to be celibate under certain circumstances...

Mary:

...to work through spiritual and emotional issues.

Jesus:

Yes, to work through spiritual and emotional issues but at the end of the day, that's not God's design. And there are times where you may turn out to be celibate in your life for lots of different reasons, like your soulmate may pass and then you don't want to have sex with anyone else. And so there is a celibacy that's sort of forced upon you, but you can still have sexual activity with yourself, can't you, so there's no reason why that should wane over time.

So, let's get started (Laughter).

Participant Female:

Is it a sin that you are not feeling the emotional issues that cause the waning.

Jesus:

Well, obviously that's going to be the truth, isn't it? But let's first discover why that waning over time, let's look at it from a love perspective, shall we, why would sex wane over time? What would be happening from a love perspective for that to occur.

Participant Female:

We wouldn't be sharing our love with our (partner).

Jesus:

What does love do - like it's in my power to bring Mary pleasure, would I not want to do that? Can you see that I would. If I loved her, I would want to bring her pleasure, wouldn't I. The beautiful thing about love is that it's about giving gifts. So, sex is not about what I get, it's about what I can give. You follow.

So, if I am able to bring my partner pleasure, why would I not choose to do it? Can you see there must be reasons, spiritual, emotional reasons why I'm not choosing to do that, right. So, what we need to do is go, right, what would love do? Love wants to give the gift of pleasure, wouldn't it? Love does that.

That's what God wants to do that with you, not sexual pleasure so much, but He gave you the organs to allow sexual pleasure, but He wants to give you gifts. He wants to give you things and as long as the desire for that thing is loving and you're going to use it in a loving manner, God is going to want to give you the gift. So, he wants to give you gifts, and with a partnership why wouldn't you want to give a gift to your partner? If you don't want to, surely there must be an issue of love there, isn't there?

Again, can you see we're using logic rather than the conscience.

Remember we could be using the conscience, couldn't we? So, if I was using my conscience, sex was waning over time in the relationship, and I was using the conscience and God is going, this is not good, right, because you'll find that that's how God feels about it. It's not good.

If it's not good, and God's feeling is it's not good, you need to resolve this. Now there are two ways to resolve it. One is to stop the relationship, isn't there, if sex is waning over time and one or both parties feels they don't have a desire for the other one anymore, then why are you in the relationship? You now have a friendship, so just have a friendship rather than a relationship. We're not in a sexual or romantic relationship anymore, so if you're not in a sexual or romantic relationship with a person then have a friendship instead of that kind of relationship, right. And that then allows the other person to have a romantic relationship somewhere else, doesn't it.

So if you and the other person are not feeling sexually desirous of each other, then you can see by staying in the relationship without that sexual desire, I am really making the other person also stay in the relationship

without fulfilling sexual desire, which is not something that if I'm gifting pleasure, I would not want to do that to another person.

So even if I felt no longer sexually desirous of the other person, I would at least let them be free to have that relationship with someone else, but at least do that even if I don't want to it anymore. Do you follow me? That's what love would do. It wouldn't stop the person from having a relationship just because of other problems, like other issues or whatever.

Nowadays when the couple break up there's usually financial reasons why they, you know - other things to resolve and friendship issues to resolve and so forth, why would you not want to resolve those things if there is no sexual desire anymore. And if there was a sexual desire and there's not any now, why is that the case? There must have been a reason why there was some at the beginning so why isn't there any now? You would at least need to resolve that too surely, wouldn't you?

Now what are the reasons for that occurring where you might no longer have a sexual desire for somebody that you had a desire for before, what would cause that you think?

Participant Female:

I know for me and my past relationships, every single one, I've grown angrier and angrier and angrier with the guy and as soon as that grows it just falls apart.

Jesus:

Okay, so let's look at - so you can see a build-up of anger. Why does anger build up over time? What's going on?

Participant Female:

Addiction.

Jesus:

Well, not necessarily addiction. The fact that you're angry indicates an addiction but there might be an underlying reason of why the anger is present that you're not facing, right. So, what kind of things?

Participant Female:

You could be being mistreated.

Jesus:

Okay, so you could be being mistreated. So, it's very hard to have a sexual desire for somebody who's constantly mistreating you. How are you mistreated? You could be just mistreated by having to cook for him every day, right. He could be mistreated by you expecting him to go to work every day, that's not good treatment because it's not responsible for your own welfare in life.

If Mary's responsible for her welfare in life, she'd be willing to work as much as I'm willing to work to contribute to our life, right, makes sense, doesn't it? If I'm responsible and she's responsible, now we divide responsibilities if we wish but me then expecting that responsibility to be adhered by Mary even when she doesn't enjoy it, that would be quite unkind. And if I continue to do that and Mary goes, all I am is chief cook and bottle washer in this relationship, after a while, she's going to be pretty upset about that, isn't she? Like, I'm allowed to go off and do all these interesting things, you know, build places, build houses, go off, travelling, whatever and she has to stay home and be chief cook and bottle washer and care for the kids. You can understand after a while she's going to be pretty upset with that, right, and that of course means there's a build of anger - there's a build-up of anger then obviously the sexual desire will wane.

Participant Female:

And also, I think in the past I've used - withheld that punishment because of the anger.

Jesus:

Correct. You get so angry that you go, I don't want to do it now. From many women there's only way they can punish the man, and that is to withdraw sex, right. They can't punish the man physically. Usually the man is stronger, right, you can't punish him physically. You can punish him with the children which many women chose to do, or you can punish him with the sex.

Men also do the same things sometimes. I feel like where the woman is very demanding, constantly demanding, come home and he has to fix this, come home and he has to do that and after a while he feels like, I'm just going to go out fishing all day instead in my spare time. Withhold that physical affection just so that she knows she's doing the wrong thing, without ever having the conversation, without ever resolving it through

discussion and having it, you know, like a proper interaction which might even be like a - let them rant for a while action, so they can feel what they feel. Most people want to avoid that right.

Participant Male:

I guess the fear of deeper intimacy.

Jesus:

Okay, very good. The fear of deeper intimacy. So, fear of intimacy, now fear is a false expectation appearing real. So, fears are not real really of intimacy.

Mary:

Often, it's really about grief about intimacy, isn't it?

Jesus:

Yes, so yes that can be a reason. So, I'm afraid of getting closer. For many men they are afraid of exposing themselves emotionally to their partner. For many people they're afraid of exposing emotionally because of what the partner may do with knowing those emotions as well, like whether they make fun of you about them, where they ridicule you about them, so that often creates these things too. So, the fear of intimacy can be created by a partner or be something inside of yourself, and your justification of the fear is yours.

Participant Male:

And I was going to add that there are changes that happen, right, sometimes the original attraction is based on a desire or whatever it is, it could be addiction or whatever it is, it's all that kind of stuff.

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Male:

But then it also - it's connected to what goes on and then you realize, oh my god, I'm in addiction here and what is it, like and that's how you go deeper with that.

Jesus:

Correct, like an example of that is a man wants sex every day, all day, every day, mind you, why wouldn't you want it every day (Laughter), but if

he wants it and she doesn't, and she's not working through why she doesn't, and he's not working through why he feels angry every time she doesn't. See you can want it every day but not have it for a year and not be angry about it, right.

Participant Male:
Yes.

Jesus:
So that would indicate, yes, a lot of times the reason why sex is important at the beginning of the relationship is because addictions are getting met full-on at the beginning of the relationship.

Mary:
It's like these romance movies we watch where it's like, oh you just make me feel so safe when we're together and the man...

Jesus:
...I love you so much (hugging Mary) because of what you do (Laughter).
You make me feel good about myself.

Mary:
So, love it, and that's all intense sexually because there's all these addictions and then over time it's like, you don't really make me feel that safe anymore.

Jesus:
Or the person who is making you feel safe or the person who is making you feel nurtured, doesn't like doing it anymore.

Mary:
It gets tiring.

Jesus:
It gets tiring.

Participant Male:
Familiarity, right, so it's like that.

Jesus:

Well, I wouldn't call it familiarity because Mary and myself are pretty familiar with each other. I think it's more that over time you get exhausted...

Mary:

...it's tiring.

Jesus:

...it's tiring to meet another person's addiction constantly. So, if a man, for example, has an addiction to be propped up constantly, eventually the wife is going to be pretty angry about that. If the wife has the addiction to be safe and secure and an addiction to avoid her fears, and the man's doing that constantly, he is going to get pretty tired of that.

And so, what happens over time is initially you go, I'll do that for you and you do that for me and that will be great, and then over time the addictions all go, oh, it's not so great. These addictions, you know, you start feeling the pain of them. And then in feeling the pain of them, you're now starting to go, oh, well, I don't know if I really want to engage anymore and I'm sick of having to do this for you.

Mary:

Or I just - and I feel turned off by you, where once I felt turned on, now I feel turned off because this addiction is not getting met.

Participant Male:

And that's about real communication, right...

Jesus:

Not just communication.

Mary:

Humility.

Jesus:

Yes, there's a number of issues with it really if you look at it. Firstly, you've got emotions that need to be addressed, and you need to communicate. Secondly, you've got spiritual beliefs that drive your unhealed emotion, so all of your addictions are driven by false spiritual beliefs.

So, an example of that is, a false spiritual belief about love is, the person who loves me will sacrifice for me. That is a false spiritual belief. So, I expect Mary to sacrifice by staying home, looking after the kids and doing the cooking and the cleaning and I'm allowed to go off and do whatever, I have a false spiritual belief that's driving my desire for her to do that. And if that false spiritual belief is strong and I'm very addicted to that belief, and I don't want to confront it, then I'll argue for her continuing this, you know, what's unloving to herself.

So false spiritual beliefs drive the emotion I feel. The emotion I feel is angry because she wants to go out to work, that's the emotion. She wants to go out and work and I'm angry about it, that's driven by some false spiritual beliefs about what she needs to do with her life, herself and what I expect from a woman, you know, these things are spiritual beliefs where I am out of harmony with love that drive my emotion of rage saying, you need to stay that way. You need to keep doing what you do for me.

Mary:

And you can talk about it. You can even become aware, if you like, that this is what is driving the problem but unless one or both of you awakens to the sin, deals with it, it's not actually going to change the sexual content of the relationship.

Participant Male:

What happens if one person awakens, and the other doesn't?

Jesus:

That's going to be a problem, isn't it? As most of you would know, right? (Laughter) So it's really good, it's better than none of you awakening. See most people think, oh, it's better that both of us don't awaken or we both do it together but that's not true either. How is it the person who is resistive, let's say it's me. Let's say I have this strong belief as a male that Mary should be doing what my mother did, which is clean, cook, be an at-home wife, you know, and basically think that I'm fantastic, that I can do no wrong, right. That's what my mother treated me like, that's what my lovely wife is going to do for me. (Laughter)

Participant Male:

My mother too.

Mary:
It's pretty common.

Jesus:
My mother, by the way, did not treat me like that (Laughter), but this is what I am believing. So, I believe all of this, and so now I've got some very strongly held spiritual beliefs which are very focused emotionally for me, as well, into my worth and all sorts of issues. And while I retain them, I'm going to believe Mary should do this.

Now when Mary decides to grow, she'll be going, I am not loving my partner by doing whatever he thinks is right here. He's in a bad state thinking this is right. So, Mary would have to then go, I need to make some changes, right. I'm going to stop doing this thing that he wants me to do. Now I'm going to go probably through the roof, right, given my addictions, I'll probably go through the roof, and that demonstrates my own spiritual problems, doesn't it? Yes, now I have a little bit of awareness potentially because Mary who has had full awareness that it was wrong at this stage, and she's going through the process to become awake, she'll start taking actions through that process that cause her to no longer do what I'm demanding of her to do.

In the process of doing that, I will be confronted, that helps me be aware that I'm doing something spiritually and emotionally wrong to her, that's unloving to her, it helps me become aware. Now if I don't care that it's spiritually and emotionally wrong, can you see now we're going to have a problem with it. And it's unavoidable, isn't it now, because I'm unwilling. So, do you see what I'm saying Kevin? If both of us have a desire to love, and we're both sincere about that desire, can you see we're probably going to work through the issue. But if one of us is insincere or don't, at all, have a desire to love, then probably we're going to break up.

Mary:
But is that worse than staying together?

Participant Male:
No, it's not good for either soul, right.

Mary:
That's right. If we stay together in denial, it's actually worse for us. Now the tricky thing is, and we meet a lot of couples, a lot of them have this

tendency to go, I'm aware that he is sinning (Laughter). I'm quite aware all of his issues and I don't have a problem at all.

Jesus:

He's the one. Now with all co-dependent addictions where it involves two people, both of you have got problems.

Mary:

And if you come together and sustain a relationship and especially if there is more sex in the beginning than there is now, you both have issues.

Jesus:

You both have problems. And if the sexual desire is waning it means that both of you have problems and now, you're angry about it.

Participant Male:

Alright, thank you.

Jesus:

So, you can see with regard to the sexual feelings, again a lot of them are going to be based on spiritual principles. Can you see like, so if you love somebody, I will want to bring them pleasure but also, if I love somebody, I'm not going to let them get away with sin. I'm not going to accept that their sin is my - like that I have to do something about this.

In fact, if anything, what I'm going to do about this is say, I don't agree with your sin. Does that make sense? And I'm going to say, I know I don't agree with it enough that if you want to continue sinning, I am not going to stay in the relationship, that's how much I don't agree with your sin, right.

Now very few people have that level of - like commitment to the principle because there is a whole heap of emotions that won't get fed if your relationship breaks up.

Mary:

And God's Truth is, to have a good sexual relationship, you must be in harmony with spiritual and emotional law really. That's the only way it's going to be good. Some people engage sexually without having any sensitivity emotionally and spiritually, it never ends well. It never will and it's never just about sex.

Jesus:

So, most things with sex are to do with emotional and spiritual issues. Remember the laws that govern sexual activity are actually soul-based laws. So, every time there is a soul-based problem in the human, the effect of the soul-based problem is going to be stronger than if there was a physical problem.

So, you know, when we talked about pets, I know some of you felt a bit emotional about it, but at the end of the day, it's not a major thing effecting your day-to-day life if you don't have one, right. When it comes to sexual issues in a relationship, it is a major thing in your day-to-day life if you're not having it, and it does become a major issue because there's happiness involved in it, like deep levels of happiness generally.

So, this is why a lot of the times, you know, the physical issue, easier to talk about, sexual issues harder to talk about. And this is the trouble, is in a relationship they need to be resolved for the sake of both parties actually, not just for the sake of one, they need to be resolved.

Now a lot of counsellors will tell you, oh, you've got to get to a stage where you negotiate. So, let's go back to this problem here, we say sex is waning over time, let's negotiate. Does that sound good for you already, that you need to negotiate.

Mary:

We're going to schedule it. What's a common - how can we agree how many times per week, ok three times a week, right, that's Monday, Wednesday, Friday, right, here we go (Laughter). It's Wednesday...

Jesus:

And like what type of sex, as well. It's like, well, I like this kind of sex, and you don't like it but I need it once a day, once a week. So, we negotiate.

Participant Female:

What does negotiate mean?

Jesus:

It means make a barter, make...

Mary:

...reach an agreement.

Jesus:
...reach an agreement.

Mary:
...but we have to...

Jesus:
...each compromise.

Mary:
...sometimes it means I have to give in to something that he wants, and he has to give in to something that I want and then eventually we go, ok well that's fair.

Jesus:
Yes, yes, so like we could go pretty raw here (Laughter).

Mary:
We've gone toilet paper, pets... (Laughter)

Jesus:
I don't you're ready for this raw that I'm thinking, but anyway (Laughter) so I'll at least try to...

Participant Female:
I want the raw.

Jesus:
You want the raw. And it's sort of like, if you care about the other person, you'll love their body, as well as their feelings, and their emotions, and their spiritual direction, and their life. You'll love everything about them, and you'll want to know more about them, right, that's how you'll feel.

Isn't that how you feel at the beginning of the relationship. You sort of feel like I want to know more, I want to know more, I want to understand more, I want to understand how your body works, I want to understand how your mind works, I want to understand how your feelings work, I want to understand what you believe in, what is important to you in your life, right, and you want to understand these things.

Now if I want that for my partner and she wants that for me, the relationship is going to remain quite strong, isn't it, because we both want that for each other. But as the anger builds because of different things we're having to do compromising, as the anger builds, my desire to know what's going on in my partner is going to wane as well, isn't it. It's going to drop; it's going to go down. We're going to start going, I don't know if I want to know. What if Mary feels that I'm not very good in bed, what if she feels that? Most people would feel like, I don't know if I want to know that. Some will go, I want to know that so that I can improve.

But isn't that now sort of like learning how to be more like (Laughter), I'm just trying to find the right word, learning how to be more satisfied in bed. Isn't it a bit weird in a way that you have to learn. It is a bit weird, isn't it, that the other person has to be told and then has to learn. Why aren't you sensitive enough to know already that your partner is not being satisfied? Can you see how - let's say in a relationship after years go on, the partner is not satisfied. If you were connected emotionally to yourself and to God's Truth, you would know she is not satisfied, and you would already be looking at why. Why is that not the case?

You would feel it inside of you that something is wrong. And so, you wouldn't have to wait for your partner to tell you something is wrong, you would know that something is wrong, right, and you would feel it and then you would have to look at, is it because of things that you are doing outside of the sexual relationship or is there things you're doing inside of the sexual relationship.

So, an example of that is outside the sexual relationship, am I treating her like she is my slave? Am I treating her like she is my chief cook and bottle washer, as we say in Australia. Am I treating her like she's got to be the person who looks after the kids all the time and I don't take any responsibility for that.

Am I treating her like her interests and her desires and her passions are not very important to me. So, if I'm treating her like that, then obviously if she has to tell me, there's already a problem, isn't there. This is why many people don't discuss these matters because when you go tell your partner there is a problem, you're already feeling that you're not loved even having to tell them.

Do you follow? You're already avoiding the feeling of not being loved and rather than going through that feeling or working through that feeling, a lot of times we want to tell our partner so we don't have to feel that feeling, right, rather than feel the feeling that we're not being loved, we'd rather get our partner to change rather than just feel the feeling that we're not being loved.

Now the feeling that I'm not being loved may be true or it may be false, depending on my addiction. If it's true that I'm not loved then I'll have to come to you know, eventually I'll come to recognize wow, she doesn't care for me here, she doesn't care for me there, she doesn't like me really very much and I'll have to feel all of that, right.

If it's false I'd come to the conclusion, oh, I've got pretty high demands that I'm dumping on my partner and I can sort of understand why she's backing off because of all my high demands, my feeling of ownership over her or her life, I would feel that, as well, if I was sensitive enough.

So can you see again the spiritual problem and the emotional issues I face are affecting the sexual relationship, right, and most of think that solving a sexual problem is just solving a sexual one, but actually it's not. It's always an emotional and spiritual problem that causes a sexual problem. This includes with your own body, if you can't perform anymore, that's also an emotional and spiritual problem, not a sexual one. Does that make sense? Okay.

Participant Male:

It was about the waning of sex, and I was thinking that maybe because there was no real sex to start with at the beginning and they're more about addictions and you become more aware of what sex is really about and you realize there was no love or giving or care for the other and just realized there was no desire for real sex.

Jesus:

Yes, for a real loving relationship, very true.

Participant Male:

And that's why it disappeared because there was no real desire.

Jesus:

Correct.

Mary:

Yes, and then you have to ask why you're then still in the relationship.

Jesus:

And also, why you began it in the first place.

Mary:

And why did you enter such a state and then why did you stay in it when you realized these things.

Participant Male:

Yes, it's overwhelming. I mean like it's so complex.

Jesus:

Yes, but it's good. Because in the end, happiness can come from a good relationship. In fact, one of the biggest happinesses is going to be in your entire life is a good relationship. So why would you not want to sort out the issues given the fact that happiness can be a fantastic result of that issue, you know, by working through these issues.

What we see instead is a lot of people are not working through the issue, and so they stay in the sin of their relationship, not working through the issue, only to be more and more and more unhappy as time goes on with each other - not good.

When you've got a relationship that's degrading, unhappiness is going to be the result, right, to one or both, probably both of you.

Participant Female:

I'm curious about libido waning, I'll just talk about myself.

Jesus:

Same thing, same thing.

Participant Female:

Yes, same thing, and yes, I'm wondering in this situation if it's because it's love and sex in the beginning, possibly more to do with addictions, not totally sure - is the waning to do with my own sexual shame, unhealed sexual shame due to how I was raised and society perhaps, and some sexual trauma that has yet to be fully healed. I think so in my case but...

Jesus:

Yes, many women have experienced sexual trauma in this world. And when I talk about sexual trauma, a lot of people think, oh we're talking about child abuse or rape - no, many women have experienced sexual trauma from their own fathers.

In the sense that their fathers have projected sexually at their daughters when the daughters were young, for example. Their father might not have acted upon it, but it's still sexual trauma. Many also experience sexual trauma from spirits who are wanting to get involved with the person sexually and they experience trauma in that regard as well. So, for many people, yes, there are sexual traumas that many people have experienced and certainly once you get over the addictions of a relationship then the sexual trauma for a lot of relationships will define the sexual desire or what happens sexually between the partners.

However, that all being said, it still needs to be addressed, doesn't it? If we're not careful with sexual trauma or with any type of trauma, we can use it as an excuse to continue unloving behaviour. The unloving behaviour is, if I love Mary, I love my partner, I will want to bring her pleasure and she would want to receive it, and if she loves me, she will want to receive it. I'm saying if she doesn't love me, romantically, then she won't want to receive it. And if I want to give it, and she does not love me romantically then I'm abusing her actually.

For it to work there would need to be a desire on her part to receive it, and a desire for me to give it, and vice versa for it to work, right. Now if that isn't happening, there could be many reasons why it's not happening, but whatever the reason it is, it is sinful not to address them. It's actually a sin to not address them. God created you to have a happy life which also involved - so we're talking about happy, He wants you to be happy spiritually, He wants you to be happy emotionally, He wants you to be happy sexually, and He wants you to be happy physically.

He wants your happiness in every aspect of your life, not just in one, not just physically where you're comfortable, like where people develop comfort in their relationships but they don't deal with spiritual conflict in their relationship, and they don't deal with emotional conflict in their relationship, and they don't deal with sexual conflict in their relationship, so you end up

with just physical things being comfortable, but nothing else being great, is what you end up with there.

A lot of unhappiness comes with that. You can waste a lot of life doing that. You know, a lot of life on Earth wasted just to be comfortable in a physical area but not addressing other areas, that's a waste of life. So, we need to address these issues proactively, not by trying to avoid them. Now when you have sexual trauma, that's harder to do, and you might need some help to do that as well.

And you're going to be very tempted when you have sexual trauma to compromise. You follow. But if you love and you hold on to the principles, you won't want to compromise, you'll want to work your way through it. There's a lot of joy that can come from it, so it's worth working your way through.

Participant Female:

Then your talks, there're years old now, but you guys did some talks on [sex and sexuality](#) that are actually lots of good pointers there for couples to help work through it and so - we have, and we are but it's ongoing...

Jesus:

But it requires dedication on the part of both - like, when I say dedication, if I'm dedicated but Mary isn't, or Mary is dedicated and I am not then, if I'm the one not dedicated and Mary is, she can't push me into being dedicated, can she? Because to do that would be a sin against my will, right. She has to wait for me to become dedicated and she can talk to me, and she can also leave me.

Mary:

And I can work on my stuff that's in me...

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

...during that time.

Let's say I'm not dedicated at all, let's say the issue is - let's say, my mother gave me all these expectations that I be the top dog in the family, everybody looks after me, the man is the central part of the universe sort of

thing, and that's the attitude I have and I don't want to work through it, let's say. Eventually my wife is going to be pretty upset with that, and she wants to work through it, but I don't because I think I'm getting what I want, right, so I don't.

Jesus:

What's she going to have to do? She is going to have to be prepared to enact the principle to the point of the destruction of our relationship, isn't she? That's what most of us are not prepared to do, and that's why we stay in relationships a long time, beyond their expiry date, you could say. Because if I am dedicated and Mary's dedicated, we will work through every issue. We'll even work through eventually the issue of whether we're soulmates or not. That will all be sorted. To do that I have to be dedicated, and Mary does too.

Mary:

There's also a really good resource that Jesus recommended years ago, do you remember what it's called. Do you know what I mean? (Mary asking Jesus)

Jesus:

...yes, I think that's called [loving relationships](#), 2007 or...

Mary:

And we did a talk on it once as well, which is asking yourself questions like: if I loved myself in this relationship, what would I do; if I loved him in this relationship, what would I do, yes, there were four questions.

Jesus:

Yes, and each party needs to ask the four questions of themselves. You know, what we see a lot is that one party asks the question of the other person, but not of themselves (Laughter). We see that a lot, and particularly men are very much more prone to doing that too, by the way. So, we see a lot of men not asking themselves. They ask, what about my partner, she does this, and she does that, but the men don't ask themselves, what are they doing often times.

And this is because many men have been brought up by mothers, and many of those mothers have brought up their men to believe they are more important than a woman, fundamentally, because the mother has taken the role, the nurturing role in the family. She is with the child most of the time,

often times, particularly in Western countries, and as a result, the person has grown up to believe he is the centre of the world.

We make many, many young men, nowadays, particularly young men, who believe that of themselves. To have a relationship with them would be unbearable really. That's something that needs to be addressed.

Participant Male:

A big difficulty with me is, particularly sexually, is always needing to do what the woman wants - needing to please my mother. And then each sexual relationship needing to please them getting into difficulties which I just shouldn't have been having sex at all.

Jesus:

Which makes them feel that they are more important than you, and which makes them feel that they have the right to boss you around. If you look at the sin of it, on your own part, let's say, by believing that you've got to please her all the time, like pleasing your mum, and being brought up to believe that pleasing a woman is the thing you've got to do with your life.

Mary:

To the sacrifice of your own desires and your own ability or own interests and your own everything.

Jesus:

You end up generally attracting a woman who believes that too and then, of course, by feeding her that feeling, she becomes more monstrous rather than being confronted with the unlovingness of that feeling that she has. See, it can happen, can't it, with men or women, where one has power. Now in any relationship, a proper relationship would be, one does not have power, doesn't even want the power. In a proper relationship you don't even want power over your partner on any level.

There's a lot of spiritual power issues that people have whether that's being submissive or being dominate and these issues need to be addressed. The waning sexual desire indicates there's other bigger issues, similar to having pets, indicates there's bigger issues, right, and unless we're prepared to deal with them, and both having a desire to deal with them, obviously at some point the relationship is going to be quite hard to maintain.

Participant Male:

Yes, it is (Laughter).

Jesus:

As you know.

Mary:

As many people know.

Participant Female:

So I was going to say you guys hadn't mentioned it yet, but you just actually did, and I wonder how do soulmates factor into this because what if you have a very healthy sexual relationship with somebody who is not your soulmate, would you leave that in search of your soulmate or what if you're already with your soulmate but you don't have a healthy sexual relationship, would you leave that in search of a healthy sexual relationship?

Jesus:

We have had many discussions with people about how to identify your soulmate, but the problem is for most of you, you will not know who that is until you are at what is equivalent of about the 5th sphere of the spirit world in terms of your development in love. And the reason why that is the case is that you're going to have to understand yourself first, and for most people, they have a relationship not to understand themselves, but to get their addictions met.

And until you work through your own issues with understanding yourself, you are not going to know who your soulmate actually is, you follow? Now how does that relate to your question? Stopping a relationship thinking that you know that's not your soulmate is like, how do you know? If you haven't developed in love of self, enough to know yourself well, you won't know. But as soon as you know yourself well, you won't feel inclined sexually towards that partner who is not your soulmate, you won't.

Mary:

You can't actually have a healthy sexual relationship with someone who is not soulmate if you are that developed as to know who your soulmate is.

Jesus:

...to know yourself.

Participant Female:

But I guess my question is can you have a not healthy sexual relationship with your soulmate?

Jesus:

Of course you could, but again, the same thing I just said applies, right. Why would you engage a sexual relationship with your soulmate when either you don't understand yourself or they don't understand themselves. Why would you even do it, see there is a moral principle there, of why do I engage something with somebody when I believe they are my soulmate, but I don't know myself and I don't know them very well. And they don't know themselves very well.

I can't force myself - when I know myself well, I'm not going to force myself on Mary until she knows herself well, and even then, I'm not going to force myself on her, right, I'll wait for her to feel her desires. You follow? So, either way, the same principle applies, understand yourself first.

Now for most people that is a process that takes many years to understand themselves but, of course, if you're dedicated to the process, it can be a lot shorter than if you're not. If you're not dedicated to the process, it's going to take all of your life on Earth and probably a couple of hundred in the spirit world, and then you'll get to the 5th sphere of the spirit world where you start to understand yourself pretty well.

That's what happens with the average person. The average person who lives a life on Earth, this is what happens to them. They pass not understanding themselves living in mostly their addictions, and then they iron out their addictions as they progress in love to the point where they reach the 5th sphere, and in the 5th sphere they start to understand who they are and also, they start to - they have healed many of their emotional injuries with the opposite gender, or in the case of a homosexual couple, with the same gender.

They've basically healed their intergender emotional issues. They're thinking about what men should do, their feelings about what women should do. They heal that and in the 5th sphere most people heal that. And then during that process, most people, not all, most will find out, oh I feel very attracted to this one person. However, that being said, we've met many people in the 6th sphere of the spirit world who haven't met the other

half yet. And the reason why they haven't, is because they've worked through the intergender emotional issues, but they haven't had a longing to solve the issue of why they've been created with genital parts even. And so, they've sort of come to believe that they just got to be friends with everyone. You follow? Just through a spiritual belief, they've come to believe that, not understanding that that's not God's intention. So just because you heal everything, it also doesn't mean you have a desire to meet the other half, right, so you have to do both. You have to heal as much as you possibly can heal in yourself. You have to work through the intergender emotional issues that you have. What I believe a man should do? What I believe a man should get? What I believe a woman should do? What I believe a woman should get for me, because I'm a heterosexual man, I need to work through all those issues, and on top of that, develop a desire to meet my other half and then I'll meet her.

Now on Earth there is an additional problem and that is there is a lot of miscarriages and abortions that occur on Earth. The problem with that is that that means that many peoples' soulmates have already passed. Can you see? That then means that, unfortunately, there's many people, the equal amount of people as there is abortions and miscarriages, is going to be the equal amount of people who never meet their soulmates on Earth. They'll meet them in the spirit world but not on Earth. So, then the question becomes, what kind of relationship do I engage on Earth. Now in my first century life I decided, because there was a chance Mary had died, I decided I'm not going to have a relationship with anyone until I meet Mary and if that's the spirit world, well that's the spirit world. I'm okay with that. I'm happy anyway, right, so that's what I decided.

You don't have to decide that but, in the end, any other relationship is going to end, so it would be wise to decide that, but you don't have to because you have free will. So, two people, both who have had their partners pass, might decide, let's live together and enjoy a relationship on Earth. And even though both of their soulmates have passed, they might decide that for whatever reason. I personally couldn't do that, but others can for whatever reasons.

Participant Female:

I think the lack of the lack of forgiveness and the lack of repentance when error happens because we're still imperfect, that piles up and people get resentful and that makes your desire go down.

Jesus:

True but I would also have to consider a relationship, why do I have to keep forgiving my partner. Like, so - let's say today my partner does something, like let's say I do something to Mary today, like today Mary is cooking dinner, and I let her cook dinner for me, and tomorrow she's cooking dinner again, and the next day she's cooking dinner again, and the next day she's cooking dinner again, and even she might even say she wants to do it, and I let her cook dinner. And then a week later or two weeks later she's still cooking dinner every night. I haven't done anything. I haven't cooked any dinner.

Now I'm not being self-responsible, but I keep letting her do that. Now why would I, if I loved her, would I let her do that. No, I wouldn't, right, I wouldn't let her do that if I loved her. I would say, there's a problem here. If you think cooking dinner every day of your life for all of us is good, you've got a problem. And if I think that's good, I've got a problem, and I would work through that.

Now once I'm at this stage where I see maybe Mary, in the case - I'm saying no, I want to cook dinner, and Mary now gets upset with me. She might be going, her role is to cook dinner, and when I cook dinner, it makes her feel like she has no role anymore. And I'm going but this is the right thing to do and she's going no, it's not. Now we're in conflict.

Now once we get in conflict, if I just go, okay, I'll forgive Mary for cooking dinner every night (Laughter), for her desire to cook dinner every night. I know that sounds funny, but the reality is, to stay in the place where this is wrong, I would have to do that every day. If I've got to forgive Mary every day for something she's doing out of harmony with love, and she's got to forgive me every day for something I'm doing out of harmony with love, can you see forgiveness is not the problem.

The problem is we're willing to tolerate something out of harmony with love and we're willing to say, I'll forgive you for it every single day, that's a problem. That's not how God works. God does not forgive your sins until you are repentance, and you change. He doesn't keep forgiving everything. The law says, you will change and if you do not change, the penalty is going to remain. That's what the law does.

So, if I'm thinking forgiveness in that sense that I'm going to do it every day, my whole spiritual concept of forgiveness is completely flawed, completely flawed. And it's going to cause major problems with my relationship.

Participant Female:

So, we need to involve seeking the truth on the issue.

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Female:

I can forgive, but let's find why this happened and let's find the truth about...

Jesus:

And is it right for me to continue forgiving when the behaviour has not changed and there's no desire for the behaviour to change.

Participant Female:

...and repentance. There should be a repentance on the other side.

Jesus:

Well not, should be, you're allowed to forgive somebody without them being repentant, do you understand, but that's free will, but it's not what God does. When there's repentance then there's true forgiveness, right.

Participant Female:

I mean in order to keep growing the relationship, I will seek for the other person to repent.

Jesus:

You'll seek both.

Participant Female:

I will desire that the other person repent...

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Female:

...and I'll forgive but if I want to remain and grow in the relationship, I would like to see the person repenting - that would be better for them and for the relationship.

Jesus:

...for their own sake, isn't it, too. That's right.

Participant Female:

...for them as well.

Jesus:

If Mary is sinning, her relationship with God is damaged. If I am sinning, my relationship with God is damaged. If Mary loves me and sees me sinning, she's not going just go, I'm going to forgive you. She's going to go, you keep damaging your own relationship with God by doing this. You keep stuffing things up with God and with Mary, and if I'm continuously desiring to continue that behaviour, then Mary is going to have to make some decisions.

So, she might have forgiven me but she's still going to have to make some decisions, and the decision isn't going to be to stay with me. Because you can't continue to tolerate bad behaviour from another person whether they say they're sorry or not. If they act like they're not, then they're not, and you've got to do something about it for their own sake as well as for yours. This is something most of us don't want to do, right. So, when Mary says she's sorry, I go, oh yeah, no worries, I forgive you, but then the next day she does the same thing. If I say I'm sorry but the next day I'm doing the same thing, am I sorry. And also, saying you're sorry is a lot different than being sorry, isn't it?

Mary:

It's a bit like the difference between being aware and awake.

Jesus:

That's right, that's right. So often times in relationships what we see is that each party is often sort of aware of the other person's problems, but both parties don't go anywhere towards awakening to those problems and fixing them and actually repairing them. They just tolerate the problems, you know, and, of course, that's going to be bad for the relationship.

Again, belief systems encouraged, but - like the whole concept of - we see this a lot in psychological circles where negotiation is encouraged in a relationship, and forgiveness is encouraged in a relationship without there being any repentance. Now those relationships will eventually fail. Relationship isn't a negotiation. It's two people coming to understand themselves and understand each other and desiring to be with each other without compromise. Without compromise of self and without compromise of the other. That's what it is. That's a relationship and a good one.

If you've got to forgive a person every single day for the same behaviour, then that's not a good relationship. You're going to eventually get upset with that. You're also not taking action about something that's damaging. Why, why would you not do that? Why would you avoid taking loving action when you've got the opportunity to take a loving action? There has to be emotional and spiritual beliefs that you have that are false for you to do that.

And many of our emotional and spiritual beliefs are false about repentance and forgiveness. We don't understand repentance and forgiveness from God's perspective. We understand it from a human perspective, but I don't know about you, but the human perspective is often, when you were a little kid, somebody grabs you by the ear and says, you apologize for what you did. And of course, when your ear is being tugged on to that extreme you're going to go, okay, and apologize but do you feel sorry.

Often you just feel like, get that hand off my ear; not I'm sorry for what I've done. And many parents are very happy to teach their children to say sorry without them being sorry. When you say sorry without being sorry you create an illusion and that's a fake thing that's going on now and you're actually teaching the child to lie by saying their sorry when they don't feel sorry.

Now, of course, I still would need to correct the child so that they feel sorry. So many parents avoid that too. They just say, say sorry, and then we forget about it. And I'm going, why are you forgetting about it. They're just saying it because it's easy, right, true repentance is not easy. You've got to go through the reason why you did the thing and work through that. Now if I'm not teaching my child how to do that, then I'm teaching them a lot of lies for their future, and so that's not going to be good either. And this is why many of us, you know, when we grow up, we believe, oh, I said sorry

so why aren't you forgiving me. I cheated on you, I said sorry, do I have to keep on saying sorry. From God's perspective what you've got to do is solve the reason why you did it which is a lot more than just saying sorry.

Participant Female:

Thank you for taking my question. I'm thinking about - you said earlier about we have sexual organs for pleasure.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

Okay, so we have other sexual organs also for pleasure, like we have our mind and our mouth, which we have relationships with food that we enjoy, then that wanes over time as well. Now is that dependent...

Jesus:

Well, that's because of sins as well.

Participant Female:

Okay, but is...

Jesus:

Anything that wanes over time.

Participant Female:

But it's singular that way - it's not dependent on a relationship with others.

Jesus:

Oh, it is. You and I disagree.

Participant Female:

Okay. So, I'm looking for help here.

Jesus:

Yes, fire away.

Participant Female:

So, if my relationship with self is sinned or whatever, or there's work to do with self whether it's around sexual pleasure or food or whatever other pleasures that we have, isn't it my responsibility to work on self?

Jesus:
Of course.

Participant Female:
Yes, so how would it be dependent on another - why would there be negotiation involved, like wouldn't it just be a natural response to do the work on self and then everything would fall into place. Why would it depend on another human being?

Jesus:
Well, I said there wasn't negotiation involved.

Participant Female:
Yes, no, that's right, so where is the work involved. I hear what you're saying, and I understand what you're saying.

Jesus:
Well, I don't know if you do because it sounds like you're confused.

Mary:
The only work you can do is on yourself, ever.

Jesus:
But can I point out that if somebody with you is not doing work, naturally there is going to be problems, isn't there, whether it's a friendship or a love-based relationship.

Participant Female:
But is that our business?

Mary:
Yes, if you're married.

Jesus:
Yes, if I love you, it's my business that you're sinning, yes.

Participant Female:
Okay, alright.

Jesus:
Is that confronting.

Participant Female:

That's the part that I don't get.

Jesus:

It is certainly my business. If you're sinning and I love you, then I want to help you not sin, right?

Participant Female:

But isn't love unconditional.

Jesus:

Oh, see this is the problem, it's a belief about love, the principle right. When you say unconditional, what you mean is accepting of sin.

Participant Female:

No, I mean, love is I am love, so there can never be a condition placed on love, if it's pure and true.

Jesus:

Then why did God make laws?

Participant Female:

Well, tell me (Laughter). That's why I came today.

Jesus:

Because it's loving to provide a structure.

Participant Female:

And I hear all your principles, but I don't hear a solution.

Jesus:

When you say, don't hear a solution, to what?

Participant Female:

Like to the issues that we may have around forgiveness or negotiation. I mean those things have to be worked out.

Jesus:

I agree, but before they can be worked out, you need to identify them. And what you're saying is love doesn't have any structure and I'm saying, love does.

Participant Female:

No, love does have structure. It's just pure. It's unconditional.

Jesus:

It's not unconditional. Structure means there are conditions.

Mary:

Structure is inherently conditional.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

And just because you don't accept a person's sin doesn't mean you don't love them. In fact, it is an expression of your love to not accept their sin. Because if I accept their sin, then I am supporting their sin which is going to cause them to sin more.

Jesus:

And it's also an unloving act on my part to support your sin. So, if people in the world are destroying the environment and I support them in destroying the environment by saying, love is unconditional, so I need to love them while they're doing that. Your definition of love is false if you believe saying nothing is love.

Participant Female:

Well love doesn't accept abuse, it's not...

Jesus:

So now you're breaking your own law.

Participant Female:

...no, no, no, there's love.

Jesus:

I think you and I are just going to disagree.

Participant Female:

Okay, so when then...

Jesus:

You're going to find in your future that there is a whole lot of structure involved with the laws surrounding love, and you're going to find in your future, whether it's now or in the spirit world - see at the moment you have a false spiritual belief about love.

Participant Female:

That it's unconditional.

Jesus:

That it tolerates everything.

Participant Female:

Oh no, I think it tolerates anything at all. I think it is pure in its nature. It's a spiritual thing that we are love. We're born with love.

Jesus:

No, that's not true either.

Mary:

No, that's not true.

Jesus:

That's not true either.

Participant Female:

Then prove it to me.

Mary:

Well, have you noticed what's happening in the world.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Mary:

Because that's not a product of love.

Jesus:

If we were born with it, there wouldn't be the problems we currently have.

Mary:

We wouldn't have any of those problems on Earth.

Participant Female:

Okay, so I'm indigenous here, I'm Mi'kmaq to this land and back in the 1300's Europeans started to come, and us, as Mi'kmaq people, we have this thing called (unable to decipher) which has seven sacred teachings that come with it. Now when the Europeans came and colonized, instead of hating, we loved and welcomed unconditional. So that was the teaching of the Eagle, that taught us the sacredness, the link to our sacredness, not the human being, not the physical, but the spiritual. The sacredness. So, when this happened, we accepted it. We weren't conquered. We accepted it and we kept our principles of love intact so that we could co-exist.

Mary:

But respectfully, I think you were treated very badly, yes.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

I think the native people...

Participant Female:

That's a belief, that's a belief.

Mary:

Well, no I think when bad things happen to people...

Jesus:

It's a reality.

Mary:

...that's a reality.

Participant Female:

That's true.

Jesus:

Yes, that's reality.

Participant Female:

But it's also a belief system that we can be victimized by that and say...

Jesus:

See now what you're doing is you're modifying emotion to suit - you're creating a belief to modify your emotional response, and this is not something we promote doing at all.

Participant Female:

No, and I get what you're saying but that's not what I'm saying.

Jesus:

It is.

Participant Female:

We have to co-exist in this world and we have to accept certain things.

Jesus:

No.

Mary:

I don't believe you have to accept abuse or domination if you're native people.

Participant Female:

Tell me more then.

Jesus:

I'm not saying that you respond unlovingly to it. I'm saying that you would not accept it. It's sort of like, in a relationship, so here I am. I'm treating Mary badly, let's say, in a relationship. If Mary has your attitude, she will keep just saying, okay, it's okay to treat me badly, it's still okay to treat me badly, right? You're shaking your head though.

Participant Female:

Well, that's not my attitude. My attitude is that we do not accept it.

Jesus:

But you're saying...

Participant Female:

It's not love.

Mary:
Well, the only way to love...

Jesus:
...is to take an action that doesn't accept the abuse.

Mary:
Yes, and to deal with whatever feelings are you in your surroundings. If you just say, I'm just going to choose love as a result of being abused, you're actually disassociating yourself from the very human responses that, the very...

Participant Female:
No, no that's not what I'm saying. What I'm saying is when there is abuse that comes at me, I have work to do on my acceptance of abuse.

Jesus:
Why?

Participant Female:
Because I love.

Jesus:
What if the other person is expressing free will, they're saying they want to abuse you. It might not be your fault, at all.

Participant Female:
Of course not.

Jesus:
There might be nothing in you that causes them to deliver that abuse.

Participant Female:
That is true.

Jesus:
Nothing in you.

Participant Female:
Absolutely.

Jesus:

You might be perfect, and they can still abuse you. So, it's not right to say that you've got to look at yourself for the abuse.

Participant Female:

No.

Jesus:

Because that abuser needs to look at themselves for the abuse.

Participant Female:

I'm saying that if I hate or if I disconnect or if I have to negotiate with that person, then I am stepping out of my sacredness. I am violating love.

Jesus:

I agree with those three statements.

Mary:

Yes, absolutely.

Jesus:

I don't disagree with that but that's not what you were saying earlier. And this is thing is you're philosophizing so much about love that you're not feeling about it anymore.

Participant Female:

In my culture, in my spirituality, love is not like what you're talking about. Love is, I am love. I don't get it, or I don't receive it; I am love.

Jesus:

That's not true. I'm saying it's not true. From God's perspective that is an untrue belief, right, and you're allowed to believe it because you have free will and you use that belief to avoid a lot of emotion, I understand, but it's still an untrue belief. The reality is that God created you with the ability to learn what love is, right, you are not automatically love, you must learn what it is.

And to learn what it is, there's two ways to learn. One way is by you working through the love that is inside of yourself and working through what love means and what love is. And the other way is to receive some Love from God and learn what it is through that experience. But these beliefs

that you have currently, which I understand come from a long chain of beliefs created in your history, which by the way, other beliefs are very similarly oriented, they have assisted your culture to become more loving but not in a way that God defines love to be.

Participant Female:

I hear what you're saying but that's not true because...

Jesus:

Well, now we need to stop the conversation. We need to stop because everyone is here to listen to what we're teaching, not to what you're teaching. So, we need to stop the conversation. We are in disagreement. And that's okay for you to be in disagreement. I'm saying to you, your ancestors now know that what I am saying is actually true, and we can talk to them at a different time, but they also understand the emotional reasons why you are holding on to the belief you currently have.

And this is your own ancestors that I am talking to about that and we can talk to them if you wish but while you are so strongly holding on to a belief that is out of harmony with the reality of what love is, it will bring you harm in your future and it has brought them some harm in their spirit life. It's slowed down their progression in their spirit life as a result.

Participant Female:

When that happened it was - it was from colonization because we were here since time immemorial living in harmony with the land and the principles that we do believe.

Jesus:

You weren't living in harmony with God's Truth. You were living in harmony with some of God's Truth, which is a different thing. And this is what we see in every culture on Earth, indigenous or otherwise, there are certain factors, there are certain things that they've lived in harmony with truth, and then there are certain things that have lived out of harmony with truth. It's the things out of harmony with truth that are going to cause your future problems, not the things in harmony.

So, there are certain areas where I can agree with you that are in harmony with truth, and then there are certain things that are out of harmony with truth that I can't agree with you, and also, unfortunately, are going to cause you problems in your future. And you don't believe that or accept that at

this stage, and I understand that, but you will come to see at some point in the future that what I'm saying to you is correct. I'm also saying that, right, and that's as far as our discussion can probably go.

Participant Female:
Okay, thank you.

Jesus:
No worries.

Participant Female:
I'm just still on your question that you had for us about the waning - so you start relationship, just purely based on sexual attraction and chemistry and then, of course, that's going to go down over time because it's...

Jesus:
What we call chemistry is often addictions.

Mary:
That aren't really about the physical form.

Jesus:
That's right.

Mary:
They're about the emotional exchange that is happening.

Jesus:
Exactly, exactly, so let's define chemistry. It's not a sort of magical thing happening at a chemical level...

Mary:
...pheromones

Jesus:
Well, it does produce - your addictions do produce pheromones under certain circumstances, right, and the other person can be attracted to those under certain circumstances so that's worth knowing, but it's a physical aspect of your body that produces it based on your emotions and your feelings.

Participant Female:

So, you're starting the relationship not based on wanting to learn about the other person, it's just this feeling that you have.

Jesus:

Yes (pretending to look through the audience to find someone to have a relationship with), oh, there she is - that kind of thing. And a lot of times that happens not because they are soulmates or anything else, but it's because that person in the room meets the addictions, my addictions the most. And so, there's a strong level of attraction, makes sense?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

And while that is the case, we will be sexually attracted to each other and then as time goes on, the sexual attraction will wane because the addictions get tiring to satisfy, which is by designed. God has designed it that way, that your addictions get tiring to satisfy, on purpose.

Mary:

Good operation of the law, isn't it?

Jesus:

Yes, it's a part of the penalty of being in the addiction - is that eventually they become tiring to satisfy.

Participant Female:

Is it - sort of by definition sinful in God's eyes to have a relationship then if you don't know yet, you know we're not in the 5th...

Jesus:

Very good question. Is it sinful in God's eyes to have a relationship with someone that's not your mate.

Participant Female:

Yes, and the other part of that is we need to sort out our gender bullshit and it's probably easier to do that with the Law of Attraction in a relationship so does that...

Jesus:

Well, not always, because if you're in a co-dependent addiction it's very hard to work through issues in a co-dependent addiction. Often times a relationship is drawn to us in a co-dependent addiction and it's only after time that we realize the addiction was the problem. So sometimes it can help us work through our addictions, but sometimes it's more powerful to work through your addictions alone than it is with a person.

Of course, the best way to work through your addictions is with God because God can share what all of them are and what the problems are. And also, receiving God's Love helps erase the causes of many of them as well, so that's the best way to deal with your addictions. But the first part of your question is, is it a sin to be in a relationship that's not with your soulmate, and the answer to that fundamentally, is yes.

Because it's not your design. God didn't design you to have lots of sexual relationships with different people. He didn't design you to also have a sexual relationship with someone who is not your soulmate. He designed you to have a sexual relationship with your soulmate. That's the fundamental design, right.

Now anything that breaks that fundamental design is out of harmony with God's version of what love is. But not out of harmony with human love. Do you understand the difference? With human love - there are many things with human love that are not God's version of love but are the love of the Perfect Natural Man.

So, God has higher principles that are beyond love of the Perfect Natural Man. And a part - one part of those higher principles is the whole way He designed your soul. So fundamentally, you don't actually have a sexual attraction, you have a soulmate attraction which is often expressed in an unloving way sexually. But it's actually a soulmate attraction.

If you think about the design of the soul, the soul splits in two halves to incarnate. So, spirit body, physical body, so if this the male part of the soul, let's say, male body, male spirit body, right, and on the female side, obviously, female spirit body, female body.

God designed that this soul would have the only sexual bond. The sexual bond is a part of the love-bond between the two halves of the soul. The

energy, God designed to actually work best with the other half of your soul, that's how God designed it to be.

Now God knows that many of you have not been educated in regard to this matter; He knows that. But when He put the very first human couple on this planet, He put them both at the same time, created both bodies at the same time and put them on the planet, they were soulmates. Amon and Aman were soulmates.

They were two halves of one soul placed in this physical form and that's the perfect condition. That's the condition that God wanted us to have. That's the condition that God knew would bring us the most happiness.

Remember all laws are about bringing you happiness, they're not about trying to constrict or control you negatively, they're about trying to bring some happiness to your life, right, and all the laws governing the interaction between the two halves of the soul are based around the two halves being soulmates.

If we look at the contrary, the opposite thing, when a person comes on Earth and they basically start seeing themselves as this (separate halves), right. If they see any connection with another person at all, they see themselves separate. The male separate from the female. They see themselves as separate individuals; we're not.

There's one soul expressed in bodies, half of the soul is attracted to bodies that are female and another part, potentially, depending on the make-up of this soul to male. If the make-up of the soul is dominantly male, then both bodies will be male. If the make-up of the soul is dominantly female, then both bodies will be female. That's what God designed it to be.

God designed that the sexual attraction that occurs between you and somebody else is actually not a sexual but a soul-based attraction which is sexual and romantic in nature. It's an erotic love expressed just between the soul halves. Now God did not design this soul to share that with others.

Participant Female:

So, by definition any sex with anybody, so-called sex, is going to be damaged if they're not your soulmate, it's going to come from...

Jesus:

It's going to cause problems, yes, in your future that you'll need to resolve.

Participant Female:
But it's not real sex the way God meant it.

Jesus:
No.

Participant Female:
Thank you.

Jesus:
Now that's pretty confronting, right?

Participant Female:
It is.

Jesus:
Yes, it's like I want to choose my relationship. What if my soulmate has died, what do I do then. This is where you start making - shall we call it - compromises of principles: spiritual or emotional to do with the make-up of our own souls. The most happiness is going to come from understanding the truth about everything, right, that's where the most happiness comes.

Now, of course, in the developmental phase of your life, during your teenage years in particular, that's when the hormonal systems start kicking in, right, during that - usually that developmental, what we call puberty, the hormonal system starts kicking in. As they start kicking in that's when a person starts to realize they want to have a relationship, a special, romantic relationship with somebody.

They want that. So before then, they didn't really want that, right. They might have had these interests in the other gender or same gender, they don't really know but a lot of those interests were not romantic. But when it comes to romantic interests, that happens usually through puberty, and God designed the body to go through puberty so that it would trigger the desire for your soulmate. It makes sense, doesn't it?

He designed it so that you would learn that, oh, I can have a relationship with somebody that's romantic. But what we've done on Earth is we have distorted that quite a lot through time and through beliefs, through spiritual beliefs that are false and through time, we have distorted the concept of who we have a relationship with.

As a result of that, most of us look for somebody who matches our, not so much our personality and nature, but someone who we can live with. Someone who, we often call it attraction, but it's actually really someone who accepts my addictions as they are, and I accept their addictions as they are, and they accept my desires as they are, and I accept their desires as they are, and we do that because we're in our injured state, we do that. Now God knows that humans were going to become injured, so He knows that you're going to at some point get to this point. He also knows that the only way you're going to find the other half is by developing yourself to the point where you become more in alignment with God's Truth about who you are, right, so He knows that.

So, He knows it's a growing proposition, a growth proposition where you're growing. But imagine for a moment, if children were educated in a manner that they used the time up to puberty to discover who they are and be who they are...

Mary:

...not the opposite which is mainly what happens on Earth at the moment.

Jesus:

...yes, and imagine that, by the time they started to go through puberty, they would already know to a large degree what their personality is, what their nature is. It would be highly likely under those circumstances that as puberty develops, their desire for their other half would increase and because they already know their nature, their own nature, they would also recognize the nature of the other half, who they are.

That's how God designed it to be. Anything else other than that, is a distortion of God's design. Now God knows that humans would distort the desire and so God has allowed for this process to occur, particularly on Earth, but also in the spirit world, correctional process to occur where you eventually come to the conclusion that God created you to come to which is, there is only one person for you out there, somewhere. Makes sense?

That's the conclusion He - He designed to be the conclusion, by design. And so, this is what we've got to - when we're coming from a condition of sin to a condition of truth or sinlessness, we've got to understand that God's not going to say, I'm going to punish you for everything you do wrong up until that time.

The way God treats sin is this, every sin we engage, including having sex with someone who is not our soulmate, you are already feeling the penalty of it, right now, it's not going to get any worse than it is right now. It's just going to get potentially better, you follow, yes?

So, God designed it that way so that - so a lot of times many of you believe that the way you see sin is that God is going to punish you for your sins. The reality is, your life is already a reflection of your sin, right now. And many of you think, oh, where's the punishment coming and it's already there (Laughter), right now; it's already happening right now. You understand?

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
So many of us get worried, oh, I'm going to sin by doing this relationship, I'm going to sin by doing that thing, and I get worried, and I get all complicated about all that. But why? Because what's happening right now is already the results of our sin. Anywhere that we're out of harmony with bliss, we're out of harmony with God's Love, we're already receiving the penalty right now. It's already there in our soul, right now.

It can only improve by becoming aware, right, and yet most people still don't want to be aware, not understanding that if you're not aware, it can only degrade, really. Or you can mistakenly improve, but that's pretty unlikely (Laughter) if you're not aware, right. You're just going go around being unaware and doing a whole heap of things and hoping that one of them turns out to be the right thing. And this is how many of us live our life, right.

We go around doing thing after thing after thing after thing hoping that the next thing, we do will work out better, without any real knowledge of why it might work out better, and what governs it working out better. Like, the law governs it working out better, living in harmony with the law governs the solution to our problems. Most of us don't see that.

Most of us feel, instead of that, most of feel, I'll just try a new thing and try another new thing and hopefully something good will come out of it, and then what happens to many, unfortunately, which is even worse, is that after trying many new things that do not work, you get tired, and you get

exhausted with them not working, and so you decide to not try any new things any more, right, and that's an even worse place than trying new things because now you're never going to work out what was the right thing unless you do some things to change things, right, in your life.

So, it's very important to understand, yes, God designed a design that's perfect. Where we are now is imperfect and the consequences of the imperfection are already being felt by each of us as individuals, are already present right now. It can only get better by becoming aware.

Participant Female:

That's a big relief, thank you, that's a reassurance.

Jesus:

So, when it comes to, should I be with the person I'm with, I don't know whether they are my soulmate or not. You don't know whether you might have attracted your soulmate already. You don't know, so why would you leave them until you know. And then also, why wouldn't you try to know? A lot of people we talk to about the relationship issue, they go, oh, in the end I want to be with my soulmate, so I don't really want to have a relationship with anybody until I'm with my soulmate. It's sort of like - and the person I'm in a relationship with, I want to break up from because they're not my soulmate, how do you know?

Until you know yourself very, very well, you're not going to know. And then on top of that if you're connected with God and you know yourself well, as soon as you meet the other half, you'll know. But then they've got to go through the same process too. So, it may be some time after that before you even get together. You might take time and most people do. So up until then, you're going to treat growth as a constant thing.

Change is a constant thing. The biggest issue we see for most people on Earth when it comes to hearing truth is they still don't trust it very much and therefore; they don't engage change. And fundamentally that's because they don't trust God very much. They don't trust God's design very much and that's something to address. God knows what is best. He's already designed your whole soul, not just your half. He's designed it already. He knows the ideal happiness for you in your future will come from you understanding that yourself.

Participant Male:

You said earlier, if I understood correctly, that in the spirit world you would recognize your soulmate in the 5th sphere or something like that.

Jesus:

Usually, usually.

Participant Male:

So, if I understand correctly, in the physical world, we're nowhere near the 5th sphere.

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Male:

We're wherever, middle of the 1st or whatever...

Jesus:

...hells, yes.

Participant Male:

...yes, so the question is, how does somebody here have - I understand that teaching young people to connect to that but what kind of sphere would they be in here if they were physically able to see that?

Jesus:

5th sphere.

Participant Male:

Wow, so my other question then is, are there people here right now in the 5th sphere?

Jesus:

No.

Participant Male:

No, so that means a lot of us just have no clue how to find our soulmate.

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Male:

So, we've got some work to do, yes, a lot of work.

Jesus:

Most people and when I say most, I'm talking about almost everybody, completely everybody almost have no clue. And the main reason why is we also have no clue about who we are often times. We're in a facade and we have all sorts of injuries. We don't understand the difference between our injuries and our personality.

Many people think they have a certain personality but actually that's an injury. Many people think what I think is an injury happens to turn out to be their real personality and things like that. Yes, the reality is no one on Earth with regard to in their first incarnation, no one on Earth is in the 5th sphere, or 4th.

Participant Male:

But you said you've been identifying the two of you so does that mean that you are in that 5th sphere?

Jesus:

I had to reach the 7th before I could identify Mary.

Participant Male:

Okay.

Mary:

Yes, I wouldn't say I'm in the 5th sphere.

Participant Male:

Okay, okay.

Jesus:

It only requires one half to identify the other, doesn't it.

Participant Male:

Okay, yes, yes.

Jesus:

So, yes, it's confronting I know to hear these things but it's true. And the issue we face is, how do I really understand myself first. So that's the very

first thing I need to focus my attention on. How do I understand myself first. How do I work out who I am, as God intended me to find out. In that process, you finish up also understanding when you meet the other half who they are.

Now that all being said, many of you were born within 50 km of your other half. In fact, almost everybody on Earth is born within 50 km of the other half, almost. What's that - you have km here, don't you? And certainly, within a couple of hundred kilometres generally, is the other half.

The chances of you meeting them is going to be determined by how much you come to understand yourself and how much you exercise a desire to meet them. Now can you see when you're in a relationship already, you don't have a desire to meet anyone other than the person you're in a relationship with. And that's understandable and that's why God doesn't share with people who are in relationships who their soulmates are.

Participant Male:

So, I was born in England, moved to Canada when I was four months old.

Jesus:

Right, yes, this is the thing nowadays, isn't it. So, where are they (Laughter). Now if you were the first person born of the two halves and the second person didn't get born within the four-month period, she'll be Canadian. But if you were born as the second half and your soulmate is older than you, she'll be English.

Participant Male:

Got it. All right, (unable to decipher) (Laughter)

Jesus:

But because then it's like, which half of us was born first. And this is the thing, most of us don't know and therefore, don't really - but most likely for yours, going to be English or Canadian. Highly unlikely she'll be like Australian.

Participant Male:

Oh, and I lived in Australian for two years, when I was four - between four and six.

Jesus:

Oh, but she might be Australian (Laughter). If she was conceived during the time, you were in Australia as a child and she came after you, she might be Australian. So now she might be Australian, or Canadian, or English. (Laughter)

Participant Male:

Alright, a lot of travelling to do.

Mary:

The issue in today's world is she might live in Africa.

Jesus:

She might be Australian but live in Africa. Because of the movement of people on Earth now is quite different, isn't it. Years ago, obviously, that movement wasn't possible and so, it's more highly likely you maybe meet. But again, you think of all the people - like if you have a child, you think of all the people your child knows but you don't. This one degree of separation and yet you don't know them.

You know, sometimes we see soulmates one degree of separation away from the person and have no idea. We've seen soulmates sitting in the same room as each other. Sorry, (talking to an audience member) can we identify them?

Well yes, the more connected with God you become, the more you can identify the soulmate of another person. Am I going to answer who yours is, no. (Laughter)

Participant Female:

I wasn't going to ask.

Jesus:

Yes, and the reason why is because you need to go through this beautiful process of discovering who you are and attracting them through your desire to attract them.

Mary:

And honestly, you can be in opposition to who you are and then meeting your soulmate is actually quite challenging, speaking from experience. Because if they're more developed than you, they're reflecting your personality, and you think that is a bad thing to be. So, the more that you

do on yourself to love and desire what God made you, you know, your uniqueness, the easier it will be to identify them but also, the easier the time you'll have together.

Participant Male:

Right, if we as a culture started to really focus on children and the...

Jesus:

...spiritual and emotional development of children.

Participant Male:

...spiritual and emotional development, right.

Mary:

...dealing with our addictions with children as most people are in extreme addiction with kids.

Jesus:

...terrible addiction with their children.

Participant Male:

Right, but if we were able to somehow make that shift, that could change significantly within a generation.

Jesus:

Correct, correct. The next generation, children could find their soulmates before they're twenty and as a result, be quite happy as a result even if they are in sin. Because they'll have different other sins maybe, but...

Mary:

It's a nice thought, isn't it.

Participant Male:

Yes, absolutely. Sometimes it's not as hard as - I should say...

Jesus:

...it's not as hard as you think.

Participant Male:

...it could be much easier.

Jesus:

Correct. God designed it to be very easy.

Mary:

And, you know, it could be a lot easier with a few small changes. I think when we're coming from a place of sin often, we don't realize that every change we make in harmony with the principles, it's much better. Because it feels so hard to make one change, like, oh no, you know, and it'll be a little bit better, but just changing a couple of things with the way kids are raised, could really transform societies all over the world.

Participant Male:

Yes, in my work, I feel like I've just been so mind-centric for such a long time and trying to figure out the connection, the heart connection or emotion, that's the hardest thing because it was - everything was mind-centric, right.

Jesus:

Yes, I was the same. When I was in my 30's I was just total mind. And most of the 14 who have returned are in total mind, not in their souls at all. And it is quite a difficult process to get out of your mind when you become so dependent upon your thoughts.

Participant Male:

Awesome, thank you.

Jesus:

The principle is that the sin that we imbibe, remember the sin has a hierarchy just like the law has a hierarchy, and the sin that we imbibe is going to greatly affect your ability to engage principles that are going to govern your relationship with God.

And if you continue to engage the sin, then naturally what's going to happen is that the desire in your soul is going to be insincere when it comes to receiving Love from God or receiving truth from God. And so it's very, very important to come to terms with that inside of yourself that often times it's the work you do with your sin that is going to help you establish more of a stronger relationship with God than any other thing because that's what's going to govern your sincerity.

Mary:

And the more you do it, the more faith you have that it works that also helps your relationship with God.

Falls Lake, Nova Scotia, Canada

Day 2 Part 1 - September 21, 2024, at 1100

Mary:

We're going to focus on principles today. We got a bit into the weeds, didn't we, on the particular issues of pets and sex (Laughter). And I know that everyone freaks out, particularly about the pets. I must say, either all have very good sex lives (Laughter) or you're just dismissing that whole issue, but I know which one I think it is.

The key thing we're trying to convey in these talks is that we're trying to help you to become sensitive to all of your sin, so not just about pets and sex. So, we're trying to guide you through those principles of okay, what is the loving and equality principle that I would apply to any part of my life to help me to detect the sin. What are the emotional principles; what are the spiritual principles that I need to look at.

Let's see how we go today. We understand - it's a good illustration, isn't it, when things get so emotional about a single issue, we can start to see, wow, what am I resisting everywhere because just this one issue is creating so much tension in me. I'll hand it over to my man. I'm sure he's going to expand on that.

Jesus:

Yes, so I thought - one thing I would like to start off with first is that God's feelings about you are that He wants you to be happy and content and eventually reach a state of bliss in your life. That's what He wants for you. He wants to help you do that.

And so, what He did was He created for the human soul a structure of laws to help you become happy. That's the purpose of the law. The purpose of the law isn't to make your life harder; it isn't to make your life more stressful, but actually to bring you some long-term happiness.

Now for many of us that is - some of us don't want really happiness, so that's an issue. But others of us seek happiness with regard to our addictions and our sin rather than seeing that our sin is going to be a long-time cause of your sadness rather than your happiness.

So as what I was saying, God wants - a part of what God wants for your life is for you to be happy and enjoy your life. Now that is not dependent upon you having a relationship with God. God is not trying to force you into a relationship with Him. What He would like you to do is recognize the benefits of a relationship with Him and then to desire those benefits for yourself.

As a result of that, He would also like you to recognize for yourself the results of sin in your life and how that effects your relationship with Him, but He would like you to do that for yourself. He doesn't want to force you through the process. He wants you to willingly and in desire engage the process of discovery of what's inhibiting your own joy but also, inhibiting your own relationship with God.

Now if it comes to just inhibiting your own joy and if all you want for your future is to become a perfect man or woman, then you don't need God in the process even. You can do it yourself. You can remove sin from your life, and you will, as a subsequent result, be happier. If you remove all your sin from your life, the whole time you're on Earth, you'll never experience a disease.

You'll never experience pain in your body, if you remove all your sin from your life. And you can do that without God. In fact, there are many people historically who have done that, over tens of thousands of years. From the time of Amon and Aman, the first human couple, who many people know as Adam and Eve, from that time about 180,000 years ago until now, the majority of people removed sin from their life without involving God in the process of doing it.

Of course, God's Laws were involved because they had to discover what those laws were and then they had to bring their life into harmony with those laws in order to experience happiness. So, happiness is definitely going to be in your future one way or the other, whether you want God involved or not. The difference between the relationship with God and not having one is that beyond the 6th sphere there are the 7th and the 8th and the subsequent spheres above that, where you experience even more happiness than the natural man can experience.

So, you as a perfect person can only experience a certain degree of perfection that is to do with you remaining a person, remaining a human in the fuller sense and having no part of God enter you. So, that's one option.

The other option is to have a part of God entering you, God's Love entering you and transforming your soul beyond that state of being human anymore, and that's why we call them angels because they become more than human because they've now got a part of God's Love in them.

Now the whole purpose of having a relationship with God is God wants you to experience the kind of bliss that He experiences. Now obviously God's infinite and you're never going to get to that point of experiencing what God experiences, but the more Love you receive from God, the more you'll approach the possibility of that destination.

Without God's Love that will not be possible. The only thing possible will be the perfect natural man and that's in the 6th sphere of the spirit world. But above the 6th sphere, there's the 7th, the 8th and subsequent spheres and all of these spheres are additional gradients of love which are to do receiving God's Love to enter those spheres.

And those spheres - your living in those spheres is dependent upon how much of God's Love you've actually received. When we talk about a relationship with God, we're talking about - what I would classify as the biggest decision you're ever going to have to make in your life. And this decision is going to determine your destiny.

Not just your destiny on Earth, it's going to determine your destiny after you pass. And if your destiny is such that you do not wish to have the relationship with God the way God defines a loving relationship, if that's your choice, then your destiny will be limited, and the limit of that destiny will be - you'll arrive only in the 6th sphere of the spirit world and you'll progress no further than that.

That will be the limit of your destiny, and that limit is the limit, which is the perfect natural man, the way God created you to be. You will - when you enter the spirit world and you reach that part of the spirit world which is the 6th sphere, you'll be like what Aman and Amon experienced when they first arrived on Earth.

You'll be in a beautiful pristine surrounding. You'll have the ability to move from location to location. In that location you can go across galaxies, you can visit all sorts of places all through the physical universe, limited to that sphere. And it's a dimensional space where you can just transfer your

body, move your body around. You can go from Earth to other places in the universe in this dimensional, this spirit dimensional space. And you can see them all and you can visit them all and you can have a very, very interesting life, but it's limited.

So, that's what you've got to consider. It's limited because that's the limit of your destiny unless you receive something additional from God, a substance from God. So, when we talk about the relationship with God, what we're saying is that God has Love and that belongs to God, and that Love can be given to the soul only if we desire it.

And the desire has to be pure and sincere in order for the Love to be given. And you can understand why that is the case because if you had a impure desire, then naturally there would be some lying or fakeness about it which is not going to interest God at all. So, when you develop this longing and that is an exercise, remember yesterday we said of your free will, when you develop this longing, using your own will, so it's not going to be dependent on anything else but your will.

It's not going to be dependent on another person, there is no mediator between you and God. It is just you and God. God wants everyone of His Children to have this potential of this relationship. And if you exercise your free will to be sincere in your longings for God's Love, God's Love will flow into your soul and the net effect of it is a substance from God is flowing into your natural soul that doesn't have that substance.

And the effect of that is that your soul changes. It starts changing to have, you could say, standards that are way beyond human standards, and the more of this love you receive, the more capacity you have also to understand the universe in which you live. And also, the more capacity to visit parts of the universe that the perfect natural man cannot visit and will never be able to visit. Makes sense to you.

Now these things, I must say to you, are a scientific fact. Now for those on Earth, it's hard to believe these facts, but once you become a spirit and you start investigating the possibilities of life as a spirit, you'll start to see that these things are facts. Now Mary and I have had 2000 years of experience of these facts.

And we understand that for most people when you first hear it, it sounds a bit like far-fetched. And it sounds a bit like, well, how can that really affect my life now. But if you plan for that life now, you'll have major benefits when you arrive. And it's like going to any new country really. It's like, let's say you decide here in Canada you want to visit, let's say you want to visit Australia.

Then you would know that it's the other side of the world. You've got to learn a bit about Australia, you've got to learn about their customs, you've got to learn about their immigration or their way to get in and the way to get out of the country, but you've got to learn these things. Now for an English-speaking country, that's not so difficult.

But let's say you want to visit Venezuela; now there will be a whole different set of things you're going to have to learn and prepare for before you travel. And if you go on prepared, you might not even be let into the country if you're unprepared. If you haven't got the right visa's, you won't be let in. And you can think of the spirit life as the same way. Unless you have the appropriate visa (Laughter), you are not going to get into the next sphere or the higher sphere of condition. And unless you have the appropriate visa, if you like, to get beyond the 6th sphere, you'll never get there.

And that visa is all about receiving God's Love, that's the visa, that's the pass, that's the way you pass from the 6th to the 7th and into the state of the 8th sphere which is classified as at-onement with God. You have to have received some of God's Love in order to do that.

Now God's not saying, you have to do it. He's just saying in order to get to that location, you're going to have to do it. Now there's a whole slew of reasons why, and one of the reasons is because in your mind there are things above the 6th sphere that cannot be understood by the mind. Every area above the 6th sphere is designed that your emotions have to be engaged rather than just your mind.

So, the trouble with your mind and the problem with the mind on Earth is it's become so dominate, and while you're dominate in your mind, you are thinking, my mind is supreme, my mind is going to get me to the place I want to be, but that's not the case. Above the 6th sphere your mind has to be given up actually.

In the 7th sphere, the whole reason for that sphere is to help people go through the process of releasing their mind dominance and becoming emotionally dominate, soul dominate. That's what happens in the 7th sphere. That's the process you have to go through in the 7th sphere. To reach at-onement with God, you are going to have to do that.

Now if you don't want to reach at-onement with God well, then you don't have to do it. But if you want to be at-one with God and have this sort of everlasting progress that continue beyond the perfect natural man, you are going to have to do it. There is no choice. And you get to the stage where you go, I want to do because why wouldn't I want to do it.

If that place is more loving, more beautiful, more blissful, why wouldn't I want to experience that thing that I wouldn't be able to experience as a perfect person. So, there will be a time in your future where you will have to give up your mind. Does that make sense? In this process of progress.

So, your sincere longings are not generated by your mind. They are generated by your feelings. The problem with sin is that sin also effects your feelings. You have feelings for things that are out of harmony with love when you sin. So, you can be using your mind to try to generate a sincere longing for God, and you can use your mind to try to not sin, and it's useless to you.

You still will not get beyond the 6th sphere of the spirit world in your future if you do that. So even if you become completely sinless by using your mind to work through every one of your sins, you will not reach the 7th sphere of the spirit world. The visa to get into the 7th sphere is having received God's Love to a certain degree and also, having come to understand that your emotions are far more important than your mind to the point where you don't really worry about what you think about anymore.

There's no thought anymore, there's only feelings that drive thoughts. That transition must occur. Now let's look at yesterday, when we had the discussion about pets, as soon as we identified the sin and presented some logic about the sin, can you see the general thing that happens is I start worrying in my mind, oh no, what am I going to do now.

I've got a pet, what do I do with that? My children have got a pet, what do I do with that? You know, you start worrying in your mind, and then in your

mind the thing that starts up is, if it's a sin then I need to stop it. So, what I'll do is I'll change my life from my decision-making process in my mind, I will change my life some way to stop that particular sin. That doesn't change anything from God's perspective.

If you want a relationship with God, you've got to change your feelings about it, not just your mind. And if you remember a lot of the comments that were made yesterday, a lot of you were thinking - had reactions to the discussion on pets, had a reaction and probably last night a reaction too possibly, right, for some of you and those reactions are your mind fighting for its sin while at the same time the soul is going to have to give up its sin.

This introduces a conflict inside of you. Are you going to do the right thing, only intellectually, or are you going to only do the right thing when you feel the right thing to do? What are you going to do? Now you can stop things intellectually, you can, you can stop doing a sin intellectually. You can make a decision to stop using your mind, you can make a decision to stop the sin and be firm with yourself about stopping the sin and making sure you stop the sin and being conscious of it every day and you can do that.

That's what every person who's progressed to the 6th sphere historically has done. That's how they got there, and you can do that. And you can work through the feelings you have about that as you do that because you will have feelings when you try to stop an action that you really want.

So, if you really want a pet and you need to stop having one, then you can see, I really want one but I need to stop having one if you believe you need to, then you're going to end up in this sort of state, aren't you, where your feelings are saying have one and your mind's saying, don't have one and eventually this war, the battle that's going on between your feelings and your mind is going to have to be resolved in order for you to calm down, in order for you to become relaxed and peaceful again.

This is one reason why a lot of people don't want to hear about their sin, right, because every time they hear about the sin, there's an internal battle. The internal battle ramps up inside of yourself and it's very uncomfortable and it feels like now there's no peace. This Jesus guy has just brought me no peace to my mind now and this is the way we think.

We go, well, how do we deal with that. Oh, we just avoid him, and we then we get to have some peace. But it's not going to work that way for you in the spirit world. It's got nothing to do with me. It's got everything to do with God's Law and what that's going to demand of you. And so, at some point you'll come to realize that, and then realize there is a battle going to between the sin that's inside of you, and then the methods you use to reduce that sin, to change that sin.

And you have a choice of using a method which is the perfect natural man's method which is use your mind, shut down the desire to do the action, or feel the desire to do the action but don't do it, and then go through this internal conflict until that conflict is resolved emotionally, and that is what will be required for you to change most sins if you progress towards the perfect natural man, and that's going to take a long time.

The average person to reach from Earth to the 6th sphere takes 200 years once they know what to do. Now it may take them 1000 years to learn what to do, and then 200 years to do it. So, the average person takes 200 years. It's very rare - we have met some people who have taken 50 years, but they've lived a very moral life on Earth which is not what we see happening very much nowadays, but historically, the average person, 200 years.

Once they become aware of their sin, it takes them 200 years to sort themselves out. Can you see, if I don't become aware of the sin, it might take 1000's of years. There're people we know from our 1st century life who are still in the same place they arrived in the spirit world in the hells as they were 2000 years ago because they haven't even become aware yet of their sin, let alone a desire to change it.

So, it's going to require from you, a decision, a choice, a decision - what are you going to choose to do. And also, it's going to require choices as to which way you are going to use the progress. Are you going to use the method to progress that is using your mind and mind dominant or are you going to use this method to progress involves receiving God's Love and progress that way which becomes very emotionally dominant.

Those are the methods that are available to you. There are no other methods. I know the world says there is, but there isn't. Every other thing they say is all just slight variations of the mind method. You know, so when they talk about neurolinguistic programming, or when they talk about

dealing with energy, or when they're talking about all other forms of progress, well they're all just using the mind and none of them are God's Ways.

There're really just two paths. And this is what I said in the 1st century, there really are just two ways. There is the broad way which most people take, right, that leads to the perfect natural man. In the Bible it's now quoted as to leading to destruction which is not the case. I said it was leading to the perfect natural man.

And then there is the narrow way that leads to infinite growth and life, God's Way. They are the two ways and every way that humankind have come up with and imagined themselves to have on Earth, has all been just the broad way, a part of the broad way. The broad way is like hundreds of thousands of different ways all determine by different people and different suggestions and they all end up at the same place.

So, in the end it's just a great, big wide way using all different methods to get to the same place. Then there is this narrow method which is a method that is the only way that God has defined to enter this relationship with God to the point where you become at-one with God and can live in a place of bliss that's forever progressing, always progressing, never, never staying the same.

You think, if you reach the 6th sphere, let's say it takes you 2000 years to reach the 6th sphere, let's say. And you reach the 6th sphere and then you're there for 100,000 years in that place. I know for many of you 100,000 years is hard to even imagine but imagine after 100,000 years that you still haven't moved from the 6th sphere. You're living the same life you were living 100,000 years ago. How's that going to feel?

Can you see after a while it's going to grate on you probably, right. It's going to end up feeling like, well, what's next? You're going to wonder what's going on. Like I've progressed to get here and now I can't progress anymore, what's happening. Is this the limit of my destiny. And, in fact, in the 6th sphere, there are colleges, what you would classify as universities on Earth examining that one question is how they can reach the 7th sphere without God, of course.

So, they're trying to work out how, and it's actually a physical impossibility because you can't get there unless you receive some of God's Love, and you can't even understand the place unless you receive some of God's Love. So, if we look at our discussion yesterday, you can see we raised the pet issue, just one tiny - remember we talked about the hierarchy of sin and the pet issue was really on the physical level, choosing to have a pet is a physical sort of decision.

Of course, there is a lot of emotions and spiritual beliefs driving that decision which are more important actually for dealing with the physical problem. But if you look at just this that one decision and you go, it took us one and a half hours to flesh it out and most of you are still not very convinced, right.

How long is it going to take you to resolve an issue of sin that is bigger than that? Can you see it's sort of like - what kind of humility is it going to require from me to deal with something bigger than that. Something that is not even really about me, about a pet, and it's already taking me one and a half hours to even get to the stage of having a reasonable discussion about it to look at the picture and, of course, we didn't look at the whole picture of it in that hour and a half. We could have spent a day or two; is it going to take a day or two for everything?

Well obviously, if it's a physical thing and it takes a day or two and there's hundreds of physical things we can do wrong in any moment, and then if you look the hierarchy, let's look at the sexual issue that we discussed yesterday. Could you feel in the group how - you were right there discussing the physical issue about pets for the majority of you, some of you were a bit bored with the subject, but others of you were right there. But then when it came to the sexual issue it's sort of like, oh, now things are getting a bit challenging, emotionally challenging, future challenging, relationship challenging. Now that was just a sexual issue. We hadn't even got to an emotional one yet. Of course, it triggered a lot of emotional things, didn't it. We hadn't even got to what it triggered yet.

And we're just discussing the actual issue. Now if we're going to get that shut down looking at just what are very low on the scale of the issues that we need to examine, can you see it's going to take us a long time to sort ourselves out. Do you follow?

Do you want to take that long. And see, what most people do is they go, well, an hour and a half to discuss the pet issue, an hour and a half on the sex issue and I'm starting to get, like I don't even want to hear it anymore, and I don't want to need to make some decisions in my life about it, where are we going to go with the emotional issues and the spiritual issues?

See I want to raise some emotional issues and spiritual issues with you today, right, and then we would look at those two issues, if we're already starting to get shut down with those issues, the ones that are easy to understand, then how are we going to go with the ones that are more difficult and that involve me having to feel some things.

That's going to be interesting, isn't it, as to what we do with that. So, what I'm suggesting is this, the reason why we're doing this discussion with you is because we want to create an awareness, but I don't want to force an awareness on you. What you'll need to do for your own future is desire an awareness on your own.

Someone is not going to be on your shoulder - in one of the other presentations we said it was like you have an angel on one shoulder and the devil on the other shoulders, as the saying goes, each of them trying to influence what you do. Well, the problem with the angel that's on one of your shoulders, and there's plenty of good spirits around you who want to help you progress, is that they respect your will.

You could say, it's not a problem, but if they respect your will and your will is, I don't want to listen, I don't want to hear, how are you going to get help, if that's your will. If your will is, I want to stay with my sin because it's too challenging otherwise, if that's the will, then they're going to go, fine.

If you want to take 10,000 years to reach the perfect natural man, take 10,000 years, not advisable, because the perfect natural man is a better place than any place you've ever experience on Earth, and you can have it on Earth if you wanted to, you can be the perfect natural man on Earth even, but the angel who has received God's Love who might be on your shoulder, he's saying, why would you want even that when you can have this other thing which is far in extreme with regard to bliss, like extreme happiness, extreme bliss and forever progressing into more and more capability, more and more power, more and more expression, more and

more joy. Why wouldn't you want that for your future, something that's not limited.

So, by the time a 1,000 years or 10,000 years comes along, you're not feeling limited. You're feeling like you're in a place of growth all the time. See on Earth we are very addictive to attaining what we believe makes us happy and then holding on to it for dear life, right. And from that point, we're really saying, don't change anything. Don't change anything because if I lose what I've got, there's a fear of losing what we have, and if I lose what I've got then my life will be unhappy again, and I don't want it unhappy again, but the problem with that concept is that we're having no faith that we can progress to have more and more.

We can progress not more and more physical things but more and more happiness, more and more joy. We can progress more and more, and we need to at some point have some faith in that. So, with the process of looking at at our sin, we need to have some faith that becoming aware of it is a good thing, not a bad thing. It's a good thing for me. It's going to help me. It's going to make me happier. It's going to help me be more aware and more awake to what's going on around me. I'm going to feel things more. I'm going to be able to make quicker decisions.

I'll be able to make more happy decisions that are better for my future if I'm more aware. It's a good thing. Not a bad thing. But you can see from yesterday when we talked about what are you going to do with your pet, most of you are going, it looks like every option is a bad thing.

Keeping it means I'm sinning; then how do I get rid - how do I take responsibility, give it away to another person, then I'm causing them to sin. So, I can't really, in good conscience, do that, what do I do?

A lot of times you'll end with the thing - this animal which is destroying the environment and other things as a result of my attitude. I change my attitude, and I realize I don't want to keep this animal anymore, but now the animal is in my household reminding me every day of my past sin. What am I going to do about it? And the average person will go, oh, I'll just wait for it to pass. And if that's 10 years, they'll live with that for 10 years rather than actually making a more loving choice than that.

And the reason why we will do that is because we don't want to confront the full extent of our sin, which is that we don't want to repair the damage of our sin. See for most of us, when we recognize a sin, we want to go, please forgive me for the sin, and if we direct that at God it's please God forgive me God for that sin, and we're hopeful that God's just going to go, right, you're all forgiven and there's no consequences anymore.

Even if you are sincere in your request for forgiveness, God does not wipe out the consequence. The consequence being the effect of the sin. The effect of the sin will continue until you do something about it. So, if you teach something that's wrong, the effect of that sin will continue until you do your best to teach the right thing instead.

If you engage a sin on Earth and continue that sin and then stop it and ask for forgiveness and can be forgiven, after that point the effect of your sin will continue because that's what the problem with sin is. And it won't continue inside of you because you've been forgiven. It will continue outside of you, and you'll notice it and you'll feel about it.

And you'll go, whoa, look at that, I created a sin and even though I now know I'm forgiven, I'm still needing to sort out the fact that I created that sin. So, I have friends in the spirit world who are now at-one with God but are still working on trying to correct the effect of their sin while they are on Earth.

Trust me, it's far better to not sin than do that. But that is a requirement. When I say it's a requirement, you feel it inside that it's a requirement. You'll feel it. If you've done something that is continued and done something wrong, once you receive God's Love and you are forgiven for what you've done, you'll feel the requirement of correcting the effect of it and you'll want to.

It won't be like I'll have to, it will be like I have to because I want to, like it needs to be done and I did this, so I need to correct it, and that's how you'll feel. Far better to not sin, far better. So, the reason why most of us struggle with this is because when it comes to the sin, it's like I don't want to know. I just want to make out it's not there or just ignored it where I possibly can and that attitude is going to slow your joy. It's going to slow down your potential for happiness. It's going to slow down your ability to receive truth.

It's going slow down your ability to feel through specific emotions. It's going to make your life like trickle.

You know, glue, where you feel stuck in a place for long periods of time, that's what it's going to do to you if you have that feeling. It's far better to have the feeling, I want to change; I want to grow. Now remember God is not going to force you to exercise your free will to grow.

He's not going to do that. It's something you're going to have to exercise if you want to grow. So, that's what I would like to remind you of, and looking at yesterday's conversation, you can see it's good to get head-up about things. You understand? Because you can at least build a passion in you about, oh, I don't like that idea and this is not good, and what's being said to me - as somebody put up their hand yesterday, are you telling us we should kill our pets, you know, and all this kind of thing.

It's good to get head-up about these things in the sense of feel the emotion of it but also, contemplate why is it so hard for me to see the love or the lack of love in something. It should be relatively easy for me to see it, shouldn't it, if you think about it.

You know, we all claim to have some level of love, and we all claim to love our partners and love our children, love the environment even, many of us claim but when it comes to the nuts and bolts of seeing our behaviour, the average person doesn't want to see it. And this is why the Earth is in the place it is.

Because the average person would like to live in a facade about their real state. They would like to live in a facade that they love. They'd like that. To get out of that is going to require this quality of sincerity. The ability to examine one's own heart and to feel that I want to make changes because of what I'm doing now is not good enough. Not, just not good enough for me, but not good enough for my partner, for my family, for my environment, for the world itself. And you don't have to be self-condemnatory, you just need to get into a state where you want to make change, right.

It doesn't require you - like, you know, the Catholics used to do, they get out a whip and everyday whip themselves for their sins in penance. It doesn't require that; God doesn't require that of you. What He would like to see is your desire to change. So, He's not going - He doesn't want you go

to into all these self-punishment, you know, attacking yourself because that's like the Catholic man with his whip beating his own back.

But He wants you to recognize and become aware that the sin is there, and you can change it. It's your creation; you can change it. He didn't create it. He created laws to help you get over it and you can change it if you engage those laws. That's what He wants you to know.

So, when we look at (flipping whiteboard over) these issues (hierarchy of sin), we really want to - if we can focus ourselves when we look at these issues on this part of this particular part of the issues, principles. We want to make sure that we grasp the principles, not just the little individual sins but the principle of how to resolve it.

So, yesterday we discussed some principles and most of you forgot them during the discussion. Now the principles were, at firstly there is a conscience. And with any issue you can receive God's Truth if that conscience is open enough to receive it. And you saw yesterday that if the conscience is not open, it becomes a lot more difficult to discover whether something is true or false from God's perspective.

Now if the conscience is open, then on that particular subject it's open to we can receive the truth very quickly and, as a result, we will know and start to begin this process of awareness that we need. We can - the conscience is saying this is wrong or right, that's all it needs to say. Is it wrong to keep pets? You'll find you can ask specific questions, more specific than that, can't you.

Is me keeping a pet under the current circumstances wrong or right, for many? Now in the case of a farmer who is using his animal to help him farm sheep for wool, he's going to have a more righteous answer, isn't he, because he's doing it for other reasons than just himself, right. But in the case of a person who's just got a pet in the home and there is no other purpose than to keep this pet tied up in the home or constrained in the home for most of its life other than to meet the emotional addictions of the individual, then of course, the answer is going to be pretty clear.

But the trouble is for most of us, we still have to guess the answer because we're not hearing it, and the reason why we're not hearing it is because we're so blocked to hearing truth from God generally, that now we've got to

use our logical brain, our mind, to determine whether it's loving or not, and that is going to be very subject to what I believe love is.

And if I have a very injured view of love from God's perspective, then I'm going to believe I'm doing something loving while God's feeling you're sinning. So, the problem with you being the arbiter is that you're coming from your own sin. So, already the decision making that's going on in your mind is tainted by your own sin and this is the difficulty of sin.

The difficulty of sin is that it taints even the way you think and what you believe. It taints your belief systems that you've imbibed over the course of your life to support the sin, and so it's going to be difficult to become aware of it because of these taints that exist and that is the internal battle that each of you are going to find the hardest thing you've ever done in your life.

And every person who has ever done it has felt that the hardest thing they've ever done in their life is to give up their sin, to work through their sin. So, this awareness (pointing to whiteboard) is a very, very important thing to get and the desire to have it is more important than having it really, isn't it, because without the desire to have it, you'll never have it. Can you see? So, unless you desire awareness, then awareness is never going to come.

Now of course, when I say never, it's very hard for awareness to never come because God's designed a whole heap of laws just to make the soul aware. Most of the laws that are governed - remember in this pyramid (flipping whiteboard over) we said that all the laws above the physical are all for the purpose of guiding the soul, right, so all of those laws that begin with the sexual laws and up through the emotional laws and spiritual laws, all the principles are governed how your soul works are eventually going to get you to be aware.

You can go through it two ways. You can go through it reluctantly or with desire. The people who do it reluctantly often take thousands of years. The people who desire, take a few years. The net result is going to be happiness. Not just for you but for people around you, as well, that would be the net result. Unfortunately, most of us don't have faith that giving up our sin is going to create happiness, and that is our substantive problem.

We lack the faith that getting rid of addictions, getting rid of sins is going to result in me being happier than I am. Many of us believe you give up an addiction, you just get sadder. I remember talking to a man who enjoyed his alcohol and his smoking, and he was saying, if I gave this up, I wouldn't know what to do with my life.

But I'm saying, what do mean, you mean that you're totally dependent on your happiness for alcohol and smoking tobacco and he said, yes, they are the only things that I have that are good in my life. This man, he drank 24 beers a day. He bought - in Australia it's called a slab - and he would drink a whole slab every night. He was a painter. So, he would go out painting during the day, earn his money, and a fair portion of his money got spent on drinking at night.

He was so unhappy with the rest of his life. He had no relationship, hardly any good friendships. Everything he did was based around alcohol and smoking. He said without his smokes, he would be a complete nervous wreck, and he needed his smokes to keep him going. Now can you see that's a very unhappy life, isn't it, that you're not experiencing any joy except for the things you imbibe, drink or eat and that's the only joys you're experiencing in life.

That's a man who needs to change his life, but this is the interesting thing, most of us think the very addictions that are harming our life, are actually helping it, and that's why we don't want awareness of the sins, you know, an awareness of how they affect us. So, today if we can always come back to the principle of what we're trying to understand.

So, we're going to get involved in some more discussions about different principles regarding emotion and spiritual principles, as well, where we have sins and what we would like to do is, come back to this principle, ok, how am I feeling about becoming aware of them? Am I feeling like I want to resist the process, I want to fight it, I want to argue for my sin, I want to fight and say, I'm all good when I'm not. What do I want to do? Do I want to fight for that sin or am I going to come to some awareness of it.

And once I've become aware, of course, there is a process that needs to occur before you become awake to it, after becoming aware. Awareness is just the beginning of the process, but without awareness you are never out

of denial. And if you can't get out of denial, you also are not going to be able to establish a very close bond with God in that relationship.

And there's good reasons why that is the case and one of the major reasons why is because God's Love is not in agreement with sin. So, in order to receive it, we must be repentant for our sin. Because God's Love is not in agreement with our sin. God's really saying that sin is unloving, that sin is unloving, that sin is unloving. God's saying to you, it's not my standard of love, that's why it's sin.

And if you have God's standards of love you will have the ability to live even a blissful life on Earth, not just in the spirit world, but on Earth. That is ahead of all of you if you wanted it. But it's going to require dealing with your relationship with sin, not just your relationship with God. It's going to require how much do you want your sin, how much do you think you need it, how much do you think it satisfies you, and are you going to become aware of it enough to want to change it, and get to the stage where you have a desire and a belief that changing it is good for you.

Is that going to happen. So that's what I would like to focus on today. We're going to get into some more things about emotions and spiritual things today, and maybe we may revisit some other things physically and sexually as well. But in the process, what we want to do is focus on, okay, how am I feeling about this now, and be honest about how we're feeling about it. Because if you look at the discussion yesterday, the sexual discussion, did you feel how more subdued everybody became. You can feel the mood of the audience even about how subdued you become when an issue challenges you more.

For many of you, the pet issue didn't challenge very much and so, you can discuss it and feel about it and be relatively open about it, but when it comes to sexual matters, most of the time most of us find them more challenging for lots of different reasons. And then that causes us to get all subdued and the mood then gets depressed, now we're not in a state of desire and wanting to know why it's a sin.

We're not sort of experimenting with oh, why is that, why does that happen. So, the thing I would like to recommend to you is this, and this is something I've recommended all of my life, right from the 1st century. You'll remember

it as quote from the Bible, it says, "Unless you become like little children, you'll not enter the Kingdom of God".

Right, many of you who are Christian would have heard that statement. What that means is, how does a little child treat truth? Does it treat the truth with resistance and avoidance, or does it have a fascination for it? Which one is it? It's a fascination, isn't it, a little child - because why daddy, why daddy. I don't know if any of you are mums or dads, you would have at some point experienced this, right, why is that happened? Then when you tell them why, why is that true then, and then you tell them why, and why is that true and you get to a place where sometimes you don't even know yourself, right, (Laughs) and so it becomes very difficult and so, it's like why is the sky blue daddy and I go, I don't know and I have to go and investigate why the sky is blue just so I can answer that question.

The child is not - he's not judgemental about the answers he's getting, is he? He's assessing without being judgemental. He's open to the ideas and the concepts and he's open to them being proven through further questions and discussion, right, that's the attitude of the child.

Many times, as adults we become so arrogant that we don't have that attitude anymore with life. In your first incarnation which all of you here are, you are in the infancy of your life. There are people who have lived on this Earth who are now 180,000 years old and how old are you, like 90, 80, 70, 60, 100 even if you're 100, you're young. For them, it's like baby young (Laughter), you understand.

They've lived 1800 or more times more life than you have, right, baby young. So, don't give up the attitude you have as a child of seeking, searching for more truth, finding it. God will reward that search. In the 1st century I used to say to people, "Keep on seeking, keep on knocking and it will be open to you".

Many of you who are Christians would have heard that statement too, right, and that's what I meant, keep this attitude of a child seeking for more, seeking for more, seeking for more. Learn to become a student of life. For the sake of your own happiness, but also for the sake of the happiness of those who you will come to love which won't be just limited to your family or your friends in the future. It will be everyone you meet.

So, can we do that today - have that seeking. Yesterday afternoon in the sex discussion, the seeking attitude stopped because many were challenged by the soulmate discussion and, you know, all that stuff can get pretty challenging, yes. What do I do, and what about my future, and there's all these feelings that start coming up and the trouble with a lot of these feelings is they stop the seeking attitude.

If you can maintain a seeking attitude, you will eventually arrive at the truth. So, if we can keep that attitude, we're going to do well as a group. Now yesterday, I felt you did pretty well in the pet discussion, there was a seeking attitude, but when it came to the sex discussion, not so much a seeking attitude anymore. And there are things we will discuss today; you have a seeking attitude or not.

Now if every time you seek, more truth will come to you. And you need to each learn that you can seek for it. You don't have to be reliant on another to have done their search and they tell you; you can seek for it. And in fact, eventually God's Law when you have a relationship with God, God's Truth, or you can say, the search for truth will be written on your own heart; it will become a part of you.

You will feel it as a feeling that what the truth is, and you will be able to instantly look at any situation and know what the right thing to do is, straight away, you will know what the loving thing to do is, and what is going to bring the best outcome in the long-term. Not just the instant gratification outcome, but the best outcome.

And if you have that seeking heart, it's going to benefit you for the rest of your existence. Not just here on Earth, but everywhere. There're so many things in the spirit world to learn about, you know, the spirit world is like a superset of anything you can learn on Earth. So, you know, biology on Earth, it's fascinating, but in the spirit world superset of that.

When it comes to any scientific understanding, physics, chemistry, superset of that in the spirit world. There's just more and more and more to learn. And the person who has a seeking heart is going to enjoy life, learning and receiving the benefits of the learning for yourself. And in the process of learning for yourself, there are some things you might discover that no one else has ever discovered and then you will benefit everybody from what you discover as well. That's the benefits of learning.

So, that's what I encourage today. We can do that.

Audience:

Yes

Jesus:

Yes, I'll go for another half an hour. Now we're open to questions again and discussion. So, let's focus back on this awareness and we want to focus on sins that are emotional in nature. In other words, laws that govern our emotions. So, laws that effect our emotions, when we break those laws, obviously, we sin and there will be an effect. And if we live in harmony with those laws, we'll benefit, and we will be living a happy life as a result.

Participant Female:

I'd like to jump in right where I closed down in the sex yesterday, the talk on the sex. When we came to the part about the - so in the beginning of the relationship, the honeymoon period, lots of sex and then later on in the relationship, so I'm thinking later, after children and there are small children in the house and there's a grandmother with Alzheimer's and mamma is very, very exhausted. So, that's kind of where I shut down yesterday.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right. Well, you can understand why because of the circumstances. You can understand why you shut down sexually as well, right, because the circumstances are you're tired. What are you going to change your life so you're not tired? See children shouldn't make you tired. If the children are appropriately - you know, have laws established in your household actually they'll add to the benefit of the household. It's only when the children are lawless that they are going to make you tired.

Participant Female:

So, teaching the children God's Ways.

Jesus:

Yes, and particularly about laws, and also establishing laws in the house of what they're allowed to do and what they can't do. And they've got to contribute to their own life. By the time they are two or three, they should be cooking, cleaning up themselves, three years of age by the time of that. We've got some children in Australia we've been helping the parents with and by the time they were three they were cooking their own meals; they

prepare their own meals. They don't go shopping yet. By the time they're five, they're given the budget, and they go shopping for themselves.

Mary:

Eli started shopping - he's got his own trolley, but he can't pay.

Jesus:

He can't pay yet, Eli, three years, he's doing his own shopping, you know, and mum tells him, no that's no good. You can't have those lollies and explain to him why and whatever. He goes through the checkout, puts his gear on the table, goes through the whole process. When he comes home, he cuts up his own food. He prepares his own food. He knows when he should go to sleep when he's tired. And if he doesn't then there are laws that are enacted to change that.

So, by the time he's four or five or six, he should be a breeze, right, (Laughs) so when you want some sex with your husband, he'll be going, I'll clear out, you've got your time, right. There won't be any problem then with the children. Now let's look at mother without Alzheimer's. What decisions are we making? If you're unable to care for a person by yourself and you're finding it very, very difficult for a person by yourself then you've got to consider, don't you, to make some different decisions.

Now usually, unfortunately, in the household it's left often to the woman, isn't it, to care. She's the one who's viewed as the nurturer or the carer. And so you're taking on a role, so you've got to start looking at why do I take on this role. And why does my mother have Alzheimer's in the first place. And am I in pain for her choice, right, see this is the thing that most people won't face with regard to diseases on Earth, of all kinds, is that most of them are caused by the person's individual choices, right.

And so, we've got to come to a point on Earth where we all understand the personal responsibility of the disease, that something going on inside of me that causes me to attract this disease to me that I need to address, and if I became more loving with it, I probably wouldn't have the disease. But let's say that the person has it because they haven't done the work, right, then is it right for you to pay the penalty of somebody else not dealing with their own sins? No. So, what are you going to do about that? How bad does it look when you say, I don't want to care for my mum anymore.

It looks bad right, and so for the majority of people what they will do is they will go, that looks bad, I'm not going to make that decision because it looks bad. I don't want to look bad. It's more important to me to not look bad than do the right thing. And so, what I'm going to do instead is exhaust myself for the rest of my life until this person passes. And the person might get Alzheimer's in the 60's and pass in their 90's, so we're talking like a 30-year program of looking after someone who doesn't even know you anymore, doesn't even want to know you anymore, and why?

Why do we do these things and most of the time it's done because we're worried about what people think of us. Because there's all sorts of community endeavours to sort these kinds of issues out. There're all sorts of things that can be done to actually encourage people who don't want to remember their life to remember. There're things that can be done to reverse Alzheimer's as well, by you know there's music things, but they're going to have to cope with emotion at some point and the reason why they have Alzheimer's is they don't want to.

And that's going to have to be addressed and they're using their will still to not deal with anything so, are you going to support that? There's going to be tough decisions needing to be made here, right, as to what do we do with people as a community, as a whole Earth, what do we do with people who do not want to be personally responsible? What are we going to do with those people?

We've got to come up with some solutions. Those of you who are caring for someone, you're in the prime seat to come up with some loving solutions because you know the hardships. You know what's involved, you know the feelings involved, you know what you're going to have to work through feeling-wise to do it. Now if you did all of those things, so the question was about sex, right, (Laughter) but if you did all of those things, you wouldn't feel exhausted. And if you don't feel exhausted, then that would no longer be an excuse to not have it sex.

The problem is for most of us is, we don't want to do those things and that's why we end up in the situations we end up. We don't want to make some hard decisions. With our children, in particular, we don't want to make some hard decisions, and with our parents who are resisting their feelings, any parent of yours who is resisting their feelings now is likely going to end

up in the state where they don't remember large portions of their life to the point where they don't remember their life at all.

So, you can start educating your own parents when they are in their 40's or 50's, you know, if you're in your 20's and they're in their 50's and they are trying to tune out of all the things they've done in their life and tune out of their feelings about it. You can talk to them about it, that can help undue the potential things that are going to happen to them in their future, but you're going to have to be brave to do it because they're going to fight with you and get resistive and get annoyed with you, to the point where some of them are just not going to be a part of your life anymore, they will go to that extreme and then you won't have to care for them. (Laughter)

Because they won't even want you around. I'm not saying to do it to that way, but oftentimes that's the end result. And so, a lot of times it's because we do not want to confront an unloving situation and actually deal with it in the moment that we end up in places of exhaustion. And as a result of that, it's going to have an effect on the joy of your own life and because sex requires time for people to spend time together. It requires romance, it requires a number of things from us. When we're exhausted, we don't feel inclined towards those things. Of course, that makes it more difficult and yet that relationship, the romantic relationship can bring a lot of joy to your life.

So, what you end up doing is sacrificing, like desire for approval from others and desire to be thought of as good and all these kinds of things, you end up sacrificing the joy of your own life for those things, and that is not good for you. So, I'm not suggesting you don't care for people, but there are certain things you can do, firstly, in preparation for what is coming, but also, things you can do when you're in the situation to buy you more time.

And it's going to require co-operation of both parties in the relationship, isn't it, as well. Because one thing that happens with a lot of men is when you start caring for someone else more than you care for them physically, the men start getting really annoyed with that as well, right, that often happens and then that causes a degradation of the relationship as well.

As women, if you're invested in the perception that you're a good mother and invested in the perception that you're a good person, you are going to make very bad decisions for yourself, unloving decisions for yourself. So,

these investments are going to have to be dealt with. They are out of harmony with love. God didn't design you to be a mother, God designed you to be a person who is able to procreate, right, which any woman on Earth can do. God's purpose for you in your future isn't to be a mother, God's purpose for you in your future is to learn who you are and engage that nature and personality to its fullest extent.

You might be a scientist, you might be a chemist, you might be a biologist, really in your heart, that's what you might be, but when you're so invested in just being mummy to somebody, you're going to give up the nature, your own nature. I don't have any problem with having children, I've had some of my own right. Mary's had some of her own too, right, we've even had one together. And we have no trouble with having children. What we have a problem in, is when you're over-investing all of your addictions in your children and you're not developing yourself anymore. That's the problem.

And that, of course means, like the sexual relationship that you have with your partner and eventually with your soulmate is a part of your future development. If you're giving that up for the sake of anything else, you're giving up the wrong thing. Makes sense? Changes need to be made.

Participant Female:

I have a clarifying question about the consequences of sinning. So, you said today that God doesn't want us to change, but I also heard you say that God is always just trying simple things. So, like, for example, if we're in a relationship that is not our soulmate, that's technically a sin, is God destroying that relationship?

Jesus:

His laws are attempting to, yes.

Participant Female:

Okay, so then where does our free will I guess come in?

Jesus:

Well, you have free will but only within the structure that God has created. See most people think when we talk about free will, it means you have free will to do anything. But surely, all of you know you can't do anything. Like you can't create the sun, can you? You can't even walk near it without dying. In fact, if the Earth didn't have the shield around it, you'd already be

dead from the sun, even 93 million miles away, you'd be dead. So, you can't do anything, yet.

You're not going to be able to do anything. You're going to have to live within a structure of law. When we talk about free will, you have the will to decide for yourself what you are going to do, but God's also got His own will and His own will says, you do that, and I don't agree. You do that and I'm going to restrict you, you do that and you're going to receive a penalty of some kind. You jump off a building, you're going to go splat.

He created the law that stops you from flying off the Earth, the Law of Gravity, but if you decide to live outside of its bounds, there's going to be a result and that's God's Will. He's allowed to make those decisions. He has the authority of the universe. He created your very soul and your two bodies, the potential of them being created. He did all of that, He has the right to determine what His structure is going to be and how much He is going to let you destroy it.

Now God is willing to let you destroy this entire Earth because He gave you the free will where you could become a scientist and work out a way to do it, right, and there are ways you can destroy a whole planet actually. Fortunately, no one on Earth knows them yet because we would have already done it, unfortunately. But in history there has been three or four times when there has been attempts made to so-call improve the Earth using technological means which resulted in destruction on the Earth, and this is why we have the legends of Atlantis and Lemuria and other continents sinking. All of these things happened because people tried to break the structure of God's Laws to the extent that everything starts reacting, correcting it.

So, you have free will, you have the right to make a decision one way or the other, but God has free will too. He's allowed to have the right to make a decision about what He's going to do about that. Makes sense?

Mary:

I guess, you know, your gift, the gift that God has given to each of us, free will, is a pretty mighty gift actually, and you look at the way that if we accept that God's Laws are imposing unloving use of free will and rewarding loving use of it, and then we look at the world and we go, wow, there's a lot of unloving stuff going on. That means that this gift of free will is pretty - like

we're pretty much in charge of it, aren't we. It just comes down to a question of how much pain and suffering we are willing to endure in a lot of cases, isn't it?

Jesus:

And also, how far God will let us go.

Mary:

Yes, because there is a limit. There's always a limit but it's a pretty...

Jesus:

...wide

Mary:

...wide limit and God is really trying to help us to, first, become aware through the incidence of pain and suffering if we really don't want to know about God, to help correct that will, but obviously, as Jesus has been saying this morning, if we engage with God, we can correct that will much more quickly to get rid of sin, and then we become happier exponentially the more that we're in harmony with it.

So, God's really trying to educate us about how to use this amazing gift wisely, if you like, so that's why there is law and consequence so that we can understand that.

Jesus:

That's not the only purpose for law though, is it?

Mary:

No, no.

Jesus:

Because the purpose for law is to keep you alive and to keep you safe and to keep you secure and to keep you happy and to help you get to a state of bliss. God created a whole heap of laws for that purpose.

Mary:

That is the whole reason.

Jesus:

There's a whole heap of laws that He engaged with regard to receiving His Love that are only for that purpose, no other purpose than your extreme happiness. No other purpose. So, God created these laws, not to create restrictions on your life and to make your life a drudgery, but God created these laws to keep you safe and keep you secure and help you through and become happy in your life, that's why He created them.

Mary:

And really when you get rid of sin that's how you become happy so, it's all educational in terms of, how does my will impact on me, the world around me, and God's Laws are just an expression of God's Love in a very practical sense. So, the law to be loving must act against sin, it must, otherwise, it wouldn't be living, would it? It's like what we were talking about yesterday when there was a discussion about, well is it my business to say anything when something's unloving, well, yes, because otherwise I'm supporting it, and it's really God's in the same position.

Jesus:

It's His business to say something when you're being unloving.

Participant Female:

Yes, okay, that makes sense. I think I have - like so, when I get a consequence, I think I see it as punishment, or I feel it as punishment.

Jesus:

Yes, that's because we believe the sin brings us joy. So, it's all about perspective, isn't it. When we believe, the sin is going to bring us joy and then it brings us a consequence that's negative and we feel then we're going to get punished, we're basically not seeing firstly, that the sin is not going to bring us joy. It never does bring joy, right, even though there might be the instant of illusion of it, there's always bad consequences for sin, always, right.

And not only just for you but also for many, many others. Your sin causes bad consequences for other, but the way we're destroying the Earth at the moment is the next generation of children that are going to have some bad consequences, aren't they? So, our sin is affecting even the next generation and if we really loved others, we would see that. That even though our sin gives us the illusion that it's good for me, right, like having

autonomy, burning fossil fuels, and all these other things, using all this energy all the time seems good for me, but is it good for the next generation and the next generation and the next generation.

And then let's look at the whole principle of science being the solution to problems. Hasn't science, so far, been the cause of a lot of the problems, so how is it ever going to be the solution for the problem. Unless humans are more loving in the application of science, it is impossible for science to be more helpful with our future; it's only going to be more harmful.

So, unless we change our attitude even to science and the application of science, we've got to change there too. And the reason why I raise those things is because what we're seeing is that when God's Laws is the standard - you can say that God's Laws are like a line drawn in the sand, and it's not a wavy line either by the way (Laughter). It's very straight, you know, straight line and when you cross it, the average person goes, well I should have the right to cross it.

Well God doesn't feel you have the right to cross it. He feels He's given you the will where you can choose to cross it. There is a difference between you having a right to do it and having the freedom to do it. It's like - you have the right to commit murder. Is that true?

Participant Female:
Well, not legally.

Jesus:
You have the freedom to do it, but it's not right, is it? It's wrong because it harms someone else's life. You have the freedom to rape but is it right or wrong. Obviously, it's wrong because it's harming another person and their life. You have the freedom to be a paedophile but is it right or wrong? Wrong because it's going to harm a child and harm probably the rest of their life, right, so don't confuse freedom to choose with the right to do it.

You understand? Don't confuse free will with righteous will, right, the righteous use of will. They are not the same thing.

Participant Female:
Okay, I have another question about it. I don't know of - how do we know if we're getting a consequence for a sin verses, so we're struggling, so let's

say, we're struggling like learning something and maybe we've made some mistakes along the way, like maybe being irresponsible or love of self or something, how do we know that we're getting a consequence or if that struggle is just a part of learning. Like, I don't know if you understand my question.

Jesus:

Or even a third thing - that that struggle is a result of other people opposing us. You know, there's often many reasons why we may feel ourselves to be in a personal struggle, and some of those reasons are personal, in the sense that we have caused that struggle, and then some of those reasons can be that other people want to harm us and bring us that struggle, can't they? And then there could be just mistakes I made, and the consequences of those mistakes need to be fixed.

Now if we look at each one, so let's firstly look at mistakes verses a purpose to sin verses other's sin and how that affects us, right, and there's many other ways I can discuss this as well. But they're the three main ones I'd like to mention.

From God's Laws perspective, if you make a mistake, as long as you're willing to correct it, everything's done and dusted.

Mary:

But it's not to say there's no pain because they will be pain. It's like when you're riding a bike and you're learning and you fall off, it hurts, but it's not punitive, it's educational.

Jesus:

Yes, let's say you're motoring along on a push bike, if you fall off again and you're doing 30 km, it's going to hurt. And it tells you straight away, don't do that.

Mary:

Oops.

Jesus:

Oops. Don't do that. Become more proficient at this thing you're doing and so that you don't do that. You're hammering away with a hammer, and you hit your thumb and it hurts like hell, right, and then you go, don't do that in

the future, but become better at hammering those nails without hitting your thumb with it, right, and after a while you learn that the more proficient you become, the less problems you have. So, that's making a mistake and learning from it. And from God's perspective making a mistake and learning from it, is fine.

It's going to take time to be proficient in everything. When you were a baby, you had to learn how to walk. You fell over, you probably cried a few times. You let go of the emotion and you got up and you walked again. And eventually now you walk and how often do you fall over now? It's not until you're 95 or something that you'll probably fall over again and that will be because of muscular atrophy or whatever has occurred. Once you become proficient at something, it becomes natural after that. Mistakes have been helping you learn. So, there's no problem with those. God doesn't penalize you for your mistakes.

Mary:

Before you rub that out. There is the issue, isn't there, say in a relationship where initially maybe we made a mistake, but then when we're confronted with that, if we don't want to correct it now, we're immediately gone into something that is purposeful.

Jesus:

You switched from there to there (pointing to the whiteboard - mistake to purposeful). You understand. So, when you innocently make a mistake and you're prepared to correct it and you're prepared to reengage it more properly, more in harmony with the law, the law has already done its work. There's no other penalty. But when you make a purposeful decision to continue making the mistake, now it can't be called a mistake anymore.

Mary:

It's like I thought to love a man I just have to be a sexy mummy for him. I have to look after him, you know, make his dinner and do all that and be kind of sexy (Laughter) I think. That's what mum taught me, that's what dad taught me. I get into this relationship and then...

Jesus:

...a man is lapping all that up so he's receiving all that, thinking it's all great.

Mary:

...yes, and then I realize, oh crap, that's not working out so well. I don't feel happy and actually I might even hear that's not a good thing. But then I go, oh, but I've invested so much in this relationship and now I'm just going...

Jesus:

...and now I've got a house with him, and I've got a car with him, and I've got children with him, and I've got...

Mary:

...and now I'm going to start to make excuses and go, well maybe if I can just pressure him to change and see the problem, it will be okay if we stay together, or maybe it's not as bad as I think. All of that now we've got from a mistake to something I'm doing on purpose, and this is where now there's going to be more consequences because it's about how I'm using my will. It's not an innocent use of will now, it's an educated use of will. And so, naturally you think that would be logical, you would want to have more consequence for that if you were an educator, if we think of God as the Great Educator.

Jesus:

We're all His Children and he's just educating us how to be adults. Most of us when we pass over, we're still not adults.

Mary:

It can take a fair bit of time.

Jesus:

It takes a fair bit of time in the spirit world to become adults. When you enter the 6th sphere, that's the first time you become an adult. Until then, you're still a child. It doesn't matter how long that took, if it took 2000 years, you're still a child for 2000 years. Until you enter the 6th sphere, the perfect natural man, you're still a child. That's the learning process that all of us will go through and it doesn't matter whether we're receiving love from God or not, that's the process we're going to have for all of us. As to get beyond that sphere requires a relationship with God and learning a lot of other things beyond being an adult. It's about learning how to be an angel which is a different process, right.

Mary:

Alright, but you were going to talk about purpose.

Jesus:

Yes, purpose. So, now I'm engaging as Mary's just mentioned, purpose in order to sin. Now that I'm engaging purpose to sin, obviously the consequence for my sin must be greater. Otherwise, I wouldn't be corrected. If it wasn't corrected, you'd think having a mistake is the same as purposefully sinning, so I may as well purposely sin more often, and that wouldn't be good for your future for a lot of personal reasons.

You see, again, if I'm addicted to the concept that sin is good which most of us on Earth are, then naturally I think then if I'm limited it's bad, but actually from God's perspective, limiting your sin is good for you. It's going to make your life better if you can limit your sin, and let you sin so much that eventually you destroy everything. Imagine if you could sin so much that you could destroy the whole universe, right. You know, God's whole creation would be wiped out and God doesn't want that, so He placed restrictions, places restrictions on you. And everything you're doing on purpose is obviously going to have more penalty than if you did it by mistake.

The mistake usually has an instant consequence which we recognize as a consequence and then we make adjustments to correct that. But purpose, you're doing things on purpose, you can get the consequence and sometimes it has hardly any effect on you; you still want to keep doing it on purpose.

Mary:

Often you blame others in that state, don't you?

Jesus:

Now obviously, that has to be much higher penalties for purposeful sin. Now can I say you can do purpose in two ways. One is by omission, and one is by commission. So, when you have commission, sin of commission, that's when you know something is wrong and you do it. When you have omission, you know something is right to do and you don't do it. Both of those are done on purpose. So, you see a sick person and you don't want to do anything to help them, well that would be omission.

The best way to help them would be to help them with their emotion as to why they got sick; that would be the best way to help them. But if I refuse to do that, that would be omission. Commission is a sin where you on purpose you decide you're going to do something that is wrong. Both of them are purposeful which are different to mistakes. Now when others sin, one thing we must recognize on Earth is that your sin causes harm to others.

So, naturally when others sin, it's going to cause harm to you. And at some point, you've got to recognize, is the pain and suffering I'm in the result of others' sin or is it the result of my own? Now an example of that, I was killed on a stake in the 1st century. Like I was, what you would call a cross, it wasn't actually a cross, I was hung like so (demonstrating with both hands above his head), nails, feet, and that's how I was killed. Now that method of dying was devised by someone else.

It wasn't how I was going to naturally die, and they decided they were going to take my life using that method. Now I didn't blame myself for that. It's interesting when you don't blame yourself for things; you don't feel as much pain with the thing happening either which is an interesting thing that most people don't realize about pain, is that a lot of our pain happens because we're in fear and we blame ourselves for it. And a lot of times when we don't do that, we don't have so much pain; we're able to manage pain.

But it was still painful, it hurt, but I didn't have the additional emotional pain, the additional spiritual pain thinking that I was to blame for it. It hurt for around - for me it was about eight hours it hurt. But it wasn't - I didn't feel like all the emotional hurt of having done it to myself, any of that. I didn't think I was the cause of it. Makes sense?

It was what somebody else chose to do. So, they chose it, the law visited the consequence on them and after they passed, I tried to help some of them. One of them I did help, you know him as Cornelius, yes, but others I couldn't help. And they received the consequence of their act. Now a lot of times when somebody does something to us and we have a tendency to blame ourselves for what they've done, that's when we start feeling like, confused about who was to blame for what happened and that's when start saying things like, oh, the Law of Attraction brought me this event because of something wrong with me.

No, it didn't bring you the event because of something wrong with you, it was a purposeful act by another person to hurt you. And with people with free will there's going to be that happens sometimes if they're unloving, they will do that. The key is how you respond to that, what you're going to do about that will determine your purposeful action.

So, if you go into revenge, like you killed my son, I'm going to kill yours type of revenge, right, then naturally now you're both very much at the same level of consequence, aren't you? But if you decide I'm not going to do that and I'm going to feel my feelings about my son dying instead, then trying to kill somebody else's son because mine died, can you see any consequence won't be visited on you. So, the law measures all of these things very accurately and as you go on in life, and particularly when you hit the spirit world and in the Celestial spheres, you'll see how accurately. It's right down to the - the law is micron perfect.

It grinds down to the smallest atomic particle in terms of its perfection, the law does because it governs the smallest atomic particles, right, it grinds right down into the smallest particle. The law is firmly established and there is a consequence for everything. So, you start to appreciate how refined it is and you end up having a lot of trust in it, trust in God's goodness that God did it the way God did it.

Mary:

But if you're trying to tell the difference, yes, what do you think is the way you're going to tell the difference given everything we've just said.

Participant Female:

Between those three?

Mary:

Yes.

Participant Female:

I don't know.

Mary:

Fair enough.

Participant Female:

Probably assess, like with mistakes that happens quickly - like the consequence is quick...

Jesus:

...and your adjustment will be fast

Participant Female:

...and my adjustment is fast.

Jesus:

Like getting up to walk again, like you fell over and had a cry.

Participant Female:

Yes, and then purpose is more, well, I know that I'm doing it.

Mary:

And sometimes we don't want to admit to ourselves but if we're deeply honest, we're like it's my fault.

Jesus:

We often don't even want to admit that to ourselves that we're doing it.

Mary:

So, it requires a lot of self-honesty.

Jesus:

It's like a man who's expecting his wife, as Mary brought up earlier, to look after him and project sexy mummy feelings basically, which means that she has to be sexy for him, but she also has to mummy him at the same time. In other words, look after him, prepare his meals, do his washing and his ironing and all that stuff...

Mary:

...and tell him he's a good boy, he's the best boy (Laughter).

Jesus:

And she's got to prop him up, now the average man receiving that knows that something's off, right. The average woman doing it knows somethings off.

Participant Male:

Too good to be true (Laughter).

Jesus:

So, the average person knows that something is wrong with it and, in fact, it's quite yucky, like sleazy, isn't it, in a way. Like the person you've got a sexual relationship with is acting like your mother, eww, you know. So, if you really feel about it, you know something's wrong, but the average person just says, oh, I'm getting the sinful benefit, what I think is the sinful benefit. I'm getting the instant pleasure from it, and so I'll accept it.

People often say to me, but they want to do it so why can't I receive it? If the other person wants to do it, then why shouldn't I go along with it. One guy was saying to me, people want to look after me all the time so, why shouldn't I just let them look after me all the time. So, he knows that they are looking after him all the time, in saying that comment, and this is the problem, most of us do know. A lot of people think they're making - when they come to God they go, I've made all these mistakes. God says, you did it on purpose (Laughter).

That's the trouble. For a lot of us we're thinking, oh please - we know it's a mistake - we're driving along the road, you know, and the speed sign you just passed says 90 and you're going 95. Is it a mistake. You just saw it. And then when you get pulled over, oh, it was close, like it was just a mistake, you know, and then start even - most people attempt to even go, I didn't know that sign meant that, and I didn't know...

We come up with all these reasonings but actually God's Laws measure everything mathematically perfectly and so, you can't claim it's a mistake when from what the law is measuring, it wasn't. You're not going to be able to do that with God. God's Laws are perfectly not negotiable. And if it is a real mistake, God's Law measures how real it was, right. And if it was a mistake but really done on purpose then God's Law measures that. And at some point, in your future, the more experience you have with the law and living in harmony with it, in particular, you'll recognize that law.

Mary:

Yes, and also, the conscience. The conscience is a great carry-with-you everywhere tool, hey God...

Jesus:

...did I do that by mistake (looking up asking God).

Mary:

...or have I got a problem here, you know; is this other people or do I also have something to look at, that kind of question.

Participant Female:

Got it, thank you.

Jesus:

Yes, there's plenty of ways that God wants to help you work it all out. The trouble for many of us is, we like to believe there's no ways because if we can believe there's no ways then we can believe that everything we do is a mistake rather than done on purpose. And then we can come to God when our sins are rolled before us, and by the way in your soul is a stored record of all your sins, and when they are rolled before you as will occur at some point in your future, as well and it's pretty confronting to have that happen, when it's rolled before you, you'll go, that was a mistake, that was a mistake (Laughs), you know, you'll be going like that for a while and that's because of this problem, lack of awareness of the sin. A desire to deny.

Falls Lake, Nova Scotia, Canada

Day 2 Part 2 - September 21, 2024, at 1300

Jesus:

We want to do two things this afternoon. One, is we'd like to talk a little bit more about the higher principles. We haven't got to the highest ones yet, have we, and I don't know whether we're going to be able to because tomorrow we are thinking we might do some mediumship as well.

Mary:

We thought maybe like a spirit day where you can do some mediumship but ask any questions you have about spirit influence, spirit - anything like that.

Jesus:

And maybe even channel some of our spirit friends where you can ask them some questions. So, today it means we've only got, really two-and-a-bit hours left, haven't we, so we'll probably try to get through this quickly. I just want to at the end of the day talk about awareness verses awakening, you know, those two different things, and to do that, we're going to have to terminate the discussion about emotion and other things a bit short. But let's talk about the sin of controlling emotion. It seems innocent enough, doesn't it (Laughter).

Okay, why is that a sin, do you think?

Mary:

We've come so far to not know this (Laughter).

Jesus:

Yes, so let's look at the design of the soul for a minute, shall we? The human soul and we're talking now about the entire soul which includes it's two halves. So, what God designed is that emotion is the way that the soul experiences almost every experience. In fact, emotion is like the brain of your soul. It's like the intellect of your soul.

So, it's not only that, it also includes sensory apparatus as well. There are senses that the soul has of which the senses of your physical body are a subset. An example of that is, in your physical body, you have the ability to

see, but you only can see in a visible spectrum. The visible spectrum is the frequencies of light between infrared and ultraviolet, and they are a visible spectrum that your eyes have been designed to see.

Your spirit body has the same sense of sight but it has a wider visible spectrum so you can see colours that are infrared and ultraviolet, and in those areas of light there are far more colours. You know how all of our colours are on Earth, sort of a mixture of infrared to ultraviolet colours, and so in the spirit world all the colours are a mixture of the wider range of frequencies.

So, when you enter the spirit world, you'll start seeing colours that you've never seen before, and you couldn't see anyway with your physical body because your eyes don't have the capability of seeing those spectrums of light. The same applies to your hearing actually. In your physical form, your senses of hearing are able to hear sounds from around like 50 or 60 hertz which cycles per second up to, well if you've got really good hearing, maybe 20 kilohertz if you're lucky, but most people's hearing is quite damaged on Earth from different things, often times machinery we use, or too many parties (Laughs), too much loud music or whatever, and often times our frequency spectrum that we can actually hear is 100 hertz to around 16 kilohertz or thereabouts.

And in fact, that's why they've designed phone systems, in the old days used to be designed to only transmit between 100 hertz and 5 kilohertz because that's where most of the voice appears. Your sense of hearing in your physical body is controlled by the ability of your ocular senses to actually hear certain frequencies, and your eardrum has been designed to only vibrate in harmony with those frequencies and, therefore, transmit electrical signals to your brain based on those frequencies and so, the hearing you have is limited in that spectrum of frequencies.

In your spirit body you can actually hear sounds right down to 0 cycles per second and right up, way beyond what a dog can hear on Earth and right up beyond that actually, to over 200,000 kilohertz and your entire hearing apparatus has improved. But not only that, you're able to hear sounds from long distances as well, not short distances. At the moment we have quite a few million spirits here with us and they are seated in a huge amphitheatre

around us and some of them are more than half a kilometre away and they can still hear us. Does that make sense?

So, in terms of distance, if you can think of it that way. So, the spirit body has the capability of tuning in also, to specific sounds and zoning out other ones which you have to a degree, don't you, you notice that. Like one time I remember going to the Barbados and I was sitting down with a friend there, and the cricket noise was so loud that initially I couldn't hear anybody speaking. But eventually after a few days, I got used to the cricket noise so much that I could almost zone it out, and I could hear clearly what everybody was saying. But the very first few days that I went, it was very confusing because it's like, what are you saying, what are you saying? You have to get right up close, and I couldn't zone it out. So, your body has the ability to zone out frequencies in preference to other frequencies, and you can do that a lot more powerfully in your spirit body.

Now your soul senses are exponentially better than that as well. You can see, with your soul, you can actually project a site from a location that's light years away and see what's happening light years away from you. Whereas in your spirit body you can't do that. You have to be quite close and when I say quite close, you have to be within about what you would classify here is about 2000 km before you lose your sight, your ability to see detail.

Here on Earth when it comes to how far you can see, you can only see what most people who stand on top of a mountain or something, you might be able to see 20 or 30 km but not a lot of detail by the time you get to the end of that. But in your spirit body you can see around 2000 km and then in your soul, depending on its development in love, you can see light years away. You can see things from light years away.

So, every capacity that you experience in your physical body, there is a superset of that capacity in the higher body, if you like, so the spirit body has a higher set of capacities. So, those senses form a large part of your ability to feel and to experience life, to have experiences. And those experiences enter through your senses, but they trigger emotions in you, feelings in you. So, you could say the sensory apparatus of your soul are these heightened senses in addition to a set of heightened emotions, right, and depending on your

development and love again, your ability to experience emotion and the capacity to experience emotion grows.

So, when we're in the 1st sphere, you have a very limited set of emotions you can actually experience and actually be sensitive to. Those emotions are primarily fear, anger, resentment, hatred, those kinds of emotions, and very insensitive to love when you're in the 1st sphere. And then as you grow through the spheres, you'll find you become sensitive to the nuances of other emotions because you drop off the emotions that are unloving, and as you do that you become far more sensitive to the nuances of the emotions that are loving, and so you start to be able to tell the difference between compassion and gratitude, between admiration and respect, between, you know...

Different forms of emotions that honour and respect, you can feel the difference between those emotions because you become more sensitive to them as you grow. And that's because the soul, as it grows in love, it has a growing capacity to experience emotion. And in fact, the way in which you store your memories - these are stored only because emotions are stored, and so what happens a lot of the times, it's the things we refuse to feel completely are the things that we end up remembering and trying to forget. So, those kinds of things are traumatic events for example.

So, what happens a lot is we refuse to feel the traumatic event completely, that event gets stored emotionally in the soul. It has an intellectual memory-based signature which includes all of the memories of the experience. It includes the smell of the experience, the taste of the experience, the sight, the hearing of the experience, everything, all the sensory apparatus are all combined in part of the memory, and then when that memory is combined, what happens is that you have an emotional part of that memory as well. And when you experience an emotion fully, the memory is like a picture that sort of doesn't involve you anymore.

But before then, the memory is a picture that you're fully, emotionally imbibing, and when I say, the memories that don't involve you anymore, I mean the traumatic ones that I just referred to, when you feel them fully, you can remember an event intellectually but you no longer have any emotional connection to the event at all, right, you get to that stage.

Now a lot of spirits in the 6th sphere or lower spheres really try to mimic that stage by trying to deny their experiences, but of course, they can't do that because the soul itself has been designed to have emotions pass through it and not only through it, through your half, but also it's been designed to have emotions pass through and circulate both halves of the soul.

In other words, I have a feeling, Mary is able to feel the feeling as soon as I feel the feeling, right, and then she has a feeling, I'm able to feel her feeling as soon as she feels her feeling. You follow? So, it's one soul that has this ability and the more separated we are in terms of awareness, the less we have that ability.

But you'll have the ability in the future to instantly be aware of all of the feelings of the other half of your soul. And that ability begins in a lot more strength in the 8th sphere of the spirit world and by the time you enter the union state which is the 36th sphere of the spirit world, that is now seamless. It's like there is no gap at all.

Whatever thought Mary has, I have; whatever feeling Mary has, I have. We don't even see ourselves as Jesus and Mary anymore. We're like JaM (Laughter), Jesus and Mary, or MaJ. But everything happens seamlessly in that condition where everything passing through you passes through the other instantly. And in that place you can have hundreds of bodies and they are all having experiences, you're talking to people, so we have hundreds of bodies talking to people right at this moment in different places in the spirit world and every one of them gets processed by the soul and every one of those bodies knows what is happening in the other bodies at the same time.

You end up in this state where you can have multiple interactions with multiple people, your soul is controlling all of that and you can also, create and discard bodies at any time. You can create them and discard them. And there's only two bodies that we don't discard. One is our original body on Earth that we had, so the Jesus body and the Mary Mageline body. They are still in their original, not original state but in a different state but they're still there that we haven't discarded in the spirit world that we meet with people and of course, the two bodies we now are connected to as well.

But these are the capacities of your soul as your soul grows. Now all of those capacities are based on how much information you can process at any one point in time, and that information is dependent on how much love you receive from God, how much you've grown and also, how much emotional capacity you have to cope with it all.

You know, you need to be able to get to a stage where you can handle large amounts of very complicated emotions from all sorts of sources and understand where they're coming from and what's going on with them, as well as what's going on inside of yourself. And that is how the soul has been designed, to grow with God's Love.

Now a person in the 6th sphere can't do those things. So, a perfect natural man can do a subset of those things, but can't do all the things I've just mentioned, but that's the capacity of your soul in a union state verses, say the 6th sphere state, verses what state many of us experience on Earth. Does that make sense to you?

Now I know that's just a very quick technical overview, and at some point, in the future we might discuss that in a lot more detail, but what I'm saying is, how important it is to understand the importance of tuning in to your senses and tuning into your emotions is. Now when I say tuning into your senses what I mean, there is - you know, you have the sense of touch. That is a sense you can tune into or zone out of.

When you tune into it, you'll be very sensitive to the slightest of touch. You'll get to the stage where just a small breeze, you can feel it. You can actually even - you get to a point eventually in the soul where you can feel when other people have touched your spirit body or even just gone to touch your spirit body, you can actually feel people's intention to do it rather than even just what they do.

And the senses become so sensitive that you can feel, not only what is going on at a physical but also, at an emotional level, spiritual level, the intentions, and in addition to that, you get so sensitive that you can absorb that information from thousands of sources all at the same time, right, but to do that there needs to be a growing in the connection to your senses.

You know when people have an accident, and they say they didn't feel it and they think that's a good thing. Well, it's not actually a good thing, it's detuning from your senses. God desires you to experience your senses to a greater degree so that you can enjoy them, right, and this includes all your senses including your sexual senses. All the emotions are a part of your senses. You've also got all of your normal senses of your body, sight, taste, hearing, all those senses and all of these senses grow in capacity as you grow in love.

Now if this is the way in which your - in the end, the soul's brain works this way, like the signature of who you are is going to be all about what interacts emotionally with your personality and your nature, and how you then choose to exercise your senses and in what direction you use them, that is going to determine the joy of your future to a large degree.

And in that place, you can imagine that if you're shutting down things emotionally, pushing them under, you are now inhibiting your soul's ability to grow in this regard. Your soul has been designed to feel feelings. It's one of its primary goals of design because without feeling feelings, you're not going to be able to enjoy anything. So, you need to be able to feel feelings to enjoy things.

The problem that many of us face is that due to sin and the actions of others usually in our childhood and everything, we've learnt to shut down our senses so much that the only things we can enjoy are things that are very much in our face, like, forcefully delivered and stark in nature.

And what I mean by that is, you have to - you know, you can't just feel enjoyment of a day unless there is a pretty scene around you first. You can't feel the enjoyment of food unless the flavour of it is so strong that it almost burns your mouth. Nowadays, you can see even the manufactures know this. They are making foods now that have got so strong in flavours because the average person can't feel the nuance of flavour anymore.

And because of different things that are happening in our body, and we've detuned from different things so much, so the flavours have to be very strong and very determined flavours before we can taste them or smell them and sense them. And this is all because the emotional part of us is shutting down.

We've been taught to shut down from childhood and we're just shutting down, shutting down, shutting down further, right.

So, that's how the soul works, a brief summary, right. Obviously, a lot more to understand about that. Mary and I have spent 2000 years examining how the soul works for lots of reasons. Because it is the pinnacle of God's Creation and it is the key to understand yourself, right, but what I'm trying to illustrate from that discussion is that controlling emotion is one of the most damaging things you can do to your own soul.

And you not only damage yourself, but you also damage your soulmate while you're doing it. So, you're not just damaging - like if I shut down my emotion, I'm not only damaging me but I'm also damaging Mary. Because her ability to share emotion with me now is going to be severely impacted by my inability to feel the same emotion.

So, Mary feels her feeling of love for me and I am desensitized to those feelings, I am preventing her from ever expressing her real feelings towards me because I am unable to receive it. Now many of you know that's what happens in a relationship, right. There are times when the other party in your relationship can't feel what you're feeling, can't understand what you're thinking, those kinds of the things.

God designed the soul so that you would instantly know and feel what the other person is thinking or feeling at any point of time. So, Mary doesn't have to tell me what her feelings are. There's no need for conversation about Mary's feelings or my feelings. If Mary can feel my feelings and I can feel hers, we don't need to talk about feelings, we're having them. We don't need to talk about them anymore.

If you shut down that, now to understand Mary, I'm going to have to talk. I'm going to have to ask her questions, so what do you feel about this and what do you feel about that? And I noticed you reacted this way, why did you act that way, and I'm confused. Why did you do that? What feelings do you have? What caused you to react that way? I don't understand, why did you get upset then when, you know, all of those questions are going to be necessary if I can't feel her.

But if I can feel her, none of them are necessary. Makes sense? So, can you see controlling emotion, huge problem for your soul and that's why it's classified from God's perspective, as a sin. Now what's the result of the sin. Well, the result of the sin is that you have a restricted capacity to understand and feel anything going on in your environment, that's the penalty.

The more you shut down your soul, the more restriction there is on everything in terms of all of your senses. All of your thoughts are tainted now by the shutdown. Every single thing is tainted in one way or another as soon as you do it. That's the penalty. So, you could say the penalty of the sin is almost walking through the world and life unaware of what's going on around you unless people are in your face telling you what's going on.

So, what that then requires is that if someone is upset with you, if you're in this state, you will be aware of every person who is upset with you. Now for me at the moment on Earth, that's a lot of people, right, and it's sometimes hard to deal with. You know, having all that negative emotion coming at you, but it's far better to stay open to it than it is to close down to it because at least I'm aware. I know who is safe to deal with, who isn't safe to deal with.

Someone who comes to interview us, I know what their intentions are, I know why they've come to interview me. I can determine all that. Somebody comes to one of our groups, I know what their intention is going to be, how they'll exercise that intention. There is nothing that's really a surprise anymore.

And the only things that are really surprises is when people work in disharmony with their intention. And that sometimes happens, you know, where somebody exercises their will completely differently to how their whole system believes they should act and then it's a lovely surprise. Sometimes in a bad or a good direction, but it's still a surprise, but it's a rare thing.

Because when you're sensitive to these things, you can see everything going on and the soul sees these things as, well almost like a sight. It sees them happening and can describe it in infinite almost detail, and the wonder of it is, it's so amazing. When you start experiencing these things which all of you hopefully will have the joy of experiencing at some point. When you start experiencing these things, you start realizing how almost dead you were

before, you know. And the soul can be suppressed by control of emotion so much that it becomes almost like it's dead, like none of these senses work. None of those abilities are present.

And this is what it's like for many people who arrive in the hells of the spirit world, they sort of feel they have dead souls because they don't have any of these senses working and they can see other people do and then they realize, oh, what's happened to mine, I don't understand. And it's all often because it began with controlling emotion.

Participant Female:

Yesterday right before I met you, I was controlling my emotions. I was in line, there was one woman ahead of me and I knew I was getting close to meeting you, and I started shaking internally, and I felt like I was going to cry but I shut it down. When I got to you, I didn't know how to respond so that control then...

Jesus:

...changes the experience.

Participant Female:

...changes everything because then I reached out my hand to you, Mary, and I didn't know what to do, should I hug her, or should I...

Jesus:

...by this stage you're not interested in hugging the person are you anymore, it's like, let's shake their hand (Laughter).

Participant Female:

I felt totally different than, like a moment prior, if I had just allowed the emotion and been honest with you, how I'm really feeling emotional right now.

Jesus:

You don't need to be honest with the other person. You just need to be honest with yourself, and you need to accept it in yourself.

Mary:

Yes, and just be how you are. You never need to apologize or explain your emotions to people. If you're having them for yourself, not projecting them, then that's you being you, you know, in that moment.

Jesus:

Yes, yes, so you don't have to explain them or anything. You've just got to learn to be them.

Participant Female:

When you're feeling your emotions, often times it makes other people uncomfortable.

Jesus:

Who cares (Laughter).

Participant Female:

And what's your response if you just want to be with your emotions, and I'm thinking about just today, I was in my emotions a lot today, and a lot of people were coming and asking me if I was okay.

Jesus:

Yes, they don't need to.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

A lot of times what happens is other people see you feeling an emotion which distresses them, and then they react in a way trying to cheer you up so that they are not distressed anymore. There is a lot of selfishness in that, you know. When someone is truly feeling emotion and - like if I can feel you truly feeling an emotion, I'm not going to interfere.

If I feel you need some help because you're feeling something that's not real then I might say something, but for the most part I won't interfere because you

have the capacity to feel your emotion and you don't need to share it with anyone else.

Participant Female:

Because we do this a lot with our children.

Jesus:

We do. Yes, how are you? Are you doing alright? What's wrong?

Mary:

Oh, you don't need to - you're okay, you're alright.

Jesus:

You calm them down, all sorts of things. A lot of this controlled emotion begins in childhood because the parents are trying to suppress the children's emotion. Because the parents get distressed about a child's distress, but that's all because we don't cope with our own feelings, and so we worry when our children need to cope with theirs. Does that make sense?

Mary:

The biggest gift you can give your kids is, firstly, for you to feel confident to cope with your feelings because then they won't feel any anxiety from you when they're feeling. But also, to educate them that they can feel emotion, they're capable, they're completely capable, and if they want to come and talk to afterwards about, you know, what it was about or what they learned or are there questions, that's a great time to do it, but to interfere with when they're feeling a feeling, that's very much about the parent.

Jesus:

Part of educating a child is getting them to the stage whereby the time they're - like by the time their seven hopefully, but definitely by they're an adult, they can cope with any emotion. They can cope with being attacked, they can cope with being abused, they can cope with being praised without going into like, aren't I fantastic. In other words, arrogance, and also pulled down without going into, I'm worthless. They can cope with all that. They can handle anything, and when you're in that state where you can handle everything, that's when you can be pretty happy.

Mary:

You can see how you can be yourself then, can't you?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Mary:

Because you're not reliant on how everyone is going to respond to me. I'm just going to be me and if I've got a good character, so morality, I've been educated about how to be a good, moral person. I'm going to go out to the world and I'm going to be really a force to be reckon, a loving force to be reckoned with.

Jesus:

A loving force, yes.

Mary:

Because I am going to be being myself. I'm not going to be invested in how everyone is going to treat me, and I'm going to treat people really well, and I'm going to take action.

Participant Female:

Yes. What if there is an emotion that you know is causing a disease in a child?

Jesus:

Every disease in a child is generally caused by either parents or grandparents or spirits usually connecting with the child in some way in a destructive manner. So, let's say a child has leukemia. Well, that is usually a grandparent or a great grandparent who probably died from the same sickness who is connected to the energetic systems of the child trying to help the child and that's usually what causes it.

Again, if the child is capable of feeling its own feelings, it would recognize, oh, grannies with me or great grannies with me, and it's not good, and they'll be able to do something about that. When it comes to a lot of childhood sicknesses and diseases, a lot of it's in response to the parents' suppression. So, parents need to look at how much they are suppressing the child, how much they are trying to control the child's emotion, how much they trying to cheer up the child, how much they're trying to stop the child from feeling it's

grief. All of those kinds of things have a large effect on the disease systems that are caused in the body which is caused by the child feeling that the parents want to suppress itself.

Mary:

If the parent feels, I can't cope with my grief, what does the child feel? I can't cope with my grief. They might be prone then to asthma or...

Jesus:

...or I need my parents to cope with my grief.

Mary:

Yes, yes, all those things. And then as your child is getting older obviously, they are accruing their own condition now, their own emotions. And sometimes you can see, wow that's my emotion that now my child has got, but the worst thing you can do is then tell the child that they can't feel that emotion. The best thing is for both of you to feel it.

Participant Female:

Then how to teach your child to feel that emotion?

Jesus:

Firstly, by you doing (Laughs).

Mary:

You've got to do it first.

Jesus:

The child is more sensitive to feeling its emotion than you are, you know. And the reason why that is, is quite obvious. Obviously, the child has had less suppression probably, particularly if it's your own child, it's probably had less suppression than you have had in your own childhood perhaps, or by the time you're an adult, you've already suppressed quite a lot generally, and so the child, being a child is suppressed less.

And so, it's more prone to its feeling being enabled and as long as you haven't fed it's addiction to avoid, right. Now this is where a lot of parents go wrong

because they feed their child's addiction to avoid hard emotions, and then, of course, also the parents have a very stoic attitude generally to the emotion of the child because you're worried that you're being a bad parent if your child is feeling something.

And as a result of those things, the child gets very suppressed and that can exhibit itself in disease or rage or even suicide and other emotions as a result of that. So, the key is to make sure, as a parent, that you're never, ever - you're teaching the child to have emotion without teaching the child how to control it. Now when I say control it, I don't mean that they are allowed to go into a rage and beat you up, right, because that's not just uncontrolled emotion, that is now blaming someone else for an emotion. Do you see the difference?

So, when we talk about letting the emotions being uncontrolled, we're not saying, you can blame other people for your emotions. See when you - let's say I'm angry, let's say I'm angry with my partner, if I hit Mary in that rage or even yell at her in that rage, right, I am now being unloving to her, and I'm also not feeling my real emotion.

My real emotion is sadness and I'm unwilling to experience it and I'm blaming her for it, right, so my real emotion is sadness, that's the emotion that I'm stressed out or fearful of feeling, and then I blame her and then I take it out on her. So, there is a whole unloving process that goes on between you having your own emotion, and then taking your emotion out on someone else. There is never a reason for taking your emotion out on someone else, never a reason.

Mary:

So, that is part of your education as a parent is to educate your child about that as well.

Jesus:

So, if your child is screaming at you, they're out of line. There is never a reason for a child to scream at you. They need to learn how to experience their own emotion. Now the only caveat I would put with that is, have you done some really bad things to your child. And if that is the case, I'd let my child scream at

me, let them - and admit, yes, I did those wrong things and let yourself have those admissions.

But if they're just yelling and screaming at you because they want an addiction met, like they want you to take them to basketball or something and you won't do it, or they want to visit their friend for a weekend and you won't do it, and they're yelling at you about it, then obviously, they are way out of line. And the child needs to learn how to have its emotion, without damaging anyone else in the family including you.

And this is what you teach them. They need to learn how to cope with their emotions to the point where any emotion that they have, they're able to experience without blaming another person for it.

Participant Female:

I have two questions now, so the first one that's related to Sara's is, when I first started to listening to Divine Truth I wanted to let my kids have their emotions, so I would tell them, you need to have your emotions, but I wasn't doing that, and so what I feel like what that's done is shut them down more.

Jesus:

Of course, not only does it shut them down more, hypocrisy, which is what that is, has an effect on the people around you emotionally. When a person is doing something or saying something that they do not do, it creates a stronger rage in the person who they're talking to, to actually resist doing what they say.

And this is an interesting dynamic that occurs emotionally, and children are very sensitive to it because they are more sensitive emotionally to the hypocrisy than an adult is. An adult will put up with your hypocrisy generally, but a child won't generally put up with it. They'll feel it and then they'll have a reaction, and the reaction is one of two reactions. If they feel they can't express to you that you're being a hypocrite then they'll just go quiet, but they won't do what you want.

And then, if they feel they can express to you that you're a hypocrite, they will damn well say that to you (Laughter), and they'll express that. And, of course, you would have to admit, wouldn't you, that you are. And so, yes, when you're helping a child after you've learnt truth, and many of you are in the position,

aren't you, where you've got children are growing now, and you hear truth for the very first time, and you go, wow, look at what's happened, what I've taught my children, and that's understandable, then what you need to learn how to do is to let them have the feelings they have without you trying to control their feelings in anyway, including trying to get them to have them.

Participant Female:

Yes, well that's happened in the last few years now, like that's shifted and I can see that they're having more feelings as a little bit different. And I also notice that their friends who had actually more controlling parents were more emotional. They were even...

Jesus:

Correct and also, see friends have a large influence on the children. So, if the children's friends are able to - if your children are able to feel and experience their own emotion, any friends that they have that are sincere friends will feel more inclined to feel their emotions too, just because of the influence that they have on each other.

And they'll also feel it as a relief. See most children feel feeling emotions is a relief. Most adults feel feeling emotions is a trauma, right. So, because of that problem, you've got parents feeling emotions is a trauma, children feeling emotions is a relief, already there is a lot of opposition between parents and children about emotion under those stakes now.

What a lot of parents do is through their attitude and their teachings and their general spiritual beliefs and so forth, slowly the child, by the time the child becomes an adult, many times the child approaches the same stoic attitude of the parent. You follow. And you'll see this happening over years sometimes. Sometimes it can take like 40 years and eventually the child becomes similarly as stoic as the parent. It might have taken that long for that to occur. And a lot of that is because, the child obviously brought up in that environment doesn't have any confidence in its own ability to cope with its own emotion without there being some external agreement to feeling their emotion. And this is a very dangerous thing for you, in your life and your children, in their life.

If you cannot handle your own emotion, you are going to become dependent upon other people very rapidly. You're going to end up listening to gurus, and you're going to end up being misled by people who say, I can help you avoid your emotion this way, and I can help you avoid it that way. You can also be misled by things like drugs and alcohol and all of those things as methods to avoid emotion because if you don't believe and feel confident within yourself that you can handle yourself, then you end up looking for substances and people to handle things for you.

And you'll actually interpret - like if Mary comes along - let's say I can't handle grief, and Mary comes along and she feels all this commiseration for my grief because she grew up with a dad who is full of grief and he couldn't feel it, and she has all this commiseration for my grief as a male, I'm going to feel she's my partner, she's wonderful, right, so now I've become dependent on Mary for me to feel grief.

Very dangerous. I need to be able to feel grief for myself. Mary needs to be able to feel it for herself. And then, when we come together, it won't be like a commiserating-emotional response. And also, attraction won't be bound by the commiseration, it will be bound by deeper things about personality and nature instead.

A lot of attraction that happens on Earth happens just because of there being, what I would call, dependent emotions. I can't handle my grief, and Mary feels sorry for me about it, and I think, oh, she's wonderful for feeling sorry for me about this.

Mary:
She's the only woman who really loves me.

Jesus:
She's the only woman who really understands me, right, that kind of feeling. And then I feel attracted to her and even sexually - I will sexually open up towards a woman who has that feeling towards me, right, if I'm in that state where I am avoiding my own grief, and a woman is in that state where she wants to help a man with his grief, I will feel very sexually attracted to that woman as a result, but none of it's real.

Participant Female:

And that's the sin, right, like this is how the emotion becomes - like the controlling of your emotion is just so harmful in so many ways.

Jesus:

Yes, if effects your life now, it effects your relationships right now, all of your friendships right now.

Mary:

It effects your physical body and your happiness.

Jesus:

It effects your physical body right now, and it effects your future.

Mary:

And your kids' future.

Jesus:

Yes. The future of people around you are going to be affected by it as well, particularly anybody who looks at you as an authority. So, your children, for example. If you're at work and you're in a position of power at work, like responsibility, anybody looking up to you will be affected by it. It effects so many different areas. In most friendships there's a level of...

Mary:

...pecking order.

[00:44:54.10]

Jesus:

...pecking order in most friendships. Anybody who is in a position of power in the friendship who also feels bad about feeling emotion, feels attacking about feeling emotion, feels condescending about emotion, ridiculing about emotion, will have a huge effect on every other one of their friends who look up to them. It effects so many different things.

Participant Female:

And on that, the controlling emotion, for me, I feel like a lot of emotion comes out at night. Like I usually feel them, like yesterday, I could feel there was something, but it wasn't until I prayed and wake up in the middle of the night and I go, oh, there it is. And then I feel it, is that controlling emotion or is that...

Jesus:

Yes. It's an example of during the day, most of us feel that we're not in the position or safety, in enough safety to actually feel our emotions constantly. So, what we do is, we bottle-up the emotion for the day, and then when we have a private time, some of us who are a bit more connected, will have a private time, and then you'll say, right now you're allowed to feel them. But the trouble with that is you've already bottled up some, and it's unlikely you're going to get to the bottom of it in that moment. Because you've already bottled it up, you've already learned to suppress it under certain circumstances.

What the goal is, when you become at-one with God, you don't ever bottle-up any emotion, every emotion is experienced as it happens. There is no restriction on what you say, and what you do. Of course, when you're at-one with God, you're loving and so, everything you say and do is going to be fine, right, it's going to be loving, but that's the place you're aiming for.

The place you're aiming for is going to be real about everything you feel in the moment you feel it. Now you can see society is very against that as an idea or concept on Earth. Celestial society is very for that (Laughs), you know, that's one reason why the Celestial spirit world is so beautiful, but on Earth it's very against that. And in fact, most places today are governed by sin are against this process of expressing any emotion other than anger, fear, resentment, hatred, shame, these kinds of emotions. Other than that, most people are against expressing any emotion as it happens.

Mary:

Even happiness.

Jesus:

Yes, even happiness.

Mary:

You're too happy...

[00:47:31.01]

Jesus:

People get very jealous on Earth about somebody being too happy, and very angry and the average person will project a lot of rage at that person who is happy. And also, on Earth people project very strongly if you have any level of self-confidence. They project a lot of very angry emotions about a person who has any level of self-awareness or self-confidence. And so, they get very angry about that as well. And so, you know, there is a lot of methods on Earth used to control a person who sort of exceeds the boundaries of what emotions are socially acceptable.

Participant Male:

Does the emotion always involves crying necessarily? Sometimes I feel like I've processed stuff but I might be laying in the dirt for one hour and I'm staring at the sky and feeling like a mess and having like - I don't know sometimes I feel like convulsion almost, and I kick stuff and then (unable to decipher) bothers me sometime - like real grief but I feel like I've done something, is it possible?

Jesus:

Well, every emotion is designed by God to be felt completely. So, if you're sad, naturally you will be crying. When I say sad, I mean a grief or terrible, you know, what's the word we can use to describe, sort of the depths of despair. Yes, you're going to be crying. There are going to be times when you have that. There's also going to be times when you feel ashamed and other emotions, but those kinds of emotions are fear-based emotions so you're going to have to go through fear as well as something else to feel that.

So, an example of shame, it's like, let's say when I was young and I was engaged in some sexual play with a neighbour or something like that, and we were both the same age, or similar age, and somebody found us doing it and really shamed us for it. Like mum found us and then shamed us for it, then you'll probably have some sexual shame to deal with. Now the sexual shame will have a layer of terror over it, which is the attack coming from your mother,

the terror of that attack and the withdrawal of love in that moment, and then underneath that will be some grief about how that has affected your life.

So, how you experience your emotions is going to depend on what emotion it is. In England, just recently, I talked about the process I went through to become, in this life, because in this life I was shut down. By the time I was 33, I was pretty shut down. I didn't really know what any emotion really was, and I pretty much used my intellect to dominate my entire life by that stage, and I just started going through a process of emotionally awakening when I was 33.

One of the things that I did was I found a site on the internet called the [Centre for Non-Violent](#) communication or something and I don't recommend following this advice, but in there, there was a page I found about emotions, and I had a page of all these different emotions listed describing emotions that they classified as positive and then emotions they classified as negative. And in finding that it was very helpful for me, the rest of it wasn't helpful at all because they talk about hiding emotion when you're communicating with others which is not what God recommends at all.

But in the emotion list, there were words, single words that were used to describe specific emotions, right, and what I found was that I didn't know what any of them meant, what they felt like. So, what I did is I kept this page with me, I laminated it actually and kept it with me and any time I had any feelings at all, I started to try to educate myself about what word described that feeling. Does that make sense? So, I could put words to the feelings because I'd been so detuned by that stage that I couldn't put words to any feelings.

I didn't know the difference between despair and grief, for example. I didn't know the difference between happiness and joy, and I didn't understand what these words really meant in terms of feeling them. I knew the word, you can look it up in the dictionary and it says whatever, so I could do all of that, but that didn't help me very much because I wasn't in tune emotionally.

So, what it did for me was by having those feelings there, I started practicing what it felt like to feel those feelings. Does that make sense to you? Just as a way of trying to open up to practice tuning into what that meaning of that word

felt like as a feeling. And in doing that, it helped me open up a lot to different feelings that I didn't know or understand before then. You follow? And I'd recommend that most of you do that because most of you have been quite shut down in different ways from childhood, and particularly if you're men actually, you're going to find probably the need to do that even more than a woman.

Because women are generally allowed to have emotion more than men are on Earth, and even many of you women don't like your men having emotion, right, you feel quite unsafe when they have emotion, when they feel some grief or some anger or shame or whatever you feel, like oh no, the man is providing my physical security and safety is now having an emotion, what's going to happen now?

Like there is a whole lot of things linked into that and so, most people do not understand that towards a man there is often a lot more restriction, and this is why men revert to rage and then violence more than a woman, generally. A woman generally has an outlet with her friends, to talk about their feelings at least, whereas a man generally does not have that even with his friends, right, because it's viewed as a competition with dad with friends most of the time. So, most men, in particular, are very detuned to even knowing what emotions are, let alone being able to feel them and describe them. So, I'd recommend you do that for yourself as a way of trying to open up for what the feelings are.

Participant Male:

Right, releasing emotion because that's true like often I have no words, no way to describe things, like I don't really know what they mean either?

Jesus:

It's not until you completely release emotion generally, then you can even describe what they were.

Participant Male:

Yes, like I've just been thinking about like I never allowed myself to fully (unable to decipher).

Jesus:

Correct which is all about control right.

Participant Male:

And I - that's the thing I wanted to ask you earlier about something you said - I realize for the first time that I could communicate with God, ask things, like generally from my heart because (unable to decipher) and sometimes I ask something and then I start having feelings, sometimes I doubt.

Jesus:

So, asking God with your feelings?

Participant Male:

Asking God with my feelings and I feel a lot, but I realize that it's all emotional and I get yes feelings when I'm really interested, sometimes no feelings and sometimes it's blank feelings. And when it's blank feelings I realize lately I can ask because I don't want to know, and then after that - I was going to ask about it but I listened to you often and I get my spirit (unable to decipher) to ask you question and sometimes I get an answer and it's all emotional and I don't want to feel all these fears that are coming.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right. So, fear is one thing that the majority of you are going to have to learn how to experience. And fear, particularly terror, which is sort of a real depth of fear, isn't it, that is something that most people on Earth are unable to cope with at all.

Mary:

Or believe they're unable to cope with it.

Jesus:

Or believe they are unable to cope with it at all. And in fact, when they get to the level of terror, they will always revert to violent rage, and that's women and men, by the way. And so, terror is an emotion that most people are not able to handle. But it is eventually an emotion you'll be able all handle and once you can handle that, you'll find you can handle anything.

Participant Male:

I just want to have one thing quickly; I don't know if it is - I think it could help other people who are listening to Divine Truth (unable to decipher) and I have a strong intellectual mind and I've always been trying to look for flaws...

Jesus:

Yes, I need to stop you now.

Participant Male:

Thank you.

Jesus:

Now you're in addiction.

Participant Male:

So, my question is, and I'm realizing how much I'm controlling my emotion and teaching people to control theirs, dealing with animals or dealing with dangerous situations, like for example, an EMT, you know someone who has to show up to an accident, don't they have to kind of shut down their emotions in order to help that - my example I guess is, I was in a situation with a dog that, if I would have shown - you know, animals respond to fear, they want to attack you when you're in fear, when you're not afraid, they don't want to attack you. It actually stops them.

So, I have to shut down a lot of my fear, basically my question is, should I just allow myself to be mauled and destroyed in that moment (Laughter), like if shut down my fear...

Mary:

Can I say - you say (speaking to Jesus)

Jesus:

No, Mary can say. Let's see how Mary goes (Laughter).

Mary:

I put to you that if you had really owned your fear, not projected it at the dogs. So, let's say there's three states, you talked about completely shutting down and you had to sort of absent yourself from yourself.

Participant Male:

Well, how much fear - if I had done it.

Mary:

Yes but, in effect, you're absenting yourself almost from yourself.

Jesus:

Yes, completely stepping out of your body almost.

Mary:

And so, the dog didn't feel you anymore almost.

Jesus:

No, that's why it didn't respond.

Mary:

The confusion comes because most people don't feel their fear, so most people say, oh, I'm afraid, I'm afraid, but they're not feeling it. They're projecting it. All the dog feels, is fear then.

Jesus:

Yes, which is withdrawal of love from the dog's perspective.

Mary:

And actually, it makes dogs quite afraid which is why they attack because they are just reflecting human's emotions which is if I'm terrified, I should attack, and so that is what dogs do when you project your fear. So, I put to you that there is a third alternative which is just to really have your fear in that moment, which is a very humble state which is fully allowed to overwhelm you, and the dog will leave you alone.

Jesus:

The dog will leave you alone, yes.

Participant Male:

But (unable to decipher) like I didn't feel the fear until I was being attacked (Laughter).

Mary:

I'm saying you didn't feel the fear.

Jesus:

At all.

Participant Male:

I definitely felt some fear, but I pushed a lot of it down.

Jesus:

Yes, which means you stored it.

Participant Male:

Yes, yes, I 100% stored it, 100% and it is because ever since that incident I have felt a lot more fear that I haven't been fully able to release it yet.

Jesus:

Correct, yes, and this is the danger of doing it. What Mary is suggesting is correct. If you fully feel your fear in the moment, God will just save your life. In fact, most people will leave you alone too.

Participant Male:

What about the analogy when I was saying, like an EMT, someone who shows up and someone is really...

Jesus:

Well, if you're going to be an EMT, my suggestion is, fully feel all of your fears before you be an EMT.

Participant Male:

Okay (Laughter).

Mary:

And a lot of EMT's will actually tell you, they're not actually terrified when they find someone who has had a heart attack.

Participant Male:

Are they desensitized though.

Jesus:

Well, no.

Mary:

Not necessarily because it's somebody else's physical illness that they're dealing with. It just depends...

Jesus:

It's not there's (Laughter). So, often times a person only gets really afraid when it's there's.

Mary:

Or if it's their mum, or their partner, then they might be afraid.

Jesus:

Then they're afraid, this is why a doctor won't be allowed to operate on their child or something like that.

Mary:

Yes, which is for good reason if you think about it because then there's...

Jesus:

...there's a lot of fear involved.

Mary:

But some people do enter those professions, like police officers, EMT's because they are full of fear. Martial arts instructors, like a lot of these kinds of people go into these...

Jesus:

Yes, martial arts, all about fear.

Mary:

...yes, and a lot of people become these roles because they want to overcome their fear and yes, that is really damaging. It's really damaging to the people they're dealing with, so the ethical way to do it is deal with it is to deal with your fear and then you'll be great.

Jesus:

Yes, but see most people haven't learnt how to fully experience their fear in the moment, so the reason why then it becomes dangerous is because the people around you all feel you denying fear as a withdrawal of love. So, there's no longer any love in the situation anymore. And now, if it's an animal, it's going to respond to the lack of love and depending on how unsafe it feels, will depend on how it responds.

So, if you fully engage your fear completely and just feel it, the animal won't feel any of your fear, but if you only feel a bit of it, and then suppress it, the animal will feel a large amount of that fear still, and the only reason why it doesn't respond when you suppress it because you have to suppress it using anger or another response generally, and that's what it's feeling, that if it attacks you it might get harmed and that's why it stops attacking, but the best course of action is to feel it in the moment.

Mary:

Easy to say, hard to do.

Jesus:

Easy to say, hard to do. And the reason why it's so hard to do is the majority of us are so used to avoiding terrifying situations in any way we possibly can. And so, we don't understand how to feel them. In the 1st century, I had many terrifying situations and none of them bothered me too much, and to the point where I was tortured many times when I was a child and also as an adult, and all of those situations were all able to be coped with because I didn't have a lot of fear about my death, or fear about my life being taken, or fear about pain.

At one point when I was about 19, I had a spear put through my hip and broken back, dragged behind a horse all through town, over a burning fire and everything. It took me seven years to recover from these injuries that I had, but I didn't - I knew what was happening, I didn't have a lot of fear about it, and so my body could also recover from those things. By the time I met Mary, I looked normal again. But actually, some dogs ate part of my face, like I was a mess when I was 19.

These kinds of things can all change if you deal with the different emotions in the moment. But it is difficult and particularly when you're coming a position of sin, it's difficult because the sin is saying, be afraid, be afraid, be afraid, you know, be angry, do something different and so, it is more difficult and you're going to have to learn how to do it, and this is about your ability to expand in your emotional capacity to experience.

Participant Female:

So, we talked about, you know, about not being a hypocrite and being a model for your children to be able to feel things. But what about for a partner or a parent who was raised by parents who suppressed all their emotions, suppressed their kids' emotions, so now you're trying to - like do you model for them too. Like how do you encourage them to do it?

Jesus:

Well, you've got to understand - firstly, you've got to have a good strong look at your desire to encourage somebody else to feel their feelings. Often times that desire to encourage them, as we call it, is actually selfish. You want something from it, you know, some level of safety or security about you doing it, or you want some other things from it, like you want some personal things from it. So, the very first thing you've got to do is look at, what is your motive? Is your motive selfish or is it...

Participant Female:

Well specifically I'll say with my dad, he's going through cancer right now; he's very sick. And I know that it's emotional and I have even an awareness of what's some of those emotions are, and I've tried to be brave, and I've tried to explain that to him from whatever little perspective I have.

Jesus:

Yes, does he want to hear it.

Participant Female:

Kind of, he was more actually open than I thought he would be; he was less aggressive than I thought he would be, but my only motivation is that he get helped feeling something.

Jesus:

No, it's not - your emotion is right now, that's your motive. What's your real motive?

Participant Female:

Because I feel like I can't heal him.

Jesus:

No, that's not, what is your motive? You can feel it. I can feel it from you; you can feel it.

Participant Female:

(crying)

Jesus:

You're afraid of him dying, right?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

That's your motive. It's selfish. Sorry to say. So, that's going to make it lot harder on somebody. You're worried about him dying because of what he means to you, and what he's done for you. In fact, part of his cancer is because of what he's done. A lot of people with cancer do things out of guilt on their part to get things from their children or from other people, and as a result, the children or the other people continue to expect those things from that person and the person, of course, is unwilling to give it up because of what they themselves want out of it. So, yes, cancer has a dynamic where it's not just the person with cancer that's a participant in the sin but also, every person around them participates in their sin.

Mary:

Now Jess, just because Jesus said it's selfish, doesn't mean you should stop feeling it. Actually, you need to feel it.

Jesus:

You need to go through this grief and not project it on your dad. If you project it on your dad, if he does pass, he's going to find his life in the spirit world really difficult initially because he's going to always be coming back to you. He won't learn why he had the cancer; he'll just keep coming back to you and acting in the same emotion that caused his cancer in the first place. So, it's not going to be good for him if you're projecting this grief unto him.

If your motive for talking to him about it is to stop him from dying, then - the reality is cancer - the person with cancer wants to die. They're prepared to die in order to avoid an emotion inside of themselves. And they are willing to die rather than feel, actually. So, when you project at him, don't die, don't die, don't die, he's going - like he would rather die than feel something, and you're projecting at him the very feelings he wants from you so that he doesn't have to feel some things. So, actually it could cause a person with cancer to last longer on Earth with their cancer and then pass in even more pain than they would have otherwise.

Participant Female:

So, how to you - how does that person - like you're saying he'd rather die than feel his emotions which I think is totally accurate, but how does he feel those emotions if no one is helping him?

Jesus:

He doesn't want to.

Participant Female:

But how does he get to a point of wanting to.

Jesus:

Well, he's going to have to work through that himself. There is nothing you can do to help him get to a point where he wants to. That's his problem, is he wants you to do that.

Mary:

Yes, the best thing that you can do help that process is to not meet your addictions with him...

Jesus:

...or his addictions with you.

Mary:

...or his addictions with you because there's addictive processes that's engaged for a lot of his life to avoid feeling, and now that's getting harder and harder, and now he'd prefer to die than feel them. And the difficulty with cancer is that often cancer creates all these big fears and worries and pain and suffering for the person, but fears and worries and grief in the people around him and it causes the people who were...

Jesus:

...which the person who has the cancer likes.

Mary:

Yes, that it helps to meet the very addictions that were waning, if you like, in their life and so, you get drawn back into meeting the addictions which actually worsens the person's condition.

Jesus:

And they last longer on Earth as a result in more pain and suffering when they pass.

Participant Female:

But didn't you say before that the loving thing to do to point out the sin in someone else.

Jesus:

Only if they want to hear it. See in an environment here where I'm here, this is my space; you're in my space. I hired this, so this is my space. I'm responsible for this space. When you visit your father's home, he is responsible for his space, not you. And unless he is inviting you to engage in a process of understanding, then really to share with him would be really against his will.

See I'm assuming you coming into my space, I've made it very clear to all of you (Laughter) that when I'm talking about a sort set of things, right, and you're coming into my space, this is what we're talking about, and you can leave or

stay. That's your choice, right. You can stay under the guidelines of my rules which are, you need to be kind, considerate, ask questions freely like a child would, not project at me and so forth, that's my rules and if you don't abide by my rules, then you can leave, right.

But when it comes to you going into somebody else's space, so if my father was staying with me, and expected me to look after him, now I'm talking to him. But if my father is by himself or in a Hospice or some other place, and he's not being cared for by me and he's not forcing himself upon my space, then I have no right really to talk to him. I can raise the issue just kindly but anything further than that, I'm breaking his will.

Mary:

But, but (Laughter) it's interesting what you're saying because you're sort of saying, I want to show him or tell him what the sin is, but you're still engaged in the sin with him.

Jesus:

That's right, you're engaged in your part of it.

Mary:

My job is to not support any of your sin whether I'm in your house or not. Like so, if I'm in your house, I'm sinning if I support you.

Jesus:

Correct, but it would be unwise for me still to say that to you.

Mary:

I don't have to say anything.

Jesus:

I don't have to say anything.

Mary:

It's more important that I don't support your sin through my feelings, through my actions, and so this where it gets tricky when people hear Divine Truth because they're like, well I've got to tell everyone, everything, but they're still

engaged in the sin. Rather than saying, I've got to deal with my sin, so that I don't support sin in myself or anybody else. And then there will be opportunities and there will be occasions where it's perfectly loving to speak about what's going on, but if I'm speaking about it while still supporting the sin in myself or another person, I may as well not speak anyway because it's going to have no effect apart from making things confusing and angry sometimes.

Participant Female:

So, what is the sin I am supporting?

Jesus:

No, no, just hang on a second, before you continue - you also don't understand that when you're in an environment where there's a person in front of you and they're in distress of some kind, but it's caused by their own addictions and desires, obviously, if I speak the truth to them, I have to be very careful that I'm not motivated by lies in myself. And at the moment, the lie in yourself is, I don't want to feel my grief dad. I don't want you to die.

So, if you were being truthful with your dad, you would have to say, dad, I don't want you to die. That's the truth. You really couldn't go much further than that - and you said, dad I think I know the reason why you're dying. Do you want to do something about it, right, that's about as far as you could go. Makes sense?

Now what was your question.

Participant Female:

Well, I guess you just answered it. I said, what is the sin that I am engaging in.

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

Well, it's that and also the co-dependence between you and your dad.

Jesus:

Yes, which is actually breaking your soulmate bond actually too. You understand what I mean by that?

Participant Female:
I sure do (Laughter).

Jesus:
You have a stronger relationship with your father than with any other man, right.

Participant Female:
My husband would agree with that.

Jesus:
And that's not good, is it?

Participant Female:
No.

Jesus:
So, basically that's what I would call an emotionally incestuous relationship with your father. And those kinds of relationships are very damaging and cause disease actually, frequently. And they're very damaging in your relationship with a partner too, because your partner is always going to feel like he's second man, right, and the issue is with a soulmate bond or even partnership, unless this person is the most important person in my life, I shouldn't be with him, right.

You know, and many of us don't realize how attached we are to our mum's and dad's until they die. And then we have huge grief that comes up at their death, and often that grief is much higher than the grief of a partner. And that's all indicative of there being a co-dependent addiction with the opposite gender parent. And it's frequent that boys have this with their mothers and girls with their fathers.

Participant Female:
Where do you even start to break that?

Jesus:

Well, that's going to require you working through and healing, what we call, the intergender emotional injuries that a person has. And one of those injuries obviously effecting you, is you feel that your dad passing effects your safety and security in some way, your emotional safety and security in some way. And your dependency upon him for approval from him. And so, your definition as a woman is very much defined about how much your dad approves of you, how much he cares about you, and it's not dependent on that actually, but that's how you feel. Does that make sense?

Jesus:

And so, these are the things to start working through. That will help him, and it will also help him when he passes. At the moment if he passes, he'll still continue to want this relationship with his daughter even though he is in the spirit world and as a result, the very emotional injury that caused his cancer will continue after he passes. So, he will still have a degradation in those areas of his body. You know where his cancer began right. Where did it begin?

Participant Female:

His colon.

Jesus:

Yes, what's that about? For your dad, what's that about? Colon about...

Participant Female:

I think it's anger maybe.

Jesus:

Well worth. It's about getting his worth. So, he's getting his worth by doing things for people, he's getting his worth. And that's how he got to be viewed by everybody as a "great guy". But actually, from God's perspective, he hasn't done it from the right motive and from God's perspective, he hasn't learnt how to be a great guy yet, even though you think he is a great guy. And because he's done things for you and other people, all of you love him, right, you're all terribly upset about him getting cancer. But actually, it's been caused by his own desire to feed these addictions through actions taken giving his energy to everybody, right, in order to get some worth for himself.

Participant Female:
What's a colon?

Jesus:
The colon is your bowel.

Mary:
Where your poop comes out.

Jesus:
Where your poop comes out.

Does that make sense? Yes, so I hope what I've said hasn't offended you too much (Laughs) because, you know, what I'm saying is definite but everyone of God's principles governing the operation of the soul, whenever you shut down emotions in a certain way, disease is the subsequent result. So, cancers, all cancers actually, are completely curable as long as the person dealt with the controlling emotion, you know, controlling the emotion they are trying to control using addictions to control it, as long as they deal with that, curable, every single one, curable.

Your body has been designed to cure itself by God and so, when it doesn't, it's because of an intention that you are engaged in yourself. Does that make sense to everyone. You've got to remember, God's perfect. He designed a perfect body. He didn't design it to fail. He designed it to succeed. He designed it to work. He designed it not to get disease. The first human couple lived nearly 1000 years, and they never had a disease.

God, it designed it to be perfect. Any imperfection that arises in your body is the result of either your own sin or the sin of someone else generationally that has been passed down to you. One of those two things. So, the key is to deal with whatever those sins are, if possible. Now in some cases, for some people, it's not possible until they pass because they've had a genetic deformity, for example, that now is imposed upon their life while they're here on Earth.

Some have had like - some mental disability where they can't engage a process anymore because of the damage that comes from their forebears. They have some kind of mental disturbance that caused them not to be able to be conscious of their choices and decisions so much. Even though that is the case, you can often help them, but those people will be cured when they pass for the most part. If it is a generational deformity passed upon them, they'll be cured instantly with this process that goes on in the spirit world in the 1st sphere.

They are cured of any past-down genetic problems and then what they're left is their true emotional condition. But for the majority of us who are aware and intellectually able and are able to not control our emotion if we so choose, we need to make the decision ourselves. But can you see, disease, consequence is trying to control specific emotion.

Mary:
The cause.

Jesus:
The cause is trying to control the specific emotion, consequence the disease. You try to control a specific type of emotion; the disease will appear in a specific place. The type of disease will depend upon the type of way in which you're trying to control the emotion. Like so, say a person gets a brain tumour, they're trying to control through their thoughts. If they get a problem in their lungs, they're trying to control through their grief. If they get a problem in their heart, they're trying to control probably grief through, you know, with regard to love, the romantic love usually or sometimes love of a parent, but most of the time, romantic love.

If they have a problem in their kidneys or their liver, it's going to be usually some kind of spirit-based attachment based upon history about what the person is trying to avoid with anger or rage. Every one of them is traceable. And every one of them, if a person has the exact same problem, it's exactly the same cause. This is the beauty of law, is that this is what happens when it's broken, exactly the same effect. So, this is very important to understand.

Participant Male:

On that, what would ALS be, what's the emotion?

Jesus:

Yes, what we need to do is define ALS for most people I suppose. So, let's - it's called different things in different countries, isn't it? Lou Gehrig's.

Mary:

Yes, so that's like a gradual wasting of your physical...

Jesus:

...body, muscular system.

Mary:

...eventually it shuts down your respiratory system, that's the way the person passes. But it's similar to MS in some ways, I don't think causally, but in presentation.

Jesus:

Now, what's her name (asking Mary a question). Yes, specific cause - you're asking what it is?

Participant Male:

I'm asking sort of what emotion's suppression caused that?

Jesus:

It's about being injured in some way emotionally and instead of feeling the injury as grief, feeling it as rage.

Mary:

And not expressing it.

Jesus:

And suppressing rage.

Mary:

Yes, not expressing the rage.

Jesus:

Not expressing the rage.

Mary:

It's actually an angry withdrawal from life in a very slow process.

Jesus:

Makes sense?

Participant Female:

Could somebody heal ALS?

Jesus:

When you say could somebody, you mean the person.

Participant Female:

The person who has ALS.

Jesus:

Certainly, the person could.

Participant Female:

By expressing their rage.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

And their ultimately their grief, like it's going to be a process.

Jesus:

The problem with some of these motor neurons though is if you don't do it soon enough, the myelin stops dripping off your brain and all sorts of things start happening and now, it's very hard to recover from some of those things. You have to have a really good diet and other things like that in order to recover and even then, it won't probably be a full recovery because some diseases like that which are caused by some intense emotions have the effect that you've

stripped off certain functions of your brain and everything, and after a while it sort of learns that that's what it's going to stay doing. And so, it can recover but to heal it properly, would require someone at-one with God to heal it probably, along with the person's...

Mary:

...sincere desire.

Jesus:

...sincere desire obviously, to heal their rage. Unless they choose to feel their rage, nobody on Earth or in the spirit world can heal them, not who is in alignment with God anyway. Does that make sense?

Participant Male:

And what about prostate cancer and...

Jesus:

What do you reckon, what do you reckon it might be? (Laughter) Sexual organs relating to cancer, what do you think it might be?

Participant Male:

Well, something that relates to the expression of masculinity, something I guess or even something in other gender, especially their mother.

Jesus:

With the opposite gender, yes. So, what would it be? It's really using sexual feelings to gain feelings from the opposite gender and pandering to the opposite gender in order to gain those feelings.

Mary:

That's the sin.

Jesus:

That's the sin.

Mary:

So, engaging sexually so as to avoid certain feelings with women, or sort of putting yourself last in preference of the woman's desires and feelings in order to get feelings from a woman.

Jesus:

In order to get sexual feelings from a woman.

Participant Male:

Approval, that's something like approval.

Jesus:

Well sexual approval and sexual desire from a woman, yes. Highly likely the woman isn't giving it in the relationship as well, but like I said, most cancers involve two people.

Jesus:

Now I don't want this to be an asking session about diseases (Laughter). Is that what it is?

Participant Male:

Bladder cancer.

Jesus:

Bladder cancer.

Mary:

Maybe just talk about the action, the dynamic of cancer because that's common to all cancers.

Jesus:

Yes, common to all cancers is a dynamic. The dynamic is that you want a specific emotion from other people, and you're willing to work hard in a certain way to get it from the other person so that you don't have to feel the opposite emotion yourself.

Mary:

Often it involves sacrifice of self, working very hard in certain areas in order to try to get this feeling from other people, and a huge resistance to giving up working for others, doing this addiction for others.

Participant Male:

So, and it's mainly based on their partner, that person, or...

Jesus:

Well, it's usually a history with their opposite gender parent or the same gender parent, depends what kind of cancer it is, is to which gender you're doing the work with, which gender you're mostly interested in. So, an example of that is, for a woman who has breast cancer in the left breast, it's going to be about her relationship with her mother initially, and what she does with women. But if she gets cancer first in her right breast, then it's going to be related to what she does with her father and what she does with men in order to get a feeling of love from them, being loved.

Mary:

Being "loved".

Jesus:

Being "loved". In the case of breasts, it's about being loved. So, often a woman will work hard for everyone in their family but specifically for one gender in order to have a feeling of being loved, and that will cause breast cancer. And whatever the gender is will determine whether it's left or right breast. So, every cancer has a cause that is traceable to an emotion, and every cancer has an emotion where you're wanting something from the person, and instead of just saying it out-right to them, I want this from you. You do a whole heap of things to get it. You understand. So, like - let's say if I want sex with Mary, I could just go, Mary I want sex darling, you know, could you give me some, couldn't I? But see most of us are not brave enough to say things like that, right, and also, what if you get a knock-back, right.

Mary:

...might have to feel.

Jesus:

...you might have to feel so what you do instead is you bring her flowers, and you cook her a meal, do you understand.

Mary:

...fix the car.

Jesus:

...you fix the car. She asks you to fix the roof and so you get up on the roof and fix the roof. She says, my stove isn't working, get a new one, yes, I'll get you a new one, but it's all done because I just want sex. Do you know what I mean? And this is what drives many relationships. So, I do all of those things and she's going, oh, he's wonderful, he does whatever I want. I'll give him some sex now. So, it requires two of us participating in the dynamic. Obviously, Mary would feel herself in that place to sort of be in a position of power and I'm sort of being subservient, but I'm doing it in a very sneaky way, aren't I? (Laughter)

It's all for me really so that I get some sex sooner or later. So, it's really just for me anyway. And this is the trouble with a lot of cancers - this is why there's so much body response to it because it is an unloving emotion driving the cancer and therefore, it's going to be affecting your own body because of it being an unloving emotion for you. So, every cancer has this dynamic and so, rather than talking about where it appears because obviously, where it appears is going to have this specific way in which you're attempting to get that approval or acceptance or love or, you know, chest - love, bowel - worth, what do you reckon bladder might be?

Jesus:

Sexual worth. So, you know, just depending on where it is in your body, head - using your mind to get these things. Some people get cancers in their legs; that's a lot about running around and doing things for people but being angry about it the entire time. But having to do it because it makes you feel good about self when you get the approval and things like that. So, it just depends very much upon the location in your body as to where the cancer will first appear, then obviously, the trouble is - it's your body eating away at itself causing your own death. And so fundamentally, you would rather die than deal with the emotion.

Mary:

...and give up the addiction.

Jesus:

...and give up the addiction. In other words, rather die than feel the causal emotion, right. So, everyone with cancer has this general feeling that they'd rather die than deal with that emotion, that emotion to them is worse than death. Now if it's in the cervix, then obviously, it's another sexually related one. I won't go into all the details because it's just like, you can get cancer pretty much in any part of your body, but it just depends upon where it started, but the emotion is just the same. You want to do something in order to get something for yourself and in the process, you're sort of manipulating people around you to give you the thing that you're unwilling to go through the feeling that you don't have.

Mary:

...and very unwilling to ask for.

Jesus:

...and very unwilling to ask for even. Very unwilling to even just a conversation about it. Most people with cancer won't even have the conversation. They'd die rather than have the conversation, that's how strong the emotion is. But getting back to this (pointing to whiteboard - controlling emotion), again all about controlling, in the case of cancer, one specific emotion, but as you control it in your soul, what happens in your soul - your soul envelopes your two bodies.

And of course, when an emotion is blocked in a specific area of your soul, that blockage will relate to specific areas of your body. So, if you're - let's say with a person with bowel cancer, they will have a blockage of worth. They want worth from someone else. They're not prepared to let go of the reason why they don't have any worth, and they're not prepared to feel they don't have worth. They're not prepared to go through those emotions. They'd rather die than feel those emotions.

So, that causes a blockage in an area of the soul that controls the energy systems of the spirit body in that location of the bowel. And then what

happens is the bowel then starts decaying because it hasn't got enough energy to maintain and restore itself. You all know that your body replaces its cells every seven years, right, every cell in your body, completely different in seven years' time. And many cells in your body get replaced within weeks. So skin, for example, within weeks. Some organs, softer-tissue organs generally within weeks, the cells will be replaced. And this process is interfered with by the blockage of emotion in the soul.

So, what happens is when there is a blockage in the soul, there's a certain location that its connected to, the energy system in your soul supplies energy to your body. So, if that energy is coming into your bowel region to supply energy to that bowel region, and you've blocked off the emotion, you know, you've stopped the emotion from flowing in that region, then now, naturally, that area of your body can no longer sustain itself without that energy, so it's going to begin decaying.

Now how it decays depends on what type of emotional injury you're suppressing. Cancers are all about eating away yourself. Over-doing things for yourself in order to get something from someone else. So, that's the underlying reason for the body eating away at itself.

Other diseases depend on what kind of emotion and what kind of effect you want with that emotion, like what kind of thing are you trying to achieve. We know one lady, she passed (asking Mary).

Mary:

I don't know who you are referring to.

Jesus:

Yes, she passed. We met her, she told us through - she had ALS, she was wheelchair bound, had to be fed, moved everywhere, but she had one of those typewriters where you could - with her mouth and she told us - what process began her rage. And what it was, was her partner cheated on her and lied about it to her.

Mary:

I think he had done it repetitively over time.

Jesus:

And he had done it repetitively and eventually he told her, and then he told her that he had done it many, many times and she became so enraged by it, but she wouldn't feel her rage. She refused to feel how angry she was about it. She didn't want to leave him either. She instead wanted to punish him. And her rage caused her to get in this state and within two months after that event, she had ALS.

In two months, she's now passed. We've talked to her since she passed and she's starting to understand the reasons why she had it and things like that. We tried to talk to her at the time, but of course, she didn't understand what we were even saying about it. She was in such a rage about what he had done. The irony was, he looked after her until her death, but he still cheated on her very regularly all the way through the whole thing.

So, the very thing that she was avoiding her rage from, she attracted every single week. There was another carer come in, he'd have sex with her, another carer come in, he'd have sex with her. Yes, right, and her rage just built and built and built and built, you know, naturally, but she was still not willing to express it even in her wheelchair, unwilling to express it. Makes sense?

So, yes, these are things that happen when you control emotion, very dangerous to your life, to your body, to your future, to your future existence in terms of your spiritual development and your emotional development, just dangerous on almost every level.

Participant Female:

Thanks. I actually had two things and it's about kids. The first one is when your child is angry and blaming you or blaming people for little things. I struggle with holding up the law with that behaviour and what does that look like to restrict that unloving behaviour.

Jesus:

Well, it depends whether the thing they're blaming you for you actually did or not, doesn't it, to a degree.

Participant Female:

Just getting angry about everything, like...

Jesus:

Yes, but normally a child doesn't get angry about everything unless they're angry about something in particular that they're unwilling to express.

Mary:

Either you've got a child who feels very entitled, or you've got a child who's very angry about something else that she's not saying.

Participant Female:

That's what I'm trying to figure out, which one it is to see what my job is.

Jesus:

How did you bring her up?

Participant Female:

How did I bring her up?

Jesus:

Yes, every time she wanted something did you give it.

Participant Female:

Yes, mostly.

Jesus:

Okay, mostly entitled.

Jesus:

And her dad and her grandparents were like that.

Jesus:

All did that as well, so entitled.

Participant Female:

That's what I'm feeling like.

Jesus:

So, now whenever she doesn't get anything she wants, she's going to be angry.
How do you stop that?

Participant Female:

And it gets pretty out of control.

Jesus:

When you say, out of control, what happens?

Participant Female:

Oh, just wild, like physically violent.

Jesus:

Violent wild.

Participant Female:

Yes, just yelling, screaming, just uncontrollable, yes.

Jesus:

Throwing things?

Participant Female:

Throwing things, yes.

Jesus:

Okay, also spirit over-cloaked, right.

Participant Female:

Yes, so I tried physically restraining her like you talked about.

Jesus:

Pretty hard, how old is she?

Participant Female:

Very difficult, she's 11.

Jesus:

Yes, when they're 11, it's pretty hard. It's almost like an adult body, right, so you'd have two or three people restricting her, if you had to restrict her, yes. Difficult issue should have started earlier (Laughter).

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

When you start when they're like that when they're two. You know, we have a young boy, Elias, his name is, who started that kind of manipulation with his parents because they allowed it. By the time he was two, he was already the boss of the whole family. And they started to do things when he was two and as a result, by the time - he's now three and a bit, and already things are starting to calm down because it's been dealt with properly. When they're 11, it's been let go on a long time.

Mary:

But Mandy, can I just speak about something you said, you struggled to uphold the law in those cases. I would look at, what emotion am I avoiding?

Jesus:

She's working on your guilt.

Mary:

Yes, that's what you're going to need to deal with in order to be effective, is to deal with your investment in her liking you, I guess, in a very simple sense. And whatever that is about for you, there's going to be reasons in you why you find hard to tolerate your daughter being unhappy with you. But once you're over that, you know, having a law which is just as much as possible in harmony with and reflecting God's Attitude about these things, God's Laws which means that there's always a consequence to the unloving use of will. That is going to be the best thing for her, isn't it?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

It's going to be a process of re-education.

Participant Female:

She doesn't let me speak.

Mary:

Well, you don't have to speak to have a consequence.

Participant Female:

Okay.

Mary:

In fact, if you feel...

Jesus:

What do you mean, she doesn't let you speak? You're the parent.

Participant Female:

Well, like every time, I know...

Jesus:

Like what's wrong with you (Laughter).

Participant Female:

That's what I'm asking myself, what is wrong with me (Laughter).

Jesus:

That's right, then obviously, if you feel you can't speak to an 11-year-old, then obviously...

Participant Female:

I start speaking and she starts screaming at me, or she'll cut me out, or run into her room and slam her door so she can't hear me, that kind of thing.

Jesus:

Yes, no worries.

Participant Female:

So, I'm like, okay she's not hearing me...

Jesus:

Well, that child in my house, not getting any food, not getting any clothes, not getting any phones, and television, any nothing, until they learn to treat me well.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

And if they're 11, I'd probably kick them outside.

Participant Female:

That's what I've done. I'm like okay, you're going to be outside now...

Jesus:

And I wouldn't even be given them food or anything, they would have to work for it.

Participant Female:

I was giving her food, yes, too.

Jesus:

Yes, I wouldn't do any of that if it's that bad. But you've got have some compassion for the fact that you've let it get that bad, don't you, it's like - that's letting it get way out of hand, too long, too long. And so then, look at the reason why you've waited so long to deal with that. And obviously, she's getting supported by grandparents and dad and you need some strong discussions there - a concerted effort on the part of all of you to change this because they're basically also taking on the role of her parenting and so, if they're educating her to live this sort of way, that's very bad for her for her future.

If she grows up to be this lawless, she's going to be a lawless member of society and also, from God's perspective, she's going to end up, even if she

passed right now, in the hells. And that's pretty unusual for a child, yes, but that's where she'll end up. And she'll be isolated and then, she'll be - there will be a group of spirits waiting with her, if she passed right now. There will be a group of spirits restricting her every activity. Unless she had a loving desire, they wouldn't respond to anything she said or did. If she became violent, they would actually bind her to stop her violence. But it begins with - if you started a lot earlier obviously, you don't need to do all those things, right.

Mary:

And also, it's so crucial now for you to deal with some feelings around this to want God's Attitude about these things because otherwise, you're getting out of line all the time and you're letting it happen. There's got to be big emotional investments you have in either not having conflict with her or maybe it's your husband or maybe it's your in-laws, or I don't know...

Jesus:

...or maybe it's all of them.

Mary:

...or maybe it's all of them. But you're going to have to have some courage to have the conflicts with people and you don't need to - be very aware - like I see a lot of parents trying to convince their kids to be good when they're already very entitled and it doesn't work. They just go, I'm getting attention, whatever, you know. There has to be consequences, and you don't have to talk about it. If they come and want to know why there's a consequence, there's your opening, but that's them asking. If you've already tried to explain and there's no opening, now it's time for action.

Jesus:

Yes, so you don't have to be violent back, but you do have to restrict their violence, and if that requires two of you holding her down while she wants to be violent, then you do that, right. What else can you do? You've let it go too long and there's not much else that can be done other than that. You know, a person can feel their emotions without being violent so that's the first thing. Also, a person who is allowed to be as a child, completely unrestricted is going to end up being spirit over-cloaked at some point, for sure because spirits love a person who is uncontrolled and...

Mary:

Well, they've got all these resources, you live in the West, wow, there's toys, there's diversions, there's all these things and there's no rules. There are no rules and so spirits love that. And because the will of the child is so, what do you call that, permissive, you know, they don't have any kind of morality internally growing within them.

Jesus:

No, no moral compass, no loving desire in the child.

Mary:

So, the spirit is like, well this is great. This kid will do anything. I want to have some experiences, here I go.

Jesus:

Yes, so very prone to spirit over-cloaking as well. And you know, that means you're not dealing physically just with your daughter either, but you're dealing physically with the strength of the spirit who's with your daughter as well, and that often increases the muscular strength of the child, so it's going to require a concerted effort from more than just one person to deal with this. It's not going to be - if you let it go that long, when they're little, when they're two and three, you can restrict them, and the spirit leaves them pretty quickly usually.

You know, we've had cases where spirits left them and within three months, gone and then you don't have to restrict the child anymore, and the child is more docile in the sense, not docile - because the idea isn't to make them docile with their will. The idea is just to get rid of the spirit who's causing their - so you get rid of the spirit, now you can talk and reason with the child and now, it's a lot easier.

We've seen that happen in all of Eloisa's children, pretty much, particularly her two boys. They were so monstrously unruly that they were destroying the place, her house, and punching her and kicking her. We'd be talking to her, and they would be screaming and yelling and hitting her, you know, and once you deal with it properly, if you met them now, you guys would not think that there was their history. They are very well-behaved, easy to get along with. All of them, including the youngest is 12, he cooks for himself, cleans up for

himself, does his own shopping, does his own washing, does his own cleaning, looks after everything. He knows what he wants to be when he grows up.

Mary:

They do very well at school.

Jesus:

He has arranged his own work experience outside of school with the people, you know, he wants to be an engineer, he's worked out that he can do that. He's done all that, he's 12. We now ask him to be a manager in God's Way, he's 12.

One day he was managing some 70-year-olds, and he was telling them, look you've got some emotional issues (Laughter) about intergender emotional issues with your wife that you need to address because she is looking after you. But when he was three, it was like bedlam.

Mary:

Does your daughter have your build Mandy or dad's.

Participant Female:

Build

Mary:

Yes, physical

Participant Female:

Mine. She's small, yes, and she's shortish too, but it's difficult to...

Jesus:

It's going to take two.

Participant Female:

We started when she was closer to seven, I think, and she was still just too strong.

Mary:

And obviously, there wasn't consistency.

Participant Female:

No there wasn't, exactly.

Jesus:

You've got to be really consistent and to break the hold of spirits on her, very consistent because if they know there's a little hold, they're going to use it.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Just by being consistent. A spirit who is restricted using the body of a person on Earth doesn't like the restriction. So, all you need to do is restrict them long enough for the spirit to leave, and once the spirit leaves, they won't come back. Because they know they're going to get restricted again. So, they'll just go and try and find somebody else they can influence. So, yes, consistency, you know, and it requires both parents' consistency and it sounds like you've got multi - a number of parents because you've got grandparents looking after her and so forth.

Participant Female:

It's mostly my husband and I, but yes, we're not on the same page.

Jesus:

Yes, so all need to be on the same page. It's very difficult if you're not, very difficult.

Mary:

You can do - like non-physical restriction as in just restriction of the environment, if you like...

Jesus:

Yes, so things like mobile phone, television, all these things.

Mary:

Yes, you know, all the addictions.

Jesus:

As soon as she enters violence though, what are you going to do? You're going to have to do something.

Mary:

There has to be some way to restrict her physically whether it's (unable to decipher).

Jesus:

I must say that the things I'm recommending, imagine how the media will take something like that, right?

Mary:

Yes, this weekend, we're just like... (Laughter)

Jesus:

And some people we know have had police called on them because other people have accused them, and when the police learnt that, oh, this is what we're doing, the police were going, oh, that's fantastic. Then they're not going to have to do it when they're 20, right, so a lot of times the things you're afraid of happening won't happen. When you explain it and you're not afraid and everything.

Mary:

And you'll meet the kids and see that the kids are not traumatized, they're actually doing well.

Jesus:

...traumatized or abused in any way physically. So, a lot depends on intention, doesn't it, as well.

Mary:

And you being right in yourself, in your intention for doing it. You know if you're coming from a place of anger or punishment or whatever, that's not going...

Jesus:

...or blaming them for the situation they're now in because really, they're not to blame, right. A child who's been let go by the time they're 11, that is a problem that began when she was born, right, not just 11. So, it's basically not good - remember that when you became a parent, you were just as old as she was as a child.

Mary:

...in parenthood.

Jesus:

...in parenthood. Most people are not educated to be a parent. So, in other words, when your child was one, you were a one-year-old parent. In other words, before your child was born, you knew nothing about parenting. Everybody thinks they know something, but they don't. And then by the time your child is one, you were a one-year-old parent as well. And when the child was two, you were a two-year-old parent so you're still not a very - like don't really know much about parenting yet, right. By the time your child is 30, you might know something about parenting but it's not going to benefit the child, maybe another one if you had one, but not that one.

And so, the problem is that there is a terrible lack of education on Earth about proper parenting. And most parenting on Earth is unloving and you can't punish yourself for it, but you've got to correct it. You can't attack yourself for it, but you do need to correct it. You need to take different action. And a lot of times the action needed to be taken is going to trigger you emotionally because there's guilt and shame and all sorts of feelings and then other people will question, what are you doing with the child?

I remember one child came to a seminar, he was about two and a half years-old and he was screaming all the time. And mum came up to us and said, what do I do about this child, like this child is screaming. So, I grabbed the child and sat down like this (sitting down demonstrating how to hold a child), grabbed my arms around the child, within two minutes, probably less than two minutes. It was yelling and screaming and kicking and bashing his head against me and all sorts of things, right.

And I said, this is what you do with a child. She bore it for two more minutes and then she took the child from me and never saw me again. Because she couldn't bear putting that kind of restriction on her own child who was unruly. And that's fine, if that's what - I bet you now that child would be, I don't know, in its teenage years, it's going to be a pretty monstrous kid. He was headed that way at two and a half because of what he was allowed to do. He was allowed to punch his mum, kick her, how is he going to treat women when he's an adult. It's going to be pretty bad.

And we've seen children like that grow up, 10-15 years, you know we've been teaching Divine Truth probably now, for me, I started in 2008, 16 years and in that time, I've seen children like just born grow to be nearly adults, right, and you see the results of it all. And many parents come back to us 16 years later and say, I just regret I didn't take your advice back then. Because they didn't want or they felt it was wrong, but this is the way God acts with us.

This is why we have laws, and there's penalties for laws so we learn. And it's very important for your children that they learn that there is authority that is loving and caring, but it is for their own good. Because otherwise they can get over-cloaked by spirits, damaged by others. You imagine a child who is this demanding and angry, she goes to the workforce, is she going to be employable. The instant a boss asks her to do something she doesn't want to do, she'll have a kick and scream, right. And what is he going to do, fire her on the spot probably. And so, they're...

Mary:
Hopefully he does.

Jesus:
Hopefully he does.

Mary:
Sadly, the workforce is not going that well, is it?

Jesus:
No, for the same reasons, right. Everybody's going, aren't you good, you did that, and aren't you good, you did that and nobody's getting anything done

because they're just virtue signalling everybody how good they are doing things that they're not actually finishing or completing anymore, and this is why we're ending up with things being manufactured now that is crap. You know, you buy them, use them once and you may as well as chuck it away. Because nobody is thinking about anything anymore, they're all just virtue signalling everybody.

I'm worried for the world coming up, is these young people who have had permissive upbringings, emotionally permissive upbringings where they're allowed to control their entire family, what do you think they're going to do when they get control of the world? It will be very interesting. So, this is why we need to change our parenting on Earth.

Mary:

For those of you who aren't parents yet, there's a few, maybe, not many, but get God's Law - love God's Law is when you love God's Law, when you really love the way that God has designed everything, you're going to feel drawn to create this law in your own home, and it will be so good for your kids. So amazing. They will understand that authority can be loving, not punitive, and that it can create freedom. Laws can actually create more freedom, and more happiness.

Jesus:

But also, what's free for your child, must also be free for you as an adult, and must also be free for other children. So, if your life is a nightmare because your child has been given freedom, then that's not real freedom.

Mary:

And I would say your child is not free. She is a slave to her demands. She's not free, she can't create for herself, she can't care for herself, she is a slave to needing other people to do all that for her, so she's not free. The kids, that we were talking about before, who can get themselves up for school, iron their uniform if they need to, make their lunch, make their breakfast, come home, make their dinner, do their homework, go to bed and mum doesn't need to be involved in any little part of it, that's pretty free.

Jesus:

And the average mum who hears that goes, what, they're doing all of that? What's the role of the mum. Well, the role of your mother is not to be a mother because you are not their mother; you are their teacher. God is their mother. So, teach them what God would teach them, that's your role. And so, you know, that's what we need to learn how to do as parents, we need to learn how to be loving parents who will teach the child as much as we're able, teach the child what the child will need to learn in their relationship with God anyway. That would be the best course of action.

So, that's what we need to do for our children. And if we do that, our children will grow up being self-responsible, members of society who love other people, not just themselves, and care for everyone in society and who are thorough and are scientifically and emotionally capable people of living a life that is productive for the rest of the society as well as themselves. That's how they will grow up but that requires some major changes in parenting. If we're just parenting because we want to look like we're a good mum or a good dad and being so permissive because we had a lot of things happen in our own childhood that we don't want to have happen in theirs, and we get so permissive under those circumstances, then what will end up happening is the child will use that and abuse that, and get to a stage to be a monster in their life and their future one way or the other.

Mary:

And they're going to struggle. They're going to struggle to make decisions, have relationships, just feel good about themselves ultimately, because they're so dependent on everyone else propping them up.

Jesus:

Yes. So, these are necessary changes that need to be made but you can feel, can't you, that if the average person heard this, they would be in an uproar. How dare they suggest this, you know, how dare they suggest a child be self-sufficient by the time he's three.

Mary:

...that's abuse.

Jesus:

No, it isn't. You imagine the pride the child is going to have in itself being self-sufficient in the sense of sort of emotionally self-sufficient by the time they are three or four, and then physically self-sufficient by seven, like where they're earning their own money and everything, by the time that state's happening. You imagine when they're an adult how they're going to cope with life. They're going to find life under all circumstances, no matter how tough it is externally, they're going to find it easy because they have that self-confidence and self-awareness that comes from understanding these things, right.

But what I would like - many of you are dying to do a wee now, and then I'd like to have a brief discussion about awakening. Can we do that?

Falls Lake, Nova Scotia, Canada

Day 2 Part 3 - September 21, 2024, at 1430

Jesus:

Well, yes, the last, it will only be 20 minutes or 30 minutes at the most, I think, depending upon how many questions you ask, but I want to talk about just generally about the process of going from awareness to awakening.

The reason why I would like to do that is because I don't want you to get the idea that being aware is everything. Being aware is the start of the journey when it comes to sin. Awareness is important as you sin because without the awareness, you can't really start the journey. You've got to start from somewhere.

I often liken it to - let's say, I'm here and I need to travel to say, Montreal, right. Now from memory, Montreal is sort of like a fair bit west, but not a lot, maybe a couple days' drive, is it?

Audience:

Twelve hours.

Jesus:

Twelve hours, so a couple of days relaxed drive. Yes, so if you're here and you've got to get there. There are a number of things you're going to have to organize for yourself, isn't there. There's going to have to be some mode of transport. There's going to have to be some way that - you're going to have to find the directions to get there. You're going to have to know why you're going there, what's the point of going there. Do you really need to go there is also a part of your consideration of going, isn't it, when you're making a trip of that kind of length.

And so, it's really much the same when it comes to your sin in relationship to your relationship with God. You've got to understand to a degree - what's the point of looking at my sin. Do I really need to look at it? Now I think we've seen over the last few days that your sin contains a lot of sincerity. So, you can see that if you're going to have a sincere relationship with God, then obviously, your sin is going to be the thing that stops that.

So, it's very important to understand that sin is something that we're going to have to deal with. It's going to have to be a direction we take to deal with that. If we want a relationship with God, sin is going to be something we're going to have deal with. But also consider that if you don't want a relationship with God, sin is still going to be something you're going to have to consider, right. So, sin is the kind of thing that you really haven't got much choice in dealing with it at some point.

And this is the thing that most people forget about their sin. They sort of think that on Earth to a degree when you do something wrong, people are very tolerant about letting you get away with it, aren't they? There are certain things, as long as it's not too bad, you'll probably get away with it. And unfortunately, even with some things that are very bad, like paedophile or something. a lot of times people get away with it.

So, people on Earth are so used to getting away with things. And for that reason, when it comes to sin, most people are going, why do I have to bother about it? Now I think, over the last day and a half already, we've shown you that you're going to have to bother about it at some point. Now many people sort of ignore dealing with it on Earth at all and what they do instead is they just wait for their spirit life to come along and hope they won't have to deal with it there.

There're these philosophies on Earth that say, oh, surely God's not that exacting, you know, we're all just human. We all are going to make mistakes. Surely God doesn't get too harsh on us about that. Well, if we look at it truthfully, didn't God create us as humans to be imperfect. You know, there's all these sorts of explanations given to us as to why God should let us get away with our sin, right.

And if you look at many of the religious constructs on Earth, the Christian religious faith is basically saying, you can sin and as long as you believe in the blood of Jesus as the sacrifice for your sins, then you'll be saved from your sins. So, in other words, someone else is going to have to pay the penalty of your sin, is the general idea.

And then if you look at the Muslim way of life, certain things are not considered to be sins at all that are actually sins, and so this helps you get away with the idea that you're going to have to do something about those.

And then you look at other ways of life, like the Buddhist way of life, is really, you are your own God. You're allowed to determine your own laws and as long as you are all calm and stoic and detuned from all of your emotions, eventually you'll reach nirvana, isn't that fantastic, so you don't really have to deal with sin in that path either.

And then in the Hindu way of life, it's very similar, it's like, well your sins get paid for while you're on Earth by the life you live. In other words, if I lived a bad life last time, then this time, I'm going to be punished for it while I'm on Earth so by the time I hit the spirit world, I'll have paid for them anyway. You know, just because of my, what they call, karma being worked out on Earth.

So, all of these religious philosophies are all spiritual beliefs which is basically saying to you, you don't have to deal with your own sin. Nothing could be further from the truth. Nothing could be further from the truth.

The atheist philosophy is there is no God anyway, therefore there are no laws and so, therefore, you just make your way in the world. It's just another way of saying, you're not going to have to deal with the sin.

The agnostic way of life, we don't know what to believe so, just be a good person as you define it to be. Another way of going to God eventually, if there is a God, we just say to God, well I didn't know you existed and I didn't know you had laws so, why don't you let me get away with all that. Just another way of getting away with things.

A lot of religious constructs on Earth have been created specifically to help you avoid the confrontation that you're going to have with sin. So, the point of awareness is the very first point that you're going to have to arrive at from a place of denial. So, denial says, I won't have to deal with any of it. If there is even such a thing as sin, if there is, I still won't have to worry about it.

Or if there is such a thing as sin, I don't commit them because I'm better than that; I'm a good person. And there is so much denial in almost everything we tell ourselves that it's very hard even to get from denial to a state of awareness, to become aware. Now to become aware, as we've said, requires firstly, that truth is presented to you and it is the actual truth, universally, not your ideas or concept of what is truth, but it is the truth of how the universe works. That has to be presented to us somehow.

In order for awareness of something to develop it has to be truthful in order to be aware. There's not much point in being aware of something that's untruthful because it doesn't help you at all. It needs to be truthful. Does sin matter? Well, the truth to that person is, yes it does. It's going to affect your life here on Earth and in the spirit world. And in fact, most people don't feel the penalty of their sins until they pass.

So, unfortunately for most people, the worst time of their life isn't their life on Earth, right, and that's a sobering thought considering how bad life on Earth can sometimes be. But for most people who pass, their life on Earth isn't the worst time of their life. The worst time of their life is after they pass.

The first years after they pass, coming to see, that oh, there was all this sin committed, and now I am going to have to deal with it somehow. And many people in that state go through this frustration which is, why didn't somebody tell me, right. On Earth, why didn't somebody say to me then that that was a sin. If I had known, I might have stopped it then, and then I wouldn't be paying for it now.

And there is so much spirit frustration about the fact that they weren't presented with the truth on Earth. And many of you will find, if you don't listen to Divine Truth or practice it in your life now, you'll find the same frustration when you pass. You'll go, oh, gee, I wish I listened to that silly guy saying he was Jesus, start talking about sin at least, right. You are at least going to go that far with it because you will realize it is a reality of your future existence.

Moral laws govern your soul and how it integrates with the universe around you and those laws are fixed, immovable and when you break them, there are penalties for them. And that is an undeniable truth that if you deny it on Earth, you'll come to see it in the spirit world.

Now the first thing I need to become aware of is that there is sin itself. The first thing I need to become aware of is the concept of it. Can you see that? I need to understand that there is right and there is wrong as God defines it to be. And when I live in harmony with what is right as God defines it, or you could say what is right is also what is real. When I live in harmony with what is real as God sees it, then I live in harmony with the law. And when I live in harmony with what is not real what humans think is real, then most likely I am going to break the law, God's Law.

And we need to at least have that recognition in our hearts before we can proceed. It's like saying, I'm here in Falls Lake. This is where I'm at. Before I go on a trip, I am here. I do sin and I recognize there must be sin, and I recognize that sin must be a thing that I'm going to have to deal with. If I don't believe that in my heart, then the last two days, whatever I've said, won't have any effect on you whatsoever, right, if you don't believe that.

And what I'm saying to you is from our experience of 2000 years of experience, sin is the biggest problem humanity on Earth and in the hells of the spirit world face. That's the reason why there is so much unhappiness here and also there. And that's something that we have wanted to change for such a long time, like to bring some awareness to it.

And you look at, you know, what was taught from what we taught in the 1st century, there's a lot of ignorance of sin in that process. Because this modification that happened of saying that Jesus' death is responsible for paying for your sin has basically wiped out every discussion, I ever had in the 1st century about sin with people.

It's basically had the effect of everyone going, I'm not responsible for my stuff, for my creations, for my sin. And when I look at that and I've seen that happening over 2000 years, it's distressed me a lot because it's like, every person who believes that, is going to be severely disappointed when they pass. You could be a Christian, you know, there's close to 2 billion Christians on the planet who believe these things. There's 2 billion people who are going to have some pain and suffering just from that one belief.

That's distressing to know, but it's important to understand that the sin itself is going to be something you're going to have to address at one point or another so, don't put it off, is my suggestion. Don't put it off. In the process of going through it, you'll separate what is you from what is your sin. So, you'll get to know yourself better because you'll be able to see, oh, that thing that I do, that's not even me, that's because I'm afraid of people, or that's because I want to please people, or that's because I want to do some other sinful things.

The real me wants to do this. And you'll start connecting to the real you as a process of discovering what your sin is. Because your sin is just mud thrown at you or mud you've rolled in (Laughter), one of the two, isn't it? One of it is mud that your upbringing and everybody has thrown at you or

it's what you decided through your own choice to roll in your life, that's your sin, but it can be washed off.

You know, high pressure hose (Laughter), truth is the water, high pressure hose, like get face-to-face to the truth, you know, like in your face truth and recognize the truth, it's like a high-pressure hose, squirt off all the mud. And as you do that, you'll come to recognize what you really look like, what your real nature is, what your real personality is and so forth. You'll come to see that.

The sin masks all of that. It's like mud over you. You can't see the clothing you're wearing. You can't see the features of your face when there's mud everywhere. And you can't see the shape of your body even if it's caked with mud. Until that mud comes off, you won't really see yourself. So, the first part of that is being aware of where I am right now.

Now a part of that, as I said, is recognizing that sin is a real thing. It's a creation, not of God's, but of humans. But it is a real thing, it has a real effect. It's not something that's a figment of my imagination or a figment of philosophers' imagination, it is a real thing that occurs when you break the law. We need to at least start there.

And then from there, we need to become aware of the individual sin, of what are the sins, and which ones are the most important. And as I've said, over the last two days, the ones that are the most important are the spiritual ones, the belief systems you have that maintain your current way of life.

An example of that is, I believe love is nursing somebody. If you believe that, you will nurse all the people around you, thinking that that is love, but actually it will turn out to be a sin. Or you might say, I believe love is sacrifice, I believe love is sacrifice. And if you believe that and you sacrifice for everyone around you, you'll end up sinning against yourself and God in the process.

And so, you need to start recognizing what sins are important, the spiritual ones first. The belief systems you have, they have the most powerful effect on every action you take. The beliefs that you have, not the emotions or the sexual feelings you have, but the beliefs you have, the spiritual beliefs you retain. They are the ones that are the most important to examine.

And then comes the beliefs you have about emotions which are really about how the soul works. And then the beliefs you have about your sexual interactions which is really about what kinds of things are going to bring you joy in your romantic relationships, and then there are the physical things.

Now all of those areas we need to start becoming aware. Now the first point of awareness is to go, the spiritual things are the most important, then comes the emotional things, then comes the sexual things. To understand the hierarchy is a part of the process of awareness. So, it's important to get the process of awareness going in these areas (pointing to spiritual and emotional on the whiteboard) in particular.

Now we've only, over the last two days so far, covered up to here (pointing to spiritual on the whiteboard) and there (emotional) we only covered one thing, and there (sexual) we only covered one thing, and there (physical) we only covered one thing, as examples. And you can see we haven't even really touched upon this stage (spiritual).

Like what a spiritual sin is feeling, what are the spiritual principles and laws. Now there's been cases in this trip we've had, we have discussed it or tried to begin, you could say, a discussion with some groups, but the group gets so concerned and way-laid that in the end, we can't finalize the discussion yet, so we're still thinking that sometime over the next few weeks when we go North Carolina next, maybe we'll get to talk about that, maybe not. We don't know.

Mary:

We did talk a bit about it in England.

Jesus:

We did talk a bit about it in England about the spiritual principle. And in the very first two discussions in England so, if you want to look at those and also, in Ireland we did talk about what is love really, and what is humility really. We started to talk about that. But again, we didn't finish those conversations, we just didn't have enough time and there were so many people getting worried about all sorts of things, and questions, and different spirit influences that occur that it was just impossible to finish the conversation.

So, hopefully in either this trip or the next trip we have, we'll be able to finish some of these conversations with you. But at this stage, the main thing is to start developing the awareness that there are spiritual principles, and that those spiritual principles, love, truth, humility, faith, if you sin in those areas, they are going to be greatest of sins.

And then when it comes to your emotions, if you suppress emotion, control emotion, shut down emotion, project emotion, you use emotion of distractions such as anger and other kinds of emotions like that, as you do that, you are also shutting down your soul, and if you understand, you shut down your soul, you're going bear the consequence in your soul and in your body for doing that. It's going to be consequences that come from doing that.

And the same goes sexually and physically, there will be consequences from breaking the laws in these regards. If you can at least over the coming months start looking at your life and looking just even as a like a fascinating experiment, look at your life and go, what area would that be classified as, and how does my belief there effect my action here. How does my emotion there effect my action here. And how does my sexual feelings there, affect my action here. And start to sort of see the co-relation between the hierarchy of the sin and the effect it's having in your life.

Then you're beginning the process of awareness and the key part of this is doing it for your own sake, for your own sake, not for the sake of others, but for your own sake. Start there at least. And go, for my own sake, I need to look at this. Now if you can do that, now I'm starting to switch my mind into gear, aren't I, and even probably as you saw yesterday and today, when we start confronting ideas, you start having feelings, don't you.

It's like when we had the pet discussion, oh no, there're all these fears and feelings that start popping up, well that was just a physical thing. And then when we talked about the sexual thing, there's all these, oh, but what about my relationship and there're all these feelings that start popping up as a result of that. Can you see just the process of awareness leads you into sort of emotions that you've been avoiding over life, that you haven't been facing over life.

And this is why the process of awareness is going to lead you, eventually to awakening if you're dedicated to it. But the thing that changes you is not

the awareness. The thing that changes you is the awakening. So, the question then becomes well, what is awakening compared to awareness.

Awakening is you get to the stage where you emotionally inside of yourself believe and feel that it is a sin, and that you no longer wish to commit it, and you are sorry for committing it in the past. That's awakening. Once you awaken, now you can ask God legitimately and with sincerity, ask God for forgiveness, and God will forgive you as long as you've got to that point. The law demands that you get to that point.

Mary:

We need to say that that is a feeling place, don't we?

Jesus:

It's a feeling place, not an intellectual place.

Mary:

It's a gut-wrenching, heart-turning feeling.

Jesus:

Internal turmoil, distressed place is what it is.

Participant Female:

Just on that note, I was going to say is like with the last few months I've been watching a lot of humility videos, and I felt the pain of what people have done to me and all of a sudden, the summer started to feel the pain I've caused others.

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Female:

And that was more painful than anything I've ever felt.

Jesus:

Correct.

Mary:

And do you know why Sarah, it's because you engaged in your will to harm others and so, it makes sense that there would be more pain because it

was something that you wanted, or that initiated and so, that's the corrective purpose of the law is to educate you about your will. And when others have harmed you it's painful, but that's them using their will.

Jesus:

We found historically that when we talk with people about sin, most people say, I don't sin, everybody else does. And when they look at their life they go, the reason why I'm so unhappy is because of what everybody else did to me. And that's not actually true. God doesn't bring your soul penalties for what other people did to you.

If you think about it, it would be unfair, wouldn't it, for somebody to penalize you for what other people did to you. So, God doesn't penalize you for what other people did to you.

Participant Female:

But what about the Law of Attraction?

Jesus:

What do you mean?

Participant Female:

Isn't it to show us where we're sinning.

Jesus:

Certainly, but God doesn't penalize you or even bring you attractions to show you what other people did to you, it's what you're now doing.

Participant Female:

Or the wound inside of us that hasn't been healed.

Mary:

What we're doing to avoid the wound.

Jesus:

Correct, how you're sinning against feeling the wound. You see if a person chose to feel the wound of their past, they would never harm another. The fact that you harm another, means you've chosen to not feel the wound of the past, and you've chosen to visit that wound on others instead, that's your sin. You see the person can be harmed and then choose to not harm

another. But the majority of us unfortunately, don't do that. What we do is we go; well other people harm me so I'm getting mine.

Participant Female:
But don't I attract that harm?

Mary:
Let's have a scenario - I grow up with a violent dad okay. And then I'm going through my life and oh my gosh, we could say I'm attracting all these "violent men" but is that what God is really wanting for you? God isn't wanting for you to have violence and rage for the rest of your life. But if I'm doing certain things to try and placate the violent men around me...

Jesus:
...which makes them more violent.

Mary:
...there's the sin in me that I need to deal with. I'm avoiding my fear, avoiding my trauma, avoiding my grief, and so, all these violent men that are coming, I am actually attracting them into my life because I am pandering to them all the time.

Jesus:
And also, because I am avoiding the grief associated with my father, and it's a sin as we've just said to avoid your grief. So, God's not punishing you for your father. He's saying, you've got problems with your dad, and by choosing to avoid it, you are sinning.

Participant Female:
Well, I could say that that exact example is that I was feeling anger towards me from that. And so, I thought I was attracting that, but I was actually very, very angry towards men.

Jesus:
Well, no, under the anger is your grief about men being angry with you.

Participant Female:
I felt my sin is being angry towards men though.

Mary:
Well, that is your sin.

[00:29:31.19]

Jesus:

Your sin is your grief that you're refusing to feel. You know, God can't make you feel your grief. The law can only say, here's your grief, here's your grief, here's your grief. And you, through the use of your will, will have to get to the stage where you chose to feel it. The Law of Attraction is just working to say, here's your grief again, here's your grief again, here's your grief again. And every time you get angry, you go, but I don't want to feel my grief, but I don't want to feel my grief, right, that's a sin. As we just determined with the discussion about emotion, when you shut down an emotion of grief, you're naturally going to commit a sin.

Participant Female:

So, I think I was actually feeling the pain of denying that emotion.

Jesus:

Correct, of the sin. The sin is the denial, and this is the problem most of us face. Most of us go, oh, but I attracted these things into my life, but the reality is, the reason why it is, is because you were avoiding dealing with it, and the law is going to say, you're avoiding dealing with it and you're sinning while you avoid dealing with it. You see, everything you chose to avoid dealing with, you will visit it upon another. That's a fact of life.

And whether you think you're visiting it upon another or not, you are. It's going to happen because you avoid dealing with something. And it's going to kick off every addiction you have to avoid feeling something, it's going to kick off all these addictions. So, the problem isn't the original thing that happened with our dad, let's say, the problem is your decision to avoid it.

Participant Female:

That's projecting on to everybody else.

Jesus:

Naturally, and it's also shutting down your own soul so, you're even sinning against yourself. Do you understand? You're sinning against your own happiness for the future. While you retain an emotion of angst toward your own father, you're going to end up having an emotion of angst towards any

man in your life, your partner, who is a man, and you're going to have an emotion of angst toward any son you have, any male child you have, and you're going to have an emotion of angst toward any man who you meet on the street. These emotions are going to be coming out of you and you're going to act on them because your emotions are going to dominate what you choose to do.

You're visiting your own injury upon others, and the chose to do so is a conscious decision to avoid your own problems. Therefore, it is a conscious sin, it is not a mistake. God doesn't classify that as mistake. It is a purposeful decision to avoid your own pain and visit it upon others as a result. So, we need to awaken to that. And so, the Law of Attraction, what it's doing is showing you that. Showing you, here it is again, here is your grief and when you get angry, it's because you don't want to feel your grief. And when you want to blame the man, that's because you didn't want to feel the grief either.

Participant Female:

No but I when I actually felt the sin - in and of itself is when I dropped into the grief and felt the pain of my sin.

Jesus:

Yes, but still feeling justified of anger towards the men which means that you're not actually in a place of repentance about it.

Participant Female:

Oh, I was, I was, I was feeling very repentant about it.

Jesus:

I would have to ask your husband (Laughs), whether he's still getting treated the same manner. You see, when you actually deal with it with your dad, your whole actions towards every man in your life will change.

Remember I said to you the other day while we were setting up, you girls can't listen to a man. None of the girls in your God Group can listen to a man. This is why there's been hardly any men in your group.

Because you don't really listen to a man. You sort of just brush over what he says, right. You try to cheer him up. I said to the girls that this venue is not really suitable for us, right, because there's so much noise and other problems, and we had more people booked, and all the chairs are

uncomfortable, and they're trying to solve all these problems. And I'm going, no, first we've got to see the venue is not suitable because otherwise in the future you're going to find the same venue for me. You know, next time we come. Next time we come, I'm going to have go and find the venue if this is how it's going to be right. And I'm happy to do that, but I'm just saying, if you say you want to help, but you're not listening to the man's requirements because you'd rather just solve his problems than listen to his requirements.

So, that means it's not healed. You understand? Not healed, so you might think you've awakened but it's not awakened. I'm pretty sure - probably in your personal relationship with men, there's many times when a man is thinking, she's not listening to me. And this indicative of the underlying problem which is still the relationship not being healed.

This is the difference between aware, I think you're aware to a degree, but you weren't aware of everything I've just said which means you're not awake. Do you follow me? So, you can call it awake if you want, but calling it awake when it's just aware is not helpful for your future. You can fool yourself that you're there (pointing to aware on whiteboard) when you need to be here (pointing to awake). So, you can say, I'm here in the awakening, and I've already gone through awareness, and you can fool yourself in that place, and it's not going to be good for you to do that because you're going to think you've dealt with something, and you've repented for something that you haven't repented for. And of course, God's Love can't then come into your soul and help you with the cause, if you haven't repented for it.

Participant Female:

What does the awakening feel like?

Jesus:

What does it feel like. It's a good question, isn't it? What does it feel like?

Mary:

Yes, but it's not like, oh, I felt some pain therefore it's all done, you know. If you think about your relationship with men, it's complicated. It's not just like, oh, I'm a bit angry at men and I feel a bit bad and that's quite painful.

Jesus:

What is your relationship with them sexually, what is your relationship with them emotionally, what is your feelings towards them emotionally. On some points you have condescension towards the man because you think he can't handle his emotions. And on other points, you feel like he should handle that because he should make me feel secure. You've got very complicated feelings about a man emotionally. If you were awake to it all, you would know all of that and get to the stage where you feel the remorse of being in that place.

Mary:

The issue with awakening, is it's uncomfortable. You could say, maybe you started to awaken to some of those things. But awakening to sin is like a process that you have to - if you're going to get to the point of repentance, you have to be willing to engage with it ongoing. Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, and it's over when it's over. Not when you think it's over. You understand. This is one thing that a lot of people try to do, they go, oh yeah, I've dealt with that, it's all over, and they convince themselves it's all over and they've barely began. And this is a problem because you're just fooling yourself. The very worst thing you can with sin is fool yourself about it.

Mary:

I hope that someday you have the opportunity to meet some of your brothers and sisters in Australia, we've known for 10-15 years because a lot of them have been through exactly this, where they've like, no, no, I've dealt with it. Yeah, but let's look at these other things. You know, some of them it's 10 years later they're like, I get it, I get what you're saying.

Jesus:

I'm just starting now to deal with it. It takes an average person on the whole, probably 15-20 years to start awakening to most of their sins, if you're dedicated. If you're not dedicated, hundreds of years. If you're dedicated, you can get it done easily in your lifetime on Earth. But if not dedicated, it's going to be hundreds of years later after you've passed.

Mary:

It's a good process though, like even think about what you've started to go through, how much more self-awareness did you have, so you've just touched it, and it was better.

Jesus:

It always ends up better.

Mary:

It's always better, it's just being willing to engage with our pain, engage with truth even if exposes pain. Let that be something that you're dedicated to for a while.

Jesus:

When all of you ladies in the group have dealt with your true feelings towards men, you will find that it will probably be an even the number of men, and most of your husbands might even be there, right, going to your group. Like God's Truth appeals to both men and women, it doesn't just appeal to women. It's logical, it makes sense, it's scientific in its nature, as you would expect from God, wouldn't you? You'd expect that God would be in alignment with the truths of science and so forth.

And most men often don't feel that when they're listening to a group of women talking about Divine Truth, right, and there're reasons. And also, if there was a group of men, like there is one group of men in Australia that I know of, they were just having a men's group, right. And I'm going, why are you having a men's group, like why isn't it a people group. And this men's group was all set up because there were all these little private discussions that they wanted to have with each other about problems facing men, but don't want to deal with their problems with the women and of course, the group did nothing.

They made no progress, no awakening to sin. So, it doesn't matter what gender, it's a process you're going to have to go through to be fully awake. So, don't convince yourself, one of the worst things you can do is convince yourself you're done when you're not done. Convince yourself you know what you're talking about when you know. That's the very worst thing you can do to yourself.

Because then you'll go off on a track, thinking it's a good track. You know, you think the road to Montreal is via Halifax from here, isn't it, and then I have to take a ship or a plane and go to England, and then I'll have to take a who-knows-what to go across Russia, and eventually I go past Alaska and down, and then over Vancouver and down, is that the road you want to take. Because if you convince yourself of a bunch of lies with regard to sin, that's the road you're going to take.

You're going to take the longest route there, is what you're going to do. The very longest thing you could do. It's far better to take the most direct route, isn't it, to a location. Most direct route is by becoming aware to the point of awakening and be really honest with yourself. Truth is the direct route, right, so you need to learn how to be honest with yourself. The very worst thing you can do is lie to yourself about it, that is the worst thing. Because when you lie to yourself, you convince yourself very rapidly, all done. And the sin wants to convince you rapidly too, by the way, because its inclination is to protect itself. So, it's going to say, oh you dealt with it, yeah, I've dealt with it. Isn't that great, let's move on.

And you've got all this stuff and then you go, I've prayed for years and years and years and never received any more of God's Love, why? I know people who have heard about God's Truth on Earth, recently like in the last 30-40 years. They prayed every single day for God's Love and when they passed, they ended up in the hells.

There's many people like I could relate about their life as to why they ended up there. And we've observed this from the spirit world many, many times where they ended up in the hells thinking they've prayed all this time, and received some love, and sometimes they received it from spirits, sometimes they didn't receive it at all, sometimes they convinced themselves they received it, when they received nothing. And they just lied to themselves and then when they passed, the bear reality or all their personal lies to themselves become plain.

Now I don't want that to happen to you. I would prefer that you are honest with yourself and can see the truth of something, right. This requires very honest, self-examination, it requires eventually a good relationship with God. So, God wants to share with you things. He wants to say, this is where things are going wrong in your life. He wants to help you. He wants you to get to a place of awakening. He wants that for you.

And when you get to that place, and you ask for forgiveness, the reason why God wants you to get to that place, is because you'll feel like asking for forgiveness and then His Love can come, and you'll be forgiven. The cause of why you did what you did will be erased. You'll feel the difference. But unless you're truthful about the sin, that's not going to happen.

So, what I encourage you to do, is to not involve yourself in any self - like conviction of an alter reality, do you know? This is something the world is really focused on at the moment, isn't it? Most people in the world are living an alter reality, like most people in the world have no idea how bad the environment is getting. No idea how hard it's getting to produce food and clean water, no idea about how we're using energy and the destruction it's having in different areas of the planet because they don't get to see it with their eyes. They don't become aware.

Unless you see your own sin with your own eyes, you'll not become aware and you'll not be able to awaken to it, you won't be able to be repentant for it and God's Love can't help you resolve it unless that happens. That's the biggest issue I see. There are people we've taught Divine Truth to for 15 years, and they're fundamentally the same person we met 15 years ago. And it's totally because of this problem, unwillingness to see the sin, and that's a big problem. So, let yourself begin the process.

Participant Male:

This question was - I had an original question in mind when I first heard Sarah's comments because I am that token male in that group.

Jesus:

Yes, yes, which you only just got there, not because of the group, but because of Mary.

Participant Male:

Absolutely, Mary introduced us.

Jesus:

So, let's get it right, it's not the attraction of the group that caused that to happen. It's your interaction with Mary that helped.

Mary:

...and with the group.

Participant Male:

Yes, and it's, yes, and I go into the group quite often. I present vulnerability, but I also struggle with my worth, my self-worth, so that's my biggest challenge. What I was going to ask you from the spiritual side, the sin of self-worth.

Jesus:

Yes, like holding on to a lack of worth.

Participant Male:

Like holding on to a lack of worth because I see that in how I engage in life.

Jesus:

Yes, but it's a very simple cause and it's all to do with, generally, anger. Like treated badly as a child with regard to your worth and then feeling that you don't want to recognize how badly and so, you just act in your worth from there on. Very simple cause, but what was your question.

Participant Male:

I think it was just more deconstructing a little bit the worth in relation to sin and the impacts.

Jesus:

If we look it as a spiritual concept first, so this is important to understand. The spiritual concept is God created you as the pinnacle of His Creation. You are the pinnacle of His Creation. If you don't feel that, you're sinning.

Participant Male:

Understood, understood. I've been getting that very recently with just some of the stuff that I'm feeling.

Jesus:

That's right, and the sin is going to be against yourself obviously, so it's going to be painful because it's against yourself. But you are the pinnacle of God's Creation so, act like it (Laughter). And also, work through the emotions that caused you to not act like it. Those will be to do with approval, acceptance, like needing other people to approve of you, needing other people to accept you, needing other people to love you, this is grief, it's grief associated with those feelings that you are unwilling to feel. So, instead what you do, is you present yourself with low self-worth so people can feel superior.

Participant Male:

Correct, that's what happens, yes.

Jesus:

Yes, and so then when they feel superior to you, they treat you better, right, but it's a fake treatment, isn't it?

Mary:

And what's it doing - can you see that you're engendering sin in them as well.

Jesus:

You're encouraging their superiority and by doing that, you're encouraging them to believe they are better than you. And so, you're basically saying, we're not equal and you're encouraging them to believe you're not equal to them. And so, that then has the ability with a monster who believes he's already superior, creates a heightened sense in him that he is even more superior than you. And obviously, that's not a good thing because the monster becomes more of a monster in that process.

Participant Male:

And I do the same with men too...

Jesus:

Correct, women and men.

Participant Male:

...because with men I've always found that the world is just ultra-competitive.

Jesus:

It is, all competing with their daddy's, right.

Participant Male:

They're all competing, and I think it's kind of almost like it's, why are we competing, like that's one of my questions.

Jesus:

It's crazy, isn't it?

Mary:
It's tiring, exhausting.

Participant Male:

But then I realize that most men that I meet are in that mode and again, what I found is there was a Zen thing that I learned years ago that was just like you've got to go underneath and for me for some reason, I felt that was over, and I thought that was a good thing at the time, but it's not a good thing.

Jesus:

No, well you're avoiding them attacking you at some point and belittling you, and these are feelings you don't want to feel. But I do not go too much into your personal issue, let's focus on the fact that it is a spiritual problem first. And if I understood how bad a problem it was spiritually, can you see you would be more motivated to deal with it. Can you see that?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

If I understood that if I'm breaking this spiritual Law of Equality which is actually a part of the Law of Love, then I'm having a major impact on my life and the life of all the men around me and women around me, by treating them as if they are superior to me. And I am, by holding on this feeling because I'm scared of confrontation, I'm scared of ridicule, I'm scared of perhaps even abuse from these people, if I'm scared of that and using that as an excuse, then what I'm doing spiritually is creating a very bad problem with every person I interact with.

Participant Male:

And I notice that just in various ways, but one is sometimes it's just very hard to connect with people. A lot of times it's just very hard to connect.

Jesus:

Well of course, because they are treating you as if you're inferior. Of course, they're only going to use you for whatever they can gain superiority for. And of course, it's going to be hard to connect on a proper level, isn't it?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, there's going to be heaps of results, you could say they are the effects of the sin. And this is the part of becoming aware of going, oh, I thought that me putting myself down is a good thing for relationships but that's - many people even think that's humility, but it's not humble to believe you're not the pinnacle of God's Creation, that's not humble. Humble is accepting God's truth about you, not accepting your ideas about you.

Humble is accepting God's ideas about you. Now to be humble I would then have to accept I am the pinnacle of God's Creation. Every time I act like I'm not, every time I act like I'm unequal, of course, everybody else here is the pinnacle of God's Creation too, right, and every time I act like I'm not equal to them, I am breaking that very big law governing love which has to do with equality. And it's going to have some major, detrimental effects in my life, right across the board.

In my relationships with my partner, with my friends, with my work colleagues, with my life, with what I choose to do, I'm going to feel like I need to latch on to people who are superior in order to have worth and all this kind of stuff, there's all sorts of results that will come from that and so, you could say all of these physical things and emotional things happening are really the result of one big spiritual problem which is, I don't treat myself as equal. And if I had dealt with the equality, if I let myself go through the emotions of why I'm scared to be equal, why I'm frightened to be equal, then all of those problems in my life would all just disappear, they're effects, right?

Mary:

It's good to imagine, isn't it. If I change this one spiritual problem, what would the benefits be emotionally, sexually and physically. Because given the principle that Jesus has been teaching, that spiritual change is going to positively affect everything lower in the hierarchy, isn't it? And that's easy to see, isn't it? If you think about, even just imagine it, if I treated myself as equal, how would that change all the areas of my life.

Jesus:

Yes, emotionally, it's going to change every interaction with every person, sexually, it's going to change your interactions with - your attraction is opposite gender, right - it's going to change your interactions with women, you know, because a lot of women do like a man who puts themselves down. They feel sexually attractive to a man who puts himself down, and then other women don't like a man who puts himself down all the time because he's exhausting to deal with and so, they want a man who is superior and so, they're going to be totally uninterested as you've experienced, right. And then there's going to be physical results like in your life with work, and interactions with other people with work, and other things, like you won't create for yourself.

Mary:

A lot of the weight that you're holding on to is about this.

Participant Male:

Yes, absolutely.

Jesus:

So, the spiritual problem is creating this sort of, remember the diagram, it's like the seemingly small spiritual problem, but it's huge, right, from God's Perspective, it's one of the core principles of life on Earth is equality. It's huge from God's Perspective, but that seemingly, innocent spiritual problem which you've been taught to believe is actually humility, right, is actually creating this huge labyrinth of creations around you, all creating your unhappiness.

Participant Male:

And I've been seeing that on so many different levels right now.

Jesus:

Yes, but unwilling to change. So, not yet awakened...

Mary:

So, you have to say aware but not awake.

Participant Male:

I understand.

Jesus:

...aware but not awaken. You even came to us, didn't you, privately and said, this is my big problem. You can see it is a big problem so; you are aware but not yet awakened. Because when you're awakened, you actually go through the process of repentance for that sin and working through - like if you repent for the sin, God can help you with the cause which is all to do with your fear of violence, your fear of being attacked, your fear of being ridiculed, your fear of being put down, your fear of condescension, God can help you with why you have those fears and why you act in harmony with those fears. Make sense?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, it's actually a good illustration of the problem, right. When you awaken, you will have a completely different feeling.

Mary:

And can we say, you know, at the moment, you feel like, oh, I'm quite aware of this in many areas. In that process of awakening, you realize, holy wow, this is everywhere. This is driving a lot of things.

Jesus:

This is like, my whole life up until now - how old are you now?

Participant Male:

Sixty.

Jesus:

Sixty, yes, so 60 years of my life driven by this one thing. I've had the same problem to deal with worth issues, and honestly, it's taken me a long time to deal with it, and to become aware to the point of awakening to deal with it even. Now I am, and this is why with the groups, I've become a lot firmer with the way I handle bad behaviour and so forth. It's all part of the process of, no, I'm giving you my time for free, this is my space, if you don't want to be here, get lost if you don't treat me well (Laughter), that kind of thing, right?

Participant Male:

I won't get it to it too much but I'm watching my workplace and things, how people use and abuse me for that.

Jesus:

Yes, but you still watch it, but you still don't change.

Participant Male:

But I don't change it.

Jesus:

Yes, because you're afraid of changing it and what that might mean for your life. You think at the moment, it will mean that, oh, you'll get attacked more, or you'll get ridiculed more, or you'll get condescended to more, or all the things you don't want and actually it doesn't work that way. People develop more respect for you and therefore, they condescend to you less, not more.

It's really interesting, like I thought the same, but it's not like that at all. People, even if they hate your guts, they'll have a greater respect. I've got some people who dislike me intensely and still donate to me. (Laughter) They respect me enough to know that my intentions are pure, and my desires are pure, and they'll still donate even though they don't like me personally. Isn't that weird. It just shows you what happens when you obey the law.

Participant Male:

Yes, alright, thank you.

Jesus:

Hopefully from that small discussion, you can see the difference between one state and the other. And obviously, we're going to talk more about it so we understand that more. But sometimes the best way of understanding is to actually do it, right. You imagine you are two years old, and you haven't yet walked. And it's already a bit delayed, isn't it, if it's two, usually it happens when your one or after one. So, two years old and by this stage, you are able to reason, your mum and dad sit you down, they do diagrams about how to walk and they give you all this theory about how to walk and...

Mary:

...walking is going to be really good.

Jesus:

...it's going to be really good. Just go ahead and walk and they give you all this gee up and encouragement to walk, and they do all these other things, and you decide if you could do such a thing, you decide, no, I'm not going to do that (Laughter).

Mary:

I need to hear a bit more (Laughter).

Jesus:

I need to hear a bit more; I need to understand it better. I need to understand the whole movement of it all, I need to understand how my muscles are working, you know, you can go into the nitty gritty of something, can't you, so much and still not do it. You are better off just taking this information and just going in and doing it, at least in one area of your life. And if you recognize a big area like you have Kevin, choose that one, and go, I'm doing it on that one.

What I've personally found is the biggest feelings you have, have the biggest effects. So, if you change the biggest feeling, it's going to have the biggest change to all of the effects. So, it's economical to deal with the worst thing first if you can. Whatever you recognize right now is the worst thing, deal with that first. Does that make sense? Whatever is going to be the hardest thing, deal with that first. It's going to have the largest change in your life.

Most people don't do that, of course, because they're saying, oh, but I need to nurse myself through the process. It's like the child saying, but I need to maybe crawl a bit longer. And I need to maybe crawl and then, let's try not walking but doing it on my knees for a while, right, let's try that instead. Now the child doesn't do that, does it? It looks at adults walking around and it says, I can do that (Laughter).

So, you need to get to the state where you can look at a person who has some self-esteem and go, I can do that. I can do that now. I can try it now. I may fall over a few times so, the child stands up holding on to the hand or whatever and wobbling around a bit, right, and it's going, I'm still doing it. It's a bit wobbly and who knows what's going to happen. And, as the parent, you're looking and going ahh. (Laughter)

What is going to happen now, and the child is going, I'm still doing it. And the parents are going, ahh. The child is going, I'm walking, I'm walking, bang, I'm walking, I'm walking, bang. Crying, get up again, walking again, bang, crying, walking, walking. It's felt its emotion every time it failed, got up again. And then it's like stairs, do you remember the first time you saw your child trying to walk down or up some stairs? It's like ahh (Laughter). And he's going, well mum and dad, I've seen them do it, so it can be done. I can do it, and off he goes, right. And this is the approach we need to have with our problems, the same sort of approach. I'm going to give it a go. If I give it a go, and I'm persistent just like I was as a child when I learnt how to walk, I'm going to have maybe some failures, who knows, but I'll get there in the end.

Participant Male:

I was going to say like a lot, but I have really worked on experimenting in my life like as you would call it in the teachings, like I would see things and say, I'm going to do that.

Jesus:

Yes, find out.

Participant Male:

And I'm going to try it and I've done that in so many areas except this.

Jesus:

It's the areas that are most painful that you want to not experiment.

Participant Male:

Yes, and I feel that I'm working on it.

Jesus:

No, you're not (Laughter).

Participant Male:

Alright.

Jesus:

Let's be honest, you're living in it. You're living in the reality of the unworthiness. You talk to everybody and say, yes, I know I'm unworthy. You're still living in it.

Participant Male:
Yes, fair enough.

Jesus:
So, you've got to look at why you're so resistive to actually dealing with it when you know, in your aware state, you know it's a problem. You're not yet awoken to how big a problem because you haven't seen how big a problem it is with your interactions with people. You haven't seen how you're creating monsters in them by doing this as well. You haven't seen it's link to the equality issue, the spiritual principle. You haven't seen that yet.

Participant Male:
Yes.

Jesus:
You don't see it like a spiritual principle being like squashed in your life, right, you haven't seen it like that, and you need to, to change. You need to see how big the spiritual principle is. But to say to yourself, oh, I'm getting there. No, you're not, let's be honest. It hasn't changed. So, this is where you've got to be careful, just don't convince yourself something's changed when it hasn't. And then look at your fears and your terrors as to why you haven't, when you know it's a problem.

Participant Male:
Sure.

Jesus:
Because that's why you do it. It's your fears and your terrors that you're unwilling to experience is the reason why it's happening. Make sense? And you have been unwilling to feel what they are because that's what hurts, going through those, and being unwilling to feel what they are, the fears that drive the behaviour. You follow?

Now I've had to do that, and you know, many of you have seen, I get attacked a lot from the media and all sorts of people all around the world. Mary and I, in our office account, it's rare to get a nice comment, it's usually one after the other, after the other of attack and abuse and whatever. We get death threats all the time. Mary gets rape threats all the time. You know, these are the kind of reasons why the average person doesn't want to do

because they are going to get threatened and abused and all sorts of things will happen, right.

And at some point, you've got to say, me doing the right, the spiritually right thing, is worth all of that. And that is all their fault, that's not my fault. That's all their problem, not my problem. And if I don't feel that, then I need to feel the feelings, so I do feel that eventually, and then you get to that point of realization, right. So, everyone who is used to you feeling unworthy is going to hate it, every single one. Your ex-partner, all your business relationships, everyone is going to be peeved off with it, yes, and that's why you're not doing it.

Participant Male:
And that's the fear.

Jesus:
That's the fear, right, but you also don't know that if you do do that, you'll attract a whole heap of people who do believe in equality, and you'll attract good friends, and good people who actually do think you are just as worthy as they are, who do think they are equal to you, you'll attract them too.

See at this stage, the whole belief system, the whole sin saying, there's none of those people on Earth, right, because all I've ever experienced is, everyone putting me down, everyone condescending to me, yes. So, one thing you'll start experiencing is people who actually respect you. People who actually care about you, and who actually think that what you've got to say or the contributions you make to society are valid. You'll attract all that as well. You'll probably even have your own business eventually, and building up the businesses of others, making them successful and not your own life. Your ex-partner is not going to like it because she's used to you being...

Participant Male:
...that's also why she picked me because she had different types of relationships with other men before.

Jesus:
Correct. All the other men have been abusive so let's find a man I can abuse, really. Let's find a man I can put down at least which is abuse. I can treat him as if he's lesser than me which is abuse. And I can do that, and

everything is going to be fine, that's the attraction. So, all these women who have treated you like you're not worth anything, you know, if you deal with this thing there's going to be different attractions.

This raises the issue which is something we want to discuss with you at some future time, all of you at some future time is, how important it is to develop faith in what is right. At the moment, your faith is saying, but I'm going to get there, but I'm going to get attacked, I'm going to get ridiculed, I'm going to be put down and while some of that might be true, you're going to find actually that you'll be also respected, that you'll find some kind people who actually care about you, and care about your value and care about your contributions, and that will all be a part of happening as well. But see the faith is tainted by the sin. Faith is saying, oh, that can't be true. You know, I've learnt through my childhood that wasn't true. I've learnt through my life's 60 years, it's not true, right, so I don't believe that. So, that's an issue that needs to be addressed. Your faith in doing the thing and it's going to bring benefit. Does that make sense?

Participant Male:
Thank you.

Jesus:
A good illustration of the point though. So, this is what I'd like to remind each of you is that just because you are aware, it doesn't mean something's going to change. Aware is like, I know I'm in Falls Lake, right now, that's where I'm at. What am I going to do to get to Montreal, to the state where I'm awake, and I can repent for whatever sins so that I can be forgiven, and so I can experience God's Love that this is going to be a journey that you're going to have to embrace ideas and concepts and change.

You're going to have to work on faith, you're going to work on humility, you're going to have to work on your desire to love, you're going to have to work on your desire to take action in your life rather than just talk about it and never take any action. You're going to have to work on those things. You have to love truth to get there. You know, you need to know the direction you're taking. These things are important. You're going to have to do them, but the opening part of it all is becoming aware of the sin.

Mary:

And you're not going to get there overnight, are you? You're going to get to Halifax, and you go, it's been pretty intense so far, you're going to have...

Jesus:

...Montreal or Halifax?

Mary:

Yes, Halifax, we're not even in Montreal yet.

Jesus:

No, Halifax is not the way to Montreal
(Laughter - unable to decipher conversation)

Mary:

...you still didn't get anywhere.

Jesus:

You can stop halfway; you're not going to be there either. So, you know, you're done when you're done. You're there, when you're there. Prepare for that thinking as well.

Audience Member:

Is there a shortcut?

Mary:

This is the shortcut; this is the shortcut. He's asking if there's a shortcut.

Jesus:

No, no. The way most of you are taking is going around the other side of the world to get to Montreal. At the moment, you know, that's the way many are taking, it's sort of like, let's deny this, let's make out that it doesn't exist, let's make out it's not a problem, let's make out I don't have any, let's do all of that, and that road is the one that goes to Halifax and then across the Atlantic, to Ireland and to England to get to Montreal, that's the road most are on, right.

It takes a long time, lots of mistakes, lots of deviations, lots of disappointment, think you got there and you're not even there yet. You end up being like, are we there, are we there yet, like kids do when you took

them on a trip, right, you go, are we there yet, are we there yet. I'm saying, tired and exhausted, are we there yet? And the exhaustion even is a result is not confronting the sin.

And so, yes, the direct road is straight there. The indirect road is anywhere else going there. So, some of you are on the road to Brazil, when you think you're on the road to Montreal. Some of you are on the road to Australia, when you're on the road - you know, there's all these different roads.

Remember I said, there's a broad way where you can take all these different roads, and you'll eventually get to the perfect natural man, but not to the Celestial heavens, right. There is just one way, the direct route. It's the easiest route in the long run. This is what we need to come to terms with if we want to actually have joy and experience that in our lives.

Anyway, it's now way overtime so we better finish now.

Mary:
Is it yes or no.

Jesus:
It's a yes or no; Mary's allowing it.

Mary:
I bet you it's not a yes or no.

Participant Female:
I just want to know is there a finite number of sins and if so, is there a list.

Mary:
Yes, and yes (Laughter).
(Laughter - unable to decipher conversation)

Jesus:
Let's continue some of them tomorrow shall we. Yes, what we would like to do tomorrow is probably do a bit of spirit work as well. There's been in the conversation, obviously, there's been a lot of spirits attracted to the conversation, and we'd like to have a chat with them, as well, about things that they want to ask so we'll try to integrate that tomorrow in the conversation where Mary will sort of become a medium to do that.

Mary:

And also, we would be really open to answering any questions you have about spirit relationships and spirit interactions.

Jesus:

Yes, and how that effects your sin.

Mary:

And the principles relating to those things mainly.

Jesus:

Yes, but we can continue the conversation tomorrow and also, like still think about these particular things is our goal, right. And obviously, many of you will have questions about, okay, let's find out about sins, and let's find out how many there are, and is it a finite amount is a good question. If it's infinite, can you see, what's the point. Can you see that, what's the point.

Mary:

Then you have to ask, is there a loving God.

Jesus:

Wouldn't you, if it was infinite then it's like, wow. So no, each of you have a finite amount of sin and to be frank, how old you are, you've generally accrued a bit more. So, the older you get, generally you accrue a bit more. That being said, I've seen some very young children now with quite serious sins so, that's not always true, but it is finite.

It is like a bucket, if you keep tipping, it's going to be empty soon. But if you stop tipping, it's going to remain at the level it was, right, so you've got to think of it that way. I just keep tipping, keep finding out, keep tipping, discovering truth and eventually the bucket of sin is going to be empty. And because the bucket is empty, at moment the bucket is like two great big horse-mule buckets sitting on your shoulder dragging down your entire life. At least if you empty them, they won't be dragging down your entire life anymore. So that should help us to - we need to get some faith in that. To be honest, you're not going to have faith in that until you get rid of a few of them. Once you get rid of a few of them, you go, oh, what a relief getting rid of that.

For Kevin, with that worth issue, when you get rid of that, like your life is going to be different and you'll go, what in the hell did I do that, why did I honour that for 60 years? You know, I've should have dealt with this when I was 20, not 60. And of course, you didn't have the awareness when you were 20, right, but probably by the time you were 30 or 40, the developing of awareness was there, but we're so anti-dealing with these things that we just hold on, hold on, hoping for a different outcome doing the same thing. So, don't do that, don't do that anymore.

So, that's what I recommend for all of you. So, hopefully you've enjoyed our discussion today.

Falls Lake, Nova Scotia, Canada

Day 3 Part 1 - September 22, 2024, at 1100

Not transcribed at this time.

This talk is about Divine Truth, God's Way and future plans.

Jesus and Mary also summarized the audience questions about spirit influence, the spirit world, spirit relationships and mediumship that will be answered during the afternoon talk (Day 3 Part 2).

Falls Lake, Nova Scotia, Canada

Day 3 Part 2 - September 22, 2024, at 1340

Mary:

If you understand the principle, it helps you answer a lot of the other questions.

Jesus:

A lot of your questions actually revolve around, how does rapport work between people who live on Earth, and people who live in the spirit world. How do you have a level of rapport where you feel like you're communicating with somebody.

Mary:

What draws you together.

Jesus:

What draws you together. What draws you into a state where you're listening to another person. Now it's exactly the same things that create rapport between people on Earth. So, let's look at the issue of rapport. In this case we're going to be looking at, firstly, I want you to think about, when you have a friend on Earth, what creates the rapport. What creates, what you call, a relationship.

Participant Female:

Similar interests and passions.

Jesus:

Okay, so similar interests.

Participant Female:

They agree with my facade and my demands.

Jesus:

So, there has to be some level of agreement between you.

Participant Female:

They agree with how I want to feel about myself.

Jesus:

Well not always, do they? Like people on Earth often don't even know how you want to feel about yourself, do they?

Mary:

But you could say maybe, they meet an addiction.

Jesus:

So, yes, addiction often creates rapport, doesn't it. Where I have an addiction to be superior and you have an addiction to be inferior, so now we get along. As soon as you are feeling like you're equal to me, I don't like you anymore. That kind of thing. A lot of times it's about establishing also, a power in the relationship, isn't it, with people. It's either one person feels more powerful than the other, and the person who feels inferior feels attracted to the person more powerful because it makes them feel better about themselves, pleasing the person who's powerful.

You could call of that addiction and addictions are all sins, by the way. The whole lot of them are sins. So, you could say, what draws people together is sin, draws people together a lot, doesn't it. I like to sin in the way I like to sin, and you like to sin in the way you like to sin, and if there is some kind of agreement between our sins, that doesn't mean you have to have the same sin, there just has to be an agreement between our sins.

So, another example of that is let's say Mary likes to sin like pleasing a man, and I like to sin by expecting a woman to please a man. Now we get along. But if I don't like to sin by expecting a woman to please a man and she wants to please a man, I will be annoyed with her. Does that make sense? Because I'll go, what are you doing? You don't need to please me, you don't need to look after me, right. And she goes, yes, I do, yes, I do, now there's a disagreement. So, you can see the sin, or the addiction of the person often draws them together, creates a rapport between the persons.

Now here we're not talking about a good rapport, we're just talking about rapport which can be good, it can be mischievous, it can be malicious, it can be joking, it can be not jokes at all, very serious, can't it. It can be either. But it just depends, there has to be some level of agreement in terms what we expect from each other.

Participant Male:

I was thinking like body language and eye contact.

Jesus:

Well, what are body language and eye contact really?

Participant Male:

They can be addiction.

Jesus:

Yes, but how would we define them. Aren't they more how the person feels emotionally that's getting expressed unconsciously.

Participant Male:

Sure, okay.

Jesus:

Aren't they, so I feel a certain thing and my body language will show me.

So, let's say, I feel timid. So, my body language will show you that I feel timid, and if you feel like I can take advantage of a timid person, then you'll be attracted to that timidity in me, and I'll go yeah, I'll let you. I feel like I'll let you take advantage of that.

Participant Male:

Or if you're open and welcoming or whatever.

Jesus:

Okay so, if someone is welcoming and you're going, oh, they're lovely even if they're not. And they might be welcoming you into a sin or vice and you go, welcome, welcome and you go, oh great. So, a lot of times they can be welcoming but in a very dark way towards darkness, can't they. And if you feel, oh they're making me feel welcome, then you might go. So yes, it's sort of a welcoming attitude and again, not always in love or anything.

Participant Female:

I was going to say like a shared trauma or shared injuries with somebody who really empathizes with you.

Mary:

Yes, they get my pain. I get what they've been through.

Participant Female:

Kind of like the opposite of the addiction, it's not...

Mary:

Is it the opposite of addiction?

Participant Female:

Well, I guess it's kind of addiction - you meet each other's addiction.

Jesus:

It's totally addiction.

Mary:

Commiseration often.

Jesus:

Yes, empathy. Obviously, empathy and shared trauma are not always the same thing. Commiseration, not the same thing as empathy. You know, where I'm basically going, oh, you poor thing, you've had all this terrible experience. I feel - you could say a facade of compassion because it's not real.

Participant Female:

Proximity.

Jesus:

Proximity, very good. What's that?

Participant Female:

Being close, physically.

Jesus:

Being close to somebody.

Mary:

Proximity you're saying physically, as well, familial proximity.

Jesus:

Yes, it can be physical can't it, but it can also be emotional, can't it. And it can also be spiritual, can't it. And it can also be sexual, can't it. Yes.

Participant Female:

Just to add to proximity, cultural.

Jesus:

Cultural, yes, which is really emotional, but yes.

Mary:

But it's like - it's sort of like, isn't it, this person's had kids or that person hasn't, or this person has Asian parents, and this person does and so, there's all these things...

Jesus:

They come from the same country as me, they're from the same family as me, they're from the same, seemingly.

Mary:

...religion, yes, these kinds of shared experiences.

Jesus:

The reality is none of you are from a country. Isn't that true. You're not Canadian, right, God created your soul in a soul space that is actually nowhere near the Earth, so you could say, your space aliens (Laughter). But you're not Canadian, you just happen to arrive in this particular location on this particular Earth, right. But it's funny how we identify as such, isn't it.

Participant Male:

Common background, experience or history.

Jesus:

Common background, yes, it's all proximity, isn't it. So, we can add to that background, and what was the other one?

Participant Male:

History and experience.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

All very similar. It's funny how a lot of our relationships are governed by this proximity thing.

Jesus:

Yes, education.

Mary:

Not a lot governed by the very first thing that Adriene said which was about similar passions.

Jesus:

Alright, there's a whole area of things you're missing out so far that guide your relationships.

Participant Female:

Values and beliefs.

Jesus:

So, yes, let's call them, shall we, moral values which is - really morality is a sub-aspect of truth, so morality is God's Truth, what is God's Truth. And when I say values, what we're saying is, what measure of God's Truth do I have compared to what you have. So, if I have the idea that it's fine to take responsibility for other people's lives even when they could be doing it for themselves, let's say that I have that value. That doesn't mean it's God's Value, does it. It just means it's mine. So, here we're not talking about God's Moral Values, we're talking about personal values which are not always moral.

Mary:

And the other comment, was beliefs which really what you're talking about as well.

Jesus:

Now beliefs can also be formed in all these different areas, can't they? So, physical, emotional, spiritual and sexual areas where we have beliefs, and that certainly does create an attraction. So, that's why, you know, if we're going to go to church, well I'd go, if I'm a Christian, I go to a Christian church. I won't go to a Muslim Mosque, right, because they don't have the same beliefs as I and so, I want to - I have to change my beliefs to go there so, I don't want to do that, so I don't.

Participant Female:

Passions and desires.

Jesus:

Passions and desires, yes, so what do we mean by that? So, what are things I like to do, what are the things that make me feel alive, you know, those kinds of things.

Mary:

And desire is a lot about what I want in the future.

Jesus:

Yes, so you could say that is a sub-aspect of faith. So, what do I have faith in for my future. What am I aspiring to do for my future. That's going to draw me, isn't it, so you could say, my aspirations. If I have the aspiration for power, can you see, I need a whole heap of people who have an aspiration to give me power in order for that to work, right. If I have an aspiration to feel inferior, then I need a person who feels superior in order for that to work. It doesn't mean we have the same aspirations; it means that we have co-dependent aspirations sometimes when it comes to having some rapport.

Participant Female:

My soul condition.

Jesus:

Okay, so what is your soul condition?

Participant Female:

How loving or unloving I am.

Jesus:

Right, so it's your condition in love.

Mary:

What else?

Jesus:

Think about the four basics. Your condition of truth, right now, your condition of...

Participant Female:

Humility, faith and action.

Jesus:

And how much action you take about those things. This is really your current condition now. Now your soul condition is different to your soul aspiration. Your soul aspiration is what you desire for your future, and your soul condition is what you are right now.

So, you could say your soul condition is like, what I am in this snapshot of time, and my soul aspiration is what I hope I will be in one year's time, five years' time, ten years' time, what I believe I will actually be by then has an effect too, doesn't it.

Yes, very good. So, now we're talking about the real causes of attraction, right.

Participant Female:

So, with Padgett, there is a lot of discussions about him not being in rapport with you, so was it his condition in that moment in love and truth or...

Jesus:

Well, the reason why we recommended that he pray a lot is because by receiving God's Love, it brought him into more rapport, and why it did that is because when you pray, you're exercising faith to receive and when you're exercising faith, your condition heightens temporarily. And now the people who might not have been able to talk to you before a specific subject, can talk to you about now.

In addition it was important that he had some kind of Christian background because he needed - so, this background and his history and his experience and his education was also very important because without that, we wouldn't be able to talk about concepts that he had prior or previously heard of but now didn't really understand, you know, because of the Bible, you can really understand them. But he could relate to the words, and he could relate to the - to a degree even though it might be a false way - he could relate to them, and this gave us extra ability to share truth with him.

Participant Female:

So, if you said, you're not in rapport tonight, is if he prayed, he could get himself into a condition for a period of time.

Jesus:
He could yes.

Participant Female:
You could connect is that the kind of thing.

Jesus:
Yes, even though it'd be a temporary condition.

Mary:
Leslie's touching on a very important aspect of rapport.

Jesus:
That's right.

Mary:
Yes, so rapport is governed by two things actually. So, all of your rapport with people and with spirits is governed by these two - they're made up of these things. But it's essentially your condition, and then your aspiration so those two things combined to create rapport which is why someone can be, maybe they're condition doesn't have much love and truth, but they desperately desire it. They could come into rapport with a spirit with quite a lot of love and truth.

Whereas a person in, maybe not such a sinful condition, but in quite an apathetic state of their life, not really longing for very much, might just attract spirits who really are even darker than them because they want to influence the will of this person who doesn't have any aspiration. So, these two aspects are always combining to create rapport with our relationships of the people around us whether they're in spirit form or on Earth.

Participant Female:
So, if I'm really tired and had a long day, I might be very loving, but I truly don't give a shit that night because I'm just too tired.

Jesus:
Well, you need to sleep, right, and quite often we came to Padgett and said, sorry mate, you need to go to bed (Laughter).

Participant Female:

I guess it comes under action but having common goals. So, taking action in the same direction as other people.

Mary:

And wanting to come together to take this action.

Jesus:

Yes, let's just - Mary pointed out and it's very important to see that this aspiration and soul condition are the biggest factors, aren't they? Aspiration involves your passions and desires. Aspiration involves your motivations. Aspiration involves what you want to be influenced into, doesn't it?

Like there are times when you have a motivation to go and do something, so let's say your motivation was to go fishing. Well to do that you're going to need a boat, and you're going to need some reel, and some line and, you know, depending on the type of fishing, you might have a fly fishing or the different types of fishing, you'd have to understand the different types of fishing. I don't know them all because I'm not a great fisherman.

But whatever they are, I've watched it a lot in my 1st century life. I fixed their nets so net fishing was their way, you know, higher priority back in their day. So, if you have the desire to go fishing, can you see that's going to cause you to act. It's going to cause you to like, I need a boat, or I need to find a place where the water is good enough where I can fish from the shore or whatever. I will be attracted by the desire to go and do different things that satisfy the desire.

Mary:

And I might quite like to be around other people who want to fish and who have boats and have ideas about the best places to fish, I might be quite interested in having a relationship.

Jesus:

I'll talk to the other fishermen, I'll want to know, where are the good spots, I'll want to know what kind of fish they caught, and whether they're any good to eat, and all these other things, that's what's going to interest me because I want to fish, and all of these things start to interest me as a result.

But if I'm like a bird watcher and somebody comes along and talks to me about fishing, I'm probably not going to be very interested. So, me and he will have very little rapport, right. I'd be going, oh yes, I'm just really bored with that subject. But look at this new Gouldian Finch that I saw down in Australia and look at this, you know. I am more keen to be a bird watcher, don't get me on that subject (Laughter).

Mary:

But really you could say almost all the other things that you've written on the board are...

Jesus:

...are all of one of these two things.

Mary:

...they're either condition or aspiration, aren't they?

Jesus:

That's right. So, if you look at even proximity, in terms of physical, emotional and spiritual proximity, well that's all about what's happened to you in your life, your experiences and your memories. So, part of your soul condition is your memories, and your memories are very important, by the way, as to determining what you may choose to do in your future. Your idea of yourself is very much determined by your memories. You're experiencing life, very much determined by your memories, right, so your memories play a huge part in a lot of God's Laws actually, and we can talk about that another time.

But you can see that soul condition is a mixture of these things, what's my condition of love, my condition of truth, my condition of humility. So, when we talk about addiction, that's about condition. When we talk about sin, that's about condition. When we talk about wanting to sin, that's about aspiration. When we talk about wanting an addiction met, that's about aspiration.

When we talk about being in agreement with somebody, that's about an aspiration, but it's also mixed with my condition. I might want something, they're willing to give it, so now we enter an agreement. Similar interests is about what my memories have determined, like often times I'm interested in a thing, and then I discover a new thing and go, oh, new experience, new

thing. Oh, I'm interested in that now so, now I run around trying to find anybody else who's interested in that so, we can talk about it and find each other interesting. Shared trauma is about memories.

Mary:

And my attitude to that trauma is a lot about my aspirations...

Jesus:

That's right, what I want to do...

Mary:

...so do I want commiseration for my trauma, do I want to deal with my trauma...

Jesus:

...do I want to live in my trauma. Do I want to justify my rage in my trauma.

Mary:

So, these are all things that are going to affect who is attracted to me and who I am attracted to.

Jesus:

So, can you see, a lot of it boils down to, as Mary said, just the two things. And all these other things are really part and parcel for these two things, right. So, now we know how we establish friendships and rapport with people. Spirits are people, right, they're just people who have died. And often times we don't know how long ago they died, but they've died, and they had a life on Earth, now they don't, now they're in the spirit world.

And some of them haven't yet had a life in the spirit world because they are so earthbound because of all of their aspirations and their condition. They don't want to go anywhere else other than Earth. Often, they feel like they've missed out on their life on Earth, and didn't have a full life. All the people they're interested in and all the things they're interested in are on Earth and there's none of those things in the spirit world.

Like my father is a keen motorcyclist, he's like - he only just recently gave up riding his 900cc motorbike up through the hills of south Australia, he's 81, and becoming less firm, you know, more infirm but giving up his motorbike riding was a big thing for him, a big thing. Now when he hits the

spirit world that's going to be interesting, no motorbikes in the spirit world so, what is he going to do?

Now if he's keen on riding a motorbike, what would you do if you're a spirit and the only place there are motorbikes is on Earth, so for a little while, I am sure my dad's going to go, oh there's a new GP, you know the motorcycle Grand Prix's, he's interested in it, the new GP happening over in Belgium, I'll go there. I can go there now, right. Oh, the next one is in Phillip Island in Australia, I'll go there. The next one's in Austria, I'll go there, and I'll follow that around for a bit.

Mary:
That is the best case.

Jesus:
That's the best case.

Mary:
The worst case is he go, oh that young lad who moved down the street from me, he's quite into motorcycles.

Jesus:
And he's got a 1200 motorbike.

Mary:
...maybe I can share in his feelings as he rides his motorbike.

Jesus:
I'll sit on the back of his bike and over-cloak him a bit while he's riding, and we'll see where we go with that. My father would love to have been a motorcycle racer, you know, so where do we go with that?

Mary:
The issue is though, how is that going to happen? What would have to be in the motorcycle rider? There would have to be some openness in the motorcycle rider to share feelings. So, maybe he didn't get approval from his dad and Alan, who is Jesus' dad might be willing to give that approval. So, then that might open him up to that shared exchange, but if the young lad who rides motorcycles is not really interested in anyone at all, and he

just wants to ride his motorbike, it's not going to happen. This is where the rapport is either going to form or not.

Jesus:

And so, you know, my father probably will visit some of these places and then find a whole lot of motorcycle enthusiasts in most places, and he'll will be pretty keen to probably spend a bit of time with them so, he can ride their motorbike with them. So, relatively innocent, in a sense, but who knows, he might start going, oh I like this speed, and I want a bit more of it, and he's influenced the guy to drive too fast. You know, you can easily do things like that as a spirit.

If there is the rapport, where there is some level of agreement and addiction that's going on, you can easily as a spirit just go, I'll just influence him, a bit more on the throttle, a bit more on the throttle, a bit more on the throttle, until they've exceeded their own capacity to drive the thing. And then, there's an accident or something. So, many times spirits cause accidents like that, particularly with young men, by the way, because a lot of young men driving cars or motorcycles, this is why there's a high proportion of young men driving cars and motorcycles that do have accidents because frequently they're spirit influenced into such actions.

So, here we go, we've got these things going on, right. We've got all these things going on, and really, they all boil down to aspiration, in terms of what I want for my future, and soul condition, what I am right now, that's really what it boils down to.

Mary:

Now Adriene has question - that's on that, is it?

Participant Female:

I was wondering about you know Alan and the spirit world and finding that fellow who's also interested in the motorbikes, how does he know that little Johnny has that opening that he can hook into?

Jesus:

All he has to do is go to a location where the other person might be drawn to. So, my father knows that motorcycle GP or also motorcycle, what are they called, superbikes, this is where people go racing their motorcycles. And one of those is on every single weekend, pretty much most of the way

through the European summer, and there's about 40 or 50 of those races, sooner or later, he's going to hook up with someone else who likes doing the same thing.

Mary:

And if he's not very developed, he might just try to kind of, join like, you know, try to kind of get close to someone, even if he doesn't really understand how it works, often by accident, spirits go, oh wow, this guy is sharing an experience with me, and it's all happened through rapport that neither of them is conscious of how it's happening, but it's about the condition within them that's creating rapport.

Participant Female:

So, it's just like an attraction that...

Mary:

It's just like when you make a friend. You don't go, oh how's this happening, (Laughter) you know, it's just like, oh, this is nice.

Jesus:

And my brother, my younger brother, he's like riding motorcycles too. He's got a 900cc motorcycle, as well, and it's actually sitting in his living room (Laughter), and he views it as pretty important. And so, you know, in my dad's case he could just over-cloak my brother. That would be simpler and go riding with him which is what he's done when he was on Earth, both of them used to go riding together so it's just a natural thing, isn't it, son's going riding, I'll go for a ride with him.

Mary:

Well, how many people who have lost a parent say, oh, when I just do this activity, I really feel mum or dad with me.

Jesus:

Or I really feel my mum - exactly what's happening.

Mary:

You are feeling mum or dad.

Jesus:

If it's on a motorcycle or car they're probably on the passenger seat. Makes sense?

Participant Female:

My question is two parts. So, if I am in denial of my soul condition verses if I know my soul condition that I haven't dealt with it yet can it still be more protected from rapport.

Jesus:

Well, if you're in complete denial of it, obviously that's the least protected. If you are sort of aware but not yet awakened, then that's a better state, but still not going to really protect you much more than being in denial.

Participant Female:

Because there's a constant battle going on.

Jesus:

That's right. You have to awaken before you're going to change so that's going to be the most protection, aside from actually curing the problem.

Mary:

When you awaken to sin, there's a change in your aspiration.

Jesus:

Correct.

Mary:

Do you know when you're aware...

Jesus:

You're still here in your condition.

Mary:

...this is my soul condition, but my aspiration is, I still want it. When you're awake that's that icky feeling of like, oh gross, I don't want this anymore even if you haven't dealt with it and so, that lessens the rapport. Aspiration has as very large impact on your rapport with spirits.

Participant Female:
And that requires awakening?

Jesus:
Yes.

Participant Female:
Because now I've...

Jesus:
Repentance, it requires repentance.

Participant Female:
Right.

Jesus:
Yes, which requires awakening. So, once I want to repent for any sinful addiction that I have, now I'm a completely different state. And then, when I actually repent and actually you know, something completely changes in me I go through either emotionally or I receive some of God's Love and the causes are taken away. Now my aspiration and my condition have changed.

Participant Female:
Is it a benefit to knowing your soul condition as a totality or is it just work at one issue at a time?

Jesus:
Well obviously, the less you know, the more prone you're going to be to be influenced in ways you don't know. Makes sense, doesn't it?

Participant Female:
Okay.

Jesus:
The less you know about yourself, and the more you're acting in your addictions or your sinful condition, the less you know about yourself; the less you know about yourself, the more open you are to being influenced in all sorts of ways that you don't understand.

Participant Female:

So, being aware, when I can sometimes see spirits now, and I can see them projecting and hooking in, but I still cannot escape them.

Jesus:

That's right because you're not awake yet.

Participant Female:

And that changes the aspiration.

Jesus:

That's right. Getting from awareness to awaken means that an aspiration is required.

Participant Female:

Oh right.

Mary:

Yes, but when you're fully awake, there's no longer the aspiration to engage the sin. You've done the work, you're like, oh yuck, I don't want that anymore. Even if you haven't repented fully, it changes the rapport quite a lot. Because actually, if you think about spirit attractions, it's very similar to on Earth. Like I can say to Jesus, oh I really don't want to go out for dinner Saturday night. I don't want to go, that's fine, let's stay home. But if he can feel from me that I really want to go, you know, if he is sensitive, he'll feel that and it's even more with the spirit. If I had a detuned husband, he'd go, oh no, she's fine staying home. But obviously I don't, so he's like, you want to go to dinner or whatever, but a spirit is like, you want to go to dinner.

Participant Female:

I can feel that.

Mary:

Yes, I can feel that. You can say whatever you want, but...

Jesus:

Whatever you say means nothing to me if I can feel the opposite feeling.

Participant Female:

So, I'm better off embracing that feeling that I want to...

Jesus:

Oh Dharm, I don't want to get into a discussion with you about those things.

Participant Female:

Sorry, sorry.

Jesus:

We just want to answer these questions at the moment.

Mary:

Let's stay on the principles.

Jesus:

Let's stay on the principles.

Participant Female:

I guess I just wondered is over-cloaking always unloving, or is there a time like as long as he is not causing the bike rider, for example, to go too fast or to get out of control, is there anything wrong with him going for a ride with the bike rider?

Jesus:

Yes, it's always unloving because you're trying to share in another person's emotions all the time rather than have your own, so it's always unloving, from God's perspective.

Mary:

The only like purpose I can see for over-cloaking is like trans-mediumship where it's very open. I'm now going to let a spirit take over my body...

Jesus:

...let's define it though, trans-mediumship, what it is? Let's say Mary sat down and she decided through a decision of her own, she decided she was going to channel one of our spirit friends to you.

Mary:

...for a limited time and I was honest with you about what was about to happen.

Jesus:

Yes, then she might go into sort of what's called a trance, and the spirit will come, take over her body, talk through her and then the spirit will leave.

But she knows, Mary is in control of what's happening, she knows what's going on. That's the only time it's loving.

Mary:

And even then, I've got to do it for a loving purpose, not an addictive one. If I just wanted you to praise me or adore me for this ability, then I'm sinning and it's not loving again.

Participant Female:

So, is there ever a time that you can feel a loved one that they're not over-cloaking you.

Mary:

Yes, yes, many times.

Participant Female:

It's just being able to differentiate that.

Jesus:

Yes, we'll talk more about the details. Let's focus on the principles first because a lot of your questions get answered by understanding principles. Yes, okay.

Participant Female:

Should be quick, just clarification on something you said a second ago about, I always feel my mum when I blah, blah, and you said, yes, she's likely with you. How do we know, like say for example, sometimes I just feel like drops into my head and a loved one has passed, suddenly I feel it. Other times I see something that reminds me them and then I think, well, maybe I'm just thinking about them. Are they truly here?

Mary:

As you think about them, they're probably going to be drawn to you anyway.

Jesus:

It depends on their condition.

Participant Female:

I've heard you talk about the intellectual package travelling.

Jesus:

Yes, as soon as you think of someone; they receive the package.

Participant Female:

Depending on how far away?

Jesus:

No, no.

Mary:

They may not respond. If they're in a situation where they are quite involved in their emotional addiction, or it might be a proper pursuit, but very often it's when someone is involved in like trying to manage their pain or engaging in an addiction, then they're probably not going to respond to that. And it also depends a bit on your intention and aspiration at the time. They feel like, Uncle, you know, Uncle Jack...

Jesus:

Yes, but every thought package comes out of you and the person on the receiving end of that does actually feel it as a package, and then they make a choice of what they're going to do with that package. Now if it's a spirit, they actually see it as a package. It's not like a written package, it's sort of a little brightness that occurs just above the brain on the spirit body where the person - you can see other people receiving packages and this happens all the time.

What you call telepathy is really this. It's a thought package comes and then it's up to you, the person receiving the package, as to what you do with that. Now if you're a spirit and you're in an addiction with the person, let's say on Earth, you're going to probably respond every single time. But if you're a spirit who has got a pretty busy life in the Celestial heavens, have lots of friends, got lots of other things going on, you'll receive the package, but you might not respond to it because you might have other things going on. You might need to do other things, right, so you might not respond.

But every single - and by the way, all of you are receiving packages without you even knowing most of the time. But this is what happens on Earth, this happens on Earth just as much as it happens in the spirit world.

Mary:

And maybe we can answer one of those questions of like, who's thoughts are these that I'm having. Someone asked that, is it me or is it a spirit. So, based on rapport and what Jesus just said, what do you guys reckon, how do you tell?

Participant Female:

I don't actually know if this based on rapport but maybe seeing it like, is this my personality or is this something that I would normally think of or does this seem outside of my normal thoughts and beliefs.

Mary:

Yes, how would a spirit put - let's say a spirit has influenced your thoughts, how would they do that?

Jesus:

How does the thought enter you? It's just a package above you when they transmit it. It hasn't entered you. So, how did it enter you?

Mary:

Say, you're sitting there together and one of you receives these sorts of thoughts, but we've been in audiences where like 10 people are having the same thoughts, you know.

Jesus:

...even more.

Mary:

...even more.

Jesus:

...the whole audience.

Mary:

You can feel it descend upon the audience like when people get very triggered about something, and suddenly people come up to us afterwards and go, I really, oh gee, I felt bad about giving that section, you know, I was thinking this or that, or you know, sometimes sexualized thoughts happen for people all surrounding one person in a group and two or three people, if

they're very honest go, oh my gosh, that happened to me too. So, they've obviously received some thoughts there.

Jesus:

So, the thought package has being delivered by somebody, and they've actually allowed that package into their mind, so there's got to be a reason why you would allow certain packages into your mind but not allow other ones.

Mary:

And why other people in the group didn't have that experience.

Participant Female:

So, maybe if you receive it, you have some kind of opening where like if it's like attacking spirits, maybe you feel like you deserve the attack or feel inferior.

Jesus:

Correct.

Mary:

Well, you have a feeling - like sometimes say, it's where you're having feelings suddenly to attack somebody else. Sometimes you can have a feeling that attack is justified, but sometimes you can just have the belief that, if someone is attacking, I should just do whatever they want. It will calm them down and then you end up taking on their thoughts.

Participant Female:

Yes, so the fear of their attack.

Mary:

No, it's really actually a belief. It's a belief that the best way to calm down someone who is really upset is just do whatever they want.

Jesus:

So, if the person you can feel is angry delivering the thought, and you've got a feeling inside of yourself that I've got to pander to an angry person, then you'll receive the thought. If you are worried about sexual abuse in your life, not that you necessarily had it, but you're worried about it. You're

worry about your sexual feelings, for example, now any spirit can transmit sexual feelings to you and make them seem like they're yours.

Participant Female:

Like sexual shame.

Jesus:

Yes, like sexual shame, for example. They can do that easily enough because you're worried about it all the time and so, you've got an opening. There's a reward there straight away. Your condition has allowed the rapport.

Mary:

Really your aspiration is, I don't want to feel my worry, I don't want to feel my fear, I don't want to feel my fear.

Jesus:

Yes, which actually attracts more of the thing you're worried about ironically. Which all of you know, right, you start worrying about something and what do you find? You start finding, oh, you know, that's why they call it Murphy's Law, isn't it?

Mary:

It actually happens because the spirit can feel they can exploit it in you. If I just come to Sandina and I just tell her she's terrible, she's terrible, she's terrible and she doesn't want to feel about that, then she's going to do whatever I want. Because I'll start telling her, I'll say, you're not terrible if you go and do that then. It's just the way people manipulate each other in relationships as well.

Participant Female:

So, if we're all receiving maybe similar thought packages, if we don't have the opening is there a potential to see it and then dismiss it, or see it and like, no thank you.

Mary:

Yes, like often I have that where I can feel - I don't see a thought package something, but I can feel spirits' intentions around us, and I've had the experience where, you know, initially I would just take on a spirit's intentions. I have that belief like, calm right down, just do whatever he says, you know, that kind of a feeling. So, then I would take on all of these

feelings. I would be channelling feelings that weren't even my own and then I would tell him like, hang on, no. That's not a good thing - deal with changing my aspiration and my condition, but I could still feel the spirits and their intentions, but I just wouldn't take them on anymore.

Jesus:

So, the thought package under those circumstances gets delivered but you're not taking them on, not acting upon them.

Mary:

And I don't even feel them like thought packages, I feel them like feelings, yeah, it's just a different sense, isn't it.

Jesus:

They include your feelings, don't they. Well, there's also feeling packages as well, obviously, which are more powerful than thought packages, by the way, but the thought is relatively easy to dismiss, the feeling is a lot harder to dismiss. So, an example of that is, if a person says, I'm angry with you but they don't really seem very angry, then you're probably not going to worry about much, but if the person is angry with you and they're really angry with you and they are in a furious rage, now you can feel it right.

You can feel the matchup between the thought and the feeling, and now it's like very hard, now you're going to have to do some things to deal with that. We had an example of that on Friday with one of the ladies who asked a question who was angry with me, right, right at the end.

Mary:

But in terms of the question about, how do I tell, what are my thoughts and a spirit's. In my experience, I had to want to know what my condition is. So, be sensitive to myself, understand my own feelings because then I can differentiate someone else's. But often when we want to deny where we're at, what we feel, what we think, that's when we're most open to having things given to us from others or wondering, is it me?

And also have an aspiration to moral in terms of God's Morality so, that helped me immensely. But until you want to do that work, it gets confusing sometimes. You can rely on those things that you said like, is this really my personality? Do I feel like this usually or has this happened all of a sudden. But the more sensitive you become to your soul condition, your actual

condition even if that's sin, you go, yeah, that's not my issue, you know, you can tell. And also, if you have this aspiration for morality then you can actually start to say, well that's not me, who is that? And you can start to identify who's around you actually.

Jesus:

Sort of establish the bona fides of the people who are talking to you.

Mary:

And it helps you also to understand - it's sort of - once you have that aspiration, you can learn more about your condition, as well very rapidly because you're like, why does this person think that they can say that to me. What is the opening in my, all those kinds of things can help you immensely, actually as long as you're humble.

Jesus:

Okay, everything is about the condition and the aspiration, right, so now when we look at a lot of your questions, we can start to answer them very clearly, can't we, understanding that everything is about either your condition or your aspiration. So, let's look, I think Mary took...

Mary:

I did, I've got them.

Jesus:

...a bit of a snapshot of some of the questions. So, what she's going to do is read out some of the questions that you had, and then we'll try to relate it back to this principle of soul condition and aspiration and what's going on.

Mary:

Okay, top of the list, the Holy Spirit talking to me. Do you want to answer that one first?

Jesus:

Yes, so does the Holy Spirit talk? No. What is the Holy Spirit?

Audience:

Conduit.

Jesus:

So, conduit but it's an energy, flowing from God to you, isn't it. It's a conduit which is God's energy being established through the law, that the Love through which needs the conduit to flow to you, to your soul. It has to go through something, and the Holy Spirit is that thing that it's going through, so it doesn't talk to you.

Mary:

And God talking to me as a voice, as well.

Jesus:

God doesn't talk to me in a voice either. Because to talk in a voice, he would have to talk to my spirit body and my physical body. Both bodies are created by whom?

Audience:

Humans.

Jesus:

Humans, yes, you know through the procreation, right. What God is communicating with is the soul and so, God communicates with your soul. Now your soul does have hearing senses but the majority of them are based around your emotions. So, God is going to talk through emotions, not through words, through any of the things requiring your intellect either.

And also, it's dependent upon, God will never talk to you unless you want to be talked to from God, so through your emotions. And so, all of a sudden you hear a voice from God, and you didn't even have a thought that you wanted that, it wasn't from God. You understand? Because God honours free will.

Mary:

So, then we need to say, if I feel like I'm guided by God, not through my aspiration, but like Sarah was saying, sort of drawn or if I hear the Holy Spirit as a voice, or if I hear God as a voice, what's going on? We need to answer that question?

Jesus:

Yes, what do you think must be going on?

Mary:

And how do I tell what's going on?

Jesus:

Well, it's pretty easy to see what must be going on, if you understand the truth about how God communicates. So, what must be going on?

Audience:

Spirits.

Jesus:

It has to be a spirit who doesn't honour free will. It does not honour God's Truth, who is prepared to masquerade as God to you, given that that's what you believe, and he's prepared to masquerade, so what does that tell you about his condition? It has to be quite low, right.

Now of course, if I could feel him or her, I would know that. But you can see on one hand, if I could feel, it's easy because I can just go, I know who that is. If you don't feel, then you've got to use some logic, don't you, to determine what's going on. Does he honour free will? No. Does he honour what I want, in terms of, what I ask for? No. But does he give me what I want? Yes. Interesting. Like he's honoured free will, but he's giving me what I want, what's going on now? There's got to be something involved in that, right, has to be. Now I think you asked that question Sarah, so do you want to get some clarification?

Participant Female:

Yes. Yes so, I maybe wasn't clear. I wasn't hearing a voice, it was more prayed and then felt this guidance, do you know what I mean?

Jesus:

Yes, still not God, right.

Participant Female:

Still not God.

Jesus:

No, it might be a well-intentioned spirit.

Mary:

Yes, that's what I wanted to say

Participant Female:

So, it could it be a guide?

Jesus:

Of course. But if he's encouraging you to do something that's loving and to your benefit, then he's a good guy. The problem is, what's your definition of what's loving? That's going to be the biggest determining factor, isn't it? If you think loving is, oh, let me get away with not feeling this bad emotion, and he says, oh, I'll help you do that, then that's not loving from God's perspective.

So, your definition - your condition - how you internally believe what love is, is going to determine a lot about who you're actually attracting in this sort of engagement. Do you follow? But if your version of love matches what he feels is true even though from God's perspective it's completely wrong, you might interpret that as a good guy.

Participant Female:

Well, I'll get into the example, it was a healing of my daughter, stepdaughter to the place where she was healed.

Mary:

But, by your own admission, you and your daughter haven't dealt with the emotion that created that illness.

Jesus:

Correct, so who do you think it was?

Participant Female:

A bad guy.

Jesus:

Well, when you say bad guy, let's define, let's define. A really bad guy is malicious, wants power over you, wants to destroy your life, that's a really bad guy, right.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

A person who thinks they have your best interest at heart will feel to be a good guy, but he's still not completely obeying God's Laws himself, and that's the class of spirit that you're attracting in this regard. He thinks he's a good guy, and he is better than a bad guy. He's not someone who wants to destroy your life; he wants to help you. He's motive for helping you is about helping you get over the thing without having to go through something though.

Mary:

Yes, actually this guy's feeling is, you can't cope with it, you can't cope with it.

Jesus:

And you shouldn't have to.

Mary:

And you shouldn't have to, I'll help you.

Jesus:

I'll help.

Mary:

I'll help you.

Jesus:

It's too hard for your daughter to cope with it, too hard for you to cope with it so I'm going to help you both.

Participant Female:

So, there's the rapport.

Mary:

There's the rapport. You have that feeling.

Jesus:

Yes, you feel yes, it is too hard for my daughter to go through. It's too hard for her to go through the emotions that caused it. I don't want to have to go through those emotions, there's your rapport. And now, now you've got faith in this person, and therefore, now he can share information with you

and say, this is what you do, that's what you do, this is what you do and a lot of it might be right actually, and then he can tell you what to do, and you do it and your daughter gets better. But the actual emotion causing the problem is not resolved so, that doesn't mean she's permanently better.

Mary:

Or you, but and this is going to be the tricky thing is that now you say, my aspiration is changing, I think I want to deal with this emotion for the good of me, and for the good of my family. Say this is developing, but you've got this very strong rapport now with this guy who's like, Sarah, I know what's best for you, remember. I helped you with all this stuff. You can trust me, here's the feeling of me, remember this feeling of me. And then what tends to happen is when our aspiration and our condition changes, there can be a bit of a tug-of-war going on, you know, you're like, it was so easy listening to him last time and I don't know if I really want to go there through this emotion (tug-of-war, back and forth) and then if he's kind of a bad/good guy (Laughter), you know, put another category in there, I don't know...

Jesus:

So, we call it a good guy in delusion.

Participant Female:

It feels quite confusing.

Mary:

Yeah, and it will for a while.

Participant Female:

So, when it's actually God speaking to me but not in words, but it's not confusing, you just know.

Jesus:

You have not yet had God speaking to you. So, everything at this stage has been spirits speaking to you, trying you get you to do different things, trying to improve your condition, trying to improve your life, trying to help you with your life...

Mary:

...with truth and love and these things.

Jesus:

And some of them are trying to help you with your soul condition in a proper way, and some of them are like this spirit, who is trying to help you avoid. You understand. And this is very common for most people, right, but not yet have had an experience with God because when you do experience God, you'll firmly know, and it will be also in combination with the conscience. You'll know.

Mary:

Yes, it will be like ok, got it.

Jesus:

Can I just point out that even you asking the question was a demonstration of how the conscience works. God wants you to ask the question, so you'll see the truth of what's going on. You're not wanting - He's basically saying, find out more about this because it's not me.

Mary:

You want Me, Sarah, this is not Me.

Jesus:

You want Me Sarah, this is not Me, don't think it's Me, find out more about what's going on and that caused you actually to ask the question. And there were some good spirits around you wanting you to ask the question. And so, in the answer to the question, you get, oh okay, this is just a spirit who was trying to look after me and my family, trying to look after your daughter too, but doing it in a way that he wants to progress, which is to avoid his feelings. We can talk to him later one time when we're private, with you and you can get to know him more. And when you get to know him more, you'll understand when he's been around you which is quite a lot. He's trying to help out, right. He's not what I would call a bad guy, not a person who's malicious, you know, trying to destroy your life. He's trying to help your life but his method of helping you is the method that he wants to be helped in. It's not the same as God's method. Makes sense Sarah.

So, for your daughter to be completely cured, she'll need at some point to go through the emotion. And that's what he feels - he doesn't want to do that so, what he's actually doing now is supplying your daughter some energy to heal her constantly. Does that make sense to you? And the things he asked you to do, improved your daughter's rapport with him,

which allowed him to give her more energy so that wherever the energy systems in her own body are not working properly because of a soul emotion, he's propped them up. And this has caused an improvement in her condition.

And this is how healings occur with most spirits actually. Because you remember that God's Laws cause conditions when they're broken, and so, any spirit who doesn't understand that at the soul level, he's going to try to negate the effect of God's Laws which is what this spirit is trying to do. He hasn't realized that's what he's trying to do, but that's what he's trying to do. Makes sense?

And you're feeling about your daughter and you're worried about her, and you're stressed about her, and you're stressed about her condition, and all of that has drawn him to you and to her because he wants to help, but he wants to help the way he thinks help should be given which is not the way God feels help should be given. God wants help to be given in a permanent manner so it's a permanent cure. The spirit is constantly supplying energy now, right, so it's not a permanent cure. Now once that spirit disconnects, what's going to happen? Possibly your daughter will get back to the same condition she was in before unless another spirit comes along, right.

Mary:

Or you deal with the feelings.

Jesus:

Or you deal with the feelings, and she deals with the feelings and then she'll be cured, properly cured. So, what's happening at the moment is a temporary thing. Now I know that's not something what a lot of people want to hear because they want to hear that it's permanent, particularly when the injury is life threatening or the illness is life threatening, they want to hear that it's permanent.

But the problem is it's only permanent while that spirit is supplying the energy. Now we have seen many people cured and the spirits supply the energy until they passed. So, we knew people who had been cured from cancer where the spirit is still with them, over-cloaking them, when I say over-cloaking, there's a strong rapport between the person and the spirit, and the spirit continues to supply energy to keep the body going.

The same thing also happens with drunkards on Earth, ironically. Many drunkards on Earth are actually drunkards because spirits are over-cloaking the person on Earth, and even though their body is wrecked by the alcohol, the spirit is keeping them alive, so the spirit can continue sharing in the drink. So, that's a more malicious spirit example compared to the example with your daughter but both of them are not understanding what they're doing. You understand what I mean? Is that clear Sarah?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Not the answer you want but clear (Laughs). Yes, so the issue that a lot of people find is that there will be spirits who come along and it depends on your belief systems of what kind of rapport they can obtain. So, like if you had a Christian background, all they need to do is say, I'm the Holy Spirit or give you that feeling, and now you'll probably trust them more, and therefore, you'll probably do what they say. Now unfortunately, it's not true but they think they're helping you. It doesn't matter that it's true or not for them, they just think, I'm helping you so, if this is the way I get to help you, then it's going to have to be this way.

An example of that, I once had a medium contact me and she said, oh I've been talking to Peter and Paul, the apostles from the 1st century, and she said, they've been saying this and they've been saying that, and this disagree with you here and they disagree with you there and so forth. I said, well, let's do an experiment, let's ask them directly whether they are Peter and Paul because I knew they had enough development to not lie when asked directly. But they did not have enough development to let her believe the lie. There were prepared, sorry, to let her believe the lie if she believed it because that established a stronger rapport.

But if they were asked directly, their condition was such that they would have to say the truth. There were in the 2nd sphere of the spirit world, and they would have to say the truth to stay there. If they didn't say the truth, they would have to go to the 1st sphere. So, they're in a condition where they would have to say the truth, so I said, let's do the experiment. Let's ask them directly like, are you Peter and are you Paul? The answer immediately back was...no.

Now this woman on Earth had believed that they were Peter and Paul for nearly 12 years. So, you imagine the effect it had on her. She was like gutted. She never spoke to me again and she never spoke to those two spirits again either. Because she was so upset by the fact that they claimed - well she thought they claimed but what happened was, she wanted Peter and Paul to come to her and these two spirits came because the desire wasn't actually pure in her, it was all about getting some power over others and getting some popularity as a medium. She was quite a good medium, but she wanted this sort of I'm channelling Peter and Paul feeling, right, and as a result these two spirits came to her from the 2nd sphere and started channelling information to her which was often quite accurate which then just increased her feeling that they were Peter and Paul.

And, of course, a person in the 2nd sphere is more loving than you so, how do you tell how loving they are? You know, if you just feel they're more loving to me so, I've got to trust them type of feeling which is what she felt. She had been trusting them for 12 years, and then after these discussions, she didn't want to talk to me anymore because she was worried about what else might happen through the conversation, and she also didn't want to talk to them anymore because she felt she couldn't trust them either which is very unfortunate. I did try to email her back and say, we can talk about this more, but she just would not.

There's another medium that I visited with John the Apostle when he was on Earth, and we went to see this medium, and this medium was able to channel who we were to us without us asking. So, she was able to say, you're Jesus and you're the Apostle John, right, so the spirit with her had enough knowledge of what was going on to be able to channel that.

I went to her again. We started talking about the development of the spirit with her because she was not able to channel any more information, and as a result, we just started discussing the spirit with her. The spirit with her was a natural love spirit which was receiving information from Celestial spirits and transferring it via the medium to who she was talking to. So, it was like Celestial spirits talking to another spirit, and then that spirit would talk to the person through the medium to a person on Earth. So, you'd ask a question like, should I eat meat? And she'd say, yes, and then I'd say, who said that because I knew it wasn't my Celestial friends.

And the spirit goes, I said that. And I said, did you ask the other spirits who come to you, this is through the medium, she was a very good medium, and did you ask the other spirits who had come to you about that, and she said, no. And I said, well how about you do that and then tell me the answer. And there was a bit of silence, and she comes back and says, they're saying no. So, they're saying I shouldn't eat meat, and she's saying I should, fish, it was actually, she suggested. And I'm going so, which spirit is saying I should, and which spirit is saying I shouldn't. And it was clear through that interaction which spirit was saying one thing, and which spirit was saying another.

Anyway, through that process we eventually got to know the spirit, and in getting to know the spirit, eventually the spirit, we talked to the spirit about receiving Love from God and as soon as she received Love from God, this is a spirit who had been with the woman for all of her life. She was a medium from childhood and all of her life, this spirit had been her guide - she was sort of the primary contact for the medium. The spirit felt differently after receiving God's Love and because the spirit felt differently, the woman on Earth could not recognize her feelings anymore and they lost rapport. Now the medium blamed me for that.

What did you do to me? You're evil, what did you do to me? So, she never thought I was evil before then, she'd actually been told that I was Jesus before then, right, and that we would work together, which we did work together for a short period of time. But her concern about no longer being, and I tried to explain that the reason why is because the feelings now of that spirit are very different to yours. And she's now received some of God's Love and you have not, and that's caused you to now feel differently than she does. She wouldn't have it. She wanted to tell me that I had done something evil to her. When I tried to see her again, because she lived in a different state than me, she wouldn't see me anymore.

As an example of what happens when you trust something and then the thing you trust that you've trusted for years and years and years changes, and then what do you do? See the soul condition didn't change for the person on Earth, the soul condition and the aspiration changed for the spirit, no longer in rapport.

And it's sad because this woman had very good connection with that spirit and if the woman had changed a bit with her soul condition on Earth, she

would have maintained that connection rather than enter a state of mistrust. And that would have benefited the woman on Earth, as well as the spirit, as well as many hundreds of other people she was channelling to.

But what happened afterwards was, and I got to hear this through another, her guide changed she said, and she now had a male spirit who was in the 2nd sphere guiding her after that. And the whole friendship between her and the spirit that had been going on for years and years and years and that woman was in a 6th sphere was lost.

Mary:

Alright, well now everyone just feels like, oh just bad (Laughter).

Jesus:

Why, I thought that was a good example (Laughter).

Mary:

How do we know, how do we know?

Jesus:

Okay can you see the woman on Earth was unwilling to examine her own condition and unwilling to understand the Laws of Rapport. She had this rapport since childhood and she trusted it, but she didn't understand it. And this is the case with many mediums. They do not understand why they have the gift they have, and they don't understand who it's with, and the connection they have. And so, when it changes, their life sort of change with it and not always in a good way they feel. So, that was in answer to the Holy Spirit question.

Mary:

Alright.

Jesus:

Okay, what's the next one?

Mary:

Well, I wanted to pick up some of the things you were talking about with Sarah about guides, guardians, God and other family members, who's who? How do we tell who's who.

Jesus:

Well, I need to say a general thing first. If the person is in alignment with God's Truth, then it doesn't matter who's who, because they're trustworthy. Can you see that? If they're in alignment with God's Truth, then they're trustworthy. The issue you face is, are they in alignment with God's Truth, right. Often times we don't know.

Often times we don't even know ourselves what God's Truth is and so, therefore, it's very hard to determine who is in alignment with God's Truth. But if I knew what God's Truth was and my conscience was open, because that's the most reliable method that I can receive...

Mary:

...which is a function of my aspiration.

Jesus:

...which is a function of aspiration and condition, both.

Mary:

...but by conscience is really a sincere desire for God's Truth.

Jesus:

Yes, but it's determined a lot by your condition or your beliefs and other things like that too. So, if those two things change towards the aspiration or the conscience, right, and my conscience is actually working, I'd be able to ask the question, bang, I get the answer straight away. No, this person is this, this person is that whoever.

If the person is honest, they will tell you. But you can't trust that they'll be honest because they're like any other person on Earth when they first pass. Sometimes they're honest and sometimes they're dishonest, and that's the trouble. Unless you can feel that the person is honest and sincere which requires a change in your own condition to determine, you're not going to know whether they're honest and sincere.

It's only after time goes past through interactions that you go, oh, I don't know if that's very sincere or that's very honest or whatever, and you can ask more questions, right. How have you come to be here at this group? This evil maniac Jesus (Laughter) from Australia, right, which is what you've heard about me on the internet, and you're coming and listening, what's wrong with you? (Laughter)

Well, what's happen is that over time you've come to trust some of what I've said, isn't it, over time. That trust is developed over time. Many of you still don't even know who I am, but you're sort of - the logic and the love and the truth in what I say appeals. And for those of you who have applied it, it's changed your life, and so, that causes you to trust somebody more. Do you understand?

Well, the same applies with your relationship with spirits. If you put something into action and it seemingly benefits your life, you've got to ask yourself, are you avoiding something and it's benefiting that, or are you dealing with things and it's benefiting that. Because if you're dealing with it and it's benefiting that, that's in harmony with the truth. If you're avoiding things and it's benefiting that, then that's not in harmony with the truth, right. So, you can easily tell who the person is by, over time, by examining what happens.

Mary:

I often feel that when we talk about - a lot of the principles we've talked about this weekend, sin, spirit interactions, all of these things, I understand there is a very strong desire to like, what is the truth? How can I know right now? What's my sin and how do I awaken to it right now, or how do I know who's around me? But God's Way is - if you're developing your soul, you're developing your free will, you're developing your awareness, you're developing your sensitivity, this is a developing thing - the whole Earth experience and even most of the spirit world, until the 8th sphere, is all about you developing in all of those qualities, and coming to be yourself in harmony with love, and coming to understand what that means, and who am I, what is my personality and so...

Jesus:

It's not just to the 8th sphere though, is it?

Mary:

...even beyond there...

Jesus:

...it's forever.

Mary:

...we're still doing that. Expressing ourselves more and more in harmony with love after we've reached the 8th sphere. So, a lot of these issues with spirit interactions, the same principles apply. It's a development that we're going to gain more awareness of who's around us, we're going to gain more awareness of their intentions, we're going to gain more awareness of who's my guide, and who's granny who wants to be guide, and she's a bit bossy, actually, (Laughter), you know, she was right about that one thing but also, not so good...

Jesus:

I found my car keys because of her (Laughter). I don't know if I'm going to find my passion because of her.

Mary:

She really wants me to have a house and three kids, and I don't know if that's me. So, being in a process of becoming more sensitive to your soul condition and aspiring to bring it into harmony with God's Love and Truth, to become more humble. To me, that has been the fastest way to develop my mediumship, to understand, who is around me, because the same principles apply to all of it as to all my relationships on Earth and in the spirit world as well, yes.

So, be willing to experiment, be willing to wait and see, be willing to analyse what you're being told in relation to - does that really meet with a loving principle? If I think it does, okay. Can I experiment with this and then measure the outcome as well.

Jesus:

Okay which brings us perhaps to one of the questions about the family, what's it called?

Mary:

Constellation.

Jesus:

Constellation, is that what we call it?

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

Yes, alright, so given what we know now about soul condition and aspiration governing rapport, those of you who are doing family constellation stuff or are engaged in it, what could - do you want to explain what it is for the benefit of others who might not know, and then let's deduce what might be some of the principles or some of the factors involved.

Participant Female:

I'll attempt to explain it because it's a difficult thing to put into words, but it's using - usually done in a group where we're investigating usually an issue.

Jesus:

When you're saying issue, you're meaning an emotional issue.

Mary:

Could you give us an example.

Participant Female:

It could be a medical issue, it could be a relationship issue, it could be...

Mary:

So, I'm fighting with my husband, I've got gout, something, yes, okay.

Participant Female:

Yes. And then representatives are chosen to represent your gout, and you, and maybe your grandfather...

Jesus:

...mother, father or whatever.

Participant Female:

Exactly or yes, so

Mary:

And who decides who is represented?

Participant Female:

Usually, the facilitator of the constellation or sometimes somebody might be drawn.

Jesus:
People put up their hands.

Participant Female:
People put up their hands.

Mary:
So, if I have gout - so I'm coming, I want to solve this gout issue, then you might select someone so, Emma might become me...

Participant Female:
Yes.

Mary:
...Anna might become my gout and then...

Jesus:
...and Michael might become my dad.

Mary:
...and Pamela might say, I think my grandfather is involved here.

Jesus:
...yes, and so Pamela becomes grandpa.

Participant Female:
Yes, and then those representatives are placed, you know, kind of in the centre and then they feel into each, you know, what they are representing, and then they allow themselves to kind of move or re-arrange themselves.

Mary:
And do they speak, do they...

Participant Female:
Minimally usually.

Mary:
So, it's all about spatial...

Participant Female:

...spatial, yes, and looking at the dynamics between the two, or what's happening in relation to one another.

Mary:

And if you're the facilitator, telling people where to go...

Participant Female:

No.

Mary:

...or like Anna is deciding Emma is here.

Participant Female:

No. Yes, each representative is choosing for themselves.

Jesus:

What they say and do.

Participant Female:

Exactly, yes, so it's like it's very clearly orchestrated by spirits (Laughs).

Yes, yes, I'm very curious about the conversation.

Mary:

Yes, and you were saying it's amazing what happens.

Another Participant Female:

In my minimal experience sometimes it's amazing - you know we've never met the grandmother, the person who's representing the grandmother says, I didn't even have to think or make a decision, that came out or that movement came out and then the feedback is like, that's my grandfather, stuff like that.

Mary:

Okay, so what would govern - okay, can we agree this is largely orchestrated by spirits, do we agree, yes.

Jesus:

With the purpose, what's the purpose?

Participant Female:

In my opinion (Laughs), is to become more aware of issues that or we're in denial of.

Mary:

So, in our soul condition. Is it emotion-based?

Participant Female:

Yes, very emotional based or, yes, maybe there's issues within the family dynamic, you know, belief systems, false belief systems that are passed down through a family line.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

Because we're asking all these questions, but we already know the answer to.

Mary:

Yes, yes. We're trying to draw out the principles for your benefit, but yes. Okay, and so we're saying spirits, we're agreeing because how else...

Jesus:

Can I ask what's the point of all of you getting together?

Participant Female:

I think to have a visual, like representation of, you know, so people can see it, and I think that there's kind of like, you see it to believe it. Like if it's happening it's harder to deny.

Mary:

Yes, giving people awareness.

Jesus:

No, I don't think that's the answer.

Mary:

No, I don't think so.

Jesus:

No, can I just ask a different question. What is the real reason for getting together? The real reason.

Participant Female:

Personally, I've found it helpful, you know, it's a lot, some of these things where it's like okay, I'm finding people who are wanting to explore, go deeper, you know, like these similar interests of wanting to...

Jesus:

What's the real reason? (Laughter)

That's not the real reason, what's the real reason? Fundamentally, isn't it, that you feel you need help to access something emotionally. Isn't that the reason?

Another Participant Female:

Yes. I was really resistant to doing it and so, when I did decide to try it, it was because there were so many real difficulties within my family, deep difficulties and I've heard that this could help my family.

Jesus:

All of which God could share with you through the conscience. All of which God could deal with you individually without needing help from anyone else.

Mary:

But can you finish your story because I think I know what happened.

Participant Female:

So, we did it and...

Mary:

With your family or just you?

Participant Female:

Well just a family member and me, and I mean I was part of it, and so that was a couple of years ago. And there have been some really amazing positive change within my family that I never thought I'd see.

Mary:
Alright,

Participant Female:
Big, like further family, uncles and aunts.

Mary:
Yes, so people who weren't involved in the - so why do you think that might happen?

Participant Female:
I don't really know.

Mary:
Alright, let's talk about it, let's talk about it. So, if we know this about rapport (pointing to the list on the whiteboard), spirits who are going to be involved in this are going to be drawn by the collective aspiration of the people involved. Can we agree that that is logical? Yes, so if the aspiration, clearly one of the biggest aspirations Jesus has pointed out is, I need help, I can't cope, right, so that's one.

Jesus:
And also, I want a magical way of solving this problem. Do you know what I mean by a magical way? Like something that all I have to do is a little thing here, bang, there's a big change.

Mary:
Now, I would say that that's almost one of the more innocent aspirations actually. Because depending on who is facilitating it, there could be other aspirations that are affecting the rapport as to which spirits come. So, say that the facilitator is like, I just want to help people, and I want to bring awareness, you know, these aspirations are not in harmony with God's Way, but they are not malicious or evil, right, so that's going to govern a bit who comes to help spiritually.

actually, aspiration is, I want to feel important doing this, and actually I want magical fixes for people, and actually it should be easy, and actually I love how everyone goes, wow, this really helps, and all of these kind of things, can you see immediately my aspiration, and if I'm the facilitator, I have the biggest impact on rapport. We're getting darker now aren't we, we're getting darker and so, what kind of spirits might come? Yes, yes, let's boss people

around, we like power too. We're going to force them into this or we're going to, you know - all these kinds of things can happen. Okay, so that's the aspiration side of it, and the rapport is going to be governed by the aspiration, as well as the condition of the people there.

Jesus:

That are around in the room.

Mary:

Yes. Now let's say...

Jesus:

So, let's say my aspiration is primarily to - any hard thing that I have to deal with, I want to make easier. Let's say that's my aspiration, what's going to happen?

Mary:

What kind of spirits might be involved?

Participant Female:

Perhaps spirits that help us avoid feelings.

Jesus:

Yes, but if you believe dealing with emotions is your way forward, and you've got spirits around you, but inside of you, you really want to deal with them easily, you don't want to have to go through this experience.

Participant Female:

Well, that's a good point, because in my, again a couple of times I've done constellation work is very emotional, I've had big emotions.

Jesus:

Who's emotions?

Participant Female:

Not sure.

Mary:

Yes, and that's what you have...

Jesus:

Are they yours or are they the spirits?

Participant Female:

Well, that's a good point. When I've been a representative, it doesn't feel like they're mine. When I've been the one, what would you be called...

Mary:

...the gout or, no, the person...

Participant Female:

...the person, the client, then it feels like they're mine. I'm witnessing these representatives as having an emotional experience.

Mary:

And what about the truth of this, what's going on? How much do we talk about, okay, spirits are going to come and if you're grandma, grandma is probably going to come and over-cloak you. Is this open, do we talk about that?

Participant Female:

No.

Jesus:

Like, see the problem with a lot of what these kinds of things do is they're attracting a group of spirits who you do not know. And you have not identified - you haven't validated their identity.

Mary:

You're not even acknowledging that it's spirits there doing their stuff with you.

Jesus:

You don't understand their motives. For the large part, your motive is to avoid some emotions or avoid some hard choices in your day-to-day life, is probably a better way of saying it. You want to have some emotions, sort of isolated from your life. In other words, you want to be able to go through some emotions, and hopefully your whole life changes without you having to make other decisions in your life.

You hope that there is a magical solution, fundamentally, that's what you're hoping for. Now what kind of spirits are you going to attract? Are they going to be spirits on the Divine Love Path? No. They're not interested in magical solutions. They're interested in permanent ones. They're also not interested in you avoiding decisions in your life; they're interested in you taking responsibility for your life and making some decisions for your life. How many of you do it feel uncomfortable before it happens? Quite a number. Why do you reckon the discomfort is there?

Participant Female:

So, I don't have a lot of experience, I've only done it once. And I just - there was just something in me that just didn't feel right about letting - like I did feel like something was coming over me. I did get some really interesting feedback from it, but at first it was like this - I didn't feel so good. And then the feedback even felt like - it was true, but it was like a pressure to fix it right away almost, you know, so that was my experience. So, it was like a feeling of a resistance maybe, in a way.

Jesus:

Now the average person who is a facilitating would say, you're resistive rather than maybe recognizing it as a comment coming from God's view of the conscience.

Mary:

See the issues I see is that you're not - you're sort of...

Jesus:

It's very dark. To be honest with you it's very dangerous.

Mary:

You're playing games with spirits without being educated. No one there is being educated about what they're playing with. And the aspiration of the facilitator, as well as the other people involved, are going to govern what spirits come and they're going to govern the ethnicity, if I could call it - I don't even think that we can call it something that is deficient to do, but even say the scenario where bigger family things happen, what can happen is that the people who are involved in the constellation, who are in the spirit world come. They observe, they're like, oh wow, yes, I messed up with that granddaughter. They might gain an awareness and then run off and then pressure their son or uncle, hey, fix this.

Jesus:
To make some changes.

Mary:
Hey, well you stuffed up here, we're stuffed up, fix it all, you know, but is anyone's free will or truthful awareness of what's going on really engaged there. It's more sort of bossing around, isn't it, rather than people dealing with the causes of what's gone wrong in their life and why.

Jesus:
And all for the purpose of wanting a magical solution.

Mary:
And end to suffering without dealing with the cause of the pain, that source of the eventual suffering.

Jesus:
And also, many of you don't realize you've actually attracted darker spirits doing it.

Mary:
Yes, yes, and co-dependence with those darker spirits.

Participant Female:
This was before I knew about Divine Truth.

Jesus:
Yes, I understand.

Participant Female:
So, I'm curious, what can I do to help my family now? (Laughter) I want to fix it.

Jesus:
Well, yes, we'll talk about that in a minute. I think we need to resolve what's going on with it, firstly.

Mary:
Because there's even factors that we haven't really talked about yet.

Jesus:

A lot, there's a lot going on in these events.

Mary:

And spirits who want to have feelings are often attracted to this because these people want to have feelings, and I want to have my feelings.

Jesus:

No, they want commiseration for their feelings.

Mary:

Correct.

Jesus:

Having a person on Earth feel their feelings makes them feel like they can feel their own feelings. And a lot of times, what you're actually feeling when you're having a cry or whatever, is not your feelings, it's their feelings. And because your feelings and their feelings are similar, there is a very interesting thing that goes on there, isn't it. When you believe somebody's commiserating with you, you feel loved more and therefore, you feel like you can feel your feelings more. The other problem is that you're not addressing your own resistance to feelings.

Mary:

Yes, that's probably the biggest issue, isn't it? We're using a tool to get over our resistance and...

Jesus:

Some of your biggest work is going to be dealing with your resistance.

Mary:

I understand the appeal, it appealed very much to me when I first heard who I was, and I'm like, oh, there's a ton of emotions to feel, and I don't want to feel any of them, what's a tool that could help me? But experience has shown me, unless you deal with the resistance to feeling, every emotion is hard. Every emotion is a struggle to get to. You want to get to a point...

Jesus:

Not only that; you don't get to the bottom of it, ever.

Mary:

Ever.

Jesus:

Because there's always the resistance stopping you from getting to the bottom of it.

Mary:

If you think about it like a full surrender, you know, there's a feeling of like, oh no, feeling, feeling, oh, get into a bit of it, but really the resistance, the battle against it, is still within you and so, it's very hard to just let it all come out. So, yes, and I think as you've just said or about to say, the biggest work you do is getting rid of your resistance is humility, really. To really gaining that humility back in your soul is most of the work.

Jesus:

And can I also point out, by engaging in roleplay with other people about your feelings, you are now doing two things to those people. You are using their time for your own advantage. Now does that sound to you to be a loving thing to do. Does it sound to you that it would be loving for me to expect you to be involved in my feelings. Aren't my feelings my own and aren't I personally totally responsible for them.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, if I'm now involving you in a method of solving my feelings, am I being loving to you? Can you see, I'm not. Love requires that I own and take full responsibility for my own feelings without involving you in them. That's what love requires. Now, of course, if the conscience was open, you would know all this. So, that also says that when you're doing this, the conscience isn't opened. Now this also then causes you to open the conscience less because you've become dependent on a process which you think is benefiting you, but actually not benefiting you, and you think it is, but it's not. But also, you're being unloving while you're doing it, now there's extra sins being accrued which you're going to have to address at some point.

And it's all happening because you feel you can't handle it yourself which God wants you to feel. He wants you to believe and understand you are the pinnacle of His Creation. You can handle everything yourself, every

emotion. It doesn't mean you have to live an isolated life; it just means that anything within side of you, you can handle. You can deal with it. God wants you to understand you can deal with it.

Now this is saying, I need help of a group of people to deal with it, out of harmony with God's Truth. Can you see? God's saying, you can deal with it. You're saying, no I can't, I need some help to deal with it. If someone is going to help you, the way they can help you is help you understand your own blockages to your own emotions. The reason why you don't feel your emotions is what needs to be discussed and dealt with.

Mary:

Because if you didn't have any resistance to feeling your emotions, you wouldn't need help discovering them, because they would just be happening, wouldn't they? It's like a little kid, it's just having their feelings, they don't need you to say, oh you're pretty sad right now, and this is what it's about, their feelings are instructing them. But it's when you get shut down and you've got all these reasons where you think it's good to be shut down, that's where the work is. That's where the truth is helpful when someone says, hey, (unable to decipher) for these reasons or whatever.

Jesus:

Now what you're going to get in a mixture in the room is sometimes it's going to be the thoughts that a person - let's say I'm role-playing your dad - well I'm going role-play, partly upon my own understanding of my own dad, and then on top of that which by the way, often dads have the same injuries so, it might help you, who knows. And then other times I'll be role-playing, if I really get out of my body, I'll have a spirit come over me and role-playing your dad. Now that might not be your dad either, it just might be another person's dad who wants to be involved in the process, but none you know what the hell is going on. And if you don't know what's going on, should you, do it? Psychologically, like, should you, do it? It's like, oh, yeah, I'm making an atomic bomb, but I don't know I am. Should I, do it? Obviously not. Understand what you're doing and the potential power of what you're doing, and the potential pitfalls of what you're doing, then do it.

Mary:

...and be honest about what's going on, that we want help, and we feel like we can't cope with our feelings, that spirits are running the show, you know, at least that's more honest, isn't it?

Jesus:

Can you feel your protestations.

Mary:

I can feel them. (Laughs)

Jesus:

It's just like the protestations you had about pets (Laughter).

Mary:

But it's alright, let's get them out, let's talk it.

Participant Female:

I was a family constellation person ?? and today I was talking about ?? it just came to me ?? because there are some laws that are applied to the system ?? wow, this is leading us directly to hell (Laughs) - what is the hierarchy, and it says that ancestors come before us, so we have to honour them, but God's Love and God's hierarchy is about love, not about time.

Jesus:

Correct and also, not about who came before you. Because if it was, I would be stuffed (Laughter). In the 1st century, not now, I would be. My father in this life, my grandfather in this life, both of them were drunkards. One of them died by the time he was 56 from alcohol abuse. In the 1st century, I had a father who was involved in the pharisees and Sanhedrin, a grandfather and a grandmother who basically didn't believe in God at all. So, can you see if you put some honour on that, like how can you honour that? The main issue my father, in the 1st century, had with me is that he felt like I dishonoured him constantly.

Participant Female:

And another one I remember is the Law of Compensation is that if someone does you wrong, you have to do a wrong, but just a little bit less. So, you have to intentionally do a wrong...

Audience:

What?

Participant Female:

That is directly to hell, that is.

Jesus:
You have to at least act wrong.

Mary:
Do you act it in the constellation or do you have to go out and do it.

Participant Female:
No, in life. If someone does you wrong, to keep the balance of love...

Jesus:
But this might not be the version of constellation that we're...

Audience:
No, no, no.

Participant Female:
So, he says that to keep the equilibrium of love, when someone does you wrong, you do a little bit less.

Jesus:
In other words, I do wrong, you do wrong.

Mary:
It's interesting, isn't it, because these guys haven't learnt that, but can I say, that the spirits who led this guy to create it, are definitely interested in you guys doing it. So, even though you didn't ?? they're still going to be interested in prolonging it on Earth, and if they still hold the same beliefs, they're going to be influencing what goes on.

Jesus:
This is why you need to know where it comes from.

Mary:
Yeah, you need truth (Laughter).

Participant Male:
It's very common ?? do people get a problem - can be a disease or difficulty in relationships, whatever, deal with the emotion of ?? which is the internal conflict, that is ?? and usually the session, the person can make contact with this like a ?? and after that, she or the client who you deal with,

?? for instance, a person that ask it, with difficulty in her professional life, her business life was like growing, although she was prepared for that. And in the family constellation, I saw that her representative was hiding something, and I directly asked her, what are you hiding? It was a secret, and she started to cry, and she said, well I was abused sexually by my father and very ashamed for that and then we could work this because never make a relationship about that.

Mary:

But stop, we've heard enough. There are a number of issues with what happened. One, she never dealt with her desire to not be truthful about the thing. It was drawn out of her, the abuse, so it wasn't an engagement truly of her will to make a different choice to deal with this thing. Spirits helped you to identify that there was something she was holding back on, you drew it out of her, but that wasn't really her intention, her aspiration for it to come out.

So, you've actually helped her to avoid a resistance that she had in her that she didn't deal with, even if she started to feel about the sexual abuse, she still has the resistance to being open about it, and even if her business life actually changed, she still hasn't fully dealt with the abuse because if she had, she would be open to sharing it.

Jesus:

Now can I say, remember earlier when we were talking to Sarah about her situation with her daughter. We said we didn't deny that there was an effect that seemingly looked positive, and the same goes with this. We're not denying there's an effect that seemingly looks positive. But you're getting fooled guys, it's not a permanent solution, it's not a permanent thing. These people will still need to deal with things, and the trouble is, you're convincing them that they've dealt with them, and then they look like things are changing, but they haven't dealt with them to the point where God wants them to deal with them so, that they can be free of them.

And by doing this, you're creating an illusion that something is dealt with when it actually isn't. Now that is going to impact their life in the future to a large degree. So, the problem with creating what is seemingly is a cure right now, without it dealing with the actual cause, means that down the tract, somebody is going to have to deal with the cause and come back to that problem. It's not an efficient way to deal with your problems. When you

deal with a problem, you want to deal with the problem so that the outcome is permanent. You don't ever have to come back to it, now or in the spirit world, ever have to come back to it, right.

Mary:

So, yes, can we illustrate this. So, I've got problems, emotional problems inside of me that I've been aware but not awake to for 15 years, and I live with a pretty evolved guy, right (Laughter). How do you think he responds to that? Whenever it comes it, he reminds me, there's that issue. There's that issue you know about, there's that issue. So, he tells me the truth. He doesn't support me in the emotional problem. He doesn't meet any addiction to help me avoid it, but equally he doesn't go, okay, darling let's sit down...

Jesus:

...let's do a role-play (Laughter).

Mary:

And he doesn't force me to get through it. He doesn't say, you've got to get through this or, you know, like come on, come on, you know, there's none of that because he understands that unless my free will is involved, I will never actually deal with it. The truth - and this, yes...

Jesus:

Now I say to you guys, you can continue doing these things if you want to. You have free will. You're going to regret it later, but that's also something you'll learn in the process if you want to keep doing it. We're just saying to you what's going on. That's all. We don't want to argue with you about it all, we're just presenting to you what's actually happening. You did ask.

Mary:

You did ask and probably regretting that very much (Laughter). I think it's a really good way to illustrate a lot of these points that we've been talking about with spirits.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

And also, the principles of dealing with your sin. So, if we sin as something that is creating pain in our lives, God's Way is for us to embrace our free will to understand that issue, to awaken to it, and to desire to remove it. And anything else, if you think about it, is quite condescending. It's saying, oh you need help. You can't really deal with it. What kind of a parent does that with a child?

Jesus:

You're not strong enough.

Mary:

A loving parent says you are strong enough to do this. You can do this. And I'm not going to make a shortcut or take anything away from you because at the end of that day, you're going to feel less confident in your abilities than more. And this is a lot of issues that come with therapies. Does that make sense? And this is where, if you're going to be in a helping or feeling kind of a profession, it's very important that you don't get condescending with the people you're working with. They have the same capacity as everybody else.

Jesus:

Yes, frequently what we see is the person's facilitating these events are the least developed of all the people in the room, right.

Jesus:

I need to say that to you direct, Mila, and (pointing to someone in the audience) as well, the least developed from God's perspective. And often times there's too much arrogance to even see, isn't there, right. This is something we've talked to you about before, isn't it? And also, you're not examining where these things came from, and looked at the very people who teach them, and how effective they are in their life. So, we see a lot of people doing these kinds of things, relying on a certain facilitator. But if you examine the facilitator's life or you examine the life of the person teaching it, you'd go, their life is a big mess actually. And the reason why is because the spirits who engage in these kind of avoidance techniques are actually connecting more and more to the person and then making their life experience worse as a result.

And the person is getting fed addictions of power or getting fed the whole thing where everybody honours them, or respects them, or thinks that they need them, in order to progress and the net result ends up being that the very person who's facilitating them ends up being in this power dynamic that degrades their own condition further to the extent that they often die in such very poor conditions. And we see this happening almost in every form of therapy that's gone on, on the planet for years and years and years.

All these different programming techniques and all of these ?? therapies, and then there's also a lot of psychological techniques that are been used, they're all degrading the condition of the people using them, as well as creating a fiction in the people who think they're benefiting. Because there is no real change in the aspiration of the individual to be fully responsible for their own emotions in their life. So, this is a huge way in which we are dishonouring, in fact, free will in the individual.

You know, just because a person says, I want to get out of this problem that I have, doesn't mean - God waits until they have a desire to do that. Just because a person wants to avoid pain and remember, a lot of our physical problems are the result of the law, God's Law. God's intention is that you get that physical problem, that's the law. And the reason why He has that law, is when a certain thing of love is broken, that law is engaged - the law that God has set up is engaged. It's a perfect system.

Any time you try to negate the effect of the law without dealing with the cause, as to why there's a problem, then you are actually working against God's Law. And if you're teaching it to other people, you're actually teaching something that's against God's Law. And if you're doing that, like that's a spiritual sin that is one of the most extreme sins you can commit.

There are people in the hells of the spirit world only because - they are in the place of murders by the way - but are only there because they taught the wrong thing to large numbers of people on Earth to the peoples' detriment. And they did it because they wanted power and control over other people in some way or another. They wanted power and control over their own feelings in some way or another. So, you have to be really careful about these kinds of decisions and choices, right, that you're making. And often why I notice is that most people are completely unaware of what's going on, to their own detriment.

Participant Male:

Is there a therapy that can be aligned to God's Laws?

Jesus:

God's Love Therapy (Laughter).

Mary:

God's Truth.

Jesus:

God's Truth Therapy.

Mary:

It's all about the intention or aspiration behind the therapy. That's the simple answer. And the aspiration is aligned with God's Laws, God's Love and God's Truth.

Jesus:

Let's define it as God: faith, love, truth, humility - God's Therapy, for you, they're it. They are the most efficient, most beneficial and if you engage them, they will have the most permanent success, only permanent success.

Mary:

And you don't need anybody else.

Jesus:

No, but you might need help sometimes in the sense of somebody telling you the truth. You might need help sometimes with somebody saying some things to you that increases your faith. You might need help sometimes in seeing that you're not humble, and you need to be. You might need help sometimes seeing the reasons why you're blocked to humility. Sometimes you need that help, right.

Mary:

And being loved really helps.

Jesus:

Being loved really helps, right. So, if you have those things, they can get you through everything. Two thousand years ago, I didn't have, what did you call it?

Mary:
Constellation.

Jesus:
Constellation therapy. Two thousand years ago, I didn't have neurolinguistic programming either. And do you think a person in the middle of Africa cares about constellation therapy or neurolinguistic programming or whatever other therapy is being used? No. They are worried about their very day-to-day life, like survive. God's Truth will help them as much as it helps you. All these other therapies, they don't help them at all.

So, that should already tell you, that if it can't be applied equally, it must be false. Do you understand. There are so many ways in which these kinds of things break the law, break God's Laws. And the majority of us don't see it because we haven't been educated as to what are the qualities of faith, what are the qualities of truth, what are the qualities of love, what are the qualities of humility.

What does it mean to have an aspiration which is a part of faith. What does it mean to have passions and desires, part of faith. What does it mean to be able to analyse my own soul condition, that's a part of humility. We don't understand the relationships to all of those things and so, we think, we've got to get something else. We've got to do something else.

So, I'm not saying, don't get help. There are times when you need help. Everyone in the spirit world gets help, but they don't get help to feel. Nobody gets help to feel, nobody. They wait until you want to feel, and then you get some help. Nobody gets help to push them into feeling because to do so would be against the Law of Free Will. Nobody gets pushed into it.

You have to get to the stage where the desire is present, then you get help and by the way, you only get help on the one thing that you had a desire for. Nothing else. So, if one time you had a desire, oh, I've got a problem with my relationship, I want to sort that out, then somebody will come along and explain to you, as long as you exercise that desire and you want that assistance, somebody will come along and explain to you what it is. Most of the time you guys are going to disagree with them because you don't want to do it. But you asked, and then they'll tell you, then you'll go through a process generally, it usually takes a few years of disagreeing with them

vehemently, you know, like angrily, disagreeing with them, no, no, I don't agree with that, that doesn't work.

Why would that work? I don't want to do that, blah, blah, blah. And then have a big meltdown, have a big spit, you have your tantrum and everything else, and then you get to the point, maybe they're right (Laughter), and maybe that's what I should do. And that is the most efficient process to actually make change. You've got to go through the anger and the resistance and the yelling and screaming about it and getting all upset because that is a part of the resistance you have to doing it right now anyway.

Mary:

And I'll tell you what, it helps you break down your facade and all the things you want to think about yourself, all get broken down in that process because you can't go, oh, I'm all rosy and wonderful and together, you know, you have to go through this process of actually, I'm mad and I'm angry, and I want to keep my sin, and what is this all about and oh, can it really be that? No, you know, all of that helps you become a more real person who feels more equal to everyone else. Because you realize your poo stinks, like everybody else's does as well.

Jesus:

Just like everybody else's.

Jesus:

That's right. So, you get to a point where, you know, in the spirit world, and this is what we want to replicate on Earth if we want to progress in the most efficient manner. What we want to do is replicate the fact, a person says, I want some help, so you go to them and say, I think I might be able to help you. The problem you're saying is that you've got a problem with say, let's say Mary and I have a problem. She's doing all the work in our family, and I'm just sort of demanding, lays back, you know, I come home from work. I get to have the life of doing the work I love, and coming home and getting a wife love me, but she does all the hard things. Like she pays all the bills, she does all of the laundry, she does all the cooking, cleaning, she looks after the kids and all those other things that I want, but I don't want to work that hard for them.

So, we recognize that, or she recognizes there's a problem. Somebody else, a woman who's dealt with that problem would be the most ideal person to help her, wouldn't it? Because the woman has been through it all. She's been through changing that, and then having to stand up, saying, no, this is wrong. Having the angry husband yell at her for a while, while he's having a meltdown about the fact that his life is changing, and he doesn't like it.

She's the one who is able to help Mary the most. I can't because I'm the one who wants what she was giving before. I can't help her at all really, can I? All I am doing is hindering her progress. So, she needs somebody who is going to be able to help her say, what do I do? So, Mary asks, what do I do? The person comes along and says, this is what you do. Mary goes, I don't want to do that.

You know, if I do that, my relationship will break down, I won't have the security in the house, also my kids won't like me anymore if I change some things there, my husband won't like me anymore, that's all too much. Is there an easier solution? And the girl says, no. The woman helping her says, no, no easier solution. This is the most efficient way.

Mary might first go, surely there's an easier solution. I'll go and do some magical thing, let's call it, what did you call it (Laughter), constellation thing, that will work. I will do some things that my husband doesn't know. So, this man that I'm living with doesn't know I'm doing it, but love, I just did some constellation work, so does the constellation work. And all of a sudden, the man gets over-cloaked by a spirit, who knows what changes are going to happen now, you really don't. And Mary's going, oh, things are looking like they're changing. She hasn't had to do any major decisions, major choices...

Mary:
I haven't had to have a proper conflict with you.

Jesus:
Haven't had to have the conflict.

Mary:
Let's change the rapport in our relationship to be a more loving one.

Jesus:

Yes, so she's just doing these things. And I'm feeling pretty manipulated actually, as the man in the process. What is she doing now behind the scenes there, you know, with this thing that she does with those other people. Like, I'm pretty suspicious, right. Now this is the net result of taking these kinds of actions. Why wouldn't I be suspicious. She's doing it all behind closed doors because she doesn't want to have the out-and-out confrontation with me that will actually benefit me as well as her if we have it. She doesn't want to do that.

She doesn't want to be humble enough to do that, has enough faith in that to do that, there's not enough faith in truth to do it with me. She wants to have some kind of magical thing that happens behind the senses and all of a sudden, I start changing. Now that's not good, is it? Can you see? Not good for me, not good for her. Now if she is in that state and she wants some truth, a spirit can come along and say, this is what you need to do.

Mary had gone off and she's done that thing, and she's gone off and tried another thing, gone off and tried another thing, but still she's doing all the work at the end of the day. She feels happier because she feels like she's doing something about it, but it's not the thing she needs to do. She needs to have a conflict with me, that's what she needs to do. Not a yell, scream conflict, but what you're doing is wrong, I can't do this anymore. What are you going to do about it?

Are you going to do anything about it? Do you want to be sincere about doing something about it or do I just need to leave I think, right, rather than put up with this anymore. This kind of a conflict, she doesn't want to have that. And I don't want her to have it either because I'm still getting what I want, right. So, I don't want her to do any of that. The problem now becomes this person, this good person who comes to help Mary says, this is what I had to do.

Mary's not listening to her anymore because she is looking for some magical solution to change her life that has nothing to do with what's actually going to change her life in the most efficient manner. And she's doing that and so, for a few years she'll do that and it doesn't work. What's she going to do then?

Mary:
I love therapy.

Jesus:

Try another one. Like, let's go off and find neurolinguistic programming, is that what they call it, NLP, or whatever, let's try that. Let's try tapping, that therapy, you know, let's try that. I'm feeling agitated (tapping his face), tap certain pressure points in my body and that calms me right down. However, the situation in life is not changing and I'm not changing. So, that doesn't work. Now if Mary's not careful, she's going to go through so many different forms of therapy trying to change. She's going to go through so many of them because she doesn't want to accept the actual one that's going to work. She'll go through so many of them and get tired with all of them so, what does she do then, (throws up his arms) It's pointless, I'm just living with this the rest of my life. I'll live with the mongrel for the rest of his life, me being the mongrel. And so, she'll live with me for the rest because she didn't want to deal with the actual things that will change us.

Now, of course, I'm being completely unloving too. And that's never been confronted, right, by Mary doing all these other things, but not looking at the relationship and so, there's a problem here, that's why I'm tired, distraught, and feel unloved. There're all these problems here in this relationship. Nothing's getting addressed, nothing's really, really getting addressed. Nothing benefits me because I'm still continuing my own behaviour. Nothing is benefiting Mary because she is exhausting herself in this process of trying to find out all these different therapies, and all these different ideas and modalities, and most men who watch their wives, by the way, do this, the majority of men who watch their wives do this go, what crazy thing are you in next.

That's how they feel, and you can understand why they feel that way, right, because it is crazy, most of it is. And it doesn't work and so, at the end of the day, there's a disrespect growing in a relationship. These are all the consequences of not doing the thing that was suggested in the beginning. But eventually, Mary will have a meltdown about all of that, say it didn't, whether it's in the spirit world or now, eventually she will have a meltdown and the other person who came along to tell her, can come along again and say, you know Mary, do you remember I said 25 years ago that you should do this. Mary goes, well I've tried everything else. All the things I would have preferred to work and didn't, so what do I do now? Maybe I

should try that. But what's happened, she's wasted 25 years. That's the penalty by not doing it God's Way. You have the regret of wasting life.

Have we said enough? (Laughter) I think so, yes.

Mary:

And obviously that person who came along to help you was your guide, you ignored them for 25 years.

Jesus:

Because that's what - if you have a Divine Love guide, that's what they're saying to you. They're saying deal with the problem. If you listen to God, what's God saying, deal with it properly, deal with it firmly, deal with My Way, He's saying. My Way is the best way. That's why we called this organization in Australia, God's Way, not A.J.'s way or Jesus' way or Mary's way, and sometimes when some people in the organization go, I want to do it my way. I say, this organization is not called your way. It's called God's Way. What is God's Way - that's what we need to do, and your way is not going to work, God's Way will. Have some trust in that. God knows better what to do. Next question. We've got time for a couple more.

Mary:

We still do.

Jesus:

Maybe two on each.

Mary:

How's everyone coping? (Laughter)

Mary:

Kevin, is it a personal example or a question about this?

Participant Male:

No, I was just noticing that what is it that's similar to - I have never done the family constellations but what's similar to - so we all have almost like here a collective aspiration so there's that that comes together like where...

Jesus:

To have a group, there's a collective aspiration.

Mary:

Like at this talk, you mean?

Participant Male:

And there's a collective soul condition and then as say, there is - well I'm not saying as you say as I feel as you say as well, hundreds of thousands or millions of spirits kind of around, but then the difference between what you're doing and being watched, something that's facilitated - there's a hierarchy, is that you're saying you're almost helping us deconstruct...

Jesus:

...other hierarchies

Participant Male:

...our false aspirations or our false soul conditions and come into the four traits that we talked about or something like that.

Jesus:

Yes, and also our goal is not to be your leaders. Our goal is to be your educators, just like a spirit who comes to you asking for information. When you ask for information, he'll give you information, that's all he'll try to do. We've had 2000 years of experience and all of it with God. So, all God's Way, right, now that should amount to something for anybody who values that.

But obviously, if you don't value that, you're going to think it amounts to nothing. But if it's worth investigating, then maybe it's worth applying in the proper way, in the proper manner, and then you can experiment with that as to whether that works or not. What we see a lot of people doing is they're going; the proper way is too hard. You know this whole thing of becoming aware of sin to awakening, that's all too hard.

I want there to be some manner that examines the fault of my family, and the fault of others as to why I feel what I feel. The whole family constellation thing is really saying, oh, your mum and dad did this, and your mum and dad did that, and that's why you have the problem you have. That's not true. The reason why you have the problem you have is because you believe things that are simple on a spiritual level, that's the reason why we have the problem we have.

You know, I've had similar problems to you in the sense of a similar upbringing as for many of you. In the 1st century my father was abusive, just like many of yours have been. The 1st century, my mother was a nurturer just like many of yours were. I grew up with all those things, but I broke the paradigm of my family, not by doing work like family constellation, but actually by listening to God and applying God's principles in my life.

And understanding what my sin potentially would be if I did things wrong, right, I had to come to that conclusion in myself. If I changed my sin, everything around me will change. The rewards of that, God's Love can come to me, God's Love removes any cause, so you know when you focus on oh, let's have a discussion about my family and what happened there, God's Love can do that work for you as long as you repent, as long as you understand the law and how it works, God's Love can do all of that so, why do you need to do all of that.

You don't need to do all of that, what you to do is get from sin to repentance. But see the average person goes, that's too hard. I don't want to even recognize that I sin. I want to think that it's all somebody else's sin that causes me to have these problems that I have, right, and it's not. It's not. It would be very vicious of God to visit illnesses upon you that have been caused by others.

It's actually a belief inside of you that causes them. And also, if I have a focus that the only reason why I've got a relationship with God, and the only reason why I'm listening to Divine Truth is because I'll cure myself, then you're pretty selfish because that's a very selfish thing to think. Like wouldn't it be better that you learn how to love others, that you learn how to properly care for others, that you learn how to care for the environment, these are all things outside of yourself, as well as learn how to care for yourself.

That would be good, wouldn't it, not just care for yourself and then nothing else. So, this is the focus - you know, God's Principles are, God wants you to come to the conclusion that your life is not just about you, you know, it's about all the interactions and all the joys of those interactions that you have with others. In the end, it's going to be about you and meeting your soulmate, and having this relationship with God, and a relationship with lots of other beautiful people who've done the same thing.

This is what God wants you to experience. And He wants to help you overcome these little "ant" problems that are called your emotions, your injured emotions, right. After a while you'll start to see them as little "ant" problems. As you deal with them and - you won't feel like that when you're going through them, you'll feel it after you've gone through them. But what most of us do is say, I don't want to have to go through those tough emotions. I don't want to see my own sin. I want to believe the sin is always the sin of others. The whole family constellation thing is basically based on the premise that all your problems are the sins of others. Already a completely false premise and this is the problem with these kinds of things.

What I love about God's Truth is that it is real, and raw, and love, and direct, and straight in your face (hits his forehead) (Laughter), right. It's a good thing, get used to it. It's good that it's that way.

Participant Female:

You mentioned blocks and resistance, is there any advice you can give to help deal with that because if that's what's stopping us from getting to this...

Jesus:

This weekend, I've already given you that advice, but many of you didn't see it as very important. Remember I said, make a list of all the words describing emotions and then try to connect yourself to what it means to feel them. That would be a good thing to do, wouldn't it, a very positive thing. Now if you need a group of people to do that, then get together and go, right, what do you think this feeling feels like because I've got no idea.

When I started the process, I had no idea what anything other than probably terror felt like. So, it took time for me to come to that conclusion. But you can do it by yourself, just with God. And one of the things that has benefited me a lot in my life is I've had no one helping me. And the reason why it's benefited me is I've come to rely on God most. I rely on God more than any of you ever had and probably ever will, right. I've had to, because I've done everything alone. Do you follow?

Yes, I've done everything without Mary, without family doing it, without friends - eventually they followed, but everything was done alone. And when I say alone, not really alone. I had the greatest helper in the universe with me, right, and that's what I would like for you. If you have the greatest helper in the universe helping you, you're going to find you develop self-

confidence, you understand yourself better, you'll become to feel very confident. You can handle anything by yourself.

And if you have friendships, you'll think that's fantastic, but you won't need them. If you have people who you love, you'll think that's fantastic, but you won't need them to do it with you anymore. Because if you want to progress, at some point somebody else is going say, I don't want to progress as fast as you. And what are you going to do then? If you're reliant on them, what are you going to do?

Wouldn't it better to go, I want to progress, I want to do it for myself. I want to progress as fast as I possibly can. I want to be as happy as I can as soon as I can. Fundamentally that's the decision you're going to need to make. I want to be as happy as I can, as most economically as I can. In other words, I want to go through the least amount of trauma becoming happy. God's Way is the least amount of trauma to become happy. Do you follow?

Yes, so if you do that, then you'll have a lot of confidence in yourself, you'll feel yourself to be the pinnacle of God's Creation, fact, you are. You'll feel that. You'll also get to the point, if you do it with God, that you feel yourself to be immortal, unable to die. Unable to ever be destroyed in any way because a part of God's Love is in you. And for God or something to destroy you, they'd have to destroy God as well. You'll get to that stage where you'll feel that, that level of confidence. Not arrogance, but confidence in God and the relationship you have with God, that's what we're hoping for you. Do you see? Yes, but all these other things, they don't lead you there. They are a part of this broad road that might lead you to the perfect natural man, but not to a state of bliss with God, not to that.

Now we've had 2000 years' experience with that, you can trust us or not. You can try the other way if you want for a while and see how it goes. We're happy with you doing that, that's your will.

Are there any other questions?

Mary:

It's so hard to come in after, isn't it? (Laughter) You're like, also some ways to deal with resistance are...

Jesus:

Do we go further?

Audience:

Yes (Laughter)

Mary:

(looking at list of questions) Well, I think we wanted to answer is, how much does my sin help or harm - or how do I help or harm the spirits around me, and how does that relate to my sin? It's a good question.

Jesus:

So, you can see so far with the discussion about rapport that there are a lot of factors drawing a spirit to you, isn't there? A lot of reasons why a certain type of spirit might come to your life. And fundamentally, it revolves around the two things that we've left on the board. The aspirations you have for your future, and your current condition. Fundamentally, it revolves around those things.

With your current condition meaning all the principles that you either live in harmony with or without and also, all your memories, and belief systems and all that, that's a part of your current condition, you're experiencing life, you could call that, couldn't you? Your experience up until now and what you've done with that from a love perspective or moral perspective determines your condition.

Mary:

And we haven't really talked much about beliefs but beliefs, whether those beliefs are based on truth or error has a large bearing on your condition.

Jesus:

Huge effect, huge effect. So, an example of that is, a person who loves me, helps me with my emotion. That's a false belief, but most of us have grown up in this world thinking it is a true one. So, that emotion, a person who loves me is going to help me with my feelings, can you see what that's going to draw to me spirit-wise? It's going to draw spirits to me who believe they love you, helping you with your feelings, helping you experience feelings. Now they might not feel like they're helping you God's Way, they might go, I'm going to help you to get rid of them or by denying them. I can help you do that. I can help you if you just do these things, and that thing,

and this thing, and eat those foods, and do this meditation, and that yoga, and this thing, you'll get to a stage of being nice and calm when inside there's a raging terror in you, right, but if you do all of those things, you'll eventually become calm.

And you know, if you do those things, eventually you will become calm, eventually. It might take a few hundred years or whatever, but eventually it will happen? But you still will not be at-one with God. So, at the end of the day, they're right. You do all of these things on the Natural Love Path, any of the things, remember there is a broad way of those things, there's like thousands of things you could do that are going to improve your life on the Natural Love Path, none of them are going to lead you to a relationship with God.

The things we've been discussing the last three days are going to, but not these other things. Now the more I get involved in these other things, can you see the more I am going to be distracted from doing the very thing that is going to benefit me the most. So, that's the thing to remember with a lot of interactions with spirits.

I need to be able to determine the bona fides of a spirit who is with me, I need to be able to determine a number of things. I'll need to be able to determine their intention, their motive that they have with me that they have with me. If I can't determine that, I must assume that they are untrustworthy until I can determine that. Just like you would be meeting a person, that's exactly what you've done with me. Most of you heard me first, and you go, can't trust him, right, and it wasn't until my intention and my motivation was displayed to you over many years sometimes, that you've come to trust anything I say.

And for many of you, you wouldn't even be here if that hadn't happened. Can you see that? So, why aren't you applying the same rule that you've applied to me, with the people that you can't see? Can you see often times it's because I want magical solutions somehow with the spirits. I want some, you know, amazing, wonderful thing to happen. They're just people you can't see.

If you think about the average person on Earth, you paint them invisible, what would they do? I'm a thief, paint me invisible, what do you reckon I'm doing? I'm going to be all of a sudden very nice and righteous, aren't I,

(Laughter) and never thief anything from me, is that how it is? If you could paint me invisible and I'm a thief, what do you think I'm doing? I'm thieving more because I can get away with it, right.

So, you paint me invisible and I'm a paedophile, what do I do? I'm going, opportunities, people can't even see me doing it, I've got opportunities that I didn't have before, right. If my intentions are evil and you paint me invisible, then I'm going to engage those evil intentions more than I did when I was on Earth, not less. Until I change, that's going to be the case.

Now you've got to bear that in mind when you're dealing with people who are invisible. You can't trust all of them without assessing condition and aspiration, their motive and intent. That's all to do with their aspirations, isn't it? What is their intent with you, what is their motivation with you? Why are they doing what they're doing? That's what needs to be determined most. You follow?

And you just keep reminding yourself, you paint somebody invisible, what are they going to do? If their intent and motive is evil, then obviously they're going to do more evil. If their intent and motive is to look good, then they're going to do more things that make them look good. And you might be fooled unless you can feel their true condition and their aspiration. Or even better, it would be good that you could just ask God, wouldn't it, what's their intent?

God will share that with you. He's happy to share the lives of anybody with you. He's happy to say, Joe Blow down the road, his intent is this. This person I'm hearing, his intent is that. He's happy to tell you these things. As long as you have a good connection with Him, you can listen.

It's interesting because a lot of people come to us and they say, oh, I really believe you're Jesus and Mary Magdalene, and I've been listening to you for years, and often they go away and I say to Mary, within one week of them hearing any personal truth, they're going to be, not only like not listening anymore, they're going to be attacking us on the net as soon as that happens because you can feel the intent and motive of the individual who comes to you with that.

Now that's a good thing to know. Now sure enough, as soon as they ask us for some personal truth, we share it with them, because anybody who asks,

we try to share, right, because they're asking, it's their free will, so we share. And sure enough, that thing happens, but I already know what's going to happen because the intent and motive of the person is blatantly obvious to God. And He can help you with that.

And if are armed with that from a spirit perspective, can you see it's going to help you iron out every spirit who comes along, what their intention is, whether that intention is good or bad, or whether it's not good or bad, but in this middle, grey area where they think they're doing good, but actually they're not knowing or understanding the full ramifications of their choices and decisions, just like many of you are thinking you are doing good, not understanding the full ramifications of your decisions.

And God can share all that with you which is fantastic by the way because it gives you information that helps your life. You just have to be brave enough to engage God's Way to get to the stage where that can be shared with you.

So, there's a few questions that we can answer quickly. You have the list (speaking to Mary) (Laughter).

Mary:

You want to answer the one that I just said, that's too long hey?

Jesus:

Which one is that?

Mary:

How do I help or harm the spirits around me?

Jesus:

It's the same way they help or harm you. We've just discussed how they help, or they harm you; you help or harm them the same way.

Mary:

Exactly the same way.

Jesus:

Exactly the same way. Remember, they're people and so, if you enter an addiction with them, you're harming them. If you enter an issue of power

with them, you're harming them. If you do what an evil person would do with them, you're harming them. If you make...

Mary:

...if you're passive and do exactly what they say.

Jesus:

...passive and do whatever they say, you're harming them. This is exactly the same as it would be with a person. There's nothing unique about the spirit world except that you can't see them, nothing else. Most people when they pass are exactly the same person they were on Earth, but they're invisible to people on Earth, that's it. That's the only change.

Many of them don't even know they've died. Many of them don't know they've died for years until they know that they've died. Just assume they're a person; how do you help a person? You don't feed their addictions; you don't enter unloving contracts with them. You encourage them toward faith, love, humility and truth, that's how you help them. That's how you can be helped - that's how you help them. Exactly the same way.

Mary:

I actually think it wouldn't be this; you know - we need to go to gender confusion because we've covered all the other hot issues this weekend, this is another very hot issue. This is the one to watch for everyone to get challenged with all the major societal issues, let's talk about it. (Laughter)

Participant Male:

When you're hot, you're hot.

Mary:

Yes, we're so open, let's just say everything (Laughter).

Jesus:

You can see that - let's say I'm a spirit and I've lived a life on Earth that's been very unsatisfactory, right, and in the process of living their life on Earth or in the spirit world, I realize I can over-cloak somebody right from the point of time where they're actually in the womb, if the mother lets me. I could actually over-cloak somebody while they're in the womb and start to confuse their development, their thoughts, their feelings.

Mary:

I can do that at any point in their childhood actually.

Jesus:

I can do it at any point in their childhood.

Mary:

And around puberty, as well depending on what is going on in that family, and in that child at that time.

Jesus:

Yes, and most people on Earth don't believe in spirits, so I'm invisible to them. They don't understand the effect that they have so, I'm invisible to them. They don't understand that a lot of my influence that I can bring to bear by dropping thoughts, and feelings into a person, they don't understand that I can do all of that, but I do now, so what do I do?

So, let's say I'm a person who likes to see two women having sex with each other, right, that sexually turns me on, let's say. So, here I am, I'm in the spirit world, so, I am in spirit and I'd like to see, what do you call it, shall we call it, lesbian sex, let's say. But I would like to be involved in it somehow. And how do I achieve that is the question. How do I ask a spirit to achieve that, I can't have sex where I am in the spirit world because basically in the hells, it's impossible almost to have sex at all, due to different constraints that are placed upon the person in the hells, impossible to do it there. So, what do I do?

So, on Earth there's all these little children around who have no resistance to me over-cloaking them in some way or another because the family has never taught them about spirits. Families have never taught them about themselves and who they are. The family has never done any real work with regard to the basics with regard to God's Truth about things. The family has done none of that. So, there's no protection for the child.

And I'm realizing this as a spirit, and I've got some malicious intentions. I want to live my life again on Earth, but let's do it this time, I'm a man, but let's do it as a woman using a woman's body. What do I do? I over-cloak a girl. Now in the process of over-cloaking the girl, if that girl doesn't have a good exercise of her will, she's going to start thinking she's me, a boy, a man. She's going to start thinking that.

So, what happens now? If she thinks that a lot, she'll start wondering - like her attractions are to - so I've determined that her attraction is to a girl, but she's seeing it through a man's feelings, me, my man feelings are being projected through her. So, she's a girl and I want to be connected to her body because I want to experience sex with a woman, through the body of a woman, is my motivation. So, here's another girl, but I'm now connecting to this person and connecting to her more and more and more and more to the point where eventually she starts thinking that she's in the wrong body.

Mary:

And like this could happen for any reason. It's not just because I've got a malicious sexual intent. It could just be, I believe in reincarnation.

Jesus:

It could be that.

Mary:

I think it doesn't matter if I influence this girl into thinking that she's a boy. I don't recognize the implications of over-cloaking a girl if I'm a boy. It can happen for a lot of reasons. It can happen because I'm angry at the parents, the parents wanted a boy and so, I think I'm doing them a service. There's a lot of rationalizations this spirit could have.

Jesus:

A lot of rationalizations - there could literally be hundreds of them, right, of different rationalizations of what caused me to do that as a spirit. So, I do it. The stronger the bond becomes, the more this girl is going to start feeling she's a boy. Now if this has happened before puberty, during puberty, as a spirit, I'm going to influence every one of her feelings towards girls even if she's not truly attracted to girls in her own soul, I'll be influencing her to feel attracted to girls, feel attracted to girls, feel attracted to girls. And also, I'm a boy attracted to girls. I'm really in the wrong body now attracted to girls.

Mary:

Another time this can happen is if this girl reaches puberty and she's like, this sucks, being a girl, I hate it, mum hates it, everybody hates it. It would be better if I was boy and then the spirit could connect to her then. It doesn't have to be...

Jesus:

It doesn't have to be right at the beginning. It can be during puberty. So, now the girl is thinking, I should be a boy. I should be in a boy's body. So, what is she going to contemplate doing? In the world now, there's medical procedures you can undertake, and there're hormones you can take to try to force that to occur. And in the process of doing that, she's mutilating her own body in order to become that person.

How's that going to feel for her in the future? It's going to be very difficult for her in the future. There are many who have done it, by the way, who are now going through the process of realizing they did the wrong. And because these spirit influences died away, and often it happens when the spirit feels, oh, this body is not attractive enough, or this body's not nice enough for me to be with it anymore. It's too old now. It's out of shape now. So, the spirit leaves and finds another girl who's got a more attractive body or whatever.

And then the person is then left with their own feelings after that, to their own distress because then they realize, oh, something happened when I was - during this time of my life, something happened that caused me to change my entire - like even to get my body cut up. Something happened to cause it and now I feel it was the wrong thing to do. Now if they don't feel it was a wrong thing to do on Earth, they certainly will when they pass. Because when they pass, the very first thing they'll do when they look down at themselves and see they a woman's body.

Mary:

So, our question was, what if I'm this person who's heard this. I believe what Jesus and I just said, the question was, how do I lovingly, in harmony with love, truth, humility, and faith, deal with this girl? Do I deal with the spirit? Do I deal with her and what should I do?

Jesus:

Every problem is solved by education. Because the first point of education is, we educate the spirit about what he's doing. If that's not possible, we also educate the person on Earth about what they're doing, about what they're contemplating doing. Educate them properly.

Mary:

Now what if they don't want to know?

Jesus:

Well, there's free will now, isn't there? If they don't want to know, then there's little else we can do. However, we can try to disconnect that spirit from the person, can't we? We can try to get that spirit to leave that person now. There's a number of ways you can do that. If you actually have faith that's strong enough, you can just pray to God to take the spirit away and the spirit will go. Just as simple as that. And then the person will be left by themselves without the spirit.

However, if the person has a desire, then they'll just attract another spirit, won't they. So, for it to work permanently, there needs to be two things happening. Firstly, the spirit can be removed easily enough, but the person needs to be educated about what draws that spirit to them.

Now that is going to depend upon the will of the person. There's not much you can do except - if they don't want to know, is to pray for them to go through an experience so, they become aware of what's going on, right. There's little else that can be done because they don't want it. And you can pray for them to develop their will so that they want to know, before they do the procedure preferably because they're going to regret the procedure afterwards at some point.

Mary:

Now at some points over the weekend, we've been talking to some of you about this idea when you change your name. Some of you have been adults and then, you've taken on a new name. It's a similar thing that's happening.

Jesus:

Similar thing that's happening.

Mary:

It's a similar thing happening. You want to avoid something and so you attract...

Jesus:

...from your childhood generally.

Mary:

Yes, who comes along to sort of bolster you in some way in that avoidance. They might think they're doing a loving thing, helping your spiritual path or what have you, but be aware that there is a similar dynamic going on. But often if you're an adult, you have developed some awareness of your own self and your own will, even if you want to avoid large chunks of yourself in your life, you have enough awareness of self that won't say the gender is different, now start feeling like you should be another gender. Although we have seen that happen as well.

But another thing from this weekend, we talked about parenting and this permissive kind of parenting that's going on on Earth is actually - this is why this problem is heightening now, so it's not just people who want to avoid terrible pasts, it's because from a parent perspective, there is absolutely no protection of the child because there is no law whatsoever. And the child is not experiencing - something that is not very well understood perhaps is that law and your engagement with law helps you gain a sense of self.

So, when you when jump off a building and it hurts, you go, I shouldn't jump that high. The law told me that. If I get in a relationship and it hurts, oh, maybe there's something I've got to change there. When I break a law, there's a consequence. This helps me understand, I've been interacting with a law. When there is no law in parenting, the child is not engaging in that process.

So, we talked about how spirits can influence kids in terms of just over-cloaking them to have pleasurable experiences like, I don't know, wrecking the house or jumping on the bed or whatever in a kind of rebellious attitude, but it's also - this is why this problem is happening more and more now because spirits are opportunistic, and this child has no sense of themselves because there is no law reflecting anything back to them. They're just like a product of demand and desire that has no response. And so, they don't really know themselves very well, and this is how spirits can convince them, oh no, you're me. So, yes, a lot of things.

Jesus:

And a number of you have had that experience, right, where you have wanted to avoid some childhood issues, tough childhood emotions usually, and then somebody comes along and suggests you change your name.

You change your name, not understanding that actually often times there is a spirit of that name, who now is with you constantly. And by changing your name to be their name, you're actually developing a stronger rapport with that spirit.

Mary:

Lessening your own sense of self.

Jesus:

Lessening your own sense of self.

Mary:

And for kids, yes...

Jesus:

For kids that's very distracting because they haven't developed properly yet, to even know the difference about themselves and the other person or anything like that. So, you know, particularly for a child who is under seven, it's particularly problematic because they've yet to even have a developed brain to be able to determine differentials and stuff like that and so, it's very problematic when this occurs between the ages of being born or in the womb through to the age of seven.

The problem is it's not well known or understood on Earth. It's not even understood by people who are mediums or anything. And so, the mediums almost encourage it as well, like you've really got a different name. Isn't that wonderful. Isn't it fantastic you've got a different name. I'll name you and you come away from me, you go, yes, that feels good. It feels right for me. I'll take on that name not understanding the medium just facilitated the spirit to have a closer bond with you without you even knowing who or what that spirit's intention is.

So, the amount of very poor information available on Earth about the spirit world and spirits' intentions, is causing more and more and more of these problems. And then, of course, there is a growing feeling on Earth that reincarnation is true which is causing more and more and more of these problems. And then you have in addition to that, a growing feeling in the spirit world and the hells that spirits want to avoid their feelings. And the way they get to avoid their feelings is by living their life again through you and so, they want to avoid their problems, and you want to avoid your

problems and so, you accept them coming to you and living a life like they think you should. And all of these problems are caused because there's not enough information, truthful information, about what is going on.

And once you understand what's going on, it's fascinating because you can see exactly - and after a while you become so sensitive that you can actually feel - that's the intent of that spirit, this is what he's doing to you, this is what's happening here, this is how it's been driving your life, you can feel all of that but it's going to require sensitizing to yourself in order to understand and be sensitive enough to feel somebody else.

See if you're shutting down a whole heap of things inside of yourself, then of course, you're incapable of feeling somebody else. So, if I'm shutting down grief in myself, then I can't feel Mary's grief. If I'm shutting down anger in myself, I can't feel Mary's anger. If I shut down - like shaming myself, I can't feel Mary's shame, and the more I shut down in myself, the less I can feel of someone else.

Conversely, the more I open myself, the more I can feel somebody else to the point where they won't even have to tell you or describe to you any feeling at all because you'll know as soon as you meet them. You'll be able to feel them. You'll be able to feel their feelings. Feelings are like a big, what people call, aura, oftentimes is feelings coming out of a person that are invisible but easy to feel. And you can feel them, you can feel them coming at you, you know, oh, this has happened in your childhood, that's what's going on there. Mary doesn't tell me her feelings. Sometimes I say or I might ask her, her feelings so that she understands her own feelings, right, she doesn't need to tell me them.

It's true, isn't it, Babe.

Mary:
Yes, (Laughter).

Jesus:
Like, I know what they are, and in any situation. It doesn't matter like, we can be driving along in a car, Mary's in the backseat, I can't see her, she's talking to somebody else, I know what she's feeling. We haven't said ?? and I know what she's feeling. Sometimes it's confronting like, get lost or whatever (Laughter). So, that's what I do because feelings are the real

thing, right. How a person feels is their will. So, if I feel from Mary, don't be around me, then I don't be around her. If I feel from Mary she wants to have a chat, I'll go and have a chat. Makes sense.

Once you've sensitivity here, you can feel everybody around you including anybody unseen. And that's the benefit of doing it. It's fantastic. Not only do you know what's going on around you on Earth, but you know why a lot of it is happening as well. Who's there, what's going on, so an example was on Friday, when the lady up in the chair, not here today or yesterday, but she asked about her indigenous history which she didn't really ask, she was telling me how wrong I was about it.

But I could feel the spirits with her and who they were. And to be honest, they came and visited me two nights since, as well because they had a bit of an argument with me that they wanted to continue, right, and so, they came along two days' later and continued the argument. It was at 2 o'clock in the morning which wasn't very convenient for me, but that's the way it goes.

And we had the discussion again to the point where they're not bothering me today. But they were distressed about what I was teaching which is the reason why they felt so upset with me. You can feel them and talk to them, and things can change when you know. It's so good. Rather than sort of not be aware and then go, well that felt pretty uncomfortable, and what do I do with that? You know what's going on. When you're more informed it's very, very helpful.

Mary:

Yes, I think when we talk about spirits, a lot of people initially feel, oh, it's so creepy, especially if they've never heard anything from us before. But actually, it is, as you say, very good to know.

Jesus:

Yes, wonderful.

Mary:

And it's not as mysterious as most of the world would have you believe.

Jesus:

Okay, well I think we'll leave it at that, hey, I'm pretty tired now.

Yes, it's been great to have a chat with you because of the engagement and the level of engagement. Many of you felt very like, there even though you might have your doubts and your challenges and everything, still listening, participating so, that's made it a very good group - it's one reason why I've gone overtime every day. (Laughter) When you have a group like that, it's a lot easier to spend time with you, less strain, less exhausting.

Mary:

Can I just say, it's been lovely to meet so many of you and to see some of you that we've met before. It's just been lovely.

Suggested Homework

Falls Lake, Nova Scotia, Canada

1. Excerpt from Day 2 Part 3 (around 20 minutes)

Over the coming months, start looking at your life and go:

What area would that be classified as (spiritual, emotional, sexual, physical)?

How does my belief there effect my action here?

How does my emotion there effect my action here?

How does my sexual feelings there, affect my action here?

Start to see the co-relation between the hierarchy of the sin and the effect it's having in your life.

2. Excerpt from Day 2 Part 2 (around 50 minutes) and Day 3 Part 2 (around 2 hours 20 min)

Make a list of all the words describing emotions and then try to connect yourself to what it means to feel them.

Chapel Hill, North Carolina, US (Group 1)

Day 1 Part 1 - October 4, 2024, at 1100

Transcript starts at 19:45

Jesus:

We're going to continue this subject (Relationship with God Requires Awareness of Sin)

Great, hey? (Laughter)

One of the things that most people are not aware of is that when we talk about relationship with God and we talk about receiving God's Love, there are obviously, different things that oppose you from receiving that love, and all of those things that stop you receiving love are within you.

From God's Perspective, He wants to give you that love. God loves you, cares about you, but not only does He just love and care about you as He cares about every one of His Children, but He wants to have a relationship with you, specifically, as an individual, not just as a collective.

He wants you to feel the personal path of that relationship, that's His Desire. You could say, God's Goal is to give you (drawing on whiteboard), I'll just draw you as two halves, wants to give you, the soul, your soul, which is the complete soul, by the way, of which the two halves both have the ability to receive love directly from God.

While it might appear independently from each other, it's not actually independent. Once one half of the soul starts receiving that love, and it opens their heart up towards the other half of their soul, then it has quite a strong effect, in fact, on the other half of the soul as well. So, God wants to give you that love.

So, most of you, after hearing some Divine Truth would know that, that that's really the important thing, isn't it, that His Love is available to you now.

Now what determines you receiving that love is, as we've already talked about is you having a sincere desire. A sincere desire to receive that love. Now if you've heard our presentations like in Canada, we said the same thing in our introduction there.

It has to be a sincere desire in order to be a prayer to receive the love, so the desire has to be coming from your heart, from your feelings, from your emotions towards God to receive the love.

The problem that pretty much everybody has is, how do we determine sincerity. A lot of times we think we're sincere, but we don't receive any love, so that would tend to indicate, wouldn't it, that God thinks we're not sincere, right, because God wants to give you the love anytime you sincerely ask for it.

So, if every time you ask for it, you're not receiving it that means, at those times, you have not been sincere. Does that make sense?

Sincerity is our issue, and what are the things that affect sincerity? Well, that is affected by the sin you're in, hence, to become sincere, we're going to have to develop some awareness of the sin we're in, and work through that sin somehow, in order to become more sincere, so that when we do long for that love, we receive some.

Now, of course, awareness as I've pointed out in previous groups is not the only thing we have to develop. We have to get to the point where we've awakened to the sin, so not just intellectually aware of it, but actually inside of ourselves, emotionally, we feel that it's bad, and we feel that we don't want to continue it. So, that requires a much deeper process than just becoming intellectually aware that it's there.

You could say the awareness is the beginning and then the awakening is the time when you finish up having a longing to be sorry

for your sin, and that longing to be sorry, which is called repentance, that longing to be sorry draws God's Love into your soul to help you with your sin. You have to go through that process in order to receive the love when you're in a state of sin.

So, here we are, we've got this problem that we would like to receive the love, and God wants to give it, and that's not the problem, the problem is the particular state I'm in, how aware I am about things.

Now it's interesting, even in the Bible, there are quotes that some of you - who of you were Christians in the old days, shall we call it that - okay, so quite a lot of you. Do any of you remember a verse, it's in Mathew 7, I think it's 21-23, where it says, in that day, in the day of the Lord's coming, it calls it, in that day many of you will say Lord, Lord, did we not do all these wonderful things in your name, did we not expel demons in your name, did we not do all these other works in your name, and then, according to the verse it says, I would say to them, get away from me, I don't want to know you, your work is of lawlessness.

So, what is sin. Sin is lawless, lawlessness. Lawless from God's perspective, in other words, we're acting as if God didn't establish a law, and in the state of our sin, we're saying those laws don't exist, so we can just go ahead and do whatever it is we want, and everything should be fine. And I should still, under those circumstances, be able to long for God's Love and God should still give it to me, even though I am choosing to be lawless.

Now it's interesting, if you look at, like even that verse in Matthew, there was an opinion held by the people that they were doing the right thing, and yet from God's assessment, it was lawless. So that would tend to indicate, wouldn't it, that the individual people have a few problems to address with regard to these kinds of things, like, with regard to the attitude of denial, so denial that there is a problem.

Obviously, if God thinks there's a problem and you don't think there's one, then the two of you are in disagreement on the issue, and good

luck with your disagreement, that's not going to be a very successful disagreement, you disagreeing with God, but most people think, well, God should still do what I want, even though I'm not obeying the law. I'm still lawless, I'm in disharmony with His Law, and disharmony even with the law that governs the flow of love.

Because the law that governs the flow of love requires sincerity and I'm being insincere because I don't want to live in harmony with the law, the loving law, while at the same time I'm asking for love. So, can you see the duplicity of that state.

We're asking for more love, but actually we're not wanting to live in harmony with the law that is loving. So, that would indicate we don't understand very much about the laws being loving and also would indicate that we don't really understand God's Personality very much either, in that He's not going to compromise His Laws for our sake.

He established them because they are loving. If He compromised them, then He, Himself would become unloving, so He can't do that.

But for the most part, we are either in denial or we are pretty, generally, quite arrogant, in that we say, well, my assessment is more accurate than God's. Like, God doesn't know me that well. I understand how I sin, and I know that I'm pretty perfect actually. I know that I do most things right, and even when I don't do it right, I have a good intention, right, and so I meant well, and God would know that I meant well, even though I did the wrong thing.

So, we often have this sort of arrogant stance with God where we're basically saying, why aren't you doing what I think you should be doing, rather than us coming to terms with what God says, through law, is right or righteous.

We often are in this state of arrogance as well, in the sense that we are thinking we're doing better than what God assesses we are doing through the law. So, there's that.

There's also the state, isn't there, where if I am in a state where I believe I don't have too many problems, so in other words, I'm in a state where I believe I'm not perfect yet, but I'm definitely not in the hells, right, I think I might be in the 3rd sphere or something. I've gone beyond the hells with my feelings, right.

And yet, the Earth itself is in the hells, and all of God's Laws define what the location of the hells is, and all of my life is demonstrating to me that I'm comfortable living in the world that I'm in, which means I'm comfortable with the hells, and yet, I'm saying, no, I'm better than that. I'm in a more advanced state than that.

So, there's this sort of state of, it's not just denial or arrogance, it's a state of delusion that almost everybody who has any sort of spiritual concepts at all, in terms of spiritual beliefs, for the most part, the majority are in a state of complete delusion when it comes to God's Standards versus their own.

These things (denial, arrogant, delusion) become major problems. They become major problems stopping you from having a relationship with God. And interestingly enough is, somebody points out your denial, you just use denial techniques to deny the denial. And somebody points out your arrogance, you use denial techniques to deny the arrogance. And if somebody points out your delusion, you're going, what do you mean, I'm not deluded. My concept of everything is real, I believe my concept is righteous and real, and so you believe that you're in no delusion.

So, here we are with God, the attitude we have is, this kind of attitude (denial, arrogant, delusion) towards our development, God's requiring sincerity, now there's disharmony between those emotions (denial, arrogant, delusion) and sincerity.

The lack of sincerity denotes our lawlessness, how lawless we've become, and now we've been told we can ask for God's Love and receive it, and we go, that sounds easy. All I need to do is ask for it, and I should get it, and then when we don't receive it or we think we

do receive it, and quite often we're not receiving anything from God, but from spirits around us, under those circumstances, we think isn't this wonderful, right.

And not only do we maintain our own delusion, but we end up growing in our delusion. Like our delusion becomes higher. So, this is what Mary and I've noticed in terms of many people we're visiting around the world is, their delusion now with regard to their relationship with God is more extreme than when we met them.

They're in a stronger state of arrogance and delusion and denial of their sin than when we first presented Divine Truth to them when we first met them. And how do you help a person who is in a state of delusion to recognise they're in a state of delusion. It's an interesting question, isn't it.

Because the person in a state of delusion wants to maintain their delusion, and so anything you present, sometimes it's like, what do you call it (asking Mary), Teflon, just slides off, water off a duck's back as we'd say in Australia. It just all washes off. Anything you say to the person just goes in one ear, out the other, is another saying, isn't it. It doesn't get caught up in their heart anywhere because they already believe it doesn't apply.

So, the problem with listening to a lot of videos about Divine Truth, is that many of you who've done that have felt there's a lot of things that don't apply.

Mary:
...or that you already know...

Jesus:
...or that you already know.

Mary:
...or you already do.

Jesus:

...or that you already do or that you already feel. And that is not true. It's a delusion we tell ourselves, and the delusion is proven by the fact we have not changed our life, and love is yet to be experienced. In other words, God's Love when it enters our soul will change us, it will change your life. Everything in your life is going to change.

Who you have relationships with, who you have friendships with, your family, and what they think of you, everything is going to change, and if that's not happened, then you're in delusion that you're actually doing it. Do you follow me?

So, the problem with that then is, what is my delusion, like to be self-aware about your own delusion is a tricky thing if you think about it. Because on one part you're trying to maintain a delusion, but now we're saying, well, we need to have some level of self-awareness, but how do I get self-awareness when I'm in a delusion and I want to maintain the delusion. It becomes very, very difficult to work through the issues of becoming sincere about yourself analysis.

Now God's going to watch all this and do nothing about it. Because He's respectful of the other quality that He gave you, the gift He gave you which is free will.

As long as you want to maintain a delusion, He'll let you do it. As long as you want to stay arrogant, He'll let you do that too. As long as you want to stay in denial, He'll let you do that. As long as you want to be unaware of your sin, He'll let you do that. He'll let you be lawless, but of course, there are penalties to being lawless. There will be results to the lawlessness which are all the penalties of sin, but...

Mary:

...but He's not going to come along and (tapping Jesus on his shoulder).

Jesus:

He's not going to come along and tap you on the shoulder.

Mary:

...hoy, hoy, stop what you're doing. (Laughter)

Jesus:

...stop, stop, stop. He honours, He loves the gift He gave you, the gift of free will, He loves it, and He loves the idea that He gave you the ability to become a self-determining being, He loves that. But the key is, how self-determining you become is going to be dependent upon how aware you can become.

Now the use of free will is very interesting too, because God would like it to be a free will choice on your part to receive love. And God would like it to be a free will choice on your part to become sincere. And He's not going to force you into a state of sincerity; He's just going to wait for you to get into a state of sincerity.

Now it's a very beautiful thing that He waits for you, but it's also pretty tricky because it means that you're the person who determines the development of your own sincerity, nobody else can do that for you. Now people can encourage you, they can inspire you, which hopefully, sometimes is what we're doing, inspiring you.

But in terms of you doing it, the motivation to do it will have to come from inside of yourself, and that's the only place it can come from that is going to be real and determine change, inside of you.

When I'm in a state of delusion, I am going, I already think I'm there. I already think that I'm sincere, so I don't need to work on more sincerity. I already think that I'm using my free will in a loving manner, when from God's Laws perspective, we're often using our will to sin, because we don't even know how we're sinning yet.

We haven't even gone that far in self-analysis to understand, oh, this thing I'm doing there is a sin. And remember in this trip so far, we've sort of broken the areas into four major areas, right, do you remember what they are. We've got the spiritual area of your life. Emotional, sexual and physical areas of your life, right.

So, in those areas of our life, we are frequently unaware of even the physical things we do that are sins, let alone the sexual, emotional and spiritual things we do. And of course, as we've shared in the prior groups, there is a hierarchy here of law governing these things.

With the spiritual being the highest hierarchy, so it's the spiritual concepts that we have that are out of harmony with God's Love that have the largest effect on our sin. They drive hundreds of sins, just one false concept can drive hundreds of sins.

And the same goes emotionally, one emotional concept that we have inside of us, like an example of that is, I shouldn't have to cry, is an emotional concept. Now that emotional concept will drive a lot of sin in your life. Because you'll chose to act, usually, in harmony with the emotions you're denying rather than just a cry and let the emotion go, and so, that will drive the behaviour, emotionally.

Participant Male:

Is the emotional, what do you call it, emotional concept, is that a belief?

Jesus:

Yes, it's a belief but it's stored in you as an emotion. An example of that is, let's say, you don't trust women, right, so there's an emotion that comes from, usually in childhood, isn't there, where something obviously, happened with your mother, where you've learnt to not trust women, let's say, and that emotion has now entered you and it's become a part of you. So, you believe internally, emotionally, that you really can't trust women.

And instead of letting that emotion go, so that you're open to the concept of trusting women, that emotion will drive every relationship you have with every woman, so whether that's your mum, or your sister or your wife or your women friends, or even just women you meet in day-to-day activity, shopping, whatever, it will drive your

relationship with every one of those people while that emotion exists within you.

So, it's an emotion, but it is a belief that is established internally, emotionally. So, it's not a thought, and often the thoughts are, I'm good with women, I'm kind to women, I treat women well, that might be the thought, but the emotion might be completely different to that. And so, the emotion becomes the thing driving your every action without most of the people even understanding that's occurring.

These beliefs, spiritual, emotional, sexual and physical beliefs that we have which are all determined by, substantially, by spiritual concepts that are emotionally embedded now, that we've learnt over the course of our life and they've become emotionally embedded in us, and those things drive all of our behaviour, and all of our friendships, and all of our life, and every decision I make. My justification for everything I do is established by those things that exist in the soul.

Now we've also said in this trip that the laws - there are laws governing physical things that you do, like there are things like the Law of Gravity that contains you physically onto the Earth and keeps you here.

But then there are laws that are not physical in nature and are more soul-based in nature, they are all relating to the human soul. So, these are, the laws above the sexual laws, and including the sexual laws are all to do with your soul, and how it feels. And those laws have been created because you are the pinnacle of God's Creation, and so God created a whole heap of laws that would govern the happiness of the soul, independent to the laws that govern the physical universe.

So, while there might be millions of physical laws governing the physical universe, there are actually even more governing the soul. And also, in a wider variety of areas because free will means you're allowed to make choices in all these different ways, and all these different areas of your life.

A piece of matter can only make, it can't really make an informed choice, but the laws governing it, means certain things can only happen to that matter that are limited. And because the matter has no soul, the laws that govern the soul don't apply to the matter. So, there's this class of laws, all of which are sort of above the physical part of your life that are actually governing most of your sin.

Most of your disagreement with law is, most of our lawlessness is relating to how we've become lawless in our soul. Most of us live in harmony with many of the laws physically, so you're not every day trying to break the Law of Gravity. There're also laws that govern the ability of your body to withstand physical trauma, isn't there.

If you get hit by a car doing around, let me work it out in miles, about 20 mph, and you get hit by a car with just your body, you're going to find that likely you'll be seriously injured or even die, just from that small amount of speed and the trauma it's going to cause for your body, because there're laws that govern how your body has been designed and how it's been put together. I mean it has certain limitations on the stresses; the body itself can endure.

Now those laws, which are the physical laws that govern your physical body, most of us adhere to. You know, we don't go walking out in front of a car on purpose, and if you do, you're treated as insane really, or at least, psychologically disturbed, then of course, you must have been in order to do such a thing to harm your body.

But of course, there are other times when there're laws that govern the physical limitations of your body like with alcohol and drugs, and we're okay to try and exceed those, right, because they provide other forms of stimulation, shall we call them, that we feel are worth the risk and so, this is why a person who becomes an alcoholic is willing to drink every day even though knowing, and even though it's well documented that their liver and their kidneys are going to be struggling every day.

You know, their stomach is going to be struggling every single day, they know that, they know there's physical limitations on how much they can ingest, in the course of a day, and yet because of these spiritual, emotional and sexual issues they may face, that they like to use the alcohol to get some stimulus from or to avoid some trauma with, particular emotionally, they decide they'll take that risk.

There are many times even physically we don't adhere to the law, and we're willing to take the risk. Now there are sometimes like with death, that you have to almost be psychotically influenced in order to consider dying in order to take the risk, but then, there're other things that are quite acceptable.

I was watching the other day, this guy who was in a helicopter, he had a little tiny parachute with those wings on the side of it, and he jumped out of the helicopter and he flew with these little wings, through the Alps and everything, in Austria and in Switzerland and he came so close to hitting the walls and everything, all the way down, and eventually he popped out his chute the other side, but he was taking some major risks with his life.

I watched another one where they were riding down a mountain with push bikes on a dirt road, mountains and push bikes, and they were going down and they were timing how fast they could go down this course, and they were travelling at speeds anywhere up to 90 mph on a push bike, in the dirt flying over these big ravines, and all sorts of things, and of course, people must have died doing it, and yet that sort of treated as sport.

So, that's an acceptable form of risk, sport. But see, again, not being aware of how many laws are being broken or potentially going to be broken. Many people who take these risks finish up dying.

There was another guy who was a free climber, you know, who climbs cliffs without any ropes, almost every one of them becomes so spirit over-cloaked doing it, that eventually, in their 30's, they die, they fall off and die from these things because they are not respecting the

limits of the law, but that's an unusual person on Earth. Most people do respect the limits of the physical law. That's why most of us live to 80, 90 or 100 years old, because we've respected, to a degree, the limits of the physical laws.

But when it comes to the sexual, emotional and spiritual laws, there is almost zero respect for any of them which is the reason why we have so much unhappiness. We have a lot of unhappiness that is spiritual in nature, emotional in nature and sexual in nature that most people have their entire lives because of disharmony with law.

And yet, most of us are in the delusion that it's not that, that's not the cause of our unhappiness. Makes sense. And this is how we're so deluded when it comes to, and also, so unaware of sin, and therefore, once we become this unaware, we've now also become unaware of what kind or depth of sincerity is going to be required from us in order to have this relationship with God.

Participant Female:

Is sincerity kind of the key to finding our spiritual false beliefs that are driving our sin, like so, I don't know all of my spiritual beliefs, obviously, where I'm sinning all the time.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

And so, developing sincerity is kind of the key to find out where I'm sinning.

Jesus:

Yes, well, it's interesting, isn't it, because sincerity is influenced by the belief, so this is the trouble with sin is that we're in a state of sin, and so that effects the level of sincerity we have, and now we're trying undo our sincerity while we're in a state of sin. And that's what makes it difficult, and this is the most difficult thing you're ever going to face your entire life, and this applies to every one of you, is facing up to

your sin, bearing in mind the sin is going to fight for itself, and believes itself to be true.

It's the internal battle that goes on inside. So, receiving the love is actually really easy compared to that. The difficulty is going to be, how do I become sincere when my sin is saying, don't be sincere or saying, I'm already sincere. And this is the trouble is that we're in this sort of state where the sin is going to fight for itself, and we are not aware in that place of what fight it's undertaking inside of ourselves.

And so, it's really tricky becoming – you are dead right, our personal sincerity is the thing that's going to change us, but how do we get sincere when the sinning side of us already wants us to be insincere. It's very tricky, a very tricky process.

Participant Another Female:

Coming off of the question behind me, am I understanding pseudo feelings correctly that the beliefs I've absorbed from my external environment that I've embraced emotionally as truth, and so they then become in error in my soul.

Jesus:

So, you could say, they are your "truth", which is not true at all, but it's actually error, but they are emotionally established, they're not intellectual thoughts, they're emotional ideas that are inside of you emotionally. And because they are emotions, every time you confront one of them, you're going to go through some pretty tough emotions. And that's what most people don't want to do.

They want to have an easy time emotionally. They want to have a comfortable time emotionally. So, to become sincere, you're going to have to prepared to go through tough emotions that are all in harmony with the sin and also, justifying the sin.

So, when somebody confronts your sin, they're not just confronting you intellectually as an idea, they are confronting all of your emotions and your spiritual beliefs which are all set up inside of you emotionally.

That's why there is such a strong reaction to it because it's all going on inside of you, not on an intellectual level. In fact, the intellect is just responding to the demand of the emotion.

So, every intellectual justification you create comes from an emotional justification that's already present. Any intellectual thought you have supporting your sin comes from an emotion that says, I must have it.

Participant Female:

So then part of Mandy's question, her question was, when your will is your current state, and if you desire, I've been running an experiment to desire to be less body-centric and more soul-centric so that you have a willingness to - I always feel like it's behind, it's going behind, less of what's coming physical, externally but connecting with the spirit body and soul, so the more soul-centric you even allow yourself to expand to soul-centricity versus body-centric...

Jesus:

The problem is that all of your sin is stored in your soul.

Mary:

Yes, it's not like your soul is trustworthy, if you like, at this point. Part of developing sincerity is coming to recognise, wow, exactly what Jesus said. I've got all of these emotions that I think are legitimate, that I think are rational, that I don't think are sin, and part of developing sincerity is coming to emotionally accept, oh, there's things that I currently believe that I justify are good, that are actually sins.

Jesus:

So, you're right in saying, in terms of joining it, you're right in saying that I do have to connect to my soul more, but when you do, you're going to find that you become more aware of all the sin that's stored in your soul.

Participant Female:

Exactly, and then that will expiation thing and awakening...

Jesus:

Well, before you expiate, you're going to have to become aware, and for most of us we don't want to be aware. So, we're not even going to expiate anything.

Participant Female:

When you're at that point though, the awareness, it starts fire crackering. You start to have these lightbulb moments of awareness.

Jesus:

Then there's going to be after that, if you allow it, trauma where the sin itself is letting go of you emotionally, and you're going to have to go through an emotional experience in order for that to occur.

Participant Female:

Right, so now if we - and I'm not jumping forward, but in my thoughts of destiny, when all that's removed, then there are the true feelings of the soul, like before it was damaged, the pure...

Jesus:

No, not really.

Mary:

No, you're coming from an idea that the soul already had feelings before you incarnated, but it didn't. It didn't start its experience until you incarnated.

Jesus:

The whole purpose of incarnating is so that you can have some experience.

Participant Female:

And so when it leaves, you have the connection to God, the truth comes in, there's preclusion, but you have to feel the error or remove all the error, for that specific topic...

Jesus:

But when you remove all the error, what's left is a blank.

Mary:

Yes, it's not that you suddenly have the truth.

Jesus:

And you still have not learnt truth, and there's going to have to be a desire to learn the truth as well.

Participant Female:

And that's going to connect you with God

Jesus:

So this whole idea that I'm already perfect, it's correct in the sense that God created you perfect, but unfortunately as soon as you incarnated, you absorbed the sin of others and your own. You created your own sin, mostly your own, of course, and you absorbed all these desires and emotions and everything and they are in your soul now. And those emotions have to be released in order for you to become, you could say, "sinless", but also just because you're sinless, it doesn't mean that you now know any truth...

Participant Female:

True, good point.

Jesus:

You just now know what was wrong.

Participant Female:

And that's the sincere longing, then you sincerely long for God to show you the feeling of what the correction, the truth of that is once you're blank.

Mary:

Yes, but you have to engage your will in harmony with love, so while Jesus said you're perfect when God created you, you were perfect but

without a will. You didn't have awareness, you didn't have the use of your will, so you can't really say we're the perfect natural person until we reach the 6th sphere which is us using our will in harmony with God's Laws to the point of the 6th sphere, to the point of perfect potential, if you like, and of course, you can go beyond that.

Jesus:

Well, that's not our potential...

Mary:

...our potential without God.

Jesus:

...perfect creation. Well, it's the perfect creation, it's what God intended you to be, right.

Mary:

But you weren't that before you incarnated. That's a very important point. You were that, but without any self-awareness, and you had never engaged your will. So, when you were talking about expiating, that's actually an expression of your will, and your desire for God's Feelings, that's an expression of your will.

Jesus:

And none of those things are automatic.

Mary:

No, they have to be developed.

Participant Female:

Going from that, you wrote a beautiful paper in 2005 on [emotional clearing](#), so in that awareness to awakening expiation process, you're going from the emotional reactive controller to the receptive allower where you are using your mind...

Jesus:

Even beyond that, you're going to receptive desire it.

Mary:

Yes, allowing is very passive.

Participant Female:

Because our intentions won't get engaged without desire.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right.

Participant Female:

Thank you for - metaphysics kind of sometimes, because you're in a physical body, I tend to and I don't know if this is shared by others, but I'm aware of things that come from ?? cord, I can feel sometimes when something is coming through from behind, as opposed to something coming in in my body, and I kind of get tripped on the metaphysics part of it.

Jesus:

The reason why many people get tripped on the metaphysics is because they use the metaphysics as a way to distract themselves...

Participant Female:

Yes, delusion.

Jesus:

...from the sin in their soul. From God's perspective, it's a lot more sinful than that, in the sense that you've imbibed sin in the course of your life; to release it, you're going to have to become first aware of it, and then awaken to it, and then if you want to release it with God's help, repent for it.

Now to get to the state of repentance, requires firstly, awareness, and then developing, and I think I wrote another paper back in the similar stage where I talked about [14 or 15 steps in intellectual awareness and emotional awareness](#), and you're going to have to get to the stage where you're right down deep into the emotional awareness where

you feel the sin is wrong, and once you feel the sin is wrong, you're repentance is sincere.

If you do not feel it's wrong, you can't repent, because your repentance would be insincere.

Participant Female:

And then you can't feel God's Forgiveness of what you've done because you haven't moved into the desire of repentance.

Jesus:

Well, the love can't flow. The love is the forgiveness.

Mary:

That's you receiving the forgiveness. Like, God's already forgiven you, but you can't experience that, and you can't experience the removal of the cause. But just be cautious about thinking that it's a passive - a lot of what you're saying is a lot of passive language, and even in the process of sort of awareness to awakening, that's a very active process. You must engage with your life and be willing to feel where you are in your relationships and...

Jesus:

...very honest about it.

Mary:

...very honest and very engaged. It's something that I know in a lot of metaphysical-based circles, there's this idea that you sort of seek...

Jesus:

...magical solutions.

Mary:

...and it magically happens or that it happens in a very sort of meditative state or passive state, but it's actually, God's process is about us engaging with our life and understanding how we're using our will in a very interactive way as well, with what's coming at us.

Jesus:

Because He wants you to recognise the power of your will, and without you understanding the power of your will, you won't understand the power of what you can do in the future. So, it's very important, from God's perspective that you understand the power of your will.

Participant Female:

Thank you for the clarification.

Participant Another Female:

I've got a question about forgiveness. And people often say forgive yourself, and for me, that doesn't feel correct.

Jesus:

No.

Participant Female:

Because I feel that God's forgiven me and if what Mary just said, it's a matter of being willing to receive, to have the ability to receive that forgiveness that's already been given, which of course, you have to recognise there was something to forgive, which that there was a sin. I guess what I'm saying is, I want your opinion on or the truth on, is that saying something like, forgive yourself, is that an accurate - like when I'm working with people, it's about receiving God's Forgiveness rather than kind of - I don't think I can forgive myself, I guess is what I'm mumbling.

Jesus:

Depends on what you're forgiving yourself for.

Participant Female:

But can I forgive myself, that's my question.

Jesus:

Well, yes, there are actions you take towards yourself that you must forgive yourself for, eventually. An example of that is, you don't love

yourself yet. And at some point, you've got to through the process of discovering why you don't love yourself yet, and that requires you going through a process which results in processing through emotion that causes you to be repentant for not loving yourself. Does that make sense?

Participant Female:
Yes, completely.

Jesus:
And then you will be forgiven for not loving yourself. You'll feel that from God.

Participant Female:
Right, but I'm not forgiving me, God is.

Jesus:
You're repenting, and God's forgiving.

Participant Female:
Okay. So, really the very dance together, the forgiveness and repentance seem to really, I don't know if dance is the right word, but it seems so interlinked like God's Love and Truth are so intertwined, they don't stand alone.

Jesus:
Well, the feeling of forgiveness can only happen in two ways. One way is that you forget everything. So, in other words, there is a statement in the spirit world that says, forgiveness is forgetfulness. And what that really means is that you're forgetting all the ways you used to feel. Does that make sense to you?

Which is actually an emotional process that a person has got to go through to forget about how they felt about things. So, when you have forgotten how you used to feel about something, then you can say, you've been forgiven. But that process, you go through emotions to forget.

You get to a stage where you no longer have any emotions about the thing, but you remember everything, but you can speak about it comfortably and you can be open about it with everybody, and you can be honest about it with everybody because you've gone through the process of forgetting emotionally what it felt like to be that person who did that thing. So, that's one way.

The other way is to receive God's Love to the point where you are repentant and then you can feel God's Love come and take the cause, the reason why you did the thing out from inside of you. That's what the love does. So, that's the other way of forgetting. In other words, God helps you forget the reason why you felt that way.

Participant Female:

Is the first way the Law of Compensation and the second way is the Law of Grace, or I don't know if I'm using the right word.

Jesus:

Correct. Yes, they're the right words.

Participant Female:

I think I've been doing the God - I think that's why I struggle with that. I don't feel comfortable saying, I'm forgiving myself, because I feel God has done it.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

I tend to agree with your sentiment. I feel your sentiment because really God is the authority on what's right and wrong. So, when I forgive myself, well, whoopee, what if what I think is right and wrong is in error.

Jesus:

Is actually wrong.

Mary:

And the true power, if you like, I can forgive myself, but if I go through a repentance process, even in the way that I've treated myself, with God, the power of God's, feeling God's Forgiveness about that, is going to be much more complete. I'm going to have a much more complete understanding of what was wrong and how good I can feel about myself, than if I just forgive myself.

Jesus:

I think what most people call forgiveness of self is really stopping being angry with yourself.

Mary:

Stopping punishing.

Jesus:

Which is not really the same thing. A lot of people punish themselves or remain angry with themselves, and when they stop that process they say, I've forgiven myself. But you've actually just stopped being angry with yourself and stopped punishing yourself for what you did in the past, right, but those two things are not repentance, and repentance is actually finding the reason why you did the thing and working through that emotion.

Mary:

And there's often not a lot of emphasis on that which is why I think you don't like the term because you can feel that.

Participant Female:

Oh yeah, I think people have gone through way more repentance than forgiveness.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

And I definitely would have said, when I first met you, in whatever 2013, whatever, that I had a lot to forgive, and I was in huge denial of how much I had to repent.

Jesus:

Unless you repent, you generally can't forgive at all.

Participant Female:

Interesting.

Jesus:

And there are things you'll need to forgive, such as when other people have harmed you and they've actually harmed you from God's perspective. That, of course, you will need to forgive. And because they harmed you, it is your forgiveness that you're going to need to go through for that particular problem to be resolved, and if you do not forgive, you'll find you'll hold on to a bitterness inside of yourself that takes itself out on relationships and friendships and everybody around you.

So, at some point, yes, you are going to need to go through forgiving parents for example, forgiving maybe partners who are abusive, or whatever, people who have harmed you, but the majority of our sin is not about that.

The majority of our sin is about how we've harmed others. And so, it's the sin, which is how we've harmed others primarily, which is determining our sincerity, and therefore, our relationship with God. So, you're right, repentance is the thing you've got to spend most of your time on with God if you want to progress.

Mary:

And the more sincere you get, the more you realise, oh, I'm using my will to sin. It's me; therefore, I have a lot to change, a lot to repent for.

Participant Female:

And there's a real beautiful freedom in all that I feel.

Jesus:

Oh, of course.

Participant Female:

Because it says, I get to choose, I can really get out of this hole.

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Female:

Like, I can't blame anybody anymore. It's very freeing.

Jesus:

Yes, and it's very self-responsible which is also good too because it means that nobody else has to do anything for you to get better. You need to do something for you to get better, and that is great, isn't it, because it means it is completely self-determined which means you're not reliant - I'm not reliant on Mary doing something to make me feel better.

Mary:

Thank goodness. If we were relying on everybody else...

Participant Female:

Yes, well I spent my life relying on everybody else.

Jesus:

Yes, well the average person does because we've got a lot of blame of others because of what we perceive is the harm they gave to us. Often times they're not even being harmful, and we perceive it as harm.

An example of that is, somebody just didn't approve of me. Well, they're allowed to not approve of you. They're not actually sinning by not approving of you. They're allowed to do that, right. And

particularly, if they felt like you did something out of harmony with love, they're allowed to not approve.

Mary:

They would be sinning if they did.

Jesus:

That's right, and most of us go, oh, they didn't approve of me, you haven't let me do what I want to do, you're against my free will. But what if your free will is against God's Will, then of course, you've done the wrong thing from God's perspective. So, yes, you're allowed to use your free will out of harmony with love, but it doesn't mean that everybody around you has got to agree with it. You know what I mean?

These are ways where we think people are sinning, often time, and they're not, and we're the one with the demand that's sinful.

Mary:

And this is why, unless we first become sincere and recognise our own sin, it's very difficult to forgive anyone because we often don't assess things correctly.

Participant Female:

Oh, I know, I had so many demands, and I didn't realise they were sin, but boy do I know, and really...

Jesus:

Yes, still got them too, don't you.

Participant Female:

Oh, I'm sure I've got plenty.

Jesus:

There's ones you've recognised, shall we say, and then you go, oh, you know, like there I go there with that demand, and that demand's not righteous, you know, that was an unrighteous demand, but then

there's all the ones, of course, which our sin is saying, they're good, which we haven't recognised yet, not even become aware yet, let alone awaken to, and therefore, not repentant for.

Participant Female:

You said until we're at-one with God that's going to be the process, if I've understood it correctly.

Jesus:

Yes, and once you're at-one with God, of course, all your sin is gone, that of course, does not mean you know everything because you still would need to exercise desire to know before you can know things, but at least all your sin will be gone. So, the hardest part of this process is until the point that your sin is gone, that's the hardest part.

Participant Female:

It really is gut-wrenching. I mean ?? gut-wrenching. I mean you said it and I felt like whoa.

Jesus:

Yes, it feels terrible which is why it's called pain and suffering.
(Laughter)

Participant Female:

When you talk about awakening, is there another word for that redemption or am I confusing my terminology.

Jesus:

No, awakening is the moment you actually are sincerely repentant.

Participant Female:

Okay, what's redemption then.

Jesus:

Redemption is after receiving the love, you're being transformed, but before you receive, you need to enter repentance which is the awakened process.

Participant Female:
Oh, okay. Thank you.

Participant Another Female:
What would be like a spiritual sin or are all mostly all emotional ??
emotions, but what would be a spiritual sin.

Mary:
So, just for the recording the question is, what is a spiritual sin as
opposed to an emotional sin. Now we started to touch on that in the
UK, didn't we. And we talked about the spiritual principles all relate to,
if you think about love, truth and aspects of those things. So, equality
is a part of love.

Jesus:
Here's a spiritual sin. I think I'm superior to you. Here's another
spiritual sin, I think I'm inferior to you. Because both of them are not
equal, and the truth is, I'm equal to you. So, the spiritual sin would be,
I feel within myself that I'm superior or inferior, that would be a spiritual
sin.

I can demand love, is another spiritual sin. I can demand that you love
me.

Mary:
Any false definition of love I have, love is sacrifice, love is approval...

Jesus:
A spiritual sin.

Mary:
...love is service, just those concepts alone are spiritual sins. If we see
love as those things.

Participant Female:
So, the lies that we believe about love.

Jesus:

About love, truth, humility, faith, wisdom, power, knowledge, there are so many lies that we believe about a whole heap of spiritual concepts that dominate our emotional lives. And they are the highest sins because they have the biggest effect on the domination of our emotions.

Mary:

Anything about free will, if I believe that I can manipulate the free will of others, that I should have control over the will of others, that's all spiritual sins.

Jesus:

If I believe I can withhold truth to manipulate a person, I am in a state of spiritual sin. They are the biggest laws you can break.

Mary:

If I believe the truth hurts, that's a spiritual sin.

Jesus:

If I believe the truth is painful, if I believe the truth should be withheld, so these are all spiritual sins.

Mary:

And you can see how those kinds of beliefs, those kinds of sins, govern every area of our life, they govern every relationship, our relationship to ourselves, our internal value system is all governed by that, the decisions that we make, that's why they're seen as the most serious sins from God's perspective.

Participant Female:

Thank you.

Jesus:

Make sense?

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
Good day.

Participant Male:
Thank you both for coming. I have a question about the board, but I wanted to share something I thought was funny. My finance, when I told her I was going to see AJ, she thought it stood for Actually Jesus. (Laughter)

Jesus:
Or Australian Jesus.

Participant Male:
But I had a question for when sincerity is not the issue, when somebody can generate a sincere longing, but perhaps their perception of God is in error.

Jesus:
Then your sincerity is an issue. See perception of God is a spiritual sin that changes your sincerity. Remember every sin changes sincerity. So, if your perception of God is that God is an energy for example, then that's now changed your feelings about God, and therefore, the level of sincerity you have about asking for love.

Mary:
And really, an aspect of sincerity is a willingness to change your beliefs. So, if I have a false perception - I can believe God's not interested in me, God wouldn't love me, but if I'm sincere, then I'm willing to be open in my relationship with God to receiving a different truth to that. So, the sincerity is letting go of the tightly held false belief, it's not that the false belief is gone, but it's saying, I'm willing to re-assess this.

Jesus:

It's an act of humility.

Mary:

Yes, I'll be humble to this belief rather than believing it's true, I'll just be humble to it, and enter the experience humbly, enter it as an experiment, enter it in an open state. So, then you can't say that your sincerity isn't an issue if you're still holding on to a false belief in God. You can have one, but if you're humble about it, you're willing to let it go in that longing process.

Jesus:

An example of that is let's say, you've got no idea yet what's ahead of you in your future, let's say, but you would like to imagine that what's ahead of you in your future is that I don't know, you're a king, let's say, that's what you would like to imagine about yourself. Now, you could say that's you holding on to a belief about yourself that makes you superior to others, right.

So, holding on to that belief, there's two sides, you could just think of it as a concept, a concept or an idea, or it could be an emotional feeling you have. Now, if it's just a concept or an idea, you can find it very easy to give up. If it's a part of an emotion that you have, you're going to find it very hard to give up.

Now the way I treat all of my own ideas, is they are all basically just ideas until they're confirmed one way or another, and they have to be confirmed by God's Truth, and that has to be proven to me. And that's going to be proven to me through processes that I'm going to need to engage to discover the truth of those things.

Now if I can go through life going, I've got all these ideas, and I understand that I'm probably going to have to discard most of them, if not all of them, in the future. And I'm very open to discarding most of them, if not all of them at any point in time, when I say I'm open, I'm not intellectually open, I'm emotionally open. I'm not emotionally attached to those ideas.

That's a part of humility, to have ideas but to be not emotionally attached to them. Do you understand. But as soon as I become emotionally attached to the idea, I'm now no longer humble. That idea now is solid in me, and whoever presents a different thought is going to have to fight me on the issue.

Now, of course, God won't fight you and anybody who loves you won't fight you either. They'll just let you have it. And that's the problem we have is that we finish up having all these ideas which are not just ideas anymore, they're not just thoughts, they are feelings that drive those thoughts, and when somebody presents a truth, we go, no, that's not right. I think it's this way, and you're willing to fight for it.

And honestly, on Earth, we're prepared to die for false thoughts and false feelings, right, this is why we have wars. Whole groups of people go to war for their false feelings, and we're prepared to die for them even. That is indicative of a lack of humility.

A person who has humility doesn't need to fight for their ideas because they already know most of them are probably wrong anyway. (Laughter) And the very few that are proven right, isn't that amazing, I had a right thought at some point.

And that can be sometimes true, you know, where you do have an idea or concept that is later proven to be true. How I discovered all of God's Truth myself was, I had an idea or concept that was driven by past experience that I then experimented with God until God confirmed whether that thing was right or wrong.

And once it was confirmed it to be right, and I do it, and I feel the effects of it, and it's proven to be true, then I can teach other people it. But before then, if all I'm teaching is my own ideas, then I am a stupid fool, right, because most of my own ideas are going to end up being wrong anyway.

Now there are times when you guys might ask me my opinion, and as a free-thinking, free-will person, I'm allowed to say whatever my opinion is, but I don't present it as if it's God Truth. It's just my opinion which I may or may not have to modify at some point in the future. And that's the effect of all opinion, all of our personal opinions all of which are often very poorly formed, and formulated at some point will have to be refined in order to be in harmony with God. And as long as you're willing to go through that process, and desirous of going through that process, then you'll stay humble.

Mary:

Sin is the thing that gets in the way of that. Sin creates investments in things we want to hold to.

Jesus:

Emotional investments into what we want to believe, and then because we're emotionally invested, now we're willing to have a punch-up with somebody about the disagreement, and we're even willing to go to the point, like I said, of killing them about the disagreement. And this happens all the time on Earth to that level of disagreement, and the reason why is because of a lack of humility.

If all of us had the idea, well, I might be right, I might be wrong, not the idea that I might be right, I might be wrong, it doesn't really matter because of course it matters. Having God's Truth matters, because if you bring your life into harmony with God's Truth, you'll be happier, and everybody will benefit, so it matters, but in terms of me being right or wrong, it doesn't matter whether I'm the person who's right, or I'm the person who's wrong. What matters is that I discover what God's Truth is and whatever I have to give up, to do that in terms of what's wrong, give it up.

Whatever I get confirmed, well, lucky you. You had an idea confirmed at some point, isn't that wonderful. You obviously, had some level of freedom of thought to come up with an idea that actually had sense, (Laughter), right, isn't that great.

Audience member:
Miraculous. (Laughter)

Jesus:

But again, yes, it's almost like a miracle, but again, it's not important because only God's Truth is important, that's the thing that's going to make you happy. When you enter this state, you can have sort of firm opinions only on what is God's Truth and what has been established to you as God's Truth, and everything else is just like, I'll change my mind tomorrow if I need to.

The trouble with most of our sin is we don't want to change our mind tomorrow, or today, or any point in the future, that's our trouble with these things is because we have a lack of awareness, and because the sin is in us emotionally, it's saying, no, fight, fight, fight, you know, stay there, fight for the sin, you deserve this sin, you must have this sin, you must do what the sin dictates, and that is the real problem we face because the sin will fight.

And the struggle is internal; it's like inside of you that it's fighting for itself to stay. Because it's an emotion, a painful emotion that can only leave by you going through a painful feeling. That's the only way it's going to leave. It's a painful emotion existing inside of you, it's going to be painful coming out.

And for the most part, most people go, but I want a comfortable life, I don't want to have to go through pain. I don't want to have to have that experience, so they lack the humility to actually go through the emotional experience, that's how the sin fights for itself, internally.

To become sincere, I've got to get to a stage where I realise with every little sin that I have, and every little sin that I don't even know I have, that there is going to be fight giving it up. And the fight is going to be between you and you being sincere, and the sin itself that is in you emotionally that has to come out through a painful experience. And that's the reason why most people don't do it, until they pass, then they get forced into doing it to a large degree.

Participant Female:

I think for me, I feel like I don't recognise the sin, and I think I'm being right, and so there's this righteous feeling.

Jesus:

Yes, that's sort of the arrogance I suppose you could say, it's sort of like a state of self-righteousness, isn't there, that develops where you go, but I'm right, but I'm sure I'm right, and the sin is going, yeah, you're right, yeah, you're right. Because in the fighting for itself, if the sin said, look, I'm wrong, you'd go, it's wrong, and so it would be easier to give up then, wouldn't it.

But the sin is going to say, no, no, I'm right, I'm right, the person who's in the state of truth, or the person who's in the state of love, or the person who's not in a delusion, they're the ones who are wrong, there is something wrong with them, why can't they see that I'm right, is how far it goes, internally.

And this is what it feels like to have the sin fighting for itself, and it's very important if you want to have a relationship with God to recognise how it feels with the sin fighting for itself. If you can recognise the feeling, then you go, whoa, I need to put a pause on myself now, because this is the same feeling I have every time I have a sin that gets highlighted, right, this is the same response I have every time. The response is, I'm going to have a fight about this and every time I feel like I want to fight about this, I go, whoa, this is how it feels to have the sin fighting for itself.

Mary:

And when you have that sin globally, if you like, Robin, which you do have that feeling almost everything in your life, then it's not just when someone points out a sin, you have it all the time so it's recognising, oh, here I am in this feeling all the time of righteousness, oh, I feel right here, I feel right here, I feel right here, I feel right here, and that person told me I'm wrong, oh, no, I'm definitely right there.

So, it's feeling that feeling, which is the sort of a global sin, because sometimes we have that response just when a personal, single sin is pointed out, but when you have it globally, it's very important to come to recognise how that feels as well.

Jesus:

And most of that is driven by a discomfort with the feeling of feeling what it's like for the sin trying to fight for itself. Most of us are not aware of that feeling. We don't recognise it, oh, here it goes again, here goes the sin again, fighting for itself. This is how it feels every time, this is how it feels. We're not aware enough to even know what it feels like to have the sin fighting for itself.

But once you become aware of it, it's a powerful thing because you can go, oh, you're starting become more sincere in your analysis of yourself, oh, here I go again, the same thing as I did last week in that other situation, and here I am doing it again in this new situation, and this is what it felt like last week too, and look what it feels like this week as well.

And then once you get to release some of the sin, and then somebody presents a similar thing to you, and you go, oh, I don't feel like fighting anymore. Then you also start to recognise, oh, this is me dealing with that now. Because I'm not in a passionate rage about fighting for it anymore, I'm in this space where I'm starting to understand myself more, and understand this is how I respond when my sin is challenged by somebody or something or by circumstance or by the Law of Attraction or by events, this is what happens when my sin is challenged, I enter this rageful fight.

And it's really interesting I feel Robin, too, because it's sort of like, once you recognise this sort of pattern in yourself and the methods you use to fight for it, now you can start undoing some of the bigger things that control your responses.

There's like a group of emotions which are all based in sin, but there are a group of emotions which control your ability to be able to hear

new truth, and if you can give up those emotions first, then your humility increases largely, and then you hunger for truth rather than feeling, oh, not another truth, oh, not another truth, (Laughter) oh, do I have to, like that kind of thing.

Or how dare you raise another truth (speaking angrily) with me (Laughter). Those feelings dissipate over time and then you start recognising, wow, truth is like this freedom, and you start to become very passionate about receiving it, and acting in it in every aspect of life, and that shows you that your humility is improving. So, it's very important to recognise what it feels like to have the sin fighting for itself.

Often, we find what happens, Mary and I, people ask us questions, we share with them, where their sin is, they get extremely angry and upset, don't talk to us for weeks, months or years, or ever again, send us break up letters and all that kind of stuff, never want to hear from us again. You've seen people do that with me many times in the time you've known me. And the reason why is because they don't yet recognise what it feels like to have the sin fighting for itself because that's what the sin will do. That's the kind of things sin does when its fighting for itself.

And once you recognise that, it's very powerful because you can now make some really good strong progress in your life when you start recognising, oh, this is the way I act when the sin is fighting. And that's a very powerful thing to come to terms with and recognise, and also a powerful thing too, feel inside yourself and go, because you can then, whenever something happens, whatever it is around you externally, you can go, here is my sin popping its head up again, wanting to have a good ding dong with somebody, or here it is again wanting to avoid that person all together, because there's all these techniques that we have generally to avoid confrontations with people.

We want to get angry and when we can't get angry, we want to walk away, and when we can't walk away and we can't get angry, we want to go into a sullen mess sort of thing, and there's all these techniques

the sin has, and once you start recognising them as techniques that you've learnt over years of your life to avoid truth, and you start giving them up, then of course, truth can come to you more freely.

Mary:

It's actually a very relieving process. It feels very uncomfortable initially, when you're, oh here I am, I want to fight, grrrr, but you come to feel like, oh, okay, no this doesn't have to be permanent, this is just me fighting for the sin. If I can work through something here, I don't ever have to have this feeling again. You start to realise this is a yucky feeling that I've been having my whole life actually, it's not pleasant, but it's just a product of my resistance.

I can see that now. I can see that this is something that I don't have to stay in if I'm just willing to be humble here.

Jesus:

You could also say it another way, this is what my lack of humility feels like. This is how it feels to not be humble. This is the feelings, emotions I go through when I'm not humble.

Mary:

And you know, a lot of people want to just like get humility or get sincerity, but in my experience, in order to get those things, you've got to go through realising, I'm not getting it, this is me fighting it. This is me not being humble, oh, this is how I sin all the time. And that feels really painful because you have to come to grips - like it's a breaking down of your facade which is something that's really a big problem in the states, actually.

People are addicted to their facade and addicted to how they think about themselves as nice, reasonable people, and actually as you go through this process, you can't hold onto that idea anymore, and that's really good. That's getting you closer to where your soul actually is, but it feels uncomfortable.

And a lot of times, a lot of people go, I just had a big cry, I am humble, I just did it, but actually unless you've gone through this process of feeling where you're missing the mark of humility, you can't really be humble yet.

Jesus:

Yes, where the sin is fighting for itself. You've got to learn what that feeling feels like so you can understand what a lack of humility feels like. Because once you understand what the lack of humility feels like, can you see it's going to be easier for you to be humble in the future, but you've got to understand what the lack of it feels like.

This is the beautiful part of having to go through these experiences is that you learn what every feeling feels like, lack of humility, lack of faith, lack of love, lack of truth, lack of desire for it.

Mary:

Arrogance, you get to feel well, this is arrogance.

Jesus:

Arrogance, denial, delusion, you get to feel every one of them and what they feel like. Now once you've done that for yourself, can you see - you're going to feel it everyone else too.

Mary:

Really clearly.

Jesus:

Oh, that person is in delusion, I recognise that.

Mary:

I know where you're at.

Jesus:

That's where I was.

Mary:

I've done that, yes.

Jesus:

Oh, that person is pretty arrogant, I recognise that, you know, that's something I had to deal with too, that kind of thing, and you end up understanding, not only yourself, but also everyone around you as well.

Participant Another Female:

I'm wondering about tracking the feeling of sin fighting for itself, in that the idea, the language that we use that's being triggered, is every time that you feel triggered is that sin fighting for itself or are there triggers that are not sin fighting for itself.

Mary:

It's hard, isn't it, because we use all this terms, it all gets...

Participant Female:

But that's a feeling I'm familiar with. I know when I'm triggered.

Jesus:

Alright, so let's call triggered, I don't go for the word much, but like, yes, that's an example of the sin fighting for itself. Every time you're upset about something external to yourself or going on internally with yourself, and you're upset about it, and I'm not, you're not grieving it, I'm just saying you're upset, angry...

Mary:

Internally or...

Jesus:

Internally, discombobulated.

Participant Female:

In a way, you want other people, you want your safe space.

Jesus:
Yes.

Mary:
You want control.

Jesus:
You want withdrawal, control, something else, all of that are examples of sin fighting for itself, every time.

Mary:
It's saying, I want to manage this feeling rather than have it.

Participant Female:
Right, it's a way to stop it.

Jesus:
It's a way to stop it.

Mary:
Yes, I've got to get control...

Jesus:
...and it's not by feeling it. It's not by going through the painful emotion, it's some other way.

Mary:
Even if I'm just getting angry, I'm trying to keep everything else underneath.

Jesus:
Yes, and then, of course, we have in the Western world, there's not a lot of admittance to things like anger or shame or other feelings even, and so we end up in these states of denial, where we're just denying we have them. And even that is an example of the sin fighting for itself.

A person who's in a state of denial doesn't want to see their sin, which is indicative of the fact that the sin is saying, I want to stay here and just ignore that I'm here, ignore that I exist, ignore that your whole life has been governed by me, is really what your sin is saying to you.

All my problems in my life are not my sin, is really what your sin is saying. It's not your sin, its other peoples, that's why you've got problems. These are all the things your sin has convinced you of, and of course, because we have that level of conviction, then it's very, very hard. Emotionally we're going to have to go through some painful experiences to give up that conviction.

Participant Another Female:

So, would you also say like, I have neck pain, and that's a sign of the denial of the sin.

Jesus:

Well, yes, every physical symptom you have which is a result of the suppression of an emotional symptom, so remember the physical is the last one in the chain, so if you have a physical symptom like tense shoulders, example of a physical symptom, then there has to be an emotional sin being committed, right, causing that physical symptom.

Participant Female:

And the lack of ??

Jesus:

Well, probably not that one because that's more related with feeling responsible for people.

Participant Female:

Would that be a sin.

Jesus:

Of course, you're not responsible for anybody. You're only responsible for yourself.

Participant Female:

So, if your whole life you feel responsible for others and you become dementia.

Jesus:

Well, no, that's not what causes dementia.

Mary:

No.

Jesus:

Dementia is caused by something completely different. It's a desire to avoid the emotional connection with your life, that causes dementia.

So, avoid your memories, in other words, your emotional memories, your bad, emotional memories. All the things you don't like remembering, the things you want to forget, that's dementia, that won't cause shoulder pain.

Shoulder pain is caused through responsibility issues.

Mary:

If it's neck pain, it's often terror that you're holding.

Jesus:

Terror, yes.

Mary:

But be careful about saying one physical issue is going to create this next physical issue. There is a correlation in your body between physical things, but often, there's a correlation of a causation, if you like.

Jesus:

Yes, the cause is always emotional or spiritual actually, the sin that exists is the cause.

Mary:

So, just because you have neck pain doesn't mean you're going to get dementia.

Participant Female:
Right.

Mary:
It depends on what your soul is doing.

Participant Female:
Well, I think what I'm getting at is that if I have neck pain or shoulder pain, or whatever, that will give me a clue to tune in to what are my emotionally avoiding.

Jesus:
Correct.

Participant Female:
What sin am I avoiding.

Jesus:
Correct, but bear in mind that by the time it's become a physical pain, you're already in quite a lot of denial. To get to be a physical pain, there has to already be quite a lot of denial on that particular subject.

Participant Female:
So, then at that point you could say, God, please help me or spirit guide please help me to know what this pain is about.

Jesus:
Yes, and even search, you can search as well for yourself, can't you, you can even get somebody to massage your shoulder and instead of for the purpose of relieving them, you connect to the pain instead, what do you feel it might be about.

Mary:

Yes, and the first thing you'll probably feel is angry because you're angry about having the feeling which is creating the tension in your body.

Jesus:

So, every physical symptom comes from a higher cause than the physical of course. And of course, the only time when that's not true is when you've only broken a physical law. You know, I fell off a building. Naturally I'm probably going to break a leg or more if I fall off, then of course, I'm going to have some pain, but that was just a physical cause. The emotional side of my life is what I need to examine more fully as to why I was doing something, perhaps, unsafe that I would fall off the building. What actions I was taking. Was I taking them in a panic.

An example of that is there might be a hurricane coming and so you were rushing around the house patching it up, and you take unnecessary risks, right, so the emotional cause there would be fear about physical damage to your property, that then caused you to enter that state. So, it requires self-awareness to trace things back of course. Sincerity will do that.

Participant Male:

Just prior to - I had a car accident and just prior to it, I was listening to a talk you were giving about fear and it was one of the hardest emotions to really engage, and so I prayed with as much sincerity as I could muster for God to help me see what I was afraid of and in any aspect of it, and it opened me up quite a bit to many things, but I think it ramped up my Law of Attraction and within a few days of that prayer, I was in a motor vehicle accident, you don't mind me saying...

Jesus:

Yes, no, but I don't agree with the cause.

Mary:

Like, it's not an answer to your prayer, the car accident. So, just be very careful. Like, God didn't want you to have a car accident.

Jesus:

No.

Participant Male:

Right, it was a question that I wasn't sure of and I was hoping...

Jesus:

If you examine what happened in your car accident, so you remember it?

Participant Male:

Oh yes, very clearly. My youngest daughter in the back seat, three years old, seven-year-old on the right ??, the three-year-old yells out, daddy, daddy my seat belt while I'm driving, over-confident driver me, reaching back trying to fix it while driving, I lost control of the vehicle. Before we started flipping which I knew we were probably...

Jesus:

...going to do, yes.

Participant Male:

...I unbuckled myself, lunged in the back and undid the seat belt, fixed it, and the moment I fixed it, the inertia sucked me back in the front of the vehicle and we were now flipping.

Jesus:

So, what do you reckon the cause was.

Participant Male:

Well, I definitely think it was risky behaviour and...

Jesus:

True, but what could you have done?

Participant Male:
Pulled over and fixed it.

Jesus:
Correct. So why?

Mary:
Why didn't you?

Participant Male:
My lawlessness.

Jesus:
Well, no, be more specific. There were feelings you were having. Can you remember the feelings.

Participant Male:
I remember being terrified.

Jesus:
That was during the event.

Mary:
When you were driving along and your little says, daddy, my seatbelt...

Jesus:
Daddy, daddy, I haven't got my seatbelt done up.

Mary:
Now there's a reason why you didn't go, okay, I'm just going to pull over and do this. There were other emotions driving it, can you remember what they were?

Jesus:
Can you remember what they were?

Participant Male:
I'm trying to go back to that time.

Jesus:
Yes, this is where it's tricky, you see, because...

Mary:
Then the accident happens quite dramatic, there's a lot of other feelings associated with that.

Jesus:
And then you focus on all of that.

Mary:
But actually...

Participant Male:
I feel like I was in a state of I was anxious, very anxious to get to where I was going.

Jesus:
Yes, you were. Where were you going?

Participant Male:
To my nephew's little league game.

Jesus:
Yes, why were you anxious. It's just a game.

Participant Male:
Well, partially because I had some bad relations with my brother and I wanted to try to correct that and make it better by showing up and being a part of ??

Jesus:
So, these are the things you've got to look at, you see. This is actually - all a part of the attraction that caused the accident. So, there was a

feeling of carelessness, a feeling of bravado that you also had about driving and whatever. There was also the feeling related to your brother...

Mary:

So, sadness with your brother.

Jesus:

...sadness with your brother, and there's also a fear of your daughter's safety, all of which contributed to the accident happening at the time. So, you could say the causes were a number of like - four or five different causes that all came together at the same time.

So, for many people what happens is you'll have one cause, and you'll deal with one cause at a time. An example is, you drive along in the car, and your daughter says, oh daddy, my seatbelt is not done up so you pull aside, and you deal with that one issue, right.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

But at the time, you weren't dealing with one issue; you were dealing with a number of issues driving your behaviour.

Mary:

Trying to manage your feelings about all those issues.

Jesus:

A lot of accidents actually happen because a person isn't dealing with the one thing, they're dealing with many things - trying to deal with many things at the same time but never dealing with them, sort of slowing it all down and just dealing with them one at a time. Do you follow me?

Participant Male:

Right. I've been like that my whole life.

Jesus:
Yes.

Participant Male:
...and just talking about this now.

Jesus:
You've been prone to accidents your entire life.

Participant Male:
Yes, my last name is Stone, and they call me accident-prone Stone.

Jesus:
Accident-prone Stone, exactly. And the reason why you're prone to accidents is because you don't slow everything down when you're faced with problems. You want to deal with them all at the same time. You're not sort of systematically trying to address them.

Participant Male:
Yes.

Jesus:
And you get into this panic as a result, and the panic drives the tendency towards an accident. Does that make sense.

Participant Male:
It does. I feel that there's a lot of my facade is I want everyone to know that I'm okay, everything's fine, I can handle all this.

Jesus:
Well, that's partially...

Participant Male:
And I feel good now.

Jesus:

Yes, that is partially true too. That's also a partial cause for the accidents. To show you that actually you're not fine. You understand.

Participant Male:

Right, yes.

Jesus:

Usually when it comes to an accident there are so many, as you've seen in yours, we've already named five different emotions which were involved in causing the accident. And if you examine it more clearly, you'll see there's even more.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

The whole reason why you were driving rather than your partner, I understand...

Participant Male:

It was just myself and the two girls.

Mary:

In the car.

Participant Male:

In the car, yes.

Jesus:

In the car, but why was it you and the two girls going to that particular game and not the two girls being driven to school or not on the bus, or why did it involve your two girls as well. There's a whole heap of things going there as well.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

Why did you want your girls to come along to the game? Did they want to go?

Participant Male:

It was early in the morning, and they didn't want to get up at all.

Jesus:

That's right. (Laughter) They didn't even really want to be there.

Participant Male:

??

Jesus:

They didn't even want to go. And so, even you, wanting them to come with you was caused by some feelings you had. You follow?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

And all of these feelings combined to actually trigger the event where you're not slowing everything down and going, okay, I'm going to stop the car, deal with my daughters, and then I'm going to slow down while I'm driving to this event because I know that I've got investments in the event. I've got investments with my brother that I haven't sorted out. If you're aware, can you see you probably would have done that. But when you act in a panic, unaware, it...

Participant Male:

??

Jesus:

Yes, causing accidents. And this is why you've been accident prone all your life.

Participant Male:
Thank you.

Jesus:
And many people are, by the way, accident prone. My own father being one of those people. He's accident prone too. He's had so many accidents. So many times, he's nearly lost his life, all sorts of things have happened to him. He has the same thing; he doesn't ever slow anything down. He's just on the run, on to the next trying to solve all these problems at the same time and doesn't think very much either and often spirit influenced in that place as well.

Participant Male:
Right.

Jesus:
So, he's had his head nearly cut off, he's had his hand cut off, he's had all sorts of things happen to him.

Participant Male:
May I ask another question.

Jesus:
Yes, sure.

Participant Male:
So, my daughter was diagnosed, my youngest with ADHD and she has ?? with her psychiatrist ?? listening in on all - with her saying that how she behaves and how she reacts to others, I've noticed that I'm very similar in that sense and sort of trying to multi-task almost...

Jesus:
Well, spirit influenced.

Participant Male:
That's what I was wondering, like this whole ADHD psychological ?? tagged this label.

Jesus:

Yes, yes, it's spirit influenced.

Mary:

And emotional factors lead to that.

Jesus:

...for spirit influence.

Participant Male:

And the emotions are drawing it's like it attracts them, right.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, and the spirit, in the case of ADHD, the spirit wants a feeling of living in an uncontrolled body, you know, a body that's not controlled. With your daughter, the one who has ADHD in particular, you are not really very willing to provide boundaries, physical and emotional boundaries for her life. You want to give her a sense of freedom. You felt in your own childhood you didn't have any freedom and so, you want to give her a sense of freedom, this attracts spirits with her who want that freedom and who are willing to do nasty things to get it to her and to anyone around her as well.

Participant Male:

What can I do?

Jesus:

Well, you need to address the spirit stuff, but I don't want to get into that probably here because we want to talk about the principles of this first, but I must say to you that a lot of these things are the result of not seeing the sin, though, not being aware of the sin.

Like in terms of children, bringing up children, a big sin is letting children do whatever they want.

Mary:
Not having law.

Jesus:
Not having law, not being governed by law. That attracts dark spirits over-cloaking children which causes them to act out in a lot of different ways that they would not normally act out in. But again, the sin of the parent not being willing to establish a law in the house that is upheld, and you can uphold it without physically abusing a child.

You'll need to do it through the process of restriction. And if a spirit feels like it's going to get restricted every time it does something wrong, it will leave. Because what's the point of being in that body, like if, let's say, if my body is getting used by a spirit to do whatever he likes, and then all of a sudden someone restricts my body, and he can't do whatever he likes anymore, then what's the point of him staying. He may as well leave right and find someone else who will let him do whatever he wants.

So, a lot of times they don't stay very long. For most times with children, that have been over-cloaked in this regard, usually within three months if you are consistent. All parents are consistent, all care is consistent, three months the spirit will be gone.

And so, we've had many experiences with that where we've met children who are totally like almost little demons, you know, doing anything they wanted and even to the extent of punching and kicking their parents and all sorts of things, and three months later they're little angels, you know, in comparison, once the spirit is gone.

It's very easy to get rid of it, it's just about making guidelines. In other words, not allowing the spirit of lawlessness in your house. Most parents don't do that, particularly in Western society.

Mary:
These days.

Jesus:

These days, yes. I worry about for the next generation because hardly any parents at the moment are creating a, what I'd call, loving laws for their children, and as a result, the children are lawless. So how are they ever going to make a better world if they're lawless. It's going to be very, very difficult for us to live in a better world in the future if most of the children we're training at the moment, we're educating them to be lawless. We haven't thought that out well.

Mary:

And, you know, when there's no law and that's one final thing I'd say to you Joe, is you need to become as parents comfortable with your own experience, your own emotional experience, because your daughter at the moment is not having her own emotional experience, but if you create law and you restrict the influence around her, she'll be brought back to her own experience, and she's going to have some discomfort with it because she hasn't been having it before, so her own frustrations, her own worries, her own sadness, her own happiness, her own desires, she's not experiencing those which is another huge concern for this generation that's being raised. They're not having their own experience and whether it's spirits or social media, it's a lot of taking them away from their experience.

So, if you as parents are comfortable with your own experience and if your child is only three and she comes back to her own experience, that will be a much easier thing for her to now begin to grow her own free will, and her own identity, if you like, understanding herself, but if you remain uncomfortable with your own experience, then she'll feel frightened of it because you're frightened of yours.

Participant Male:

Makes sense. Thank you.

Participant Another Male:

This will be quick. Back when you gave a list of four items starting with becoming aware of your sin, I think the third one was repentance, I forget what the second one was.

Mary:
Awake.

Jesus:

Oh okay, there's actually a large number of steps in between awareness to awakening and then actual repentance, and then after repentance comes God's Forgiveness, of course. So, at some point in the future we're going to go again through, we have done that before, but we'll go again through those processes, but the main reason why we wanted to focus on awareness is because particularly in North America and, in fact, in Europe as well we found the same problem is that most people are in this state (denial, arrogant, delusion) with regard to their sin, and they're not even at the state yet where they're even intellectually aware that what they're doing is a sin.

And if you can't be even intellectually aware, then how can you ever grow any emotional awareness where you go, I want to deal with this sin, where I want to do something about this sin.

So, at this stage, what we're trying to do is, I suppose you could say, help everybody where they're at, help everybody where they're at, rather than try to go ahead of ourselves and try to deal with things that you'll deal with in the future.

If we can focus the next day and one-half in particular on sort of where we're at on a number of these issues, and also get to the stage where you can feel what the sin fighting for itself feels like, and get to the stage where you can be aware, this is the feeling that I feel when I feel like I want to have a fight about my sin. This is how it feels inside of me. If we can get to that stage, then we've got a growing awareness then, haven't we, of what sin, even if we don't know what the sin is, we'll get to feel, oh, this is the recognizable emotion when I have one that needs to be dealt with.

Yes, so that's probably what we want to focus our attention on more, but in the future we'll be going through the steps of what happens after awareness, and how do you get to the stage where emotionally you

have awoken, like where emotionally you feel it's bad to continue the sin, and then when you get to the stage where emotionally you feel it's bad, it feels painful to continue the sin, that's the time when you're sincere about repentance, and that's the time when you can receive love to help you with the causes relating to the sin.

It's important to get sort of first, to become aware of, here's how to become aware, and then to get from aware to the feeling that I actually feel it's wrong in my heart, that's a whole series of things that I'm going to need to do to get to that point, and then once I'm there, now when I go, oh, I feel really sorry about this, I don't want to continue this anymore, and you'll feel it, and that's the state of repentance, and that directed at God means that you can ask God for forgiveness and forgiveness will be felt.

Yes, we want to go through those processes, but it's really important to become aware first. What we see a lot of people doing, is they hear about receiving God's Love and then they go, I would really like to feel God's Love, like to feel what it feels like to have God love me, I'd really like to feel secure in that, and so they try to get that without recognising all the things that stop getting that.

And that's where most people when they hear Divine Truth, most people have a large degree of confusion in terms of how to engage the process, and because for the most part everybody would like it to be easy (Laughter), and everyone would like it also to be like no tough emotion, no crying, thank you very much, (Laughter), and no shame or guilt, no bad emotions. We all want it to be easy, so we'd like to skip over this fight with sin. We like to skip over that internal battle.

And like I said, it's the toughest battle you'll have your entire life, and any person who's even been in a physical battle has found dealing with their sin harder than being in a physical battle.

Jesus:

Alright, well let's have a break.

Chapel Hill NC, USA

Day 1 Part 2 - October 4, 2024, at 1400

Jesus:

Are there any questions you would like to ask about the subject matters that we've been discussing up to the point that we stopped for lunch.

Participant Female:

Regarding the awareness of sin, because to have a relationship with God, firstly you need to be aware that you have sin.

Mary:

Yes.

Participant Female:

Sorry, can you say that again for me.

Mary:

To have a relationship with God, we need to recognise that we have sin.

Jesus:

Yes, of course, if you don't have any, then you don't need to recognise it (Laughter).

Participant Female:

Far from that, the opposite I wanted to say. Having started this, I can see way too many things that I carry that are sin, that I know I have to work on. Now, intellectually, I can list so many of them.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

I see that in my life, it's always a struggle and I'm being - okay, my soul is not ready to feel any of this stuff. And I keep on going - looking at it, and I'm like, oh yeah, I do that every day, oh, this is a sin, this is a sin...

Jesus:

...there I go again, wiping my bottom with paper (Laughter)

Participant Female:

And I'm doing it again, and I list it so much and I'm like, if anybody were to ask me any question, I have the answer, I truly have it, I just don't do it.

Jesus:

Well, I would argue you don't have the answer either, but...

Mary:

Well, you don't have the faith in doing it, do you Katerina. You don't actually have the faith that stopping your sin is going to lead to something better. You still believe in your sin.

Jesus:

You can beware of your sins, like you can even be intellectually aware that God doesn't like you doing a certain thing, but that doesn't really change - intellectual awareness is like nothing in terms of a benefit to you, it's barely above no awareness at all.

And can I just say also, the other problem with intellectual awareness is that it gives you the illusion that you know things.

Mary:

...and that you're doing better.

Jesus:

...that you really in your heart don't know.

Participant Female:

I don't feel I'm doing better and I'm the type of person that I think only when something really, really bad happens to me, will I open up to God's help, and it does happen.

Jesus:

Yes, you and eight billion others.

Participant Female:

But it has to be so severe for me, otherwise, if it's like a common cold or whatever, I live with it. I like live with it every day.

Jesus:

Yes, but see there you're not looking at what you get out of it, what you believe you get out of it. A lot of what you're raising are issues regarding faith, really, yes.

So, one of the things we probably need to discuss is the issue of what you have faith in. Let's call it a corrupt faith.

Corrupt faith is interesting because it's a corrupt faith that actually drives your future sin. Your current soul condition is the result of your past sins, you could say, and your future, what you believe in for your future is what drives, to a large degree what drives your desire to sin right now.

And the trouble is we have faith, so you remember what faith is, faith is the assured expectation of the things we hope for. In other words, we believe that if we do a thing now, we'll get the result in the future we want. And we believe it with all of our heart and that's why we think that it's going to work.

Otherwise, if you knew that every action you took today was going to result in a bad thing happening tomorrow and you really believed that in your heart, can you see you wouldn't do it, would you. If you believed that if I go and do this one thing today, let's say, I go and get a pet for the kids today, and if you believed that that was going to lead a really, really bad thing happening tomorrow, then you'd go, I don't think it's wise me getting a pet today.

I'd sit down with the children and explain why, and work through all the issue because tomorrow this is going to work out bad. But if you believe it's going to give you something good tomorrow, then you'd definitely do it today. Can you see that?

So, a corrupt faith is believing that the things that are, from God's Perspective, unloving, you believe are loving. That's what a corrupt faith is all about. And you believe that by doing them, you'll get better results, a loving result. So, when you say, I know that I'm sinning, a lot of times, we only know that because somebody told us that particular action is a sin, or we can see through ethics, through our analysis of ethics, that if everybody did that to me, I wouldn't like it, so it's got to be a sin.

A lot of times we only know things intellectually via a number of methods and many of them are related to how it affects me, of course, not really anybody else. The problem with that state is that, if I'm only measuring things based on my own pleasure and my own pain, so if we look at the pleasure/pain thing. We're not very good at measuring both of those things, humans in sin are not very good at measuring them.

But fundamentally what most of us want is pleasure right now and no pain right now. And by no pain, we're talking no physical pain, no emotional pain, no spiritual pain. Each of us want to have, like when it comes to spiritually, we want no doubts, we want no investigation, just tell me what it is and I'll do that, that's what we want spiritually.

Emotionally what we want, is to not experience any hard emotions, like sadness for most of us is a hard emotion so you don't want to have it. Anger is an easy emotion. The reason why it's easy is because it's power driven. So, we like to have anger, but when it comes to things like sadness which is a harder emotion because it's not power driven, you have to really surrender to it, not a power emotion, most of us don't like that at all. So, there're certain emotions we like, certain emotions we don't like.

And so our definition of pain is not to feel the emotions that we don't like, you know, if we have to feel the emotions we don't like, then that's painful and we don't want to do that and so, I want to close all that down.

Pleasure is, I want to get whatever makes me feel comfortable right now, good about myself right now. Now good about yourself can be good about yourself spiritually, good about yourself emotionally, good about yourself sexually, good about yourself physically, can't it.

So, it can be good about appearance. So, here's another sin, going to get some Botox. That might give you the instant pleasure of looking a bit better in your face right now, but you're just injecting substances. Sooner or later, as you can see in the faces of 70- or 80-year-olds who've done it regularly, they end up looking grotesque, right, but sooner or later it's going to be a detriment and yet, we're not interested in the later, we're interested in the now, right now. We don't have a long-term view of our future at all.

And in fact, when it comes to the spirit world, we sort of go, so what. See if you're really thinking about your life properly, you'd be going, I live here

maybe 70, maybe 90, maybe 100 years if I'm unlucky (pause, then laughter).

If you live here for 100 years, you're probably unlucky, but anyway. Because the spirit world has got better capacity for the soul to grow, better capacity for spiritual development, better capacity for doing things, you can move about better, you don't need airplanes, and you don't need customs, and you don't need (Laughter), you know, you're unlucky if you have to stay here longer than you need to, to learn things, right. Anyway.

And so, if I stay here 100 years, I'm pretty unlucky, but let's say I have stayed here for 100 years. Compared to how long I'm going to be in the spirit world, so you think 2000 years down the track, so now it's 4024 AD on Earth, and you're looking down and going, look at all those gizmos they have when I wasn't there, whatever, and you're in the spirit world and you're looking back over your 2000 years of life, do you think the first 100 is going to matter to you much.

Can you see we don't have a very long-term view of our future, do we, it's just like, get the most of what I can get right now with my 100 years of life avoiding as much as I can right now, getting rid of as much pain as I can, try not to learn very much if you can get away with it. Isn't that the average person's view (Laughter).

We go to school until we're, what is it here, 18, and then you go maybe to university if you're unlucky (Laughter), well, you know, that's how the average person feels, isn't it, like I have to go to university because I've got to get a job, and I've got to get a job because I have to earn money, but if I didn't have to get a job and earn money, how many people would actually go? Just for the sake of learning, I mean, not a lot, right.

So, for the most of us by the time we're in our early 20's we have a view of learning that try to avoid as much learning as you possibly can and just get on with life and just be comfortable. We're not considering ourselves to be never-ending learning beings. We don't have the same striving for learning that we had when we were in our childhood because there is no, for many adults, we don't feel a motive for the learning.

The motive being that you have joy and you have a greater capacity to experience life and there's all sorts of things to learn. Like most of us only

learn the physical, you know, which is what we're doing when we go to university, right. We're learning - like I learnt electronics engineering, how much electronics engineering am I going to be doing in the spirit world. Zero, thank goodness. (Laughter)

And so, it's like we do this learning because we're taught, well, you've got to make ends meet in this life and you've got to get ahead in your life and whatever, and so we do the learning, but we don't have a motive on the whole for learning for the sake of our growth, for the sake of our continual development.

In fact, in a lot of ways, we're looking at learning and we're going, you just do it because you have to, to the point where you can get a job and after that, do the least amount you can, be comfortable is the general view we have on Earth, isn't it. Just get to a stage where you're comfortable and once you're comfortable, hold on to it for dear life, that's the general viewpoint. It's not, I just want to keep growing and keep wanting learning, and keep wanting to give away my past, and keep moving towards my future.

If we had a proper faith, that's what we would do. But we don't do that, we have a corrupt faith and so, we start measuring everything about instantaneous pleasure or instantaneous pain. And it's all about avoiding the pain and feeling the pleasure. That's the general focus on Earth.

We're not planning for our future because our future is like, if you think about 100 years on Earth and then 2000 years, you think about the percentages there, it's less than 5% of your life, and you're only 2000 years old. And I know people who are 179,000 years old, and do you think their few hundred years of life on Earth, in the case of some of them, they lived nearly 900 years on Earth, and even then, it's not very long compared to their long time in the spirit world. So, the Earth life becomes a distant, faint memory that you can barely recall.

And so, the problem is, we don't believe all that. What we believe is you've got to make ends meet in this life. It's all got to be about this life. It's all got to be about getting ahead in this life. Doing what's easiest in this life, and because we're doing whatever is easy in this life, we're neglecting the fact that we're breaking laws in this life that are going to come back at us in the next life, so we neglect all that as well, an awareness of all that.

We're not planning for the future. It's like you guys if you're planning to go to Australia, you wouldn't just sit back on your backside and do nothing, would you? You would go, right, I've got to book a trip, I've got to get some accommodation. I've got to know how to get there, if I want to come home, I've got to know how to come home. I've got to find out what the laws are in Australia, if I'm going to drive the car, I've got to organize a vehicle and do that. There's a whole heap of things you're going to have to do if you go to a place.

We're going to the spirit world for the rest of your life. Doesn't it make sense that you would plan a bit for it. The average person doesn't. Because we have a corrupt faith, we don't even believe that, even when we're told about it, we don't even believe in it.

The reason why I know that is because most of you don't plan for it even when you're told about it. Even though many of you say you believe there is an afterlife, right now you're still not planning for it which is indicative of the fact that the faith isn't strong even to really feel this is coming up soon. And when I say soon, for some of you, it might be 70 years away, for others of you, it might be five, right, but it's soon either way. It's coming up so why not make some plans.

The reason why is because we have a corrupt faith. Because we don't really, in our heart, see the importance. Make sense to everyone? We think it, and we think we get it, but we don't, in our emotional state.

So, we're in this state of pleasure versus pain. And when we get pleasure we think, great. We get pain, we think, terrible, right.

Now feeling sin is going to be about feeling pain. So we're basically saying, feel pain terrible, feeling sin terrible. Now as soon as I'm in that state, I'm not going to acknowledge my sin. If I don't acknowledge my sin, I'm not going to become aware of my sin emotionally or even intellectually, but intellectually you may be aware there are certain things that you've been taught from, you know, and those of you who have heard Divine Truth for years, you've been taught that those things are wrong, right, but that doesn't mean you believe it. Because if you believed it, you wouldn't keep doing them. It just means that you've been taught, and you think you know.

So, Katrina that's the problem is that there's a whole heap of things you think you know, but emotionally you don't believe them. And if you don't believe them emotionally, there will be no change. And you even go, oh, look at what I'm doing, you know, so here I am wiping my bum with my paper (Laughter), a physical act, for those of you, if you think about toilet paper, most of you think, it's just a normal fact of life nowadays, isn't it, toilet paper.

But if you think about it, it's a single use item. You're destroying a tree to create it, and a number of other resources to create it, it's a single use item and after you've used it, it goes straight into land fill or into the sewage system, or whatever, how much resources are being used to do that, when I could actually just wash my bottom and use it a towel to wipe it, just like we used to in the olden days. There's a big a difference between one and the other.

One is a renewal resource that you're using like a towel over and over again, you wash it each time, and use it over and over again, so it's quite obvious, it's not economical. And you imagine 8 billion people doing this once a day, how many trees? And then you imagine all those trees are just growing for 30 years, getting cut down, growing for 30 years, getting cut down, growing for 30 or 40 years, getting cut down, now in that time, wherever they're getting grown, no other part of the environment can get established.

So, no animals can live there because their environment is going to disappear in 30 years. Even if animals come in, whatever animals are in that place where they get cut down, all of them are going to be destroyed as well. They've got no home anymore. There's no food anymore, they're going to go, right. And we're not considering this as a part of our analysis when we're wiping our bottom. That's just an example.

We're not thinking about the future. We're just thinking about the pleasure or the ease in the present, and by the way, it's not even pleasurable. Like washing your bottom is a lot more pleasurable than wiping it. So, we just do it without even thinking because it's just normal, and yet...

Mary:

No, because we've got emotions about poop. That's why, we've just got weird emotions about poop.

Jesus:

Weird emotions about your excrement.

Mary:

And this is something that I wanted to pick up on, you were talking about your physical thing but also, a future, like your spirit world preparation, but if you're honest with yourself, you're not happy in your life right now, but you're thinking - even when you say, oh, this is a sin, this is a sin, if you're really sensitive to your life right now, you'd know I'm not actually very happy, but the corrupt faith says this is as happy as you're going to get.

You have to seek avoidance from your unhappiness with this sin because this is the best it can get. So, the corrupt faith is that it can't get any better. If I go through some short-term pain, my life won't improve is what your faith is saying rather than the truth which is, if I am willing to go through my awakening to sin and feel some short-term pain, life will improve. The majority of people who are in the state you're in, who are like this is a sin, this is a sin, I've heard Divine Truth, yeah, yeah, I know, I know, they haven't dealt with their corrupt faith, which is saying, dealing with emotions is not going to improve my life. Giving up sin is not going to improve my life.

The best I can hope for is this sin in terms of pleasure. When you start the process, you start to feel like, oh gosh, everything I thought was pleasurable was actually a bit of a drag, but it was just a distraction or it was just like a short-term hit to get me away from how dissatisfied I am with my life, and when you start to deal with your sin you start to go, oh, actually now I feel better without having to engage any - I don't have to drink coffee and I don't have to talk to my girlfriend for an hour to get over how annoyed I am with my husband, or whatever it is, I don't have to do any of those things and I just feel better all the time, but the corrupt faith is saying, that's not possible.

And that's why everyday you go, oh, this is sin, this is a sin, this is a sin, but you don't ever change it.

Jesus:

Yes, because substantially in your heart, you don't believe it's a sin.

Mary:

You believe it's a good thing; it's an asset. It's a thing I'm using to cope with my life.

Participant Female:

Or a thing I have to do to survive.

Jesus:

Yes, well, it's the same thing.

Mary:

And that's the sin fighting for itself. I have to do this to survive. I have to do this because I can't cope otherwise. If I don't have this, it's the end of the world. All that is the sin fighting for itself.

Jesus:

Yes, so yes the corrupt faith drives this sort of thing of pleasure now, avoid pain now without seeing, actually, that a lot of times pleasure now is at the expense of pain in your future. Like any person who's really logical would go, hang on a second, if this pleasurable thing now is going to cause me pain in the future. So, an example of that, drinking too much, alcohol. Pleasure now, seemingly, results in hangover tomorrow. And I consider the hangover to be worse than anything you can gain from the drink.

So, once you start weighing it all up you'd go, why would I do that. I don't see any point to that. And then people go, a little bit of drink, well, yes, but let's look at all the other pains that other people are caused from that little bit of drink.

In Australia we provide a lot of grapes for harvesting for alcohol. They're destroying whole swathes of the environment in order to plant vineyards.

Mary:

Where it used to be fruit growing or food growing areas, now they've converted farms into ...

Jesus:

...all to vineyards.

Mary:

...wine growing regions.

Jesus:

So, it used to be lots of different varieties of fruits, now it's just vineyards as far as the eye can see. You can drive for hundreds of kilometres and that's all you see. And you don't see any native environment; there's no animals there anymore.

For most of us, we're also going pleasure for me now, not pleasure for everyone now, pleasure for me now. Avoid pain for me now, now if me avoiding pain means that you've got to feel something, I'm happy with that.

An example of that is, oh, I feel like I want to have a yell at you, so I'm going to have a yell at you. I get some pleasure out of that; I get to feel a bit of power out of that. I don't care how you feel about it, whether you feel bad about it, and how bad you feel about it, and how toned down you feel, I don't care about any of that. All I care about is I get to get mine now. So, we're not even considering in this equation, who's got the pleasure and who's got the pain. We're just in our own little selfish world.

Mary:

Which takes us back the spiritual principle that's been broken about equality. I'm saying my pleasure is more important than yours.

Jesus:

Yes, so if I was truly focused on pleasure, I would be focused on yours as much as mine. In other words, I care about whether what I do makes your life more miserable or not, or what I do brings me pleasure and you pleasure. Right, that's what I would care about it if I really cared about you. I'd care that that's the case.

But when I'm just focused on mine and I don't even care about you, then I've broken the principle of equality. So, big sin, one of the biggest sins you can commit towards a person, actually, I've broken there and I'm happy with it because I get the pleasure now. I'm just worried about me getting mine now, what I want now.

The assessment - so when you think you know there's a sin and you keep doing it, it really means you don't feel it as a sin. So, you don't know that it's

a sin yet. You've only been told, and that's not the same as you knowing. You see the difference.

So, religions will tell you lots of things about what sins are. You know, Christian faith, Muslim faith, and a lot of other faiths do have a feeling of what's morally right and what is morally wrong, and they tell you. You shouldn't do this; you should do that. You shouldn't do this; you should do that.

Now some of the things, they're way off base with of course. For example, if a woman teaches in a congregation that's a bad thing, you know many fundamental Christians and Muslims believe that. That's why there are only men clerics in many religions, right, because they believe that. Now that's obviously wrong, it's not equal. It's not based on equality. Men and women, if they were equal, surely if men can teach, then surely women should be able to teach too. And the fact that they're not allowed means that there is something wrong with the religion.

But if you're invested in those belief systems, you're going to feel there's something wrong being told the opposite to that. And this is the trouble is that most religious faiths do tell you what is right and what is wrong. And sometimes they've got it right, and a lot of times they've got it wrong. But even in the places where they've got it right, you're only getting told; it's not a feeling.

So, for most people, they feel it as guilt rather than feeling it is, oh, this actually feels wrong. So, when you're told from childhood that a certain course of behaviour is wrong, and you're punished for when it was wrong and so forth, you don't grow up having a sense that it's actually wrong, you grow up with a sense that it's wrong to get caught which is different than being wrong. (Laughter)

And this is the trouble is that we grow up within these environments that are encouraging you to not use your heart and use your head alone. So, when it comes to the assessment of sin, a lot of you will go, but I know that's a sin, and I know that's a sin, and I'm saying, do you still do it, yes, then you don't know it's one. Because if you knew it was one, then you'd feel it was one, and if you feel it's one, then you can't do it anymore. So, you don't know it's one, you just think it's one, and why do you think it's one. Well, usually it's because we've been told by somebody.

Mary:

Now if you're in a state, if we go back to your example, Katrina, where you've heard a lot of Divine Truth, and you see the logic. You see the logic, and you can see that logically this is a sin, but you've not yet feeling that it's a sin, what's happening there?

Jesus:

What do you do?

Mary:

What is happening there? It appeals to your intellect, can we say that?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Mary:

It appeals to your intellect, but it's not yet shifted into your emotional state.

Participant Female:

Exactly.

Mary:

Why would that be?

Jesus:

There's got to be reasons, right.

Participant Female:

I'm assuming I don't want to.

Mary:

Why?

Jesus:

Why though?

Mary:

This is where the sincerity comes in.

Jesus:

This is where the work is.

Mary:

This is the work on the sin. Intellectually knowing and reminding yourself, if you are anyone in this situation where you think this is a sin, but actually I don't care, I'm doing it. That means that emotionally you haven't awakened, you're not even really emotionally aware of the sin, let alone awaken to it. There has to be anger driving that. There is angry justification of the sin, otherwise, it would seamlessly flow from your intellect to your heart, and you'd go, oh, I can't do that. But when that doesn't happen, you've got anger.

Jesus:

In other words, Mary's saying there's got to be emotions that are sins themselves preventing you from seeing the sin of what you're engaging at the time.

Mary:

Which is why, I highlighted the issue of faith with you, because often it's because we feel angrily, this is the best I can get. There will be no good of me giving up this thing. There's a lot of emotional work to be done to actually awaken to your sin. When you go, oh well, I know it's a sin, but I just keep doing it, it's like denying responsibility for the fact that you've got emotional work to do to actually awaken to the sin.

If you just try and restrict your behaviour and go, I'm never doing that again, the only way that might help is that you might expose the anger. But if you deny the anger then you're just like living in a very facade-based state where you're controlling your actions, but you're not actually dealing with the sin, you're not awakening to the sin.

Participant Female:

Yes, and that's what it feels like because after all these years, I ?? I'm keeping myself in that little space and I still don't feel the freedom that I have felt, like in certain trickles that I've processed on something I never did again because I was like, oh...

Mary:

Exactly.

Participant Female:

...so, I know the difference but then all the other stuff, I'm just kind of keeping myself contained in this little place that keeps me unhappy.

Jesus:

Well, a person who sins is going to be bound by the law, more tightly, more tightly, more tightly, as time goes on, so you're going to be bound. You begin by being bound spiritually, and then it develops into being bound emotionally. In other words, you're constipated emotionally, you can't have emotions anymore. You can't have feelings anymore, and then you're bound sexually as well. Eventually you get to that stage where you can't even have sex anymore.

Mary:

You can't enjoy it.

Jesus:

Can't enjoy it, and then you get bound physically as well. You start getting illnesses that restrict your ability to function in your life on Earth even, that's how it goes, and that's the consequences of sin. This is the net result of sin. Most of the world is in complete ignorance of, by choice, it's quite obvious that our bad choices are creating a bad world, but by choice, we try to blame it on other people too.

It must be the governments, and it must be the religions, and it must be the big enterprises, and it must be - it's never us, it's always somebody else. And so, in that state, you're basically saying, oh, I'm happy to continue my sin because my corrupt faith tells me that there's really no other choice that's better than me continuing my sin.

And unfortunately, for most of us, we never experience better to know how better could be, how nice it could be, things being better, we never experience that because we're so embroiled in our own sin, and our sin will bring us the painful consequences of the sin even in our physical state, that's what it brings us, so we never get to feel what better feels like even, on Earth in particular.

And so, that just encourages the corrupt faith, and we get into this state of doubt and hopelessness where it's, what's the point of doing anything good on Earth. I might as well just get mine now, my pleasure now, and avoid my

pain now and just wait until the spirit world to sort that out later, hopefully things are better there, and you know they're not better there actually.

Mary:

And all you're doing is reinforcing your corrupt faith rather than feeling it because corrupt faith is emotional within you. That feeling of, it can't actually get better is an emotion that you need to go through.

Jesus:

A painful one.

Mary:

A painful emotion, but when you live in it, you just reinforce it to yourself. You let your anger build and when you enter the spirit world, it's still going to be with you, and it's going to take a change in sincerity to want to actually deal with what's inside of you, and then you will experience, as you rightly said, there's a lot of freedom when you deal with sin because you're not always trying to avoid something. You spend a lot of energy on Earth trying to avoid our pain, and it wastes a lot of energy, and you also don't feel tempted towards sin, you feel just peaceful in yourself more.

But when you're doing this thing when you just continually justifying the momentary avoidance, the seeking of - I don't even call it pleasure because that's like blasphemous to pleasure really what most of our addictions are, they're not actually that fun, are they, but they are what we feel is the best we can get, and that's why we keep engaging them, keep engaging them. You don't recognise how good things can be until you're willing to sincerely deal with some short-term pain rather than seek that avoidance.

Jesus:

And the only difference between here and the spirit world is when you arrive in the spirit world, if you're in the state of sin, you're not going to be living in a nice house, you're not going to be living with nice people you can talk to anymore, you're not going to be living in a nice pretty environment that you can go to the beach occasionally, and you can go off enjoying this river occasionally, and go off and enjoying this nature occasionally, you're going to be living exactly where your soul's sin has placed you. And for most people on Earth, that's in the hells. It's dark, dingy, smelly, very

uncomfortable and that's usually the only thing that saves people from committing more sin.

Because their environment starts degrading, even in the spirit world, if they commit more, and that's usually the only thing that stops them. They go, oh, I get a connection now between my environment in the spirit world and my sin and so, I go, well, maybe I should stop sinning. But even then, it's still pretty selfish. They're not stopping for any other reason than it hurts themselves more. And this is why, if you can do this on Earth, you're going to end up a far less selfish person than you would if you do it in the spirit world.

Because on Earth you start not doing it not just for yourself but for other people's sake as well. It's a gift you give to everyone, not just yourself, the less sin you commit.

So, very important to see corrupt faith is a big driver. What you believe for your future, what you believe your actions will give you in your future will drive your decisions. And if you believe that your sin will give you the best outcome, you'll continue doing it even if you know, if you think you know it's a sin, because you won't feel it's a sin. To change you're going to have to feel it's one.

And by the way, you won't be forgiven by God until you feel it's one. So, you can know it's one, but you won't be forgiven until you feel it's one. And that's why most people receive a little bit of God's Love at the beginning when they hear about God's Love being available, and then they don't receive any more their entire life on Earth, frequently.

All of my friends in the 1st century, baring Mary and John and a few others, all of my friends in the 1st century, most of them entered the hells. They heard me preach, and they'd seen me perform "so-called" miracles and everything for years, many of them, some of them for more than 10 years, and they still arrived in the hells because in their heart, they still wanted to sin. Make sense, yes.

Participant Another Female:

So, I think I've gone through a couple rounds of this where I think I'm awakening, I feel it, but I get paralysed because the way you're describing the sins and the hierarchy, like everything I'm doing is a sin. So, then I'm -

like the different rounds I've gone through is, everything I'm eating, drinking, every piece of plastic, right, so first I got paralysed with you know, recycle...

Jesus:

Yes, yes, by the way, recycling is a sin too.

Participant Female:

Yes, so this is what happens.

Jesus:

The way it's done at the moment but go on.

Participant Female:

And so...

Jesus:

So, you try to stop one sin, and you commit another one.

Participant Female:

...and I go - so I get paralysed, and I know it's fear, so I work through some of that...

Jesus:

So, when you're paralysed, what happens? You stop acting at all, don't you.

Participant Female:

Exactly, and so I get through that round, but now I feel like I'm in another round of just...

Jesus:

...fear.

Participant Female:

I get paralysed and I don't do any action and that feels awful.

Jesus:

Yes, because that is also a sin. And this is what most people find is that when one sin is pointed out, you try another one, when another is pointed

out, you try another one, and then when that's all pointed out, you go, well, I'm not doing anything then. (Laughter)

When that's pointed out that that's a sin, now you start getting frustrated and potentially angry, which is where you probably needed to go right from the beginning, right, then you start getting frustrated and angry, and then in the frustration and anger you can start feeling, oh, I really want these things.

Mary:

I want it to be easy. I don't want to have to work through all this worry about what is the right thing anyway, I don't want to have to get it may be wrong, I want my comforts, why isn't anyone else doing this, like all these things come up.

Jesus:

And so, you do need to go through that cycle, getting to the point where you realise actually while the emotion exists of anger within, basically is saying, why can't I do these things, what's wrong with these, why does God feel they're so bad, and once we go through that, then you're able to start feeling, oh, this is why it's bad. And by becoming to know why something is bad at an emotional level, that's when you start feeling like, oh, I don't want to do that anymore because it's bad rather than just thinking it's bad, or being told it's bad.

So, what we notice is a lot of people when they hear Divine Truth they hear us, Mary and I, and we've purposefully by the way, in this trip, taken away your toilet paper, your pets, and your ?? just to help you come to terms with the fact that most of the things we do are actually sin. This is why the Earth is in the hells because most of the people on Earth are committing sins all the time that we don't think are sins, but they're actually sins.

And it's good to know that because you get frustrated and you go, well, I'm not doing that anymore, you know, I'm not going to do this anymore, in the sense of - you make a decision of either, you're not going to do the sin anymore, so that's an intellectual choice not to do it, or you go, I don't want to do Divine Truth anymore. But both of those things won't change anything. What needs to change is the heart needs to change and the only way the heart will change is to get rid of your rage about why you think sin

is good. In other words, get rid of the corrupt faith because that is what's driving that rage. You understand.

It's corrupt faith saying, I should be able to do these things. We're just human. We're just having a human life; God should have made it different if He wanted us not to do these things. We're tempted to blame God, anybody else, religion, our upbringing, your husband, your wife, your children, your parents, everything other than your sin. And once you get to the state, oh, it's my sin that's causing all of me to do all of these things, that's the beginning of your awareness.

Now from there you can awaken to the point where you feel the sin is bad and then, you'll go into repentance, but without that process, remember it's an emotional process, it's not something you're going to be able intellectually manufacture, but the good thing about restricting your sins is that you eventually you get angry about it, and then you realise how much you want to sin, don't you.

And then you go, oh, look at all the things I do. I try to avoid it, and I try to get away with here, and I try to reason it out there, and I try to make out it looks good here, and I try to blame this person, I try to minimise my problem over there, and I try to justify my action here, these are all the things - this is what it feels like to have your sin fight for itself. That's what it feels like. Frustrating, is what it feels.

Mary:

So, even the paralysis you're describing is actually sins fighting for itself.

Jesus:

Correct. And it's just another step in the process of becoming aware. And at some point, we need to be able to measure ourselves clearly and go, oh, here I am in that stage of it. Before I'm in the stage of ignoring it all and denying it all, and then after a while I'm in the state of well, I sort of accept logically that what Jesus said about toilet paper is probably true because of the economy principle and the trees getting cut down and all the environment getting destroyed, and all that, it's possibly true so I stop using toilet paper.

But I want to use toilet paper, right, so what do I do. Like I go, I just ignore him, he's being stupid now. He's being really pedantic about the sin; it can't

be that bad. Surely, God lets us get away with that. So, that's the reasoning mode, you could say that's the first - isn't that the first point of grief.

Mary:

No, denial is first, then we're bargaining.

Jesus:

And then we're bargaining. So, denial first, and then we're bargaining. We're trying to bargain with it all. Still don't want to feel our grief, still don't want to see that it's bad. Then what do we do? We abscond from life; we get all bitter about it and we start getting angry with the people around us. All of these things are methods that the sin uses to fight for itself.

And you can see people, like - all of you have pet ones. You know, like ones that worked in your childhood that you now, as an adult, are used to using because they worked, right. So, like if, with your mum and dad, avoidance worked, then sitting down and reading a book is probably where you're going to go.

Mary:

Withdraw.

Jesus:

Withdraw, you know, step back from everything in your anger. If having a yelling, screaming match with your mum and dad causes them to back off, then that's where you'll probably go with your sin.

If putting on a pretty facade that you know what's going on and you really have worked it out and you'll do good as long as everybody sees you doing it, right, but when you're by yourself you still eating your chocolate and wiping your bottom with toilet paper, then that's where you'll go then. (Laughter) That's another way. Put on a good front for everybody but by myself privately, this is what I'm going to do.

So, we do that if that's worked in my childhood, that's what I'm going to do. I'm going to do that. And we notice here in the USA, that's a pretty favourite one, actually. You know, what you do in private, very separate to what you do in public and that kind of thing.

There're even laws, isn't there, in a lot of states you have here, laws about what a person does in private versus public and all this kind of stuff. And it's all encouraged by some societies more than others too, depends on where you grow up.

So, in Greece, have a good anger spit is probably encouraged.

Audience Member:
Anger spit?

Jesus:
Yes, you know where you have a yell and a scream.

Mary:
A spit is like a colloquial for just like losing your temper.

Jesus:
Losing your temper is not a bad thing necessarily, but you do it in the States, and it's like eww. Unless it's sport or...

Audience Member:
Superbowl.

Audience Member:
(unable to understand) \$10 a fight

Jesus:
Yes, that's right. So, in each country, even, there're standards of what is appropriate behaviour for dealing with problems and so, in your family there's been standards, in your country, there's been standards, and you've got a few favourites that you go to, and when they don't work, usually a person gets more and more frustrated and this is one reason why a lot of people get very frustrated with me is because every one of them generally doesn't work with me, and so they get more and more and more angry as a result because I just say, there you go again, another sin - just to be helpful (Laughter).

There's no judgement or anything. It's just like - you've got to understand what it feels like fighting for your sin, right, because if you don't understand what it feels like, you're not going to give it up. So, it's really good if

somebody can just point it out and go, there you go again, there you go again, there you go again, oh, look... (Laughter)

And the reality is most of us have invented about 10-12 favourites and by the time we get to number 10, generally it's a pretty remotely used one because usually all the others have worked for us before then, and so we have our favourites, and then we have our less favourites and our less favourites, and our least favourite methods, but the very least favourite method we have is actually feeling the grief associated with each sin.

That's the thing that is our least favourite, and everything else is all created just to avoid that process. And what amazes me the most is that it's not very economical because it's like, let's say, here's your problem (drawing on whiteboard), here's your sin, here's the emotion you need to feel to release that sin, what's the fastest way there?

Direct route, is the fastest way there, is it not? What do we do? We go, (drawing all over the whiteboard) (Laughter).

Mary:
Stop for a while, break. (Laughter)

Jesus:
(continuing to draw all over the whiteboard) (Laughter) and eventually, who knows when, right, because it's going to be dependent upon your will, I go there (pointing to the 'emotion' on the whiteboard).

Now can you see in that meandering, I have wasted a lot of my life which is another penalty, not dealing with your sin as soon as you can. You end up wasting time and energy and effort. You waste relationships. You know, you lose friends in this process of doing this. If you're going to lose a friend, lose them now. Don't wait for 25 years to lose them because you'll be more attached in 25 years, it's going to be harder.

Like if, you are going from there to there (sin to emotion), is going to cause your friends to not like you, then you're better off going from there to there now, then doing all of this (meandering) and eventually ending up there anyway and they still don't like you. You understand.

It's like, God's Way is the most economical way of dealing with a problem, but we don't think that because our corrupt faith says, no, my way is better. My way meandering around the entire universe is better than going from one to the other (sin to emotion).

Mary:

And can I just point out, this thing that happens where we start to look at one sin, maybe we have the conscience highlights us to, oh, something's a sin here, or you here Jesus says something and go, oh, okay, I'll look at that. And then this thing happens where you go, everything I do is a sin, be very careful of that, be very careful of that.

Jesus:

Yes, that's not actually true.

Mary:

It's not true, it's true that a lot of things we do is sin, but the number one thing you get out of that is avoiding the very thing that you started to look at. You go, oh, you catastrophize.

Jesus:

Yes, you induce a state of fake hopelessness.

Mary:

Of like, I can't, it's everything, everything, everything is a sin. Can you see there you've just distracted yourself from that one thing you were going to deal with, so just be very careful of that. And understand that every awakening to sin is an emotional process. It's not a matter of - you will make physical changes, but you need to let yourself go through an emotional process around each one.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

Because if you just run around trying to be the police on your own behaviour and trying to avoid guilt, which a lot of women have...

Jesus:

So, go shopping.

Mary:
...what?

Jesus:
You go past the chocolate ice cream (Laughter), and there's vanilla ice cream, and there's vanilla vegan ice cream, but you really like the chocolate ice cream, it's sort of like, I've got to take this vanilla, vegan ice cream. So, are you doing it with your heart - then you go past the next isle, what's the next isle, bicky isle, or whatever, the biscuit isle, what to you call it here?

Mary:
Cookies.

Jesus:
Cookies, and so, you go past the cookie isle, then there's the marshmallow-filled creams and all those things, and then you get down to the oatmeal, no anything other than flour and water or whatever, (grumbling) all of this is being driven by - the mind is saying, I should do it, but the heart is going I don't want to do it. I don't feel like doing it. It doesn't feel good to me.

So, you can see from what Mary was saying earlier, you've got to get to the stage where you feel it's wrong before you'll stop. And if you stop before you feel it's wrong, then you're actually wrong because that's another sin. Understand?

Now I'm not saying...

Mary:
...go willy-nilly.

Jesus:
...go willy-nilly, I'm just saying, isn't it better to feel it's wrong.

Mary:
Don't kid yourself...

Jesus:
Don't kid yourself.

Mary:
...and also, don't confuse guilt with awakening to sin.

Jesus:
Yes, it's not the same thing.

Mary:
No, so guilt is very often a self-punishing emotion. Or what we label guilt is self-punishment. So, there's true guilt...

Jesus:
Well, there's three types really, isn't there.

Mary:
Yes, well, okay, so there's true guilt, I feel like something is wrong, that's actually a part of...

Jesus:
...and it is.

Mary:
...and it is, God's definition and it's truly a feeling that I have and it's a pure feeling, I feel it's wrong, that's part of awakening to sin. But very often on Earth there's these other things that we call guilt, one is, I am this terrible, terrible person and I've got to do anything I can to avoid this guilt and it's sort of a feeling of blame and responsibility that we've been taught, many women have been taught this, to take on as a child, and it's just like a compulsion, I've got to get away from this feeling, and that's not what we're teaching you about actually, that's a sin, that feeling.

Then there's a third type of guilt which is really a manipulation of the world around us. Oh, I feel so bad about that, you're right, you're right Jesus, that is a sin, and I'm so bad, aren't I, I'm just so bad and...

Jesus:

...and part and parcel with that is when you were children, generally, you were taught to punish yourself in order to get away from punishment from others.

Mary:

Yes, so that's the third thing I'm showing you. And often times there's not even a true feeling of the pure guilt or even a self-berating in that one, it's just purely I've learnt...

Jesus:

It's just like mummy or daddy think that's wrong, so I've got to act like it's wrong...

Mary:

...and they'll get off my back.

Jesus:

...and they'll get off my back.

Mary:

So, don't conflate the idea of awakening with sin with those two last examples I gave which are actually sins in themselves. One of them is taking on a feeling of self-attack and self-responsibility rather than humbly working through what is God's Truth about a matter. And the third one is actually a facade which is all about manipulating my environment.

Jesus:

Which by the way, you people in the US are very good at doing, number three.

Mary:

That third one, yes.

Jesus:

Do you notice that? You're very good at it. It's obviously many of you were taught this in your childhoods. It often comes from a very religious upbringing where a person has had a very religious upbringing, they're taught to act a certain way but not feel it. And they're taught to act a certain way, act guilty, act in a way that mum and dad get off your backside from

hitting you, and you act a certain way and that way, you get away with behaviour that, by the way, God doesn't respond to any of that, but we think we get away with it with other people and we often do.

Participant Male:

So, when I was listening to you for years about the possibility of becoming a vegetarian or stopping eating animal products...

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

Yes, and so, I went through that process of at first in ??, and then it started kind of building in me and I had a lot of fear about it, and then I took it on for a while and then a doctor...

Jesus:

The health will decay if you do that.

Participant Male:

What's that?

Jesus:

Your health will decay if you do it that way.

Participant Male:

Well, he said yes, because of certain things that I was dealing with it would probably be good if you reintroduced meat back into your diet so against my better feeling, I did that for about one year.

Jesus:

Yes, driven by fear of health.

Participant Male:

But then it did come to the point where the pain of continuing that action was so clear in me that there was not even a decision anymore, it just stopped, so that was great. But what I'm really getting to is that, like Tara was saying, I feel like there's thousands of different things that I have not dealt with, we're calling them sins today.

Jesus:
Yes.

Participant Male:

Shame, fear, anger, sometimes it feels overwhelming. I don't even know if that ?? maybe that's a part of my conversation like what I said to myself is, I don't even know where to start. How am I going to develop the time to devote to each one of these things. I've got my life, I'm working, I'm doing this, and yes, so a lot of times I just don't do anything, and that's very painful.

Jesus:

Yes, and also it causes you to feel guilty about not doing anything.

Participant Male:

Right so, where I am - one of my intentions of being here this weekend with you both, is to maybe just get back to the most basic things of how - what are the steps that I can take in the moment when I'm aware of something that comes up, where do I go with that, what do I do with that?

Jesus:

Okay, so what you've just described is what I just drew, isn't it. You've gone all around the place.

Mary:

And then you get paralysed because you're like, oh, it's all too much and what do I do.

Jesus:

And then you get paralysed, and you don't act anymore. And so, that is a state that most of you possibly, who have heard Divine Truth for a while, can recognise. Okay, so, what causes that state. What causes the meandering through life, hoping for a better outcome without seeing that while I could carry the sin with me, I'm not going to have a better outcome.

Audience Member:

Corrupt faith.

Jesus:

So, corrupt faith drives that, but what corrupt faith.

Audience Member:
Fear.

Mary:
Let's be really specific.

Jesus:
Let's look at fear.

Mary:
Because fear is a very general thing.

Jesus:
Fear is an addiction, yes. Fear is an addiction. What does fear give you?

Audience Members:
Avoidance. Excuse.

Jesus:
It gives you an excuse. Now you see, when most of us are growing up, and particularly in Western society, and this is also the case, so it's the same in Australia as it is here, and the same in Europe in particular. We're taught basically that anything you're afraid of you shouldn't have to do.

So, what comes along with that belief, that corrupt faith, that everything you're afraid of you shouldn't have to do is this belief inside of you that you shouldn't have to do anything that causes you to be uncomfortable. In other words, anything that doesn't bring you pleasure and let's define pleasure as comfort, in this case, anything that is not comfort is pain. Anything that makes me comfortable, that's what I'll do. Anything that makes me uncomfortable, I have to avoid that as much as I'm able to.

Fear says, don't tell yourself the truth about that. Fear is your false expectations - what are expectations, aren't they faiths, so it's your false faith appearing real. You're saying that what you have faith in is actually true and that God's Way, which is the truth, based on truth which is the opposite to fear actually because fear is everything false. So, truth is the antidote to fear.

When we get in this state where we're meandering around the emotion that is inside of us where the sin is stored, the reason why we're doing it is because we do not want to face the truth.

So, then we've got to ask ourselves well, what truths do I not want to face. What truth causes me to do such things. An example of that, let's look at the very, you could say small example of eating meat versus having a vegan diet. So, let's look at that. The doctor says to me, you need to eat meat for your health. Now that is true only if I don't deal with the emotions associated with what happens when I choose a vegan diet and why I wanted the meat diet in the first place.

So, if I don't address those emotions, then yes, you will get sicker having a vegan diet. Everybody who does not address those emotions, having a vegan diet you will get more ill. But where does fear kick in. The doctor says, someone in authority says to me, you're going to get ill. Your health is degrading. I want to live for 100 years (Laughter) on Earth, not 70 or 60 or 50, but 100 for some unknown reason. What is that unknown reason?

I don't have faith for a start in the afterlife, but also, I feel that I want to maximize my experience on Earth to be normal like what everybody else views as normal as well. And in amongst all that, I've got what my family view as normal, what my friends view as normal, what my partner views as normal, everybody around me. So, if I take on a diet which not a diet by the way, it's just what you eat.

Mary:
That is a diet, yes.

Jesus:
It's not like a diet in the sense that I'm dieting vegan, it's my normal things that I eat are all plant-based, right. I take on that diet, I'm not just taking on a diet, I'm taking on the emotions of my partner, the emotions of my family, the emotions of my children, the emotions of my society, the emotions of people at work.

I'm taking on a confrontation now which the average person is not emotionally prepared to do because every person around me is going to start treating me differently. They're going to treat me condescendingly, they're going to ridicule me at times, they're going to make fun of me at times,

they're going to think I'm silly, they're going to come up with all sorts of 'reasonable' explanations, including my health, but also a lot of other explanations as to why I should I continue that particular diet.

None of them understand the sin of the diet, and so naturally, they're not looking at that as an important thing, they're just looking at all the other things. Now what's going to happen is I'm getting a lot of pressure now. I'm getting a lot, what would we call it when we were small, you would call it?

Audience Member:
Peer pressure.

Jesus:
Peer pressure is what you'd call it, but you're getting a lot of pressure. Some of this pressure gets pretty full-on, like I mean like full-on. We've had, Mary and I, get like on average 50 death threats a year at least, and then when the media is going, a thousand death threats. Death threats for just teaching about love. It's amazing and doing it for free.

You should see how many criticisms we get for doing it for free. It's sort of like, what are you doing, you're manipulating people now, doing it for free. (Laughter) It's just like amazing the amount of attack and abuse you can receive right now, just for doing what is different to what the average person does. Now there're good reasons for that and that is because when the average person sees you doing it, they start considering whether they should be doing it, and then there's a whole heap of conscience things that goes on inside of them, and then they don't want to feel that, and then they get angry because they don't want to feel their pain, and who are they going to get angry with, you, you need to go back to you original diet because then I'm not going to get angry about you being on a new one.

And there's a lot of pressure that comes with all of that. The majority of us are not prepared to deal with any of that. We're not emotionally prepared from our childhood to deal with that. We're not resilient enough emotionally to have our own feelings and live in the world with our own feelings. Most of us need or believe survival is all about being a part of a community that all agrees with me one way or the other, and so we have huge amounts of emotion starting to come up now just for the choice of eating meat.

So, what began as a physical choice has now become spiritual, emotional huge issues with people. Issues of love, so spiritual issues, and emotional issues like, how intense is everybody's stuff coming at me about it all, and how bad it feels being condescended to constantly and all that. We're going through that, and those things will have a very strong detriment physically if we don't deal with them in an emotional manner. And so, our health will degrade, so this is what happens, health degrades.

And then we go to the doctor and the doctor says, you need to eat meat again, and we go, oh, there's my justification, but actually the justification is far bigger than that. It's not just your health, it's how to save yourself from hundreds of people in your environment attacking you constantly about your choice.

Participant Male:
Now I can fit in again.

Jesus:
Now I can fit in again. Now, oh (big sigh), I can relax again, and people are going to get off my back, and people are not going to attack me all the time and every time I go to the supermarket and there's vegetables and fruits and nuts, and then only a few other things I can buy, you know what I mean. Every part of life is restricted if you choose to, on the Earth, if you choose to do something that's good. And the average person on Earth doesn't want you to do it because they are doing something bad and they don't want to know that.

So, there's huge amounts of emotional pressure. Now the average person is going to get sick with that emotional pressure because they don't want to feel about it, they don't want to grieve it. They don't want to go through grief. If you're prepared to go through the grief, you'll go through a period where you go through the grief, come out the other end, and not only will you be fine on a vegan diet, but also you'll understand what you eat far better and where it comes from far better, but also you're living in harmony with love now which has its own positive benefits.

But one of those benefits is not the agreement of everybody else who does not live in harmony with love, that's not going to be a benefit. But for most of us, it's one of the most necessary things we consider. We want, desperately want, the agreement of everyone.

Mary:

So, if we compare that, not eating meat, to now I'm not going to meet any of my emotional addictions with people, and I'm not going to meet any of theirs. Can you see that everything that Jesus just talked about in terms of people's agreement, people's approval, now...

Jesus:

...that's going to come up faster now.

Mary:

...that's going to be a lot bigger, isn't it. Because one is just what you put on your dinner plate and people already have a lot of opinions and you already have a lot of fears come up and you already have all this stuff come up, when it comes to now in every interaction I have with people, I'm not going to meet their emotional demands and I'm not going to meet my own either. You can see why you suddenly go, oh, it's all too much, it's just so much, I'm out, I'm going to sit here in my meandering journey, I'm just going to sit here for a while because I don't want to contemplate what else.

Jesus:

Being one of the first people to practice God's Truth, it's a hot kitchen.

Mary:

Yes, it is.

Jesus:

It's hard. You know, you're going to find it difficult, not because it's actually that difficult, but because everyone else around you will try to make it difficult.

Mary:

But, yes, it's very rewarding, it's very hot. But if, you know, you're sort of saying, I'm alluding to the part of your statement where you said, I've got to work, I've got no time to deal with all this shame and fear and all these other things, but actually if you made that one decision, I'm not going to meet anyone else's emotional demands, I'm not going to meet my own. You're not going to have to make separate time to deal with your feelings, or to discover your feelings.

Jesus:

It will be coming up every day, every moment.

Mary:

...you're going to see them everywhere. You're going to be excusing yourself to go and feel things, and come back, but it won't be something that you keep - see God's Way is not something that you just do at home and then you go out and just interact with the world. No, God's Way is a way that permeates and directs every action and interaction and choice and relationship that you have, and it's a process. So, it's not like, oh, now I'm going to deal with my fear of aggression, I'm going to deal with my fear of violence, and I'll just deal with that and then I'll deal with the other things.

That doesn't work. I've tried that. That never works. Humility is a state of just being willing to feel whatever in whatever situation that you're in, and so sometimes your fear of violence will come up, sometimes oh, there's all my pandering to women, but if you're humble that's a process that can happen seamlessly and you don't have to sort of set aside time for work and time for emotions.

Jesus:

In day-to-day life, it will come up all the time.

Mary:

You will take time for your emotions, of course, you will need to give yourself that gift of time and space on your own, but it won't be something where you have to develop your awareness's on your own. Your awareness will come through the way you live your life.

Jesus:

Now there's one other thing too that needs to be said. The whole idea that you're working and you've got school to go to, work to go to, you've got relationships to uphold, and all of these other things, you're forgetting that they're all tainted by sin. And from God's perspective, God's not happy with any of the relationships that are tainted by sin. And by the way, you aren't either, happy with them either.

And God's not happy with you deciding that sacrifice of your emotions is worth your work. Your work is more important than your feelings, God's not

happy with that either. God feels that, no, your feelings should be all about your work, in the sense that you should love it. You should love your work.

And the reason why you're in a relationship is because you should love the person, and that's why you feel drawn to have the relationship. And the reason why you do things in life is because you love doing them, and that's a part of your process of growing towards God's Truth as to who you are.

Now if you choose to deny emotion or to suppress emotion for the sake of working, you're choosing to sacrifice your soul for what purpose. The purpose is lesser of value than your soul. Your soul is the pinnacle of God's Creation. God desires that you treat it with the respect it deserves, yes. And you deciding to sacrifice it for the sake of your work is not a beneficial action for your soul or your work. Your work will be less. It will be not able to be performed as well because your soul is not in it.

Like I've had the experience myself of having many different types of jobs and in almost every case, my soul was in it. I used to clean schools, was one of my jobs when I was younger and I loved it. But I've done sort of electronics engineering, I've done building, you know, I've built 13 houses, there're all sorts of things I've done that I enjoyed, and I enjoyed all of them.

When you're in a state where you love things, you enjoy doing them and you can also feel while you do them. But if you're in a state where you're choosing to sacrifice your soul qualities of which your emotions are primary, as are your spiritual beliefs, and you're choosing to sacrifice your spiritual beliefs or your soul's emotions, and even your sexual desires for the sake of work, which a lot of people do, right.

If you think about it, if you think about when you first get married, the average person would at least like to have sex once a day when they're first married and they enjoy that process, right, and then 10 years down the track, is that still happening? Twenty years down the track is that still happening. Why isn't it happening. And we say, oh, work has got in the way and kids got in the way, no, they've all got in the way of your soul.

Your sexual development is a part of your soul, right, you're sacrificing it for whatever reason. Sometimes it's because you don't want to work through things with your partner, you know, you don't want to address things.

You're sacrificing them for reasons, right. These things are going to decay your life; they're already causing a decay in life.

Your joy in life is going to be sacrificed because your emotions are not present, your sexual feelings are not present, your spiritual beliefs are not present, and you're just doing the physical, then there's a lot of things getting, soul-based things, getting sacrificed in your life for the sake of that.

Now there're going to be detrimental effects on you because of it. Your health, your well-being, your life, your relationships are all going to be impacted by that decision and choice. And so, most of us are unwilling to confront the fact that we want the agreement of everybody in every aspect of our life in order to enjoy our life, and that's not necessary.

And, in fact, if you want the agreement of everybody who's in hell, then the net result is going to be, where are you going to be? In hell too with them, that's a fact, right. So, you've got to stop looking for that and you start valuing the things God values. You follow?

And so, when it comes to our sin, yes, it is true, as pointed out, that we have many, that's true. It's also true that we don't like to admit to ourselves we have many. But it's also true, that if we did go through the process of becoming aware and removing them, that we're going to be much, much happier individuals personally than we've ever been before because all of our pain and suffering comes from our sin, and therefore, it's beneficial to work through it.

So, a lot of these things begin with the problem with our faith, don't they. It's sort of like saying, oh, but if I can't fit into society, then that's going to be bad. If I don't fit in with my family, that's going to be bad.

In the 1st century, most of my family hated me by the time I was 25. I didn't live with them anymore because they hated me so much. By the time I was 33, some of them loved me again. By the time I was around 1800 years old, they all loved me again. (Laughter) Now they all love me, all of my family from the 1st century, but that wasn't always the case.

You know, things change, people change, people go through experiences. If you sacrifice your own progress for the sake of anybody around you, you are going to be waiting for them and their decisions before you're happy

which is not what I'm recommending to do. If I had done that, it would have taken me - I was just thinking about the last member of my family which was one of my sisters actually, yes, it would have taken me around 1300 years to become at-one with God.

If Mary had done it, she would still be in the hells. Her mum and dad from the 1st century are still there. You can't do that, it's not good for you. You need more faith in that, is what we need.

Mary:

And with - I know we've talked a lot about physical sins on this tour...

Jesus:

...only because it's easy, right.

Mary:

...because it's easy to demonstrate and so on, but if you deal with things higher in the hierarchy, you deal with a lot of things simultaneously.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

So, it's easy to look at your life and go, oh my gosh there's this, oh my gosh there's that, oh my gosh, oh my gosh, oh my gosh, and the feelings sometimes is I have to deal with each one of those things individually, but if you deal with things, the spiritual sins that, you have you'll find that a lot of your emotional, sexual and physical sins no longer exist. You're no longer drawn towards them, you're sensitive to many things all at once if you deal with the things - the higher you go in the hierarchy, the easier it is to let go of the things underneath, so that's something worth remembering that if you deal with this in kind of God's order of importance, things simplify a lot and all these little micro-decisions that you might be worrying about on a day-to-day basis become very simple and easy.

Jesus:

Yes, let's give an example. Let's say I learn to love animals properly, right. There will be a whole heap of things I'll deal with. I'll probably no longer have a personal pet. I'll also probably do things in the environment to fix the environment. I would also make it easier for native animals to survive. I

would do things with the plant system to improve the environment to support life for animals, and as a subsequent result, it will also support life for humans.

So, in that process of just coming to love animals properly, I would deal with literally hundreds of sins regarding people and animals.

Mary:

Yes, because also you won't place animals - you'll feel the hierarchy God has of where animals are.

Jesus:

So, I won't place animals above people. Because a lot of people with pets place their animal's above other people. They'll even get angry with other people when their pet is not cared for.

Mary:

...catered to.

Jesus:

...catered to. So, you know there's a lot of problems obviously, that would all be ironed out if I just come to solve that one problem. So, that's an example of a high thing in the hierarchy, filtering down into all aspects of my life emotionally and physically, and they would all get resolved, and it would be like a seamless process of resolving them.

Mary:

And you wouldn't have to think, oh, I've got to do some things to repair the environment, you would just feel naturally drawn to, it's not a duty then.

Jesus:

No, no, so in the God's Way organization that Mary and I are founders of in Australia, one of the programs is an environmental repair program and the reason why is because everybody who has come to the point where they feel the sin of their past behaviour with regard to the environment, everyone wants to somehow fix it, and so there're these programs that we've got going to help people engage that on a practical level so that they can understand what's involved in fixing it.

And it's very interesting. Because the more you understand what's involved fixing it, the more you realise I don't want to do the damage in the first place because there's a lot involved in fixing the environment. It takes years and years compared to not doing it harm in the first place.

And then you start recognising that we sin generally. It's far better to not sin than it is to sin. In the, I think it was in England, we drew a line on the board. I don't know if any of you have seen that in a video.

Remember we drew a line, and said here's the law, this is the line of the law if you like (drawing on the whiteboard), then what happens on this side (left side) when you break the law, whereas what happens on this side (right side) when you uphold the law. And on this side (left), breaking the law, there's the consequence of breaking law and so forth, but there's also, you have to repair it. From God's perspective, you've got to compensate for what you did, and you've got to repair it.

Now on this side (right) when you uphold the law, you don't have to repair anything because nothing was broken. And you don't have to compensate for anything because you did nothing wrong in the first place. It's a lot simpler to obey the law than it is to not obey the law and then have to pay the penalty.

The problem on Earth is that many of us have gotten away with penalties in our childhood, gotten away with breaking laws and so we start thinking, oh, it's actually easier to break the law, but it's not actually. Not God's Law, like human law, I don't know, you know, a lot of human laws pretty pointless really, aren't they. Some of them have been created for good reasons, but the majority have been created for the people who sin.

And if nobody sinned, then you wouldn't need a law that says, you must not murder, would you? If everyone felt equal to their brother or sister, when are you going to murder somebody, you wouldn't even contemplate it, right. So, by me feeling that I'm better than Mary that I would contemplate hurting her in any way, so obviously, if I loved, I wouldn't need that law.

So, in the end, if you love, you don't need any law and everything will be smooth. Because you love, and that's automatically in harmony with every law that God's created. It's actually simpler, but most of us don't think that way because our corrupt faith is saying, no, if I break the law, I'm going to

get away with it. If I break the law, things will be better. If I break the law, I won't have to feel certain things. If I break the law, I'll get pleasure now. These are all things we're telling ourselves which are not true, but we believe they're true.

And while we believe they're true, we're going to keep doing them because that's what corrupt faith does. It just keeps doing what it believes in.

So, in answer to your question there, the whole meandering around and the whole, like what do I do now, how can I get back to simplify it. The simple thing is really this, (writing love, truth, faith, humility, action on whiteboard). Love, truth, faith, humility, action, if I develop those principles in myself as qualities, every part of my life will change for the better, every single one of them.

I won't have to worry about each individual sin because by dealing with these things, each individual sin, I will become aware of it very rapidly, but I'll also get to the point, because of humility and faith, I'll get to the point where I want to get rid of it, as well, because of developing those qualities.

You could say these are, you could say the highest of the governing principles. In [2016, the 3rd Assistance Group](#) (AG), if you see that on our website, you'll see there was an Assistance Group called God's Loving Laws, you remember that for those of you who have seen that, these (love, truth, faith, humility, action) are the primary principles driving that, right, driving those principles. There were 17 principles mentioned in there, if you bring your life into harmony with those 17 principles, you'll line out almost every sin you have, everyone.

But you're going to have to do it emotionally. It's not going to be an intellectual exercise and that's where it's a challenge because you're going to have to - like when people condescend to you, then emotionally you're going to feel something. When people attack you, emotionally you're going to feel something. When people disagree with you and want to fight with you, emotionally you're going to feel some things. And this is what most people are not prepared to do. They're not prepared to go through those emotions.

So, whenever we're in a stagnant place where things are not sorting out is because we're not prepared to feel the emotions driving our sin. In other words, fundamentally, we're not prepared to be humble.

The depth of humility that God requires. Does that make sense. Not the depth of humility that we think, but the depth of humility that God requires. That's going to be very different, very different to what we think it should be. And when I look at it myself and go, almost every single benefit I've ever experienced my entire life has begun with my own humility.

Then it required faith, and then after that, it was all about God, God's Truth and God's Love. But it began with me needing to be humble and needing some faith. That's where it began. Every single thing I've experienced.

There are people in the spirit world who have never met their soulmates still. There are people in the Celestial Kingdom who still are not with their soulmates. All the benefits that have come so far for me in my life, has begun because I chose to do it on Earth in the 1st century, to the point where I actually met Mary on Earth in the 1st century.

I had all of the experiences on Earth. They weren't all easy experiences, but they all taught me so much about love. I experienced God's Love on Earth, and this has made it a lot easier for me to discover all the things I've discovered since. Without that, so you could see these things here (love, truth, faith, humility, action), you could say these things (circling 'faith, humility, action' on the whiteboard) have to become yours.

They're mine. These things (circling 'love and truth' on the whiteboard) are God's. So, all I can do is change the things that are mine. If I focus on humility and faith and taking action in harmony with the faith and in harmony with the humility and in harmony with the truth that I receive from God and the love that I receive from God, if I do that, change is inevitable, inevitable. Dealing with your sin is inevitable as a result.

So, it's not as hard as what most people think, but everybody who hears Divine Truth normally takes a solid 15 years generally, to get to the point where they realise, they have to deal with their sin. (Laughter)

Mary:

That's doing the meandering and all the other things.

Jesus:

Sooner or later, normally it takes about that long. It's not really a joke, I'm serious about it. In the spirit world and on Earth, by the way, it normally takes at least that period of time to want to deal with their sin. Because after a while you start seeing, oh, if I could deal with my sin faster, I'll be happier sooner, I'll be closer to God sooner, I'll be closer to my soulmate sooner, what's there to not like about it.

It's really just the emotions. And the interesting thing about dealing with sinful emotions is you start having the capacity to feel any emotion. So, at the moment for many of you, terror is like an emotion that you can't bear, and even grief for many of you is an emotion, true grief, I mean, emotion that you can't bear. But I can bear it now. Like, I've got the capacity to experience grief for like weeks at a time. I can handle it. And knowing that about me makes me feel stronger, and more capable, and makes me understand that God designed me as the pinnacle of His Creation, who can cope with anything, and it gives you a lot more confidence and assurance, and you know you can bear any situation, and you can walk in the world with a lot more confidence as a result because of that.

So, having emotional capacity while you're dealing with your sin, it's tricky because a lot of it's painful, but you're also learning to stretch yourself emotionally to be able to experience positive emotion. Because it's a lot easier to experience positive emotion than it is to experience what you'd classify as negative emotion.

And so, the more capability you get to stretch your capacity to experience, the better your life's going to be in the future because in the end you'll be without sin and with the capacity to experience huge feelings that are all good, all loving, all in harmony with truth and love. So, that causes you to have the capacity to have more joy as well. It's not a process to sort of worry about too much. You know, to my mind, sin is just a...

Mary:

...temporary.

Jesus:

...it's a temporary piece of mud, isn't it, really. And you experiencing it emotionally is washing it off. And then, by doing that and repenting, the cause, the reason why you chose to do the sin, also can get taken away,

and now you don't want to sin that way ever again. And it's much easier than going through compensation and reparation which is the way that everybody else without God does it. It's a much easier process, so I'd recommend it. (Laughter) And by the way, there's like every Celestial spirit would recommend it, everyone.

Participant Female:

Is it possible to be in the Celestial Kingdom and not know your soulmate. I heard you say that. From what I understood, you say that by the time you reach the 5th sphere typically, or often, by that point you know who your soulmate is, so that sort of surprised me to hear that.

Mary:

When did you say that (speaking to Jesus), did you just say that?

Audience Members:

(unable to decipher)

Mary:

You're not with them.

Jesus:

I think I said not with them.

Participant Female:

Oh, so I misheard it, sorry, thank you. Thank you for the clarification.

Jesus:

I might have said it, but I thought I said not with them.

Participant Female:

Okay, you're not with them, that's different than not knowing them. Gotch you. Thank you.

Jesus:

But still happy.

Participant Another Female:

How could you release your or get to this faith where you - it was okay or you didn't feel - so you're not afraid of losing your physical life or you just

tell the truth and if your physical life goes, somebody kills you, you don't try to avoid that.

Jesus:

Well, you see you've got to have faith in your spirit life, don't you. In answer to your question, the way it works for me is that, in the 1st century, I was pretty young when I realised that I wasn't just a body anymore. Most people hear Divine Truth, they're fascinated by - so if you think about your life, you've got your soul, your half of the soul, and you've got your spirit body, right, and you've got your physical body, let's put them in sort of like a hierarchy now, right, the physical body, spirit body, soul (drawing on the whiteboard).

It was pretty early in my life that I realised that I wasn't just that (physical body), that I also had a spirit body and a soul. Now when I say early, I was probably about six, something like that. It was earlier than that because I was talking to spirits before then. It was just coming to the awareness, ohh. When you're developing as a child, you often do a lot of things without really knowing what it means. Do you know what I mean?

So, I was talking to spirits way before then, but I didn't know what that meant, what it meant. But when I was quite young, like I said about six, I realised oh, they've got a spirit body, that means I have one too. Oh, you know, and a soul, I was starting to feel conscious of there being like a seed. The way I used to see it was like an almond seed or something. A seed that, you know how seeds all split in half, you know, it's quite fascinating.

When I was young in the 1st century, I thought about these things and why is the seed made with two halves, it's weird, hey. You'd think like a lot of nuts in particular are made with two halves. It's strange if you think about it because a lot of other seeds don't seem to have two halves. Like if you look at a millet seed or something, it doesn't seem to have two halves. Then a lot of things like nuts do have and I'm going, oh, interesting. And I started feeling like, these are telling me things about humans, in terms of what would happen to a human.

So, I often thought of myself as just one half of a person already by the time I was that age, and my other half is out there somewhere, is the general feeling I had. And also, I started seeing myself as not the physical body anymore. Because I was talking to these spirits and interacting with

them and me and John, not John the Apostle, but John the Baptist, we would often be talking to spirits as well, he was with me in this world, so we would often be chatting away to spirits as well, learning a lot of things from them.

And this is one of the things they educated me about, particularly about the spirit body and the physical body. So, I knew that I wasn't just a physical person, and in learning their life, I learnt that they just had a very short life on Earth, a lot of them. Some of them only lived like 30 years, less on Earth, and then they lived a long time in the spirit world, and so I started realising my future isn't on Earth, my future is in the spirit world.

Now in coming to terms with that and working through that emotionally, I came to feel that my body dying, hopefully it wasn't going to be too painful. Obviously, it turned out being pretty painful, but my body dying wasn't really a problem because my life would continue. I had a spirit body, and by this stage, and even by the time I was in my teenage years, I could see the spirit bodies of others, so I could see that everyone had one, and I knew I had one.

And so, this thing caused me to feel like reality, faith turned from faith to reality. Once it becomes real to you, do you care anymore about your physical body. You only care about looking after it, caring for it, but you don't care if you lose it. And you're certainly not going to choose to lose it for the sake of telling a lie or you're going to be okay with losing it for telling the truth, but not for telling a lie.

So, in other words, I started to have some moral fortitude where I'd go, well, there's certain things I don't want to compromise because everything - by this stage, I was developing a relationship with God and every time I noticed somebody compromising truth, their relationship with God was compromised and the brightness of their soul degraded, and it caused a decay in their spirit body that I noticed, in their what you call their, aura, I suppose, you know, I didn't think of it like aura or anything. It's just colours, the colours coming out.

And so, going well, why would I do that? Why would I do that? There's no reason to do it. Given the fact that my life on Earth is short anyway. And then once I realised who I was, I realised my life on Earth would be short because a bigger part of the work needing to be done was establish the

Celestial Kingdom and to inform all of the spirit world that the Celestial Kingdom was also open to them.

So, I started seeing my bigger purpose of life was really not to spend it on Earth, not that time, but rather to spend it educating people in the spirit world. I was wanting to stay with Mary still, of course, on Earth, by this stage I've met Mary, and I wanted to stay with her of course, but I'm not going to compromise a principle to stay with her. Because to do that would be to compromise our soul, and therefore, compromise the joy of our future.

So, after a while that becomes a very solid feeling within you, but it's got to be an experience you go through. You follow? So, the experience I went through was eventually my faith turned into reality. An example of that is, at the moment many of you can't see spirits, right, some of you can, but many of you can't. When you do, how do you feel your faith will be about spirits.

Can you see, if you can see them, your faith would go up, wouldn't it. Can you see that? At the moment, it's just what you hear about it, and fascinated about it, and it's interesting, and some of you think you can talk to them at this stage, but if you can't see them, it's sort of like, well, is it really true still. There's still this sort of element of faith required, right, but when you see one, the very first time you see one, after that are you more convinced or less convinced?

More convinced, right. So, when you pass from faith to reality, your conviction turns from faith to reality. Let's say, an example of that physically, let's say I told you there's this device that you can actually have that you can pick up and it's about this big (about the size of your hand), and you can talk to other people from around the other side of the world, and you can see a picture of them while you're talking to them from the other side of the world, and not only that, you can play games on it, and you can do other things on it. You cannot just talk, you take a photograph, and store it, you can have maps, and you can actually walk around and it will show you where you are (Laughter), everywhere you go.

Now, of course, you know I'm describing a mobile phone, but if you've never seen one, and imagine you were like the only thing you'd ever had in your life was an axe and a shovel, right, you'd be going, (yeah, right).

Mary:

Even telling your mother and your grandmother in their early life about this device, would have been...

Jesus:

Yes, they would have gone, (yeah, right)

Mary:

...that's crazy.

Jesus:

It's like the first people who said flying was possible (yeah, right). Once you saw the reality of it, you now no longer need faith in it. Because it's so real to you that you just pick it up, (punch in the numbers) and you don't even think because it's just normal life, right.

And it's the same with regard to learning God's Truth. You'll go from a place where you have to exercise faith in order to grow until you get to the point where some of the things start happening to you that become absolute reality.

So, what happened when I became at-one with God in the 1st century is I became aware that I was immortal now. I couldn't die. Nobody could actually kill me. Not only could nobody kill me, but God wouldn't even. God couldn't even.

Participant Female:

But want to.

Jesus:

Well, He wouldn't want to, but He couldn't because I had part of His Love in me, so He couldn't. Once I recognised that, then why am I afraid of death, like there's nothing to be afraid of anymore. And there's a lovely verse that my friend John wrote that's recorded in your Bible, "perfect love throughs fear aside", right, and that's exactly what happens. Once love is perfected, you don't fear anymore.

Now as you grow, you'll grow towards that place. So, initially, you'll start off where people are attacking you, you'll feel afraid, people condescending to you, you'll feel, life's a bit scary now, what's going to happen to me. You'll

worry about things, what happens when your husband doesn't like you anymore, and what happens when your children don't like you anymore, and you worry about all these things, but as you grow, and as you gain more and more a stronger relationship with God and it turns from, just a figment of your, let's call it, your faith, a figment almost of your imagination is how it probably starts, right, into reality. Once it becomes reality, people around you will, doesn't matter what they say, doesn't matter what they do, you know it's true.

If you know that a mobile phone exists and you were put in the middle of a jungle where nobody's ever seen one before and you sit down, and you don't have a mobile phone, but you sit down and describe it to everybody, and they're all going, (yeah, right) it sounds pretty far-fetched, right, but when you bring it to them and show them it, it turns from faith to reality.

The people who exercise faith before reality is proven end up being the strongest people. Can you see why?

Participant Female:

I can feel it because you would have developed a strength in what you don't see yet.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

Or what you don't have particular evidence yet that or you...

Jesus:

Well, you do have evidence you see.

Participant Female:

Yes, you recognise evidence before you actually...

Jesus:

Well, you recognise evidence in your soul as a priority over your bodies. So what happens when you exercise faith, faith is a soul quality, so what happens is evidence gets established in your soul first, and then it distributes to your bodies. When you develop faith, you're developing a soul quality where evidence appears to your soul first, and then your

awareness, your intellectual and emotional awareness, passes from your soul to your bodies.

And so, the people who develop faith are developing their soul first. Their soul qualities are being developed first. They're not having to see in order to believe. They're having to feel in order to believe. And feel is a sensory apparatus of the soul, not of the spirit body's eyes and mind.

Participant Female:

You need the faith in order to then get to the place of having a reality.

Jesus:

Yes, like you get to the stage where you develop these qualities (love, truth, faith, humility, action), but they're all developing in the soul. Your soul strengthens, its ability to feel things strengthens, its ability to understand things strengthens. You're receiving God's Love so your ability to get things from God directly strengthens. You're able to receive and hear things from God directly, that all strengthens. It all filters down to the rest of you over time, to your mind, and then to your bodies over time.

But it starts here (soul), and because it started there, you are going to be the strongest you can be because that's where the strength is in your soul. That's where the capacity for growth is. That's where your future power is. In fact, in the end, you might not even need these (erasing the physical and spirit bodies off the whiteboard) any more at all and everything will be there (soul).

So, developing that first is a primary importance to your future. The problem on Earth is that we have been taught to desensitise from our soul the most. You think of what people on Earth feel about feelings, about emotions, about senses even. Even the senses of touch, for example, which senses have a primary importance? Usually it's eyes, then hearing, but who really worries very much about the sense of touch. But actually, it's one of the most important senses you have to determine how things feel.

You can touch textures, can't you, and your body's been so well-made that you can feel even the smallest, down to micron's thick, of changes in a surface, for example. That's how sensitive the sense of touch has become. You think about what brings you joy. What you see brings you some joy. What you hear, sometimes brings you some joy, sometimes not probably,

but what you taste or smell and what you can touch and feel, they often bring you the most joy.

And that's because your soul has been designed to be more focused on these things that you can't see, and you can't hear because there's a whole heap of senses in your soul that are all about those things. The ability for you to feel and to experience things emotionally are of supreme importance to you. And the reason why they are is because they bring you the most satisfaction and joy.

So, by developing these senses of the soul of which faith is one, by the way, so is humility, another actually. They are senses of the soul. By developing these senses, if you grow in those senses, you'll end up being the strongest person you can be more rapidly. On Earth, of course, nobody believes that, but that's how, in the end, you'll end up with a strong feeling of confidence. Not just confidence, it's not the right word.

Audience Member:
Conviction.

Jesus:
Conviction's not the right word really either because it's reality, it's like when something becomes real to you...

Audience Member:
Knowing.

Jesus:
It's not even knowing really, is it. It's like an automatic, it's not even - like if you know - you see a chair, you don't go, I know that chair, I can sit on that chair, do you? You just do it because you have so much awareness that it's real that you know you place your backside in it and safely do so for the most part, right.

And that's a thing that humans have created. What about all the things God has made that are that real. God has created so many things that are real that the average person on Earth knows nothing about at all, but in your soul, as you exercise faith, you'll come to know. So, this quality of faith is so important.

Of course, the quality of a corrupt faith is also important.

Mary:

Well, it's a very powerful driver, isn't it, of your whole life.

Jesus:

Very powerful, isn't it.

Participant Female:

Yes, because you feel it's real.

Jesus:

Because you feel it's real when it's not. So, it's a very powerful driver of your life too. The quality of faith is a very important quality to develop one way or the other. And sometimes people with corrupt faith, end up having the strongest real faith too sometimes.

Audience Member:

It's strong.

Jesus:

Yes, they had to develop this sense of things without seeing them, without hearing them first.

Participant Male:

On that note, I have wanted to ask the question for a while. Is God's gift of being able to teleport while still connected to your physical body, and once we do the work along with your soulmate, is that limited to just the returning 14 or is that available to any of us.

Jesus:

Well, firstly, I don't know whether that's going to be available, all I do is feel that it's going to be.

Participant Male:

Ever since I heard you mention it...

Jesus:

I didn't do it in the 1st century. Yes, I didn't teleport in the 1st century. I didn't even think of doing it to be honest. I enjoyed the experience of

walking with people, talking to them. I didn't want to sort of bounce around the place. (Laughter)

Also, when I met Mary, she was walking and talking and other things (Laughter), and I liked spending time with her. I didn't want to leave her for any reason really, so I never considered teleporting as a concept or an idea. Does that make sense?

I might have been able to do it, I don't know whether I would have been able to or wouldn't have been because I never tried. I never even asked God about it in the 1st century. It wasn't important to me.

Of course, as soon as I went to the spirit world, I knew how to do it. I knew how to go from place to place as most of you will know straight away or soon after you pass too, in your spirit form, you know. But I never tried to do it on Earth, so the answer to your question is, I don't know. I know it's possible, and I know historically there have been people on Earth who did it. I've met some.

There were people who lived in what you know as Lemuria or Atlantis and these people used to use teleportation as a method of getting from one place to another. Sometimes as groups and sometimes as individuals, and they would also teleport materials, so I know it's possible.

Participant Male:

I sense that it would help me become more in harmony with God's Laws of love, time, energy and matter in some instances. Like, I don't need to rent a car, like with different things. I can save some time, I can save some matter, I can save some energy. I just look at it...

Mary:

It seems like it's in harmony with economy and function and (Laughter).

Jesus:

And there's plenty of evidence, spirit-based evidence that it happened. The issue then becomes though, like when do you introduce it as a concept to society. That's a tricky thing, isn't it, because how would people use it at the moment.

Audience:
(unable to decipher)

Jesus:
You think about that, and you go, whoa.

Audience Member:
Especially those that had it before others.

Jesus:
Sorry.

Audience Member:
Especially those that could do it before others.

Jesus:
Yes. Now, of course, if they were in harmony with love, it wouldn't be a problem, would it. But in the process of exposing it to the people who are harmonious with love, the information about the reality of it being real automatically gets passed to everybody. It's like the very first persons who flew, everybody else now knew flying was possible, right, and so that makes them strive harder to find out how to do it. You follow?

So, the problem with it becoming well-known on Earth, like many things becoming well-known on Earth is, you have to question how it will be used. And also, what kind of things you could say about it. Let's say one of us at some point in the future decides and understands how to do it, let's say. Is it wise to share that knowledge with everybody? That's a good question, isn't it.

Because if everyone is in a condition where they don't love, it would be quite dangerous, potentially, to share that knowledge. And this is why there's actually a lot of knowledge in the spirit world that's not getting shared. The way the law works, is a spirit who tries to share it, is inhibited from communicating the information to Earth.

Audience Member:
Based on condition of love.

Jesus:

Based on the love.

Audience Member:

And equality.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right. It requires a certain condition of love on Earth before that information can be shared, and the information can't be shared while the condition of love on Earth doesn't match that condition, yes. And so, even if one person comes to know how to do these things, it doesn't necessarily mean that the rest of us are going to find out how to do it, does it.

And also, you've got to be careful about what everybody comes to know as real. If they come to know that certain physical things are real before the spiritual things are real, then of course, there're certain problems with that, that love would consider. So, these are things that would need to be considered in the future whether a person can teleport or not by the person who could teleport.

But can you see that if one person did, then faith in teleportation would be improved, wouldn't it, but not necessarily faith in anything else. Do you follow?

Audience Member:

I enjoy walking too.

Jesus:

You enjoy walking too. Mary and I do about 8-10k's a day on a good day and that's what we like doing too, but at the end of the day, I would have found teleportation very handy on this trip. (Laughter)

But you would have to consider the ramifications of such things, wouldn't you, and if you loved, you would. But for a person who is in harmony with faith, they would already know what's possible. A person who doesn't have faith, has a fair amount of disbelief, don't they. The biggest thing we have the most disbelief about is dealing with our sin.

It's actually the biggest conspiracy on Earth. The anti-sin conspiracy.

Mary:

Well, the upholding sin conspiracy.

Jesus:

The upholding sin conspiracy, yes. It's a huge - like if you look at the momentum of where Earth is headed in terms of the spiritual condition, there is less and less concept that there is such a thing as sin, and that is the cause of our pain and suffering. There's a huge momentum towards, anything is okay. And everything's getting reframed from being a sin into being something that's good as well.

And this is happening everywhere on Earth, this whole concept that there is no such thing as sin. There's no such thing as a next life, so deal with this one sort of mentality as well. And I'm not suggesting not to deal with this one, but unfortunately there's a lot of emphasis on getting the maximum out of this life to the detriment of the next.

So, having faith as you correctly say, you'll have faith that you won't die, you'll have faith in a lot of other things too, mind you, but having the confidence and the level of reality in terms of in your heart about truth and love, you get to the stage where it's so real to you internally that nothing, nothing is going to shake you. It doesn't matter how many people attack you, it doesn't matter how much abuse there is, it doesn't matter how bad things go on Earth, because at the end of the day, all that is because of the environment that's here, the hellish environment that's here, and it's not because of any of God's Truth that these things are happening, and you get confidence in that too.

What's the time, it must be pretty late. So, what I was thinking tomorrow we may do, is we'll talk more about some sort of practical issues associated with the sins and dealing with sin, and also developing an attitude where you're interested in them, in the sense of like - what I notice is a lot of people feel about their sins as, oh no, (Laughter) there's this sort of feeling of oh, not sin again, and there's also this icky feeling of guilt or shame that a lot of people, which are actually - these feelings are feelings that prevent you from discovering them. Do you follow?

Mary:

Being curious and investigative about your sin and what's driving it. That's really what's required if you're going to awaken to it.

Jesus:

Yes, you can have some fun with discovering your sins rather than feeling all like complicated about it all the time. And so, I was hoping that tomorrow you might help engage in some fun exposing different sins.

Audience Member:

Well, it brings levity and humour, I don't mean humour in a negative way but get a good laugh at yourself.

Jesus:

Yes, not seeing them as if they're a part of you.

Mary:

I think that's the biggest liberating thing that I find about dealing with sin is that you realise that that's not a part of me. This thing that is icky is actually not me. It's stuff that can move, it's stuff that is not going to be eternally with me, thank goodness.

Audience Member:

And you two have done a fabulous job in the time that I've listened. The non-self-blame, what was done to you as a child, it was put in you, you absorbed it, all you got to do is feel it and release it. It's not like oh, I feel awful that I inherited this. You really draw the line to say self-blame is not going to get you anyway. Judgement gets you nowhere, it just shuts down the emotional process.

Mary:

Because what you're going to find in this process is the majority of your sin is not actually what was put into you when you were little, it is how you've acted since. The decisions you've made with your own free will, but self-punishment doesn't really have a place in that process either because it just stops it all as well. Being responsible, you do feel guilt, you do feel yuck sometimes, but if you remain curious, you also learn a lot about yourself and the potential to develop character, you know. That's a very rewarding process to develop your own character and realise I can do better than I've been doing. I can deal with pain. I can make loving choices even if that's opposed around me.

Audience Member:

And if you can repent for just one thing that you know is in you that is a result of whether it's your ancestry or something as a child, and if you can go through one intense repentance experience, it's like a - it creates a mold.

Jesus:

Well, it develops faith, doesn't it.

Audience Member:

It grows your faith because once you know that you can survive that, it's like a template, so now you have a template, so then you go, well, how do I feel about repenting about that, and then take three days off and get ready or whatever you feel you need to do because you survived it, you know you're going to get there.

Jesus:

And you knew it last time you did it, so you've got some more confidence this time.

Audience Member:

It's a genius plan, actually.

Jesus:

Yes, yes, God's a genius (Laughter) as you would expect, right.

Participant Female:

Maybe you would have to grow faith that you're going to be forgivable.

Jesus:

True, but that requires more faith in God's Nature than it does in yourself. Sometimes the things that I've found the most difficult to develop are things in yourself rather than in God. So, having some faith in God's Nature is relatively easy to develop, particularly once you get rid of the stuff with your parents, it's relatively easy to develop faith in God's Nature being good, and therefore, God wanting to forgive you.

Also, the more open to the conscience you become, you can feel God telling you that He wants to forgive you for different things as well, so that develops a positive feeling inside of you about that. The more difficult

things you're going to have, are not whether God is going to forgive you, but whether you're capable of going through the emotions that allow you to be repentant in the first place, that's going to be the more difficult thing to do and that's where most people struggle.

Developing some confidence that you will be forgiven, well that will happen the very first time you're forgiven. You will have that confidence after that, that God wants to do that, but when it comes to actually working through getting to the point of repentance that's the difficult, the difficult part is that. That's the time from awareness to awakening and then feeling that you want to repent for what you have done, that period of time is the most difficult, and sometimes the most time consuming in terms of our progress.

But that all being said, just getting back to the fascination thing. I do find it fascinating how many sins have been created by humans. It's fascinating what we do just to get away from things. And how far we'll go just to get out of feeling something. It's just like full-on, and what we'll do and what we'll say, and how we'll act, and man it's just like amazing inventiveness of the human soul coming up with ways to get away with something.

Mary:

I always say if only we could use those powers for good, that inventive, creative spirit.

Jesus:

If we put as much effort in good things as we did in preventing our awareness of our own sin, we'd all be like masters of the universe by now. (Laughter) I find it so fascinating. It's like, isn't it, you look at the Earth today too, and you look how much development goes into say weapons of warfare, and then you compare that with how much development goes into something that's actually good for humanity, like fixing the environment. It's like, what the... (Laughter). You've got, one there's so much effort and time and energy put into just to make money out of killing people, and then the other something that could support developing our environment to the point where it could support tens of billions of people, easily, and nobody puts any effort into it, in comparison.

It blows me away how dedicated we are to our sins. And even that's very interesting. Why? Why are we so dedicated to upholding them. We're crazy nutters, eh, aren't we, (Laughter) trying to uphold our sin, just destroying

our life, and yet we do it. I find it so fascinating. And this is why it's something that we can discuss more tomorrow.

We can get to know a bit more about our sin and why we do it. And also, one of the things I'd like to feel about tonight is, how it feels when you're fighting for it.

Mary:
See if you can catch yourself fighting for it.

Jesus:
See if you can feel the fight.

Mary:
Or remember how you fought for it.

Jesus:
And try to connect with that feeling of it emotionally because you need in the moment, in your future, you need in the moment you're defending your sin, you need to know what that feels like because otherwise you're not going to change that. You need to know what it feels like.

Mary:
It's incredibly helpful once you start to recognise those feelings because you go, oh, okay...

Jesus:
There I go again; there I go again.

Mary:
...there is something for me to deal with.

Jesus:
And also, you're able to then recognise, oh, every time, no matter what the sin is, this is how it feels like defending it. This is one of the things I do to defend it. If you can get rid of all your defences, can you see, you'd probably recognise your sin hundreds of times faster, wouldn't you, if you can get rid of all your defences.

Audience Member:

And what are defending, when you really get down to it, what are you defending, self-reliance versus God reliance.

Jesus:

Well...

Mary:

Corrupt faith. You're defending corrupt faith.

Jesus:

And what's the point of that. There's no real point to it, is there. Not benefitting you or anyone else. So, yes, these are things we want to talk a bit more about tomorrow.

But if you can go home tonight, and your homework exercise is, what are your methods of defending your sins. How does it feel when you're doing it, how does it feel.

Mary:

And try to focus on the feeling, you can feel the feeling of it.

Jesus:

Alright.

Audience:

Thank you.

(Applause)

Chapel Hill NC, USA

Day 2 Part 1 - October 5, 2024, at 1100

Not transcribed at this time - discussion about travel, future plans, God's Way organization, spirit life, and spirit influence, etc.

Chapel Hill NC, USA

Day 2 Part 2 - October 5, 2024, at 1400

Transcript starts at 3:18

Jesus:

Alright, well, we were just having a chat outside about the concept of hierarchy of sin, and I just wanted to give you a little bit of extra information about this concept because it will help you not be so overwhelmed by how many sins you're going to have to fix.

(Laughter)

So, we've already presented to people, obviously, about the hierarchy of sin in terms of where it's connected to in your life.

Remember we said there's the spiritual is the highest of the hierarchy, right, so any law pertaining to a spiritual concept is higher in hierarchy than any law pertaining to an emotional concept, which is lower in the hierarchy. You follow?

And then lower in the hierarchy, underneath that you've got, as governing the human soul, you've got sexual stuff, which is quite low in the hierarchy, and then underneath that, you've got the physical.

And, of course, there're a lot of physical laws that govern our universe as well as govern our soul. So, you've got, you could say that below here, in the physical realm, you've got physical laws governing physical things. So, how the planets all work and how they revolve around suns and transmission of energy through space, and all these other things, they're all governed by these physical laws.

And then, above there (physical), these are all laws that govern the soul (sexual, emotional, spiritual). So, from the human perspective, the laws that govern the soul are the ones that mostly determine your sin.

So, you know how when we raise a physical thing like using toilet paper, well, that is a physical thing in that realm, but there's actually a spiritual concept that governs your use of toilet paper. It's the concept of economy. If something is not economical, it is also not loving.

If you look at anything that is single use, such as toilet paper, that is being produced, that is taking a lot of energy to produce. Obviously, it's sucking out all the carbon out of the atmosphere, the tree is, and then the tree is cut down, and it's mixed with water, made into a pulp, and there's a whole heap of processes of rolling it, and everything, and squeezing it down into these very thin sheets that you can actually use as toilet paper, and then you wipe your bottom with it once, and it's gone.
So, that's a single use item.

Anything single use doesn't make a lot of sense. It's not economical. Because it's not economical, it's not loving. Does that make sense? So, the spiritual principle governing the use of toilet paper is actually economy, which is actually a very high spiritual principle.

Now if you apply economy to a lot of things in your life, you'll see a lot of areas straight away where you sin. An example of that is, we were talking to Kate before she passed, this was our friend Kate who passed last year. But before then, we live about 36 km which is about 20 miles, around about from our nearest town. And she decided she wanted to get healthy, so what she did was she decided she was going to go to the gym in town to get healthy. She was going to do it three days a week. So, she's travelling 20 miles in, goes to the gym for one hour, 20 miles back home, 20 miles in, go to the gym for one hour or two, back home, and she was doing that three days a week minimum.

And I talked to her about the principle, the spiritual principle of economy and once we talked about the principle, she could see, oh,

me doing this is not good on any level because I'm going back and forward, I'm using all this energy, and we started adding up the carbon that was being produced just from the exhaust pipe of her vehicle to get into town and out. She would have had to grow a tree every day to actually compensate for the amount of carbon she was putting in the atmosphere just to go to the gym so, not economical.

A better thing to do would be, make a gym at home. Now you're not going back and forward all the time, every day for the rest of your life, and you're going to be able to use it over and over and with a gym, if you use the right materials in the gym, such as only things that are not machines, in the sense of not requiring energy, but rather are more sort of weights or other things like that where you're using your own energy to do it, then of course, those weights could be used for hundreds of years. So, after they're yours, they can be your next generations, and their children's, and their children's, and their children's, and they'll still be useable often times for hundreds of years to come, right, rather than you running into a gym three times a week.

So, the principle again is economy, spiritual principle, highest principle. Now you can see from that, if I go, okay, instead of me just looking at toilet paper as an issue, let's look at economy as an issue.

Mary:

Because we have to say that a lot of the things that we talk about have come from us doing this. Looking at the highest principles and then altering our lifestyle. So, a lot of times when we travel, we're talking about small physical examples to demonstrate that principle, like to give you a practical, tangible example, but it's not about analysing your physical life which I see a lot of people then get into, looking at their physical life when...

Jesus:

...and then getting overwhelmed.

Mary:

...that's very uneconomical actually. The most economical thing is to look at the spiritual principles...

Jesus:

...first.

Mary:

...first, and it will have the biggest impact on your happiness, it will make other decisions, your lifestyle decisions, much simpler because you'll have got a principle, like you've made a shift on a principle.

Jesus:

Yes, does that make sense.

Participant Female:

I would like to know what are other spiritual principles that you could say out loud, we can... (Laughter)

Jesus:

Well, there's quite a few. But let's look - so I've just raised economy which is a spiritual principle. Another one is abundance.

Mary:

Well, they're really related, aren't they.

Jesus:

So, let's look at abundance. Unbeknownst to most of you, most of your sins that you commit physically are due to the spiritual principle of abundance. So, let's have a look at that, not understanding it, in other words.

Here's a good way to understand abundance. Physical example of abundance, I've got a peach seed, I plant it, it grows, what eventually happens? It flowers, what does the flower do. Well, actually it feeds

all the insects, doesn't it. So, there's a symbiotic thing that flowering and also, by the time it's growing, there's all these roots coming out, there's all these symbiotic things going on around the roots too, isn't there. There's a transfer of sugars, and there's a little atmosphere around every root that gets developed over time, and then it produces good things for the soil.

So, you plant the seed, and it's doing things to the soil, and then as it's growing, it's actually purifying the air, and then when it flowers, it's feeding the insects and birds, and also some animals that are dependent on nectar. And then, it's pollinated through another symbiotic exchange between insects and the plant, and after it's pollinated, you get the germination of the fruit, so you get a fruit, a peach, in this case. I've said a peach because we've been eating them today. (Laughter)

And inside of the peach is another seed. And not only does it do this once - it doesn't just do it once, does it, and die, and in the case of a fruit tree, it can do it anywhere up to, easily, 50 years plus. In the 1st century we had some olive trees that were like 500 years old, been doing it for 500 years. So, we've got a seed, and that seed, if I plant it, what happens. Same thing happens.

Now that's an example of abundance. Can you see. All you did is plant the seed in some good soil. And maybe you watered it, but if you planted it in the right location, you probably didn't even need to do that. But let's say you did, a little bit of water, but all the other work is done by the design that God put in the seed, all the other work.

And then design He put in the fauna underground, all that symbiotic work, God designed it all to work in cohesion with each other, symbiotically with each other. And then that caused the air to be purified, that sucks in carbon and puts out - and also, carbon dioxide, puts out oxygen, obviously, so you breathe as well as getting food, as well as getting another seed to plant if you want more of them, as

well as the animals and the birds and insects all getting fed, all at the same time. Isn't that amazing.

It's a beautiful system, isn't it. It's an example of what God does. Like everything working in harmony, but also very economic. All I had to do is plant the seed. I didn't have to exercise any other desire than plant the seed and tend for the plant a little bit here and there, that's all I had to do. The rest was all done by God, all done by design.

And not only did I benefit, by being able to eat the peach, but lots of other animals, and birds, and insects have benefited through the process, the soil has benefited, the air benefited, everything benefited in the process just from me desiring to plant the peach.

And you might have even done it without even thinking about everything that it's benefiting. You might have just thought, I want some peaches and look what it did. It didn't just give you peaches. See you felt, I want peach, so I'm going to plant the plant, but God's going, but I want to do a whole heap of other things with the peach. (Laughter)

I want to give the animals something to eat, and I want to give the birds something to eat, I want to give the insects something to live on, I want to also make sure that the next generation of peaches continues as well.

So, that is abundance. And we did it once and 50 years, like how many of you have grown a peach tree, a few of you, how many peaches did you get per year.

Participant Female:

I planted it fairly recently so not too many, but maybe 5-10.

Participant Male:

It was a small ??

Jesus:

Let's say it's about this big, only a small tree, hundreds, right. By the time it gets to a tree that's as big as this room, it's like thousands. We have some mango trees in Australia where they're like 50 feet tall and like tens of thousands of fruits in one tree. So, huge amount of abundance. Like one tree can feed not only all the animals, all the insects, all the birds, but also lots and lots of people all at the same time.

Now let's look at it, let's say, another one of my lovely favourites is almonds. So, again we start off with a seed, it does all the same things to the soil, right, grows all of its tree, the tree purifies the air, it flowers, does all this stuff (same benefits as the peach tree) for the insects, birds and animals, but it also grows a nut rather than a fruit around it. So, no fruit around it, the fruit is the nut itself, isn't it.

Mary:

It's kind of a fruit.

Jesus:

It's kind of a fruit really, isn't it. But it's the seed itself that's the fruit. It does have a skin over it, obviously, which is the actual fruit of the almond, but most people don't eat it, although, in some countries they do.

Mary:

In the Middle East.

Jesus:

They get it green, in the Middle East, and they eat that as well, but in most Western countries, we don't do that. But, again, I can grab that seed, plant it, and another almond tree. Abundance, abundance. An almond tree, if you've ever been picking almonds, one time I did that for one summer, I think it was autumn actually, not summer in

Australia where I picked almonds. You know, one tree, thousands and thousands of nuts.

What we used to do, is we'd just shake the branches, and we put a tarp on the bottom, and all the ripe almonds would just fall on the tarp, and we'd just pick up all these almonds, like big bagful's of unshelled almonds, just from one tree.

And if you look at the nutrient density of an almond or any nut really, it's highly dense in terms of nutrients. It's around about a third fat, a third protein, and a third carbohydrate, and also quite a lot of nutrients in terms of elements that your body needs for survival actually, in a nut.

These things all come from one seed. And then it's happening - there were some almond trees that we were looking at, they're 80 years old. Now they'd been doing that for 80 years, abundance. Everything is abundant.

So, what should you eat, is a good question, isn't it. Can you see from an economic point of view it makes sense to have fruit and nuts as a fair portion of your diet because they are full of abundance. Do you follow.

Most other things you plant, you're going to have to tend to it to maturity, let's say it's three months it takes for a vegetable to get to majority or five months if it's cauliflower or broccoli or something like that, get to maturity, and then you're going to have to let it seed, harvest the seeds and replant those seeds, but you have to replant the seeds every year. With nuts and fruit, you don't have to do that. It's the most economical form of food because you don't have to do it every year. You don't have to do it every season. So, it makes sense to have a fair portion of your diet to things that don't have to be done every year.

Now you eat meat. What happens. You grow the animal over years. It eats huge amounts of material in order to grow. You slaughter it, so you've got to kill it to eat it. And then when you kill it and you cut it all up and you eat it, it's done. So, it's taken years and years and years and years to get to maturity to the point where you can harvest it, you'd say if you were a farmer perhaps, and then it's a one-off thing.

And if there wasn't refrigeration, you would have to eat it within seven days probably or if you have some kind of cellar, cold cellar, it might be longer, but if you lived in our environment, in Australia, like you'd have to eat it probably in three days or two days because it's so hot, and then it's done. And it benefits nothing else now, nothing else is benefited through that process.

It's consuming things, not giving to the environment, but actually taking from the environment as it grows. The difference between that and a peach, is that it's giving to the environment as it grows. It's giving air, it's giving to the soil, it's giving to the insects, animals and birds. It's giving things to the environment. It makes sense, logically, to eat more of the things that give things while you consume them. Makes sense, doesn't it.

So, you can see principle of economy and abundance now working in harmony with each other, yes. Okay. So, that's the principle of abundance.

God's designed abundance everywhere in His universe, and we see it every day probably without even thinking about it, right, that's the reality.

Now if I was focused on those two spiritual principles (economy and abundance), would I ever build a single-use item ever again. No, I wouldn't. So, let's look at single-use plastic in the supermarket. Why is it done?

Well, the first reason why it's done is money. It's actually cheaper, it's less than one cent, less than one cent to create a huge plastic bag. A lot of them are actually created from the, you could say, the waste from oil production, petrol production. So, it's actually waste matter used to create the bag, which is, in a way, it's good that at least they're using the waste to create a bag and not to use it for something else, but to create it for a single use, ludicrous.

It would be different if it lasted 100 years and it was exactly the same creation. And it would be different if after 100 years, you had to go through a recycle period then, well obviously, you're not using huge amounts of energy because you've used the thing for 100 years first. But if you try to recycle the thing from a single use, the recycling costs of recycling the thing costs more than the original bag itself, and also the original use.

Now that doesn't make any sense. It makes sense to produce something instead that's going to remain for 100 years or more and use that instead, right, but money drives a lot of our decisions. So, when we say money, can you see our attitude to money is creating sins with economy and abundance.

So, once you deal with your attitude to money, if you're focused on economy and abundance and seeing it and feeling that in your life, you'll start making different choices with your money.

You go into a shop, for most people, the very first thing they consider is, how much is that, how much is that, how much is that - they all look to me to be the same, so I'm going to get the cheapest one. It happens to be in a plastic container and the other one happens to be in a glass one, but that's more expensive.

An example of that, olives, we like Kalamata olives, right, Kalamata olives, glass container, Kalamata olive, plastic container, plastic

containers, half the price. What does the average person do. Get the half price. That decision was just about money.

A lot of our sins are our attitude to money which is our attitude to abundance. It's driving that attitude we have about money.

If you look at a lot of things happening in the world today, it's all about money. An example of that, you've got your mobile phone, you bought it with money. It's been designed, the software on it has been designed to waste your time, on purpose. It's no longer just a thing where you go, (putting phone to his ear) hello, how are you doing? You know, communicate with somebody. It's now a thing that barrages you with information. telling you that this phone is important for your entire life, that you need it as an appendage on your backside or in your pocket or in your handbag, or whatever, you need it for life, to live.

So, it's a device and it's been designed, the software in it has been designed to bother you as much as possible, it has. Like, ding, oh, there I go to my phone, ding again, it's somebody just texting me. Like you can be doing things and it's ding, ding, ding, ding, ring, ring. And you think about how often is it nowadays where you're doing things and as soon as you get the mobile phone, what do you feel, oh, someone wants to talk to me. Answer it, straight away, it's feeding your addictions. It's been designed to feed your addictions, not just been designed as a tool.

But it's now, they're actually writing the software to feed your addictions, that's the purpose of it. Taking you away from the economical use of the tool. Now for most of you, you could get away with using your mobile phone maybe one minute a week, if you needed one at all.

Now I know that they won't even let you access your bank account without your mobile phone, they won't let you access, like in Australia,

we can't even do our taxation returns anymore unless we've got a mobile phone. And probably similar here, right, unless you've got a mobile phone, there's a lot of things you can't do. But even with all that, my usage report, I do have a mobile phone now, I bought one just recently. I had to because I couldn't do my banking anymore without it. Before then I could do it, but now, no. So, I had to get it to get access to our funds, but my usage report is one minute a week.

Because the rest of the time is just an annoying nuisance. It's bothering me all the time, interrupting me from doing things all the time, trying to push me into doing things I don't want to do. I don't use it as an alarm clock, because I wake up when the sun comes up and I go to bed generally when the sun goes down, when Mary asks me what the time is, I say, 6:30 now, and I don't need it as a clock either.

Because when you connect with the environment, you don't need any of those things anymore, right, so all it's used for is to interface with other technology and that's it. And my feeling is, why did they create the other technology that it had to interface with in the first place to force me to have to use this thing that I didn't want to use.

Mary:

It's actually eroding your connection with another very important spiritual principle which is sort of self-responsibility and the use of free will, the loving use of free will. It's trying to influence your will continually and take you away from your personal decision making, your personal responsibility for your decisions. That's the spiritual principles.

Jesus:

And they've written software purposefully to do that now. So, instead of the software helping me, the software is there to bother me. And be honest, it's the same with your cars now, isn't it. They felt that you weren't a safe enough person driving, and that you didn't do safe

enough things, so what they did was they designed the car to tell you what to do rather than you telling it what to do anymore. So, it's no longer a tool, you're its tool.

Most cars now, you're its tool. Driving along the road and you want to go across a bit because there's something and it tries to pull you back in auto-lane correction mode. So, what do most of you do? You get the car, it's got all these tools, and you turn them off, right, because you're sick of the car telling you what to do. But when you open the door it beeps at you, and you want to leave the door open, it beeps at you. You want to leave the door open for a few minutes because you want to load some things, it beeps at you. It's telling you what to do. It's trying to bother you.

The software has been written to bother you. It's been written to annoy you, the hell out of you until you do what it wants, that's what it's been written to do. This is the way the world is going. A disrespect of free will, disrespect of free will.

But also, it's telling you, you're unsafe now. You don't know what you're doing now, I'll do it for you. It's getting you away from self-responsibility as well. And everybody says, but there's so many safety benefits, and I'm going, the most safe thing that God's ever created in the universe actually, is all of God's Laws that govern the human soul. And the human soul has the capacity to be the most safe thing in the universe actually, because of those laws that govern it.

So, when you're taken away from self-responsibility, you're putting your trust in somebody else's will. So, if my will happens to be in alignment with God's, but the programmer's will of my device happens to be in alignment with the hells, who am I obeying. I'm now obeying the person who's in the hells because the programmer, fundamentally, is a person determining what I should do.

Mary:

What you can do.

Jesus:

What you can do. And then when there's AI on top of that, the programmer who programmed the AI is now telling you what to do. Free will, self-responsible all gone, right, all gone.

Audience Member:

And your physical health because it's radiating you as you're using it.

Jesus:

Yes, but you know, if you understand radiation, radiation coming from a phone isn't very much compared to radiation coming from other things. So, I think that's less of a problem. I think the spiritual problem is a bigger problem.

Mary:

Yes, it's a much bigger problem because, even if there is some physical detriment from the device, it's just affecting your physical body.

Jesus:

That's all it affects.

Mary:

Whereas as these principles, the self-responsibility, the free will, all of those things, they affect...

Jesus:

...there training your soul.

Mary:

Yes, your soul.

Audience Member:

Yes, and this is what I'm trying to figure out because I can't - I'm really affected by all that radiation so badly.

Jesus:

Well, if that's the case, then you're emotionally connected to some kind of annoyance.

Mary:

Yes, there's some other reason...

Jesus:

There's some other reason.

Mary:

...in your soul that's creating that reaction.

Jesus:

These are all - what I'm raising here is spiritual principles associated with these devices. Then, of course, there's also emotional principles which are lower in the hierarchy, that are also associated with these devices, but they're less important than the spiritual principles.

The bigger problem is how they're affecting your will. The bigger problem is how they're causing you to not be responsible for your actions anymore. You're putting the responsibility of your entire your life in a program. Your entire life, like this is not in harmony with God's Feelings for you. God wants you to be responsible for your entire life, not a program.

And we're putting the program - making it responsible for our life. So, the worst thing it's doing is training your soul to be less responsible, training your soul that it doesn't have free will, that a device is more important than you are, training your soul that you've got to take this

device with you everywhere you go. It's the lead up to them implanting the device in your body which they're already trying to do.

Audience Member:
(unable to decipher)

Jesus:
Correct, it's the same.

Audience Member:
I have been using them for 13 years, everyone's got - they're always connected.

Jesus:
That's right, that's right, and all of these things are basically training your soul and that's the bigger problem. Honestly, who cares about the radiation in comparison to that. Your soul can't be radiated, but your soul can be - it's free will affected, and your soul can be less responsible, and your soul can not be in harmony with the issues of economy which are huge laws and principles that govern the entire universe, not just your body.

Participant Female:
It also the principle of equality because it's training you to be subservient to the device.

Jesus:
To the device, not even a person.

Participant Female:
Not even a person, we're being trained to be subservient to a device.

Mary:
It's also taking you away from the point I made with Joe yesterday about people being okay with their own experience. People, they've

got ear-pods in, or they've got their phone, no one has ever still with their own feelings anymore and it creates a level of demand then. The person feels entitled to not be with themselves, which then in turn creates a lot of entitlement to be aggressive with anyone who is bringing them back to their own experience, so there're very high spiritual principles about humility as well that have been broken. Self-responsibility for our own feelings, all of these devices are.

Jesus:

Yes, can you see that if I was interested in say, free will, and I really felt about free will as a principle, I would get my mobile phone and I'd probably put it somewhere where I just use it once a week or whatever when I have to do my banking or something like that. And even then, I would complain to the bank and say, why am I having to use a phone to do my banking. Like, why can't I come in and do the banking. Sure, using my phone to do the banking is more economical than coming in and doing the banking because coming in and doing the banking I've got to drive there, and I've got to do a whole heap of other things which are even less economical, so it's economical to use my phone to do the banking, but why is it a phone, why can't it be just - I used to have this little clicker thing to do the banking.

It took hardly, compared to the phone, it took hardly any energy to make, it was reliable, it worked all the time, it was easier to carry, I could take it anywhere, when we go on a trip, I didn't have to take a phone, I just took this little key thing, to authenticate. And why do I even need that, it's because people are liars, dishonest. They don't honour the fact that I have a bank and you have a bank. So, the whole reason why we're having to do it is because of somebody's sin in the first place.

Because if people were honest, we wouldn't have to do it. So, all of us honest people have to do it for all the dishonest people, that's the reason why we're doing it. So, what we're doing is we're getting a bunch of dishonest people, they do some things and then we get a

bunch of solutions that are not economical or any of these things (abundance, self-responsible, free will, equality), that are forcing you to do a whole heap of things against the operation of your soul to fix the problem of a bunch of people who are dishonest.

And the majority of people, maybe not the majority now on Earth, are honest anymore, but if we were all taught be honest from childhood, we wouldn't even need it. We wouldn't even need security. You wouldn't need to lock your doors if we were all honest from childhood, would we.

Audience Member:
No more bank locks.

Jesus:
No more - like I notice here in the US, you're really hot on night lights, like the whole place lit up, all night sort of thing. And it's interesting when I look at it from space, you know, it's like North America is bright, even at night, it's like bright, you can see it from outer space right.

And it's all to do with safety, security, fear actually, fear. And that's all because we're afraid of the very few people who are dishonest. When I say very few, in comparison with the masses, it's very few. Instead of correcting the very few people who are dishonest, we want to correct all the masses to no longer have free will for the sake of the people who were dishonest to correct their behaviour.

Audience Member:
So, the sin drives the sin, drives the sin, drives the sin.

Jesus:
Well, it doesn't have to.

Audience Member:

If you want to comply. I don't have a cell phone and it was a huge statement from myself to not get one and the amount of difficulty it created for everybody else, and I just said, I have an email if you need to get a hold of me and I have a houseline, so I gave them a different direction but it blew me away how many people were angry that I wasn't complying.

Jesus:

Yes, but again it doesn't have to be that way. For a start, if you look at 200 years ago, you couldn't just pick up a phone and annoy somebody who's even your neighbour across the road, you couldn't even annoy him by picking up the phone, you had to go and visit him to annoy him. (Laughter)

You couldn't Facebook him about him to annoy him. You couldn't troll him to annoy him, you couldn't do all these other things to annoy him because you had to actually do it face-to-face and the average person isn't really brave enough to do that and so, it often didn't happen.

Audience Member:

We didn't even have voicemail back when I was growing up.

Jesus:

No, and I'm not saying these things are necessarily bad. In the sense of having some communication is actually good, but if it becomes an addiction, it's no longer good, right, if it breaks one of these principles, it's no longer good.

See in the spirit world when you send a thought packet, so many of you do this with me when you're angry with me, you send me a thought packet, right. (Laughter) So, I get your thought packet, oh yeah, I know that Robin's angry with me again. (Laughter) There's been a few of those thought packets over the last three months, hasn't there. And so, I know that the thought packet is there already,

and this is what's happening in the spirit world, these thought packets go back and forward, and you can accept them or reject them depending on what you want. And these things happen all the time.

They're like emails, aren't they, but they're the thoughts of another coming to you. That's the capacity of your soul. Now if you were taught to use that capacity from childhood, now this capacity exists on Earth as well as in the spirit world. If you were taught to use that capacity from childhood, we wouldn't even need a phone, we wouldn't even need an email, we wouldn't need anything actually.

So, God's designed a system that's very economical and He gave you a communication mechanism, but because most of us are completely detuned from our soul and also, completely detuned from our spirit body, we don't know how to use it. And we only learn how to use it when we're in the spirit world, but if we were taught it from childhood on Earth, we wouldn't need a lot of these things.

But this is the other problem is when we use tech to supply a lot of these things that we actually do have the capacity to do without it, then we become reliant on the tech, and we develop our soul even less. So, that's another result of all this process that we're going through.

Now all of these problems are spiritual problems. Can you see. They're all causing heaps of physical problems, and they also cause emotional problems, and they cause sexual problems even in people, as well as physical problems. Nowadays, the way you have sex another person somewhere else is by connecting up a whole heap of devices to your body and all your sexual parts and having a computer interface between the two of you.

Audience Member:
No way.

Jesus:

And that's where it's headed, right, so that would be lovely experiences, won't they. (Laughter) Irony, well, sarcasm, that's my first sarcasm for the week.

Mary:

For the year.

Jesus:

For the year perhaps. But it's like, how bad is that going to be for people because they'll never have personal interactions with anyone.

Mary:

Well, as it is, isn't it that way, isn't dating - like you used to meet people...

Jesus:

Isn't that what porn is really.

Mary:

...but you used to go out and meet people and now you just have an app, don't you, and it's just hook up.

Audience Member:

Even young people, like I've noticed at a counter like when I go to purchase something, the inability to communicate, to look up...

Jesus:

...to communicate, to connect, to look at you, to listen.

Audience Member:

...to look eye-to-eye, to connect.

Another Audience Member:

QR codes, or something, what do they call those.

Jesus:

It's all gone, right.

Audience Member:

It's really sad.

Jesus:

Yes, it's all gone, but it's all gone because the spiritual principles of the devices are being broken. Do you follow? It's not because of the device itself, it's because of the way they've been designed, and the way they're being utilised, and the software that's been written is all there to try to break the spiritual principle because it's all developed for sin. So, it's all to break the spiritual principle.

You could have a phone, and it could be perfectly in harmony to a large degree with the point of its creation and actually be beneficial if you did it right. I'm not saying that there isn't a lot of things you'd have to fix, because there would be. But even then, the fact that your soul can do it anyway without the phone, it's not really necessary. It's just necessary if you want the ability without the development. Do you know what I mean by that?

You need development to understand how communication actually works spiritually and if you lack that development, then you won't have the ability and so, what a person then says to themselves, but I want the ability without the development, so what I'm going to do now is try to make a device that gives me that ability without me needing to go through the development. But if we're all taught from childhood, then we wouldn't have that problem, right.

The point is, anything that breaks a spiritual principle is going to have a detrimental effect on all of the sins you commit and it's going to be one spiritual principle like economy, you're going to break hundreds of laws if you break that principle, you'll break hundreds of laws.

So, every time you decide, I went shopping today, got to go shopping tomorrow. Like here's another example, in Europe, they make their refrigerators about one third or half size or three-quarter sizes at the most, right. So, what that means then is, if you're going to be preparing your food, your fridge is never going to be big enough for you to have a week's supply of food in it. So, what that means is you're going to have to shop every two days, right. So, the design of the fridge, out of harmony with the economy principle, is now causing another economy problem in that now, instead of going shopping once a week you've got to go shopping every two days because there isn't enough room in the fridge to go shopping any more often than that. You follow.

Now you can see, you break the economy in one area, and now for the most part, you're going to be breaking it lots and lots of times afterwards as well. So, it's uneconomical to break the economy principle, which makes sense, of course.

Just that one principle, understanding it in your soul and feeling it, in your soul, can you see how many sins it's going to stop. Everything you consider doing you're going to be looking at, is it economical to do it, not money economical, economical of time, economical of resources, economical of energy. Is it economical in all these areas. If it is, and it's going to be something we can reuse over and over again, then do it, and do it well. Do it like high-quality possible, the best you can do.

So, rather than buy a plastic bucket, you buy a stainless steel one, that kind of thing. Because the stainless steel one, for the most part, depending on it's use, is probably going to last longer. Instead of buying a glass dish, get a stainless steel one, because a glass one, you might drop it and then it's broken. Mind you, it's recyclable, the glass, but you've got to heat it up to, what is it, 700-800 degrees Centigrade or 1300-1400 degrees Fahrenheit or something to melt it again, and do it all again. That's a lot of energy. Stainless steel if you

drop it, it's just going to have a little ding in it, and you get out there with a little hammer and tap it out if you want. It's still useable, if you keep it clean, it's going to last your entire life, your entire life.

Participant Female:

What happens in the spirit world, so a lot of these issues go away when you...

Jesus:

No, they don't, no.

Participant Female:

By saying, you're not looking for stainless steel, are you?

Jesus:

No, but the economy principle, if you don't understand it, in the spirit world, you'll do things like trying to progress without dealing with your emotions.

Participant Female:

Okay, that's what I was looking for.

Mary:

Yes, and this is the benefit of focusing on the principles higher in the hierarchy is that you're going to solve problems in your physical life easier, but also, you're learning internal lessons, if you like. The things that are going to help you to progress and grow whether you're here, in the spirit life, and bring you happiness, bring you better relationships.

Jesus:

They build things, by the way, in the spirit world. In the hells, you build things, you do. They build houses to live in and other things like that. They actually physically build them.

Audience Member:

They have all the carpentry tools there.

Jesus:

They have tools to build them, yes, and so forth, because their soul is not even capable of building something yet.

Participant Female:

Oh, okay.

Jesus:

By the time you get up to like the 2nd sphere, your soul is building the location. But in the lower parts of the hells, your soul has already built you a shack, right, and it will be like a smelly, dingy, rat-infested, oil-covered piece of crap it will be, right, smell like crap as well, smell like poop. This is what it's like in the hells, and you're going to have to live in it.

So, the average person goes, I don't want to live in that. Their soul built it, they don't want to live in it. So, what do they do? They try and get the materials from that thing and build something better. They do all this work to do it better, only to find that it's very difficult to build something better given their condition, and given the materials, and it still smells, but they think it's better.

And then in the higher spheres of the 1st sphere, you do build things that way, using manual methods. Of course, it's completely unnecessary in the higher spheres, but you don't know that because you're in the sphere where it's necessary.

Participant Male:

What would be the highest sphere in the spirit world where you're still building things that are much more like a science-fiction realm.

Jesus:
Probably the 2nd.

Participant Male:
(unable to decipher)

Jesus:
Yes, by the time people get to the 3rd generally, they respect the buildings they're given, that their soul has created, and by the time you reach the 6th, there's a lot of things you'll do, but you also respect that you do them with your feelings, not with your manual tasks. But in the lower spheres, it's like out there with the tools and implements that you've created, even out of the rocks sometimes, just like you would if you were a caveman.

Audience Member:
When they get there do they try to clean that messy little place out and just keep trying and not getting clean.

Jesus:
Well, no because a lot of times the condition of their soul is such that they don't mind living in an unclean space, but when you first arrive, that's when it's tricky. See, many of you are used to comfort here and your house, your first house, if you don't deal with your sin, your first house is not going to be very comfortable, so you'll want to build something different.

But unfortunately, you won't be able to move from that location into a higher location to build something different, so you're going to have to build something from the materials that are already there, right, some people do that. They'd rather do that than work on their soul and get out of that condition.

Isn't that what many of you are doing with your sin, you'd rather put up with your sin than get out of your sin, so why would that attitude

change. It's not going to change magically; it's going to be something you're going to have to change, so, yes, this is what happens.

So, any of these lessons you learn about the spiritual principles, you learn them now, they're going to benefit you, not only now, but also, through the rest of your existence, after you pass, it's going to benefit you then too, all the way through.

Participant Female:

So, how does self-responsibility coincide with God reliance.

Jesus:

Good question.

Mary:

Excellent question.

Jesus:

Yes, what's the answer.

Mary:

Yes, have a go.

Participant Male:

No, my problem is that I keep thinking I need to be self-responsible, take responsibility for what I do, not be a bother to others or a burden or ask others for money or whatever, but in doing that, I'm focusing on, I don't need anybody's help, I've got to do it on my own, and I don't know how to say, no, God's going to help me with that.

Mary:

Well, let me have a go before we talk about - Jesus is going to want to talk about your emotions, but let's just talk about as a principled question, right.

Self-responsibility is really my heart-felt desire to know and feel all of my own feelings.

Jesus:

To love yourself.

Mary:

To love myself, and to embrace my free will in harmony with God's Laws, with God's Principles, if you like, so that's me being self-responsible. Now, that's, if you like, my job if I'm going to...

Jesus:

...the pinnacle of God's Creation.

Mary:

...yes, as God's Highest Creation, that's my potential and really what God desires for me. But there's a lot of space for God in that, if you think about it because if I want all of my feelings and I want to embrace my free will in harmony with God's Laws, I'm going to seek God's Truth. God's Love is going to help me to understand love, understand law, I'm going to not put onto God responsibility for my feelings.

Jesus:

...or responsibility for anything you're capable of doing yourself.

Mary:

Yes, because I'll want to experience my capacity as the highest of God's Creations, so I can create things, but most of the time people come to God because they want God to fix their feelings.

Jesus:

They want God to do all the things that they don't want to do for themselves.

Mary:

...that feel hard or frustrating or grief-stricken, all of these things, or hopeless, we come to God with those feelings and say, God help me...

Jesus:

...rescue me.

Mary:

...rescue me, which is not God reliance, it's not self-responsible, in fact, once you come to God with the feeling, my feelings are all mine, I can feel them, I can feel all...

Jesus:

...not just can, but I'm going to have to.

Mary:

...and I want to, I want to, they are part of my experience, I want them. That's the first time you can really receive God's Love because then the love coming is a gift, and you can't really receive love unless you feel it as a gift, and God's not going to try and help you get away from this self-responsible state.

So, a lot of people think God reliance is like, oh, I'll just hand it all over to God and God will fix all my problems, but that's actually the opposite of God reliance.

Jesus:

Yes, and whoever tells you what to do then, it's not God.

Mary:

It's not God, and whoever 'helps' you out to avoid your own situation...

Jesus:

...usually a dark spirit.

Mary:

Yes, God wants you to know that you can deal with your own pain and suffering and create a life of joy and abundance.

Jesus:

...and you are responsible for all your sin.

Mary:

If you like, God's an entity who can love us through that process, who can teach us through that process, but He's not going to take over that process or not going to minimise the effort you have to do in that process, because to do that would be to undermine your potential as His Highest Creation.

Jesus:

...and undermine your free will.

Mary:

Yes. So, you know, I think inherent in your question is a lot of feeling of like, well, how does God help me. If I've got to do all this stuff for myself, what about God, how do I get God's help in this, but really, the way you get God's help is by doing the work that is your own and seeking God's Wisdom, seeking God's Love, seeking God's Truth in that process.

And what do you want to say (speaking to Jesus).

Jesus:

That was a good answer.

Mary:

Oh, good (smiles) (Laughter)

Jesus:

Do you get it Katrina, though.

Participant Female:

Yes, because I want to say now that all my life, my thoughts are when you have a problem, you ask God to fix it.

Jesus:

Yes, no, when you have a problem, you first try to solve it yourself.

Mary:

You examine the problem, you need to know what the problem is, don't you.

Jesus:

...and why it came about, and what its cause is.

Mary:

But that's not - a lot of us want God to just take away the problem without first knowing...

Participant Female:

...that's what I want.

Mary:

Yes.

Participant Female:

I mean, that's what I want. I want to ask for God to help me...

Jesus:

...because you want Him to take away the problem without understanding how you created it.

Mary:

A lot of times we don't even ask God, God what is the problem here. What is the truth about what I've created here. Because God wants

to help with help, but a lot of us are like, no God, just make it go away.

Jesus:

Yes, and He's not going to do that.

Mary:

Never.

Jesus:

Ever, ever. He'll never make something go away that you do not understand how it got created because to do that would be...

Mary:

...and aren't going to put in the effort to fix it.

Jesus:

...and they're not going to put in the effort to fix it. He can't do that because you will not understand, and you will do it again. You need to get to a point where you understand your problems so that you can fix them permanently, and you don't do them again. And the only way that's going to happen is if you take personal responsibility for your problems. Make sense.

Participant Another Female:

I think going off of that, asking God to help you, I could also interpret that as, help me help myself, what do you guys think about that.

Jesus:

Well, you could...

Participant Female:

...asking God to help you...

Mary:
...you've got to be careful

Participant Female:
...?? your willingness, or

Mary:
No, you're in charge of your will, so God can't really go, gee you up into using your will because you would be creating a dependency then.

Jesus:
Yes.

Mary:
If I always need Jesus to go, come on Mary, you can do it, you're all right...

Jesus:
Cheer squad. You want God as your cheer squad.

Mary:
...then every time I hit a problem it would be like, can you just tell me that I can do it, and that's not me gaining self-responsibility. And you have to be careful as well in the way that we relate to God, like Katrina was very honest, I want God to take away my problems. It doesn't matter if you come and go, oh God, I realise I have to take responsibility, could you just give me some truth (Laughter) about this issue. If you really feel like, can you take away my problem. You're better off being honest and examining your lack of self-responsibility in that place than trying to alter your prayer intellectually, if you like.

Jesus:
Yes, so a lot of you try to reframe things with God because you're so used to reframing it with people and you've gotten away with it, and

so, you go up to a person and say, I would like you to do that, no, let me resay it, would you be able to do this for me. Instead of just saying directly...

Mary:

...are you interested in doing this.

Jesus:

Yes, are you interested in doing this. It was funny when we met early days, Mary and I would be driving along and Mary would like a cup of coffee or something like that, so she'd say to me, do I want one. (Laughter) No. (Laughter)

Mary:

Yes, I was well trained not to express my desires.

Jesus:

Does that make sense. But that's also not taking responsibility for what your desires actually are. So, you go to God and say, do you want to do this for me, God will just go, no. The answer to that will always be no, right, because we're insincere in the motive of asking, and so, of course, the answer is always going to be no.

And then people go, oh, I can't feel anything from God. Yes, that's right, because you're asking all these insincere things, not understanding the principles upon which love is built, upon which the emotion of love flows. And these are all laws that govern the emotion of love and how it flows, and if you don't understand them, then you think, oh, I was loved in my childhood when, you know, whenever I needed rescuing, I just went to daddy, and he rescued me.

Mary:

That's love.

Jesus:

That's love. And no, and you've grown up, many of you are still, some of you are in your 40's, 50's, 60's, 70's, and you're still children needing rescue from somebody, but mum and dad have died now, so what do you do, you feel so alone now that mum and dad have died. Because there's no one to rescue anymore, and not it's up to you.

Now, your kids even think you should be the one rescuing them, and it's sort of like, but I have enough trouble trying to rescue myself. We're no longer the pinnacle of God's Creation; we're now these little dependent 'ants' trying to have these interactions because we're not seeing ourselves as God sees our capacity.

So, very important to understand that these principles are very strong principles that should guide life, but every time I break a principle, I'm committing hundreds of sins.

Mary:

Yes, and you can see that self-responsibility, when I break that principle or when I don't have that principle inside of me, creates a lot of emotional addiction, a lot of physical addiction because I'm always seeking someone or something to get me away from what I feel, to get me away from solving my problems.

You can see how it creates emotional issues, sexual - a lot of people get married just because they feel like their partner is going to rescue them from their feelings, do the hard things.

Jesus:

...from financial safety or something like that.

Mary:

So, then you're creating sexual sins...

Jesus:

...He loves me so much. He makes me feel good about myself. So, what are you really expecting, that the love is going to make you feel good about yourself. No, that's your responsibility. You need to make you feel good about you and yourself. You understand. Nobody else should have that responsibility, no one, because if you put that responsibility on them, now your happiness is dependent upon them making you feel something, not you feeling it.

Participant Female:

That's not loving.

Jesus:

Out of harmony with love, it's not love, it's addiction, dependency. These principles are so important to grasp. In 2016, the third [Assistance Group \(AG\) in 2016](#), if you go to the 2016 downloads on our website, you'll see there's a whole thing about God's Loving Laws, and we mention 17 principles, these are sort of fundamental principles that every person on Earth should be taught from childhood, babies, right, because they are the governing factors that govern love. They determine whether something is love or not.

If you understand those principles, you understand what love is. So, when somebody comes along and says, I'll rescue you, instead of seeing it, oh, isn't that lovely, you'll go, that's very unloving. Do you see the difference, because you recognise the principle.

When somebody comes along and says, you've got some lack in your life so, I'm going to give you something to make you feel like you've got more abundance in your life. And somebody comes along and does that, you'd be going, that's not teaching me how to create my own abundance out of harmony with the principle.

Somebody comes along and says, look I'll educate you, you go, great. I need education and I'll take onboard education that is in harmony

with love because my life will benefit because I'm a self-responsible person and one of the first points of self-responsibility is educate yourself, not rely on somebody else to educate you, but you educate yourself.

And the problem is on Earth today, we're taught that you go to school for the education, and then you go, perhaps, to university if you need to for the education or an apprenticeship or some other thing to get an education, and then once you stop your education, your set for life. Now in practice many of you found that to be true. Not really, right, but even if you did find it to be true, you're actually not being responsible for your future education.

And the very biggest thing you can do is to neglect your own education because that is an act of irresponsibility. Like, it's very irresponsible for us to live on Earth and not understand it. The majority of us don't even understand how a tree works. We don't even understand how the Earth breathes. We don't understand that if you cut down the trees, you stop the whole breathing mechanism. We don't understand a lot of these things because we've never been educated.

We all go, but I wasn't taught that at school, too bad. You live in this world, you see the tree, surely, you should work out how it works, surely. And if the science is available to you to discover, surely, a part of your developmental process, this is the environment that I'm living in, surely, I should understand it.

Mary:

Well, really anything that we use, we have a responsibility to understand. So, our phones even, how many of us even understand how our phones work, or even how to update software on your own computer. All these things are actually things that when we're self-responsible...

Jesus:

...you don't get somebody else to do.

So, did you know, there's 120 billion transistors inside of one of your mobile phones. These are little devices that, years ago, used to take up about that much space (making a big circle with his arms), one transistor, and now there's 120 billion of them in your back pocket, right. Now somebody took responsibility to learn all that, someone, and they used it in all different for ways. They had to learn how to send radio waves and receive them, they had to learn how to encode them, they had to learn how to turn voice, which is an analogue thing that goes with sound and they had to convert that into digital signals, then had to be transmitted over air to a receiver and then connect somehow to another one. They had to learn how to do all of that in order for you to have a mobile phone. Somebody was responsible, but it wasn't you.

Now it's wonderful when somebody is willing to do that and teach the world how to do it because there're benefits to everyone in the world, potentially, from that thing.

But you can see that if everyone on Earth took the idea or had the concept, I'm going to be responsible for understanding things, understanding what I use, can you see information would not be lost to humanity when there's a cataclysm or some kind of event. It would all be in your heads, it would all be as a part of your soul, the information would be there.

But unfortunately, the majority of us go, I don't care about that, I don't care about that, I don't care how a tree grows, I don't care how to grow my own food. We're meeting a lot of people who come to help us in God's Way who have never planted a plant their entire life, ever. A lot of younger people, in particular, never planted a plant their entire life. They don't even know what to do to plant the plant, and yet they eat them or the produce of them every day, that's very

irresponsible to not even know how they got there, right, and this is the problem.

Once you get the principle, you go, I need to take more responsibility. I need to take responsibility for my spiritual development, my emotional development, my sexual behaviour, and my physical life, I need to. If I live in harmony with that (self-responsible), now I'm going to live in harmony with a lot of laws governing my soul. But if I break that, I'm going to break a lot of laws governing my soul. You follow.

So, this is how you bring your life into more harmony with law by understanding the principle and then going, right, where is that principle playing out, or not playing out, in my life, and then I can adjust my behaviour and adjust my life to make sure I am bringing more and more things every day into harmony with that, that's what we'd do.

Participant Male:

I have a question about the whole faith, healing thing. Laying hands on somebody, praying for them, they've gotten cancer, or they've gotten this or they have this ailment or problem, whatever is wrong.

Jesus:

...from the law, from breaking the law.

Participant Male:

From sins and stuff, and then we go around them, and they actually get healed.

Jesus:

Yes, well it will be spirits who are helping them break the law.

Participant Male:

My question is, well, oh, okay. And then the ones that experience healing is that all spirits then, and they're saying, well, God healed them.

Jesus:

Which is not true because God created the law that actually caused the original problem.

Mary:

The only way that it could happen in harmony with law is if the person reaches a place of repentance about the sin that created the illness...

Jesus:

...not only that but also has faith.

Mary:

...and has faith that they can be healed.

Jesus:

...that God's love can heal them, but they have to reach repentance and a point of faith.

Mary:

Yes, yes, otherwise, it's going to be spirits who don't respect the law working on the spirit and physical body.

Audience Member:

So, when you did healings 2000 years ago, like the blind man and so on and so forth, they were repentant at that time.

Jesus:

In the moment, yes, and they exercised faith in the moment.

Audience Member:

Okay, because I know there was in the Bible it says that there were many you could not heal and I'm supposing...

Jesus:

Yes, most I could not heal, most. And also, some of the ones I did heal afterwards changed their behaviour to be more sin.

Audience Member:

The ones you did heal.

Jesus:

Yes, like sometimes I would heal somebody, and instead of them being thankful, they would go and use the healing to commit more sin.

Audience Member:

Even though you did tell them, sin no more.

Jesus:

That's right, that's what I use to say to them, sin no more, but often times they would not listen.

Mary:

Free will.

Jesus:

Free will, right, and they would go off and then use their new-found ability to get all the things that they missed out on before.

Audience Member:

And would they develop the same disease six months later.

Jesus:

Well, often not the same disease, but other diseases.

Audience Member:

Can they temporarily heal without repentance or is that always spirits.

Jesus:

It's always spirits, yes. Faith and repentance are required for healing. Again, breaking the law, you see, and spirits are just as prepared to break the law as you are.

So, what happens when you get afraid of your own death. You're prepared to break quite a lot of laws, right. Now if it's a physical thing, where you're starving, you're probably willing to steal in order to get food. You know, you're willing to break the law regarding taking from people without asking which is an issue of love.

When you're doing things that you feel your life is threatened, that's probably when you'll feel like breaking the law the most. In fact, many women who have abortions have abortions for the purpose of their life being threatened. They feel their future life is threatened by the birth of a child, their future, the way they saw their life for their future is threatened by being pregnant and so, they decide to abort the child, so they're willing to commit a murder in order to, and by the way, it's not just women, is it? The men are often encouraging them and so, the men are often more responsible even than the women are. Sometimes the women would like to have the child, but the man doesn't want them to and they feel more bound to get the man's approval and so they do it, but in that case, it would be the man who is primarily responsible, right, for the death of the child.

But we're willing to even commit murder as in the case of an abortion rather than feel, rather than be responsible, rather than love. That's how addicted to our sin we are.

Mary:

Does anyone want to talk about how they felt feeling their resistance to sin, your homework.

Participant Female:

Yes, I started feeling kind of angry and then thinking what are other people going to think if I start wiping my bottom with a towel instead (Laughter). I still have used it, used the towel ??

Jesus:

Well, what should we ?? first before we use the towel.

Participant Female:

Yes, of course, but yeah, like a lot of shame.

Mary:

So, worrying about how others...

Jesus:

...worrying about other's opinions. Some of our biggest sins are because we're concerned about how others think and feel.

Mary:

...or view us.

Jesus:

...how they view us. So, that's a big thing for most people, and that's a spiritual principle actually. A spiritual principle, if you look at the spiritual principle here (flipping over whiteboard), the spiritual principle of self-responsible, and also honouring your own free will, you're allowed to choose to do anything you desire without considering anybody else.

Mary:

...as long as it's in harmony with love.

Jesus:

Of course, if it's in harmony with love, then it will benefit other people too. But if it's in disharmony with love, then it's probably going to

harm them, right, but free will says you're allowed to make the decision.

Mary:

And that you should, you should be responsible for how you use your will. You should make decisions based on your desires and not others' desires.

Participant Another Female:

I had a bunch of them, and I don't know if I really hit the mark of the question, but...

Jesus:

...fire away.

Participant Female:

The first thing I notice is if I'm in a situation, I go into blame...

Jesus:

...of whom?

Participant Female:

...and how unloving blame is, for myself or the other, it could be either way, it's not always of myself, although, I do like that one.

Jesus:

...or God.

Participant Female:

Or God, of course, ?? of that.

Jesus:

You created me, look at me, I'm so perfect. You created me, it's all your fault.

Participant Female:
Right, right, I also use judgement.

Mary:
Yes.

Participant Female:
Another way, maybe these are more ways I avoid feeling the sin.

Jesus:
They are.

Mary:
That was the question though, wasn't it. What does it feel like when I resist...

Jesus:
...sin, when I resist the humility about sin.

Mary:
...when I fight for my sin.

Jesus:
...when I fight for my sin. Judgement...

Participant Female:
These are, judgement feelings, okay, cool.

Mary:
This is what you do when you fight for your sin, you judge.

Participant Female:
The thing I notice, is I'll get into competing and comparing.

Jesus:
Yes.

Participant Female:
I really get into that. And then of course, the ones we all know, fight, freeze or flee, those are very, you know. Another big one for me, I pretend it didn't bother me.

Jesus:
(snaps his finger)

Participant Female:
Like, oh, I guess that's the facade.

Jesus:
You Americans are very good at this.

Mary:
You are, Teflon.

Participant Female:
Not even hurt or however angry, I'm really feeling, I'm pretending, I'm good.

Jesus:
I'm chill.

Participant Female:
Oh, I'm great, yes. So, those are my key ones. And how unloving all of them are.

Jesus:
Yes, you go to Brazil, and the average person, you know whether they're upset.

Mary:
Yes. (Laughter)

Jesus:
You come to America, and you've got no idea. Unless you can feel them, you've got no idea.

Mary:
It's a big breaking of the truth principle actually when you pretend that it hasn't affected you. It affects your ability and your humility because you're distancing yourself from your own experience.

Jesus:
You're creating a facade and every time you create a facade, remember the facade is based on the idea of being false, and every thing being false, and not in harmony with truth, so immediately you've committed one of the greatest sins.

Participant Female:
And I can feel now and know now because I did not want to feel certain feelings, and I actually thought I was brilliant, boy, people don't know I'm upset. I mean like, you know...

Mary:
How clever am I?

Participant Female:
I was really proud of it.

Jesus:
Proud of your sin. Proud of being chilled when actually...

Participant Female:
But it was terrible right, but, yeah, I thought it was a good thing.

Mary:

It's kind of a superior thing, isn't it.

Participant Female:

Yes, and that's the other thing I noticed, I can have a lot of feelings of inferior - I have both, I definitely have both.

Jesus:

Well, usually, you have one in some areas, and the other in the other areas, you know, and both of them are sins, inferiority as well as superiority because they're not equal. They're not based in equality which is a sub-aspect of love.

So, if you look at love, truth, humility, faith, you'll find that there are a lot of sub-aspects of each thing. Economy is a sub-aspect of love, abundance is a sub-aspect of love, equality, sub-aspect of love, self-responsible, sub-aspect of love as well as humility.

Mary:

Yes, as well as faith really.

Participant Female:

There was one more big one, sorry. When someone's telling - often someone will be saying something, and it doesn't apply to me. It doesn't apply to me.

Jesus:

Yes, denial.

Participant Female:

And that's when I know when it really applies to me. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Yes, not always. When you become a Celestial spirit, everything won't apply to you, any sin won't apply to you. Someone says, you're sinning, and you go, no, it doesn't apply to me. (Laughs)

Participant Another Female:

I, since I even came to the States this time, I just felt on edge all the time, and then it came down to feeling like I have to do things quickly, and like just get on with it, and I wasn't stopping and slowing down, and considering what I'm doing because I had this feeling, like it reminds me of economy and abundance of I had this feeling of lack.

Jesus:

But also stoicism, right, too.

Participant Female:

Yeah, got to do it.

Jesus:

Tough it out, many people have a very strong pride in toughing everything out. Men in particular because men are taught from childhood that you don't show your feelings very much, and if you cry, you're a cry-baby, you're just like a girl, and all this kind of stuff. Of course, God gave you tear ducts, just like he gave girls' tear ducts so, God's intention was that you were going to cry at some point, right, but the average man is just trying to shut all that down and so, there's this very strong feeling of stoicism and pride in it.

Participant Female:

Yeah, and I actually felt, I could feel I was just actually resisting terror inside, I was just terrified. Like being on the road driving, I was terrified, that's my biggest area.

Jesus:

Not your biggest, but (Laughter)

Participant Female:

No, biggest I notice, but I know.

Jesus:

Yes, you'll find that the things you are aware of are not your big sins. It's usually always the case because the things we're unaware of, and remember this is the subject of our discussion (awareness of sin), the things you're unaware of are the things you need to know about more, but usually they're the things you believe are more truthful, and you're already in harmony with love with them.

Participant Female:

Well, just you saying stoicism, I hadn't been very aware of that, but as soon as you said it, I'm like, yes, I can recognise that.

Jesus:

Yes, but you can even see like in some of these areas where a person is going, I'm God reliant when actually they're irresponsible, things like that.

Participant Female:

Yes, oh, that's another thing. I was noticing irresponsible, like I rented an electric car thinking that'll be good, but now I realise that was totally, I was totally not being self-responsible in learning how to do it, and the ?? technology was beyond me.

Jesus:

Yes, so in other words, encouraged to do something, and then not willing to learn how to do the thing so, that's lack of self-responsibility.

Participant Female:

Yes, I wanted to give up.

Jesus:

And a lot of people there, oh, you drive then, somebody else do it for me because I don't want to learn it, I don't want to have to go through the trauma, often times we feel. And why do we feel so traumatic about learning something. Well, obviously, that's related to childhood issues generally, where there's trauma in our childhood about learning that we're now applying.

Participant Female:

...must be stupid.

Jesus:

Yes, and we're taught a lot things in our childhood and so, that's all about avoiding emotion, which is also irresponsible, the higher spiritual principle. It's irresponsible for you to not have your emotion. Can you see. It's also not loving to you to avoid your emotion because your emotions are a large part of you, and also your emotions are a large part of your future joy. You know, how do you experience joy, you have to have some emotions to have joy.

You can't be like a stoic rock and then have joy. (Laughter) Because you've got to learn how to be an emotional being to have joy. Obviously, every time you try to shut down your emotions, you're not being loving to yourself by shutting down your emotions. So, you're sinning against the design of yourself when don't want to feel your feelings.

And of course, there's going to be consequences. You're going to get shut down, you're going to feel shut down, you're going to lack desire, you're going to lack motivation, and there's going to be all these other consequences because you're not having your feelings.

Every time you break a spiritual principle which is the highest in the hierarchy, it's going to have a net effect on a lot of other things. An

example of that is, I'm shutting down my emotion and I find I don't have much sexual connection anymore.

Many women have a duality with their emotion. In other words, they sort of compartmentalise emotion and the reason why they do that is they've learnt over time and usually through their childhood, but also there's been generations of this where if you express emotion with a man who's got physical power then he may damage you physically with that power, and so it's best to shut down emotions under certain circumstances.

And so, most women have learnt to be one emotional person with their children, and another type of emotional person with their parents, and another one with their friends, and then a different one altogether with their husband or their partner, and then they wonder why there's no sexual connection anymore with themselves or with their partner. But there's all this shut down in the higher area of emotions that now is going to play out sexually.

You're going to suppress your own sexual desires, you'll suppress your own sexual responses, you'll suppress your orgasm, you'll suppress your connection, you know, the soul-based connection with another, so that's a consequence of shutting down the higher thing. Does that make sense?

And there's all these penalties that come along when we do that that we don't see as penalties, and so what do we do? So, for that woman, she might go, oh, I need to get more stimulation, so I'll get a vibrator or it's hard for me to orgasm, so I'm going to do that, but the real problem is not sexual, the real problem is the suppression that's occurring emotionally that she's not resolving. Does that make sense?

Audience:
Yes.

Jesus:

And then that has a flow-on effect to the sexual area of life, naturally. And for a woman, it's probably more the case because the woman has to be connected spiritually, and by the way, men do too, need to be connected spiritually and emotionally in order to have good sexual response that's in harmony with love. Most men are not connected spiritually, and not connected emotionally, and trying to use sex to compensate for these lack of connections in other areas.

So, that's why they turn to things like porn, and other things like that. Pornography and wanting to have lots of different relationships and all these things, they're all caused by the higher things in the hierarchy being suppressed which has a net effect on the lower things in the hierarchy. Makes sense.

Audience:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, if we start to develop an awareness of our sin in the spiritual aspects of our life, and in the emotional aspects of our life, then the sexual aspects and the physical aspects of our life will naturally change. And when these two things (physical, sexual) don't change, it's because we're not doing this, we're not focusing on where our sin is in the spiritual and emotional areas of our life, and that's why these things don't change.

So, it's a lot easier to solve your problems when you start seeing a lot of them as actually spiritual principles or emotional principles.

Participant Another Female:

So, I have about 40 years of attracting a very angry co-worker, male, and I came upon Divine Truth in 2021 after I met my soulmate and we separated. So, I was very motivated to change, so I used to get really panicky and afraid, and I lost many jobs because of it because I

would just get so scared. Then I went into anger, and I thought that was good, but I learned from you about owning it, instead of projecting it and how I was doing that to protect myself, but that was a sin.

So, that was really, really helpful. And the next thing that you Mary talked about was the terror and the fear under that anger, this was life-changing for me. I went into this guy that I would normally project anger and I got really still and my whole body started shaking and I was terrified and I said, you know the way you talk to me, is just not okay, and we had a heart-to-heart, he is a completely different person, and I am a completely different person. It transformed in ways I just couldn't imagine, so I'm very, very grateful.

Jesus:

Because you let yourself feel your fear and then you still took action.

Participant Female:

Yes, and it's a process that I kept saying, okay, I'm watching this and I have to watch videos and all kinds of stuff and then practice and then go in, and little by little, over weeks, it was a real progression. And so, meeting your soulmate is motivating, I'm still wondering why I'm in separation.

Jesus:

Have you met your soulmate?

Participant Female:

2021.

Jesus:

How do you know?

Participant Female:

How do I know?

Jesus:
Yes.

Participant Female:
There was a magnetism that was tangible that I understand could be wounds or...

Jesus:
...and spirit influenced.

Participant Female:
I mean I would be grateful if I didn't meet my soulmate in some ways, (Laughter) but there are so many things that have happened.

Jesus:
I don't understand why you would be grateful about that either.

Participant Female:
I believe he is because of the things that have happened, the coming together, the separating, me being very motivated to become more loving, to learn about love, to be more humble, I didn't have that ability before, and I still have a long way to go I realise, but it just completely made me willing, and then the relationship with God.

Mary:
I've just been standing here feeling like there's something though about sin and so, this includes you, but I want to talk to everyone before you (Jesus) get into this.

A lot of the women in the audience, you have this very strong idea of where you're at spiritually and emotionally.

Jesus:
Yes.

Mary:
It's very strong.

Jesus:
And very arrogant.

Mary:
And nearly every woman who's spoken is very arrogant about it, and it's not a humble place. You're breaking a lot of spiritual laws. You're not coming here sort of seeking, and obviously, not in your lives seeking the truth about these things, you've decided where you are, and it's a point of arrogance that God is going to be trying to correct with you a lot. But it is very marked, it's quite strong in this audience.

Jesus:
Yes, why does it exist?

Mary:
This is the question to answer because it's actually, you know, when we were talking about the sins, you're aware of versus the sins you're not aware of, it's something that you're not aware of, so you're quite invested in holding on to it, but why, is the question.

Participant Female:
I resonate with what you're saying, and I think the why I can feel is terror.

Mary:
Well, it's not terror because if it was terror, you'd just feel your terror and you wouldn't be invested in the arrogance.

Jesus:
Correct.

Mary:

So, you might have some terror of that giving up the arrogance, but you're not humble to that.

Participant Female:

Okay, desire for control.

Mary:

Yes.

Participant Female:

Bingo.

Jesus:

Why, why do you want control.

Participant Female:

Well, in my case, I got home last night, and I was doing my homework, and I could feel I control everything, it's a harsh word, but how it feels to me, and I actually like this part of myself.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

But I can feel, it's like a worry but it's soft and subtle and I control everything to organise and order everything and I get everything done and I like it, and I feel the people around me like it, I could do all your admin...

Jesus:

No.

Participant Female:

I have the skills.

Jesus:

No, you couldn't.

Mary:

You couldn't actually. (Laughter)

Participant Female:

Well, I know, I know, but that's the arrogance.

Mary:

That's the arrogance. This is where...

Participant Female:

Yes, I can do all this.

Mary:

...we think our sins are actually good things about us, this is the hardest one to give up.

Participant Female:

This is what I see, it's like, wait a minute, I think that's sin, but I like that about myself. I thought that's a good thing, and I can see its sin, but I still have this attachment to it.

Jesus:

Emotionally, yes.

Participant Female:

Emotionally, yes, there's something in there that's fighting for itself.

Jesus:

But why do women generally have this attitude that they know about emotion, and they know how they feel, and they get it better than men. See obviously, men have developed superiorities in different

areas of life, haven't they, particularly when it comes to using their hands, and, you know...

Mary:
...or their intellect, physical things.

Jesus:
A lot of men feel this is my domain.

Mary:
I'm more logical than women.

Jesus:
Yes, all that. But then on the other hand, a lot of women feel, well that's all true about these guys, but we're actually better than that because we get things, we understand what's going down. They've got no clue what's going on really.

Mary:
They're really just big babies, they don't know anything, they just want a mummy.

Jesus:
(sucking his thumb) (Laughter) That's all they really are, and so a lot of women have this attitude, we get it better, we understand the spiritual things and the emotional things which are the more important things of life, better than the men do. There is this general feeling.

I know many of you feel this, right, but what it does is it creates a level of arrogance where you believe yourself to be somewhere where you're not.

Mary:
And that's the danger that I feel for you is, just be...

Jesus:

So, you meet a guy, oh, he is my soulmate. I can feel it. He's my soulmate, but there is a whole heap of things you're going to have to do and understand about yourself before you're going to know who your soulmate is, and it's not going to be meeting the guy, and knowing he's your soulmate until you've gone through those things about self-discovery, discovering yourself.

Now you barely understand yourself at this stage. You think you do, but you don't. Now you don't barely understand your passions, your desires, what your main purpose in life is, you're yet to really discover it, and you're yet to even follow it. So, you're not in a state where you really understand yourself yet. Now how can you recognise the other half of yourself when you don't understand yourself. It's impossible actually.

This is why the average person meets their soulmate in the 5th sphere of the spirit world because by the time they progress to the 5th sphere, they have a fair portion of understanding of themselves which they don't have in the lower condition.

When you are in a sin-based condition, you barely understand yourself at all. Most of what you feel is based upon your sin. So, when an attraction occurs when you're in a state of sin, (writing on whiteboard) so here's my sin, and let's say the sin dictates that here I am, here's my half of the soul, and here's somebody else's soul. Your attraction is?

Participant Female:
Men.

Jesus:

Men, yes, sexual attraction, so you at least know that about yourself. That's a good start. Some people on Earth now don't even know that. A lot of people don't even know that. There's all this confusion, they

don't even know what their other half attraction is, that's how disconnected they are from themselves, but you at least know that; you at least know your other half is a male.

But while there is a whole heap of addictions inside of you and particularly towards the opposite gender, and also a lot of consideration towards the same gender, so if we look at gender issues, you've got gender issues regarding the opposite gender and the same gender as yourself. Your opposite gender issues come with your dad, and the same gender issues come with your mum, and then how you've developed over time, and those issues won't be resolved in your sin until you probably reach the 5th sphere of the spirit world.

Until then, you'll be in addiction with those gender-based issues. So, when you feel a strong attraction in that state to another, what's the attraction caused by.

Participant Female:
Addiction.

Jesus:

Well, largely it's going to be addiction, and then whatever things you're trying to avoid, spirits can come along and give you messages about too, can't they. So, they can even tee-up, they go - what a lot of spirits do, a lot of you have gone to mediums and they said, oh, your soulmate is such and such, somewhere, I think it's this person here. What they do, they say, all they do is look at all your injuries, and they go looking for another person in your life trying to find the person in your life that matches all our injuries, and then they tell you, oh, we found him, and you just have to discover him, he's somewhere in Timbuktu, you know, you just have to find him.

And really, all they've done, is they - they don't believe in soulmates at all, most of these spirits; they don't even know what a soulmate is. They think a soulmate is a person who meets all your addictions

which is what the average person on Earth believes as well. A soulmate is a person who meets all my addictions.

And so, now if this person, you'll actually feel a strong attraction to a person who meets the majority of your addictions. You'll open up emotionally, sexually towards a person who meets the majority of your addictions because the injury will determine the fact that you open up on that basis.

Now there's a feeling of strong attraction which a person then goes, he's my soulmate or she's my soulmate without understanding what the attraction is being caused by at all.

Mary:

And the danger, the reason why we jump on the statement a bit is because...

Jesus:

Yes, which we have done with a lot of people.

Mary:

...with a lot of people.

Participant Female:

I'm totally open to it.

Jesus:

No, no, but go on. (Laughter)

Participant Female:

I'm open as I can be.

Jesus:

No, you're very fixed on this guy being your soulmate.

Participant Female:
I am.

Jesus:
So, you're not totally open.

Mary:
So, just be honest about that.

Participant Female:
I am honest about that.

Mary:
Yes, but the danger of fixating on someone as your soulmate when you're in this state (addiction)...

Jesus:
Yes, not having resolved the opposite and same gender issues that you have as sins within.

Participant Female:
Yes.

Mary:
And he hasn't either.

Jesus:
And he hasn't either, by the way.

Mary:
So, yes, but you're more willing to see that in him. (Laughter)

Jesus:
In fact, in your arrogance, you're saying, it is all him.

Participant Female:
Totally.

Jesus:
And this is why, what can I do to influence him to see that I'm his soulmate.

Mary:
Yes, the danger of abusing...

Jesus:
Is the question you basically asked.

Mary:
...the soulmate card, if you like, is that it helps you to skip over this very important work (gender issues) because you say, no, my attraction is based on the soul attraction, not on any of these things, when really if you're going to discover whether or not he is, you have to do this work on these things. But when you fixate, he's my soulmate then you're like, no, everything I feel is clearly legitimate because he's my soulmate.

Jesus:
And also, when we get together all of my problems will be fixed.

Participant Female:
No, I don't feel that.

Mary:
Well, you got together, and it didn't fix everything.

Participant Female:
It sure didn't.

Jesus:

You only feel that now, you felt that before.

Mary:

Yes, when the initial attraction happened. And we see a lot of people actually enter abuse of a partner actually through this soulmate...

Jesus:

...influencing their free will, pushing them around.

Mary:

...saying you should be with me because God said it, and they're sort of taking license where they don't yet have the development, and it can cause you to skip over these things that you need to work on because they're in you, and you think, no, no, all of my attraction is legitimate because he's my soulmate, when actually, (looking at Jesus) I'm with my soulmate, there's still refinement happening in this attraction. There are still things that I'm dealing with that are my addictions, my opposite gender, all of that stuff. Just because you're with your soulmate doesn't mean that there aren't going to be things that you realise, oh, I've got to give that up actually. But when you get very fixated, this person is my soulmate, God said it, boom...

Jesus:

And it's not God by the way, it's spirits.

Mary:

That's right.

Jesus:

God never tells you who your soulmate is.

Mary:

It can be a vehicle for more addiction, so you've got to be just not arrogant.

Jesus:

Can I just say that again, God never tells you who your soulmate is.

Participant Female:

Yes, did I say God told me.

Jesus:

No, but a lot of people think it.

Mary:

No, but by saying he's my soulmate, it's really saying, God created us as one soul before you actually know it.

Participant Female:

I did feel that way, absolutely. And I've been repulsed by other men. A lot of the things that you talked about, but that could be spirit influence, right.

Jesus:

Not only that, but the addictions also you have don't match their addictions so, you're repulsed. You don't like them. You need to get to a stage where every single man you meet - to meet your soulmate, you're going to get to the stage where every single man you meet, you can feel him, you can feel what his state is, you can feel his condition and you love him.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

I don't mean you sexually love him, I mean you love him like, what can I do with this man, I can feel where he's at, what can I do with this man to help him out, and any of my interactions with him, you won't feel repulsed.

Mary:
No.

Jesus:
The fact that you feel repulsed is proof that you got more to do.

Participant Female:
I don't disagree, but I mean more repulsed in thinking of being sexually with somebody else.

Jesus:
I understand that.

Participant Female:
Okay.

Mary:
But it is important point you made, like Jesus, if anyone spends any time with Jesus, you can feel his fidelity to me. It's very clear, as a woman, you can feel he's not interested in you sexually, but you can feel he's interested in you. You can feel his kindness, and his regard, so unless as a woman you are like that with men, where you feel a kindness and regard and an interest and your attraction is to men, then you've got work to do, you've got work to do.

Participant Female:
Thank you.

Jesus:
And one other thing must be said, you're still in that state of arrogance that Mary's mentioned.

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
Still, right now.

Participant Female:
I can feel it.

Jesus:
And so, there's one thing I must raise with you about it, and this is something general that you can consider about that arrogance. It's not a state of humility, you can't hear God's voice in that place, you're only hearing your own, that's all you're hearing, and you can't even hear somebody else's voice in that place really. All you're hearing is your own voice. It's easy for you in that place to set up a self-delusion, very easy.

And also, very easy for a spirit who's happy for you to be in a self-delusion to come and influence you along the lines of your delusion. So, let's say there's a spirit who would like to see the two of you getting together sexually, right, that spirit might be the person you're actually feeling. A woman spirit with you who likes the look of him and wants to engage with him sexually and wants to do it through you. And you'll feel very strongly motivated to do the same thing with that belief, and so it's so easy to influence you then to have sex with this guy only to find out there're bigger problems and you shouldn't have started the relationship yet with him until you knew what they were, right.

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
But that spirit is going, but I should have it, I should have it, I want that person, I want that person still, and at this stage, you don't know that that's not what's happening to you. Does that make sense?

And the state of arrogance is saying, that's not happening to me, that's not true, it's my feelings, right, and this is where you've got to be so careful presuming specific things about your development as Mary pointed out. You follow.

Mary:

So, the work you do on feeling your fear and having your feelings, that's all good as long as it's not feeding an arrogance in you about your condition, and I'm saying that to everyone.

Audience Member:

Can you repeat it please.

Mary:

Yes, so sometimes we feel motivated towards an outcome, say, I want to be with this man, I'm going to feel some feelings and you might actually feel some things, and you might see some benefit, but if you then use that to feed an arrogance about your condition about you've got it figured out, you've got it all now, you know how this things works, that's going to be to your detriment.

This is a life-long learning, if you like, with God, and so just be very careful, be very mindful of this temptation to sort of having got it to give you a sense of control or give you a sense of managing your fear about what might happen next or managing how you feel between the genders. Often when you start to open up emotionally, there's a lot of stuff about the opposite gender, and there's a temptation in a lot of women to sort of go, I've got it sorted, and it's a way of trying to manage it.

Jesus:

And why doesn't the guy get on the same page, he's just not on the same page as me, he's clueless. (Laughter)

He's just not on the same page as me which is the feeling you actually have.

Participant Female:

My co-workers helped a lot because when - I still notice even though things are 90% better or whatever, that I still have panic when he doesn't approve of something and I go, okay, I have more work to do. And then I want to go into arrogance or anger or denial and say, oh, it's not bothering me, and I go home, and I'm like, yeah, that's bothering me. Thank you so much.

Jesus:

Yeah, that's bothering me, I'm upset about that.

Participant Female:

Thank you so much.

Jesus:

That's more honest. But it requires - it's very important with every personal belief you have to recognise that tomorrow you may have to change it. When you are latched on, you're not having that level of humility, that tomorrow you may have to change it. Do you follow me?

Participant Female:

Great point.

Jesus:

When you're humble, one of the things you feel is that every single thing you currently think you know, probably is wrong.

Mary:

Or at least needs adjustment.

Jesus:

Or at least will need adjustment.

Mary:

It's going to need to be refined.

Jesus:

And when you have the attitude, no, I'm pretty firm that this is right, and it's not confirmed by God by the way, because it's easy for someone else to ask and see whether it is, and it's not, right. And I'm not saying that, as I just said earlier, God's not going to confirm it either because substantially He wants you to go through a process to feel who your soulmate is in the end.

He needs you to go through the process of growth where you get to the condition of love like in the 5th sphere where you've worked through most of your intergender issues. That means all your issues with your dad, all your issues with your mum, all your image issues about what it means to be a woman, all your image issues about what it means to be a man, all your role issues about what it means to be a woman, all your role issues what you expect from the man, all of those things will need to be addressed in order for you to know who the other half is, and without that, you will not know.

Mary:

Now I reckon that's pretty exhaustive with soulmates so, this is the rabbit hole that comes up a lot. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Which we can dive down, but we got off topic.

Mary:

We can, yes.

Jesus:

Because the problem with focusing on soulmates when you've not dealt with your sin, then it's a big problem.

Mary:

I sort of feel like, we're speaking in principles and generalities, but unless you're engaged with your own sin, and the discovery of the personality that God created in you, it's really not where you're at yet.

Jesus:

No.

Mary:

Does that make sense. And if you're in a relationship, the loving thing to do is uphold all of God's Principles with yourself in the relationship and things will happen.

Jesus:

Things will work out one way or the other.

Mary:

Things will work, but it's not - you can't put the cart before the horse, if you like.

Jesus:

Yes, what many of you are trying to do is go, I want my soulmate now. If I get my soulmate now, then there's a whole lot of sin I won't have to feel about.

Mary:

Guys, it's so untrue, it's so untrue (Laughter). Just blow that up as an idea, it's not true.

Jesus:

He'll make my whole life calm down, or she will, it's the same for many men. She'll make my whole life calm down, it's going to be a lot better, isn't it going to be wonderful, they're so loving with each other. We will be in a state of bliss, and yet all the sin is still there. So, how can bliss come about while the sin remains. It's absolutely impossible for it to be real.

Mary:

Yes, it can only be short-lived.

Jesus:

It can only be facade and based on addiction, and if the sin remains, how can bliss actually occur. If bliss is an aspect of love, which it is, how can bliss occur if sin still remains. Most people don't realise but dealing with your sin is really - everything about your future, it affects every aspect of your future. It affects your work choices, your life choices, your partner, your children, your friends, your mother and father, whether they're here or in the spirit world, it makes no difference.

It's going to affect every relationship you have and every person who's involved with your life in some way or other expects you to sin the way you're currently sinning. Every person, they expect you to sin the way they used to with you, and if they're not used to it, they're not in your life. Because they avoid you if they're not used to it.

Mary:

Or if they don't like it, then they're not around you.

Jesus:

They're not going to be around you if they don't like it, so they like the way you sin. So, unless you've gone through the process of almost every relationship in your entire life having some level of upheaval, you haven't dealt with hardly any sin at all because every

single person in your life expects you to sin the way you currently do. Can you see how that works.

You can sort of see it, can't you. If I have children and I have Mary, and I have my mum and dad, and I have my workmates, and my work colleagues and I have my business and I have all these other things going on in my life, the people that are attracted to me are used to me being the way I am right now, right, right now. And they're okay with it, they're okay with it. If they weren't okay with it, they would have got out of my life by now. So, they're all okay with it.

So, let's say I start changing. Who's going to be okay with it? Not a single person I know probably is going to be okay with it.

Mary:

If you're lucky, if you're lucky some people will say, oh, it seems like you're doing something good for yourself.

Jesus:

Yes, initially. After time, they may come to see that you've made improvements, but only if they're prepared to deal with their addiction with you which they all have because you had addictions with them, and they have addictions with you, that's what bounds you before. So, unless that upheaval has occurred, it's a total sign that nothing much has been dealt with. Does that make sense.

Now there are very rare occasions where two people and if you're in this position where both of you are listening to Divine Truth and you're in partnership, this is a very rare thing. And both of you progress the same speed is almost impossible actually, right, in terms of what each person is going to need to deal with in their life. But it's a very rare thing if that happens, and good on you if that's happened, but I'd be suspicious of it. Do you follow me?

There must have to be, isn't there, even in a partnership where both of you are interested in Divine Truth, even then, if both of you get along fine and nothing much is really changing in your relationship, then it means both of you are just as stagnant as each other, right, and you're just trying to work on other things, the things that don't affect your relationship one way or the other.

So, there will be conflict. (Laughter) Get used to it. There will be because the sin that's in you matches the sin in everyone around you. There's an attraction between your sin and there's. You follow. And this is what pulls people in your life when you're in a state of sin yourself, is that it pulls people into your life who agree with your sins.

Now that doesn't mean they have the same sins as you, they could have completely opposite ones. So, example, I could think that women should care for the man by cooking and cleaning and giving him sex whenever he wants, that's love to me. That's what I think. And Mary could think her loving a man is all about cooking and cleaning for him and giving him sex whenever he wants.

Now we've got two totally opposite views now. She's got the view that as a woman, she's almost neglecting herself completely, but she's okay to not neglect me, physically or sexually, right, and I've got the view she should do that. So, rather than thinking actually, Mary that wouldn't be good for you, I'm going, that's great. (Laughter) It's good for me, so it's good.

So, we've got two completely, like what really are opposite views in the sense of good for Mary versus good for me. It's not good for Mary to have that view, but it's fine for me that she has it. But because we are in agreement that that's what love is between a man and a woman, we'll stay together happily married for 25 - 50 years.

Mary:

Everyone will say, what a great marriage they have.

Jesus:

What a great marriage they have and it's all crap. It is, it's all crap because I am treating her as if she's my servant, not as if she's my equal. I'm not cooking and cleaning for her as much as she cooks and cleans for me, right, therefore, I'm not treating her as my equal. I'm unloving to her, and she's okay with it which is a problem.

Why would you be okay with being treated unlovingly, that's a problem too, and why would I even think that it's okay treating her unlovingly in this manner, that she's there to serve me, that's unloving on my part. And the trouble is, this marriage from the outside may look fine, but it's not fine from God's Perspective, from God's Perspective, it's all based on sin.

And the only reason why it seems to work is because our sins have a level of agreement. Now as soon as Mary decides, I've had enough of this. I've had enough of him just asking me for sex even if I'm not feeling good or whatever, I've had enough of him coming home and expecting to be cooked after every time he comes home, I've had enough tidying up all of his laundry all the time, I've had enough of this and she starts to stand up and say, look this is not love.

I'm going to have a meltdown. I'm going to go, this is not love, like that's what my mum did for me. My mum loves me more than you do because that's what she would do, without the sex, right, but that's what she would do. I'm God in this family, what are you doing now, you're treating me like I'm equal. (Laughter) There's something wrong with that now, is what I would think, treating me like I'm equal, that's a putdown is what I would think, and so there's going to be conflict. Does that make sense?

Now how you deal with that conflict, well that's going to be a choice to be loving in every circumstance, isn't it, that will need to be dealt with. But even if I am loving or Mary's loving in every circumstance with me, it still may end up with us breaking up. Because if I hold on

to this unloving idea that the woman is there to serve me in all of these different ways, and she's not my equal and I hold on to it, and I feel that in my heart that I want to hold on to that, and I want to fight for that, now there's going to be conflict for the rest of our lives. That's not good for any relationship, right.

So, Mary if she loved herself, under those circumstances she'd have to leave. I want her to stay, but I want her to be different. I'd say to her things like, when we have a bit of intimacy I'd go, babe, you've changed, you know, you don't realise that this Divine Truth thing has made you a much harsher woman (Laughter). You don't love me the way you used to anymore. Can't you see that. Can't you see that this Jesus character, he's misled you, and if the woman is sensitive to all of that manipulation, then she may respond to that, but at the end of the day, none of its true.

As soon as you change an addiction in you, everyone who was dependent upon that addiction being in you is going to be upset with you for changing that addiction, everyone. And it's going to be your kids, and your parents, and your family, and your sisters and your brothers, and your work mates and your colleagues, they're all going to be upset because they're no longer getting what they believed you to be which was really your addiction, they're no longer getting that from you, and they're all disappointed.

And instead of feeling disappointed and looking at themselves and going, maybe - like in the case of me with Mary - maybe Mary cooking and cleaning up after me for 30 years of her life, maybe that was me not being loving. Instead of me doing that, so that's what I would do if I had any level of sincerity at all, right, if Mary had said something. But instead of me doing that I go, oh, she doesn't love me anymore, oh, let's go and have an affair. I'll find a woman who will do those things, and this is who many people react.

If you react that way, it's obvious that you're not sincere about love, but most of us aren't sincere about love. And God can't change your sincerity about love and neither can your partner, neither can your closest friends; the only person who can change your sincerity is me, isn't it. My sincerity, it's me, I own it. I'm the one who is going to have to change it.

And if Mary needs to change hers, that's all she's responsible for; she's not responsible for changing mine. She's only responsible for changing hers. It's great she draws a line in the sand and says, matey, you're being unloving when you expect me to cook and clean and do all those other things for you, and she draws a line in the sand and I go, but I want to step over that line.

And while I don't see myself clearly, I'll be making that decision over and over and over again, and then, of course, that forces Mary into making a decision, doesn't it, about my behaviour. So, if I refuse to be sincere, now Mary's own sincerity is going to drive further decisions that she's going to have to make if she's in harmony with love of self, and she's going to have to make if she's in harmony with God's Love, she's going to have to make those decisions, right, to stay connected to God and herself, she's going to have to do it.

And what happens between us is now, really, to a large extent up to me and my own sincerity. If I remain insincere, we're done. That's how it's going to be. Because Mary, in a state of love of herself and love of God, is not going to allow this behaviour anymore, done. She'll be firm, it's not happening anymore, and then my response will be up to me, my free will choices, my sin, my willingness to be sincere about my sin.

And if I really cared about Mary, I'd do that, wouldn't I. I'd go, yeah, your right darling, I can't understand how for 30 years I've expected this from you. This is not, unfortunately, what happens in most relationships.

What happens in most relationships is one person does something until they're almost dead and then can't do it anymore because of some physical infirmity and then the other person starts doing it.

If it takes Mary almost on her deathbed before I take an action that's loving, how loving am I really. I am next to zero love in me, right. If I'm waiting until Mary dies doing what she's doing, in order to serve me, if I observe her being unloving to herself day after day after day, and I don't even see it, how unloving am I. I've got to be pretty unloving to do that. You follow.

Participant Male:

A question about the conscience in relation to soulmates, will the conscience never work for that question.

Jesus:

No. God wants you first to discover you. When you discover you, then you'll automatically, as soon as you meet your mate, you'll automatically know who they are. You will. You won't need to be told, and in fact, if God tried to tell, you wouldn't even need God to tell you. So, anytime you're asking before then, it's because of an addiction.

Audience Member:

And you wouldn't doubt it at all. If somebody asked you a question, you wouldn't doubt it, you would just know it's you.

Jesus:

If you're in the state - so, you develop yourself to where you get rid of these intergender emotional issues and you develop to the point where you're in the 5th sphere, nobody needs to tell you.

Now it's interesting because you can actually discover who your soulmate is as a spirit without doing that, right, but it's not in your best interest or theirs probably to know, and the reason why that is

the case is because frequently a person who is shown the way to discover who their soulmate is and they discover it, they get together instantly to have a big 'fling' and then, there's a lot of very hard emotions that start coming up which they haven't dealt with relating to their father and their mother and their gender issues and everything else, and the average person at that point goes into a meltdown, and such a meltdown that they reject their mate and they reject them for much longer than they would have otherwise because of the rage and the other feelings they have.

And so, often times it leads to - like soulmates could get together early, God designed it so that soulmates should get together by the time you're in your 20's you would know who your soulmate is and all that stuff. God's designed it so that most children would know by the age of seven actually, but unfortunately, because of the injuries that doesn't happen generally on Earth at all even though the soulmates are often born in the similar vicinity, they're often born within like I said to the group in Canada, within 50-100 kms of each other, you know, 1500 ?? miles of each other and yet, the average person and the average person even meets them frequently but still doesn't know who they are.

If you do, well that's good, but I would question, are these things (sins) dealt with, because if they're not, you're very prone to error on the issue. And if you have a demanding view towards the partner, the person you believe is your soulmate, for him to get onboard, or she, get onboard which we know many people have done, then that is a very unloving thing to do to another person.

To go up to them, you're my soulmate, we're going to get together. And in fact, the majority of people would be repulsed by that action because their free will is not involved, naturally they would find it repulsive. It's not the way to handle your soulmate even if you know who they are.

So, where all of you are actually at the moment, forget about your soulmate for a bit, focus on dealing with your sin first. You deal with your sin; it will become naturally apparent to you who the other half is because you'll have discovered who you are. Does that make sense?

And if you're in a partnership, don't break up just because you don't know whether your soulmates or not, work through your issues, right, don't avoid working through the issues. If you're not in a partnership, get some opposite gender friends, if your attraction is the opposite gender, get some opposite gender friends and hopefully ones who will work through some issues.

I don't mean have sex with them; I mean work through the issues. What do you feel about the opposite gender. What I feel from most of you women in the audience is you have no interest in men at all, there's a couple who do, but the majority of you do not.

Now given the fact that majority of your soulmates are male, that's going to be a problem. It's going to be a problem for your future, work through those issues, work through the sins because they're all sins, right.

Participant Female:

This goes back to the spiritual principles.

Jesus:

Great, thank you. (Laughter) (flipping over the whiteboard)

On the whiteboard:

Hierarchy: Spiritual
Emotional
Sexual
Physical

Spiritual, emotional, sexual are related to the soul

Spiritual principles - economy, abundance, self-responsible, free will, equality

Participant Female:

The one about abundance, probably I ?? all of those.

Jesus:

Well, yes, I haven't talked enough about money, have we.

Participant Female:

That's what I was going to ask about.

Jesus:

You notice most of you sort of avoided that subject.

Participant Female:

Yes, that's the one I really want assistance with because I'm using it all the time, and there's a feeling of lack that I know is a sin because it's not recognising, in my feelings, abundance.

Jesus:

And also, it creates a lot of actions which are taken to save money only.

Participant Female:

And that are sinful.

Jesus:

That are sinful, yes.

Participant Female:

And so, the main sin is the spiritual principle that I don't actually feel in my soul is true.

Jesus:

Well, it's also, isn't it, it's linked to a trust in God as well, isn't it, and God's Nature. It's sort of like, you're almost saying well, God hasn't provided enough so, I've got to...

Participant Female:

...not in this area.

Jesus:

Not in this area.

Participant Female:

Okay, I might feel God provides in other areas that are abundant, but not in this area of money because money is manmade.

Jesus:

Yes, but it's necessary in life on Earth, isn't it, at the moment, the way the system is built. So, not having enough, surely, God would feel you not having enough is not good.

Participant Female:

Also, it would lack self-responsibility, so I would be breaking a lot of principles of responsibility feeling like I don't have enough money because then I'm not generous.

Jesus:

True.

Mary:

Yes, so let's just tidy up what you're saying there.

Jesus:

Some of the logic.

Mary:

Yes, because it is possible to not have enough money, it's possible, isn't it, to not have enough money to feed yourself and what have you, so it's not...

Jesus:

There're many people in the world who don't have enough money.

Mary:

Who don't have that, their sin is not believing, oh, I don't have enough money or often they're at the mercy of other people's free will choices.

Jesus:

Other people's addiction to money.

Participant Female:

That's mostly I feel people in the United States of America. I mean we kind of control that.

Jesus:

Well, in the Western world, shall we say. You know, in Europe, here, England, Australia, New Zealand, all the sort of Western countries, the westernised countries. These are more focused on money than anything else, and also more focused on taking from resources from other countries so that their own addictions for money and power and comfort are fed.

Mary:

Yes, I would say that the problem is that most people in the West are willing to break spiritual principles in order to get, save or multiple their money.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

So, it's really not about money, it's about the spiritual principles. And in a very micro example, it's going to the store and buying something that is of less quality, is less economical, all of those things because it costs less, then I've broken a bunch of spiritual principles about function, and economy and all of those things because of my sin around money.

So, really if I upheld the other spiritual principles, money wouldn't - it wouldn't be my top priority, it would be...

Jesus:

...way down, way down.

Mary:

...like deep, deep down.

Jesus:

...zero almost.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

If you have the right attitude towards it, you'll barely think about it with the exception, and when I say barely think about it, I don't mean that your irresponsible with it. You understand, there's big difference between not thinking about it all the time and then being responsible or irresponsible with the use of it.

Mary:

Because it's loving to know how much money you have, and to know how to use it.

Participant Female:
And not overspend.

Mary:
Yes, well use it in harmony with the principles and don't get into debt that you can't pay.

Jesus:
Get out of, all that kind of stuff, very responsible. Self-responsibility demands that you know your exact financial position every day.

Participant Female:
Yes, I had, I guess, a problem with it which relates to I think the Law of Desire where if my desire is something that the world does not view, does not have any value for, so like raising children, or something that doesn't have a monetary value.

Jesus:
Well, God has a big value placed on raising children.

Participant Female:
I know, but no monetary value.

Mary:
Which you don't necessarily get paid for it.

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
Yes, but I don't agree with that statement really either. Most women's work are totally involved around raising children, so half of the population of the world views raising children as a huge source of worth, wealth and all sorts of other things.

Wealth because without the children who's going to look after you in your old age, there's a lot of those kind of attitudes on Earth too. So, yes, I don't know if I'd agree with many of those statements. They're quite sort of illogical in a lot of ways, but let's drill down to what is logical.

Mary raised three issues firstly, getting it, acquiring it, saving it, and then multiplying it or trying to make your money get bigger without you having to do much work to get bigger. These are three big areas of problems with money.

Firstly, getting it. If you're willing to compromise spiritual principles in order to get money, you're going to break a lot of laws. So, a good spiritual principle is, what about others who don't have money, am I going to care for them. What about, do I give money to people who are unwilling to work. Can you see if I'm prepared to give money to people who are unwilling to work, can you see I might be creating more of a problem for them.

It's whether they're willing to work versus whether they're unable to work, isn't it, as well. But in terms of acquiring money, how I acquire money must be governed by love-based principles. In other words, if I'm acquiring money by doing something that's damaging to the environment, if I'm acquiring money by taking actions to 'feed' the world, but in a manner that's out of harmony with principles of love of animals and love of the environment. If I'm acquiring money in a manner that doesn't benefit other people while acquiring it.

An example of that is, Facebook. Facebook feeds the addictions of people and the people who own it or have shares in it, are acquiring money from the addictions of people, a very unloving thing to do, that's not in harmony with love at all. Owning shares in Facebook is completely out of harmony with love. And, obviously, the same applies to Twitter, I don't know what all the other ones are.

But they're all created to feed addictions, that's their purpose to make people feel good about their addictions. A thing that's created just for the purpose of feeding addiction is not something you should be embracing from a point of view of love. Does that make sense.

These companies should be worthless; they should be worth nothing. Nobody should be even using them. Do you know what I mean. Because they're all based about feeding addiction. Their whole basis for their existence is sin.

Who owns the majority of Facebook, is that Zuckerberg, sorry about that matey, but that's the truth. It's the way it is. It's sort of like acquiring funds by feeding your addictions is a very unloving thing for me to do. In other words, if I notice you've got the addiction to feel good about yourself, and so what I'm going to do is make you feel good about yourself, and you'll pay me some things so that you can feel more good about yourself, and I just feed that addiction and you pay me some more money, and I feed that addiction more, I'll end up being a very wealthy man, but you'll end up further in your addiction, and I've helped destroy your soul. It's very unloving on my part to do something like that.

Now that's an example of acquiring money at the cost of other people's lives, not their physical life so much, but their spiritual life, their soul life. I'm acquiring money to your detriment, so same applies to if I'm a pornographer, if I'm a Twitter, Facebook, all those kinds of things that all meet addiction.

Mary:
Influencer.

Jesus:
Influencer. I'm influencing you to purchase certain products. You know, using my influence to make you feel cool if you get that product. I'm using your addictions. That's very different to me saying,

this is a great product, this is why it's great. That's very different to me trying to influence you and calling myself an influencer. All of you influencers out there, you're all being unloving. Why would you want to influence people to do things that you often know are not good for the environment or not good for the people who are buying them. It's only because you get money out of it.

What about all the stuff to do with acquiring it through bitcoin and all these digital currencies, investing them on the stock market.

Audience Member:

Multiple and no work, right.

Jesus:

It's multiplying your funds with the underlying goal for the majority - like the majority are not buying something on the stock market because you like the company and you think you want to support it, you're buying it because you think it's going to grow and it will give you back some money, that's unloving, that's a sin. To get something for nothing is also a sin. To get something for no action, or no loving action on your part is also a sin.

I get money from drugs, sin, get money from pharmaceuticals, sin, there's so many sins getting committed because of how we acquire money. And because all of us go, but we need it to live. Well, there's a lot of really good things you can do that will help you acquire money that are loving, really good things.

You could work out some fantastic ways to fix the environment and you will get money from doing that. Each of you could just clean homes. You have a cleaning business. You'll get plenty of money from that, you will, because everybody needs a cleaner at some point. You'll eventually get that. Garbage collector is a great job, very ethical because he's cleaning up the garbage and it's a loving service. A person who's a farmer, that's a good thing, not necessarily that he

does it with meat, but it's a good thing that he's feeding the nation, and it would be a more ethical way of obtaining money.

So, what we've got to look at here is go, right, how am I acquiring it, is it harmonious with love. You've got a question about it.

Participant Female:
I do.

Jesus:
Yes.

Participant Female:
On the topic of getting money, I feel like every - I thought about this, but I feel like as I reflected on it, every industry in this world is harmful to either people or the environment.

Jesus:
Well, I don't know if I would agree that.

Participant Female:
Even a garbage collector is putting garbage into a landfill that's being managed and...

Jesus:
No, no, no he's not putting garbage into a landfill, you are.

Participant Female:
...it's part of that system. That's true, yes.

Jesus:
He's just allowing that service to occur, but it's more loving for him to do that than it is to create the plastic in the first place.

Participant Female:

Right, but it's not in harmony with the spiritual principle.

Jesus:

Well, he's wanting to be of service to you, right, which is certainly a loving act, isn't it. He wants to get rid of your garbage. Now, of course, it would be great if some scientists come up with different ways to get rid of garbage other than just dumping it into a landfill, right.

Participant Female:

What about if that garbage collector is enabling the addiction of that person throwing out the garbage into the landfill.

Jesus:

Well, now you're getting into very thin ice because you know you got your rubbish, you deal with it every day, and you're giving it to him every week; to say that he's enabling you, that's pretty bad to say that.

Mary:

You're an enabler garbage guy (jokingly saying that to Jesus).
(Laughter)

Jesus:

You're on really thin ice there because actually he's providing a service to you, right, that you want him to provide. So, he's not enabling you, you've already enabled yourself, so take responsibility for that, don't blame him for that. The fact that he's willing to do that service which is not something many people are willing to do is pretty good.

Participant Female:

But in the perspective, in the place of the garbage collector, that's still just being in a humble service that although I don't agree...

Jesus:

Yes, but he can then go further, couldn't he, and he'd go, right, there's a lot of plastic coming here, how can I fix that. There's a lot of things happening here, he can take actions that are loving that help all of that process, but at the end of the day, he's got to educate you, doesn't he. Take pictures of the big mounds in Florida that are all getting created, you know, mountains of garbage that are getting covered with landfill and take pictures of all that and show you them and say, do you think this is great and then maybe you'll change your consumption perhaps, and your desire for plastic and everything else, so that would also be a part of his actions, right, potentially. If he was really loving, that's what he would do.

But the average one of you don't like to hear all the truth about all that, you don't, and so the average person would criticize him for doing that, and he might even get the sack for doing that.

Mary:

And what is this, there's this theme keeps coming up...

Jesus:

Yes, that other people are to blame for my sins.

Mary:

Yes, other people are blame for my sin, but also this other thing, of like everything is a sin then. Everything I do is a sin, every system is a sin, everything is a sin, it's all sin.

Jesus:

It is true that there are a lot of things going on Earth that are sins, but we can improve it.

Mary:

That's what we're saying, we're all coming from a place of sin, all these systems have sin, but the temptation to sort of say, I've heard it

from three different people now, that oh, it's just all sin, maybe even four, what is the motivation for that statement. There's a lot in that actually.

Participant Female:
Laziness.

Mary:
Yes, I just throw my hands up, and you can't get anything perfect so don't fix anything.

Jesus:
It's too big a problem for me to personally be involved in.

Audience Member:
Is that corrupt faith?

Jesus:
Yes, the corrupt faith being supported. I shouldn't have to do all this work to resolve these problems. I shouldn't even have to think about it too much. Now you're making me think about a whole heap of things, but now that I think about it, it all looks like sin; yes, it does. It is all sin for a large degree. What are you going to do about it? And you go, but I don't want to do anything, can I really do anything about it, I don't think I can.

Mary:
It won't be perfect if I do it, so therefore, I won't do anything, and that's actually going to be counted to your progression. As you progress, you're going to miss the mark, but...

Jesus:
...refine, you'll refine.

Mary:

...you get closer and then you miss the mark, you get closer, you get closer, you get closer, you can't go from the state that we're in to just hit the mark of love.

Jesus:

...instantaneous perfection.

Mary:

...for everything, you know, you can't just hear it, and go there it is, boom, I've done it, that's not how sin works.

Jesus:

And also, you don't learn anything about the effects of your sin if that happened anyway. See each of us must learn, for example, the effects of plastic on the planet. Many of you think you know, but you don't know, you really don't know. You're presuming, you get a little bit of media stuff about different things, but you don't know the full effects of it.

When we were in Belgium, I put out a bowl, a stainless-steel bowl, clean, out in the rain to see what kind of thing was coming along with my rainwater. It was full of black plastics.

Mary:

...and particulates from the smoke.

Jesus:

...and particulates and I'm looking at this, and I said to Mary, now I've got to put it through a filter to try and filter out all these particulates before I can even drink rainwater that's coming from the sky. You'd think that would be pretty pure, but it's already gone. So, most of us don't understand we need to educate ourselves, that's a process.

Mary:

It's a process, so you're going to be in a process and again, you're talking about something physical, most of you have no clue how holding on to an intergender issue, how much that affects everyone around you, the Earth, our children, just holding on to resentment with your dad, how much that affects things.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

It's a huge thing that you're going to need to learn about and you will as you work through the sin.

Jesus:

How much your issues with money cause you to make a whole heap of bad decisions with regard to sin.

Mary:

How much every expectation you have on any person, how much that's affecting things, so it's a process of education, this dealing with your sin, gaining awareness, getting to awakening is very instructive. You become very passionate about these topics because you have to go through a process of feeling...

Jesus:

...not only passionate, but knowledgeable as well.

Mary:

Yes, you'll be able to educate, you'll be able to spot things as they're happening, you can make corrections, but you can't do it overnight, and there is a process of having to deal with the feelings of, I am missing the mark of love. It doesn't feel good, I don't feel good about that. You know, but that's part of you learning the power of your free

will used out of harmony with love. You come to respect your free will really a lot because you're like, wow, if I use this well, it can be so positive. If I use this out of harmony with love, I now know having dealt with even one sin, I now know that every time I use it out of harmony with love, there's going to be so many effects of that...

Jesus:

...cascading effects.

Mary:

...that it's just better to use it in harmony with love. I've got to learn the most I can about love and just be humble to this process of correction. So, be very careful of this, oh, it's all too much. If you feel that, then feel it, cry about it, you know, let that out because it's partly anger about having to face the mess that we're in as individuals and as a collective group of people on the Earth right now.

Jesus:

Yes, so say you need some water, the only water around you is in plastic bottles, what's the loving thing to do.

Audience Member:

(unable to decipher)

Mary:

Yes, buy as big a bottle as you can, reuse it.

Jesus:

Buy the biggest bottle you can because it will be the most economical you know if you need the water. And then, reuse it. So, when you've got the opportunity to fill it up from some source that's not in a bottle, then fill up the bottle again, and fill it up again, and fill it up again so you're not single using the plastic. That's a more loving choice than just for a start going, oh, well I'm not going to drink any water. You

know, three days of that, good luck with your health, so that isn't a loving solution.

Another option might be, oh, I'm just going to find - I'll go to the next place, drive 100 km's, go to the next place to get to the place that hasn't got a plastic bottle for my water, but you've now just filled the ozone with all this carbon of 100 km's of your exhaust gases coming out of your vehicle, so that wasn't a very good solution either.

And this is the trouble, when you're in a state of fear trying to fix a sin, you're just going to commit more, right. As Mary pointed out, is a growth process where you become more sensitive to everything you do and then you make adjustments based on that sensitivity that improves every state that you're in.

So, for example, when we are home, we collect our own rainwater, we filter our own rainwater, we don't make anybody else responsible for that water, we drink that water, it's beautiful by the way, and we love it. We hate travelling for - that's one reason why we hate travelling is because everywhere we go, the water is terrible.

Nowadays in almost every country we've gone to, the only water that's been any good has been reverse osmosis water which is like a huge process to go through to create reverse osmosis water because most of the water is full of particulates and crap, and also companies are actually injecting carbonates into the water and selling carbonates as a part of the water to get rid of their carbon, in your water. So, you go to some countries, there's now like 300 ppm, 400 ppm of carbons in the water, 'so-called' to make it alkaline, but actually it's to get rid of their waste in your water.

And so, all these things need to change, but if you're not aware of it, you're not going to do anything to make the personal changes, and if enough people make the personal changes, then change is possible, right.

You get to a point with the mass of people where the mass of people drives a new course of action, if the mass is great enough, but that requires education on our part.

Participant Female:

What I'm sort of taking away from today though is that if I focus on my spiritual sins - I know this is very helpful, right - if I focus on that, and not focus so much on the physical stuff that we use as examples...

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Female:

...because I think that is when sometimes it can feel overwhelming, oh my gosh, toilet paper and pets, I mean good lord, enough already, but...

Jesus:

Modern life is like scary when it comes to sin, right.

Participant Female:

...I do feel, well obviously, you're speaking the truth, but I have experiences working on ?? quality and you said that if I do the emotional work around feeling inferior or superior and talk to God about it, okay, am I being spirit influenced ?? and allowing that love and that truth to transform that.

Jesus:

Yes, and go through the emotions that cause you - be humble enough to go through the emotions that cause you to feel the way you do because they are your sins.

Participant Female:

Right, the cause. That's seems a lot simpler.

Jesus:
It is.

Mary:
It is, it is.

Jesus:
That's what we're recommending. But you see to become aware of the sin, we've got to present a whole heap of examples to you to show you, sinning is happening everywhere, like in so many different places of your life, it's everywhere, everywhere, and unless you become aware that it's everywhere, you're highly unlikely not going to do anything to change that.

Mary:
Highly unlikely to do anything, yes, there's a double negative in there somewhere.

Jesus:
Yes, sorry.

Mary:
You're probably not going to change.

Jesus:
I said that wrong. You're probably not going to change because with all of these principles, if you can sort of go, oh, let's talk about love, isn't it nice and furry and warm and fuzzy, and wonderful, isn't it.

Mary:
And we all love already, don't we.

Jesus:
And we all love already, don't we, yes, let's talk about love, but see unless we highlight where love isn't, then how do you know what love

is because a lot of times what you believe love to be is completely opposite to love.

Like, for many of you love is comfort, but many of your comforts are sins. Now God wants you to be comfortable, He doesn't want you to be forever in pain and suffering and discomfort, but there's loving ways to obtain comfort, and there's unloving ways to do it. And He wants you to realise, oh, the way I'm doing it at the moment, there's so many unloving ways that I'm doing it, I could bring these into harmony with love and then I wouldn't be sinning anymore with my comfort. You follow.

And unless we're aware of all the things we do that are unloving and therefore, sins, how are we going to become aware of, or desirous even of changing them. So, that's why we bring up examples. We don't bring up examples to torment you, (Laughter) and we don't bring up examples to make your life so uncomfortable that you're barely able to function the next day.

I pick up my plastic thing, and pour it into my plastic thing, and put it in my plastic cup and then I put my plastic thing in the rubbish bin, how many times have I sinned now. That's not what we're trying to do here. We're trying to show you that unless we have a focus of understanding the spiritual principles involved in everything, we will not have a motivation to change any of that behaviour, and that's really what we need to do. We need to start wanting, you know, developing a desire to change.

Audience Member:

One of the biggest things that's really, and correct me if I'm in a delusion here, but once I started hitting some repentance, and I'm not saying I felt all my repentance, I really ?? I don't want to do this anymore. I don't want to keep hurting innocent people, ?? my children where it started. And it was so painful and...

Jesus:

...but powerful too.

Participant Female:

Yes, I don't want to, I'm not saying I've perfected it, but that repentance, I would say for me, has helped me the most.

Jesus:

Yes, but be careful here. You can say, I don't want to do that thing anymore, but while at the same time not wanting to find out why you do that thing. This is what we notice a lot where people go, oh, I recognise I just treated my child badly. I don't want to do that anymore, God please help me not do that anymore, but God is not listening to that.

And the reason why God's not listening to that is because you haven't found the reason why you did it yet, and unless you find the reason why you do it, you're going to keep doing it until...

Mary:

...feeling terrible.

Jesus:

...you die, and even then, you're going to keep doing it.

Participant Female:

Can we pray and ask God to help us find the cause.

Jesus:

Of course. He is so interested in helping you find the cause, but, of course, He's not going to overcome your will to find the causal ??

Mary:

You've got to sincerely want it.

Jesus:

You've got to sincerely want that, to know what the cause is. So, yes, I yelled at my child yesterday or I felt like clipping my child over the ear the day before, you know, why. Most of us go, oh, isn't it terrible, I feel so guilty that I even felt that, it's so terrible, I don't want to do that anymore, and so then we enter an opposite state of permissiveness with our child, right, rather than correcting our own sin as to why we have the opposite feeling before then, and all we've done now is commit another sin of allowing a child to get away with everything.

And this is what we often do when we're in this state because we're not realising that to a large degree that most of our intellectual reactions to the consciousness of sin are going to be another sin. It's only when we actually get to the emotion of it and clear away the emotion that we start seeing, oh, that was a sin, like me - my feeling of wanting to smack my child, that was a sin, but my feeling of also wanting to be permissive with my child, that's a sin too.

You need to be able to get to the stage where you realise what caused each thing. You follow. And a lot of times what causes each thing are things you haven't healed in yourself, but sometimes there're things like where you haven't thought about even, or you haven't even been consciously aware of what's going on, and there's all sorts of reasons.

A lot of times you were indoctrinated in a path, and you believed with all your mind and heart that that was right, and often it turns out to be wrong, and you've got to get to the stage where you want the know the cause.

So, don't just get stuck in this thing of, I realise that's a sin, I realise that's a sin, I'm going to stop that behaviour, I'm going to stop this behaviour, I'm going to stop doing that without actually finding the reason because the cause is the real sin.

Participant Female:

But if you're repentant, isn't part of that ?? really feel, maybe what you're saying to me...

Jesus:

You can't be repentant

Participant Female:

...being repentant doesn't mean you have found the cause.

Jesus:

No, you can't be repentant for something you don't know the cause of. Like if you're asking God for forgiveness about something that causes you to sin, you've got to know what you're asking Him to forgive, right, and asking him to forgive the effect is not the sin, it's the effect of the sin. So, most of us get tied up in this place where we go, I sinned here and I sinned there, please forgive me for sinning in that way, please forgive me for sinning in this way.

Instead of going, I need to know why I sinned the way I did, and then I can ask God to forgive that. Did you follow.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Mary:

It's like the driver of the sin. You've got to deal with the driver, does that make sense, the powerhouse, the motor that's running the sin.

Jesus:

Because it's the cause that motivates me to sin, so unless I'm focusing on, here is my reason for sinning, and I need to pray about the reason, so I need to awaken to the point where I know the reason, right, and that's a different process than knowing the effect of the reason. Makes sense.

So, an example of that before, when I'm treating Mary badly and I'm expecting her to cook and clean after me all the time, that's the effect of the sin. The reason for me doing that is some unloving spiritual principle inside of me that drives me to that action with her.

Now I can ask God, please forgive my sin of treating Mary this way, which is really saying, please forgive the effect of the sin. Now God's not going to forgive the effect of the sin. Once the sin is established, the effects are undeniable, they are going to happen. The sin creates its effects, and the effects are the results of the cause. And so, God can't rub out the effect because the effect is happening, that's showing you there must be a cause.

So, what God does instead is, I'm waiting for you, Jesus, to understand why you treat Mary so badly. I need to know from you, Jesus, what you feel or what you've arrived at is the reason why you treat Mary badly, and then when I know that, and I'm sincere about that, and I think, oh, that's really bad, and I start awakening to it, now I can pray to God for forgiveness because I'm repentant for the thing that I did wrong.

Mary:

So, the sin is not expecting me to cook and clean and make the dinners...

Jesus:

...that's the effect.

Mary:

...the sin is the emotional belief, the definition of love probably in this case, that is flawed, that is the sin.

Jesus:

...inside of me.

Mary:

And that's going to affect our life in many other ways, not just cooking and cleaning.

Participant Female:

Well, I know with my kids for instance, I had a belief, a demand that they were there to love me, which of course, isn't true, it's obviously the reverse.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

So, a lot of co-dependent addiction which I feel like I'm emotionally breaking through.

Jesus:

Yes, it's not the reverse either, by the way. You're not there to love them either.

Participant Female:

We're there to teach them.

Mary:

To educate them.

Jesus:

To educate them. The whole reason why God created you having children is so that you have an older person who should be more educated, educating a child who is less educated. They're His Children, not yours.

Participant Female:

I was going to say, the most important thing to educate them about is God's Laws and God.

Jesus:

Correct, but you are not there to love them, right, a part of loving them of course, is educating them, but your purpose in life isn't just to love them. It's to love everybody, not just them.

This is a problem we have with our children, if we have children, is they are more important than other people's children and more important than ourselves, and more important than my relationship with my partner, you know, I've got to run them around loving them, taking them to footy, what do you have, basketball, baseball, whatever, running them around doing all of these things, and I've got to run around satisfying all of their demands to the sacrifice of my own relationship with my partner.

This is me being a good mother, and being a good dad, and it's all crap because we're not educating our children in that place. We're actually teaching them things that are false, we're teaching them that a role of a parent is to be at the beck and call of our children, and that is not what God does with you. He doesn't say, oh, you want to go to soccer now, I'll take you there. You want to go to footy now, I'll take you there.

He doesn't do any of that for you; He wants you to become self-responsible, and a part of loving your children is helping them become self-responsible as soon as possible. By the time they're five, self-responsible. By the time they're seven, earning enough money to buy their own food and whatever. God wants them to be self-responsible people. He wants you to educate them how to be.

Participant Female:

Well, I missed that mark all the way.

Jesus:

Well, you know, it's just another sin, right. But you can see that if you were bound by the feeling of, oh, my role is not to be a mummy or a

daddy, my role is to be an educator of my younger brother and sister which I have had the privilege of creating the bodies of, the two bodies, which by the way, I didn't really create, did I, all I had to do was have sex with my partner, and God created the whole process that creates the bodies through that process, so that wasn't very hard on my part. It was a lot of design on God's part, and very little design on my part aside from the desire, of course.

And if I understand that that is my role and also understand the very little part I had in creating their bodies, then I would respect the fact that I am in a custodial role with my children, and my responsibility is to find what the owner of the process designed for those Children of His. And if I had that attitude, you could see my way I'd be bringing up my children would be completely different, wouldn't it, completely different.

Participant Male:

I was just reflecting on the definition of sin and sin effect, like I've been watching your videos for 12 years and I finally understand, like we, most people when they say sin, they're talking about the sinful effect or the sinful action.

Jesus:

Exactly right.

Mary:

Exactly right. Don't you love those moments.

Audience Member:

Light bulb.

Jesus:

The sin is the feeling inside of you that drives the action.

Mary:

We've really got to re-present this [Assistance Group from 2019 \(transcript\)](#) because we went into this a lot and it was fun, wasn't it.

Jesus:

It was, yes.

Mary:

It was good material.

Jesus:

Yes, we were so sad that all the audios got messed up because there was so good material and I thought, I want to get this out, but to be honest, a lot of people who were listening even there at the time weren't ready to hear a lot of the information either. So, I think as the audiences around the world become more ready to hear about sin and ready to sort of...

Mary:

...you'll sort of be hungry for it

Jesus:

...investigate it. You have to be like a detective.

Mary:

...detective with the flashlight.

Jesus:

...looking at the forensic evidence.

Mary:

...in your own crime scene (Laughter)

Participant Male:

(unable to decipher) trace where it comes from

Mary:

Yes, exactly, the little red (drawing lines with her hands tracing where it came from)

Jesus:

Get to the stage where you're very comfortable talking about it, and instead of feeling like apprehensive or worried, you feel more like, oh, this is going to create a lot of freedom in my life if I can address this problem. You get to the stage where you sort of look forward to finding your next sin, it's sort of like - I suppose people would call that masochistic. (Laughter) But it's not like that, you look forward to finding your next sin because you know once you found it, you now have the ability to solve it, either with God's help or through your own actions.

With God's help, it's about praying, being repentant about the cause, so that has to be a sincere feeling, but if you don't have that, then it's going to be the Law of Compensation and Reparation that comes into action that will cause you to negate the cause of your own sin which are all to do with your spiritual and emotional belief systems that are inside, many of which are not your mum and dad's fault.

Many of you have emotional and spiritual belief systems that are completely opposite to your mums and dads, so you've got to stop saying to yourself, oh, it's all the childhood injuries that cause me to feel this way. No, it's not. It's a lot of decisions that you made as a growing person and then as an adult that caused the sin to be attributed to you. It would be very unfair of God to attribute your parents' sin to you, so He doesn't. He attributes your sin to you. That makes sense, right, it's a loving thing to attribute to the person who creates the sin, their sin, the effects of it, and eventually to find the cause.

So, we would like to recommend to you to have more of an attitude of, I want to be interested in knowing. And even if it's just knowing,

like in my head knowing, that's better than not knowing anything, isn't it, but then to understand that just knowing in my head, and then changing an action is not fixing it, because that's not the cause. The cause is the feelings, the belief systems that I have, they're going to need to be addressed, right.

And if you can discover them and address them, then what happens, is that you can pray to God for forgiveness in a state of repentance because you know what the problem is that you're praying about, and this will cause you to be able to constantly receive God's Love rather than just receive it for a little bit and then, not receive it ever again.

And hopefully you continue that process while you're on Earth right the way through to getting rid of all your sins with other people which happens when you hit the 6th sphere, and then in the 7th getting rid of all of your sins with yourself and God. And then by the time you reach at-onement with God, you will be sinless. And nobody on Earth really knows what that feels like aside from myself.

Participant Female:

(unable to decipher) I was just going to say, I feel like though that I have - he's my biggest trigger.

Jesus:

He's your biggest trigger, he's the reason for all your pain and suffering. (Laughter)

Participant Female:

Yes, no, I'm actually grateful for all the triggers that he has brought into my life, I felt I have had a lot, and I also felt like a lot of it though was from my dad, like he reminded me of many areas of my dad. And I've come far I feel like...

Jesus:

Can I say though that he's not your biggest trigger.

Participant Female:
Okay.

Jesus:
Your biggest trigger is your resistance to your own sin; that's your biggest trigger. Can you understand why. Another person is not your biggest trigger. The biggest reason why you have reactions is because of the sin that exists inside of you. That's the biggest cause of your reactions.

Mary:
So, sometimes a relationship exposes that resistance.

Jesus:
Correct. But don't - you know, whenever you say, she's my biggest trigger, what are you really doing? If they only changed...

Mary:
...then I would be so much calmer if they weren't how they are.

Jesus:
So, you've got to understand that when it comes to sin, you're your biggest problem, not somebody else, so continue under that assumption... (Laughter)

Participant Female:
Well, I've often had big cries about how I - different emotions can up from my dad about my memories from what I'd experienced with my dad when I was little and stuff.

Jesus:
Yes, wonderful how your soul attracts a person that can remind you of things that you've got problems with, with somebody else, isn't it.

Participant Female:

I don't even believe he is my soulmate, but we are great, I feel like, together because...

Jesus:

Well, you don't know whether your soulmates or not.

Participant Female:

I know.

Jesus:

That's right and that's alright because remember you're not going to know until you've dealt with a lot of intergender issues, so that's okay too.

Participant Female:

But I often feel...

Jesus:

When you say, I don't believe he is, can you see you've already got a belief.

Mary:

It's sort of like the flip side of this lady we were talking to...

Jesus:

...it's the exact problem, the same problem in reverse.

Mary:

...it's arrogance.

Jesus:

Sort of like this person can't be, how do you know.

Participant Female:

(unable to decipher) I'm ?? great, if not, it's also great, but either way.

Jesus:

Well, I wouldn't call that open.

Participant Female:

No, okay.

Jesus:

I would call that already having a predefined idea, yes.

Participant Female:

Okay.

Jesus:

Okay, go on... (Laughter) until we get to the problem.

Mary:

...is there a question.

Participant Female:

I forget.

Jesus:

I've forgotten now. (Laughter)

Participant Female:

The homework part that you were talking about, I experienced that yesterday and then this morning again, I experienced it again. I now recognise it very clearly that I was arguing, the sin was arguing against the thing that I was being triggered or that I was also, he's just not getting it, he's not understanding, instead of saying something back, or saying all these things, I argued in my mind and

?? what I was feeling. It was trying to defend itself, ?? then I realised, okay, this is it. This is what they're talking about and that's exactly what I had experienced yesterday that I had stopped and felt, experienced that feeling that I was recognising I am arguing and fighting for the sin.

Jesus:

When you're with a partner, it's often appropriate to sort of thrash things out a bit. How you do that, of course, will depend on how loving you actually are right now. Because if you do thrash out in a very unloving manner, then that can do a lot of damage to your relationship. If you do it in a very kind and considerate manner, where what's your idea, what's my idea, you know, that kind of thing, more like a detective sort of a manner, where you're sort of investigating and each of you are helping each other investigate, then of course, that can a lot more loving, can't it?

But they are not responsible for you finding out about you. Even if they are your soulmate, they're not responsible. The law regarding love determines that I have to be personally responsible for me finding out me. So, whether the person 'triggers' you, as you so-call it, or not, at the end of the day, you're responsible for working out what the cause is and the reasons for that are. Very important to bare that in mind.

When somebody is prepared to help you, it is a gift, but you've got to be very careful that you don't enter the addiction for it, which is a sin.

Audience Member:

Can you say that again, please.

Jesus:

Let's say I'm prepared to help you, and I give you some truth, and that does help you, and then you go, hmm, I like that, it was easier for me that way for somebody to tell me and somebody to show me.

Instead of you now being in a process of discovery where you take the gifts offered as they're offered, you're now demanding that I help you, now you're sinning again, and that's a spiritual belief actually about love that's false in that if somebody loves you, they should always help you, that's not true.

If somebody loves you, they may help you or not, depending on whether they want to, and there may be times when they might not want to or they might not feel the need to.

Participant Female:
Because it might not be loving.

Jesus:
Well, if you have an addiction, it's certainly not. So, every time you exercise an addiction, it's actually unloving for me to help you under those circumstances. Our beliefs about love, in particular, are going to determine a lot of our actions.

One of the things we want to do in future groups is to actually look more closely at the definition of love, the definition of humility, the definition of truth, the definition of faith, and we want to examine how they feel, like how these things feel.

Mary:
Sort of like your homework was, how does it feel to resist sin, well how does it feel to be humble, that's a feeling state; not just a set of behaviours, it's a feeling.

Jesus:
Correct, so what we want to do in the future is have these sorts of long discussions because they're going to be a couple of day discussions each time, we have them, about how it feels, how does love feel, right, how would you define it to be. And you'll find that a lot of your current definitions of love is not love at all through that

process, just like your current definitions of humility won't be humility at all.

So, it's good for us at some point to have those discussions in the future, but we really have to start with the point of feeling your sin because they are the most dominant feelings you have right now. You follow me.

At the moment, when we're in a state of sin, the most dominant feelings we have are the sin motivating me. I feel my sins more than anything. An example of that is, let's say I believe a woman should care for my sexual and physical needs, my sin. There's going to be feelings attached to that that I have saying, Mary doesn't love me if she doesn't do that. How does it feel when she does that, for me.

So, I'm demanding something from her, when she gives it, how do I feel. I need to recognise the feeling of the addiction being met because that's my sin. I need to recognise what it feels like when it's met and then if Mary doesn't do it, how does that feel.

Now initially there will be things like anger and everything, but that's not the feeling, that's you trying to control the feeling, what's under that. What sadnesses do I have, and what feelings do I have when she does not give me - you know, when I come home from a hard day's work and the dinner is not on the table, how do I feel.

And a lot of men would just go, what have you been doing all day, that kind of thing, but what's the feeling. So, you can look at the action, but you can also, you can start analysing, well, what does he feel. He feels unloved but is he unloved. Because love is a gift, right, so she doesn't have to give it, and isn't he responsible for his own food. Surely, he should be. If he was completely self-responsible, he could come home from a hard day's work and he has to cook as well for himself at least, and if he was more loving, he would cook for his wife as well.

And if he doesn't know how to cook, he'd learn, that's what he would do. I would have to then feel, why do I feel, and what do I feel to feel this imposition that I have upon Mary. What are the feelings, what are they like. So, this is what we'd encourage you to do.

Tomorrow we're going to sort of divert ourselves onto subjects relating to spirits and sin, so today, what we'd like to leave you with is this. Use the time available that you have to start investigating how your sin feels like, what it feels when you get it met, and then what it feels like when you don't get it met. Does that make sense?

Let yourself feel it, like what does it feel like, and also be sensitive to what it feels like with different people because you'll actually find with your children, you'll have a different response than with your wife or your partner or your mother and your father, you'll have all sorts of different responses in different circumstances for good reasons which you'll have to discover, but to know what they are, you'll have to feel them.

You have to get to the stage where you go, oh, there it is, I want the mummy thing again, oh, there it is, I want the sex thing again, oh, there it is, I want the caring feeling, or I want the approval feeling again, or I want the superior feeling again, or I want the service thing again, you know, you start realising what each feeling sort of feels like for you.

And in the process of feeling it, you can start working on, oh, is this a good thing or is this a bad thing, you know, you can work on that. That's what I'd recommend you do with sin first, because if you can become sensitive to that, when we start having conversations about what love is, and what humility is, and what faith is, you'll already be used to investigating feelings as a method of determining what they feel like. You get that, so that's what I'd recommend you do as homework before the next time we see you.

And Mary and I, our goal when it comes to sin, this sin stuff is to actually give you more information about it, so that's what we'll be doing over the course of the coming years, and maybe even in our next trip when we go around sort of the world again, that will sort of be more of our focus like, how can we educate you further about it, and what we can do to help you identify them, what we can do to help you realise what the emotion is, and then how to actually get to a state where you feel repentant for it, like compared to just feeling like you want to keep doing it.

Because when we start, you'll realise, oh, I want to keep that, and I want to keep that, and I want to keep doing that, and I still want that feeling and I still want this feeling, that will be the beginning of the process, and what we need to do is try to help you through education to get to the stage where you're saying to yourself, oh, I reckon now I know what this is about and I'm awoken to it, and now I'm in a position where I don't want it anymore and I can feel I don't, and I'm sincere.

And the reality is that it's not that intellectual as I just described it because you'll get to a point where your sincerity just bursts out of you with God, you know, I need this, I want to have this cause in me gone, and that's the state we'd like to help you get to.

When you get to that state, God's Love can come, get rid of the cause, and you'll notice the next day, the next day you'll feel different, the next day, you'll not continue your same behaviour. It won't be like taking months or years to make changes. It will be after you're forgiven, the next day you'll no longer feel the motivation to do the same thing ever again. That's how it works.

So, you know when that happens because the next day, you'll no longer do the thing. You'll no longer feel like doing it, you'll no longer be driven to do it, you'll see it everywhere around you as well as part of the eyes opening and becoming awake, right, you'll see it

everywhere else in other peoples' lives now because it's not in yours anymore because it's gone from you.

We'd like to help you to at least have one experience of one sin that you notice and that happening. Because if you have that one experience, you'll go, wow, I need to do this lots more. Until you get the one experience, it's frustrating, but as soon as you have that one experience, you'll start going, this is what I can do with everything. You know, every sin I face, I can do this, and I'll make changes, and also, by the way, your life will change because you'll make decisions in harmony with the change as well. You'll make decisions and choices in harmony with the change.

Participant Male:

So, I've heard your definition of sin in the past. Missing the mark of love, since we're on the subject of sin and we're looking at it in a new day, I'm wondering if today or tomorrow you can just define it a little bit, give a little bit more of a definition.

Jesus:

No, that's the only definition I can give. It is missing the mark of love. It's exactly that. But remember everyone of God's Laws has been established with its underlying foundation as love, so when you sin, you're often breaking many hundreds of laws, and sometimes many thousands of laws when you sin because every time your feelings are in disharmony with love, you are lawless. You're out of harmony with the law.

So, there is no other definition of sin. Sin is the breaking, the feeling to break God's Laws, missing the mark of love, not missing the mark of love as an action, but missing the mark of love as a feeling.

So, this is why a lot of people say, but I did this, and I did that. Remember yesterday morning when I said, but I did all these wonderful things in your name, like I took all these wonderful actions,

and my response in the 1st century was, get away from me, I don't even know you, you are workers of lawlessness. Because what matters is not the actions you've taken, although they will change, it's the feeling you have that will change your actions. The feeling that's in disharmony with the law is the sin, and the feeling that's in harmony with law results in perfect love in action.

Well, let's finish for the day, shall we. It must be getting late.

Audience:
(Applause)

Jesus:
Can we say to you, firstly, it's great to see you engaged, it's very good. Most of you are well engaged, and that's very good to see. Secondly, I was going to say, you are the first group who has had full attendance.

Audience:
Yeah (Applause)

Mary:
Thank you, guys.

Jesus:
We thank you for that, but you just sinned again. (Laughter) It's not a competition. (Laughter)

Mary:
But I can acknowledge - thank you very much.

Jesus:
Yes, we just wanted to acknowledge that.

Mary:

Respecting your booking, honouring your booking.

Chapel Hill NC, USA

Day 3 Part 1 - October 6, 2024, at 1100

Jesus:

How's everyone today?

Audience:

Great. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Yes, there's a few things we would like to do with you today. The first thing I'd like to do though is talk to you a little bit about the make-up of the soul and then refer that to developing certain parts of your soul, in terms of how you develop it, and how that relates to sin, and also how it relates to your emotions.

And then, we also - today we're thinking we'll also talk a little bit about the spirit influences that are upon you as well because it's good to understand some of those influences in terms of how those influences, in particular, interact with your sin, so you can see how your sin attracts certain groups of people who are in the spirit world, and what sort of types of things those spirits may do.

Sometimes malevolently and sometimes thinking they're doing it in your best interest, but they don't even really know what your best interests are, just like a person on Earth might think they're doing something in your best interest, and they don't really know what your best interests are either.

So, what we want to do is just talk about those things today. What I want to do is start off with the whole discussion, more of a discussion about the soul. Now some you will know some of this information, but I just want to make sure that you have a good understanding.

I'm going to talk about a heterosexual soul. So, the reason why I've drawn the two halves separated from each other there is because for the most part, the majority of you are not aware of who the other half of you actually is, right, and there're lots of things that cause this sort of barrier to occur between the two halves.

Firstly, when we incarnate, we're thinking of ourselves as an individual rather than one half of an individual, and that thought generally starts off as a feeling that's coming from both parents that enters you while you're in the womb, and so most people on Earth don't have a belief about soulmates themselves, and they don't have a conviction or a knowledge of what that is, in that you're two halves of the same soul.

And so, what happens is when you incarnate on the Earth at the moment, for the majority of times what happens is, you're incarnating, and you start absorbing the emotional content of the belief systems of your mother and father to a large degree. And if your mother and father have a strong knowledge or knowing about the soulmates, which a lot of them claim to have but they have none whatsoever.

What happens is whatever their belief systems are emotionally, you start to absorb as your own. So, by the time you're born, most people - and you know when you're born, there is very little intellectual awareness, is there, but there's some emotional awareness by the time you're born, you're quite sensitive just before you're born while you're in the womb. You're quite sensitive to feelings coming at you from your parents, and particularly, feelings associated with love, but you're not aware that they are loving. There is sort of an instinctual measurement, if you like, of a loving feeling. It's a similar way that an animal would have an instinctual feeling of a loving feeling from humans.

And because the development of the soul is only just beginning, and the development of the mind is only just beginning as well, the baby,

the child who's just born, doesn't have really any way of determining aside from these instinctual responses to the feelings they're getting from their environment.

And so, what happens is by this stage, the child starts developing, and as it develops during childhood, it gets to the stage where it starts seeing that mum and dad are together, so there's a lot of - and this is for the most part, obviously, we know some of you didn't have a mum or didn't have a dad with you when you were a child, but for the most part, we start seeing, oh, there're couples and these couples have had children and you start making certain intellectual assessments of that, but more importantly, you start, also, feeling the feelings that are going on between your mother and your father, and also between other couples, and you start feeling those kinds of feelings.

But unfortunately, all of those feelings on Earth pretty much are based on addiction, and so you start measuring your view of romantic love as a measurement of the addictions that are getting met.

And you see them getting met in couples around you, and at this stage, you still don't have any real intellectual idea that this is what is going on, but it is a very emotional process. You are emotionally aware that when there's something wrong between a couple, you know there is, like when there's something wrong between, particularly your mum and dad, you know there is, but you don't really know maybe what it is, and you don't really understand why there is, and also, because of your own lack of sexual development, you don't really know how the sexual side of the soul is working with each other or not working, or all those kinds of things, but there is a feeling-based assessment, if you like, that's occurring in the soul.

But all the way through this because we're learning that everything that happens between romantic partnerships is functionally based on addiction, there is a growing divide between the two halves of the

soul. It's like barriers are getting put up between the two halves of the soul from feeling each other. Does that make sense to you.

And the barrier increases and increases to the point where, from a functional perspective in terms of an emotional perspective, by the time a person is a teenager, frequently they're not aware at all that there is another half, but they have an addiction for there to be another half. Does that make sense.

So, they're not actually aware emotionally who the other half is, but they do have an addiction through puberty. Puberty encourages you partnering up because of the sexual feelings that start developing, and because of that, the sexual feelings are now mixed with all the addictions that you've learnt from your family of origin, generally, and also what you've chosen up until that time yourself, and as a result of that there is often a very large divide in terms of emotional divide between the two halves of the soul.

From God's perspective, however, those two halves are still joined, but the barriers between the two halves are increased depending on the amount of addiction and sin and the amount of untruth that exists within the two halves of the soul.

Now unfortunately, nobody teaches you any of these things all the way through your childhood, and all the way through your learning experience, you know, you go to school, what do they teach you. They don't teach you about love and they don't teach you about soulmates and they don't teach you about all the things that are actually very important to your happiness. What they do, is they teach you how to function in the very mind-based world in which we currently live.

And so then, you learn to get a job, and you learn maths and you learn science, which are all good things to learn, I'm not saying they are not because there are certain parts of your own soul that certain

things you learn are going to resonate with because of your personality and nature, and it's very good for you to learn a large variety of things when you're a child because then you can start feeling what you resonate with, but unfortunately, a lot of the things we also resonate with are based on the addictions we've already formed. So, in this regard we don't really come to know ourselves very well.

Now, of course, in amongst all this, there are bodies attached to these halves, aren't they. So, you've got the male, it has two bodies, the spirit body and the physical body, attached through the silver cord, the physical body to the spirit body, and then there is actually an energy cord that connects the spirit body to the soul, but spirits can't see it so they haven't really labelled it. When you're in the soul, let's call it, shall we, the golden cord, like silver, gold, let's call it that.

On the female side, obviously, there're the two female bodies as well, and in the bodies - spirit body, physical body - and in the bodies there is the mind of the spirit body, and the mind of the spirit body is where people start doing most of their thinking.

So, your brain, your physical brain doesn't actually do your thinking. It's the spirit body's brain that does all the thinking, and your brain is designed to funnel these spirit body thoughts into your mind so that you can become consciously aware of them and then can use the physical body to express the thoughts of your mind.

So, the mind is actually sitting in the spirit body, and that's why when you pass, your mind and all of its memories and everything don't disappear, because if they're in your brain, and not in your spirit body mind, they would all actually disappear, wouldn't they. When you die, your physical body would die and therefore all of your mind would die, and if that was your mind where you stored all your memories and everything, that place where you had all your memories and stored them, and also made decisions and so forth, if that was the place that

died, then as a spirit you wouldn't make any decisions, and you wouldn't know who you were, so it's quite obvious that the memories are actually stored in your soul, but the mind is used as the funnel into your soul to process a lot of things, and also to drive the body.

So, the physical body has all these physiological functioning's, you know, and we won't get too complicated into them, but you know they include all of the hormonal systems, and the endocrine systems, and all of the circulation systems, and nervous systems, and all these other systems that are in the body, and basically the brain of the physical body has been designed to control all those things, but the way it controls it is by the mind of the spirit body having some level of control, and then the other parts of the control are all instinctual.

In other words, your spirit body mind doesn't have to say, breathe now, and then a few seconds later, breathe again, you know, it doesn't have to do that because as a part of the automatic functioning of the brain, it's controlling your physical body and its symptoms and how it works and so forth, and a lot of those functioning's are, you'd call them, instinctual in basis, they're based on instinct.

And this leaves your mind, your thinking part of your mind free to do a lot of other things that if it had to manage all of the physical body's functions, it's pretty complicated, your physical body. In fact, the physical body is the most complicated physical thing in the universe. It's the pinnacle of God's Creation in the physical, and the spirit body is the pinnacle of God's Creation in the spiritual universe, and the soul, of course, is the pinnacle of God's Creation in whatever universe.

So, your physical body's brain is very complex, and as most of you would be aware, we use a very small portion of it, where most of it is quite dormant, and the reason why it is, is because sin has taken hold of us so much that those parts of our mind don't need to function anymore, because we're basically just functioning on emotional demand based upon our sin. And, of course, that has a degradation

effect on our body systems, and causes all sorts of problems, right the way through to genetic problems, if it's severe enough.

But here we go, we've got this sort of system (pointing to the drawing on the whiteboard), and I don't want to go too much into the complexities of the system, but to show you a few things where things happen. So, a lot of the thoughts you have are happening here (spirit body), rather than here (soul). They're happening in your spirit body's mind rather than in your soul.

Now that's because, on Earth, we've been taught to become mind-dominant, and in fact, the whole developmental phase of you entering the 7th sphere and then entering the 8th, during that period in the 7th sphere, you learn how to get rid of your mind-dominance. You learn that your mind is not actually your soul's mind.

Your soul's mind, the soul itself, has senses, and it has emotions, and the combination, so the sensory apparatus of your soul feeds and is controlled by, automatic functions as well, but primarily by the emotions of the soul, and the emotions of the soul is the brain of the soul. So, the brain of the spirit body, you could call that your mind is not the same as the brain of your soul which is actually the emotions that you have.

Now I'm simplifying it quite a lot because you can imagine, the soul is the most complicated thing in the universe, so we need to bare that in mind, but I'm trying to simplify it for you to understand that, if you want to develop the brain of your soul, you are going to have to become more sensitive to your emotions, right, because that's the brain of the soul. And every time that you focus your intent on developing your mind or focus your intent on making decisions in your mind, you are avoiding the development of your soul. Does that make sense.

So, everything gets down to the - the sensory apparatus is basically gathering information from the universe around you. So, in your physical form, when somebody touches you, the sensory apparatus of your physical body feels that touch as impressions, there's a nervous system that controls all of that and that's passed straight to the brain, but it's now also depending on the type of touch, and all of the information about the type of touch, and all the information associated with the emotions of how you're being touched coming from the other person because there's a lot of information there, all of that information is getting passed through the silver cord to the brain of the spirit body and then through the golden cord to the brain of the soul, to the emotions stored in your soul, the memories stored in the soul.

And so, you could say, couldn't you then, that even just touching somebody softly has a certain type of response, but touch them hard where that there's a purposeful cause of pain in that body, then obviously, the intent is also measured as to whether somebody wanted to do that to you or not, or it was just an accident, and all of these things get passed through that brain and into the soul. And if you do not feel those emotions completely, they get stored in the soul and blocked. They get blocked by the intent to not feel them.

So, the soul's brain also includes intention, and it controls, your intention controls a lot of your responses in your soul. So, if you look at intention, which is also basically, again, a feeling or an emotion, and you look at all the other things we're talking about, like faith, love, truth, they all end up being emotions existing in the soul.

Now as to what kind of experience you have depends upon what kind of emotions are associated with those particular things. So, if you've been ridiculed when somebody told you truth in the past, then you'll associate, internally, in the brain of the soul, you'll associate hearing truth with being ridiculed. You'll associate it with a negative experience, and if you haven't released that negative experience,

every time somebody shares some truth with you, you'll presume that they are trying to put you down, every single time.

And that is not controlled by your brain of your spirit body, you can try to control it, but you won't be able to because the brain of the soul is more powerful than the brain of the spirit body, and it will continually feed this information to the brain of the spirit body, and so the brain of the spirit body will go, oh, another person telling me truth, I'm sick of this, they're putting me down all the time. You'll automatically have that thought arise in your spirit body because of the association that's going on emotionally inside the brain of your soul. You follow.

So, everything that happens to you gets stored eventually in your soul as memories, but these memories are not just pictures of what happened, they include pictures of what happened, in fact, they include the sensory apparatus of everything that happened. So, they include the picture, they include the smell, they include the taste, they include the hearing, what you heard, they include the touch, they include also the emotions coming at you from the other people, how attacking or loving those particular emotions were, all of that experience is getting funnelled from your physical body and through the sensory apparatus of the soul which are beyond your physical body's ability to understand, and in fact, the sensory apparatus of the soul are beyond your spirit body's ability to understand.

Like you'll never understand them with your spirit body's mind, ever, because they are beyond it, they have much higher capacity, they're impossible for a spirit body's mind to grasp, and this is why even if you reach the 6th sphere of the spirit world, you will never, ever, ever understand your soul. You'll live and use your soul and you'll be very sort of seamless in the way you do that, just like how you are living on Earth is pretty seamless, right, you go and do things and you say things and you hear things and you respond to things, and it all

seems pretty seamless, but the problem is, is that you'll never understand, with that mind, how the soul actually works.

To understand how the soul works, you've got to live in your soul. And you've actually got to receive love from God enough to understand how it works. Without God's Love, you cannot understand how your soul actually works, ever. You can guess, you can postulate, you can reason, you can try to work it out, but you never will know.

The only way you'll know is by receiving God's Love and eventually becoming at-one with God and through the process of receiving more and more love, the soul's capacity to understand even itself, grows to the point where you know what's going on in your own soul and in the soul of others.

But if you don't receive God's Love, and you just grow to the 6th sphere which is the perfect natural man, in other words, you get rid of all of your sin regarding other people, you know, how you treat other people, you get to the stage where you've gotten rid of all that sin and you're now the perfect natural woman or man, you will never know how your soul is really working at that point, and you never can know because you need to understand how God's Love works to know. A lot of the mechanisms that exist in the soul and also, therefore, the effects your soul has on your spirit body and your physical body. Makes sense so far. Okay.

So, from that we can see that the brain of the soul is this sensory apparatus passing into and storing events as memories which include the senses, you know, includes what you saw, what you heard, what you smelled, what you tasted, all these things, but it also includes all the emotions that came with all that. In fact, the emotions have a far greater effect on all of those experiences than the actual sight or the hearing or the scent have.

So, you end up in this state in the soul where you've got all this emotion, now bearing in mind what I've said about how we've grown, you can see a lot of that emotion is based upon sin or error, things out of harmony with love, missing the mark of love so, we've made a lot of associations, emotional associations.

So, we've got to come to learn to get out of our mind and to start making emotional connections with what's going on and why we feel the way we feel, and why we think the way we think. And if we don't do that, then we'll never understand what is motivating us to do whatever we do, and we'll never be able to change it even really.

You can use your mind to govern your actions, but the problem is if the soul has stored emotion governing your actions, at some point, your soul is always going to override your mind. And this is why a lot of the religious teachings of Earth end up not being effective. So, even though many religions in history have taught that you should have some level of moral, some level of morality as God defines it, and you're taught by religions, sometimes falsely, sometimes truthfully what is moral and what isn't, even though you might be brought up in that sort of organizational structure, your soul's emotional state, where it has made associations between your emotions, your senses and your beliefs are going to dominate what you finish up doing.

So, this is why, you know, many Christians are taught it's wrong to commit adultery, for example, but a lot of them do it. Many Christians are taught it's wrong to lie, but a lot of them do it, sometimes every day. They've got to try hard not to do it because the actual soul has stored beliefs, sensory memories and emotional memories and beliefs that say, in this situation, you've got to like, in this situation, you've got to withhold the truth, in this situation, it is dangerous if you don't, dangerous to the physical body if you don't.

The soul will dominant even when you've been educated in your mind to do something completely different. Makes sense.

So, if you add your beliefs which are some of the most powerful things that exist in your soul actually, and particularly your beliefs about what is spiritual and what is emotional, they have some of the most powerful effects of what you're going to do in your future, you add those with your senses, what you've stored sensorily, what you remember through what you saw, what you heard, what you felt, what you tasted, what you smelt, right, and you add all that together and you add also, the emotional barrage frequently that's coming from all sorts of people all around you, as well as your own emotional responses to what's going on around you, these things are now stored in your soul; they're not in your mind.

Your mind is going to be almost like a passive agree-er with whatever that soul system is saying to it. So, if the soul system is saying, love is sacrifice, which is actually a spiritual belief that could be stored in the soul, which is stored in the soul of hundreds of events in your childhood that have taught you that love is sacrifice, and your soul has that belief, love is sacrifice, and emotionally you feel, I need to sacrifice to show somebody that I love them, and also somebody needs to sacrifice to me in order to show that they love me, and if those feelings are there, in your mind, when anybody does not sacrifice for you, you'll think, they don't love me.

And when other people want you to sacrifice for them, you'll feel like, well, if I love them, I would, even though love is sacrifice is a completely false concept from God's perspective, even though it is completely in error, you will feel with your entire feeling structure, your entire belief structure, you're going to feel that it's true. And you're going to act upon that, if you want to 'love' people, you'll act upon that belief every day, sacrificing for people.

Mary:

It doesn't matter, does it, if our intellect thinks, oh, I've learned now, love isn't sacrifice.

Jesus:

Doesn't matter, doesn't matter. Because your intellect is just going to follow along with what you believe in your soul. Now one of the hardest things to do is to have an intellectual disagreement with the soul because the intellect is always going to lose at some point, right, so you can tell yourself certain things are true, you can tell yourself certain things will work out, you can tell yourself certain things are real in your mind, you can tell yourself that love isn't sacrifice, for example, but while you feel it in your soul, it's going to have no effect on your behaviour.

And if you try to use your mind to change the whole, love is sacrifice to love isn't sacrifice, while your soul still has the memories and the beliefs and the senses and the emotions that say completely the opposite thing to you, you're going to end up in a really, really difficult emotional state internally where you're constantly fighting your emotions. It's actually bad for you to do that.

You'll end up with certain body systems starting to fail as a result of it, when I say body systems, spirit body systems start failing because the energy in certain parts of your spirit body is blocked because the soul-based energy that controls certain parts of your spirit body is blocked, and as a result the physical body's energy systems will be blocked, and your physical body will start developing injuries which on Earth, you call diseases or sickness or illnesses, but they are actually injuries that are due to the blockages that are occurring in the soul.

And the more you live in your mind, and the more you avoid your emotions, the more prone you become to those injuries, the more prone you become to the diseases, the infirmities, and so forth.

Now usually for the average person on Earth, by the time they're now like 20, they've already got a lot of these and already affecting their body. And anybody who's in the medical profession knows that nowadays, in particular, more and more children with quite severe physical problems are presenting themselves, and this is because of the increasing disconnect between the soul and the mind of the spirit body and then the effect that that is having. Makes sense.

Participant Female:

Are these what's the cause of the autoimmune diseases.

Jesus:

Not just all the autoimmune diseases, things like cancer as well, things like - ALS, those kinds of diseases, any self-attacking diseases where the body is decaying by itself, these are all the cause.

Unfortunately, this also attracts groups of spirits to your physical body and they, themselves, have their own blockages with their own energy systems, and so now the addiction you have might be one thing, but then the injury they have might cause a blockage in a different part of your body because of them, and so now you're also prone to preferred injuries that are coming to your physical body from spirits trying to control your body, and it becomes very, very complicated, very, very quickly, and if you're not sensitive emotionally, very hard to work out what's actually going on.

And this is why, for the most part, most of the medical profession are finding all of these things very difficult to resolve, and you can understand why, it's a very complicated system, but it's based on some fundamental - the medical profession is based on some fundamental flaws in the system and that is, once you deny there's a soul and deny there's a spirit body, now you're just trying to work with the effects on the physical thing, and when you're working with the effects on the physical, you're going to start thinking the effects are the causes, when they're just the effects.

And when you start doing that, you'll start throwing things at the effects, trying to fix the effects, but the cause is still behind the effects, and they're still going on, and so you end up with this very complicated problem, and then you add spirit healing to the equation, you end up with even bigger issues because now spirits are trying to heal your spirit body or heal directly your physical body, but in doing so, they're trying to provide energy and they're trying to provide a source of calming down the physical body. The majority of these spirits do not understand at all that your soul is causing these problems; the sin that's in the soul is causing these problems.

And so, most of the spirits, even right up to the 5th or 6th sphere and even in the 6th sphere, if they come to actually try to heal your body to help you out, and some do, they don't understand why, no matter how much energy they pump into you, they can't really fix the problem permanently. They've got to keep providing energy, keep providing energy, keep providing energy until you die, right, and then they still don't understand even with all of that because they don't understand how the soul works.

They don't understand that actually, no, the sin that exists in the soul is where the source of all these discrepancies are occurring. Does that make sense?

Participant Another Female:

So, the sin in the soul is driving the physical injuries, but did you say or did I mishear that it's actually worse to have this intellectual disconnect between...

Jesus:

Yes, it's worse.

Participant Female:

...so that makes the physical effect worse...

Jesus:
That's...

Participant Female:
...to be aware that the sin is there but not to be emotionally working.

Jesus:
...correct, it makes it more difficult.

Participant Female:
Well, that sucks.

Jesus:
So, awareness is going to improve something - if you know what it really is in your soul, but of course, unless the blockage is removed, it will continue to cause the problem. So, the blockage has to get removed from the soul, and any sin, any addiction that you have, any sin that you have causes a blockage in the soul. God designed it to cause a blockage in the soul so that you knew you were sinning.

There're actually mathematical formulas that govern when you sin, how the blockage occurs in your soul.

Participant Another Female:
I was thinking about this this morning, and I think hopefully it applies, yesterday you said, make sure you get to the cause, make sure you get to the cause...

Jesus:
Yes.

Participant Female:
...which is what we're talking about now.

Jesus:
That's right.

Participant Female:

Yes, so, my question is I've always and I think I'm mistaken here, probably, I've always had this idea that when I'm going to get to my causal emotions, my soul-based sin, as you're now describing, is going to start from childhood, is that incorrect.

Jesus:

It is incorrect, yes, because it could come from any source in your entire life, not just in your childhood. And, in fact, the majority of the sin that causes blockages in you is not caused by anyone other than you.

So, if we look at an example of childhood, let's say every time as a child, every time you cried you were smacked, so you had a physical, violent response to your tears, every time you cried, and that's happened to some people where almost every time they cried, they'd been smacked. Now the person who did that is obviously, wrong, they're obviously not loving their child, so they were a withdrawal of love occurring in the moment that the child is being smacked.

Obviously, a violent act is a withdrawal of love, so there's a withdrawal of love occurring, the child is being smacked, the child is feeling the withdrawal of love and connecting it to them crying, so what do they do with that information.

Independent of the parents now, the child will have joined the belief that tears, or sadness is always going to result in violence. So, inside of their soul, there will be a connection between violence and sadness. So, they'll have a fear that says, I've got to stay away from sadness, because if I get into sadness, there will be a violent response from my surroundings, which hurts me sensorially, and it also hurts me emotionally. You follow.

So, there's this joining that's happening inside of their soul between those two things. The child is now doing that to themselves.

Participant Female:

Not crying, choosing not to cry, you mean.

Jesus:

Choosing to not cry, and also the belief exists inside the child now. You understand. So, the parent's action is one thing, then there's the child's response to the parent's action, which is a free will thing, right.

Now some children instead of reacting and saying, I've got to shut down my sadness, they react the opposite, some children. Some children say, I'm going to cry more. So, whenever there is violence, I will cry, but I won't actually deal with anything.

Audience Member:

It's almost like the action could vary.

Jesus:

That's correct.

Audience Member:

The action could vary all based upon that filter...

Jesus:

Not just that, it's based also on the personality or the nature of the child as well, the action could vary. And as you know, each person has a completely different personality and nature, and so while the action, the 'causal' action, you know the parent's behaviour is the cause of the child making associations, the associations that develop are completely independent of the parent. There's an additional thing of the nature and the personality of the child and its own understanding and its own fears that are already established will determine how the

child now responds. And one child may respond angrily, and the other one might respond with silence in the same situation.

Another Audience Member:

But is the causal emotion that original smack or not.

Jesus:

Well, no, that's the sensory experience that occurred which was out of harmony with love, and the withdrawal of love that occurred that the child became responsive to. Now the problem with it happening to a child - there's an additional problem and that is, the child doesn't know how to prevent it. So, the child is dependent upon, for survival, dependent upon its parents so, it doesn't know, and it doesn't have the intellectual development to prevent these things from going on or to prevent the associations that are going on inside of itself.

It only has that capacity when it becomes an adult and it has left home, and it's gotten out of the environment that has been abusive, it's only then got the capacity really, to sort through what actually happened and its own responses to what happened.

However, by this stage, the majority of the beliefs have already been firmly established in the soul, and so its desire to re-look at the situation will be quite, particularly, if it's living in its mind, its desire will be non-existent to deal with what happened in its childhood. So, it is necessary to look at what happened in your childhood, but everything that happened, you might have the same thing happen to say, Patty have happened, both of you might have exactly the same thing happen, but you've got a different personality to Patty, you've got a different nature to Patty, you might be a third child, and she might be the first child, there're different things going on in the family as to what's happening as well, and those different things will determine to a large degree what beliefs you created which now exist inside of you.

Mary:

The sin then becomes - so those beliefs then now start to dictate how you use your will. So, when we're talking about sin, it's not just going back to that smack when you were a child because you and Patty have both made decisions based on those beliefs, for how old are you now...

Participant Female:

...pretty old.

Mary:

...for many years, and so when it comes to dealing with your sin, there's a lot of free will choices you have made...

Jesus:

...to avoid these memories of these experiences in your childhood, you made a lot of decisions, and those decisions caused you to harm others, and in the harming of others, you created your own effects of sin, the cause of which was your inability or lack of desire to connect to how you were harmed, and your lack of desire to feel about it.

This is why for many people, they start going, oh, all I need to do is deal with the trauma of my childhood, no, you're going to need to do all the beliefs and all the emotions that came about from the trauma of your childhood. Your trauma of your childhood was the trigger, but then the creation of all the emotions and all the belief systems, and all the sensory things that happened and all the things you decided to shut down, block up, get away from, run away from, prevent, be afraid of and everything inside of you, that's, you could say, all of those things are now causing your sin, and your inability to deal with all of those things are going to be your problem.

Participant Another Female:

So, from the gaining of information from the smack to the emotions and withdrawal of love, you're saying people interpret that and react and behave differently in the future.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

What determines that now, I'm wondering. Is that coming from parents or...

Jesus:

Well, there's a lot of things that determine, firstly, the personality of the child. So, your child might have...

Participant Female:

Which comes from parents.

Jesus:

No, it doesn't. No, the personality of the child comes from God. So, there's nothing in error about your personality or nature, it's all perfect, comes from God, and the personality or nature of the child which God designed the child to have.

So, some children might have a love of truth, and some other children might have more of a love of faith, and some other children might have a stronger desire to connect with the universe around them than others and so forth, and some might have a strong desire to understand themselves, and these natural inclinations, which are a part of your personality and nature, you discover over time, but the personality and nature does determine how you respond to certain sensory and emotional inputs.

Participant Female:

Okay, so it's really from God.

Jesus:

Yes, so the personality and nature is from God. Obviously, the bad behaviour came from your parents, and the net effect of the bad behaviour including the emotions because the emotions of your parents are a large part of the bad behaviour, they have also entered you. So, now you've got your personality interacting with the bad behaviour of others and the sensory feelings you had as a result, including the senses of taste, touch, smell, and your injuries and so forth, as well as all the emotions coming at you and you've joined all these things together and you said, well, that hurt. (Laughter)

And your personality and nature will determine how you respond to that to a large degree. You follow.

Participant Female:

Okay, thank you.

Jesus:

And so, some people, the child might go into a rage because the child might have certain feelings inside of itself about, this was wrong, but in the way its responding, at this stage the child, remember, hasn't learnt about love yet, so it's been taught through the experience what love is, and unfortunately, the teachings are all in error because they've been taught that when you love somebody, sometimes you smack them, you know.

I can remember saying to my own sons, I was a part of a religious faith who believed in the corporal punishment of children, and I remember saying to my own sons, at different times, I hate doing this, but I've got to do it. So, the children learn, oh, violence, associated with love, not good, not a good association.

And this is why many of us are tolerant of bad behaviour of others as adults because we do associate, to a degree, we often say things like, oh, I can see this person treating this other person badly, he must like her a lot, even things like that we say, not understanding what's really going on. It's a shutdown of emotions that causes a lot of these things.

So, there's a lot of associations going on, but I don't want to delve too deeply into it, I'm just trying to explain that as a background, but I'm happy to answer some questions.

Participant Another Female:

I think this gets back to, it seems relevant to the general question of sinning because I can feel the sin fighting for itself right now, which is like, well, what was I supposed to do.

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Female:

...what was the child support to do.

Jesus:

That is one feeling you're going to have and that's one feeling the sin has.

Participant Female:

I was trapped, and I can see how I retreated, and my brother got aggressive...

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Female:

...but if my personality came from God, what choice did I have, that was my personality retreating because that's who I am.

Jesus:

Well there is a difference between what choice you had and what choice you now have, so don't get caught up in, like, it's very true that back then, what choice did you have. If you tried withdrawal that seemed to calm your parents down, right.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Your brother tried anger, what did that do?

Participant Female:

It took the heat off of me.

Jesus:

Yes, but what did it do for him.

Participant Female:

For him, I don't know what it did for him.

Jesus:

Well, it made him feel strong or powerful over them, but in the end, it actually encouraged more anger from the experience.

Participant Female:

Yes, he seemed to always be in trouble and always...

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:

So, he chose one path because of different parts of his nature, and you chose another, both things, you could say were almost inevitable at that point, right, given your personality versus his personality and so forth.

So, yes, you're right in saying, well what choice did I have then, well, I agree, what choice did you have then - but you have one now.

Mary:

And the problem is we keep justifying actions now based on that early experience.

Participant Female:
?? therapeutical investigative complex.

Jesus:

Correct, so now we're going, I want an easy fix to that old problem and then my body will start exhibiting other problems and I'll say, I want some therapy, you know, drugs usually, fixes to those problems because I don't want to have to go through the honesty, the truthful process of coming to terms with what actually happened. I don't want to emotionally, as an adult, come to terms with what went on. Does that make sense.

And that's driven by an emotion coming from a belief inside of you which basically is saying, somebody else did it to me so they should have to fix it.

Participant Female:
Yes, or I shouldn't have to.

Jesus:

I shouldn't have, God should, or they should. God should have designed a better system, not given them free will in other words, right, or they should fix it, but I shouldn't have to. I'm the innocent victim. Now while that is true that you were the innocent victim as a child, you can choose to no longer allow these beliefs and emotions to affect the rest of your life by changing them. But to change them, you're going to have to be very honest about them, much more honest than the majority of people on Earth are prepared to be.

And so, what we end up doing is we're saying, well, I don't want to fix them, God obviously isn't, you know, I'm developing now these physical ailments, and all these other things are happening to me so God's not fixing it, so ?? to God. I'm not interested in a relationship with God if that's how he's going to treat me. And then you go down to the track, well, the medical profession at least they're trying to help my physical body so, I'm going to go to them, the drug industry, the medical profession to help me continue to avoid what happened to me, what happened in my early developmental part of my life.

And then, we're also, because of this developing rage that has occurred inside of us of feeling that it's all unfair and unjust, we now are prepared to visit our own injuries on others, which becomes our sin. What we're basically saying is, it happened to me so that gives me the right to do it to somebody else, that's really fundamentally what we're saying to ourselves.

Now from God's perspective, that is a complete untruth. Just because something happened to you, it doesn't give you the automatic right to do it to somebody else. In fact, if you loved them, you will choose not to do it if you fully understand the harm to yourself, why would you visit a similar type of harm on somebody else.

If you had felt the harm done to yourself properly, can you see you'd be so sensitive to doing it to somebody else. You'd be going, I don't

want to do what was done to me, it was hard enough for me to fix that, why would I want to visit a similar problem on someone else.

Participant Female:

And I can't even begin to see how I would visit that same sin on somebody else. I can see how I resist.

Jesus:

Well, you might not visit the same sin on someone else. You will visit the sin based upon what are now your beliefs, what are your senses, what your emotions are telling you, that are stored inside of you, that's what you'll visit on somebody else.

Can I give you an example, your parents used corporal punishment, you withdrew, shut down, when you have a child, your idea of bringing up a child is no restriction at all. Now you know what that does to your child, it absolutely destroys them.

It's actually worse because they feel there's no law now. So, it's actually worse than what your own parents did to you. You follow me, from God's perspective. So, in the belief systems, and the senses and emotions you haven't dealt with, the actions you now take are not considering what love would do, what God's Love would do, you're just considering, I don't want to do what was done to me so, I'm going to do, probably, the opposite if I can, and the opposite being in this case, no restriction upon my children at all, and what's going to happen by the time the child is three years or four years old, they're going to be over-cloaked, spirit influenced, they'll be diagnosed with ADHD or some other similar type of illness. By the time they're seven or eight or nine years of age, they'll be diagnosed with some kind of mental disability or mental illness, and by the time they're 15 or 16, they're probably going to be a criminal. All because I chose a knee-jerk reaction to the damage that was done to me.

Mary:

In your relationships, anytime there's conflict, you're going to want to withdraw rather than resolve. You will perceive attack when there's none, and you'll always be retreating so that is also a sin. That is a sin of not loving your partner or your friend.

Jesus:

So, you're not sinning the same way as your mum and dad, but you're still sinning in a different way. Your sins are now different.

Mary:

So, can you see when we talk about sin, everyone wants to go back to mum smacked me when I cried, but actually we've made so many decisions now as adults in avoidance, when we had the choice to deal that thing, we chose not to and we've made many, many myriad decisions, that is the sin that weighs the most heavily on us because that is our free will.

Jesus:

We chose that. We chose that to avoid our own pain which was a selfish decision because it was fundamentally driven by our own selfish need to avoid our own pain. So, it's a very selfish decision, and we're willing, in that place, to visit our selfish decision upon others, and the sin itself is saying, you're justified doing it, this is a good thing you're doing.

So, for many parents now, the sin is saying, you're justified not smacking your child or not controlling your child's behaviour in any way. You're justified just letting them roam free, as they say, they'll develop over time. You've justified not having to send them to school, you hated school, so now you're not sending them to school. You justified doing that.

There are all these things that you feel you're justified doing and all of them will be based upon the fact that the sinning side of you is

dictating every single decision, and your mind is just following along with the decision that the sin has made, and trying to bring everything externally into alignment with the sin that exists inside.

So, inside of me I might feel like I went to school, it was terrible, I don't want to visit that on my child, so there's my error that I'm not releasing because education is actually a good thing, and also having children interact with other children is a good thing. They can learn how to love, but I'm saying, no, no, it's all too traumatic for me, so I'm not going to visit that upon my child. So, what I'm going to do is I'm going to keep my child out of school, I'm going to home-school my child, and all this kind of stuff, and in the process of doing that, I am actually visiting a whole heap of belief systems upon my child that is actually damaging for the child's future development, and therefore, I'm sinning.

I'm damaging my child's future, but my mind is saying, I'm a great mother, I'm doing the right thing for my child. So, even though there's a whole heap of negative consequences inside of me, I'm saying, I'm a good person doing this, I'm justified doing this. The mind is saying, it's loving for me to do this even though it's the sin, the unloving sin, that exists in your soul driving the action. Do you follow.

Participant Male:

So, are you saying that sin is strictly our beliefs or is sin something...

Jesus:

Well, remember we said that the brain of the soul is emotional, so all of the beliefs you have are stored as emotions inside of you. So, yes, the sin is all these false beliefs, because anything that is false, remember, the definition of sin is anything out of harmony with love that misses the mark of perfect love, that's sin, so any emotion that exists inside of you that is out of harmony with the perfect mark of love, which is the sin, is formulated inside of you as belief systems

and feelings that support those belief systems that you're going to make choices and decisions about.

Participant Male:

So, the emotions are always linked to a belief, is that true or not.

Jesus:

Well, they wouldn't exist - see emotions that are allowed to pass through you, so not stored...

Participant Male:

...right, negative emotions.

Jesus:

...any emotion that pass through you, once they pass through you, it's finished. There's no attached belief with it. But when you hold on to the emotion, you will attach beliefs to it, and those beliefs are also stored in your soul.

God designed the soul where the emotions pass through you. You have an experience, and the experience moves on to the next experience and the next experience. God designed you that, you know, tonight you're looking at the lovely sunset and feeling peaceful, and then you go inside and you look at your hot wife (looking at Mary) (Laughter), and you go, I'd like to have sex with her, there's another feeling, ?? and you do that, let's say. And then it comes over you, I need to sleep, and every one of those things is not being stored, it's just being had as an experience, right.

Participant Male:

And not linked to any belief.

Jesus:

And not necessarily, at this stage, linked to any belief if we allow it to pass through completely, but when we store it and, particularly store

stuff from our history, we then start developing beliefs on that, like let's say tonight, Mary has sex with me, and so tomorrow night when I'm sitting down looking at the lovely sunset again, and I look at my hot wife and I think I would like to have sex with her, and then she doesn't want to, I'm going but, why, like the whole experience was the same as last night. (Laughter) We should do the whole thing again. You follow me.

And this is where beliefs start to get encouraged - we start encouraging beliefs which then drive unloving behaviour, right. God's intention was you have the experience, and the experience would pass through you, not be stored, you would have a memory of it, but the memory would not be emotional because the emotion, the emotional signature is gone. But when I store the emotional signature of the memory, now I'm going to attach beliefs to it and those beliefs are going to dictate my next course of action.

Participant Male:

So, in the case of the child who got smacked, the sin is the smacking and the...

Jesus:

Well, the effect of the parent's sin is the smacking, it's the effect...

Participant Male:

...of the parents.

Jesus:

...of the parents sinning. The parents obviously have a feeling that they're allowed to smack God's Child, they're allowed to be violent to God's Child, and whatever reason they have for that, like I own that child, which is another error. They might have, in fact, 50 emotions associated with their ability to smack their child. Does that make sense. Some of them religious, some of them emotional, some of them about power.

Participant Male:

I got hit when I was little so I can hit you.

Jesus:

Yes, justification of your own history, all sorts of reasons why you might have stored the idea and developed a whole set of beliefs that are okay with you now smacking your own children.

Participant Male:

But on the child's side, the sin is the reaction, right.

Jesus:

Well, in the environment, and God knows this, that in the environment the child has little choice in that moment, which we admitted, didn't we. The child has little choice, it either withdraws or it fights or it does something.

Mary:

It does make a choice.

Jesus:

It's going to make a choice, but the child doesn't really know its choice that it's making because its undeveloped, its mind is undeveloped, its emotional condition is undeveloped, it doesn't really know much about love at this point, and God makes a whole series of allowances for that, so God does not punish the child for the child's response, but inside the child there is a developing belief that now must be addressed.

Participant Male:

...attached to the emotion.

Jesus:

...attached to the emotions, and attached to the experience, and if that child, as it grows up and gets older and gets out of the home,

decides to not deal with that, now the child is committing its own sin. You follow.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

He's now an adult making a choice to deny truth, and deny an experience, and deny how he felt about that experience, he's making the decision to do that.

Participant Male:

So, it's not a sin until then.

Jesus:

No, well, you could say that it is a sin, but it's graduation in terms of - he's sinning against the soul the moment he makes the decision as a child, but he doesn't know that. It's not a purposeful decision on his part at this point, but as time goes on and as he develops, it becomes a purposeful decision.

Audience Member:

Is the issue that he was never allowed to let it pass through him too, right.

Jesus:

Correct.

Audience Member:

Otherwise, it might have not...

Jesus:

Oh, that's right, if he was allowed to have it pass through him as a child, he would never have the problem as an adult. So, there's the additional problems of the parents, not only committing violence

towards their children, but not allowing their children to have a response to that violence. So, there's that as well, but yes, you're right, if it had passed through him completely at the time.

So, let's just rewind a little and go back, let's say the child has hurt himself. So, a parent hasn't hurt him, the child has hurt himself. So, he's two years old or one and one half or one, and he's just learning how to walk, right, and he stands up and he's wobbly, wobbly, wobbly, while he takes a step or two, and falls, now if he's allowed to cry completely, he will have no hesitation getting up and trying to walk again.

He sees around him that everybody else is walking, he thinks that's pretty good because it looks a lot easier than crawling, right, and he already is assessing all of this, I would like to do that, and so he's already got the desire. His desire, he has faith that it's real, he has faith that it's going to happen, he has faith that if he learns that he's going to get good at it, just like mummy and daddy seem to be good at it, so he's already developed all this faith through experience and through what's shown to him so he tries it.

Once his muscles are developed enough and strong enough, he'll try it. Once he tries it and he starts doing it, he's going, look at me, I'm doing this, like there's also this development inside of the child, and again, this is not intellectual, this is all emotional, isn't it. It's all like, wow, wow, this is great, this is great, you know, (Laughter) you can even see the light in their eyes about it. If you're the parent looking at him, you can see, look at him, he's thinking this is pretty special.

Now the child is not even aware at this stage or assessing its own feelings about it, it's just having them. And so, he falls over, mum and dad let him cry, don't rush to his aid and nurse him until he's had a good, proper, solid cry about it. Then you might pick him up and nurse him and have a go again, it's all good, you'll be fine. And he tries again, right, and then each time he tries, his confidence grows,

his muscular development - he's learning, he's learning all of these things in the process. And each time he falls over, if he's allowed to fully experience the problem, the hurt, then he won't even remember that hurt.

Now can any of you to this day remember the hurt you had when you fell over when you were learning to walk.

Audience:

No.

Jesus:

No, and that's because most parents will allow you to have the emotion. And also usually, for most parents there's not a feeling of hatred or revenge or violence coming from them when you're learning to walk. There's, in fact, quite the opposite feeling coming from them, of love and encouragement, excitement, even the most harsh of parents on this planet will have, for the most part, emotions of love and excitement for the child while it's learning to walk, and this is why none of you feel very traumatised about your getting up and walking experience, even though each of you, I'm pretty sure, had an accident or two.

And if you think about it, you ask your mum and dad about it, I'm sure they'll say, yes, quite a few accidents. And quite a few times when they were really, really worried, and some of you might even have had to be taken to the hospital with your accidents. You know, if you walked down the stairs or something like that and you were tiny, and you tumbled down the stairs, they might have rushed you to hospital and still can't remember any of it because they let you have the emotional experience so the emotional experience was not stored. Makes sense.

Participant Male:

So, to the last example we were talking about, so the child gets smacked, and then they live their life, they move on, they become an adult and all decisions, love decisions are stemming from that, good, bad and ugly, different sins, they may have forgotten about that experience completely in their conscious mind.

Jesus:

Well, this is the thing, you see. Yes, in this mind (spirit body), they might have, but in this mind (soul), they have not.

Participant Male:

So, my question is, how would each one of us get in touch with that original cause if it's so far past us, it's not even in our spirit mind, but it's living in us and we're acting out it.

Jesus:

Well, it's in the brain of your soul, and this is why I wanted to raise this with you this morning. You can see where I'm going really, if you think about it, because what I'm saying to you now, is I'm saying, you've got to start training yourself to get out of this mind of yours and into the feelings and senses and beliefs of your soul.

Now the real question then becomes, well, how do I do that, right, and this is what we want to talk about just for a little while. But can you see firstly, it's important to do it because in your mind of your spirit body, you may have completely blanked, completely sort of rubbed out - and, in fact, the spirit body desires to rub it out, if the intention of the soul is to no longer feel pain, from emotional pain, if that's the intention of the soul, then the spirit body will not remember. You'll be completely unable to remember.

This is why people who have experienced often sexual trauma in their childhood can't remember it until certain physical events happen that triggers certain senses and then they start remembering. Smells,

tastes, it can also be like sex, for example, you know, other things when they start doing these things which all involve their senses, it triggers the memories, even though they weren't even aware intellectually that it was even there.

Participant Female:

So, one of the most important - one thing that I had recently is some experiences of when I was a baby in arms, and close to a car accident and everything in my mind told me I can't possibly be remembering this but my body knows those feelings, 100%.

Jesus:

That's right, because your soul controls these bodies (spirit body, physical body) still, independently of the mind. Remember the mind is used for thinking and for decisions. It's not used to control the physiological and psychological responses that you have. All of that is controlled by the emotions that exist in your soul. So, naturally when you start opening up, should we call it the can of worms, once you start opening up the entire thing, you start having memories about things that you've forgotten all together, and you didn't even realise you had experienced even sometimes.

Participant Another Female:

And would that include the emotions about - so we've received emotions from our parents too that we have no idea about what happened.

Jesus:

That's right. So, remember the soul has stored the memories - so you could say all of these things, beliefs, senses and emotions are memories - like that's what constitutes the memories that exist in your soul. And the soul has stored these memories, but they're all not stored just as thoughts, they're stored as pictures and smells and tastes and touches and feelings. They're stored as a complete

experience, and they're stored at the age they were stored, not at your age now.

You know, you might be, say 50 or 60, starting to look at some of these things, but they're actually stored - like if an event happened when you were two, they're all stored at that age of two as well.

Participant Female:

And also, what was almost like forced-fed to us while we were still in the womb.

Jesus:

Yes, but usually there is little, aside from the beliefs and emotions of the parents, there is usually little physical violence perpetrated toward the child while it's in the womb. It's when it gets out of the womb that it starts having those kinds of experiences generally.

Mary:

I think Alicia is referring to say, her mother had had violence towards her in her life, and then she's carrying Alicia and the feelings of the mum's fear of violence enter her even those there's no violent event.

Jesus:

Of course, because I said, remember the emotions and the beliefs of the parents will start entering you. The child has no filters.

Participant Another Female:

The soul record, can it be seen by the spirit body mind when you start to work in tangent together and is that "Akashic" records that are given to us about.

Jesus:

Well, it is the Akashic record that everyone talks about, but that's not the same thing. There are two records that are stored. One is the record of all your sin which is presented by your soul to your mind,

and it's unavoidable. Once you get into a certain state, it's unavoidable. So, that's what a lot of people call the Akashic record.

It's a record of all your sin that's now getting presented to you over and over again. And, in fact, many of the spirits eventually get so sensitive to it, you see it as a list of sins. And when I say a list, it's a picture-based list, and it's sensory, so it's not only pictures, it's smells, tastes, everything. It's an experienced-based list. So, that's what you'd call the Akashic record.

When it talks about the record of all your memories, that is far more complicated because that is actually stored in your soul, and the only people that can see it, are Celestial spirits or greater generally who can see those things. Does that make sense? That's part of the development that happens when you receive God's Love, you can start actually seeing the record of everything that happened to the person in their soul, not just their sins.

Participant Female:

Right, so the experience I had was a - it felt behind me, large, my spirit body mind was shown, I had my physical site like I'm looking at you, and then I had a second site that was on half of it, so when I - I was brushing my teeth so I was like this is really cool, finish what I'm doing, close my eyes I could see it, open my eyes, I could see both like a double negative. So then, when I was done and I laid down in my bed...

Jesus:

Now that's a spirit doing that for you.

Participant Female:

Okay, because I was able to see current time, all the way back.

Jesus:

Yes, that's a spirit doing that for you who's trying to help you.

Participant Female:
Helping me.

Jesus:

Yes, obviously, you're not in the state yet where you can do that for yourself so, he's trying to help you to give you that information to help show you what it's like, to prepare you.

Participant Female:

And then, so if you had a memory, all of a sudden came up through your body, when I was six and my mother was beating me because I couldn't memorize the Hail Mary prayer, as soon as I got to the word, thou, just something happened. So then, when I try to work on that problem, I pray to go to the pictural, emotional, all of it, in that one snapshot.

Jesus:

Well, what's happened - see again, you're using your mind a lot here and this is the problem you're going to face, right, you are using your mind a lot. And what you're trying to do is determine a method.

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, you're trying to come up, what's the best method.

Participant Female:

Relieve me of that problem.

Jesus:

Yes, let me work out the method and I'll work out a method and I'll follow that method for the rest of my life, yes, not going to work, right.

Participant Female:
No, it's obnoxious ??

Jesus:

But the reason why you're doing that is because, firstly, you're getting presented with some information like, your mother beating you when you were six, and it was a religious experience. The reason why the spirit presented that with you is because he is saying, this event has injured your relationship with God, and you're not feeling about it properly yet.

Participant Female:
Oh, okay.

Jesus:

But what you've done is you've gone with that and you've gotten all intellectual about that and you're not seeing his intent. His intent was to show you, you attributed her behaviour to God, and her beliefs about God, you attributed her behaviour to God, and this is actually blocking you. So, you then said, oh, if I prayed, but I'm saying, well, in that state, if you truly feel the emotion, you're not going to want to pray because you already blame God for the event.

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:

So, you are now manufacturing a prayer in your mind, it's not going to do you any good because the feeling in you from that event is, God is a bastard, right, and look at what he did to my mum, and look at what he let my mum do. That's the feeling, and that's the feeling that you don't want to connect to, so now what you want to do is create some kind of procedure, that's all very metaphysical, to sort of help you cope with the memory.

Participant Female:
Which is another avoidance.

Jesus:
Correct, correct, and so the net result is going to be, you don't actually process anything about God, which was the intent of being shown. The spirit's intent of showing you the memory was so that you would, but now you're not because you're using your mind now to try to cope with the event.

Participant Female:
Right, but I can go back into that with a feeling state...

Jesus:
You could...

Participant Female:
... ?? the feeling state to see where

Jesus:
...and being really honest about how you felt in that moment.

Participant Female:
Horrible, it was horrible.

Jesus:
Well, it's not just horrible, there were a lot of effects from it as well. It's not just in the state either, the effects of how that caused you to view God, and how it caused you to view authority, and how it caused you to view certain - so now, you're very anti-authority, and a lot of ways anti-God because of that without realising it.

Participant Female:
Without realising.

Jesus:

Yes, and this is what I'm saying, the senses, beliefs and emotions are in the soul, but you're not connecting them because you're reframing them in your mind so that you don't have to bear the full, you could say, the full sadness, which is not really sadness, it's grief and desolation, despair, the full despair of that childhood experience and what effect it had on your beliefs about God. Does that make sense?

Participant Female:

Yes, thank you. So, I can go under it. In other words, when I create these...

Jesus:

...no, not under it, through it. (Laughter)

Participant Female:

Through it, well I meant was...

Jesus:

It's a stored...

Participant Female:

... ?? another level of avoidance...

Jesus:

Just hang on a sec, stop talking for a moment. It's a stored experience that you're going to have to experience at six years of age, not, how old are you now Debbie?

Participant Female:

I'll be 65 soon.

Jesus:

Right, so you're not going to be a 65-year-old woman understanding it. You're going to be a six-year-old girl not understanding it at all but having it. Do you see the difference.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

You've got to allow the six-year-old girl to have the experience and feel it as a six-year-old girl would feel it, as she wanted to feel it at the time, and wasn't allowed to, right, as she felt it at the time, you're going to have to experience it as she felt it, not as 65-year-old Debbie who's going, I can handle this. (Laughter) I've got this down, I know what to do, you know, none of that.

Participant Female:

None of that, that's out.

Jesus:

Yes, and this is something you're very habitually doing because it gets you away from that sort of gut-wrenching six-year-old experience. You follow me.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

But until you have the six-year-old experience, the six-year-old experience is locked up in your soul dictating what you do now, and how you view things now, and particularly, in that regard, how you view God, and how you view authority, which is very rebelliously at the moment, is all dictated by that experience. And that won't change until the six-year-old, Debbie, can have the experience. Does that make sense.

Participant Female:

Oh yes, the chairs are right there.

Jesus:

Exactly, yes. Can you see how you dealt with it, didn't get to the bottom of it.

Participant Female:

No, it's like a survival sort of thing.

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Female:

Because I couldn't - the moment that my head was being slammed against the hamper, I as like - I couldn't believe she was doing this to me.

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Female:

And even the word, thou, when I picked up the Robert James Lees books, I...

Jesus:

...but see where you're going with it now. This is now 65-year-old Debbie again going, oh, let's look at the word, thou, and why did that trigger my mum. She doesn't understand any of that, the six-year-old girl. She just felt really bad, and she's not concerned about the word, thou, or any other word, she just needs to have the experience.

Participant Female:

Okay.

Jesus:
Does that make sense?

Participant Female:
Thank you.

Jesus:
This is now 65-year-old Debbie going, well, how can I help her, how can I help her avoid the experience really, is what's going on. You follow.

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
Yes, and this is what we notice, many of you who believe you understand how to deal with your emotions have no idea yet how to deal with them because what you're doing is you're using this intellectual adult mind to try to remember things or remembering things, and you're using all these metaphysical techniques of avoidance of the actual experience, and also there's a lot of judgement of that experience, a lot of judgement of the six year old, a lot of worry about the six year old, concerned about the six year old, psychological concern about the six year old going on by the 65 year old. It's like you're now two people.

Participant Female:
It's like a split.

Jesus:
Yes, it's like a split and it is actually, psychologically, a split that has occurred inside of you which has separated the six-year-old experience from the adult rather than absorbing the six-year-old experience as the adult.

Participant Female:

So, basically any time I'm blessed with a picture shown to me, and the sensations and emotions all come up, if that's age five, you're five, if it's age ten, you're ten, in other words, allow a process to...

Mary:

Don't analyse, allow...

Jesus:

You know when you're doing it, you'll know afterwards, oh, I wasn't even conscious of what age I was necessarily, but now that I realise it, I felt five, and you'll act five or six. You'll be five or six for a short period of time, however long it takes you to actually release the emotion.

Participant Female:

Thank you for the clarification.

Jesus:

It makes sense.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, so the problem with what you've been doing is it's just another way of coping with storing the emotion.

Participant Female:

Avoiding.

Jesus:

Yes, and so, you think you're doing something which makes you - because when we think we're doing things we think, oh, I'm working through it, and so we sort of develop this sort of feeling of, you know,

I can be happy that I'm working through it. I now know I'm getting somewhere when we're not yet.

Participant Female:

So, 65-year-old Debbie or a 24-year-old Tom or 83-year-old Dennis, can only clear that when they allow themselves to surrender onto the...

Jesus:

...experience.

Participant Female:

...earlier version of themselves.

Jesus:

Well, it's the experience, whatever the experience was. So, some of these experiences will be in your childhood, some of them will be when you were 20, some of them will be when you were 18, 16, you know, some of them will be 30, some of them will be when you're 50, but most people have learnt to store experiences rather than feel them, and in the process of storing them, they'll be stored at the age you had them, but we usually do that less as adults than we do as children, so a lot of them will be very childlike in their experience.

Participant Female:

Okay, thank you very much.

Mary:

A lot of the work of releasing our sin though is like when you get to that experience of, the stored emotion, you've done most of the work. Most of the time, most of us have all of these techniques, such as the one you're even talking about to try to manage the experience, and that's sin. All of those things that we do to try to manage what's already stored in us is the majority of our sin actually. It's all of our control techniques, all of our retreating, our passive-aggression, oh,

I'll just distract myself, oh, I'll follow a new path, or I'll meditate my way out of it or I'll write it in my journal many times, all these things are actually ways we have to manage our emotions, and that's all sin, all of those methods.

Jesus:

The reason why they're sin is because they don't get to the experience.

Participant Female:

Because I still have the memory and the emotional imprint signature is not completely gone, and it was wonderful to hear back from you that it is blocking my relationship to God because this was done under the guise of a religious...

Jesus:

Faith.

Participant Female:

...thing.

Jesus:

That's right.

Mary:

I raised that because really your example there Debbie is like, you can even know what happened to you as a kid, but it doesn't mean you're releasing it, does it. And you're doing a lot of things to prevent the release, so working on all the ways you are resisting your feelings is actually a big part of having your feelings in the end.

Jesus:

So, what Mary's really saying is, having your feelings, once you get to them is relatively easy, it's all the things you do to avoid having your

feelings that you're going to have to deconstruct first, and that's a large part of why you sin as well.

A large part of why we sin is because we've got all these methods, techniques of avoidance of prior experiences. Now bear in mind the majority of prior experiences are not childhood, bad experiences like yours Debbie, they are mostly prior experiences associated where you chose to sin in a situation and that is also stored using a similar method, right, and this is where most people go, oh, if I just get rid of all this childhood stuff then I won't sin anymore. Not true. Not true.

You have to get rid of all the beliefs and emotions associated with all the decisions and choices you made since then that caused you to sin since then, that's the work that you need to do, and that's a lot about repentance, that's not a lot about going through a childhood experience and forgiving mum and dad for that, that's about all the things you chose to do since then, right, which is causing a lot of damage to your soul. That causes more damage to your soul than anyway that somebody else has damaged you, anyway they've damaged you.

Participant Female:
That's sobering.

Mary:
That's the bulk of your pain and suffering is actually coming from what we've done to others.

Jesus:
That's right, and what we do to others in our false beliefs, you know, in the sinful beliefs and the sinful emotions that drive our behaviour, they're the things that cause us to have all sorts of problems thereafter. And they're the things that are determining how much we can love another.

So, when we get fixated on our personal childhood experience, frequently we're becoming very selfish, and we're not seeing that actually, while that experience might be true, and while it does need to be dealt with, I'm saying it needs to be dealt with, at the end of the day, the main reason for your pain and suffering is not that, it's all the false beliefs and emotions you've imbibed and believed since then, suppressing that.

Mary:

All the justifications you have for suppressing it, all the ways you think you can manipulate situations and relationships.

Jesus:

...and control others.

Mary:

...control others, control your environment, control your kids, control your partner, reject your partner, getting into co-dependence with your partner...

Jesus:

...addictions.

Mary:

...getting angry at people, getting manipulative of people, getting avoidant of people.

Jesus:

In other words, all of the unlovingness you've chosen in order to get away from having to deal with any pain that might be within yourself. Does that make sense.

What saddens me a lot about the Earth experience for most people is they have a little bit of pain from their childhood, now I'm not saying all of you have a little bit, because some of you do have quite a lot,

right, but usually compared to the sin they create, it's a little bit, there's a little bit of pain that comes from our childhood that we don't ever want to touch, don't ever want to experience, don't ever want to see, and then as a result, we formulate a whole series of beliefs and emotions that we then act upon every day thereafter sinning constantly.

And we don't realise that the mountain of sin we've created sometimes just has a seed of maybe three months of hard emotion, but we've chosen to not feel that three months of hard emotion and instead we're prepared to create a mountain of sin instead, and it's sad if you think about it because that mountain of sin now has caused harm to lots of other people, almost every person we've ever interacted with all of our lives has now borne the consequence of that decision to avoid, right.

So, it's quite sad because you end up with this sort of mountain of sin that comes from, frequently, just a few core experiences that haven't been felt properly as a child, and then decisions that we've made, bad decisions that we've made to avoid it, right.

Now I agree that as children you didn't have much choice, but I can't agree that as adults that still is the case. Isn't it true that most of you have left home now, (Laughter) some time ago. You've created your own life, right, you've gotten away from the bad situations of your childhood, and sometimes some of you even think that what was bad in your childhood, from God's perspective was actually good, and then others of you think that what was good in your childhood, from God's perspective it was actually bad.

So, nowadays, a lot of children are growing up with complete freedom to do whatever they want, and those children think that's wonderful. It's bad from God's perspective. So, a lot of what we conceive to be the sins of others, isn't really even the sins of others. And it's not until we start to go through these experiences with God trying to work out

what is our sin, what are our beliefs, and what are the emotions that actually exist that we even work that out.

But there are times when you will have an experience and whatever that experience was locked up in terms of time period will be the age that you had it, but when it comes to your sin, you chose to do all of those things, right. Like if you grow up in an abusive childhood and then you became an adult, you chose to be permissive with your children, probably. Now that's you choosing your own sin, completely different to what your parents did. You're choosing your own sin.

Of course, it's motivated by the desire to avoid some of your own childhood, right, and not want to deal with it, and not see the dangers of acting almost in completely the opposite way, not seeing all of that, is caused because you didn't deal with that. So, you're not seeing the dangers of acting in completely opposite direction, but it's still yours, and like I said, your sins are far worse than the things that you're focusing that other people did to you, and this is our problem.

Now when it comes to feeling the sin, well, all of it, pretty much, has been done as an adult. So, you're going to have to go through that emotional experience that's stored. You're going to have to find the experience, the memory of the experience. I did that then, you're going to then - so, let's say I was permissive with my children all the way through their childhood, and then you're going to go, well that was the effect of my sin, what feelings and emotions and beliefs inside of me caused me to take such actions. And most of the time while you did it, you thought it was great. You thought you were being a wonderful mother or wonderful father doing this, right, and that whole attitude means you're completely not aware that it's even a sin at that point because you think it's good what you did. You think it was the love motivating you, but it wasn't.

And you can see part of this awareness process is going to have to be, wow, I avoided something from my own childhood by doing

something to my children that ended up being worse than what happened to me in my own childhood. And then the question becomes, well, why did I do that? What was the reason inside of me.

Now some of those reasons will be emotional based on the six year old Debbie, and what happened to her, or the six year old Mandy, what happened to her, you know, but some of them were adult Debbie or Mandy making some decisions because she didn't want to feel about all of those childhood things and she wanted some different results.

Participant Female:

One of the interesting things that happened when I was - I was 24 when I had my first born. I was 26 used to - I don't remember something was said, something happened, and I slapped him across the face and the instant I did it, I broke down and I started to cry. He was doing this to me to come down to him to come eye-to-eye and I'm tearing, and he says, it's not nice to hit little children, and I held him and I said, I'm so sorry. I was hit as a child, I promise I will never do it again.

And it allowed me to get to a beginning scratch of it, but...

Jesus:

...but still not dealt with.

Participant Female:

...still not dealt with and I understand...

Jesus:

...because you didn't allow yourself to fully grieve and fully connect to the cause. So, now the problem with that Debbie is like I keep saying to you, is you now think you've dealt with it, but you haven't.

Participant Female:
I haven't.

Jesus:

So, you've got to be so careful of this intellectual gymnastics' that you're doing with yourself because this is you in the mind going, oh, that was good. I dealt with that, and I didn't do it ever again so that means I dealt with it.

Participant Female:

No, I know it's still in me because the memory still has...

Jesus:

...has power.

Participant Female:

...it has ?? points that I literally read the word thou and I go right to it, so that's my homework. Thank you.

Jesus:

Alright so we're alright so far. Can you see the principle that what I'm trying to teach you which is, these beliefs and emotions and even the senses of your history are your memories, these are all your memories, and your memories are stored in your soul. And what God wants to do is help you remove the bad ones. You understand. When you remove the bad ones, you'll forget, and when I say you forget, what that means is that you'll no longer have an emotional signature about those memories. So, it's like emotionally it never happened. You'll remember the event happened, but emotionally you won't have any more feelings about it happening.

God wants to remove these memories for you. They are the causes of many of your sins, but He can only do that by allowing the emotion that is connected to the memories, right, and so it's very, very important. And actually, how many of you have read the Padgett

Messages? We said this in the Padgett Messages, how many of you got that? Can you see. It's very rare for a person to understand what memories are. The memories are all of these beliefs and emotions and sensory feelings that were all stored in your soul, and God wants to help remove them from you so that you no longer experience unhappiness because of them, and also so that you no longer sin.

But when you're in a shut-down state controlling all of your memories and you're controlling all your emotions and you're trying to suppress them and keep them under wraps and keep them down and keep yourself unaware, you're sinning against the very process that God wants to help you through so that you can be relieved of them. That makes sense.

Participant Female:

Is this where you say in repentance, God can help you remove the causes.

Jesus:

Correct, the causes are the memories.

Participant Female:

Right, but He can - I just want to make sure I heard you correctly in the past, that when we're in a state of repentance, a true state, a sincere state of repentance that God can help us, that part of having God's Love enter our soul, if I'm remembering correctly is that...

Jesus:

...the love gets rid of the memories.

Participant Female:

...will help get rid of these memories that are in our soul that we're now discussing.

Jesus:
Correct.

Participant Another Female:
Is this also how we'll get our memories back of what we've been doing in sleep state.

Jesus:
You'll get your memory back for everything.

Audience Member:
Can you repeat that question?

Jesus:
Emma asked...

Participant Female:
Is that also how we get our memories back of what we've been doing in the sleep state in our spirit life.

Jesus:
So, you think about it, your entire life is 24 hours, not just 18 or 16 or whatever it is, it's 24, and your soul is storing the memories of all those experiences. So, naturally the more you deal with these things, the more possibility there is of getting back your memories of your entire life.

Of course, when you get rid of or discard your physical body, there will be points of contact with your memories that occur when you visit places in the spirit world that will trigger them if they haven't happened before then, but you can have all of them before then, not that you want all of them before then, because a lot of times we do a lot of disturbing things in our sleep state that we wouldn't even consider doing in our awake state, right, so most of us don't want to know what we were doing to a large degree.

Participant Female:

But if we were to become sensitive to our feelings, we might feel things that we don't necessarily associate with something that's happened in our life as we remember it.

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Female:

And then we might sort of become more open to remembering some things if we felt the emotions of it.

Jesus:

Correct. You've engaged sin in your sleep state so there will be times when you'll become aware of that.

Participant Another Female:

So, when we have emotion come up that feels like it's not ours so, that could be spirits because they're hooking into something with us, but it's not a memory - for example, I remember, well, I had this emotion about being terrified of bombs, for example, which I know my mum experienced. So, that's not that she's passed on the memory, it's that she has a belief about or that she has this sensory experience that she's...

Jesus:

Your mum's passed, right?

Participant Female:

Yes, she's passed.

Jesus:

What she's doing, she's just saying, she knows you've got fear, she's got to the point now where she realises a lot of your fear comes from

her. She's giving you images, one of those images is of bombs falling, and her being totally terrified.

Participant Female:

Okay, yeah, thank you because I never thought about that. I've had that since she's passed, so thank you.

Jesus:

That's right, so she's giving you that memory, right, of her's to show you that actually you have the fear of the bombs falling without even the memory. The memory being what was passed to you through emotions and beliefs from your mother.

Mary:

And a lot - like your mum's got a lot of regret now because she can see that she suppressed that fear her whole life and it just affected her interactions with you a lot actually.

Participant Female:

Yes, thank you.

Jesus:

Makes sense, and so through her process of repentance, she's going, I need to help my daughter see that some of her fears, she needs to feel these fears, but they belong to my life.

Participant Female:

Yes, so that gives an example for me of, of course, you can't work it out, you just have to feel it.

Audience Member:

If your parent was sexually...

Jesus:

Can we - hands first. Katerina next.

Participant Another Female:

Could the abusive parent abuse you in your sleep state as well when you're a child.

Jesus:

Yes. So, yes.

Participant Another Female:

I have that experience with my dad.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

Because as a teenager I woke up horrified because he was having sex with me, and I don't recall any memory of that but after listening to you, it affected me.

Mary:

Yes, and sometimes it can be an actual experience, sometimes it can also be you signalling to yourself, there is a sexual element in my relationship with dad in the awake state.

Jesus:

Yes, so don't interpret it immediately as a sleep-state experience. It may not be asleep-state experience, but you coming to recognise in your sleep-state that your father sexualised your relationship with you, and then you need to deal with that.

Mary:

And as a teenager, it's kind of high jacking your sexual feelings which is why you were dreaming, I'm in bed with dad, because I'm having sexual feelings, but it feels like this is happening with dad.

Jesus:

So, it doesn't necessarily mean that that is your sleep-state experience. It could be your soul telling your mind to remember something when you wake up so that you know you've got to deal with this yet, and you do need to deal with that. Your father has had this, and a lot of men do have that towards their daughters to be honest, just like a lot of mothers have it towards their sons, and these things need to be dealt with, and so there's a lot of what you would call sexual abuse that occurs which is actually more emotionally incestuous, in the sense that it happened as an emotional experience rather than a physical one.

Participant Female:

Yes, because I have ?? before it came of holy crap, I've done that to my two sons.

Jesus:

Yes, frequently that's what happens. We end up - when we're in a partnership and we're not happy with our relationship sexually or emotionally happy in our relationship, frequently what we do is we groom our children to be the ideal gender of the partner that we're in the relationship with and we groom our children to satisfy us in the ways that our partner isn't.

So, let's say my partner's not very emotionally expressive, you know, doesn't hug me much or anything like that. I've talked about with her, she doesn't want to change that. We have arguments about it, it never works out, but I have a daughter and so, I hug her all the time. I'm really just using my daughter to replace all the things, the shortcomings in my relationship with my partner.

Now my daughter, when she grows up she's going to feel some of that eventually. Initially, she might feel like daddy loved me, daddy loved me more than mummy and all that kind of stuff, but when she becomes an adult, she'll see how emotionally incestuous that was.

Because I was using her, right, to avoid this relationship (pointing to Mary and himself), selfishly using her to avoid the relationship, and not only that, I've damaged her connection to her soulmate potentially by having this really close bond with my daughter which I don't actually have with my partner, right, so these kinds of things happen very commonly, and often times you dream about it to remind you that you've got to deal with these things. Makes sense.

Participant Another Female:

So, going back to Alicia's experience with her mother and the bombs, I have an experience of just lying in bed and feeling I'm trembling, and I don't feel afraid, but my body is telling me there must be fear, but there is nothing I can anchor it off.

Jesus:

And if your body is trembling but you're not emotionally trembling with it, then it means you're quite disconnected from your soul's feelings.

Participant Female:

Okay.

Jesus:

Does that make sense?

Mary:

You're not actually yet releasing the fear.

Participant Female:

Okay.

Jesus:

Yes, and this is quite common as well because we've used our minds to sort of suppress our emotional experience and not allow ourselves to have the full experience emotionally. Many of us are more

connected to our body than we are to our soul, right. So, we allow our body to do things that we won't allow our soul to do.

So, your soul needs to tremble (Laughter) and when that does, emotionally you'll be trembling, and then you'll also feel it physically and that is now the experience, and you need to let yourself go through that experience. Does that make sense?

Participant Female:

And instead, I do what Debbie does, I'm busy trying to figure it out.

Jesus:

Yes, and in the mind, like this is again, the mind is just responding to the soul's demands to avoid the whole experience. So, if you have a soul demanding in your feelings, I want to get out of this terrible experience, then the mind is going to help you. And if that means disconnecting emotionally from what's happening to your body, that's what your mind will encourage you to do. Do you follow?

Participant Female:

I think so. I'm still trying to figure out how to...

Jesus:

...to reconnect.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Well, this is about educating yourself a lot, isn't it, more emotionally. You see on Earth, the big problem on Earth is that none of us have been educated about emotions. We haven't, we've been for years and years and years we've been educated with our mind and nobody thought to develop or help us develop any emotional intelligence, did they? Nobody thought really to help us understand ourselves well or

understand why we feel what we feel or understand the relationship between sin and our feelings, and all those kinds of things. Nobody has ever taught us to do any of those things.

So, we're going to have to teach ourselves to do those things, and quite often that is the difficult task of opening up to your sin. You're having to teach yourself how things feel. So, the reason why - so this was a much more longer discussion than I was originally tending to do, but the reason why I raised this is because I want to encourage you towards some homework for the next year. (Laughter) Is that alright.

The homework is this, what do certain sins feel like? Can I describe my feelings? What words would I use to describe my feelings? Like, just every day if you try to do this for, you know, if it was me I would be doing it for hours every day, and this is what I've had to do, but I would encourage you at least to do it for 10 or 15 minutes a day, to sit down at some point during the day when you've got some peace, and just sit with yourself and go, what do I feel right now. What words would describe my feelings right now.

Now if you don't know the words, then I suggest there's a - (LINK) I think I've put a download on our website somewhere, somebody did tell me where it was.

Mary:

I'm going to put it on the blog because we've brought it up a lot of times.

Jesus:

Mary will put it on the blog. But there was a website that I found called non-violent communication.

Mary:

I think, you know, some people are probably going to work on doing a list just for us.

Jesus:

Yes, and they're going to put together a list of different emotions. I don't encourage you to go down all the other roads of non-violent communication because it will greatly distance yourself from your own feelings. But what I would like to do is there's a whole heap of emotions that are sort of classified as emotions when you feel satisfied, and then there's a whole heap of emotions that you could classify as emotions when you feel dissatisfied, and there's a whole number words associated with those emotions, and what I'd encourage you to do is to start figuring out how you feel.

The first part of the homework is this, number one, is to just sit down for 15 minutes a day to get some words together that describe your feelings about how you feel right then when you sit down. A lot of you will start describing physical sensations rather than feelings, and you have to get out of that, it has to be feelings.

So, some of you sit down and go, oh, my back's sore. (Laughter) How do you feel about it, what is your feeling, not that your back is sore, obviously there is pain in your back, but what do you feel? So, back's sore, lower back is probably going to be issues of worth that you're not aware of for example, but don't guess. I'm suggesting you just sit there and when you start, you're going to sit there for 15 minutes, and you're going to think, what a waste of time because it's sort of like, after 15 minutes you go, I didn't work out what I felt at all really.

So, when I started doing this myself because I have done this. I was 33 years old and I could sit down for one hour and I still couldn't tell you what I was feeling. So, don't be afraid that after 15-20 minutes or whatever, you're sitting down, and you still don't know what you're feeling.

The key is to give yourself that time every day to actually start to connect to your soul. Because your soul's brain is your feelings and emotions and your senses and the emotions associated with your beliefs, and if you can't feel those things, then your soul is like a dead soul. You could say it's dormant, it's all shrivelled up, it doesn't know how to work, and what we need to do is get the soul working. You follow?

The point of these exercises is to firstly, get the soul working and then, once the soul starts working, now I can start working out well, when I feel angry, what am I feeling. When I'm feeling sad, what am I feeling. When I feel despair, what am I feeling. And what's my beliefs about my despair, and what's my beliefs about my anger, and you'll start to see that your beliefs about your anger is about power, you know, that you like the power of it. You like how it gets you out of having to deal with things and it pushes people away that you don't want to have to deal with, and lets you blame others when you actually feel some blame of yourself or when you actually feel bad about yourself and things like that, and you'll start recognising the feelings.

But if you don't do it, you will remain completely uneducated about feelings the entire life on Earth and then at some point you're going to have to do exactly what I was suggesting in the spirit world. You'll have to learn how to connect to your feelings. So, I'm suggesting that all of you learn how to connect to your feelings now, right, don't put it off.

And those of you who are in your 50's, 60's, 70's or whatever. Who's here older than 70? A few of you, yes, four. Who's older than 60, yes, so now we have a few more, 50's, yes, 40's, 30's, okay, 20's, okay.

Now those of you who are in your 20's you might think that this is going to be easier for you than it is for others, but that's not

necessarily true actually because a lot of children have been brought up from a young age to not have their feelings.

So, I'd encourage you to go, my goal for the next year is to be able to become more sensitive to feelings. Firstly, my own. Now down the track, I hope that you'll become more sensitive to others, because you can't really love others without becoming sensitive to their feelings, can you, but if you're completely desensitised to your own feelings, it's going to be pretty hard for you to work out what somebody else is feeling.

During the night, this morning, Mary and I got up at the same time to go to the toilet, and last night, because we needed some sleep, we slept in separate beds right, and so we got up, it was dark, I couldn't see Mary, but I knew exactly what she felt. That's how it needs to be in your future. You need to be able to feel exactly what the person feels. To do that, you're going to have to feel exactly what you feel first. So, you're going to have to be able to determine the difference between your feelings and someone else's feelings.

Can you see this is going to help you with spirits as well because you'll be able to determine your feelings and their feelings as separate things. And also, it's going to help you with spirits because a lot of spirits are coming to you are masquerading with you, they're making out with you that they are nice spirits when they're not or they're making out with you that you're helping them when actually they're just mucking around with you. They're making out things with you and because you can't feel them, you don't know.

But if you're more sensitive to your own feelings, you'll be able to feel yourself and then you'll be able to feel oh, he's just making fun of me. He's just having a laugh at my expense. Does that make sense? He's just distracting me from getting on to my stuff. Why? Why am I allowing that. You'll be able to work all that out. Because it's only

when your brain of your soul starts working that you really start growing.

Now in the Padgett Messages, some of the spirits came along and said, it's like I've got a dead soul. It's all shrivelled and dead, and I don't know - I've lost my soul, some people have said. Remember there were a few messages in the Padgett Messages. This is why, because they were so detuned from the real part, their beliefs, their senses and emotions are all emotionally in nature, they were so detuned from the brain in the soul, the way the soul works, that it's like their soul didn't work anymore. And many of them then believed they haven't got one.

And they're some people in the spirit world when they arrive and after hearing about the soul and developing the soul they go, but I haven't got one because I don't feel that way. I don't have feelings. I don't have these things, and they have to be educated to know everyone has one, everyone's got a soul. We've just become so desensitised from it, so detuned, shut down, resistive to even understanding what's in it anymore.

Now the reason why I'm raising all of this too is that every sin is a feeling and your fight for your sin are feelings. So, if you can't feel feelings, you're not going to recognise the difference between fighting for your sin versus recognising your sin versus actually feeling your sin. You're going to believe that when you take a certain course of action that you're doing it well motivated when actually, because you can't feel your sin, you can't feel that that sin is motivating it. Does that make sense?

And it took me many, many years to work through this for myself, in this life. You know, all the 14 have imbibed sin during the course of their life, just like you have in this life, and it took me many years to work out, what do I even feel about this. And I had to put forward a dedicated effort of my own, using my own desire to do so and

everyone around me was trying to stop me from doing it at the same time, but I had to put forward a dedicated effort to discover what my feelings actually were. And for many of you, you're going to have to do the same thing, put forward a dedicated effort to find out what your feelings are.

Every sin has a feeling, and every avoidance of sin has a feeling. And to deal with sin, you're going to have firstly deal with your avoidance of it and the techniques you use to avoid it and to know that, you're going to have to know how that feels when you're avoiding it. That's why, remember on Friday night I asked you the question for your homework was, how do you feel when you're in this state of resistance. How does this resistance to your sin feel.

Because if you don't understand how it feels, you're going to be in your resistance doing it and not knowing you're even doing it. You're going to think, I'm right, I'm righteous, that person whoever it is you're upset with, they did the wrong, they don't get me, they don't understand me. You're going to feel all of those things instead of recognising, oh, here I am again, this is what it feels like to fight my sin. This is what it feels like fighting the truth.

Because substantially, you could say, your sin is the truth of your condition right now. So, when you fight your sin, you're fighting the truth of your condition right now. Can you see that? And that's not going to be very conducive for your progress, and particularly if you want to progress with your relationship with God.

If you fight your sin, God's just going to let you keep fighting it. He's saying, well, you're using your will to fight your own sin, there's nothing I can do to help you in that place while you're using your will to fight. God's just going to - His Laws are going to be trying to undo it, some of you have nice spirit friends around you might help you a bit, but at the end of the day there's little they can do while you're in the active process of fighting your own sin.

Participant Male:

How does it relate to the feeling you get from your conscience. Is it similar?

Jesus:

Well, the problem with the operation of the conscience is while I desire my sin, I'm not going to want to listen to God saying that I have one, sin I mean, am I? So, I'm going to detune from my conscience while I'm fighting for my sin, but if I can start to feel what the sin feels like, then I can also start to ask God because I'm open now to feeling what the sin feels like. I can ask God, oh, I feel like this is what it feels like and this is a sin and God can say yes or no to you about that now because you're now open to the concept, but when you're fighting your sin, can you see you're not going to want to hear anything from God about your sin.

All you want to hear from God is He loves you and everything's great, right. Now you'll hear He loves you, but you won't hear that everything's great. (Laughter) You can only hear everything's great when everything is great, that's how it is.

The problem we have when we're in a state where we want to continue our sin and we want to resist the knowledge of it, is we're also very detuned from our conscience. The conscience will barely bother you about an issue. It will be like it's not even an issue.

So, just an example before that I gave about a parent letting their child roam free, you know without any discipline and I'm not talking about corporal punishment, I'm talking about without any restriction or discipline, without any law, if you let your child do that, that is a sin, but the parent who's doing it is utterly convinced that it's not one. Otherwise, if they were convinced it was one, would they be doing it, of course they wouldn't be. So, they are utterly convinced that it's not a sin and so, in that moment you imagine asking God, you are utterly convinced what you're doing is not a sin, so you ask God, is me letting

my children be without law a sin. And you're not going to hear anything from God about the matter because you're completely blocked to hearing that it's wrong, but you might hear a spirit say, no, go for it. I agree with that too, I think that's great, you know, you might hear that.

And if you're not careful you might then think that was God which would be even worse to attribute such thoughts to God, which is actually a blasphemy because God has established law for every child, so He doesn't think it's right to be lawless. So, it would be a blasphemy if we accepted that as coming from God, but we would be tempted to because we are in a state where we believe that is true. So, the conscience, the problem with it, when we're in sin, is we'll want confirmation of our sin.

So, our conscience is not going to work very well in that state. But when we sensitise to the feelings of our sin, now we're also sensitising to the operation of the conscience as well. Because now we're looking at the possibility that oh, this feeling is a sin. So, now we're more open to receiving some truths about the matter.

Now I don't know if you've noticed but any person who's got a very fixed opinion is very hard to convince otherwise, aren't they.

Audience:
Yes.

Jesus:
They're very hard to convince otherwise. Now what you've got to determine is whether the fixed opinion is God's or it's just your own. And for the most part where we're in sin, the fixed opinion is our own. And because the way you sin is different to the way I sin, my fixed opinion on the exact same issue as your fixed opinion is probably going to be very much in harmony with the sins we commit, but both out of harmony with God.

So, even asking other people, what do you think, is this a sin, has its dangers, doesn't it. And this is why we've got to learn how to sensitise emotionally so that we can open up our soul emotionally, once our soul is opened up emotionally, now emotions coming from God can be felt which is how the conscience works, is emotions coming from God about what we're doing, they can be felt. I can feel my own feelings and I can also feel the emotions of my partner and my friends, my family, I can start to understand what's really going on in my life, not what everything looks pretty on the outside going on, but what's really happening. What's the underlying stream of life that's happening in my lack of awareness that I haven't seen before, but it's all happening.

See most of us don't realise that almost every single interaction you're having with another person has nothing to do with what you're talking to them about. It's got everything to do with the feelings you have and the feelings they have and why the two of you are attracted even to get together to even have a conversation, right, and most of us have no awareness of that at all because we're so much in this mind-dominant space that we have no idea what's really going on.

Why is a person reacting the way they're reacting, why am I reacting the way I'm reacting, why do I find that I'm comfortable with that person and why do I find it more attractive to talk to this person, we have no idea about why all that's going on because we lack the sensitivity because our sin causes us to numb out of our sensitivity. It's a suppression of our sensitivity. It's a suppression of the soul's brain or you could also say, it's a shrivelling of the soul and its capacity to understand.

What's the time. Time to have lunch, I think.

Audience Member:

Can I just ask one quick question?

Jesus:

Can she just ask one quick question? (Laughter)

Audience:

(Laughter)

Jesus:

The question is whether it's a quick answer.

Participant Female:

Would it be accurate to call this teaching of today, especially, the emotional relationship with God because even the conscience you just said is emotional.

Jesus:

What would be accurate to say is that a relationship with God is not even possible without emotion. So, the whole concept of a relationship is dependent upon emotion. So, don't call it an emotional relationship with God, call it a relationship with God that is only soul-based. It is only based upon emotions. You follow.

So, you can't have an intellectual relationship with God, you can't have one. You never will be able to have one. Does that make sense?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

You'll never will be able to have one. So, there's no such thing as an intellectual relationship with God.

Audience:

Thank you. (Applause)

Chapel Hill NC, USA

Day 3 Part 2 - October 6, 2024, at 1400

Not transcribed at this time

Suggested Homework

Chapel Hill, NC, USA (Group 1)

Day 1 Part 2

(starts at approximately 2 hours 13 minutes)

1. How it feels when you're fighting for your sin.
2. See if you can catch yourself fighting for it.
3. See if you can feel the fight or remember how you fought for it.
4. Try to connect with that feeling of it emotionally because you need to know what that feels like because, otherwise you're not going to change that.
5. What are your methods of defending your sins.

Day 2 Day 2

1. How does it feel to resist sin?
2. How does it feel to be humble? (It's a feeling state; not just a set of behaviours, it's a feeling.
3. How does love feel?
4. How does my sin feel? (When I'm in a state of sin, the most dominant feelings I have is the sin motivating me)
5. How does it feel when my addictions are met?
6. How does it feel when my addictions are not met?

Use the time available that you have to start investigating how your sin feels like, what it feels when you get it met, and then what it feels like when you don't get it met.

Let yourself feel it, like what does it feel like, and also be sensitive to what it feels like with different people because you'll actually find with your children, you'll have a different response than with your wife or your partner or your mother and your father, you'll have all sorts of

different responses in different circumstances for good reasons which you'll have to discover, but to know what they are, you'll have to feel them.

And in the process of feeling it, you can start working on, oh, is this a good thing or is this a bad thing, you know, you can work on that. That's what I'd recommend you do with sin first, because if you can become sensitive to that, when we start having conversations about what love is, and what humility is, and what faith is, you'll already be used to investigating feelings as a method of determining what they feel like. You get that, so that's what I'd recommend you do as homework before the next time we see you.

Day 3 Part 1

(starts at approximately 1 hour 51 minutes)

What do certain sins feel like?

Can I describe my feelings?

What words would I use to describe my feelings?

I would encourage you at least to do it for 10 or 15 minutes a day and go, what do I feel right now. What words would describe my feelings right now.

[Non-violent communication feeling words.](#)